A TREATISE

ON

THE AMERICAN LAW

OF

REAL PROPERTY.

BY

EMORY WASHBURN, LL.D.,

BUSSEY PROFESSOR OF LAW IN HARVARD UNIVERSITY; AUTHOR OF A TREATISE ON THE AMERICAN LAW OF EASEMENTS AND SERVITUDES.

VOLUME I.

FOURTH EDITION.

BOSTON:

LITTLE, BROWN, AND COMPANY.

1876.

T
W2728c
1876

Entered according to Act of Congress, in the year 1860, by

EMORY WASHBURN,

In the Clerk's Office of the District Court for the District of Massachusetts.

Entered according to Act of Congress, in the year 1864, by

EMORY WASHBURN,

In the Clerk's Office of the District Court for the District of Massachusetts.

Entered according to Act of Congress, in the year 1868, by

EMORY WASHBURN,

In the Clerk's Office of the District Court for the District of Massachusetts.

Entered according to Act of Congress, in the year 1876, by

EMORY WASHBURN,

In the Office of the Librarian of Congress, at Washington.

CAMBRIDGE:
PRESS OF JOHN WILSON AND SON.

RTF 8 Sept 53

TO THE HONORABLE

JUSTICES OF THE SUPREME JUDICIAL COURT

OF MASSACHUSETTS,

TO WHOSE LABORS I AM INDEBTED FOR SO MUCH OF WHAT IS VALUABLE IN THE WORK, I DEDICATE THIS UNPRETENDING EFFORT TO ELUCIDATE A DEPARTMENT OF AMERICAN JURISPRUDENCE.

In doing this, I desire to add to the traditional veneration for this Court which I have shared in common with the people of the Commonwealth an expression of personal respect for its members, which the long intercourse into which I have been brought, since my admission to its bar, has served to develop, and constantly to strengthen.

Within that time, every one of its members has been changed. Men, the loved and the honored, have, one after another, passed away in the fulness of their fame, and others are now occupying their field of honorable labor; but, illustrious as are the names that stand out upon its records among the great and good men of the Commonwealth, never have its laws been more ably, faithfully, and acceptably administered than by those who now occupy these seats of justice.

To bear my humble tribute to the official and personal qualities of the men who have, in this field, won and sustained the united respect of an appreciative public, I subscribe myself

Their obliged and obedient servant,

EMORY WASHBURN.

Cambridge, July, 1860.

PREFACE

TO THE FOURTH EDITION.

To carry out the original purpose and design of the present work renders it necessary to add to or modify its statements and propositions, from time to time, to conform to the growth and progress of the law. It was intended to give a connected view of the law of Real Property as it prevails in the several States and under the Federal government, so far as it could be regarded American in its character. For this purpose, it was not only necessary to collect and collate the decisions of the State and Federal courts, but to make liberal reference to English reports and accredited treatises, and from these to form, so far as might be, a consistent and complete system of this department of the law.

If successfully accomplished, two objects would be attained: the profession and the student would be supplied with a work that seemed to be needed for use; and a process of assimilation among the laws of the different States would thereby be promoted, and the bonds of union between them gain strength by an identity of domestic institutions and popular thought.

Judging from the manner in which the work has been referred to by the various courts, it is believed that it has not wholly failed in either of these respects.

Since the publication of the last edition, some two thousand cases have been decided by the courts, which bear upon the subjects-matter of the work, by which, and other causes, changes and modifications of sufficient magnitude and importance in the existing rules of law have been wrought

to call for an effort to collect and embody these into the work as it had already been given to the public. An edition, therefore, which should embrace these cases, seemed to be a necessity, and has accordingly been prepared. Where these cases were in effect a re-statement of well-considered points of law, they have been referred to simply by name. But to such of them as contained new points, or presented a principle already familiar in an original or more elaborate form, have been assigned a more extended discussion and examination ; and, in so doing, a statement of the facts and circumstances of particular cases has, at times, been adopted, which might, perhaps, seem, at first sight, more consistent with the idea of a digest than a summary treatise. Where this has been done, it has been for the purposes of illustration and explanation.

This accumulation of cases has arisen, in no small degree, from the fact that the laws of the different States differ essentially upon many subjects; and it is often as important to cite cases to show, that, upon a given point, the law of one State is not like that of another, as it is to state what the law of the former State, in fact, is. In this way, citations have often been multiplied upon a single point, beyond what, at first thought, might seem necessary or proper.

In the matter of the changes wrought by the legislation of the States, new statutes are so frequent, and often so arbitrary, and it is, at times, so difficult to get ready access to them, that, if errors in this respect should be detected, the cause may, perhaps, be accepted as an excuse. In collecting and digesting the cases cited from the reports, liberal use, so far as they extend, has been made of the " American Reports," — a selection made by Mr. Isaac Grant Thompson with excellent judgment and discrimination ; while an earnest effort has been made, from other sources, to make the examination and collation of these reasonably complete.

To give some idea of the topics upon which new or subsidiary matter will be found in the following pages, there may be mentioned, as among them, homestead exemption ; when and how far tenants may deny their landlords' titles ; what force a landlord may apply in expelling a tenant ; how far tenants are liable to others for injuries arising from the

condition of the premises in their occupancy; how far the tenant of one part of a dwelling-house can compel a tenant of another part to join in making repairs; whether the sale of growing trees and crops is within the 17th section of the statute of frauds; how far absolute deeds can be shown, by parol, to be only mortgages; the order in which owners of different parcels of mortgaged premises are chargeable in the redemption thereof; the validity of deeds, blanks in which have been filled after execution; what American rivers come under the category of navigable, and what are the boundary-lines of lands bordering upon them, and what of lands bounding by the sea, or by lakes and ponds; the power of courts to reform deeds, in order to correct mistakes; how far erecting and occupying up to division-fences affect the title to the adjacent lands; how far holding lands as partnership assets is a conversion of the same "out and out;" and how far one holding an easement of way can release or exchange it by parol.

With such materials, and the space they necessarily occupy in a work like this, it has been impossible to avoid expanding it considerably beyond its previous limits in its present form. But while it has been an aim in its composition to keep it within the narrowest compass, its main purpose has been to bring the work up to the present time, and to render it as accurate and complete as could be done by personal effort and attention.

Cambridge, March, 1876.

PREFACE

TO THE FIRST VOLUME OF THE FIRST EDITION.

The circumstances under which this work is now offered to the profession are briefly these : —

When called upon to state and illustrate to the classes of a law school, collected from almost every State in the Union, the leading principles of the Law of Real Property, the author was led to believe that there was a want to be supplied by a work, which, while it retained so much of the English common and early statute law as applied to this country, should combine with it, as a basis, the elements of American law as the same had been developed in the legislation and judicial decisions of the General and State governments, in order to form as nearly as might be one homogeneous system.

A conviction of the need of such a work, in the nature of an elementary treatise, strengthened with reflection, till the result has been an attempt to achieve it in the present volumes.

That to do this required the subject to be treated in some of its parts historically, and sometimes to refer to what had become practically obsolete, every intelligent reader will readily understand. The American statesman who should content himself with studying the simple text of the Constitution, without the light which English and Colonial history throws upon its provisions, would find himself at a loss to understand, or how to solve, many of the questions to which the construction of that instrument has given and is giving rise.

So the American lawyer would find still greater difficulty

in understanding that great unwritten body of principles which form the basis of the common law of nearly every State in the Union, if he could not go back historically to the coming in of the feudal system at the Conquest, read the charter of Runnymede in the light of the circumstances which surrounded it, and trace the gradual loosening of the bands of tenure before and at the passage of the statute *Quia Emptores.*

If the early English common law had no other application, a knowledge of it could not be dispensed with by a lawyer, as a means of understanding the terms and phrases in modern use, and as furnishing the elementary thoughts and opinions which have been and still are being wrought into the expanding and progressive systems of English and American jurisprudence.

The English Law of Real Property has undergone surprising changes within the last thirty years, whereby a process of assimilation in the systems of the two countries upon this subject has been going on, which is interesting to the American lawyer, and renders a knowledge of the laws of each the more important in the courts of this country.

Here was presented one of the most difficult problems in the prosecution of the present work. It seemed particularly desirable that it should not exceed two volumes of convenient size; while to compress into that space all that should be said of the English law, as well as of the statutes and decisions of thirty-one different States and governments, each related to, and yet independent of, the others, seemed, at first sight, an impracticable undertaking. How far the difficulty has been surmounted, the reader will determine.

It has been the intention of the writer to state no proposition as law which did not appear to be sustained by satisfactory authority. So far as the same could reasonably be done, those authorities have been cited. But, with all his precaution, this could not fail to load his pages with references; and he has contented himself, not unfrequently, with citing an elementary work of received authority to sustain a proposition, rather than to multiply the citations of cases which are to be found, if desired, in the elementary work referred to. In

some instances, he has been obliged to rely upon the digest of a reported case; but this has been done with caution, especially when the point to be stated or illustrated seemed to be new and doubtful. On the other hand, he has, in but a few instances, undertaken to give digests of reported cases. He has endeavored to state principles fully and clearly, and only for purposes of illustration has occupied space with a detail of the facts in the cases cited.

One thing he has had in view in the arrangement and filling up of his plan; and that was to satisfy the reader that the law of Real Property, as a system, was, in most respects, symmetrical and complete. The popular notion, it is true, is, that this branch of the law is inevitably dry, intricate, and distasteful. But if its terms are less familiar, and its rules, from the remoteness of their origin, seemingly more arbitrary and artificial, and, as a whole, it is less flexible and easy to conform to the changing habits of a people than those of trade and commerce and the mere personal relations of society, it should not be forgotten, that, as a science, it altogether transcends those in exactness and certainty, and that many even of its subtleties disappear when the relations of its elements have been ascertained by study and investigation.

It should not be forgotten that it lies at the foundation of the English common law itself; that it was upon this sturdy stock that the laws and institutions of trading, manufacturing, commercial England were ingrafted, and are now in no small degree dependent for their element of vitality.

Nor should it be overlooked, that with the Saxon love of land, and the Norman love of dominion over the spot one calls his own, the law which regulates and enforces the rights of property in the soil will never cease to be of interest to a people in whose veins this common blood is mingled.

It has, moreover, been the field in which the keenest intellect and most profound learning of the best jurists of England and our own country have found ample scope and employment in grasping and analyzing its principles, mastering its subtleties, and testing and applying its rules.

It is not surprising, therefore, that so many writers have, from time to time, employed their best powers in the prepa-

ration of works embodying and illustrating the Law of Real Property. Every age since Glanville has had its writers upon this subject, and no period has been more prolific than the present. No English treatise, of course, covers the same ground as was proposed to be done in the present; though it would be doing injustice to the treatise of Mr. Joshua Williams, and the notes on leading cases by Mr. Tudor, among the more recent of those works, if acknowledgment had not been made, as it often is in these pages, for the aid they have afforded in the preparation of this work. They will, moreever, show the use which has been made of the earlier treatises of Blackstone, Fearne, Cruise, Sanders, Flintoff, Sugden, Butler, Crabb, Preston, Burton, and others already familiar to the American lawyer. The work will show, besides, how far he has availed himself of the labors of American authors, whose aid, when resorted to, he has intended fully to acknowledge.

This attempt to produce a new work upon a hackneyed topic will not, it is hoped, render the writer obnoxious to the charge of presumption in view of the eminent ability of those who have gone before him. He hopes it may, at least, be found to possess the merit of being adapted to the wants of the American lawyer, as well as the American student; and if, in its composition, it is found to want the terseness and directness which might be derived from a strict adherence, at all times, to the use of technical terms and phrases, the reason for it might be traced to a wish to present the propositions it contains in language readily apprehended by the student.

Regarding the Law of Real Property as a system composed of several parts, yet substantially complete in itself, he has endeavored to arrange his topics with a due regard to their natural order of sequence, in relation to each other.

The work is divided into three books: the first embracing the nature and quantity of estates in corporeal hereditaments, with their qualities and characteristics, which will be found in the volume now published; the second treating of incorporeal hereditaments, their nature and characteristics; and the third, presenting in outline the titles by which real property may be acquired and held, and the rules of its

transmission and transfer, will constitute a second volume. It is subdivided into chapters, each intended to embrace a separate and distinct subject, with a subdivision in some cases into sections, with such a reference in the notes to the American statutes as to give the reader a tolerably full idea of the coincidence or diversity of the rules of the several States upon those subjects therein treated of.

It aims, in brief, to provide a safe and convenient book of reference to the lawyer; while it furnishes an elementary treatise for the use of the student, embracing what, in the form of lectures, has been received with favor by successive classes of the Law School, for which they were originally prepared.

From the encouragement he has received from both lawyers and students to undertake the work, he is induced to hope that it will be found, in some measure, to supply the want in which it originated.

Cambridge, July, 1860.

NOTE.

For the convenience of those who may have occasion to cite or examine the work now offered in a new edition, the pages of the first edition are retained.

The figures upon the margin, with a star prefixed, indicate the pages of that edition.

The second volume of the present edition begins with Estates upon Condition at page 444 of the first volume of the first edition. The third begins with Title-Descent at page 397 of the second volume of the first edition. The star pages are retained as a means of referring from one part of the work to another, instead of those of the present edition.

CONTENTS.

BOOK I.

CORPOREAL HEREDITAMENTS.

CHAPTER I.

Page

NATURE AND CLASSIFICATION OF REAL PROPERTY . 1

CHAPTER II.

FEUDAL TENURES, SEISIN, ETC. 35

CHAPTER III.

ESTATES IN FEE-SIMPLE 68

CHAPTER IV.

ESTATES-TAIL 92

CHAPTER V.

ESTATES FOR LIFE.

SECTION I.

Their nature and incidents 114

SECTION II.

Of estovers 128

SECTION III.
Of emblements 132

SECTION IV.
Of waste 139

CHAPTER VI.
ESTATES BY CURTESY 162

CHAPTER VII.
DOWER.

SECTION I.
Nature and history of dower 184

SECTION II.
Of what a widow is dowable 193

SECTION III.
Requisites of dower 211

SECTION IV.
How lost or barred 241

SECTION V.
How and by whom assigned 271

SECTION VI.
Nature of the estate in dower 301

CHAPTER VIII.
JOINTURE 313

CHAPTER IX.
ESTATES BY MARRIAGE.

SECTION I.
Estates during coverture 328

SECTION II.
Rights of homestead 342

Division 1. — What are homestead rights, and who may claim, 342
Division 2. — In what such rights may be claimed 351
Division 3. — How such rights are ascertained and declared . 366
Division 4. — How far such rights answer to estates . . . 380
Division 5. — How far such rights are exempt from debts . . 393
Division 6. — How far such rights may prevent alienation . . 405
Division 7. — How such rights may be waived or lost . . . 420
Division 8. — Of procedure affecting such rights, and effect of change in the condition of the estate . . . 429

CHAPTER X.

ESTATES FOR YEARS.

SECTION I.
Nature and history of estates for years 433

SECTION II.
How estates for years may be created 446

SECTION III.
Of conditions in leases 470

SECTION IV.
Of covenants in leases 486

SECTION V.
Of assignment and sub-tenancy 507

SECTION VI.
Of eviction, destruction, and use of premises 525

SECTION VII.
Of surrender, merger, &c. 546

SECTION VIII.
Lessee estopped to deny lessor's title 555

SECTION IX.
Of disclaimer of lessor's title 569

SECTION X.

Of letting lands upon shares 572

SECTION XI.

Of descent and devise of terms 579

CHAPTER XI.

ESTATES AT WILL.

SECTION I.

Estates properly at will 580

SECTION II.

Estates from year to year 601

CHAPTER XII.

TENANCIES AT SUFFERANCE, LICENSES, ETC.

SECTION I.

Tenancies at sufferance 616

SECTION II.

License 628

CHAPTER XIII.

JOINT-ESTATES.

SECTION I.

Estates by joint-tenancy 641

SECTION II.

Estates in coparcenary 650

SECTION III.

Tenancies in common 652

SECTION IV.

Estates in partnership 666

SECTION V.

Joint-mortgages 670

SECTION VI.

Estates in entirety 672

SECTION VII.

Partition 676

TABLE OF CASES CITED.

A.

Abbott *v.* Abbott, i. 77, 387, 412, 413, 425; iii. 384, 398, 401, 424.
v. Allen, iii. 455, 456.
v. Alsdorf, iii. 304.
v. Bayley, iii. 257.
v. Berry, i. 680.
v. Bradstreet, ii. 546, 551.
v. Godfroy's heirs, ii. 53.
v. Jenkins, ii. 603.
v. Kasson, ii. 132.
v. Mills, iii. 73.
v. Stewartstown, ii. 307.
v. Upton, ii. 188.
Abby *v.* Billups, i. 506.
Abeel *v.* Radcliff, ii. 504.
Abell *v.* Cross, iii 223.
Abercrombie *v.* Baldwin, i. 657.
v. Redpath, i. 521.
v. Riddle, i. 125, 298.
Abergaveny's (Lord) case, i. 646.
Abingdon's case, i. 286.
Abington *v.* North Bridgewater, iii. 426.
Abraham *v.* Twigg, ii. 411, 709, 711.
Academy of Music *v.* Hackett, i. 481, 545.
Accidental Death Ins. Co. *v.* McKensie, i. 558, 566, 567.
Ackla *v.* Ackla, ii. 190.
Ackland *v.* Lutley, ii. 469.
Ackley *v.* Chamberlain, i. 353, 394.
v. Dygert, iii. 77.
Acland *v.* Gaisford, ii. 226.
Acocks *v.* Phillips, i. 481.
Acroyd *v.* Smith, ii. 288.
Acton *v.* Blundell, ii. 353, 354.
Adair *v.* Bogle, i. 490.
v. Loth, i. 163, 173, 174.
Adam *v.* Ames Iron Co., i. 678, 682.
v. Briggs Iron Co., i. 17, 655, 684; ii. 375, 377.
Adams *v.* Adams, i. 384; ii. 469, 495, 600.
v. Andrews, i. 635.
v. Brown, ii. 177, 222, 234.
v. Bucklin, ii. 277, 281.
v. Butts, i. 306.
v. Corriston, ii. 106, 133.
Adams *v.* Cuddy, iii. 326, 408.
v. Frothingham, i. 654, 685; iii. 205, 384.
v. Frye, iii. 294.
v. Gibney, i. 494.
v. Goddard, i. 547.
v. Guerard, i. 52; ii. 443, 479, 598.
v. Guice, iii. 52, 158.
v. Hill, i. 233; ii. 212.
v. Jenkins, i. 358, 412.
v. Kerr, iii. 274.
v. Logan, i. 174, 175; iii. 194.
v. McKesson, i. 572, 614.
v. Morse, iii. 442, 443.
v. Palmer, i. 246, 335; iii. 212, 214, 216.
v. Parker, ii. 116.
v. Paynter, ii. 254.
v. Pease, iii. 413.
v. Rockwell, iii. 65, 77, 88.
v. Ross, i. 82, 83; ii. 553, 603, 604; iii. 252, 448, 475.
v. Saratoga & W. R. R., iii. 422.
v. Savage, ii. 398, 413, 421, 433, 609, 613.
v. Smith, i. 8.
v. Steer, iii. 380.
v. Stevens, ii. 44; iii. 382.
v. Freeman, i. 630.
v. Von Alstyne, ii. 367
v. Wheeler, ii. 151.
Addison *v.* Hack, i. 633, 634, 639; ii. 372.
Adsit *v.* Adsit, i. 323, 324.
Aeer *v.* Westcott, iii. 328.
Ætna Ins. Co. *v.* Tyler, ii. 93, 231.
Agar *v.* Young, i. 568.
Agricultural Bank *v.* Rice, iii. 253, 257.
Aiken *v.* Bruen, ii. 206.
v. Gale, ii. 178, 203, 204, 206, 211, 212, 216.
v. Smith, i. 451, 572, 573, 574.
Aikin *v.* Albany R. R., i. 501.
Albany's case, ii. 643.
Albany Fire Ins. Co. *v.* Bay, iii. 253, 256.
Albany Street, *in re*, iii. 214.
Alden *v.* Garver, ii. 86.
Alderman *v.* Neate, i. 451, 452.
Alderson *v.* Miller, i. 560; iii. 91.

Aldred's case, ii. 313, 347.
Aldrich *v.* Cooper, ii. 202.
v. Martin, i. 653; ii. 65, 215.
v. Parsons, i 4.
Aldridge *v.* Dunn, ii. 88, 90.
Alexander *v.* Alexander, ii. 669.
v. Carew, i. 611; iii. 329.
v. Dorsey, i. 545.
v. Fisher, i. 143.
v. Greenwood, ii. 254.
v. Kennedy, iii. 142.
v. Merry, iii. 210.
v. Mills, ii. 644.
v. Pendleton, iii. 145.
v. Polk, iii. 135, 158, 272.
v. Schreiber, iii. 486, 488, 490, 491.
v. Tams, ii. 477.
v. Warrance, i. 166; ii. 277, 475.
Alford *v.* Vickery, i. 609.
Allan *v.* Gomme, ii. 304, 333, 337.
Allen *v.* Allen, i. 121, 122; iii. 77, 100.
v. Bates, iii. 428.
v. Bryan, i. 520, 521; ii. 525.
v. Bryant, ii. 525.
v. Carpenter, i. 135, 628.
v. Chatfield, i. 559.
v. Clark, ii. 174, 179, 202, 204, 208.
v. Cook, i. 389, 401.
v. Culver, ii. 284.
v. Evarts, iii. 228.
v. Gibson, i. 665.
v. Hall, i. 656.
v. Hooper, i. 333; iii. 253, 259.
v. Holton, i. 644; iii. 131, 431, 475.
v. Howe, ii. 11.
v. Imlet, ii. 520.
v. Jaquish, i. 447, 547, 552, 599.
v. Kingsbury, iii. 408.
v. Lambden, i. 438.
v. Little, iii. 510.
v. Maddock, iii. 508.
v. Mayfield, ii. 548.
v. McCoy, i. 209.
v. Parish, iii. 65, 109.
v. Pray, i. 323, 324.
v. Scott, iii. 388, 389, 396, 435.
v. Sayward, iii. 466, 475, 484.
v. Taft, iii. 428.
v. Thayer, i. 77.
v. Trustees, i. 99, 112; ii. 690.
Alley *v.* Bay, i. 410.
v. Lawrence, ii. 656.
Allis *v.* Billings, iii. 249.
v. Moore, ii. 332; iii. 166.
Allison *v.* Shilling, i. 417.
Allyn *v.* Mather, ii. 581, 582.
Alter's Appeal, iii. 215, 382.
Altham *v.* Anglesea, ii. 432.
Altham's case, i. 101.
Althorf *v.* Wolfe, i. 151.
Alton *v.* Pickering, i. 585, 593.
Alvord *v.* Collin, iii. 223.
Alvord Co. *v.* Gleason, i. 25.
Alwood *v.* Mansfield, i. 558.
v. Ruckman, i. 573, 574.
Ambler *v.* Norton, i. 326.
Ament *v.* Wolf, iii. 153.
Amer. Academy *v.* Harvard College, iii. 516.
Amer. Bib. Soc. *v.* Wetmore, iii. 518.
Amer. Guano Co. *v.* U. S. Guano Co., iii. 182.
Ames *v.* Ashley, ii. 503.
v. Norman, i. 672, 673, 674.
Amherst *v.* Lytton, ii. 574.
Amherst Academy *v.* Cowles, ii. 519.
Amidown *v.* Peck, ii. 125, 245.
Ammidown *v.* Bull, iii. 396.
v. Granite Bank, iii. 394, 396.
Amner *v.* Loddington, ii. 726.
Amonett *v.* Amis, iii. 108.
Amory *v.* Fairbanks, ii. 241.
v. Meredith, ii. 659.
v. Reilly, ii. 87.
Ancaster *v.* Mayor, ii. 198.
Anders *v.* Meredith, i. 661.
Anderson *v.* Anderson, i. 411; iii. 507.
v. Baumgartner, ii. 97, 122.
v. Buchanan, ii. 332.
v. Chicago Insurance Co., i. 534.
v. Coburn, iii. 74, 428.
v. Darby, i. 459; iii. 153.
v. Dugas, iii. 320.
v. Greble, iii. 529.
v. Jackson, ii. 695, 703, 706.
v. Miller, iii. 117.
v. Neff, ii. 129, 150.
v. Weston, iii. 381.
Anding *v.* Davis, ii. 51.
Andrews, *ex parte*, ii. 254.
v. Andrews, i. 305, 318, 321; iii. 373.
v. Brumfield, ii. 721.
v. Burns, ii. 145.
v. Davison, iii. 460, 472.
v. Fish, ii. 71, 162, 163.
v. Gillespie, ii. 247; iii. 383, 472.
v. Hailes, i. 456.
v. Lyon, iii. 82, 83.
v. Roye, ii. 544, 655, 700, 703, 721.
v. Senter, ii. 17, 19.
v. Scotton, ii. 241, 248.
v. Sparhawk, ii. 528.
v. Spurr, iii. 382.
v. Todd, iii. 399.
Angel *v.* Boner, ii. 188, 189.
Angell *v.* Rosenbury, i. 83; ii. 495.
Anglesea *v.* Church Wardens, ii. 18.
Ankenny *v.* Pierce, i. 556.
Annan *v.* Folsom, iii. 327.
Anonymous, i. 59; ii. 224, 258, 365, 415; iii. 123, 318, 319.
Ansley *v.* Longmire, i. 555, 562.
Anson *v.* Anson, ii. 251.

Anthony *v.* Gifford, iii. 55.
v. Lapham, ii. 349.
v. Smith, ii. 91.
Antoni *v.* Belknap, i. 5, 6, 8, 30, 618.
Apple *v.* Apple, i. 195.
Applegate *v.* Gracy, iii. 255, 320, 324.
v. Mason, ii. 187.
Appleton *v.* Boyd, i. 644, 673; ii. 143.
Arbuckle *v.* Ward, ii. 323, 332; iii. 53.
Arcedechne *v.* Bowes, ii. 180.
Archer *v.* Bennett, ii. 315; iii. 396.
v. Jones, i. 127.
Archer's case, ii. 589, 599, 627.
Arden *v.* Pullen, i. 538, 544.
Ards *v.* Watkins, i. 521.
Arents *v.* Commonwealth, ii. 123.
Argyle *v.* Dwinell, i. 683.
Arkwright *v.* Gell, ii. 358.
Armitage *v.* Wickliffe, ii. 128, 129.
Arms *v.* Burt, i. 83.
v. Lyman, i. 684.
Armstrong *v.* Armstrong, ii. 704.
v. Caldwell, ii. 377; iii. 139.
v. Darby, iii. 448.
v. Pratt, ii. 256.
v. Risteau, iii. 134, 145, 164.
v. Wheeler, i. 503.
v. Wilson, i. 164.
v. Wolsley, ii. 428.
Arnold *v.* Arnold, i. 195.
v. Brown, i. 105; ii. 523, 524.
v. Den, iii. 15.
v. Ellmore, iii. 410.
v. Foot, ii. 215, 349, 352; iii. 52.
v. Gilbert, ii. 733.
v. Grimes, iii. 197.
v. H. R. R. Road, ii. 340.
v. Mattison, ii. 51.
v. Patrick, ii. 87.
v. Revoult, i. 458.
v. Richmond Iron Works, iii. 249.
v. Stevens, ii. 339, 371.
v. Wainwright, i. 668.
Arnot *v.* Post, ii. 129.
Arrington *v.* Cherry, ii. 526.
Arrison *v.* Harmstead, iii. 247.
Arrowsmith *v.* Burlington, i. 66; iii. 212.
Arthur *v.* Bockenham, iii. 538.
v. Weston, iii. 263, 264.
Artz *v.* Grave, ii. 50.
Asay *v.* Hoover, ii. 102, 162.
Ascough's case, i. 528.
Ashby *v.* Billups, i. 506.
v. Eastern R. Road, i. 60; iii. 419.
v. Warner, i. 475, 597.
v. White, ii. 369.
Ashhurst *v.* Given, ii. 410, 446, 458, 473, 519.
v. Montour Iron Co., ii. 80.
Ashley *v.* Ashley, ii. 323, 352; iii. 144, 163.
v. Warner, i. 600; ii. 26.
Ashmun *v.* Williams, i. 4, 640.
Ashwell *v.* Ayers, iii. 274.
Askew *v.* Daniel, iii. 255.
Aspden *v.* Austin, i. 487.
Astbury, *ex parte, in re* Richards, i. 27.
Astor *v.* Hoyt, i. 523; ii. 165.
v. L'Amoreaux, ii. 531.
v. Miller, i. 498, 499, 502, 523.
Astrom *v.* Hammond, iii. 199.
Atkins *v.* Boardman, ii. 336, 338, 369; iii. 388.
v. Chilson, i. 160, 161, 484; ii. 22.
v. Johnson, iii. 135.
v. Kinnan, iii. 219, 227, 230.
v. Kron, i. 124.
v. Merrill, i. 205.
v. Sawyer, ii. 163, 164.
v. Sleeper, i. 438, 440.
v. Yeomans, i. 281, 284.
Atkinson *v.* Atkinson, i. 376, 388, 415.
v. Baker, i. 121.
v. Hutchinson, i. 101.
Atlantic Dock Co. *v.* Leavett, i. 486; ii. 281; iii. 272, 312.
Attaquin *v.* Fish, i. 160.
Attersol *v.* Stevens, i. 150.
Attes *v.* Hinkler, iii. 226.
Attorney-Gen. *v.* Boston Wharf Co., iii. 430.
v. Bower, iii. 514.
v. Chambers, iii. 59, 418.
v. Doughty, ii. 313, 347.
v. Gill, ii. 710.
v. Hall, ii. 544, 720, 724; iii. 529.
v. Merrimack Co., ii. 24; iii. 72.
v. Moore, ii. 523.
v. Pearson, ii. 514.
v. Proprietors, &c., ii. 495, 496.
v. Purmort, ii. 41.
v. Scott, ii. 467.
v. Vigor, ii. 140.
v. Wistanley, ii. 248.
Attwater *v.* Attwater, i. 81; ii. 9.
Attwood *v.* Fricot, ii. 381.
Atwater *v.* Bodfish, ii. 373.
Atwood *v.* Atwood, i. 215, 260, 279.
v. Vincent, ii. 93.
Aubin *v.* Daly, i. 210.
Aufricht *v.* Northrop, ii. 113.
Augustus *v.* Seabolt, ii. 534, 560; iii. 6.
Auriol *v.* Mills, i. 493, 504.
Austen *v.* Halsay, ii. 91.
Austin *v.* Austin, ii. 67.
v. Bailey, iii. 138.
v. Burbank, ii. 258.
v. Cambridgeport Parish, ii. 7, 15, 16, 17; iii. 523.
v. Downer, ii. 55.
v. Hall, i. 665.
v. Hudson River R. R. Co., i. 150; ii. 360.
v. Rutland Railroad Co., i. 659, 680; ii. 367; iii. 55, 145, 417.

Austin *v.* Sawyer, iii. 346, 392.
v. Shaw, iii. 264.
v. Stanley, i. 345, 361.
v. Stevens, i. 126, 148.
v. Swank, i. 370, 423.
v. Thompson, i. 584.
v. Underwood, i. 396.
Auworth *v.* Johnson, i. 149, 543.
Avant *v.* Robertson, i. 268.
Avelyn *v.* Ward, ii. 15, 700.
Averall *v.* Wade, ii. 220.
Averett *v.* Ward, ii. 255, 265.
Averill *v.* Guthrie, ii. 150.
v. Taylor, i. 450; ii. 174.
v. Wilson, iii. 92.
Avon Co. *v.* Andrews, iii. 396.
Ayer *v.* Ayer, ii. 434, 458.
v. Emery, ii. 4.
v. Spring, i. 279, 292.
Ayliffe *v.* Murray, ii. 516.
Aymar *v.* Bill, ii. 118.
Ayray's case, iii. 263, 264.
Ayres *v.* Falkland, i. 90; ii. 739.
v. Husted, ii. 220.
v. Waite, ii. 181.
v. Watson, ii. 186.

B.

Babb *v.* Perley, i. 142, 333, 335.
Babbit *v.* Scroggins, i. 672.
Babcock *v.* Bowman, iii. 250.
v. Hoey, i. 397, 410; ii. 103.
v. Jordan, ii. 47, 162.
v. Kennedy, ii. 137.
v. Perry, ii. 264.
v. Scovill, i. 503.
v. Utter, i. 637; iii. 411.
v. Wyman, ii. 51.
Bachelder *v.* Wakefield, iii. 205.
Backenstoss *v.* Stohler, iii. 442.
Backus *v.* Chapman, i. 660.
v. McCoy, iii. 450, 451, 452, 454, 457, 460.
Bacon *v.* Bowdoin, i. 451; ii. 174; iii. 396.
v. Brown, i. 603; ii. 48.
v. Huntington, ii. 21.
v. Lincoln, iii. 458.
v. McIntire, ii. 183, 184.
v. Simpson, iii. 237.
v. Taylor, ii. 442.
Badge *v.* Floyd, ii. 710, 718.
Badger *v.* Boardman, ii. 310, 311.
v. Holmes, i. 661.
v. Lloyd, ii. 710, 718.
Badgley *v.* Bruce, i. 277.
Badlam *v.* Tucker, ii. 8, 151.
Bagley *v.* Freeman, i. 498, 503, 510, 524.
v. Morrill, iii. 403.
Bagnell *v.* Broderick, iii. 187, 193, 196, 197.
Bagott *v.* Orr, iii. 55.
Bagshaw *v.* Spencer, ii. 434.
Bailey *v.* Ætna Ins. Co., ii. 71.
v. Appleyard, ii. 300.
v. Carleton, iii. 150, 152, 154.
v. Delaplaine, i. 549.
v. Fillebrown, i. 575.
v. Miltenberger, iii. 474.
v. Moore, i. 562.
v. Myrick, ii. 221.
v. Pearson, i. 339.
v. Richardson, ii. 196.
v. Sisson, i. 678.
v. Smith, ii. 247.
v. Stephens, i. 629.
v. Wells, i. 504, 547, 548.
v. White, iii. 403, 429.
Bain *v.* Clark, i. 534.
Bainbridge *v.* Owen, ii. 224.
Baine *v.* Williams, ii. 219.
Bainway *v.* Cobb, i. 27.
Baird *v.* Corwin, i. 681.
Baker *v.* Adams, i. 607.
v. Baker, i. 273, 278, 306.
v. Bliss, iii. 336.
v. Bowen, i. 347.
v. Bridge, i. 85; iii. 527.
v. Chase, i. 217; ii. 499.
v. Dening, iii. 271.
v. Dewey, iii. 378.
v. Fales, iii. 205.
v. Flood, ii. 194.
v. Gostling, i. 520.
v. Haskell, iii. 290, 293, 296.
v. Hunt, iii. 449.
v. Jordan, iii. 392.
v. Matcher, iii. 328.
v. Mattocks, iii. 36.
v. Pratt, i. 548, 550.
v. Scott, ii. 605.
v. Talbott, iii. 408.
v. Terrell, ii. 217.
v. Thrasher, ii. 60.
v. Townsend, iii. 120.
v. Vining, ii. 474, 476.
v. Wind, ii. 44.
Balch *v.* Onion, ii. 175.
Baldwin *v.* Allison, ii. 264, 483.
v. Brown, iii. 86, 89.
v. Jenkins, ii. 55, 164.
v. Maultsby, iii. 294.
v. Porter, ii. 507.
v. Thompson, ii. 217.
v. Tuttle, iii. 335.
v. Walker, i. 496, 517; ii. 137.
v. Whiting, i. 655.
Ball *v.* Cullimore, i. 584, 585.
v. Deas, i. 645.
v. Dunsterville, iii. 280.
v. Lively, i. 556.
v. McCawley, iii. 322.
v. Wyeth, i. 506; ii. 48, 187.
Ballance *v.* Forsyth, iii. 223.
Ballard *v.* Ballard, ii. 552.
v. Ballardvale, ii. 166.
v. Butler, i. 539.

Ballard *v.* Carter, ii. 140; iii. 509.
v. Dyson, ii. 333.
Ballentine *v.* Poyner, i. 143.
Balls *v.* Westwood, i. 556, 559.
Bally *v.* Wells, ii. 287; iii. 470.
Balston *v.* Bensted, ii. 356.
Baltimore *v.* White, iii. 327.
Bamfield *v.* Popham, ii. 709.
Bancroft *v.* Ives, iii. 19, 540.
v. Wardwell, i. 595.
v. White, i. 237.
Banister *v.* Henderson, i. 58; iii. 481.
Bank *v.* Anderson, ii. 148.
v. Davis, i. 175.
v. Eastman, iii. 306, 307.
v. Owens, i. 207.
v. Rose, ii. 186.
Bank of Albion *v.* Burns, ii. 214, 218.
Auburn *v.* Roberts, ii. 165.
Augusta *v.* Earle, ii. 291.
England *v.* Tarleton, ii. 122, 123, 125.
Lansingburg *v.* Crary, i. 14.
Metropolis *v.* Guttschlick, ii. 187.
Mobile *v.* Planter's Bank, ii. 123.
Montgomery Co.'s Appeal, ii. 153, 154.
Mt. Pleasant *v.* Sprigg, ii. 48.
Penn *v.* Wise, i. 10, 509, 519.
So. Carolina *v.* Campbell, ii. 214.
v. Mitchele, ii. 220.
State of Indiana *v.* Anderson, ii. 103, 107.
U. S. *v.* Carroll, ii. 252.
v. Cavert, ii. 122, 123, 124.
v. Dunseth, i. 282.
v. Housman, ii. 418; iii. 377.
Utica *v.* Finch, ii. 152.
v. Mesereau, i. 453, 454, 559.
Washington *v.* Hupp, ii. 137.
Westminster *v.* Whyte, ii. 43, 50.
Bank, &c. *v.* Iceberger, &c. Pac. R. R., ii. 524.
Banks *v.* Am. Tract Soc., ii. 347.
v. Ogden, iii. 56, 60, 423.
v. Sutton, i. 202, 221; ii. 489.
Banning *v.* Edes, iii. 282.
Bannon *v.* Angier, ii. 339, 371.
Baptist Assoc. *v.* Hart, iii. 513. 515, 518.
Society *v.* Hazen, ii. 496.
Barber *v.* Babel, i. 381.
v. Barber, iii. 434.
v. Harris, i. 673, 674; iii. 106.
v. Root, i. 335.
Barbour *v.* Barbour, i. 192, 234.
Bardwell *v.* Ames, iii. 388, 390.
Barford *v.* Street, iii. 532.
Barger *v.* Miller, iii. 277, 278.
Baring *v.* Ruder, i. 37.
Barker *v.* Barker, i. 172, 178; ii. 484.
v. Bell, ii. 101, 164, 186; iii. 72.
v. Blake, i. 279, 280.
v. Brown, iii. 452.
v. Damer, i. 495.
v. Dayton, i. 343, 428.
v. Greenwood, ii. 469, 495.
v. Keat, ii. 415, 429.
v. Parker, i. 229; ii. 117.
v. Richardson, ii. 329.
v. Solomon, iii. 66, 162.
v. Wood, ii. 180.
Barksdale *v.* Elam, ii. 10.
Barlow *v.* McKinley, iii. 462.
v. Wainwright, i. 603, 606, 610, 615.
Barnard *v.* Edwards, i. 266, 302.
v. Jewett, ii. 478, 480.
v. Poor, i. 151.
v. Pope, i. 656, 657, 681.
Barnes *v.* Allen, ii. 716.
v. Barnes, i. 631, 640.
v. Burt, iii. 441.
v. Camack, ii. 191.
v. Gay, i. 205, 207, 224, 398.
v. Irwin, ii. 654.
v. Lee, ii. 128, 141.
v. Mawson, ii. 375.
v. McKay, iii. 82.
v. Racster, ii. 206, 220.
v. Ward, i. 542.
Barnet *v.* Dennison, ii. 193.
v. Dougherty, ii. 478.
Barnett's Appeal, ii. 468, 526, 528.
Barney *v.* Frowner, i. 280, 290, 291.
v. Keith, iii. 116.
v. Leeds, i. 345, 350, 375, 389, 430.
v. McCarty, ii. 147; iii. 316, 324.
v. Miller, iii. 400.
v. Myers, ii. 203, 206.
Barns *v.* Hatch, iii. 293.
Barnstable *v.* Thacher, ii. 331; iii. 128.
Barnum *v.* Childs, iii. 377.
Barr *v.* Galloway, i. 174.
v. Gratz, i. 58; iii. 128, 132, 137, 144, 152, 309.
Barrell *v.* Joy, ii. 502, 504, 505, 529.
v. Sabine, ii. 59.
Barret *v.* Shaubhut, ii. 144.
Barrett *v.* Barron, iii. 306.
v. French, i. 424, 443; iii. 372.
v. Porter, iii. 495.
Barroilhet *v.* Battelle, i. 484, 499, 517, 522.
Barron *v.* Barron, ii. 476, 505.
Barrow *v.* Richards, ii. 12, 286, 303, 312.
Barruso *v.* Madau, ii. 7.
Barry *v.* Adams, iii. 329.
v. Gamble, iii. 193.
Bartholomew *v.* Candler, iii. 449, 452, 457.
v. Edwards, iii. 152, 396.

Bartholomew *v.* Hamilton, i. 24.
v. Hook, i. 395.
Bartlet *v.* Harlow, i. 655.
v. King, ii. 519.
Bartlett *v.* Bartlett, ii. 502; iii. 257.
v. Drake, i. 457; iii. 280, 332.
v. Emerson, iii. 426.
v. Gouge, i. 204.
v. Perkins, ii. 742.
v. Pickersgill, ii. 481.
Barto *v.* Himrod, iii. 212.
Barton *v.* Dawes, iii. 401.
v. Morris, iii. 255.
Barwick's case, ii. 536.
Bascom *v.* Albertson, iii. 518, 519, 520, 522.
Basford *v.* Pearson, iii. 115, 241, 242, 376.
Baskin's Appeal, i. 426.
Bass *v.* Mitchell, iii. 398.
v. Scott, ii. 467.
Basse *v.* Gallegger, ii. 64.
Bassett *v.* Bassett, iii. 244, 376.
v. Brown, i. 457; iii. 260.
v. Mason, ii. 193.
v. Messner, i. 362, 391, 432.
Bastard's case, i. 259.
Batchelder *v.* Dean, i. 440, 442.
v. Kenniston, iii. 59, 430.
v. Robinson, ii. 158, 242.
v. Sturgis, iii. 495.
v. Wakefield, 634.
Bateman *v.* Bateman, i. 235.
Bates *v.* Bates, i. 196, 198, 386, 424.
v. B. & N. Y. Central R. R, iii. 273, 275
v. Foster, iii. 476, 483, 484.
v. Miller, ii. 251.
v. Norcross, i. 255; iii. 148, 319, 466, 479, 480.
v. Ruddick, ii. 206.
v. Shræder, i. 153.
v. Tymason, iii. 408.
Batesville Inst. *v.* Kauffman, ii. 122.
Battel *v.* Smith, i. 654.
Battey *v.* Hopkins, ii. 624.
Battle *v.* Petway, ii. 526.
Batty *v.* Snook, ii. 55, 62.
Baugan *v.* Mann, iii. 72.
Baum *v.* Grigsby, ii. 87, 88, 91, 92.
Baumgartner *v.* Guessfeld, ii. 475.
Baxter *v.* Bodkin, iii. 115, 248.
v. Bradbury, i. 454; iii. 18, 109, 111, 479, 493.
v. Browne, i. 450.
v. Child, ii. 62.
v. Dear, i. 431; ii. 45, 105.
v. Dyer, ii. 161.
v. McIntire, ii. 186.
v. Willey, ii. 51.
Bay City Gas Light *v.* Industrial Works, iii. 430.
Bayer *v.* Cockerill, ii. 449; iii. 359.
Baykin *v.* Rain, i. 182.
Bayler *v.* Commonwealth, ii. 41; iii. 348.
Bayles *v.* Baxter, ii. 477, 480.
Bayley *v.* Bailey, ii. 45, 62.
v. Gould, ii. 118.
v. Greenleaf, ii. 88, 89, 93.
Baylis *v.* Young, iii. 326.
Bayly *v.* Lawrence, i. 528.
Beach *v.* Beach, ii. 527.
v. Farish, i. 505, 535.
v. Miller, iii. 462.
v. Packard, iii. 378.
v. White, iii. 336.
Beahan *v.* Stapleton, iii. 405.
Beal *v.* Blair, ii. 79.
v. Warren, iii. 253, 334, 337.
Bealey *v.* Shaw, ii. 319, 350.
Beall *v.* Burkhalter, iii. 491.
v. Fox, iii. 517, 518.
Beals *v.* Cobb, ii. 47, 256.
Beaman *v.* Buck, iii. 237.
v. Russell, iii. 246.
v. Whitney, iii. 264, 314.
Bean *v.* Boothby, ii. 195.
v. Coleman, ii. 337; iii. 443.
v. Dickerson, i 501.
v. Whitcomb, ii. 264.
Bear *v.* Snyder, i. 259, 279.
Bearce *v.* Jackson, iii. 452.
Beard *v.* Fitzgerald, ii. 202.
v. Knox, i. 188.
v. Nutthall, i. 320.
v. Westcott, ii. 668, 703.
Beardman *v.* Wilson, i. 473, 510, 515.
Beardslee *v.* Beardslee, i. 195, 196, 257.
Beardsley *v.* Foot, iii. 83.
v. Knight, i. 687.
Beaseley *v.* Clarke, ii. 325.
Beatie *v.* Butler, ii. 69, 72, 77.
Beatty *v.* Gregory, i. 636.
v. Mason, iii. 223.
Beaty *v.* Hudson, iii. 425.
Beaudley *v.* Brook, ii. 423; iii. 341.
Beaupland *v.* McKeen, iii. 77, 82, 85, 91, 493.
Beavan *v.* McDonnell, i. 455.
Beavers *v.* Smith, i. 207, 282, 292, 300.
Beavin *v.* Gove, ii. 244.
Bechtel *v.* Carslake, iii. 485.
Beck *v.* McGillis, ii. 140.
v. Metz, iii. 19.
Beck's Ex'rs *v.* Graybill, ii. 474.
Becker *v.* St. Charles, iii. 485.
v. Van Valkenburgh, iii. 166.
Beckerkord, *in re*, i. 352, 360, 374.
Beckett *v.* Howe, iii. 505.
Beckwith *v.* Howard, i. 487.
Beckwith's case, ii. 428, 429, 431.
Beddoe *v.* Wadsworth, iii. 451, 452.
Bedell's case, ii. 412, 424, 453; iii. 354.
Bedford *v.* British Museum, ii. 313.
v. Kelly, i. 566.
v. McElherran, i. 571, 603.
v. Terhune, i. 498, 508, 509, 510, 513, 516, 549, 550, 552, 591.
Bedford's (Le Countee) case, ii. 431, 433.

Beebe *v.* Swartwout, iii. 468, 478.
Beecher *v.* Baldy, i. 349, 358, 359, 373, 399, 400, 414.
v. Parmele, i. 622.
Beekman *v.* Bonsor, iii. 518, 519, 521, 522.
v. Frost, iii. 320.
v. Kreamer, ii. 366.
v. Saratoga, &c. R. R., ii. 292.
Beer *v.* Beer, i. 461.
Beers *v.* Beers, i. 150.
v. St. John, i. 147.
Beevor *v.* Luck, ii. 206.
Belden *v.* Carter, iii. 288, 289.
v. Meeker, ii. 114.
v. Seymour, ii. 437, 438; iii. 375, 472, 492.
Belding *v.* Manly, ii. 112, 117.
Belfour *v.* Weston, i. 536, 538, 552.
Belk *v.* Massey, iii. 316, 320.
Belknap *v.* Gleason, ii. 185.
v. Trimble, i. 684; ii. 327, 357.
Bell *v.* Ellis, i. 592, 595.
v. Fleming, ii. 148, 151, 152, 154, 156.
v. Ingestre, iii. 293.
v. Longworth, iii. 137.
v. Mayor of New York, i. 125, 251, 283, 297, 298, 300; ii. 174, 175, 212, 213, 224, 236, 255.
v. Nealy, i. 243.
v. Scammon, ii. 418, 436, 706, 707; iii. 372, 373, 375, 528.
v. Thomas, ii. 146.
v. Twilight, i. 120; ii. 77; iii. 339.
v. Woodward, ii. 195; iii. 385, 386.
Bell's estate, ii. 468.
Bell Co. *v.* Alexander, i. 86; iii. 517.
Bellamy *v.* Bellamy, ii. 483.
Bellasis *v.* Burbriche, i. 445, 467.
Bellinger *v.* Burial Ground Soc., iii. 99, 485.
Bellock *v.* Rogers, ii. 104.
Bellows *v.* Copp, iii. 191.
Bells *v.* Gillespie, ii. 695, 709.
Belmont *v* Coman, ii. 208, 209; iii. 489.
v. O'Brien, ii. 183.
Beloe *v.* Rogers, ii. 255.
Belton *v.* Avery, ii. 55.
Bemis *v.* Driscoll, i. 372.
v. Wilder, i. 473, 474, 484.
Bender *v.* Fromberger, iii. 456.
Benedict *v.* Benedict, i. 634.
v. Bunnell, i. 345, 353, 407.
v. Morse, i. 612, 617.
Benham *v.* Rowe, ii. 74, 75, 224.
Benje *v.* Creagh, iii. 135.
Benner *v.* Evans, i. 285.
Bennet *v.* Bullock, i. 659; iii. 142.
v. Davis, i. 169.
v. Westbeck, iii. 341.
v. Williams, iii. 332.
Bennett *v.* Bittle, i. 529, 532.
v. Brooks, iii. 504.
v. Child, i. 673.
Bennett *v.* Clemence, i. 657, 659; iii 151.
v. Conant, ii. 243, 269; iii. 100.
v. Davis, i. 165; ii. 516.
v. Holt, ii. 60.
v. Hopkinson, i. 11.
v. Irwin, iii. 380.
v. Robinson, i. 628.
Bennock *v.* Whipple, i. 587; ii. 54.
Bensell *v.* Chancellor, i. 455.
Bensley *v.* Atwill, iii. 294.
Bentham *v.* Smith, ii. 655.
Bentley *v.* Long, ii. 551.
v. Sill, i. 531.
Benson *v.* Aitkin, i. 382, 407.
v. Bolles, i. 498.
v. Miner's Bank, ii. 375.
Benton *v.* Jones, ii. 50.
Benzein *v.* Robinett, ii. 106.
Berdan *v.* Sedgwick, ii. 176.
Berg *v.* Shipley, iii. 317, 321.
v. Gardner, i. 542.
Bergen *v.* Bennett, ii. 63, 69, 639, 662, 663.
Berger *v.* Duff, ii. 663.
Berkshire M. F. Ins. Co. *v.* Sturgis, iii. 292, 294.
Berlin *v.* Burns, i. 403, 417.
Berly *v.* Taylor, ii. 503.
Bernal *v.* Hovious, i. 573.
Bernard *v.* Jennison, ii. 52.
Berridge *v.* Ward, iii. 420.
Berrien *v.* McLane, ii. 513.
Berry *v.* Anderson, iii. 287, 293, 301, 303.
v. Billings, iii. 362, 367, 437, 439.
v. Heard, i. 154.
v. Mutual Ins. Co., ii. 83.
v. Roddin, iii. 204.
v. Snyder, iii. 414.
v. Williamson, ii. 490.
Berryman *v.* Kelly, iii. 154.
Bertie *v.* Abingdon, i. 108.
v. Falkland, ii. 9, 10.
Bertram *v.* Curtis, iii. 463.
Besland *v.* Huvett, ii. 88.
Besley *v.* Lawrence, ii. 215.
Bessell *v.* Landsberg, i. 609.
Best *v.* Allen, i. 408, 421.
Bethlehem *v.* Annis, ii. 66, 67, 119.
Betsey *v.* Torrance, iii. 331.
Bettison *v.* Budd, i. 556.
Betts *v.* June, i. 461.
Betz *v.* Hufner, ii. 122.
Bevans *v.* Briscoe, i. 135.
Beverly *v.* Beverly, ii. 414.
v. McBride, iii. 141.
Bevins *v.* Vinsant, iii. 467.
Bibb *v.* Reid, iii. 299.
Bibby *v.* Carter, ii. 360.
Bickford *v.* Daniels, ii. 55.
v. Page, iii. 457, 470.
Bicknell *v.* Bicknell, ii. 85.
Biddle *v.* Hussman, i. 527.
v. Reid, i. 538.
Bigelow *v.* Bush, ii. 254.

Bigelow *v.* Collamore, i. 505, 506, 543.
v. Foss, iii. 83, 84.
v. Hubbard, iii. 461.
v. Jones, i. 77, 657.
v. Littlefield, i. 679.
v. Rising, i. 666.
v. Topliff, ii. 43; iii. 78, 319.
v. Willson, ii. 162, 174.
Bigler *v.* Furman, i. 566, 567, 568.
Bill *v.* Carleton, ii. 462.
Billings *v.* Taylor, i. 144, 208, 287.
v. Sprague, ii. 214.
Billington *v.* Welsh, iii. 78, 317, 318.
Bilson *v.* Manuf. Ins. Co., ii. 233.
Bingham *v.* Weiderwax, iii. 492, 495.
Bingham's Appeal, ii. 654.
Binney *v.* Chapman, i. 558.
v. Hull, ii. 367, 373.
Birch *v.* Wright, ii. 101, 168, 170.
Birckhead *v.* Cummings, i. 614.
Bird *v.* Baker, i. 440.
v. Christopher, ii. 642.
v. Gardner, i. 294.
v. Harris, iii. 526.
Birdsoll *v.* Phillips, i. 609.
Birlett's Estate, *in re*, ii. 468.
Birmingham *v.* Anderson, iii. 429.
Bisbee *v.* Hall, i. 466.
Bishop *v.* Bedford Charity, i. 539.
v. Bishop, i. 17.
v. Boyle, i. 256.
v. Doty, i. 575.
v. Elliott, i. 20.
v. Howard, i. 602.
v. Hubbard, i. 368.
v. Schneider, ii. 147; iii. 323, 324.
Bisland *v.* Hewitt, i. 252, 276.
Bissell *v.* Grant, ii. 540.
v. N. Y. Cent. R. R., iii. 420, 422.
v. Strong, iii. 371.
Bissett *v.* Bissett, iii. 315.
Bittenger *v.* Baker, i. 135, 138.
Bixler *v.* Saylor, iii. 484.
Black *v.* Black, i. 667.
v. Curran, i. 383, 397.
v. Hills, iii. 252.
v. Lamb, iii. 287, 293.
v. Lindsay, i. 658.
v. McAulay, ii. 706.
v. Morse, ii. 203.
v. Shreve, iii. 293, 294, 299, 302, 304.
v. Woodrow, iii. 239.
Blackburn *v.* Gregson, ii. 85, 90.
v. Warwick, ii. 62, 63, 236.
Blackmon *v.* Blackmon, i. 322.
Blackmore *v.* Boardman, i. 500.
Blackstone Bank *v.* Davis, i. 80; ii. 8.
Blackwell *v.* Overby, ii. 51.
Blackwood *v.* Janes, iii. 79, 84, 85.
Blades *v.* Higgs, i. 15; iii. 3.
Blagge *v.* Miles, ii. 659, 665; iii. 217.
Blain *v.* Harrison, i. 277, 303.
v. Stewart, iii. 322, 324.
Blaine's Lessee *v.* Chambers, iii. 388, 393.
Blair, Appellant, ii. 142.
v. Bass, ii. 118.
v. Claxton, i. 533, 534.
v. Rankin, i. 504.
v. Smith, iii. 86, 88, 92, 144, 164.
v. Ward, ii. 130, 148, 211, 219, 220.
Blaisdell *v.* R. Road, i. 629, 632.
Blake *v.* Clark, iii. 388, 396.
v. Coats, i. 574.
v. Fash, iii. 299, 306.
v. Foster, i. 454.
v. Nutter, i. 667, 669.
v. Sanborn, ii. 257.
v. Saunderson, i. 524; ii. 257
v. Tucker, iii. 107, 110.
v. Williams, ii. 121.
Blakeley *v.* Colder, i. 682.
Blakemore *v.* Byrnside, ii. 50.
Blakeney *v.* Ferguson, i. 224.
Blaker *v.* Anscombe, ii. 469.
Blanchard *v.* Baker, ii. 318.
v. Blanchard, ii. 542, 545, 551, 577, 579, 716; iii. 546.
v. Blood, i. 330.
v. Bridges, ii. 345, 372.
v. Brooks, ii. 553, 577; iii. 96, 112, 448, 475, 529.
v. Colburn, ii. 139.
v. Ellis, iii. 107, 109, 110, 111, 493, 496.
v. Porter, iii. 413.
v. Tyler, i. 559; iii. 286, 324.
Bland *v.* Lipscombe, ii. 300, 369.
Blaney *v.* Bearce, ii. 54, 100, 101, 106, 162.
v. Hanks, iii. 307.
v. Rice, iii. 407, 409.
Blankard *v.* Galdy, i. 36.
Blantin *v.* Whitaker, i. 560.
Bledsoe *v.* Doe, ii. 199, 230.
v. Little, iii. 198.
Bleeker *v.* Smith, i. 471, 482, 483.
Blessings *v.* House, iii. 68.
Blethen *v.* Dwinall, ii. 181, 183.
Blewett *v.* Tregonning, ii. 369.
Bligh *v.* Brent, i. 18.
Blight *v.* Banks, ii. 89, 90, 91; iii. 228.
v. Rochester, i. 558; iii. 162.
v. Schenck, iii. 303.
Blight, Lessee of, *v.* Rochester, ii. 92.
Blin *v.* Pierce, ii. 491.
Bliss *v.* Am. Bible Soc., iii. 514.
v. Ball, iii. 155
v. Greeley, ii. 355.
v. Kennedy, iii. 388.
v. Rice, ii. 369.
v. Whiting, i. 29.
Blitheman *v.* Blitheman, ii. 425
Blivins *v.* Johnson, i. 369.
Block *v.* Isham, ii. 285.
v. Pfaff, iii. 157, 407, 408.
Blockley *v.* Fowler, ii. 73, 74.

Blodgett *v.* Hildreth, i. 646, 682; ii. 476, 477, 480, 502.
v. Wadhams, ii. 129.
Blodwell *v.* Edwards, ii. 580.
Blood *v.* Blood, i. 196, 217, 273; ii. 147, 441; iii. 151, 152, 319.
v. Wood, iii. 150.
Bloodgood *v.* Mohawk & H. R. R., ii. 292; iii. 213.
Bloom *v.* Noggle, ii. 145.
v. Van Rensselaer, ii. 68, 76, 81.
Bloome *v.* Waldron, ii. 510, 652, 655.
Blossom *v.* Brightman, i. 655; iii. 262.
Blue *v.* Blue, i. 355, 396; ii. 178.
Blue Jacket *v.* Commissioners, iii. 186.
Blum *v.* Robertson, i. 581.
Blunt *v.* Gee, i. 277.
Blyer *v.* Monholland, ii. 210, 215.
Blyth *v.* Dennett, i. 606.
Board *v.* Board, iii. 139.
Board, &c. *v.* Trustees, &c., ii. 4.
Boardman *v.* Dean, iii. 292, 294, 370, 378.
v. Osborn, i. 525, 526.
v. Reed, iii. 192, 193, 194, 399, 426.
v. Wilson, i. 508.
Bodwell *v.* Webster, ii. 44, 48, 50, 54.
Bogardus *v.* Trinity Church, i. 76, 657; iii. 267.
Boggs *v.* Anderson, iii. 318.
v. Merced Mining Co., iii. 80, 188, 198, 394.
Bogie *v.* Rutledge, i. 220.
Bogy *v.* Shoab, iii. 105, 107, 359.
Bohannon *v.* Streshley, ii. 493.
Bohanon *v.* Walcot, iii. 540.
Boker *v.* Gregory, ii. 235.
Boling *v.* Ewing, iii. 324.
Bolivar M'g Co. *v.* Neponset M'g Co., ii. 369; iii. 53.
Bolles *v.* Duff, ii. 239.
Bollinger *v.* Choteau, ii. 182, 229, 230.
Bolster *v.* Cushman, i. 237.
Bolton *v.* Ballard, i. 229; ii. 192.
v. Brewster, ii. 108.
v. Carlisle, iii. 247.
v. Landers, i. 600.
v. Lann, iii. 405.
v. Tomlin, i. 614.
Bomar *v.* Mullins, i. 332.
Bond *v.* Bond, iii. 252.
v. Coke, iii. 392, 441.
v. Fay, iii. 398, 401, 405.
v. Rosling, i. 453.
v. Swearingen, iii. 20, 109.
Bonham *v.* Galloway, ii. 188.
Bonithon *v.* Hockmore, ii. 234.
Bonnell *v.* Smith, 383.
Bonner, Petitioner, i. 679.
v. Kennebeck Purchase, i. 681.
v. Peterson, i. 207, 275.
Bonney *v.* Foss, i. 5, 7, 148, 619.
v. Morrell, iii. 429.
v. Smith, ii. 69.
Bonomi *v.* Backhouse, ii. 360.
Boody *v.* Davis, ii. 43; iii. 290, 294.
Booker *v.* Anderson, i. 408, 421; ii. 175.
v. Gregory, ii. 235.
v. Stivender, iii. 306.
Bool *v.* Mix, i. 456, 457; iii. 250.
Boon *v.* Murphy, ii. 91.
Boone *v.* Boone, i. 326.
v. Chiles, ii. 485, 492, 493, 514; iii. 323.
v. Moore, iii. 263.
Boos *v.* Gomber, i. 341.
Booth *v.* Adams, i. 658.
v. Booth, ii. 245.
v. Clark, ii. 256.
v. Lambert, i. 273.
v. Small, iii. 134.
v. Starr, iii. 469, 471, 473.
v. Terrell, ii. 539.
Boothby *v.* Vernon, i. 178.
Boothroyd *v.* Engles, iii. 263, 271.
Bopp *v.* Fox, i. 201, 670.
Borah *v.* Archers, i. 678.
Boraston's case, ii. 550, 563, 565, 579.
Borden *v.* Vincent, ii. 330.
Bordley *v.* Clayton, i. 236.
Borel *v.* Rollins, iii. 149.
Borland *v.* Marshall, i. 174.
v. Nichols, i. 324.
v. Walrath, iii. 327.
Borst *v.* Empie, iii. 434.
Bossard *v.* White, iii. 319.
Bostick *v.* Keizer, ii. 489.
Boston *v.* Binney, i. 557, 588, 594.
v. Richardson, iii. 137, 151, 416, 419, 420, 422, 424.
v. Worthington, iii. 472.
Boston Bank *v.* Chamberlin, iii. 249.
v. Reed, ii. 166.
Iron Co. *v.* King, ii. 222, 236.
& Lowell R. R. *v.* Salem, &c. R. R., ii. 295, 296.
&c. R. R. *v.* Haven, ii. 229, 230, 234.
&c. R. R. *v.* Ripley, 593.
W. P. Co. *v.* Boston, &c. R. R., ii. 295, 299, 300, 369.
Bostwick *v.* Atkins, iii. 251.
v. Leach, iii. 345.
v. Williams, iii. 461, 468, 478.
Boswell *v.* Goodwin, ii. 153, 154, 155, 156, 186.
Bosworth *v.* Danzien, iii. 407.
v. Sturtevant, iii. 402.
Botham *v.* McIntier, ii. 158, 260.
Botsford *v.* Barr, ii. 432, 476, 479, 480, 481.
v. Morehouse, iii. 307.
Bott *v.* Burnell, iii. 231.
v. Perley, iii. 211, 229.
Botting *v.* Martin, i. 604.
Bottorf *v.* Conner, ii. 89.
Bourland *v.* Kipp, ii. 122.
Bourn *v.* Gibbs, ii. 720.
Bourne *v.* Bourne, ii. 161.

Bours *v.* Zachariah, iii. 255.
Bowditch *v.* Banuelos, ii. 512.
Bowen *v.* Bowen, ii. 16, 17.
v. Conner, iii. 433.
v. Cooper, iii. 120.
v. Team, ii. 323.
Bower *v.* Cooper, ii. 497.
v. Hill, ii. 369.
Bowers *v.* Keesecker, i. 205.
v. Oyster, ii. 84.
v. Porter, ii. 567.
Bowie *v.* Berry, i. 205, 289, 291; ii. 471.
Bowles's (Lewis) case, i. 154, 155, 197.
Bowman *v.* Lobe, ii. 425, 544.
v. Middleton, iii. 213.
v. Norton, i. 346, 381, 406, 407.
v. Smiley, i. 378, 402.
Bowne *v.* Potter, i. 239.
Bowser *v.* Bowser, i. 563.
Box *v.* Stanford, iii. 237.
Boxheimer *v.* Gunn, ii. 187.
Boyce *v.* Coster, i. 668.
v. Owens, iii. 257.
Boyd *v.* Beck, ii. 169, 183, 187.
v. Blankman, ii. 483.
v. Cudderback, i. 408, 409; ii. 233.
v. Ellis, ii. 267.
v. Graves, iii. 89.
v. Harris, ii. 183.
v. Longworth, iii. 210.
v. McLean, ii. 394, 432, 480, 481.
Boydell *v.* Walthall, ii. 411.
Boyer *v.* Smith, i. 562.
Boyers *v.* Elliott, i. 668.
v. Newbanks, i. 273, 275.
Boyle *v.* Tamlyn, ii. 367.
Boylston *v.* Carver, iii. 428.
Boynton *v.* Champlin, ii. 89, 90, 91.
v. Finnall, i. 338.
v. Hoyt, ii. 492, 514.
v. Peterborough, iii. 7.
v. Rees, iii. 326, 368.
v. Sawyer, i. 220.
Bozon *v.* Williams, ii. 83.
Brace *v.* Yale, ii. 352; iii. 388, 395.
Bracebridge *v.* Buckley, ii. 22.
Bracket, Petitioner, iii. 152, 155, 156.
v. Baum, i. 252.
v. Goddard, i. 13; iii. 391.
v. Norcross, i. 657.
v. Ridlon, iii. 326.
v. Waite, i. 334.
Brackett *v.* Lubke, i. 540.
Bradbee *v.* Christ's Hospital, ii. 364.
Bradbury *v.* Grinsell, ii. 329, 330.
v. Wright, ii. 274.
Bradford *v.* Cressy, iii. 411, 423.
v. Foley, ii. 572.
v. Randall, iii. 272, 274.
Bradish *v.* Gibbs, ii. 638, 654.
v. Schenck, i. 572, 575.
Bradley *v.* Chester Valley R. R., ii. 69, 70, 79, 80, 239, 249.
v. Fuller, ii. 100, 162, 168.
v. George, ii. 202, 207.
Bradley *v.* Holdsworth, i. 18.
v. Peixoto, i. 80; ii. 8.
v. Rice, iii. 416, 417.
v. Snyder, ii. 174, 175, 229, 255.
v. Wilson, iii. 407.
Bradner *v.* Faulkner, i. 11.
Bradshaw *v.* Callaghan, i. 304, 681, 682.
Bradstreet *v.* Clark, i. 481; ii. 7, 19.
v. Huntington, i. 58; iii. 129, 139, 141, 144, 160.
Brady *v.* Peiper, i. 547, 549.
v. Waldron, ii. 104, 135, 169.
Bragg *v.* Massie, ii. 50.
Brainard *v.* Boston & N. Y. Central R. R., iii. 395, 421, 485.
v. Colchester, i. 195.
v. Cooper, ii. 174, 239, 254.
Braintree *v.* Battles, i. 660.
Brakely *v.* Sharp, ii. 314, 315, 333.
Braman *v.* Bingham, iii. 283, 300, 301.
v. Dowse, ii. 208, 209.
v. Stiles, ii. 434, 647.
Bramlet *v.* Bates, ii. 705.
Branch *v.* Doane, ii. 330.
Brandon *v.* Robinson, ii. 8.
Brandt *v.* Foster, iii. 447, 448, 453, 455, 474, 492, 494, 497.
v. Ogden, iii. 140, 151, 407.
Branger *v.* Manciet, i. 490.
Branham *v.* Mayor, &c., iii. 68, 380.
Brannan *v.* Oliver, ii. 524.
Brant *v.* Robertson, ii. 48.
Brantley *v.* West, ii. 50.
Bratt *v.* Bratt, i. 447.
Brattle Street Church *v.* Grant, i. 89; ii. 23, 24, 25, 26, 27, 28, 435, 545, 583, 623, 632, 683, 699, 700, 703, 727.
Bratton *v.* Clawson, i. 25.
Brawner *v.* Stamp, ii. 478, 493.
Braxton *v.* Coleman, i. 289, 290.
Braybroke *v.* Inskip, ii. 140, 489.
Braybrook *v.* Attorney-General, ii. 658.
Brazee *v.* Lancaster Bank, ii. 150.
Breckenridge *v.* Auld, ii. 55.
v. Brooks, ii. 128, 234, 235.
v. Ormsby, ii. 106; iii. 132, 249.
Bree *v.* Holbeck, ii. 116.
Breed *v.* Eastern R. Road, ii. 165.
v. Pratt, iii. 512.
Breeding *v.* Taylor, i. 519.
Brennan *v.* Whitaker, ii. 157.
Brent's case, ii. 405, 611.
Bressler *v.* Kent, iii. 248, 253.
Brett *v.* Cumberland, i. 458, 496.
Brettan *v.* Fox, i. 387.
Brewer *v.* Boston & Wor. R. R., iii. 81, 86.
v. Connell, i. 217, 245; ii. 499.
v. Conover, i. 595.
v. Dyer, i. 509, 548, 549.
v. Hardy, ii. 417, 421, 438, 441, 443; iii. 372, 373.
v. Knapp, i. 603.
v. Marshall, ii. 286, 309.

Brewer *v* McGowen, i. 480.
v. Thorp, i. 439.
v. Vanarsdale, i. 295, 300.
v. Wall, i. 391, 416, 417, 418.
Brewster *v.* Hill, i. 466.
v. Kitchell, ii. 18.
v. Kitchin, ii. 283.
v. McCall's Devisees, iii. 525.
v. Power, ii. 531.
Brice *v.* Smith, i. 100.
Brick *v.* Getsinger, ii. 136.
Brickett *v.* Spofford, iii. 130.
Bridge *v.* Eggleston, iii. 333, 334, 367.
v. Hubbard, ii. 176.
v. Wellington, iii. 367.
Bridger *v.* Pierson, iii. 433, 441, 443.
Bridges *v.* Purcell, i. 629, 631, 633.
Bridgewater *v.* Bolton, i. 70, 83, 85.
Bridgford *v.* Riddel, iii. 336.
Bridgham *v.* Tileston, i. 509.
Briggs *v.* Fish, ii. 43.
v. Hall, i. 532.
v. Hill, ii. 92.
v. Oxford, Earl of, ii. 70.
v. Thompson, 575.
Brigden *v.* Carhartt, ii. 150, 180.
Brigham *v.* Eveleth, i. 661.
v. Porter, ii. 47.
v. Shattuck, ii. 15; iii. 522.
v. Smith, ii. 306; iii. 387.
v. Winchester, i. 226; ii. 35, 119, 140; iii. 509, 538.
Bright *v.* Walker, ii. 319, 320, 321, 325, 327, 329.
v. Boyd, 7.
Brightman *v.* Brightman, ii. 683.
Brimmer *v.* Prop'rs Long Wharf, iii. 128, 140, 144, 151.
Brinckerhoff *v.* Everett, i. 422.
v. Lansing, ii. 187; iii. 78, 79.
Bringloe *v.* Goodson, ii. 638, 645, 646.
Brinkerhoff *v.* Marvin, ii. 153, 154.
Brinley *v.* Mann, iii. 278, 279.
v. Shaw, iii. 278.
v. Whiting, iii. 329.
Brisbam *v.* Stoughton, ii. 70, 79.
Briscoe *v.* Bronough, ii. 88.
v. King, ii. 49.
v. McGee, i. 653, 665.
v. Power, ii. 178, 200, 203, 204, 208.
Bristow *v.* Warde, ii. 668, 673.
Brittin *v.* Handy, i. 646, 686.
Britton *v.* Twining, i. 101.
Broadbent *v.* Ramsbotham, ii. 351, 354, 355, 357.
Brobst *v.* Brock, ii. 110, 171.
Brock *v.* Eastman, i. 657, 681.
Brocket *v.* Foscue, iii. 376.
Brodie *v.* Stephens, ii. 538.
Broman *v.* Bingham, iii. 283.
Bromfield *v.* Crowder, ii. 579; iii. 546.
Bronson *v.* Paynter, iii. 362.
v. Coffin, ii. 283, 367; iii. 462.
Brounston *v.* Robinson, ii. 164.
Brook *v.* Brook, i. 214.
Brookings *v.* White, ii. 46, 47; iii. 253.
Brooks *v.* Barrett, iii. 512.
v. Brooks, iii. 439.
v. Bruyn, iii. 155.
v. Chaplin, iii. 326.
v. Dalrymple, iii. 335.
v. Everett, i. 195, 204.
v. Fowle, ii. 477.
v. Golster, i. 29.
v. Hyde, i. 353, 354, 406.
v. Jones, i. 83.
v. Ruff, ii. 188.
Broome *v.* Beers, ii. 258.
Brossart *v.* Corlet, ii. 336.
Brothers *v.* Brothers, ii. 524.
v. Porter, ii. 497.
Broughton *v.* Longley, ii. 434, 466.
v. Randall, i. 199, 219.
Brouncker *v.* Bagot, ii. 725.
Brouwer *v.* Jones, ii. 303.
Brown *v.* Armistead, ii. 662.
v. Bailey, i. 655.
v. Barkham, ii. 64.
v. Bartee, ii. 79.
v. Bates, i. 665, 671; ii. 124, 140.
v. Blydenburgh, ii. 121.
v. Bowdoin, iii. 389.
v. Bowen, iii. 74, 76, 78, 83.
v. Bragg, i. 436, 477, 479, 603.
v. Bridges, i. 154, 589; iii. 161.
v. Brown, i. 682; ii. 503; iii. 541.
v. Chadbourne, iii. 411, 413.
v. Clements, iii. 199.
v. Cockerell, iii. 64, 135, 160.
v. Combs, ii. 169, 503, 520; iii. 264.
v. Concord, iii. 521.
v. Coon, i. 408, 409, 423; iii. 71, 115.
v. Cram, ii. 111, 112.
v. Dean, ii. 61.
v. Dewey, ii. 46, 59.
v. Doe, ii. 484, 527.
v. Duncan, i. 291.
v. Dwelley, ii. 475.
v. Dysinger, i. 556.
v. Frost, ii. 239.
v. Gibbs, ii. 97.
v. Higgs, iii. 535.
v. Hogle, 646, 656.
v. Holyoke, ii. 44.
v. Huger, iii. 405.
v. Jackson, iii. 96, 359, 475, 477.
v. Johnson, ii. 180.
v. Keller, i. 355, 565, 599, 600.
v. Kelsey, iii. 534.
v. King, i. 59; iii. 144, 161 162.
v. Kite, i. 517.
v. Lamphear, iii. 382.
v. Lapham, i. 221, 232, 294; ii. 192, 195, 212.

Brown *v.* Lawrence, ii. 539, 541, 548, 560; iii. 17.
v. Leach, ii. 112.
v. Lincoln, i. 573, 575.
v. Lynde, ii. 479.
v. McCormick, iii. 109.
v. McCune, iii. 71.
v. McMullen, 679.
v. Meredith, 302, 304.
v. Metz, iii. 469, 471.
v. Moore, 662.
v. Nevitt, ii. 252.
v. Nichols, iii. 395.
v. Nickle, ii. 55, 59; iii. 395.
v. Pentz, ii. 363.
v. Powell, i. 517.
v. Quilter, i. 536.
v. Reynolds, iii. 299.
v. Robins, i. 18; ii. 360.
v. Saltonstall, iii. 399.
v. Simons, ii. 120, 130, 181, 206, 211.
v. Snell, ii. 133, 166.
v. Staples, iii. 473.
v. Stewart, ii. 110.
v. Thurston, i. 584; iii. 292.
v. Throckmorton, iii. 200.
v. Tomlinson, iii. 487, 490.
v. Turner, i. 683.
v. Tyler, ii. 41, 249.
v. Vanlier, ii. 89, 93.
v. Veazie, iii. 230.
v. Wellington, i. 662.
v. Wenham, i. 63.
v. Willey, iii. 403.
v. Williams, i. 256.
v. Windsor, ii. 361.
v. Wood, i. 59, 656; iii. 528.
v. Worcester Bank, ii. 174, 206.
v. Wright, ii. 51.
Browne *v.* Browne, iii. 547.
v. Kennedy, iii. 410.
Brownell *v.* Brownell, i. 681.
Browning *v.* Wright, iii. 487.
Brownson *v.* Hull, i. 332, 672.
Brownston *v.* Robinson, ii. 164.
Brownsword *v.* Edwards, ii. 694
Bruce *v.* Bonney, ii. 190.
v. Luke, iii. 96, 106.
v. Perry, iii. 322.
v. Wood, i. 181, 333, 674; iii. 97, 257.
Brudenell *v.* Elwes, ii. 581, 668.
Brudnell *v.* Roberts, i. 561, 567.
Brumfield *v.* Palmer, ii. 92.
Brundage *v.* Missionary Society, ii. 254.
Brundred *v.* Walker, ii. 255; iii. 110.
Brunton *v.* Hall, ii. 321, 334.
Brush *v.* Kinsley, ii. 92.
v. Ware, iii. 198, 200, 327.
Bryan *v.* Atwater, iii. 136.
v. Batcheller, i. 243.
v. Bradley, i. 57; ii. 438, 439, 443; iii. 308, 373.
v. Butts, ii. 103.
Bryan *v.* Cowart, ii. 50, 54.
v. Duncan, ii. 525.
v. Hyre, iii. 542.
v. Ramirez, iii. 315.
v. Wash, iii. 297.
v. Weems, ii. 493.
v. Whistler, ii. 303.
Bryant *v.* Crosby, ii. 52.
v. Damon, ii. 120, 123, 207.
v. Erskine, ii. 12, 65, 66, 67, 207
v. Hendricks, ii. 480.
v. Russell, ii. 503, 519.
Brydges *v.* Brydges, ii. 504, 514, 516, 517.
Bryson *v.* Campbell, i. 192.
Bubier *v.* Roberts, i. 317, 323, 325, 333.
Buccleuch *v.* Metropolitan R. R., ii. 368.
Buchan *v.* Sumner, i. 667, 670.
Buchanan *v.* Monroe, ii. 161, 254.
Buchannan *v.* Moore, iii. 426.
v. Sheffer, i. 167.
Buchannan's Appeal, iii. 530.
Buck *v.* Conlogue, i. 422.
v. Pickwell, iii. 345.
v. Pike, i. 543.
v. Sanders, ii. 140.
v. Sherman, ii. 164.
v. Swazey, ii. 477, 482.
Buckingham *v.* Nelson, i. 400.
Buckinghamshire *v.* Drury, i. 314, 316, 317, 320.
Buckle *v.* Mitchell, iii. 337.
Buckley *v.* Buckley, i. 22, 25, 670; iii. 18.
Bucklin *v.* Bucklin, ii. 49.
Buckout *v.* Swift, i. 8, 138; ii. 104.
Buckworth *v.* Thirkell, i. 93, 167, 171, 172, 263; ii. 624, 683.
Budd *v.* Brooke, iii. 367.
v. Busti, ii. 93.
Buell *v.* Cook, i. 451.
Buffalo R. R. *v.* Brainard, iii. 212, 213.
Buffum *v.* Buffum, i. 669.
v. Green, iii. 288, 292, 371.
Buist *v.* Dawes, ii. 541.
Bulkley *v.* Dolbeare, i. 154.
Bull *v.* Bull, iii. 535.
v. Church, i. 324.
v. Conroe, i. 432.
v. Kingston, ii. 720, 724.
v. Sykes, ii. 41.
Bullard *v.* Bowers, i. 220, 221, 229.
v. Briggs, iii. 376.
v. Harrison, ii. 333, 338.
Bullen *v.* Runnels, ii. 327, 373.
Bullitt *v.* Taylor, iii. 292, 335, 336.
Bullock *v.* Bennett, ii. 700.
v. Dommitt, i. 536.
v. Finch, i. 274.
v. Waterman, ii. 606.
v. Wilson, iii. 194, 413.
Bulwer *v.* Bulwer, i. 135.
Bumpus *v.* Platner, ii. 485, 514; iii 339.
Bunce *v.* Reed, ii. 77.

Bunch *v.* Bunch, i. 335.
Bunker *v.* Locke, i. 364; ii. 136.
Bunn *v.* Winthrop, iii. 338.
Bunton *v.* Richardson, i. 612, 613.
Burbank *v.* Day, i. 278.
v. Pillsbury, ii. 281, 285, 286; iii. 462.
v. Whitney, ii. 719, 720; iii. 517.
Burch *v.* Carter, iii. 328.
Burchard *v.* Frazier, ii. 177.
v. Hubbard, iii. 110.
Burd *v.* Dansdale, i. 181.
Burden *v.* Thayer, i. 477, 518, 519; ii. 137, 288, 743.
Burdett *v.* Clay, ii. 118, 122, 151.
v. Spilsbury, ii. 655.
Burdick *v.* Heivley, iii. 86.
Burge *v.* Smith, i. 246, 250.
Burger *v.* Potter, ii. 91, 94.
Burgess *v.* Gray, i. 540; iii. 159.
v. Wheate, ii. 93, 387, 388, 390, 400, 488, 490, 494, 499.
Burhans *v.* Burhans, i. 683.
Burk *v.* Brown, iii. 260.
v. Gleason, i. 426.
v. Hollis, i. 5, 30, 640.
Burke *v.* Barron, i. 187, 191.
v. Gray, ii. 91.
v. Millen, ii. 125.
v. Niles, iii. 417.
Burkhalter *v.* Ector, iii. 324.
Burleigh *v.* Clough, ii. 721.
Burlingame *v.* Robbins, ii. 88.
Burlington University *v.* Barrett, iii. 503.
Burnap *v.* Cook, i. 410.
Burnell *v.* Martin, ii. 245.
Burnes *v.* McCubbin, i. 479.
Burnet *v.* Denniston, ii. 77, 150, 174.
Burnett *v.* Caldwell, i. 594.
v. Lynch, i. 486, 494; iii. 312.
v. Pratt, i. 671; ii. 129, 143, 257.
v. Thompson, i. 467; iii. 408.
v. Walker, i. 386.
Burnham *v.* Chandler, iii. 319.
Burnley *v.* Stevenson, iii. 238.
Burns *v.* Bryant, i. 607.
v. Cooper, i. 519, 574.
v. Keas, i. 385.
v. Lynch, i. 249, 252, 399; iii. 127, 240, 241, 242, 280, 286.
v. Taylor, ii. 93.
v. Thayer, i. 358.
Burnside *v.* Merrick, i. 201, 669, 670.
v. Terry, i. 384, 407.
v. Twichell, i. 23; ii. 134, 157.
v. Weightman, i. 135.
Burr *v.* Beers, ii. 208, 210.
v. Stenton, i. 454.
Burr's Ex'ors *v.* Smith, iii. 517, 518.
Burrell *v.* Burrell, iii. 160.
Burrill *v.* Shiel, ii. 508, 511.
Burris *v.* Page, i. 194.
Burrows *v.* Gallup, ii. 367; iii. 130.
Burt *v.* Herron, ii. 506.
v. Hurlburt, i. 329.
v. Merchant's Ins. Co., iii. 213.
v. Ricker, ii. 141.
Burton *v.* Barclay, i. 547.
v. Baxter, ii. 121.
v. Hintrager, ii. 107, 141.
v. Lies, ii. 240.
v. Murphy, i. 658.
v. Reeds, iii. 109, 492, 498.
v. Scherpf, i. 635.
v. Wheeler, ii. 214.
Bush *v.* Bradley, i. 174.
v. Bush, ii. 523.
v. Cooper, ii. 187.
v. Marshall, iii. 92, 105, 109.
v. Peru Bridge Co., ii. 292, 297.
Bush's Appeal, ii. 468, 490, 491, 497.
Bushnell *v.* Proprietors, &c., ii. 345; iii 391.
Buskin *v.* Edmunds, i. 520, 522.
Busse, Estate of, i. 346.
Bussey *v.* Page, ii. 134, 135.
Bussman *v.* Gunster, i. 461, 537.
Bustard *v.* Coulter, iii. 439.
Butcher *v.* Butcher, i. 619, 621.
Butler *v.* Eliot, ii. 220.
v. Gale, iii. 461.
v. Godley, ii. 515.
v. Ladue, ii. 68, 76, 260.
v. Little, iii. 529.
v. Page, ii. 100, 157.
v. Porter, i. 686.
v. Roys, i. 656; iii. 262.
v. Seward, ii. 216; iii. 109.
Butler & Baker's case, iii. 290, 297, 302, 305, 309, 310.
Butrick *v.* Wentworth, ii. 71.
Butterfield *v.* Baker, i. 575.
v. Beall, i. 180, 182; iii. 238, 279, 280.
Butts *v.* Francis, iii. 231.
Buxton *v.* Dearborn, i. 361.
Buzby's Appeal, ii. 546.
Byrane *v.* Rogers, i. 480, 481.
Byrne *v.* Beeson, i. 559.

C.

Cabot *v.* Christie, iii. 492.
Cabun *v.* Mulligan, i. 421, 422.
Cabunne *v.* Lindell, iii. 199.
Cadell *v.* Palmer, i. 110, 439; ii. 632, 683, 703.
Cagel *v.* Mickow, i. 359.
Cagger *v.* Lansing, iii. 238, 303.
Cahil *v.* Palmer, iii. 134.
Cahoon *v.* Laffan, ii. 174.
Caines *v.* Grant, ii. 482.
Cains *v.* Jones, ii. 454.
Cairns *v.* Chabert, i. 125.
v. Colburn, ii. 474.

Calderwood *v.* Pyser, i. 561.
Caldwell *v.* Center, iii. 429.
v. Copeland, ii. 375, 377.
v. Fulton, i. 18; ii. 375, 376, 377, 378; iii. 132, 308, 382, 393, 405.
v. Harris, i. 558.
v. Kirkpatrick, iii. 448, 469.
v. Taggart, ii. 250.
Calhoun *v.* Cook, iii. 134.
v. Curtis, i. 662, 663.
v. McLindon, i. 347.
Calk *v.* Stribling, iii. 406, 410.
Calkins *v.* Calkins, ii. 97, 182.
Call *v.* Bocker, i. 681, 682.
Callaway *v.* Hearn, iii. 376.
Callender *v.* Marsh, ii. 359.
v. Woodruff, iii. 97.
Calloway *v.* Doe, iii. 187.
Calthorp's case, ii. 394.
Calvert *v.* Aldrich, i. 663, 664; ii. 365.
v. Bradley, i. 523.
Cambridge *v.* Lexington, i. 213.
Valley Bank *v.* Delane, iii. 328.
Cameron *v.* Irwin, ii. 77, 129.
v. Little, i. 525, 589.
v. Mason, ii. 93.
Camley *v.* Stansfield, i. 562.
Camp *v.* Coxe, ii. 163.
v. Pulver, i. 484.
Campall *v.* Shaw, i. 459.
Campau *v.* Godfrey, i. 656; iii. 262.
v. Barnard, i. 688.
Campbell *v.* Adair, i. 349, 360, 388.
v. Arnold, i. 589.
v. Ayers, i. 348.
v. Baldwin, ii. 91.
v. Bemis, i. 338; ii. 254; iii. 253.
v. Campbell, i. 657.
v. Dearborn, ii. 50.
v. Knights, iii. 210.
v. Leach, ii. 640.
v. Lewis, i. 499.
v. Loader, i. 435, 617.
v. Macomb, ii. 234.
v. McCoy, i. 635.
v. McManus, i. 362.
v. Mesier, ii. 365.
v. Murphy, i. 277, 283, 288, 289.
v. Penn. Life Ins. Co., ii. 524.
v. Proctor, i. 587.
v. Rawdon, iii. 510.
v. Sandys, i. 122.
v. Stetson, i. 516.
v. Vedder, ii. 114, 194.
v. Wilcox, iii. 239.
v. Wilson, ii. 318.
Campbell's Appeal, i. 209.
Canal Appraisers *v.* People, iii. 414, 415.
Canal Commissioners *v.* People, iii. 413, 416, 417.
Canal Co. *v.* Railroad Co., ii. 12.
Canal Trustees *v.* Havens, iii. 421.
Canby *v.* Porter, i. 181.
Candler *v.* Lunsford, iii. 146.
Canedy *v.* Marcy, iii. 381, 383.
Cannan *v.* Hartley, i. 612.
Canning *v.* Pinkham, iii. 292, 294.
Cannon *v.* White, iii. 187.
Capen *v.* Peckham, i. 21, 25.
v. Richardson, ii. 46, 432.
Capers *v.* McKee, ii. 338.
Capner *v.* Farmington Mining Co., ii. 136.
Caraway *v.* Chancy, iii. 408.
Carbrey *v.* Willis, ii. 318; iii. 157, 408, 429.
Carey *v.* Baughn, iii. 540, 542.
v. Bishop, i. 19.
v. Rawson, ii. 55.
v. Wilcox, iii. 120.
Cargill *v.* Sewall, i. 156.
Carleton *v.* Redington, i. 631, 632, 633.
Carlisle *v.* Cooper, ii. 327, 330, 331, 339; iii. 140.
v. Mayor of Blamire, ii. 169.
Carll *v.* Butman, i. 231, 299, 300; ii. 214.
Carman *v.* Johnson, iii. 194, 197, 199.
Carmichael *v.* Carmichael, i. 266.
Carpenter *v.* Allen, ii. 104.
v. Brenham, ii. 109.
v. Buller, iii. 91.
v. Carpenter, ii. 106.
v. Colins, i. 587.
v. Dexter, iii. 314, 322, 326.
v. Fairservice, iii. 246.
v. Koons, ii. 210.
v. Longan, ii. 247.
v. Millard, i. 71; iii. 386.
v. Muren, iii. 334.
v. Prov. Ins. Co., ii. 231
v. Smith, ii. 619.
v. Thompson, i. 558.
v. Weeks, i. 235.
Carpentier *v.* Thurston, iii. 82.
v. Webster, i. 657.
v. Williamson, ii. 251; iii. 359.
Carr *v.* Caldwell, i. 406.
v. Carr, ii. 51.
v. Foster, ii. 327, 341.
v. Hobbs, ii. 93.
v. Holbrook, ii. 55.
v. Hoxie, iii. 305.
Carradine *v.* O'Connor, ii. 76, 262
Carrig *v.* Dee, ii. 347.
Carrington *v.* Roots, i. 13.
Carroll *v.* Hancock, ii. 552, 613.
v. Norwood, iii. 397, 408.
v. Safford, iii. 197.
Carson *v.* Baker, i. 590.
v. Blazer, iii. 413.
v. Coleman, iii. 212.
v. Murray, i. 252.
v. Phelps, ii. 506; iii. 239, 283.
Carter *v.* Burr, iii. 489.

Carter *v.* Carter, ii. 51; iii. 91.
v. Champion, iii. 78, 319.
v. Goodin, i. 230.
v. Hammett, i. 524.
v. Hunt, ii. 549.
v. McMichael, ii. 606.
v. Parker, i. 235, 291.
v. Rockett, ii. 230.
v. Spencer, iii. 198.
v. Thomas, iii. 538.
v. Warne, i. 524.
v. Williams, i. 175.
Cartwright *v.* Cartwright, iii. 512.
v. Gardner, i. 471, 484.
Caruthers *v.* Caruthers, i. 316, 319.
v. Humphrey, ii. 103, 173.
Carver *v.* Jackson, i. 438; ii. 565; iii. 100.
v. Miller, i. 664.
Carwardine *v.* Carwardine, ii. 617, 620, 705.
Cary *v.* Daniels, ii. 350, 351; iii. 460.
v. Prentiss, ii. 187.
v. Tice, i. 353, 407.
v. White, ii. 115, 145.
v. Whitney, iii. 191, 204, 205.
v. Wilcox, iii. 120.
Casborne *v.* Scarfe, ii. 96, 140, 142, 161.
Case *v.* Benedict, iii. 98.
v. Phelps, iii. 335, 336.
Casey *v.* Buttolph, ii. 195.
v. Gregory, i. 563.
v. Inloes, iii. 49.
v. King, i. 586.
Cason *v.* Hubbard, i. 246; iii. 252.
Casporus *v.* Jones, i. 280.
Cass *v.* Martin, i. 231, 294, 297.
v. Thompson, i. 200.
Cassel *v.* Ross, i. 384.
Casselman *v.* Packard, i. 365.
Castle *v.* Dod, ii. 416, 428.
v. Palmer, i. 399, 413, 430.
Castleman *v.* Belt, ii. 137.
Caswell *v.* Districh, i. 574, 575.
Cates *v.* Wadlington, iii. 413.
Catham *v.* State, iii. 48.
Cathcart *v.* Bowman, iii. 459.
v. Robinson, i. 37; iii. 337.
Catlin *v.* Hurlburt, iii. 449, 455, 493.
v. Kidder, i. 656.
v. Milner, i. 330.
v. Ware, i. 247, 288, 291; iii. 257, 258, 266.
Cator *v.* Pembroke, ii. 85, 89.
Cattlin *v.* Brown, ii. 730.
Caufman *v.* Sayre, ii. 185, 265.
Cavender *v.* Smith, iii. 194, 197, 199, 309.
Cavis *v.* McClary, ii. 169.
Cazenove *v.* Cutler, ii. 229.
Cecil *v.* Beaver, iii. 288, 291, 294, 296.
Center *v.* P. & M. Bank, ii. 120, 147.
Central Bridge Co. *v.* Lowell, ii. 295.
Chace *v.* Hinman, ii. 260.
Chadbourne *v.* Mason, iii. 406.
Chadwick *v.* Felt, ii. 475.
v. Haverhill Bridge, ii. 291, 293.
v. Parker, i. 481, 485.
v. Perkins, ii. 504.
Chaffin *v.* Chaffin, iii. 408.
Chairs *v.* Brady, ii. 50.
Chalker *v.* Chalker, ii. 12, 16, 19; iii. 378.
Challefoux *v.* Ducharme, i. 653, 655; iii. 142, 192.
Chamberlain *v.* Bell, iii. 320.
v. Bradley, iii. 323, 430.
v. Bussey, iii. 267.
v. Crane, ii. 445.
v. Meeder, iii. 109, 118.
v. Preble, iii. 472.
v. Staunton, iii. 287.
v. Stearns, iii. 513.
v. Thompson, ii. 105, 161, 167.
Chamberlin *v.* Donahue, i. 581, 594, 602.
Chambers *v.* Goldwin, ii. 63, 234.
v. Perry, i. 521.
v. Pleak, i. 559.
v. Wilson, ii. 685.
Chambliss *v.* Phelps, i. 347.
Champion *v.* Spence, i. 677.
Champlin *v.* Foster, ii. 252.
Champney *v.* Coope, ii. 188, 189, 197.
Chancellor *v.* Windham, ii. 446.
Chandler *v.* Hollingsworth, i. 177, 217; iii. 339.
v. Kent, i. 447; iii. 276.
v. McKinney, ii. 259; iii. 252.
v. Simmons, i. 457.
v. Spear, i. 666; iii. 154, 315.
v. Temple, iii. 294.
v. Thompson, ii. 373.
v. Thurston, i. 9, 134, 572, 573, 587.
Chaney *v.* Chaney, i. 207.
Chapel *v.* Bull, iii. 463, 496.
v. Clapp, iii. 334.
Chapin *v.* First Universalist Soc., iii. 262.
v. Harris, ii. 25.
v. Hill, i. 321, 323, 324.
Chaplin *v.* Chaplin, i. 108.
v. Sawyer, i. 379, 392.
v. Simmons, i. 272.
Chapman *v.* Bluck, i. 451, 452.
v. Brown, ii. 581; iii. 532.
v. Chapman, ii. 83.
v. Gray, i. 466.
v. Harney, i. 481.
v. Kirby, i. 481.
v. Long, iii. 392.
v. McGrew, i. 496.
v. Robertson, ii. 246.
v. Schroeder, i. 209, 266, 288.
v. Tanner, ii. 85, 226.
v. Towner, i. 451.
v. Wright, i. 481.
Chappell *v.* Allen, ii. 78.
Charle *v.* Saffold, iii. 156.

Charles *v.* Andrews, i. 319.
v. Dubose, ii. 227, 483.
v. Dunbar, ii. 227.
Charles River Bridge *v.* Warren Bridge, ii. 297; iii. 54, 190.
Charless *v.* Rankin, ii. 360.
Charter *v.* Stevens, ii. 77.
Chase *v.* Abbott, i. 371; ii. 111, 186, 251.
v. Hazelton, i. 141, 142, 154, 158.
v. Kittredge, iii. 505.
v. Lockerman, ii. 141.
v. McLellan, ii. 237.
v. Palmer, ii. 224.
v. Peck, ii. 46, 85, 87, 93.
v. Weston, iii. 469, 470.
v. Woodbury, ii. 200, 202, 203, 204, 207.
Chase's case, i. 210, 221, 246; ii. 48.
Chasemore *v.* Richards, ii. 354, 356.
Chatham *v.* Brainerd, iii. 420.
v. Souls, i. 377.
Chatterton *v.* Fox, i. 529.
Chauncey *v.* Arnold, iii. 242.
Chauncy *v.* Graydon, ii. 15.
Cheddington's case, ii. 668.
Cheeseborough *v.* Green, i. 17, 665; ii. 365, 366.
Cheesebrough *v.* Millard, ii. 130, 200, 201, 211, 212, 214, 218, 219, 220.
Cheetham *v.* Hampson, i. 539, 540.
Cheever *v.* Pearson, i. 583, 590.
v. Perley, ii. 184.
v. Rutland & B. R. R., ii. 102.
Chellis *v.* Stearns, ii. 100, 134.
Chelton *v.* Henderson, i. 112.
Chenery *v.* Stevens, iii. 354.
Cheney *v.* Watkins, ii. 444; iii. 319, 370, 371, 372.
v. Woodruff, ii. 250.
Cherrington *v.* Abney Mill, ii. 345, 372.
Cherry *v.* Monro, ii. 216.
v. Slade, iii. 407.
v. Steele, iii. 425.
v. Stein, ii. 305, 306, 345, 347, 352.
Cheshire *v.* Barrett, i. 458.
Chesley *v.* Thompson, i. 660.
v. Welch, i. 134.
Chesnut *v.* Shane, iii. 212, 215, 216.
Chessman *v.* Whittemore, iii. 247.
Chester *v.* Willan, i. 648.
Chettle *v.* Pound, i. 558, 565.
Chew *v.* Commissioners, i. 174, 175, 177.
v. Farmer's Bank, i. 266, 327.
v. Morton, iii. 88.
Chew's Appeal, ii. 550.
Chicago *v.* Larned, iii. 211, 212, 222.
v. Robbins, i. 541.
Chick *v.* Rollins, ii. 181, 182, 183.
v. Willetts, ii. 104, 184.
Child *v.* Baylie, i. 101.
v. Starr, iii. 411, 420, 423.
v. Wells, iii. 425.
Childs *v.* Clark, i. 520, 521.
Childs *v.* Dolan, ii. 76.
v. McChesney, iii. 115.
v. Smith, i. 308.
Chiles *v.* Conley, iii. 270.
Chilton *v.* Braiden's Adm'x, ii. 86, 93.
v. Niblett, i. 600.
v. Wilson, iii. 145.
Chinn *v.* Respass, i. 15.
Chipman *v.* Emeric, i. 151, 159, 471.
Chippendale, *ex parte*, ii. 84.
Chirac *v.* Reinecker, iii. 14.
Chisholm *v.* Georgia, i. 64.
Chittenden *v.* Barney, ii. 175.
Choate *v.* Burnham, iii. 424, 442.
Cholmeley's case, ii. 580.
Cholmely *v.* Paxton, i. 155.
Cholmondeley *v.* Clinton, ii. 101, 168, 171, 175, 180, 400, 489, 492, 494; iii. 163, 431.
Choteau *v.* Jones, iii. 229, 319.
Chouteau *v.* Eckhart, iii. 68, 192.
Chowning *v.* Cox, ii. 43, 68.
Christopher *v.* Austin, i. 528, 530, 533, 534.
Christy *v.* Dyer, i. 356, 398, 411, 424; ii. 248.
Chubb *v.* Johnson, iii. 18.
Chudleigh's case, ii. 387, 388, 398, 399, 400, 403, 410, 414, 420, 421, 436, 611, 627, 628.
Church *v.* Bull, i. 324.
v. Burghardt, ii. 325; iii. 64, 136, 138, 141.
v. Church, i. 206, 207, 295; ii. 485.
v. Gilman, iii. 206, 227, 282, 290, 292, 295.
v. Meeker, iii. 55, 419, 422.
v. Savage, ii. 199.
v. Wells, i. 31.
Churchill *v.* Churchill, ii. 604; iii. 540.
Cibel *v.* Hills, i. 534.
Cicotte *v.* Gagnier, ii. 148.
Cincinnati *v.* Newhall, iii. 257.
v. White, iii. 73.
Cin., Wil., &c. R. R. *v.* Iliff, iii. 290, 299, 304.
Cipperby *v.* Rhodes, i. 395, 422.
City Bank *v.* Smith, ii. 20, 21.
City Council *v.* Moorhead, i. 538.
Claflin *v.* Carpenter, i. 11, 638; iii. 277, 343, 345.
v. Godfrey, ii. 188.
Clancy *v.* Byrne, i. 539.
Clanrickard *v.* Sidney, iii. 379.
Clap *v.* Draper, i. 14; iii. 345, 393, 443.
Clapp *v.* Bromagham, i. 681; iii. 144.
v. Leatherbee, iii. 333.
v. Stoughton, ii. 15; iii. 20.
v. Tirrell, iii. 334.
Claremont *v.* Carleton, iii. 413, 424.
Claremont Bridge *v.* Royce, iii. 340.
Claridge *v.* McKenzie, i. 566, 567, 569.
Clark *v.* Allen, iii. 243.
v. Babcock, i. 544.

Clark *v.* Baird, iii. 425.
v. Baker, ii. 104, 169; iii. 90, 95, 96, 99, 105, 109, 479.
v. Beach, ii. 101, 102, 122, 162, 167.
v. Bell, ii. 94.
v. Brown, i. 653; ii. 65.
v. Campau, iii. 430.
v. Chase, iii. 138.
v. Clark, i. 168, 169, 183, 213.
v. Conroe, iii. 468, 474.
v. Cotrel, iii. 441.
v. Crosby, ii. 245.
v. Duval, ii. 379.
v. Frost, i. 151.
v. Gifford, iii. 302.
v. Gilbert, iii. 147, 162.
v. Graham, iii. 238, 271, 276.
v. Griffith, i. 325.
v. Hammerle, iii. 67.
v. Henry, ii. 43, 62.
v. Holden, i. 155.
v. Hunt, ii. 89, 90, 91, 94.
v. Jenkins, ii. 114, 148.
v. Jones, i. 471, 474.
v. Keliher, i. 613, 627.
v. Kingsley, iii. 221.
v. Martin, ii. 309, 310, 312.
v. Munroe, i. 219.
v. Owens, i. 115.
v. Parker, i. 680.
v. Prentice, ii. 252, 253.
v. Redman, i. 250.
v. Reyburn, ii. 104, 238.
v. Scott, iii. 523.
v. Shannon, i. 361, 414.
v. Smith, i. 584, 589, 604; ii. 228, 229, 230.
v. Swift, iii. 449, 450, 459, 460.
v. Troy, iii. 322.
v. Way, i. 14.
v. Wheelock, i. 585, 612.
v. White, ii. 291.
v. Williams, i. 63.
Clark's Ex'rs *v.* Trail, iii. 165.
Clarke *v.* Bancroft, ii. 219, 220.
v. Courtney, iii. 277.
v. Cummings, i. 473, 505.
v. Curtis, ii. 166.
v. Hayes, iii. 216.
v. McAnulty, iii. 474.
v. McClure, i. 59; iii. 129, 142.
v. Minot, ii. 491.
v. Ray, iii. 294.
v. Rochester, ii. 292; iii. 211, 212, 222.
v. Sibley, ii. 42.
v. Van Surlay, iii. 216.
Clarkson *v.* Skidmore, ii. 250.
Clary *v.* Frayer, ii. 652.
v. Owen, i. 24; ii. 174, 194.
Clason *v.* Corley, ii. 239.
v. Shepherd, ii. 145.
Claussen *v.* La Franz, ii. 485, 518.
Clavering *v.* Clavering, i. 144.
Clay *v.* Sharpe, ii. 71.
Clay *v.* Wren, ii. 112.
Claycomb *v.* Munger, iii. 468, 472, 497.
Clayton *v.* Blakely, i. 614.
v. Corby, ii. 369.
Clearwater *v.* Rose, i. 83.
Cleary *v.* McDowell, i. 333.
Clee *v.* Seaman, i. 567; iii. 92, 93.
Clegg *v.* Rowland, i. 467.
Clemence *v.* Steere, i. 142, 143, 145, 147, 148, 149.
Clemens *v.* Bromfield, i. 600.
Clement *v.* Youngman, i. 18; ii. 375, 376, 377; iii. 382, 393.
Clements *v.* Landrum, iii. 375.
Clemm *v.* Wilcox, i. 560.
Clepper *v.* Livergood, i. 166.
Clere's case, ii. 396, 429, 665.
Cleveland *v.* Flagg, iii 331, 408, 409.
v. Hallett, ii. 468, 495, 496, 504.
v. Jones, iii. 131.
v. Martin, ii. 98, 107, 186.
Cleves *v.* Willoughby, i 545.
Clifford *v.* Parker, iii. 246.
v. Watts, i. 506, 528, 535.
Clift *v.* White, i. 554.
Climie *v.* Wood, i. 24, 26.
Cline *v.* Black, i. 552; iii. 272.
Clinton *v.* Fly, ii. 66.
Close *v.* Samm, iii. 141, 150, 152.
Cloud *v.* Calhoun, ii. 508, 510; iii. 290, 297.
Clough *v.* Bowman, iii. 397.
v. Elliott, i. 294; ii. 212.
v. Hosford, i. 593, 595.
Clowes *v.* Dickinson, ii. 179, 202, 203.
v. Hawley, i. 656.
Cluggage *v.* Duncan, iii. 151, 152, 154.
Clun's (Wm.) case, i. 126, 519, 525, 526.
Clute *v.* Carr, i. 633, 637.
Clymer *v.* Dawkins, i. 656.
Coates *v.* Cheever, i. 144, 208, 229, 231, 287.
v. Woodworth, ii. 480, 517.
Cobb *v.* Smith, iii. 415.
v. Stokes, i. 603.
Cobel *v.* Cobel, i. 519.
Cobert *v.* Cobert, i. 319.
Coburn, *ex parte*, i. 634.
v. Coxeter, ii. 300; iii. 407.
v. Ellenwood, i. 685.
v. Harvey, ii. 279.
v. Hollis, iii. 126, 149.
v. Palmer, i. 557, 583.
Cobwin, *ex parte*, i. 629.
Cochran *v.* Harrow, iii. 79.
v. O'Hern, i. 168, 169.
v. Van Surlay, iii. 217.
Cochrane *v.* Ferris, iii. 145.
v. Guild, iii. 461.
v. Libby, i. 236.
Cocke *v.* Brogan, iii. 105, 2?6.
Cocker *v.* Cowper, i. 633, 659.
Cockery *v.* Hart, ii. 72.
Coder *v.* Huling, i. 668.

Codman *v.* Evans, ii. 300; iii. 396, 420.
v. Jenkins, i. 127, 558.
v. Hall, i. 461.
v. Winslow, i. 18; iii. 128, 205.
Codrington *v.* Johnstone, i. 138.
Codwise *v.* Taylor, ii. 76, 94.
Cody *v.* Quarterman, i. 586, 604.
Coe *v.* Columbus, &c. R. R., ii. 53, 157.
v. Johnson, ii. 78.
v. McBrown, ii. 78.
v. Persons Unknown, iii. 112.
v. Smith, i. 396, 409.
v. Wolcottville Mg. Co., i. 181.
Coffin *v.* Heath, i. 663, 665; ii. 366.
v. Loring, ii. 40, 50, 54, 246.
v. Lunt, i. 599.
v. Ray, iii. 326.
Coffman *v.* Huck, i. 592.
Coffring *v.* Cook, ii. 226.
Cofran *v.* Cockran, iii. 205, 279.
Cogan *v.* Cogan, ii. 545, 583, 623.
v. Frisby, iii. 323.
Coghil *v.* Freelove, i. 504.
Coggswell *v.* Coggswell, i. 125.
v. Tibbetts, i. 243.
Cohen *v.* Davis, i. 367, 394, 407, 421.
v. Dupont, i. 532.
Coit *v.* Starkweather, iii. 276.
Coker *v.* Pearsall, ii. 137.
Colburn *v.* Mason, i. 656.
v. Richards, ii. 349.
Colby *v.* Kenniston, iii. 317.
v. Norton, iii. 89.
v. Osgood, iii. 448, 479.
Colchester *v.* Roberts, ii. 335.
Coleord *v.* Swan, iii. 260.
Cold Spring, &c. *v.* Tolland, iii. 411.
Cole *v.* Batley, iii. 16.
v. Eagle, i. 627.
v. Edgerly, ii. 117, 131.
v. Gill, i. 348, 356, 398, 590; iii. 295.
v. Hughes, ii. 285, 363.
v. Lake Company, i. 52, 586; ii. 147; iii. 384.
v. Livingston, ii. 557.
v. Patterson, i. 519.
v. Raymond, iii. 107, 466, 469, 480.
v. Roe, iii. 162.
v. Scott, ii. 89.
v. Sewell, ii. 558, 581, 617, 632.
v. Stewart, ii. 134, 135, 157.
v. Wade, ii. 513, 662.
Colegrave *v.* Dias Santos, i. 15.
Coleman *v.* Barklew, iii. 317.
v. Coleman, i. 677.
v. Foster, i. 632, 635, 638.
v. Haight, i. 536.
v. Holmes, iii. 179.
v. Lane, i. 652.
v. Lewis, i. 8.
v. Lyman, iii. 450.
v. Packard, ii. 66, 112.
Coles *v.* Coles, i. 304.
v. Soulsby, iii. 376.
v. Wooding, i. 676.
Colgan *v.* McKeon, iii. 48.
Collamer *v.* Langdon, ii. 117.
Collier *v.* Gamble, iii. 456.
v. Pierce, ii. 305, 346, 347, 374.
Collins *v.* Canty, i. 606, 611.
v. Carlile, ii. 151.
v. Carman, i. 325, 326.
v. Driscoll, ii. 302.
v. Hasbrouck, i. 510.
v. Hopkins, ii. 70.
v. Prentice, ii. 306; iii. 262.
v. Smith, ii. 483, 524.
v. Terry, i. 226, 229, 231, 236.
v. Whildier, i. 517.
Collins Mg. Co. *v.* Marcy, ii. 12.
Colman *v.* Anderson, iii. 225.
Colquhoun *v.* Atkinson, iii. 282, 286.
Colter *v.* Jones, ii. 251.
Colthirst *v.* Bejushin, ii. 553, 621.
Coltman *v.* Senhouse, ii. 712.
Colton *v.* Seavy, iii. 273, 403, 405.
v. Smith, i. 679, 683; ii. 166, 168.
Colvin *v.* Burnett, ii. 322, 326.
v. Warford, i. 571, 621; iii. 235.
Colwell *v.* Woods, ii. 54, 58.
v. Warner, ii. 126.
Colyer *v.* Finch, ii. 83.
Combe's case, i. 449; ii. 635.
Combs *v.* Jackson, i. 64.
Comby *v.* McMichael, ii. 497.
Comer *v.* Chamberlain, i. 179.
Comerford *v.* Cobb, iii. 274.
Comins *v.* Comins, iii. 144, 162.
Comly *v.* Strader, i. 191.
Commercial Bank *v.* Cunningham, ii. 151.
Commissioners *v.* Kempshall, iii. 410.
v. Thompson, iii. 402.
v. Withers, iii. 212, 413.
Commonwealth *v.* Alger, i. 2, 64, 65; iii. 202, 212, 411, 413, 418, 419.
v. Andre, i. 74; iii. 49.
v. Chapin, iii. 413.
v. Chapman, i. 36.
v. Charlestown, i. 64.
v. Dudley, iii. 306.
v. Haley, i. 625.
v. Harrington, i. 468.
v. Hite, iii. 48.
v. Hunt, i. 213.
v. Knowlton, i. 36.
v. Leach, i. 36.
v. Low, ii. 369.
v. Pejepscut Prop'rs, iii. 85.
v. Roxbury, i. 63; iii. 183, 186, 189, 190, 202, 204, 205, 384, 406, 418, 419.
v. Smith, ii. 158.
v. Tewksbury, i. 2, 65.
v. Williams, ii. 677.
Compher *v.* Compher, i. 362, 390, 391.
Comstock *v.* Hilt, ii. 113.

Comstock *v.* Smith, ii. 176; iii. 92, 93, 104, 106, 109, 112, 246, 475.
v. Van Deusen, ii. 335.
Conant *v.* Little, i. 273, 274, 306.
v. Smith, i. 683.
v. Warren, i. 338.
Concord Bank *v.* Bellis, iii. 71, 97, 106, 248, 267, 291.
Concord Ins. Co. *v.* Woodbury, ii. 231, 258.
Condict, Ex'rs of, *v.* King, ii. 735.
Condit *v.* Neighbor, ii. 743.
Conger *v.* McLaury, ii. 18.
v. Ring, ii. 523.
Congleton *v.* Pattison, i. 502.
Conklin *v.* Conklin, ii. 707.
v. Foster, i. 148, 355.
Conn *v.* Penn, iii. 426.
Connelly *v.* Doe, iii. 285.
Conner *v.* Bradley, i. 481.
v. Chase, ii. 51.
v. Lewis, ii. 471, 486.
v. Shepard, i. 143, 209.
v. Tuck, ii. 514.
Connery *v.* Brooke, ii. 334, 337; iii. 384.
Connor *v.* McMurray, i. 412.
v. Nichols, i. 408, 409.
v. Whitmore, ii. 114, 117, 128, 170.
Conover *v.* Hoffman, ii. 508, 509.
v. Mut. Ins. Co., ii. 166.
v. Porter, i. 249; iii. 241.
v. Warren, ii. 91.
Conrad *v.* Atlantic Ins. Co., ii. 151.
v. Harrison, ii. 206, 220.
Conroy *v.* Sullivan, i. 347, 396.
Constant *v.* Abell, i. 603.
v. Matteson, ii. 529.
Converse *v.* Blumrick, ii. 94.
v. Converse, iii. 512.
v. Ferry, i. 663.
Conway *v.* Alexander, ii. 43, 48, 49, 57, 60.
v. Cable, iii. 216, 223.
v. Dunfield, iii. 307.
v. Starkweather, i. 603, 604.
Conwell *v.* Evill, ii. 50.
Cook *v.* Allen, i. 677, 683.
v. Babcock, iii. 86, 129, 135, 136, 141.
v. Bisbee, i. 89.
v. Brightly, i. 496; ii. 195, 282, 289, 290.
v. Brown, iii. 282, 290, 301.
v. Champlain Transp. Co., i. 150.
v. Collyer, ii. 50.
v. Cook, i. 131, 308, 585.
v. Davenport, i. 685.
v. Fisk, i. 286.
v. Gerrard, ii. 557.
v. Gudger, ii. 58.
v. Hammond, i. 62, 65, 258; ii. 740, 741; iii. 14.
v. Humber, i. 480.
Cook *v.* Klink, i. 429.
v. Major, ii. 339.
v. McChristian, i. 353, 367, 382.
v. Norton, i. 620.
v. Pridgen, i. 637.
v. Sinnamon, iii. 263.
v. Stearns, i. 629, 630, 633, 637.
v. Whiting, i. 13; iii. 391.
Cooke *v.* Hull, ii. 351.
v. Loxley, i. 556.
Cooley *v.* Hobart, ii. 250.
Coolidge *v.* Learned, ii. 319, 368; iii. 52, 53.
v. Melvin, ii. 29; iii. 333, 336.
v. Wells, i. 358.
Coombs *v.* Jordan, ii. 150.
v. Jackson, i. 64.
v. Warren, ii. 165.
v. Young, i. 256.
Coon *v.* Brickett, i. 482; ii. 19.
v. Smith, iii. 86.
Cooper *v.* Adams, i. 5, 586.
v. Barber, ii. 355.
v. Brockway, iii. 228.
v. Cole, i. 471.
v. Cooper, ii. 516, 606, 722.
v. Crosby, ii. 69.
v. Davis, ii. 135, 136, 162, 169.
v. Jackson, iii. 284, 288.
v. Martin, ii. 174.
v. Smith, i. 559; iii. 138.
v. Ulman, ii. 122.
v. Whitney, i. 204; ii. 468.
—— *v.*, ii. 273.
Cope *v.* Cope, ii. 198.
v. Meeks, iii. 248, 253.
Copeland *v.* Copeland, ii. 145; iii. 77, 81.
v. Stephens, i. 524.
Copley *v.* Riddle, iii. 194.
Corbet *v.* Lawrens, i. 123.
v. Stone, ii. 586, 621.
Corbett *v.* Norcross, i. 685.
Corbin *v.* Cannon, i. 657.
v. Healy, i. 101, 108, 109; iii. 398.
v. Jackson, i. 685.
Corder *v.* Morgan, ii. 71.
Corey *v.* People, i. 304.
Corkhill *v.* Landers, iii. 89.
Corliss *v.* Corliss, iii. 324.
Cormerais *v.* Genella, ii. 76.
Cornelius *v.* Ivins, ii. 15.
Cornell *v.* Hitchins, ii. 247.
v. Jackson, i. 57; iii. 125, 408, 461, 488, 493, 494.
v. Lamb, i. 64; ii. 274.
v. Prescott, ii. 216.
Corning, *ex parte*, ii. 82.
v. Gould, i. 534; ii. 330, 339, 340, 343, 370; iii. 61, 63, 66, 73.
v. Smith, ii. 254, 258.
v. Troy Iron Co., i. 29; iii. 149, 330, 409, 432.
Cornish *v.* Abington, iii. 82.
Cornog *v.* Fuller, ii. 190.

Corriell *v.* Ham, i. 324.
Cortelyeu *v.* Hathaway, ii. 136.
Cortelyou *v.* Van Brunt, iii. 418.
Corwin *v.* Corwin, iii. 370, 372.
Corwithe *v.* Griffling, i. 679.
Costen's Appeal, ii. 525.
Coster *v.* Brown, ii. 185.
v. Clark, i. 201, 204.
v. Lorillard, ii. 451, 530.
Cote *v.* Dequindre, i. 671; ii. 252.
Cother *v.* Merrick, i. 520.
Cotter *v.* Layer, ii. 677.
Cotterell *v* Dutton, iii. 165.
v. Long, ii. 43, 60.
v. Purchase, ii. 59.
Cottle *v.* Young, iii. 421.
Cotton, *ex parte*, i. 23.
v. Pocasset Mg. Co., ii. 328.
v. Seavey, iii. 424.
v. Ward, iii. 419, 493.
v. Wood, i. 385.
Couch *v.* Stratton, i. 320.
Coulter *v.* Holland, i. 286.
v. Robertson, ii. 495.
Counden *v.* Clerke, ii. 581; iii. 263, 265.
County of St. Clair *v.* Lovingston, iii. 59, 60, 412.
Coursey *v.* Davis, ii. 552.
Covill *v.* Dolloff, ii. 100.
Cowden *v.* St. John, i. 28.
Cowden's Estate, ii. 205, 219.
Cowdry *v.* Coit, iii. 475.
Cowell *v.* Lumley, i. 491.
v. Thayer, ii. 331.
Cowl *v.* Varnum, ii. 87, 91.
Cowles *v.* Kidder, i. 631, 632, 633.
Cowling *v.* Higginson, ii. 321, 333.
Cowman *v.* Hall, i. 204.
Cowper *v.* Andrews, ii. 5.
Cox *v.* Baker, i. 31.
v. Chamberlain, ii. 647.
v. Cook, i. 369.
v. Cox, ii. 479.
v. Edwards, ii. 440.
v. Fenwick, ii. 90.
v. Freedley, iii. 411, 421.
v. Hoxie, ii. 153.
v. Jagger, i. 302.
v. James, ii. 307; iii. 99, 395, 423, 485.
v. Lacey, iii. 98.
v. Matthews, ii. 345.
v. McBurney, i. 668.
v. McMullin, i. 655.
v. Shropshire, i. 418, 427.
v. Wells, iii. 257.
v. Wheeler, ii. 217.
Coxe *v.* Higbee, i. 292.
Coyle *v.* Davis, ii. 130.
Cozens *v.* Crout, iii. 508.
v. Long, i. 242.
Craddock *v.* Riddlesburger, i. 11.
Croft *v.* Webster, ii. 98, 122, 128.
Crofts *v.* Crofts, i. 678; ii. 178, 216, 228.
v. Hibbard, iii. 401.
Craig *v.* Dimmock, iii. 238.
Craig *v.* Hawkins, iii. 406.
v. Leslie, i. 31.
v. Pinson, iii. 275, 276, 360.
v. Tappin, ii. 151, 152, 156, 200.
v. Taylor, i. 642.
v. Walthall, i. 318.
Craik *v.* Clark, ii. 174.
Crain *v.* Fox, ii. 343.
Cram *v.* Ingalls, ii. 446.
Cramer *v.* Burton, iii. 383.
Crane *v.* Batten, i. 477, 479.
v. Bonnell, ii. 51, 54, 60.
v. Brigham, i. 23, 27.
v. Coldwell, ii. 92.
v. Deming, ii. 151, 153.
v. March, ii. 98, 120, 121, 163.
v. Palmer, i. 207; ii. 88.
v. Reeder, iii. 48, 276, 332.
v. Waggoner, i. 347, 385.
Cranson *v.* Cranson, i. 217.
Cranston *v.* Cram, ii. 69, 72, 77.
Crary *v.* Goodman, iii. 140.
Crassen *v.* Swoveland, ii. 61; iii. 318.
Crawford *v.* Chapman, i. 495, 496.
Creacroft *v.* Wions, i. 323.
Creech *v.* Crockett, i. 598, 599, 617.
Creed *v.* Lancaster Bank, ii. 478.
Creel *v.* Kirkham, i. 573.
Cregier, Matter of, i. 260.
Creighton *v.* Paine, iii. 219.
Cresfield *v.* Storr, ii. 590.
Cresap *v.* Hutoon, iii. 151.
Cressinger *v.* Welch, i. 456, 458; iii. 250, 252.
Cresson *v.* Miller, iii. 332.
v. Stout, i. 25.
Crest *v.* Jack, i. 7, 663; iii. 75.
Crews *v.* Pendleton, i. 138.
v. Threadgill, ii. 50.
Crippen *v.* Morrison, i. 23; ii. 103.
v. Morss, i. 655.
Cripps *v.* Grysil, ii. 140.
Crisfield *v.* Storr, ii. 545.
Criswell *v.* Altemus, iii. 142, 152.
Criswell's Appeal, ii. 604.
Crittenden *v.* Field, iii. 388.
v. Johnson, i. 204.
v. Fairchild, ii. 656.
v. Rogers, ii. 261.
v. Woodruff, i. 238.
Croade *v.* Ingraham, i. 252, 303, 463.
Crocker *v.* Higgins, ii. 503.
v. Pierce, iii. 109.
v. Thompson, ii. 190.
Crockett *v.* Crockett, i. 131, 142, 145, 309.
v. Maguire, iii. 319.
Croft *v.* Bunster, ii. 106, 247.
v. Powell, ii. 68, 71.
Cromie's Heirs *v.* Louisville Home Soc., iii. 521.
Crommelin *v.* Thiess, i. 508, 517, 602, 603.
Crompe *v.* Barrow, ii. 667, 668.
Cromwell's case, ii. 25.
Cromwell *v.* Bank of Pittsburg, ii. 182.
v. Tate, iii. 274.

Cromwell *v.* Winchester, i. 52.
v. Wooley, iii. 507.
Cronin *v.* Hazeltine, ii. 125, 245, 268.
v. Richardson, iii. 407.
Crooker *v.* Crooker, ii. 252.
v. Frazier, ii. 164.
v. Jewell, ii. 117.
Crop *v.* Norton, ii. 476, 507.
Crosby *v.* Bradbury, iii. 388, 399.
v. Chase, i. 231; iii. 107.
v. Loop, i. 519, 520, 521.
v. Montgomery, iii. 434.
v. Parker, iii. 393.
v. Wadsworth, iii. 346.
Cross, *in re*, i. 414.
v. Carson, ii. 13, 19.
v. Evarts, i. 416.
v. Hepner, ii. 45, 55.
v. Lewis, i. 33; ii. 324, 328, 344.
v. Martin, iii. 118.
v. State Bank, iii. 242.
v. Upson, i. 509.
Crouch *v.* Puryear, i. 144.
Crow *v.* Mark, i. 662.
v. Vance, ii. 92, 122.
Crowell *v.* Beebe, iii. 89.
v. Woodbury, i. 683.
Crowley *v.* Wallace, iii. 309.
Croxhall *v.* Sherard, i. 97, 111; ii. 461, 467, 490, 491, 523, 541, 548, 550; iii. 92.
Cruger *v.* Daniel, iii. 92.
v. Halliday, ii. 508.
v. McLaury, i. 476, 525; ii. 289.
Crump *v.* Norwood, i. 197; ii. 590, 689.
Crusoe *v.* Bugby, i. 474, 479.
Crutchfield *v.* Coke, ii. 265.
Cubitt *v.* Porter, ii. 364.
Cudlip *v.* Rundall, i. 589.
Cuffee *v.* Milk, i. 113.
Culbertson *v.* Duly, iii. 18.
Cullen *v.* Motzer, i. 658.
Cullum *v.* Branch Bank, ii. 187.
v. Erwin, ii. 121, 123.
Cullwick *v.* Swindell, i. 23.
Culver *v.* Culver, i. 682. [200.
Cumberland *v.* Codrington, ii. 198, 199,
v. Graves, ii. 496.
Cumming *v.* Cumming, ii. 203, 206.
Cummings *v.* Barrett, i. 4; iii. 342.
v. Cassily, iii. 242.
Cunningham *v.* Hawkins, ii. 104, 185.
v. Houlton, i. 515, 568, 582, 592, 604, 607, 619.
v. Horton, i. 582, 592, 604, 607, 619.
v. Knight, i. 220, 222, 246.
v. McKindley, ii. 492, 493.
Cunyngham *v.* Thurlow, ii. 643.
Curl *v.* Lowell, i. 585, 619.
Curle *v.* Barrell, iii. 194.
Currey *v.* Davis, i. 573.
Currier *v.* Barker, i. 607, 615.
v. Earl, i. 587, 591; iii. 92.
v. Gale, i. 77; ii. 128, 162, 332; iii. 144, 147, 166, 428.
Currier *v.* Perley, i. 610.
Curry *v.* Sims, ii. 706.
Cursham *v.* Newland, ii. 603.
Curtin *v.* Patton, i. 458.
Curtis *v.* Daniel, i. 18.
v. Deering, iii. 477, 478.
v. Galvin, i. 585, 612, 613, 623.
v. Gardner, iii. 435.
v. Hobart, i. 275.
v. Keesler, ii. 319, 331.
v. Lyman, ii. 147.
v. Miller, i. 547.
v. Mundy, iii. 318.
v. Nightingale, iii. 479.
v. Root, ii. 65, 163.
v. Tyler, ii. 215.
Cushing *v.* Ayer, ii. 203, 206.
v. Hurd, iii. 321.
v. Kenfield, i. 588.
Cushman *v.* Blanchard, iii. 452, 453, 457.
v. Luther, ii. 47.
v. Smith, i. 2; iii. 213.
Cushney *v.* Henry, ii. 530.
Custis *v.* Fitzhugh, i. 15.
Cuthbert *v.* Kuhn, i. 528.
v. Lawton, ii. 339.
Cuthbertson *v.* Irving, i. 454, 503; iii. 91, 106.
Cutler *v.* Davenport, iii. 187.
v. Haven, ii. 121.
v. Tufts, iii. 400, 434, 440.
Cutter *v.* Cambridge, iii. 151.
v. Davenport, ii. 42, 115, 118.
Cutting *v.* Carter, i. 160.
v. Rockwood, i. 653.
Cutts *v.* York Co., iii. 286, 287, 294.

D.

Dabney *v.* Green, ii. 174.
Dadmun *v.* Lamson, ii. 168; iii. 329.
Daggett *v.* Rankin, ii. 42, 144.
v. Shaw, iii. 427.
v. Willey, iii. 88, 426.
Dahl *v.* Pross, ii. 35.
Dakin *v.* Allen, i. 593.
Dalby *v.* Pullen, ii. 647.
Dale *v.* Arnold, iii. 320.
v. Lincoln, iii. 289.
Dallam *v.* Dallam, ii. 706, 707.
Dalton *v.* Dalton, i. 130, 143, 309.
Damainville *v.* Mann, i. 503.
Damb *v.* Hoffman, i. 504.
Dame *v.* Dame, i. 4, 8, 583.
v. Wingate, iii. 331.
Damon *v.* Bryant, ii. 121.
v. Damon, iii. 527.
Dana *v.* Binney, ii. 186.
v. Jackson St. Wharf, iii. 418.
v. Middlesex Bank, iii. 400.
v. Newhall, iii. 247.

Dana *v.* Valentine, ii. 366; iii. 53.
v. Wentworth, ii. 311.
Dand *v.* Kingscott, ii. 308; iii. 390, 435.
Dane *v.* Kirkwall, i. 455.
Danforth *v.* Beattie, i. 418; iii. 333.
v. Sargent, i. 599, 604.
v. Smith, i. 276, 294, 299.
v. Talbot, ii. 556.
Daniel *v.* North, ii. 325, 329, 330.
v. Wood, i. 31.
Daniels *v.* Brown, i. 573, 578.
v. Cheshire R. R. Co., iii. 411.
v. Davison, iii. 318.
v. Eisenlord, ii. 66.
v. Henderson, ii. 263.
v. Pond, i. 19, 577, 587; iii. 393.
v. Rowe, ii. 157.
Danner *v.* Shissler, iii. 16.
Daquin *v.* Armant, i. 511.
Darbie's (Countess of) case, ii. 566, 585.
Darby *v.* Anderson, i. 558.
v. Darby, i. 668.
v. Hays, ii. 124.
v. Mayer, iii. 187.
Darcus *v.* Crump, ii. 719.
Darcy *v.* Askwith, i. 144, 145; ii. 302, 307.
D'Arcy *v.* Blake, i. 202, 203; ii. 499.
Darley *v.* Darley, iii. 538.
Darling *v.* Blanchard, ii. 552.
v. Chapman, ii. 172.
Darst *v.* Bates, iii. 281, 359.
Dart *v.* Dart, iii. 96, 107, 109, 348.
Dartmouth College *v.* Clough, i. 516.
v. Woodward, ii. 295.
Dashiel *v.* Attorney-General, iii. 518, 532.
Dashwood *v.* Blythway, ii. 159.
Daubenspeck *v.* Platt, ii. 104, 173.
Daughaday *v.* Paine, ii. 88, 90; iii. 328.
Davenport *v.* Alston, i. 346, 354, 368.
v. Farrar, i. 205.
v. Lamson, ii. 335.
v. Tyrrel, iii. 52.
Davey *v.* Durant, ii. 75.
v. Turner, i. 335; iii. 254.
Davidson *v.* Beatty, iii. 151.
v. Cooper, iii. 242, 247.
v. Cowan, ii. 144, 149.
v. Young, iii. 81.
Davies *v.* Bush, ii. 586, 588.
v. Myers, i. 123.
v. Speed, ii. 473, 613, 711, 712; iii. 374.
Davis *v.* Andrews, i. 345, 363, 392, 403, 418, 428; iii. 248.
v. Bartholomew, i. 199, 246.
v. Brandon, iii. 272.
v. Brocklebank, i. 134.
v. Buffum, i. 27, 437; ii. 157.
v. Burrell, i. 623.
v. Christian, i. 668; ii. 529.
v. Clarke, i. 672.
v. Clay, ii. 122.
Davis *v.* Davis, iii. 79, 82.
v. Eyton, i. 135.
v. Gilliam, i. 142.
v. Handy, iii. 389.
v. Hayden, iii. 348.
v. Hemingway, ii. 256.
v. Henson, i. 395.
v. Judd, iii. 272, 471.
v. Kelley, i. 356, 410, 411, 424.
v. Lassiter, ii. 221.
v. Logan, i. 199.
v. Mason, i. 57, 166, 174, 175, 177
v. Maynard, ii. 186.
v. Mayor, &c., ii. 292.
v. Millett, i. 237.
v. Morris, i. 511, 516.
v. Moss, i. 28.
v. Myers, i. 123.
v. Nash, i. 588.
v. Norton, ii. 375.
v. Ormsby, iii. 319.
v. Rainsford, iii. 403, 429.
v. Smith, i. 535.
v. Stonestreet, ii. 43, 60, 62.
v. Thomas, i. 585.
v. Thompson, i. 134, 584, 585, 597
v. Townshend, iii. 87, 88, 121.
v. Walker, i. 279, 288.
v. Wetherell, i. 252; ii. 174, 255, 260, 478.
v. Wright, ii. 523.
Davis's Appeal, i. 426.
Davison *v.* Davison, i. 327.
v. Gent, i. 548.
v. Johonnot, iii. 216, 217.
v. Wilson, i. 623.
Davol *v.* Hawland, i. 244.
Davoue *v.* Fanning, ii. 73, 81.
Dawley *v.* Ayers, i. 354.
Dawson *v.* Shirley, i. 249; iii. 259.
v. St. Paul's, iii. 99.
Day, *ex parte*, iii. 504.
v. Adams, i. 392, 418; iii. 276, 385, 474.
v. Cochrane, i. 174, 175, 178, 181; iii. 142.
v. Dunham, ii. 44.
v. Griffith, iii. 296.
v. Patterson, ii. 206.
v. Roth, ii. 532.
v. Swackhamer, i. 503, 517.
v. Watson, i. 532, 534.
Dayton *v.* Warren, iii. 492.
Dean *v.* Comstock, i. 590.
v. Erskine, iii. 425.
v. Fuller, iii. 277.
v. Mitchell, i. 204.
v. O'Meara, i. 678.
v. Spinning, ii. 171.
v. Shelby, iii. 115, 484.
Dearborn *v.* Dearborn, ii. 66, 112.
v. Eastman, iii. 250.
v. Taylor, ii. 214.
Deardorff *v.* Foresman, iii. 290, 300, 301.
Dearing *v.* Thomas, i. 368, 407, 421.

Dearing *v.* Watkins, ii. 145.
Dearmond *v.* Dearmond, iii. 284, 287.
Deaver *v.* Parker, ii. 163.
v. Rice, i. 576.
Debow *v.* Colfax, i. 134, 135.
v. Titus, i. 9.
Decaton *v.* Strickland, i. 603.
De Chaumont *v.* Forsythe, iii. 469, 471.
Deck's Appeal, i. 665.
Decker *v.* Freeman, iii. 205.
v. Livingston, i. 521, 665.
Deckert, *in re*, i. 344.
Decouche *v.* Savetier, iii. 163.
Deem *v.* Phillips, iii. 244.
Deemarest *v.* Wynkoop, ii. 96.
Deere *v.* Chapman, i. 345, 347, 355, 365.
Deerfield *v.* Arms, iii. 57, 59, 430.
Deering *v.* Adams, ii. 496.
Deery *v.* Cray, iii. 399, 431.
De Forest *v.* Byrne, i. 499.
v. Fulton Ins. Co., ii. 230.
v. Hough, ii. 187.
De France *v.* De France, ii. 57.
Deg *v.* Deg, ii. 484.
De Grey *v.* Richardson, i. 175.
De Haven *v.* Landell, ii. 239.
Delahay *v.* Clement, ii. 248.
v. McConnell, ii. 43.
Delain *v.* Kernan, ii. 42, 52.
De Lancy *v.* Ganong, i. 479, 565.
v. Ga Nun, i. 571.
Delaney, Estate of, i. 353.
v. Boston, ii. 357.
v. Fox, i. 555, 559, 561, 562, 566, 567, 569.
v. Root, i. 577; iii. 345.
Delano *v.* Montague, i. 614, 619.
v. Wilde, ii. 29, 179; iii. 220.
Delaplaine *v.* Hitchcock, iii. 81.
v. Lewis, ii. 254.
Delashman *v.* Barry, i. 441.
Delaunay *v.* Burnett, iii. 201.
Delay *v.* Vinal, i. 326.
Dellinger *v.* Tweed, i. 401.
Delmonico *v.* Guillaume, i. 668, 669.
Delony *v.* Hutchison, i. 666, 669, 671; ii. 143.
Demarest *v.* Willard, i. 499, 520, 521; ii. 137, 286.
v. Wynkoop, ii. 141.
Deming *v.* Bullitt, iii. 272.
v. Colt, i. 668.
v. Cornings, ii. 158, 190, 242.
Den *v.* Adams, i. 604.
v. Ashmore, i. 565.
v. Blair, i. 610.
v. Branson, i. 672.
v. Brown, ii. 196.
v. Cassells, iii. 426.
v. Clark, iii. 248.
v. Cox, ii. 699.
v. Crawford, ii. 436, 448.
v. Crawson, i. 484.
v. Demarest, i. 174; ii. 550, 607.
v. Dimon, ii. 118, 131, 133, 166.
Den *v.* Drake, i. 610.
v. Edmonston, i. 590.
v. Farlee, iii. 294.
v. Flora, iii. 16.
v. Gustin, i. 559.
v. Hampton, iii. 371.
v. Hanks, ii. 425, 443; iii. 368, 369, 370, 371, 373.
v. Hardenbergh, i. 332.
v. Hay, iii. 264.
v. Herring, iii. 426.
v. Howell, i. 585, 586.
v. Hunt, iii. 128, 149, 150, 151, 152.
v. Johnson, i. 250, 446, 447.
v. Kinney, i. 142.
v. Kip, iii. 162.
v. Lawshee, i. 339.
v. Lloyd, i. 571.
v. Manners, ii. 713; iii. 523.
v. McIntosh, i. 610.
v. O'Hanlon, iii. 48.
v. Porter, iii. 300.
v. Post, i. 473, 474, 479.
v. Puckey, ii. 581.
v. Rickman, iii. 318, 321, 324.
v. Schenck, i. 111.
v. Sharp, iii. 144.
v. Shearer, iii. 331.
v. Singleton, iii. 213.
v. Spinning, ii. 128, 190, 248.
v. Troutman, ii. 514, 515, 523.
v. Tunis, ii. 241.
v. Wheeler, iii. 230.
v. Whittemore, i. 332.
v. Wood, iii. 528.
v. Wright, ii. 102, 524.
Dendy *v.* Nichol, i. 482.
Denham *v.* Holeman, iii. 136, 138, 141.
Denn *v.* Brewer, iii. 103.
v. Cornell, iii. 102.
v. Gillot, i. 106.
v. King, iii. 99.
v. Rooke, ii. 638, 665.
Dennett *v.* Dennett, i. 111, 120, 182; ii. 436, 445, 540, 580, 589, 607; iii. 249.
v. Pass, ii. 288.
v. Penobscot Co., i. 593.
Denning *v.* Smith, ii. 76; iii. 218, 224, 229.
Dennis *v.* McCagg, ii. 515.
v. Wilson, ii. 333; iii. 433, 436.
Dennison *v.* Goehring, ii. 470, 487.
v. Reed, i. 479.
Denny *v.* Allen, ii. 529.
Denton *v.* Nanny, i. 295; ii. 255.
v. Perry, iii. 293.
Dentzel *v.* Waldie, iii. 212, 259.
De Peyster *v.* Michael, ii. 14; iii. 190.
Derby Bank *v.* Landon, ii. 241.
Deputy *v.* Staplefford, iii. 260, 339.
Derby (Earl of) *v.* Taylor, i. 510.
Derry Bank *v.* Webster, iii. 284, 292, 296.
Derush *v.* Brown, i. 204, 268.

Descarlett *v.* Dennett, ii. 22.
Desilver, Estate of, i. 65, 455.
Matter of, iii. 249.
Desloge *v.* Pearce, i. 635; ii. 378.
v. Ranger, ii. 60.
Despard *v.* Walbridge, i. 559, 560, 561; ii. 51.
De Uprey *v.* De Uprey, i. 683.
Deuster *v.* McCamus, ii. 211.
Devacht *v.* Newsam, i. 563.
Devens *v.* Bower, ii. 244.
Devin *v.* Hendershott, ii. 78; iii. 471, 473.
v. Himer, iii. 243.
Devinney *v.* Reynolds, iii. 279.
Devore *v.* Sunderland, iii. 451, 452, 457.
Devyr *v.* Schaeffer, iii. 148.
Dewey *v.* Brown, i. 666.
v. Dupuy, i. 504.
v. McLane, iii. 207.
v. Van Deusen, ii. 141, 257.
De Witt *v.* Harvey, i. 683, 684.
v. Moulton, ii. 147; iii. 319.
v. San Francisco, i. 643.
De Wolf *v.* Hayden, iii. 483, 491.
v. Pratt, iii. 235.
Dexter *v.* Arnold, i. 657; ii. 141, 159, 168, 175, 177, 181, 234.
v. Gardner, iii. 515, 526.
v. Hazen, i. 634.
v. Manley, i. 488, 544.
v. Prov. Aq. Co., ii. 356.
Dey *v.* Dunham, ii. 61.
De Young *v.* Buchanan, i. 603.
Dezell *v.* Odell, i. 556; iii. 71.
Diament *v.* Lore, iii. 529.
Dibble *v.* Rogers, iii. 88.
Dick *v.* Mawry, ii. 118, 122.
Dicken *v.* Johnson, iii. 248.
Dickenson *v.* Chase, ii. 92.
Dickey *v.* McCullough, i. 471; ii. 12.
v. Thompson, ii. 206.
Dickinson *v.* Brown, iii. 197, 198.
v. Davis, ii. 474.
v. Goodspeed, i. 604, 608.
v. G. J. Canal Co., ii. 354, 355, 356.
v. Hoomes, ii. 284; iii. 452, 453, 456, 466, 469, 470.
v. Williams, i. 661.
Dickson *v.* Chorn, i. 411; ii. 216, 219, 220.
v. Todd, ii. 252.
Digges' case, ii. 643, 670.
Dighton *v.* Tomlinson, ii. 649.
Dikes *v.* Miller, ii. 370; iii. 60, 62, 67, 285, 292.
Dillingham *v.* Brown, iii. 155.
v. Jenkins, i. 466.
Dillon *v.* Brown, i. 461, 597, 667.
v. Byrne, i. 406; ii. 186.
v. Dillon, i. 122.
Dilworth *v.* Mayfield, i. 668, 670.
Dimock *v.* Van Bergen, i. 603.
Dimond *v.* Billingslea, i. 223.
Dinehart *v.* Wilson, i. 573, 574, 575.
Dingley *v.* Dingley, ii. 550, 552, 613.
v. Buffum, i. 437, 515, 568, 582.
Dingman *v.* Kelly, i. 450.
Dinsdale *v.* Iles, i. 585.
Dinsmore *v.* Pac. & Miss. R. R., ii. 157.
Dinsmore Co. *v.* Dinsmore, i. 646.
Dippers at Tunbridge Wells, i. 333.
Dix *v.* Wyck, ii. 176.
Dixon *v.* Baty, i. 556.
v. Doe, iii. 323, 324.
v. Lacost, iii. 316.
v. Nicolls, i. 520, 521, 574.
v. Saville, i. 202.
Doane *v.* Badger, i. 663, 664; ii. 338, 365.
v. Broad St. Assoc., iii. 396, 419.
v. Doane, i. 123, 363, 392.
v. Willcutt, iii. 112, 260, 398, 418, 419.
Dobell *v.* Stevens, iii. 492.
Dobson, Goods of, iii. 527.
v. Land, ii. 230, 231.
v. Racey, ii. 74.
Dockham *v.* Parker, i. 575.
Dodd *v.* Acklom, i. 549, 550.
v. Holme, ii. 360.
Dodds *v.* Dodds, i. 348, 385.
Dodge *v.* Aycrigg, i. 246.
v. Dodge, i. 325; iii. 307.
v. Hollinshead, iii. 315, 327.
v. McClintock, i. 629, 630.
v. Nichols, iii. 257, 425.
v. Walley, iii. 397, 399.
Dodson *v.* Ball, ii. 598.
Dodson's Appeal, i. 378.
Doe *v.* Abernathy, iii. 250.
v. Allen, i. 482.
v. Archer, i. 608.
v. Ashburner, i. 449, 452.
v. Austin, i. 566, 567.
v. Baker, i. 602.
v. Bancks, i. 482, 484.
v. Bank of Cleveland, ii. 143.
v. Barnard, iii. 145.
v. Barthrop, ii. 469, 495.
v. Barton, i. 566, 567; ii. 138, 168, 171; iii. 91.
v. Bateman, i. 511, 512.
v. Batten, i. 606.
v. Beardsley, iii. 186, 187, 191, 319, 324, 377.
v. Bedford, iii. 230.
v. Bell, i. 599, 615.
v. Benjamin, i. 449, 451, 452.
v. Bevan, i. 473.
v. Biggs, ii. 458, 467.
v. Birch, i. 478.
v. Bird, i. 657; iii. 160.
v. Blacker, iii. 279, 280.
v. Bliss, i. 471, 472, 483.
v. Bolton, ii. 466.
v. Bond, i. 477.
v. Botts, i. 665.
v. Brabant, ii. 573.
v. Britain, ii. 638, 644.
v. Brown, i. 445.

Doe *v.* Burlington, i. 147.
v. Burnsall, ii. 689.
v. Burt, i. 17.
v. Campbell, iii. 141, 145.
v. Carleton, ii. 686, 719.
v. Challis, ii. 577.
v. Chamberlaine, i. 590.
v. Charlton, ii. 604.
v. Collier, ii. 434, 458, 466.
v. Collins, iii. 396.
v. Collis, ii. 604; iii. 526.
v. Considine, i. 83, 84; ii. 495, 539, 542, 543, 545, 552, 565, 575, 688, 696.
v. Cooper, i. 571; i. 582.
v. Cox, i. 589, 608.
v. Crago, i. 602.
v. Crick, i. 607.
v. Croft, iii. 191.
v. Davies, i. 589; ii. 495, 497, 603.
v. Dawdall, iii. 103, 109, 120, 475.
v. Day, i. 440.
v. Deavors, iii. 222.
v. Deery, i. 449.
v. Dignowitty, iii. 248.
v. Dixon, i. 441.
v. Donovan, i. 598, 607.
v. Douglass, iii. 217.
v. Dunbar, i. 609.
v. Durden, iii. 159.
v. Edgar, iii. 162.
v. Edlin, ii. 497.
v. Ellis, ii. 709.
v. Errington, i. 435; iii. 117.
v. Ewart, ii. 469, 496, 497, 705.
v. Eyre, ii. 654.
v. Field, ii. 434, 469.
v. Fonnereau, ii. 598, 683, 688, 689.
v. Ford, ii. 571.
v. Fridge, iii. 255.
v. Gatacre, i. 99; ii. 589.
v. Giles, ii. 101.
v. Glover, i. 80; ii. 544.
v. Goffe, ii. 602.
v. Goldwin, i. 607.
v. Gregory, iii. 138, 142.
v. Gwinnell, i. 286, 289.
v. Hales, ii. 136.
v. Harborough, iii. 142.
v. Harvey, ii. 602.
v. Hazell, i. 610.
v. Hilder, ii. 340.
v. Hogg, i. 480.
v. Holme, ii. 550.
v. Homfray, ii. 434, 459, 467.
v. Hopkinson, iii. 547.
v. Howard, i. 608.
v. Howell, ii. 691; iii. 99.
v. Howland, i. 672.
v. Hughes, i. 608, 609.
v. Hull, i. 616, 620; iii. 127.
v. Humphreys, i. 606.
v. Hurd, iii. 335, 368.
v. Ironmonger, ii. 600.
v. Jackson, i. 607.
Doe *v.* Jauncey, iii. 138, 142, 146.
v. Jepson, i. 477.
v. Johnson, i. 608.
v. Jones, i. 556.
v. Keightly, i. 608.
v. Knight, iii. 288, 289.
v. Lambly, i. 609.
v. Lanius, iii. 17.
v. Lansing, i. 480.
v. Lawby, iii. 142.
v. Lazenby, i. 74.
v. Lea, ii. 579.
v. Lewis, i. 498.
v. Lock, iii. 433, 440, 441.
v. Long, i. 570.
v. Lucas, i. 609.
v. Luxton, i. 121, 122.
v. Lyde, ii. 723.
v. Mace, ii. 136.
v. Martin, ii. 448, 647; iii. 397.
v. Masters, i. 481, 482.
v. M'Cullough, iii. 87, 89.
v. McKeay, i. 585, 587, 590.
v. McKilvain, iii. 185.
v. McLoskey, ii. 110, 118.
v. Meakin, iii. 436.
v. Miller, i. 590.
v. Moore, ii. 579.
v. Morgan, ii. 587, 682, 688.
v. Morphett, i. 607, 608.
v. Murrell, i. 557.
v. Naylor, iii. 322.
v. Nelson, iii. 238.
v. Nichols, ii. 496, 497.
v. Nowell, ii. 551; iii. 548.
v. Nutt, i. 304.
v. Oliver, ii. 592.
v. Palmer, i. 606.
v. Passingham, ii. 447, 466.
v. Paul, i. 481.
v. Pearson, i. 81; ii. 9.
v. Peck, i. 499.
v. Pegge, ii. 170.
v. Pendleton, ii. 102.
v. Perryn, ii. 550, 556, 575, 588.
v. Phillips, i. 479, 559.
v. Porter, i. 597, 604, 613.
v. Prettyman, iii. 249, 322.
v. Prigg, ii. 550, 552.
v. Prince, i. 585.
v. Prosser, i. 658; ii. 493; iii. 120.
v. Provoost, ii. 550, 552, 588.
v. Raffan, i. 599.
v. Reddin, iii. 320.
v. Reed, ii. 319; iii. 324, 325.
v. Rees, i. 556.
v. Reynold, i. 565, 571.
v. Richards, i. 86, 583.
v. Ries, i. 449, 451.
v. Rivers, i. 175.
v. Robinson, i. 120.
v. Rock, i. 590.
v. Rusham, iii. 337.
v. Salkeld, ii. 417.
v. Scott, iii. 523, 524.

Doe *v.* Scudamore, i. 178.
v. Seaton, i. 502, 567; iii. 91.
v. Selby, ii. 541, 545, 577, 689, 690.
v. Sheffield, iii. 523, 524.
v. Sheppard, iii. 16.
v. Shipphard, ii. 573.
v. Simpson, i. 561.
v. Smith, i. 462, 608; iii. 319.
v. Smythe, i. 565, 567; iii. 542.
v. Snowdon, i. 608.
v. Spence, i. 608.
v. Stapleton, i. 608.
v. Stevens, i. 477.
v. Stevenson, ii. 720.
v. Stewart, iii. 524.
v. Sturges, i. 459.
v. Summersett, i. 609.
v. Thomas, i. 586.
v. Tidbury, i. 456.
v. Timins, ii. 496.
v. Tunnell, ii. 169.
v. Turner, i. 135, 585, 620; iii. 16.
v. Underdown, ii. 551; iii. 523, 524.
v. Vincent, ii. 659.
v. Walker, i. 443, 444, 445.
v. Wandlass, i. 480.
v. Watkins, i. 608.
v. Watts, i. 597, 609.
v. Webb, ii. 558.
v. Wells, i. 565.
v. Were, i. 33.
v. White, iii. 137, 148, 152.
v. Whittingham, ii. 622.
v. Wilkinson, i. 608.
v. Wing, iii. 138, 146.
v. Wood, i. 590, 591; ii. 376, 377.
v. Worsley, ii. 557.
v. Wroot, ii. 527.
Doe d. Cox *v.* ——, i. 608.
Doebler's Appeal, i. 80; ii. 582, 602, 604, 707.
Doidge *v.* Bowers, i. 602.
Dole *v.* Thurlow, iii. 275.
Dolf *v.* Bassett, i. 236, 292.
Dollman *v.* Harris, i. 412.
Dolph *v.* Barney, iii. 326, 327.
Donahue *v.* McNichols, ii. 704.
Donald *v.* Hewitt, ii. 186.
Donalds *v.* Plumb, ii. 516, 517.
Dongrey *v.* Tapping, i. 254.
Donley *v.* Hays, ii. 121, 122, 203.
Donnell *v.* Clark, ii. 325.
Donnels *v.* Edwards, i. 671; ii. 143.
v. Thompson, iii. 449.
Donnelly *v.* Donnelly, i. 212.
Doody *v.* Pierce, ii. 181.
Dooley *v.* Wolcott, iii. 317.
Doolittle *v.* Eddy, i. 469, 592, 600, 628, 629, 637.
v. Holton, iii. 210.
v. Lewis, ii. 638, 654, 658.
v. Tice, iii. 141.
Dorkray *v.* Noble, ii. 117.
Dorn *v.* Beasley, i. 683.
v. Dunham, i. 655.
Dorr *v.* Harnahan, ii. 22.
v. Wainwright, ii. 511.
Dorrance *v.* Jones, i. 524.
Dorrell *v.* Johnson, i. 621.
Dorrow *v.* Kelly, ii. 146, 150.
Dorsey *v.* Clark, ii. 480.
v. Eagle, i. 137.
v. McFarland, i. 406, 407.
v. Smith, i. 125, 298.
Doswell *v.* De La Lanza, iii. 136, 138.
Doten *v.* Hair, ii. 245.
Doty *v.* Gorham, i. 4.
Dougal *v.* Fryer, iii. 112.
Dougherty *v.* McColgan, ii. 48, 97, 228.
v. Randall, ii. 103, 122.
Douglas *v.* Congreve, ii. 601.
v. Shumway, i. 14.
Douglass *v.* Bishop, ii. 175.
v. Brice, ii. 473.
v. Dickson, i. 218, 236.
v. Duren, ii. 141.
v. Scott, iii. 70, 99, 100, 103, 120.
Dougrey *v.* Topping, i. 254.
Doupe *v.* Genin, i. 538, 545.
Dow *v.* Clark, ii. 209.
v. Dow, i. 188.
v. Gould, iii. 259.
v. Jewell, i. 685; ii. 478, 479, 492; iii. 163, 246, 248.
Dowd *v.* Tucker, ii. 486.
Dowling *v.* Hennings, ii. 323, 363, 364.
Downer *v.* Clement, ii. 252, 253, 254.
v. Fox, ii. 254.
v. Smith, i. 686; iii. 359.
v. Wilson, ii. 132, 173, 175.
Downes *v.* Grazebrook, ii. 73, 74, 483, 484, 516, 525.
Downing *v.* Marshall, ii. 532; iii. 510, 520.
v. Palmateer, ii. 150, 248, 265.
v. Wherrin, ii. 700.
Doyle *v.* Coburn, i. 349, 387, 399, 413; ii. 244.
v. Howard, ii. 75.
Doyley *v.* Attorney-General, ii. 513.
Dozier *v.* Gregory, i. 148.
Drake *v.* Newton, i. 614.
v. Ramsay, i. 456, 458; iii. 250, 251.
v. Wells, i. 13, 14; iii. 352.
Drane *v.* Gregory, i. 560, 571, 646, 686.
v. Gunter, ii. 508.
Draper *v.* Baker, ii. 132.
v. Jackson, i. 672.
Drayton *v.* Grimke, ii. 662.
v. Marshall, ii. 183, 250.
Dreutzer *v.* Bell, i. 419; iii. 333.
Drew *v.* Kimball, iii. 74, 83.
v. Rust, ii. 212; iii. 79.
v. Smith, ii. 35, 264; iii. 403.
v. Swift, iii. 405, 425.
v. Wakefield, ii. 510; iii. 518, 525.
Drexel *v.* Miller, iii. 489.
Drinkwater *v.* Drinkwater, i. 518.

Drown *v.* Smith, i. 141; ii. 453; iii. 375.
Drum *v.* Simpson, ii. 480.
Drummond *v.* Richards, ii. 49.
Drury *v.* Drury, i. 316, 319, 320.
v. Foster, iii. 241.
v. Tremont, ii. 209, 375.
Drybutter *v.* Bartholomew, i. 18.
Dryden *v.* Jepherson, iii. 390.
Dubois *v.* Beaver, i. 12; ii. 363, 364.
v. Hull, ii. 90.
v. Kelly, i. 437.
Dubose *v.* Young, iii. 318.
Dubs *v.* Dubs, i. 166, 169, 179, 205.
Dubuque *v.* Maloney, iii. 420.
Dubuque R. R. *v.* Litchfield, iii. 190.
Duchess of Norfolk *v.* Wiseman, i. 632.
Ducker *v.* Belt, ii. 252.
Dudden *v.* Guardians, ii. 352, 355, 356.
Dudley *v.* Cadwell, ii. 97, 105, 122, 128.
v. Lee, i. 611.
v. Sumner, iii. 181, 311.
Duff *v.* Wilson, i. 567.
Duffield *v.* Duffield, ii. 550; iii. 548.
Duffy *v.* Calvert, ii. 514, 528.
v. N. Y. & Harlem R. R., ii. 367; iii. 462, 470.
Dufour *v.* Pereira, iii. 503, 504.
Dugal *v.* Gettings, iii. 236.
Dugan *v.* Hollins, i. 688.
Dugdale *v.* Robertson, ii. 362, 364.
Duhring *v.* Duhring, i. 201.
Duinneen *v.* Rich, ii. 304.
Duke *v.* Harper, i. 565, 570, 571, 587; iii. 160.
Dulanty *v.* Pynchon, i. 424.
Dummerston *v.* Newfane, i. 302.
Dumpor's case, i. 471, 472; ii. 12.
Duncan *v.* Dick, i. 190.
v. Duncan, i. 323.
v. Forrer, i. 644, 648.
v. Hodges, iii. 240.
v. McNeill, ii. 185.
v. Sylvester, i. 655, 679.
Duncomb *v.* Duncomb, i. 195, 198.
Dunch *v.* Kent, ii. 528.
Dundos *v.* Bowles, ii. 125.
v. Hitchcock, i. 248; iii. 255, 257.
Dungan *v.* Am. Life Ins. Co., ii. 145.
Dunham *v.* Osborn, i. 195, 215, 258, 259.
v. Townshend, i. 595.
v. Williams, iii. 423.
Dunker *v.* Chedic, i. 344.
Dunklee *v.* Wilton R. R. Co., ii. 317, 374; iii. 384.
Dunkley *v.* Van Buren, ii. 241, 242.
Dunlap *v.* Stetson, iii. 411.
Dunn *v.* Cartright, i. 441.
v. Games, iii. 265.
v. Merriweather, iii. 230.
v. Sargent, i. 192.
v. Tozer, i. 381, 406, 420.
Dunne *v.* Trustees, &c., 590, 591.
Dunscomb *v.* Dunscomb, i. 166.
Dunseth *v.* Bank of U. States, i. 290.
Dunshee *v.* Parmelee, ii. 187, 235.
Dunton *v.* Woodbury, i. 424.
Dunwoodie *v.* Reed, ii. 576, 577.
Duppa *v.* Mayo, i. 480, 481, 482, 484; ii. 281.
Dupuy *v.* Strong, i. 665.
Durand *v.* Isaacs, ii. 109.
Durando *v.* Durando, i. 195.
v. Wyman, i. 509.
Durant *v.* Johnson, i. 653.
v. Palmer, i. 540.
v. Ritchie, i. 335; iii. 253.
Durel *v.* Boisblane, ii. 346.
Durham *v.* Angier, i. 266, 301.
Durme *v.* Ferguson, i. 11.
Dussaume *v.* Burnett, iii. 319.
Dustin *v.* Cowdrey, i. 624, 626.
v. Steele, i. 250.
Dutton *v.* Gerrish, i. 544.
v. Ives, ii. 195, 247.
v. Rust, iii. 402.
v. Tayler, iii. 387.
v. Warschauer, ii. 104, 107.
Duval *v.* Bibb, ii. 89, 444.
Dwight *v.* Cutler, i. 592.
Dwin *v.* Henderhote, ii. 101.
Dwinell *v.* Perley, ii. 116.
De Wolf *v.* Haydn, iii. 491.
Dye *v.* Mann, i. 358, 373, 414, 425.
Dyer *v.* Clark, i. 201, 666, 669.
v. Depui, ii. 340.
v. Rich, iii. 106.
v. Sanford, i. 638; ii. 313, 340, 341, 343, 344, 370, 372; iii. 311, 440, 442, 444.
v. Toothaker, ii. 172.
v. Wightman, i. 528, 534, 535, 537.
Dyett *v.* Pendleton, i. 528, 530, 532, 533, 534.
Dyke *v.* Rendall, i. 319.
Dyson *v.* Bradshaw, iii. 293, 304.
v. Sheley, i. 359.

E.

Eadie *v.* Slimmon, iii. 261.
Eagle Fire Ins. Co. *v.* Lent, ii. 258.
Ins. Co. *v.* Pell, ii. 230, 258.
Earl *v.* De Hart, ii. 352.
v. Grim, iii. 529.
Earle *v.* Earle, i. 249, 427; iii. 258.
v. Fisk, iii. 318, 325.
v. Washburn, ii. 517.
v. Wood, iii. 515.
Eastabrook *v.* Hapgood, i. 125.
Easter *v.* L. M. R. R., ii. 286, 313; iii. 118.
Easterbrooks *v.* Tillinghast, ii. 472.
East Haven *v.* Hemingway, iii. 417.
Eastman *v.* Baker, ii. 707.
v. Batchelder, ii. 66, 112.
v. Foster, 5; ii. 215.
East Tenn. & V. R. R. *v.* Love, iii. 212.
Eaton *v.* Campbell, iii. 323.

Eaton *v.* Eaton, iii. 249.
v. Evans, ii. 346; iii. 158.
v. Green, ii. 43, 44, 46, 50, 53, 60.
v. Jaques, i. 467.
v. Simonds, i. 226, 227, 229, 231; ii. 174, 192, 195, 212, 235.
v. Smith, iii. 404.
v. Swanzea Water-Works, ii. 326.
v. Whiting, ii. 62, 68, 75, 76, 97, 119, 139, 159.
Ebbert's Appeal, i. 670.
Eberle *v.* Fisher, i. 256.
Echols *v.* Cheney, iii. 278.
Eckhardt *v.* Schlecht, i. 427.
Eckman *v.* Eckman, iii. 355, 358.
Eddy *v.* Baldwin, ii. 475.
Edge *v.* Strafford, i. 599, 614.
v. Worthington, ii. 82.
Edgerton *v.* Huff, iii. 342.
v. Jones, iii. 315.
v. Page, i. 490, 528, 529, 532, 533.
v. Young, ii. 194, 261.
Edmonson *v.* Welsh, ii. 75.
Edrington *v.* Harper, ii. 43, 50, 60.
Edson *v.* Colburn, i. 573.
v. Munsell, i. 682; ii. 320, 329, 366; iii. 54, 165.
Edwards, *ex parte*, ii. 83.
v. Bohannon, ii. 92.
v. Brinker, iii. 323.
v. Edwards, ii. 479.
v. Freeman, ii. 425.
v. Gibbes, ii. 721.
v. Hale, i. 617, 621.
v. Hammond, ii. 579.
v. Parkhurst, iii. 331.
v. Pope, iii. 213, 214.
v. Roys, iii. 331.
v. Slater, ii. 639, 641, 643.
v. Smith, iii. 358.
v. Trumbull, ii. 84.
v. Varick, ii. 696, 700, 714.
Effenger *v.* Lewis, i. 583; iii. 132.
Egerton *v.* Brownlow, ii. 406, 487, 614, 618.
Eifert *v.* Reed, iii. 153.
Elder *v.* Burrus, iii. 415.
v. Riel, i. 243.
v. Rouse, ii. 49.
Eldredge *v.* Forrestal, i. 195.
Eldridge *v.* Eldridge, ii. 551.
Elfe *v.* Cole, ii. 107, 109.
Eli *v.* Gridley, i. 410, 411.
Elias *v.* Verdugo, i. 368.
Eliot *v.* Carter, iii. 396.
v. Eliot, iii. 505.
Elkins *v.* Edwards, ii. 183, 187.
Ellicott *v.* Ellicott, iii. 15.
v. Mosier, i. 278, 280.
v. Pearl, i. 59; iii. 150, 152.
v. Welch, i. 207; ii. 88.
Elliotson *v.* Feetham, ii. 366.
Elliott *v.* Aiken, i. 491, 550.
v. Aikin, i. 506, 532, 539, 545.
Elliott *v.* Fitchburg R. R., ii. 349.
v. Maxwell, ii. 51, 60.
v. Patton, ii. 174, 180.
v. Pearce, iii. 255.
v. Rhett, ii. 315, 337, 339, 372.
v. Sleeper, ii. 186; iii. 257, 266, 271, 275.
v. Smith, i. 130, 560, 562.
v. Stone, i. 475, 589, 598, 599, 600, 617.
v. Turner, ii. 22.
v. Wood, ii. 73, 74, 238.
Ellis *v.* Boston, H., & Erie R. R., ii. 661.
v. Cary, iii. 415.
v. Diddy, i. 254.
v. Drake, ii. 251, 260.
v. Duncan, ii. 355.
v. Ellis, i. 280.
v. Essex Bridge, iii. 529.
v. Fisher, ii. 495.
v. Higgins, ii. 52.
v. Kinyon, ii. 47.
v. Martin, ii. 260.
v. Murray, iii. 164.
v. Page, i. 588, 597, 604.
v. Paige, i. 585; iii. 18, 541.
v. Selby, iii. 535.
v. Welch, i. 528; iii. 474.
Ellison *v.* Daniels, ii. 97, 111, 118, 166.
v. Pecare, ii. 146.
v. Wilson, iii. 316.
Ellston *v.* Kennicotte, iii. 155.
Ellsworth *v.* Cook, i. 175.
v. Lockwood, ii. 75, 215, 240.
Elmendorf *v.* Carmichael, iii. 190.
v. Taylor, ii. 182.
Elmore *v.* Elmore, i. 353.
v. Marks, iii. 284.
Elms *v.* Randall, i. 561.
Else *v.* Osborn, ii. 431.
Elsey *v.* Metcalf, iii. 286, 292, 293.
Elston *v.* Robinson, i. 348, 357, 397.
Elwell *v.* Burnside, i. 661.
v. Shaw, i. 449; iii. 272, 277, 278.
Elwes *v.* Maw, i. 27.
Elwood *v.* Black, iii. 256.
v. Klock, i. 250, 258, 260, 304.
Elworthy *v.* Sanford, i. 447.
Ely *v.* Eastwood, i. 409.
v. Ely, ii. 94, 245, 248; iii. 246.
v. Scofield, ii. 190.
v. Wilcox, iii. 316, 317, 319.
Emans *v.* Turnbull, iii. 54, 55, 59.
Emanuel *v.* Hunt, ii. 122.
Embree *v.* Ellis, i. 236, 237, 282.
Embry *v.* Owen, i. 69; ii. 348, 349, 369.
Emerick *v.* Kohler, iii. 425.
Emerson *v.* Fisk, i. 632.
v. Harris, i. 223.
v. Heelis, i. 11; iii. 346.
v. Mooney, iii. 436.
v. Murray, ii. 55.
v. Simpson, ii. 8.
v. Spicer, i. 459.
v. Taylor, iii. 430.

Emerson *v.* White, iii. 18.
v. Wiley, ii. 339, 371; iii. 99.
Emery *v.* Barnett, *in re*, i. 566, 567.
v. Chase, ii. 424, 442, 453; iii. 364.
Emmons *v.* Murray, iii. 250, 317.
v. Scudder, i. 619.
Emory *v.* Turnbull, iii. 420.
Endsworth *v.* Griffith, ii. 59.
Enfield *v.* Day, iii. 191.
v. Permit, iii. 191, 205.
Engels *v.* McKinley, i. 523.
England *v.* Slade, i. 561.
English *v.* Johnson, ii. 381.
v. Lane, ii. 43, 50, 60.
v. Russell, ii. 93.
v. Wright, i. 237.
Ennis *v.* Harmony Ins. Co., ii. 234.
Eno *v.* Del Vecchio, ii. 313, 362, 363.
Ensign *v.* Colburn, ii. 136.
Ensley *v.* Balantine, ii. 476.
Ensminger *v.* People, iii. 414.
Epley *v.* Witherow, iii. 75.
Epping *v.* Swanzea, i. 527.
Erb *v.* Brown, ii. 341; iii. 79.
Erickson *v.* Willard, ii. 506.
Erskine *v.* Townsend, ii. 34, 36, 43, 45, 100, 106, 110, 112, 159, 162, 172, 260.
Ervine's Appeal, iii. 215.
Erwin *v.* Helme, iii. 223.
v. Olmstead, i. 658, 659; iii. 151.
v. Shuey, ii. 46, 114.
Eskridge *v.* McClure, ii. 92, 94
Esling *v.* Williams, ii. 330.
Essex Co. *v.* Durant, ii. 520.
Esson *v.* McMasters, iii. 415.
Estabrook *v.* Hapgood, i. 298.
v. Moulton, ii. 248.
v. Smith, iii. 463, 475, 476, 478, 487, 495.
Estep *v.* Estep, i. 490.
v. Hutchman, iii. 216, 217.
Estes *v.* Cook, iii. 133.
v. Kelsey, i. 627.
Esty *v.* Baker, i. 585, 599, 619; iii. 396, 398, 405.
v. Clark, iii. 523.
v. Currier, iii. 389, 396, 435.
Eustace *v.* Scawen, i. 648.
Euston *v.* Friday, ii. 187.
Evans *v.* Brittain, i. 653.
v. Elliot, i. 561; ii. 138.
v. Evans, i. 34, 172, 263, 266.
v. Gale, iii. 260.
v. Gibbs, iii. 305.
v. Goodlet, ii. 90.
v. Huffman, ii. 183.
v. Inglehart, i. 133.
v. Kimball, ii. 195.
v. King, ii. 487, 496, 503.
v. Merriken, ii. 102.
v. Norris, ii. 66.
v. Pierson, i. 324.
v. Reed, i. 618.
v. Roberts, i. 11, 14; iii. 343, 346.
Evans *v.* Smith, iii. 503.
v. Thomas, ii. 134.
v. Vaughn, i. 439.
v. Webb, i. 305, 324.
Evans' Appeal, iii. 536.
Evansville *v.* Page, iii. 403
Eveleth *v.* Cranch, iii. 101.
Everett *v.* Everett, ii. 477.
v. Whitfield, iii. 166.
Evers *v.* Challis, ii. 689, 704, 728.
Everts *v.* Agnes, iii. 302, 304.
Evertsen *v.* Sawyer, i. 560.
Evertson *v.* Booth, ii. 219, 220.
Ewart *v.* Cockrane, ii. 317.
Ewer *v.* Hobbs, i. 682; ii. 101, 106, 133.
Ewing *v.* Burnet, i. 58; iii. 129, 139, 140, 150, 397.
v. Savary, i. 648; iii. 331.
Exeter *v.* Odiorne, ii. 467.
Exton *v.* Greaves, ii. 49, 229.
Exum *v.* Canty, iii. 357.
Eyler *v.* Crabbs, ii. 89.
Eyre *v.* Burmester, ii. 188.
Eyster *v.* Hatheway, i. 396; iii. 327.

F.

Fahrney *v.* Holsinger, i. 100.
Failing *v.* Schenck, i. 438.
Fair *v.* Stevenot, iii. 317.
Fairbanks *v.* Metcalf, iii. 282, 299, 300, 302.
v. Williamson, iii. 103.
Fairchild *v.* Chastelleux, i. 332, 333, 672
v. Rassdall, ii. 51.
Fairfax *v.* Montague, ii. 183.
Fairfield *v.* McArthur, ii. 176.
Fairis *v.* Walker, i. 25.
Fairley *v.* Fairley, iii. 92, 362.
Fairman *v.* Bavin, ii. 483, 524.
v. Beal, iii. 153.
Fairtitle *v.* Gilbert, iii. 97.
Falis *v.* Conway Ins. Co., ii. 62.
Falkner *v.* Beers, i. 558.
Fall *v.* County Sutter, ii. 293, 294, 297.
Falls Village, &c. Co. *v.* Tibbetts, iii. 422.
Falls *v.* Reis, iii. 422.
Fancher *v.* Montegre, iii. 402.
Fancy *v.* Scott, iii. 433.
Fanning *v.* Kerr, ii. 68, 70.
Fanshaw's case, iii. 265.
Farley *v.* Craig, i. 518; ii. 278, 280, 281, 289.
v. Thompson, i. 522.
Farmer *v.* Peterson, iii. 329.
v. Rogers, i. 547.
v. Samuels, i. 686.
v. Simpson, i. 365, 403.
Farmers' Bank *v.* Bronson, ii. 147, 169.
Farmers', &c. Bank *v.* Drury, iii. 284.
Farmers' Fire Ins. Co. *v.* Edwards, ii. 129, 173.
Farmers' Loan Co. *v.* Hendrickson, i. 4, 16, 17; ii. 157.

Farnsworth *v.* Taylor, iii. 99, 429.
Farnum *v.* Metcalf, ii. 174.
v. Peterson, iii. 331.
v. Platt, ii. 336.
Farquharson *v.* Eichelberger, ii. 496; iii. 367.
Farr *v.* Smith, i. 660.
Farrall *v.* Hilditch, iii. 431.
Farrand *v.* Marshall, ii. 359.
Farrant *v.* Lovel, ii. 136.
Farrar *v.* Chauffetete, i. 24.
v. Cooper, iii. 99.
v. Farrar, iii. 307.
v. Fessenden, iii. 137, 150, 152, 323.
v. Stackpole, i. 15, 22; iii. 391.
Farrell *v.* Bean, ii. 50.
v. Parlier, ii. 238.
Farrington *v.* Barr, ii. 428, 470, 475, 502; iii. 377.
Farrow *v.* Edmunson, i. 587.
Farson *v.* Goodale, i. 598, 606, 611.
Farwell *v.* Cotting, i. 227, 231, 251, 298; ii. 255.
v. Murphy, ii. 250.
v. Rogers, iii. 133, 329.
Fash *v.* Blake, iii. 359.
Faught *v.* Holway, iii. 150.
Faulkner *v.* Breckenbrough, ii. 128.
Faure *v.* Winans, ii. 230.
Favil *v.* Roberts, iii. 80.
Fawcetts *v.* Kinney, iii. 307.
Faxon *v.* Folvey, ii. 491; iii. 332.
v. Wallace, iii. 228.
Fay, Petitioner, ii. 293.
v. Brewer, i. 150; ii. 134, 169.
v. Cheney, i. 226; ii. 35, 100, 119, 127, 128, 140.
v. Fay, ii. 470.
v. Muzzey, i. 19, 24; iii. 393.
v. Richardson, iii. 283.
v. Sylvester, ii. 550.
v. Taft, ii. 468.
v. Valentine, ii. 242.
Fears *v.* Brooks, i. 331.
v. Lynch, ii. 524.
Featter *v.* Strohoecker, i. 689.
Feger *v.* Keefer, iii. 210.
Fehley *v.* Barr, i. 402.
Felch *v.* Taylor, i. 503, 523; ii. 34, 101, 162.
Felder *v.* Murphy, ii. 254.
Fell *v.* Price, iii. 210.
v. Young, iii. 322.
Fellows *v.* Lee, i. 63.
Felton *v.* Hamilton, iii. 265.
v. Simpson, ii. 324, 326.
Fenby *v.* Johnson, ii. 558.
v. Simpson, iii. 312.
Fenn *v.* Holme, iii. 196.
v. Smart, i. 476.
Fentiman *v.* Smith, i. 631, 633.
Fenwick *v.* Floyd, iii. 399.
v. Gill, iii. 68.
v. Mitforth, ii. 431.
Feoffees of Grammar School *v.* Andrews, iii. 205.
Ferguson *v.* Hedges, iii. 513, 524.
v. Bell, iii. 251.
v. Kimball, ii. 203.
v. Tweedy, i. 173.
Fernald *v.* Linscott, ii. 163.
Ferrall *v.* Kent, i. 573.
Ferrel *v.* Woodward, ii. 293, 294.
Ferrett *v.* Taylor, iii. 448.
Ferrin *v.* Kinney, i. 584, 586, 613.
Ferris *v.* Brown, ii. 318; iii. 51.
v. Coover, iii. 79, 226, 405, 424, 429.
v. Crawford, ii. 49, 208, 210.
v. Ferris, ii. 64.
v. Irving, iii. 278.
Ferson *v.* Dodge, ii. 717.
Festing *v.* Allen, iii. 546.
Fetrow *v.* Merriweather, iii. 332, 371.
Field *v.* Gooding, ii. 68.
v. Howell, i. 439.
v. Jackson, i. 161.
v. Mills, i. 473.
v. Schifflin, iii. 548.
v. Seabury, iii. 198.
v. Snell, iii. 473.
v. Stagg, iii. 243.
v. Swan, ii. 138.
Fifield *v.* Sperry, ii. 98, 258.
Fifty Associates *v.* Howland, i. 481, 599, 622; ii. 25, 26.
Fightmaster *v.* Beasley, i. 660.
Filbert *v.* Hoff, i. 659.
Filliter *v.* Phippard, i. 150.
Filman *v.* Divers, ii. 484.
Finch *v.* Brown, ii. 236.
v. Finch, ii. 480.
v. Houghton, ii. 249.
v. Winchelsea, ii. 514.
Finch's (Sir Moyle) case, i. 619; iii. 263, 265.
Findlay *v.* Smith, i. 142, 143, 144, 145.
Finlay *v.* King's Lessee, ii. 7, 11.
v. Simpson, i. 486.
Finley *v.* Dietrick, i. 431.
v. McConnell, i. 396, 409.
v. Simpson, iii. 312.
v. U. S. Bank, ii. 250.
Finn *v.* Sleight, i. 239.
Fiquet *v.* Allison, i. 573.
Fireman's Ins. Co. *v.* McMillan, iii. 299.
Firestone *v.* Firestone, i. 218.
First Parish *v.* Jones, i. 6.
Fish *v.* Fish, i. 206.
Fishar *v.* Prosser, i. 565, 621; iii. 144, 160.
Fishback *v.* Lane, i. 423.
Fisher *v.* Beckwith, iii. 283, 287.
v. Deering, i. 496, 517.
v. Dewerson, i. 677, 680, 681.
v. Fields, i. 83; ii. 458, 494, 505.
v. Grimes, i. 194.
v. Hall, iii. 282, 283.
v. Johnson, ii. 88, 92.

Fisher *v.* Millikin, i. 534.
v. Morgan, i. 281, 283.
v. Mossman, ii. 187; iii. 78.
v. Otis, ii. 122, 129, 247.
v. Smith, ii. 429; iii. 422.
v. Thirkell, i. 539.
Fisher's Ex'rs *v.* Mossman, ii. 185.
Fishwick *v.* Sewell, ii. 492.
Fisk *v.* Eastman, i. 195.
v. Fisk, ii. 67, 96, 142.
v. Stubbs, iii. 260.
Fiske *v.* Fiske, ii. 67.
Fitch *v.* Baldwin, iii. 93, 459.
v. Bunch, iii. 301.
v. Cotheal, ii. 131.
v. Fitch, iii. 95.
Fitchburg Cotton Co. *v.* Melvin, i. 126, 522, 526; ii. 137, 166.
Fite *v.* Doe, iii. 310.
Fithian *v.* Monks, ii. 210.
Fitton *v.* Hamilton City, i. 596.
Fitzgerald *v.* Beebe, i. 561.
v. Reed, i. 455.
v. Urton, ii. 380.
Fitzhugh *v.* Barnard, iii. 324, 328.
v. Croghan, iii. 275, 449, 452, 457.
Fitzpatrick *v.* Fitzgerald, ii. 520, 527.
Flagg *v.* Bean, i. 182.
v. Eames, iii. 436.
v. Flagg, ii. 111, 112; iii. 213.
v. Mann, i. 686; ii. 43, 44, 48, 50, 57, 58, 60; iii. 97, 98.
v. Thurber, ii. 210; iii. 408.
v. Thurston, iii. 407.
Flanagan *v.* Philadelphia, iii. 415.
Flanders *v.* Lamphear, ii. 66, 67, 112.
Fleetbush *v.* Avenue, iii. 229.
Fleetwood's & Aston's cases, ii. 202.
Fleming *v.* Gooding, i. 558.
v. Griswold, iii. 166.
v. Hale, ii. 472.
v. Parry, ii. 190.
Fletcher *v.* Ashburner, i. 31, 166.
v. Carey, ii. 158, 244.
v. Chase, ii. 175, 195, 216, 217.
v. Coleman, iii. 260.
v. Holmes, iii. 74.
v. Mansur, iii. 247, 264, 282.
v. McFarlane, i. 504, 558.
v. Peck, iii. 186, 191, 193.
v. Phelps, iii. 416.
v. State Bank, i. 389; iii. 461.
Flint *v.* Sheldon, ii. 44, 48, 50.
v. Steadman, ii. 604.
Flintham's Appeal, ii. 721.
Flood *v.* Flood, i. 619.
Flora *v.* Corbeau, ii. 325.
Florence *v.* Hopkins, i. 681.
Florentine *v.* Barton, iii. 211.
Floyd *v.* Floyd, i. 610.
v. Mintsey, iii. 142.
v. Mosier, i. 385, 397, 423.
Floyer *v.* Lavington, ii. 49.
Flynn *v.* Trask, i. 507.
Flynt *v.* Arnold, iii. 319, 324, 326, 328, 339.
Fogarty *v.* Finlay, iii. 326.
v. Sawyer, ii. 72, 104.
Fogg *v.* Clark, iii. 528.
v. Fogg, i. 375, 426.
Foley *v.* Cowgill, iii. 299.
v. Howard, iii. 297.
v. Wyeth, ii. 360.
Folger *v.* Mitchell, i. 685.
Folk *v.* Varn, iii. 296, 298, 378.
Follansbee *v.* Kilbreth, ii. 524.
Folly *v.* Vantuyl, iii. 285.
Folsom *v.* Carle, i. 349, 359, 388, 400, 425.
Folts *v.* Huntley, i. 528.
Fonda *v.* Borst, ii. 307; iii. 485.
v. Jones, ii. 91.
v. Sage, ii. 14, 16; iii. 126, 285, 292, 293, 307.
Fonnereau *v.* Fonnereau, ii. 689.
Fontain *v.* Ravenel, iii. 516, 521.
Foot *v.* Dickinson, i. 153.
v. New Haven & Northampton Co., i. 631, 633, 637, 639.
Foote *v.* Burnet, iii. 448, 451, 460.
v. Calvin, i. 135, 575; ii. 484, 491; iii. 392.
v. Cincinnati, i. 528.
Forbes *v.* Hall, iii. 197.
v. Moffat, ii. 195, 517.
v. Shattuck, i. 133.
v. Smiley, i. 596.
v. Smith, i. 166.
Forbush *v.* Goodwin, ii. 101, 118.
v. Lombard, iii. 388.
Ford *v.* Cobb, i. 28.
v. Erskine, i. 209, 277.
v. Flint, i. 93; ii. 603; iii. 93, 294, 438.
v. Ford, iii. 536.
v. James, iii. 287, 293.
v. Olden, ii. 63.
v. Philpot, ii. 229.
v. Walsworth, iii. 469, 470.
v. Whitlock, i. 634; iii. 52.
v. Wilson, iii. 139, 150, 164.
Foreman *v.* Foreman, i. 31.
Forrest *v.* Forrest, i. 310.
v. Trammell, i. 235.
Forshaw *v.* Welsley, ii. 463.
Forster *v.* Hale, ii. 503, 504.
Forsythe *v.* Ballance, iii. 194.
v. Price, i. 136.
Fort *v.* Burch, ii. 116, 149.
Fort Plain Bridge *v.* Smith, ii. 297.
Forth *v.* Chapman, ii. 706, 708, 711, 726.
v. Norfolk, ii. 164.
Fortier *v.* Ballance, i. 570.
Forward *v.* Deetz, i. 657.
Foscue *v.* Foscue, ii. 492.
Fosdick *v.* Barr, ii. 116, 145.
v. Gooding, i. 280.
Fosgate *v.* Herkimer Co., iii. 144, 158, 162.
Foss *v.* Crisp, i. 182; iii. 428.

Foss *v.* Strachn, i. 388, 415.
Foster *v.* Abbot, i. 683.
v. Beardsley Co , iii. 292.
v. Browning, i. 634; ii. 303.
v. Dennison, ii. 412, 449.
v. Dwinel, i. 204, 236.
v. Equitable Ins. Co., ii. 233.
v. Gordon, i. 236.
v. Hilliard, i. 125; ii. 214.
v. Joice, i. 83.
v. Mansfield, iii. 288, 300, 301, 309.
v. Mapes, iii. 312.
v. Marshall, i. 126, 180.
v. Morris, i. 561.
v. Perkins, ii. 100.
v. Peyser, i. 544.
v. Reynolds, ii. 151.
v. Robinson, i. 137.
v. Trustees, ii. 91.
Foster's Appeal, i 670.
Foulke *v.* Stockdale, iii. 161.
Foust *v.* Moorman, i. 681.
Fowle *v.* Merrill, ii. 72.
Fowler *v.* Bott, i. 505, 535.
v. Bush, ii. 186.
v. Byers, ii. 262.
v. Depau, ii. 704.
v. Poling, iii. 452, 453, 457, 469, 477, 478.
v. Shearer, i. 246, 248, 335; iii. 254, 277.
v. Thayer, i. 644; iii. 134.
Fowley *v.* Palmer, ii. 230, 233, 234.
Fox *v.* Currey, i. 517.
v. Fletcher, i. 672.
v Harding, ii. 163.
v. Phelps, iii. 527, 529, 530.
v. Southack, i. 74.
v. Union Sugar Co., iii. 430.
Foxcroft *v.* Barnes, i. 683; iii. 331.
Foy *v.* Foy, ii. 501.
Frail *v.* Ellis, ii. 88.
Francestown *v.* Deering, ii. 474, 478.
Francis *v.* Garrard, i. 300.
v. Porter, ii. 260.
Franciscus *v.* Reigart, ii. 275, 409, 448.
Frank *v.* Maguire, i. 505.
Franklin *v.* Carter, i. 526, 561.
v. Coffee, i. 362, 363, 427.
v. Dorland, iii. 93, 138.
v. McEntyre, ii. 477.
v. Merida, i. 566, 567.
v. Osgood, ii. 80, 661, 662, 663.
v. Palmer, i. 567, 568.
v. Talmadge, iii. 265.
Frankum *v.* Falmouth, ii. 350.
Frazee *v.* Inslee, ii. 196.
Frazer, Goods of, iii. 536.
Frazier *v.* Brown, ii. 357.
Frederick *v.* Gray, i. 658.
Freeland *v.* Freeland, iii. 337.
Freeley *v.* Tupper, ii. 164.
Freeman *v.* Auld, ii. 176.
v. Baldwin, ii. 54.
Freeman *v.* Cooke, ii. 527; iii. 82.
v. Foster, iii. 476.
v. Freeman, iii. 236.
v. Headley, i. 590.
v. McGaw, ii. 117, 163.
v. Parsley, ii. 656.
v. Paul, i. 230.
v. Pope, iii. 336.
v. Schroeder, ii. 113.
Freer *v.* Stotenbur, i. 437.
French *v.* Braintree Mg. Co., ii. 371.
v. Carhart, ii. 316.
v. Crosby, i. 276.
v. Freeman, i. 19.
v. French, ii. 445; iii. 275.
v. Fuller, i. 589, 604, 605, 608.
v. Marstin, ii. 322, 334, 335.
v. Mehan, i. 673.
v. Peters, i. 246, 249.
v. Pratt, i. 292.
v. Rollins, i. 120, 182; iii. 156.
v. Spencer, iii. 104.
v. Sturdivant, ii. 44.
Friedley *v.* Hamilton, ii. 61, 149.
Friedman *v.* Goodwin, iii. 188, 192.
Frink *v.* Bellis, iii. 459.
v. Darst, iii. 105.
v. Green, iii. 373.
v. Murphy, ii. 241.
Frisbie *v.* Whitney, iii. 197, 201.
Frische *v.* Cramer, ii. 102.
Frissel *v.* Rozier, i. 333.
Frizzle *v.* Veach, iii. 20, 332.
Frogmorton *v.* Wharrey, i. 107.
Frontin *v.* Small, iii. 277.
Frost *v.* Beeckman, ii. 144; iii. 302, 305, 309, 320.
v. Cloutman, i. 111.
v. Deering, i. 247; iii. 257, 280.
v. Earnest, i. 528.
v. Peacock, i. 227.
v. Raymond, iii. 484.
v. Spaulding, iii. 403, 409, 424, 425.
Frothingham *v.* McKusick, ii. 100, 134.
Fry *v.* Jones, i. 572, 575.
v. Miller, i. 10.
Fryatt *v.* Sullivan Co., i. 9.
Frye *v.* Bank of Illinois, ii. 153, 154, 155, 165, 187.
Fryett *v.* Jeffreys, i. 483.
Fuhr *v.* Dean, i. 623, 634.
Fullam *v.* Stearns, i. 26.
Fuller, *ex parte*, iii. 530, 542.
v. Arms, ii. 2.
v. Bradley, i. 682.
v. Chamier, ii. 599.
v. Fuller, i. 131; ii. 668.
v. Pratt, ii. 56.
v. Ruby, i. 529, 533, 534.
v. Russell, ii. 260.
v. Swett, i. 526, 559, 595.
v. Taber, i. 27.
v. Wadsworth, ii. 110.
v. Wason, i. 130, 209.

Fullerton *v.* McCurdy, ii. 58.
Fulton *v.* Stuart, i. 498.
Fulwood *v.* Graham, iii. 405.
Fulwood's case, iii. 348.
Funk *v.* Creswell, iii. 361, 448, 460, 463, 473, 474, 477, 478, 490, 495, 496.
v. Kincaid, i. 517.
v. McReynolds, ii. 124, 217.
v. Voneida, iii. 463, 486, 488, 490, 495, 496.
Funk's Lessee *v.* Kincaid, i. 558.
Furbush *v.* Goodwin, ii. 100, 101, 117, 129, 134.
Furlong *v.* Leary, i. 598.
Furness *v.* Fox, ii. 579.
Fusselman *v.* Worthington, i. 565, 570, 587.
Fyffe *v.* Beers, i. 424.

G.

Gadberry *v.* Sheppard, ii. 7, 8.
Gaffield *v.* Hapgood, i. 28.
Gage *v.* Brewster, ii. 162, 173, 249, 252, 254; iii. 489.
v. Gage, iii. 19.
v. Pitts, ii. 340.
v. Smith, iii. 165.
v. Ward, i. 218, 222.
Gaines *v.* Catron, i. 669.
Gainsforth *v.* Griffith, iii. 487.
Galbraith *v.* Gedge, i. 667.
Galbreath *v.* Doe, iii. 331.
v. Gray, i. 187.
Gale *v.* Coburn, ii. 417, 438, 441, 453; iii. 373.
v. Edwards, i. 518.
v. Nixon, i. 486; ii. 281.
v. Ward, i. 25.
Galland *v.* Jackman, iii. 246, 317, 369.
Gallatian *v.* Cunningham, iii. 310.
Gallego *v.* Atty.-Gen., iii. 516, 518.
Galliers *v.* Moss, ii. 140, 408.
Gallipot *v.* Maulove, iii. 192.
Galloway *v.* Finley, iii. 92, 200.
v. Ogle, i. 560.
v. Wilder, iii. 442.
Galpin *v.* Abbott, iii. 319.
v. Paige, iii. 220.
Galt *v.* Galloway, iii. 200.
Galveston *v.* Menard, iii. 418.
Galveston R. R. *v.* Cowdrey, ii. 43, 157, 240; iii. 106.
Gamble *v.* McClure, iii. 484.
Games *v.* Stiles, iii. 224, 265.
Gammon *v.* Freeman, i. 220, 238.
Gamon *v.* Vernon, i. 502.
Gangwere's Appeal, i. 426.
Estate, i. 321.
Gann *v.* Chester, ii. 88, 92.
Gardiner *v.* Dering, i. 130.
v. Miles, i. 255.
Gardiner Mg. Co. *v.* Heald, i. 13, 685.
Gardner *v.* Astor, ii. 193.
v. Finley, i. 23.
v. Gardner, i. 419; ii. 492, 516, 528; iii. 280.
v. Gooch, i. 58; iii. 153.
v. Greene, i. 195; iii. 97, 98, 109.
v. Guild, ii. 542.
v. Heartt, ii. 135.
v. Kettletas, i. 444, 532.
v. Ogden, ii. 483, 525.
v. Sheldon, ii. 710.
Garfield *v.* Hatmaker, ii. 532.
v. Williams, iii. 455, 456, 457, 493.
Garland *v.* Crow, i. 115, 300.
Garnans *v.* Knight, iii. 290.
Garner *v.* Hannah, i. 484.
Garnsey *v.* Munday, ii. 463.
v. Rogers, ii. 51, 210.
Garrard *v.* Tuck, i. 591.
Garretson *v.* Cole, iii. 199.
Garrett *v.* Cheshire, i. 343.
v. Jackson, ii. 320, 323, 327
v. Moss, iii. 255.
v. Scouten, ii. 19.
Garritt *v.* Sharp, ii. 335, 372.
Garson *v.* Green, ii. 87, 90.
Gartside *v.* Outley, i. 509.
Garvey *v.* Dobyns, i. 525.
Gary *v.* Easterbrook, i. 395.
Gaskill *v.* Sim, ii. 206, 211.
v. Trainer, i. 481.
Gaskin *v.* Rogers, iii. 508.
Gass *v.* Gass, iii. 507.
v. Wilhite, iii. 518, 522.
Gassett *v.* Grout, iii. 333.
Gates *v.* Adams, ii. 203, 206, 219.
v. Caldwell, iii. 485.
v. Green, i. 534.
Gateward's case, ii. 300.
Gatling *v.* Rodman, iii. 79.
Gault *v.* McGrath, ii. 187.
Gaunt *v.* Wainman, i. 240; iii. 92.
Gavit *v.* Chambers, iii. 413.
Gaw *v.* Hughes, iii. 99.
Gay, *ex parte*, i. 466.
Gayetty *v.* Bethune, ii. 330, 333; iii. 395.
Gayford *v.* Nicholls, ii. 360.
Gayle *v.* Price, i. 238.
Gaylord *v.* Scarff, iii. 226.
v. Dodge, i. 187.
Gear *v.* Barnum, iii. 389.
Gee *v.* Audley, ii. 668, 673.
v. Gee, ii. 474, 477, 478.
v. Moore, i. 346, 381, 407; iii. 475.
v. Young, i. 134.
Geer *v.* Hamblin, i. 258, 259.
Geiss *v.* Odenheimer, iii. 282, 286.
Gelzer *v.* Gelzer, i. 322.
Gen. Ins. Co. *v.* United States Ins. Co., ii. 145, 146.
Genter *v.* Morrison, iii. 276, 282.
George *v.* Baker, i. 459; ii. 142, 245.

George *v.* George, iii. 504.
v. Kent, ii. 207.
v. Morgan, ii. 606.
v. Putney, i. 556, 562, 563.
v. Wood, ii. 207, 211, 223, 246, 261; iii. 316.
George's Creek Co. *v.* Detmold, i. 161.
Gerber *v.* Grabel, ii. 305, 346.
German *v.* Gabbald, ii. 480.
v. Machin, i. 656.
German Association *v.* Scholler, ii. 465; iii. 264.
Insurance Co. *v.* Grim, iii. 330.
Gernett *v.* Lynn, iii. 148.
Gerrard *v.* Cooke, ii. 303, 338.
Gerrish *v.* Black, ii. 223, 234.
v. Clough, iii. 57.
v. Mace, ii. 176.
Getman *v.* Getman, ii. 477.
Getzler *v.* Saromi, i. 383, 408.
Ghegan *v.* Young, i. 504.
Gibbes *v.* Holmes, ii. 107.
Gibbons *v.* Dillingham, iii. 392.
Gibbs *v.* Barnardiston, ii. 626.
v. Estey, i. 5.
v. Marsh, ii. 511, 663.
v. Ross, i. 498, 518.
v. Swift, i. 654; iii. 322.
v. Thayer, iii. 96.
Gibert *v.* Peteler, ii. 13, 303, 313; iii. 237, 328, 329.
Giblin *v.* Jordan, i. 366.
Gibson *v.* Brockaway, iii. 396.
v. Choteau, iii. 105, 108, 484.
v. Crehore, i. 125, 206, 227, 228, 229, 230, 231, 294, 296, 297, 298; ii. 173, 174, 175, 178, 195, 198, 200, 204, 212, 214, 222, 226, 227, 234, 235, 236, 517.
v. Durham, ii. 324.
v. Eller, i. 506; ii. 35, 43.
v. Farley, i. 518; ii. 166; iii. 6.
v. Foote, i. 478.
v. Gibson, i. 252, 318, 320.
v. McCormick, ii. 198.
v. Montfort, ii. 495.
v. Rogers, ii. 495.
v. Soper, iii. 250.
v. Taylor, ii. 67.
v. Wells, i. 160.
v. Zimmerman, i. 332.
Giddings *v.* Sears, iii. 337.
Gilbert *v.* Anthony, iii. 241.
v. Bell, iii. 207.
v. Bulkley, iii. 307.
v. Dickerson, i. 660.
v. Dyneley, ii. 234.
v. N. A. Ins. Co., iii. 299, 300, 302.
v. Witty, ii. 557.
Gilbertson *v.* Richards, ii. 70, 409.
Gilchrist *v.* Patterson, ii. 110.
v. Stevenson, ii. 508.
Gildart *v.* Gladstone, iii. 190.
Gile *v.* Stevens, i. 17.
Giles *v.* Baremore, ii. 183.
v. Elsworth, i. 561.
v. Pratt, iii. 311.
v. Simonds, i. 634, 638; iii. 345, 347.
Gilhooly *v.* Washington, i. 538.
Gill, Goods of, iii. 537.
v. Fauntelroy, i. 658; iii. 319.
v. Logan, ii. 203, 490.
v. Lyon, ii. 179.
v. Middleton, i. 491, 538, 544.
v. Pinney, ii. 48.
Gillan *v.* Hutchinson, ii. 380; iii. 212.
Gillespie *v.* Cunningham, iii. 186.
v. Miller, ii. 724, 725.
v. Somerville, i. 205, 224.
v. Thomas, i. 527.
Gillet *v.* Maynard, i 605.
Gillett *v.* Balcom, i. 138.
v. Eaton, ii. 108.
Gilliam *v.* Moore, i. 220.
Gillis *v.* Brown, i. 194.
v. Martin, ii. 43, 53, 56, 60.
Gilman *v.* Brown, ii. 87, 91, 93.
v. Haven, iii. 474.
v. Hidden, ii. 253.
v. Moody, ii 65, 260.
v. Morrill, i. 653.
v. Redington, ii. 531, 633.
v. Smith, iii. 425.
Gilmer *v.* Lime Point, iii. 213.
Gilmore *v.* Wilbur, i. 665.
Gilpin *v.* Hollingsworth, i. 651; iii. 18.
Gilson *v.* Gilson, ii. 43, 55, 143.
Gimman *v.* Legge, i. 526.
Gimmy *v.* Doane, i. 429.
Girard L. Ins. Co. *v.* Chambers, ii. 721.
Gittings *v.* Moale, iii. 135.
Givan *v.* Doe, ii. 106, 115, 116, 117, 118; iii. 313, 324, 361.
Givens *v.* McCalmont, i. 141; ii. 134, 169, 223, 224, 229.
Glascock *v.* Robards, i. 590.
Glass *v.* Ellison, ii. 140.
v. Hulbert, iii. 236, 383.
Gleason *v.* Smith, iii. 474, 475.
Glenn *v.* Bank of U. S., i. 248.
v. Davis, ii. 343.
Glenorchy *v.* Bosville, ii. 489.
Glidden *v.* Burnett, i. 5, 17.
v. Blodgett, ii. 553.
v. Strupler, iii. 71, 80.
Glisson *v.* Hill, ii. 51.
Globe Ins. Co. *v.* Lansing, ii. 241.
Gloucester *v.* Gaffney, iii. 205.
Glover *v.* Payn, ii. 48, 59.
Glynn *v.* George, i. 569.
Godard *v.* S. C. Railroad, i. 607, 610.
Godbold *v.* Lambert, iii. 316.
Goddard *v.* Chase, i. 24.
v. Sawyer, ii. 42, 125, 151, 152 153.
Goddard's case, iii. 282, 286.
Godfrey *v.* Humphrey, i. 85.

Godfrey *v.* Watson, ii. 229, 234.
Godwin *v.* Kilsha, ii. 677.
Goewey *v.* Urig, iii. 151.
Going *v.* Emery, ii. 519; iii. 515, 518.
Goldman *v.* Clark, i. 361, 414.
Gombee *v.* Hackett, i. 483.
Gomez *v.* Tradesmen's Bank, ii. 503.
Gooch *v.* Atkins, i. 302.
Good *v.* Coombs, i. 655; iii. 262.
v. Zercher, iii. 214, 216.
Goodall *v.* McLean, iii. 525.
Goodall's case, ii. 39.
Goodburn *v.* Stevens, i. 201, 300; ii. 198.
Goode *v.* Comfort, ii. 81.
Goodell *v.* Jackson, i. 74.
Goodenow *v.* Ewer, ii. 104.
Gooding *v.* Shea, ii. 135.
Goodlet *v.* Smithson, iii. 193, 194, 195.
Goodman *v.* Gore, ii. 347.
v. Grierson, ii. 49.
v. Han. & St. Jo. R. R., i. 6, 29.
v. White, ii. 106, 112, 174, 240, 251.
Goodrich *v.* Jones, i. 17, 19; iii. 391, 393.
v. Lambert, ii. 607.
v. Staples, ii. 250.
Goodridge *v.* Dustin, iii. 87, 120.
Goodright *v.* Cator, i. 482; ii. 638, 645.
v. Cordwent, i. 606, 613.
v. Cornish, ii. 668, 685, 719.
v. Davids, ii. 19.
v. Dunham, ii. 576.
v. Searle, ii. 714.
v. Straphan, iii. 248.
v. Wells, ii. 516.
Goodrum *v.* Goodrum, i. 331.
Goods of Dobson, iii. 527.
Goodsell *v.* Sullivan, iii. 321.
Goodson *v.* Beacham, iii. 109.
Goodspeed *v.* Fuller, iii. 369, 376.
Goodtitle *v.* Bailey, iii. 381.
v. Billington, ii. 584, 609, 617.
v. Holdfast, ii. 22.
v. Jones, ii. 527.
v. Kibbe, iii. 418.
v. Tombs, i. 435, 659.
v. Way, i. 451.
v. Whitby, ii. 579.
v. Wood, ii. 714.
Goodwin *v.* Clark, ii. 622.
v. Gilbert, i. 486; ii. 49, 281; iii. 312, 377.
v. Goodwin, i. 195.
v. Richardson, i. 666, 671; ii. 119, 143, 159, 182.
Gordon *v.* Canal Co., ii. 31.
v. George, i. 500.
v. Graham, ii. 153.
v. Haywood, i. 334; iii. 254.
v. Hobart, ii. 182.
v. Lewis, ii. 224, 227, 228, 234, 235.
v. Siser, iii. 129, 244.
v. Ware Savings Bank, ii. 231.
Gore *v.* Brazier, i. 290; iii. 469, 498.
v. Fitch, ii. 336.
v. Gibson, i. 456.
v. Gore, ii. 716.
v. Jenness, ii. 135.
v. McBrayer, ii. 381.
Gorges *v.* Stanfield, i. 129.
Gorham *v.* Daniels, i. 194; ii. 448; iii. 372.
Gorin *v.* Gordon, ii. 640, 647, 648, 665.
Goring *v.* Shreve, ii. 163, 164.
Goss *v.* Singleton, ii. 507, 508; iii. 163.
Gossam *v.* Donaldson, i. 646, 686.
Gossett *v.* Kent, iii. 264.
Gossin *v.* Brown, ii. 218.
Gothard *v.* Flynn, ii. 85.
Gott *v.* Gandy, i. 490, 539, 545, 605.
v. Powell, iii. 220.
Gouchenour *v.* Mowry, iii. 467.
Gouhenant *v.* Cockrell, i. 403.
Gould *v.* Hudson River R. R., ii. 368.
v. Lamb, i. 83; ii. 494.
v. Mansfield, iii. 504.
v. Newman, ii. 112, 116, 168.
v. School District, i. 436.
v. Thompson, i. 590, 591, 593, 594.
v. Womack, i. 322.
Goundie *v.* Northampton Water Co., iii. 78, 79.
Gourley *v.* Gilbert, ii. 546.
v. Woodbury, i. 678; ii. 542.
Gove *v.* Richardson, iii. 89.
v. White, iii. 74, 410, 420.
Governor *v.* Woodworth, ii. 492; iii. 163.
Govier *v.* Hancock, i. 242.
Gowen *v.* Phila. Exch. Co., i. 630.
v. Shaw, i. 661.
Gowlett *v.* Hanforth, ii. 64.
Graff *v.* Fitch, iii. 346.
Graffius *v.* Tottenham, iii. 164.
Grafton Bank *v.* Foster, ii. 186.
Graham *v.* Anderson, iii. 326, 327.
v. Carter, ii. 255.
v. Connersville R. R., i. 23.
v. Crockett, i. 347.
v. Houghtaling, ii. 553.
v. McCampbell, ii. 91, 92.
v. Newman, ii 118, 121.
v. United States, i. 55.
v. Way, i. 516, 523.
Granberry *v.* Granberry, ii. 235.
Grandin *v.* Carter, i. 494, 518.
Grand Junction Canal *v.* Shugar, ii. 356.
Granger *v.* Brown, i. 608, 611.
v. Swart, iii. 56, 331.
Grant *v.* Bissett, ii. 143, 150.
v. Chase, i. 120; ii. 301, 345, 373.
v. Dodge, i. 220.
v. Duane, ii. 173.
v. Fowler, iii. 136, 150, 164.
v. Grant, iii. 531.
v. Thompson, i. 455.
v. Whitwell, ii. 279.

Grantham *v.* Atkins, iii. 196.
v. Hawley, i. 136.
Grapengether *v.* Fejerrary, ii. 87.
Grattan *v.* Wiggins, ii. 104, 123, 124, 185, 251, 252, 257.
Gratz *v.* Beates, iii. 424, 425, 426.
v. Ewalt, iii. 490.
v. Gratz, i. 685.
Gravenor *v.* Hallum, iii. 523.
Graves *v.* Amoskeag Co., iii. 390.
v. Berdan, i. 505, 535, 545; ii. 366.
v. Dudley, iii. 293.
v. Graves, ii. 44, 430, 432, 470, 481, 482, 531; iii. 319, 377, 390.
v. Hampden Ins. Co., ii. 231, 232, 234.
v. Porter, i. 494, 499.
v. Wells, i. 570.
Gray *v.* Baldwin, ii. 136.
v. Bartlett, ii. 367; iii. 78, 79.
v. Berry, iii. 88.
v. Blanchard, ii. 13, 16, 17, 19.
v. Bompas, i. 610.
v. Bridgeforth, ii. 706.
v. Brignordello, ii. 31.
v. Deluce, iii. 430.
v. Givens, i. 657.
v. Hornbeck, iii. 382.
v. Jenks, ii. 127.
v. Johnson, i. 555, 558.
v. Lynch, ii. 652.
Graydon *v.* Church, ii. 40, 256.
Great Falls Co. *v.* Worster, i. 655, 658; ii. 101; iii. 92, 262, 426, 467.
Greatrex *v.* Hayward, ii. 358.
Greber *v.* Kleckner, i. 466.
Green *v.* Armstrong, i. 4, 10, 13; iii. 343, 345, 346.
v. Butler, ii. 57, 62, 63.
v. Chelsea, i. 59; ii. 330, 369; iii. 419, 425.
v. Clark, ii. 478; iii. 99.
v. Crockett, ii. 92.
v. Cross, ii. 125, 246.
v. Demos, ii. 92.
v. Dennis, iii. 515, 525.
v. Dixon, ii. 246.
v. Drummond, ii. 477, 480.
v. Fowler, ii. 89.
v. Green, i. 201, 204, 323, 327.
v. Hart, ii. 97, 99, 107, 122, 186.
v. Hunt, ii. 141.
v. Kemp, ii. 176.
v. Liter, i. 55, 58, 59, 175; iii. 132, 152, 192.
v. Marks, i. 395, 409, 421.
v. Massie, iii. 20.
v. Putnam, i. 17, 195, 251, 302, 678; ii. 369; iii. 205, 302, 390.
v. Pettingill, ii. 16, 243.
v. Ramage, ii. 206.
v. Tanner, ii. 150.
Green *v.* Tennant, i. 282, 290.
v. Thomas, iii. 364, 368, 371, 372.
v. Winter, ii. 523, 524.
v. Yarnall, iii. 294.
Green's Estate, iii. 190.
Greenaway *v.* Adams, i. 473.
Greenby *v.* Wilcocks, iii. 457.
Greene *v.* Cole, i. 156.
v. Creighton, ii. 309.
v. Greene, i. 257.
v. Munson, i. 565, 570, 571; iii. 162.
Greenhouse, *ex parte*, ii. 513.
Greenleaf *v.* Birth, iii. 433.
v. Francis, ii. 353, 356.
Greenough *v.* Turner, i. 412.
v. Welles, ii. 663.
Greenslade *v.* Tapscott, i. 480.
Greenup *v.* Sewell, i. 678.
Greenwood *v.* Coleman, iii. 252.
v. Curtis, i. 213.
v. Maddox, i. 316, 352.
v. Murdock, iii. 396.
v. Roberts, ii. 729.
v. Rothwell, ii. 603.
v. Tyler, iii. 439.
Greenwood's case, iii. 512.
Greer *v.* Blanchard, iii. 213.
Gregg *v.* Blackmore, i. 686; iii. 65, 162.
v. Bostwick, i. 354, 367
v. Tesson, iii. 148.
v. Wells, iii. 79.
Gregory *v.* Henderson, ii. 467.
v. Perkins, ii. 51, 52.
v. Pierce, iii. 257.
v. Savage, ii. 98, 117, 121, 193.
v. Walker, iii. 296.
Greider's Appeal, i. 547.
Gresham *v.* Webb, iii. 331.
Greton *v.* Smith, i. 603.
Grey *v.* Mannock, i. 122.
Gridley *v.* Watson, iii. 336.
v. Wynant, iii. 259.
Griffin *v.* Bixby, i. 12.
v. Fairbrother, iii. 448, 451, 452, 454, 457, 470.
v. Graham, iii. 518, 522.
v. Reece, i. 256, 268.
v. Sheffield, i. 618; iii. 253.
v. Sutherland, i. 350, 426.
Griffith *v.* Deerfelt, iii. 193.
v. Griffith, i. 236.
v. Hodges, i. 551.
v. Pownall, ii. 588, 676.
Griffithes *v.* Penson, iii. 401.
Griggs *v.* Smith, i. 220, 234.
Griggsby *v.* Hair, ii. 92.
Grignon *v.* Astor, iii. 191, 192.
Grim *v.* Dyar, iii. 527.
Grimes *v.* Kimball, ii. 188.
v. Ragland, iii. 156.
Grimman *v.* Legge, i. 549, 550, 595.
Grist *v.* Hodges, iii. 468.
Griswold *v.* Bigelow, iii. 210.
v. Butler, iii. 249.

Griswold *v.* Fowler, ii. 240.
v. Greer, ii. 707.
v. Johnson, i. 655.
v. Messinger, ii. 394; iii. 377.
Groesbeck *v.* Seeley, ii. 532; iii. 226, 238, 314.
Groff *v.* Levan, i. 138.
Groft *v.* Weakland, iii. 137.
Grose *v.* West, iii. 422.
Grosvenor *v.* Atlantic Ins. Co., ii. 233.
Groton *v.* Boxborough, ii. 100, 162, 167.
Grout *v.* Townsend, i. 120, 126, 162, 172; ii. 555; iii. 260, 377, 378.
Grover *v.* Flye, ii. 159, 162.
v. Thacher, ii. 117, 195.
Grubb *v.* Bayard, i. 18; ii. 377.
v. Guildford, iii. 395.
Grube *v.* Wells, iii. 129, 141, 158, 161.
Grumble *v.* Jones, ii. 710.
Grundin *v.* Carter, i. 502, 516.
Grymes *v.* Boweren, i. 30.
Guard *v.* Bradley, iii. 290.
Gubbins *v.* Creed, ii. 65.
Guerrant *v.* Anderson, iii. 323.
Guest *v.* Opdyke, i. 573.
Guild *v.* Richard, ii. 13, 17, 19.
v. Rogers, ii. 278, 281.
Guiod *v.* Guiod, i. 381.
Guion *v.* Anderson, i. 126, 174, 179, 180, 181.
v. Knapp, ii. 130, 203, 211.
Gulliver *v.* Wickett, ii. 688, 689.
Gully *v.* Ray, i. 205, 219, 224, 239.
Gunn *v.* Barrow, ii. 527.
v. Barry, i. 344.
v. Gunnison *v.* Twichell, i. 301, 376, 388, 415.
Guphill *v.* Isbell, ii. 526.
Gurney *v.* Gurney, iii. 508.
Guthrie *v.* Gardner, ii. 475.
v. Jones, i. 28.
v. Kahle, ii. 102, 223.
v. Owen, i. 302.
Guy *v.* Brown, ii. 314.
v. Ide, ii. 104.
Gwathmeys *v.* Ragland, ii. 123, 124.
Gwinnell *v.* Eames, i. 540.
Gwyn *v.* Wellborn, ii. 106.
Gwynn *v.* Jones, i. 621.
Gwynne *v.* City of Cincinnati, i. 270.

H.

Habergham *v.* Vincent, ii. 655; iii. 537.
Hackett *v.* Reynolds, ii. 85.
Hadfield's case, iii 512.
Hadley *v.* Chapin, ii. 129.
v. Houghton, ii. 259.
v. Pickett, ii. 91.
v. Taylor, i. 539, 542.
Hadlock *v.* Bulfinch, ii. 187.
v. Hadlock, iii. 287.
Haffley *v.* Maier, ii. 255.
Haflick *v.* Stober, i. 29.
Hafner *v.* Irwin, iii. 439.
Hagan *v.* Campbell, iii. 190.
Hagar *v.* Brainard, ii. 134.
v. Wiswall, i. 683.
Hager *v.* Nixon, i. 390.
Hagthorp *v.* Hook, ii. 224, 228, 229; iii. 326.
Hague *v.* Porter, i. 436.
Haigh, *ex parte*, ii. 83.
Haight *v.* Keokuk, iii. 413.
Haines *v.* Beach, ii. 252.
v. Gardner, i. 237.
v. Thompson, ii. 48, 59, 61.
Hait *v.* Houle, i. 419.
Halcombe *v.* Ray, ii. 52.
Haldane *v.* Johnson, i. 483.
Haldeman *v.* Haldeman, i. 113; ii. 603, 605.
Hale *v.* Glidden, iii. 149.
v. Heaslip, i. 348.
v. Henrie, ii. 84.
v. Jewell, ii. 54.
v. McLeod, iii. 52.
v. Munn, i. 237.
v. New Orleans, iii. 474.
v. Olroyd, ii. 340, 372.
v. Plummer, i. 201, 202.
v. Rider, ii. 245.
v. Silloway, iii. 142.
Haley *v.* Bennett, ii. 86.
Hall *v.* Ashby, iii. 332, 359.
v. Ball, i. 447.
v. Burgess, 526, 600.
v. Cazenove, i. 440.
v. Chaffee, ii. 700, 706, 708, 475.
v. Chaffers, i. 633.
v. Cushing, ii. 511.
v. Cushman, ii. 215.
v. Davis, iii. 404, 405.
v. Dench, ii. 161.
v. Dewey, i. 565.
v. Hall, i. 323; ii. 463.
v. Harris, iii. 305.
v. Jones, ii. 87.
v. Leonard, iii. 267.
v. Lund, iii. 384.
v. Lyon, ii. 252.
v. Mayhew, iii. 402, 491.
v. McCoughey, ii. 339.
v. McDuff, ii. 83, 84; iii. 307.
v. Nash, ii. 260.
v. Nelson, ii. 250, 255.
v. Nute, ii. 549, 550.
v. Orvis, iii. 100.
v. Patterson, iii. 327.
v. Plaine, iii. 449.
v. Priest, ii. 547, 557, 688, 690, 696, 706, 709, 711, 725.
v. Robinson, ii. 713, 720.
v. Savage, i. 247.
v. Savill, ii. 103.
v. Sayre, i. 330.
v. Stevens, i. 59; iii. 142, 162.
v. Surtees, ii. 170, 184.
v. Swift, ii. 327, 373.

Hall *v.* Tufts, i. 80.
v. Towne, ii. 73.
v. Wadsworth, i. 602, 605, 606.
v. West. Transp. Co., i. 593.
v. Young, ii. 474, 481, 502.
Hall's Estate, *in re*, i. 207.
Hallenbeck *v.* De Witt, iii. 281.
Hallett *v.* Collins, ii. 515; iii. 312.
v. Wylie, i. 450, 535.
Hallifax *v.* Higgins, ii. 63.
Halligan *v.* Wade, i. 531, 533.
Hallock *v.* Smith, ii. 92.
Halloran *v.* Whitcomb, iii. 74.
Halsey *v.* McCormick, iii. 411.
v. Reed, ii. 208, 217.
Ham *v.* Ham, iii. 72, 92, 112.
v. Kendall, i. 4.
Hamblin *v.* Bank of Cumberland, i. 235.
Hamerton *v.* Stead, i. 602.
Hamilton *v.* Adams, iii. 230.
v. Crosby, iii. 219.
v. Cutts, iii. 474, 478.
v. Doolittle, iii. 359.
v. Elliott, ii. 11, 17.
v. Fowlkes, ii. 88.
v. Lubukee, ii. 70, 74.
v. Nutt, iii. 328.
v. Porter, iii. 530.
v. Quimby, ii. 187.
v. White, ii. 338, 340, 341.
v. Wilson, iii. 449.
v. Wright, i. 454, 488; iii. 147, 156.
Hamit *v.* Lawrence, i. 558.
Hamlin *v.* Hamlin, i. 205, 235.
Hammington *v.* Rudyard, ii. 713, 727.
Hammond *v.* Alexander, iii. 239.
v. Hall, ii. 353.
v. Inloes, iii. 48.
v. Lewis, ii. 116.
v. McLachlan, iii. 420, 422.
v. Ridgely, iii. 410.
Hampton *v.* Hodges, ii. 136.
v. Levy, ii. 149.
Hanbury *v.* Hussey, i. 677.
Hanchet *v.* Whitney, i. 610.
Hancock *v.* Beverly, iii. 325.
v. Butler, ii. 606.
v. Carlton, ii. 21, 36, 194.
v. Day, i. 62.
v. Morgan, i. 363.
v. Wentworth, ii. 343.
Handberry *v.* Doolittle, iii. 510.
Handley *v.* Howe, ii. 147.
Handy *v.* Commercial Bank, ii. 151.
Hanford *v.* McNair, iii. 280.
Hanger *v.* Abbott, iii. 179.
Hanna *v.* Renfro, iii. 137, 151, 332.
Hannah *v.* Carrington, ii. 69, 77, 80, 97, 219.
v. Henderson, iii. 474.
v. Swarner, iii. 297.
Hannan *v.* Osborn, i. 663.
Hannay *v.* Thompson, ii. 51.
Hannen *v.* Ewalt, i. 504.
Hannum *v.* West Chester, iii. 384.
Hanrahan *v.* O'Reilly, i. 5; iii. 70, 74, 78.
Hansard *v.* Hardy, ii. 183.
Hanson *v.* Campbell, iii. 421, 422.
v. Willard, i. 684.
Hapgood *v.* Blood, ii. 101.
v. Brown, iii. 388.
Harbeck *v.* Vanderbilt, ii. 188.
Harbert's case, ii. 202.
Harberton *v.* Bennett, ii. 218.
Harbridge *v.* Warwick, ii. 344.
Hardenburg *v.* Larkin, iii. 258.
Harder *v.* Harder, i. 142; ii. 481.
Hardiman *v.* Donner, i. 344.
Harding *v.* Hale, iii. 72.
v. Springer, i. 332, 672.
v. Strong, iii. 385.
v. Tibbils, iii. 225.
v. Townshend, ii. 233.
v. Wilson, iii. 485.
Hardisty *v.* Glenn, i. 559; iii. 153.
Hardy, *ex parte*, ii. 83.
Hare *v.* Celey, i. 572.
v. Groves, i. 536.
Hargrave *v* King, i. 473, 479.
Harker *v.* Birbeck, i. 17.
Harkins *v.* Pope, i. 603.
Harlan *v.* Lehigh Coal Co., i. 488; ii. 378.
v. Seaton, iii 325.
v. Stout, i. 683.
Harle *v.* McCoy, iii. 90.
Harley *v.* King, i. 503, 504.
v. Walton, i. 666
Harlow *v.* Cowdrey, ii. 458.
v. Stinson, ii. 367.
v. Thomas, iii. 463, 474, 495.
Harmer *v.* Morris, iii. 425.
Harman *v.* Gartman, i. 660.
Harney *v.* Morton, iii. 101.
Harpending *v.* Dutch Church, i. 657.
Harper *v.* Archer, iii. 16.
v. Barsh, ii. 53; iii. 319, 320.
v. Ely, ii. 178.
v. Hampton, iii. 277, 278.
v. Little, iii. 278.
v. Perry, iii. 317, 375.
v. Phelps, ii. 476, 506.
v. Tapley, iii. 320.
Harper's Appeal, ii. 42, 228.
Harramond *v.* McGlaughon, iii. 410.
Harriman *v.* Brown, iii. 426.
v. Gray, i. 247, 250, 251; iii. 112.
v. Southam, iii. 265.
Harrington *v.* Worcester, iii. 223, 227.
Harris *v.* Barnes, ii. 719.
v. Barnett, ii. 471.
v. Burton, iii. 253, 315.
v. Carson, i. 134.
v. Colquitt, i. 369.
v. Elliott, iii. 387, 394, 429.
v. Fly, iii. 328.
v. Frink, i. 9, 134, 573, 590.
v. Gillingham, i. 632, 634.

Harris *v.* Haynes, i. 26.
v. McElroy, ii. 526, 594.
v. McKissack, iii. 198.
v. Mills, ii. 122, 183, 185.
v. Norton, ii. 145.
v. Rucker, ii. 510.
v. Ryding, i. 17, 18; ii. 362, 364.
v. Thomas, i. 160.
Harrison *v.* Blackburn, i. 443.
v. Eldridge, ii. 248.
v. Forth, iii. 339.
v. Good, ii. 309.
v. Harrison, ii. 506, 531, 633.
v. Lemon, ii. 55.
v. Middleton, i. 587, 589.
v. Owen, ii. 128.
v. Phillips Academy, iii. 286, 293.
v. Pool, iii. 142.
v. Trustees, &c., ii. 44, 54, 61, 62; iii. 334.
v. Wood, i. 303.
v. Wyse, ii. 236.
Harrold *v.* Simons, iii. 319.
Harsha *v.* Reed, ii. 286; iii. 236.
Hart *v.* Goldsmith, ii. 268.
v. Hill, ii. 366.
v. Israel, i. 509.
v. McCollum, i. 269.
v. Vose, ii. 322; iii. 52.
v. Windsor, i. 487, 488, 544, 545.
Hartley *v.* Frosh, iii. 315.
v. The State, iii. 14.
Hartley & Minor's Appeal, ii. 664.
Hartly *v.* O'Flaherty, ii. 203, 219.
v. Tatham, ii. 130, 173, 178.
Hartman *v.* Kendal, iii. 251.
Harton *v.* Harton, ii. 458, 467, 468.
Hartop's case, ii. 434, 435.
Hartshorn *v.* Day, iii. 281.
v. Hubbard, ii. 111, 112.
Hartshorne *v.* Hartshorne, i. 207, 277, 296.
v. Watson, i. 482.
Hartwell *v.* Blocker, ii. 256.
v. Root, iii. 210.
Harvard College *v.* Society, &c., iii. 521.
Harvey *v.* Alexander, iii. 377.
v. Brydges, i. 613, 622.
v. Mitchell, iii. 323.
v. Thornton, ii. 255.
v. Tyler, iii. 52.
v. Wickham, i. 173, 181.
v. Woodhouse, ii. 202.
Harvie *v.* Banks, ii. 230.
Harvy *v.* Aston, ii. 10.
Haskell *v.* Bailey, ii. 183.
v. New Bedford, iii. 212.
v. Putnam, i. 556.
Haskins *v.* Hawks, ii. 142.
Hasle *v.* McCoy, i. 592.
Haslett *v.* Glenn, i. 136.
Hasloge *v.* Krugh, iii. 20.
Hassett *v.* Ridgely, i. 680.
Hastings *v.* Clifford, i. 325, 327.
Hastings *v.* Cruncleton, i. 142, 143.
v. Cutler, iii. 275.
v. Dickinson, i. 252, 314, 318.
v. Hastings, i. 660.
v. Pratt, ii. 170.
v. Stevens, i. 226, 229, 230, 281, 294.
Hasty *v.* Wheeler, i. 147, 157.
Hatch *v.* Bates, iii. 253, 288, 293, 294.
v. Dwight, ii. 371; iii. 410, 429.
v. Hart, i. 575.
v. Hatch, i. 468; iii. 247, 288, 305.
v. Kimball, ii. 195; iii. 76.
v. Palmer, i 228, 229.
v. Vermont Central R. R., iii. 151.
v. White, ii. 241.
Hatchell *v.* Kinbrough, i. 574, 576.
Hatfield *v.* Sneden, i. 115, 171, 172, 263, 265; ii. 684; iii. 253.
Hathaway *v.* Evans, iii. 409.
v. Juneau, iii. 399.
v. Payne, iii. 301.
v. Valentine, ii. 141.
Hathorn *v.* Lyon, i. 179.
v. Stinson, iii. 388, 411, 416.
Hathorne *v.* Haines, iii. 331.
Hatstat *v.* Packard, i. 586, 609.
Hauser *v.* Lash, ii. 43.
Haven *v.* Adams, i. 280; ii. 137, 147, 167, 252.
v. Foster, ii. 198, 199; iii. 542.
v. Hilliard, iii. 506.
v. Wakefield, i. 453.
Havens *v.* B. & Wor. R. R., ii. 167.
v. Van Den Burgh, iii. 539.
Haverstick *v.* Sipe, ii. 347.
Hawes *v.* Humphrey, iii. 506, 538.
v. Shaw, i. 566, 568, 569.
Hawk *v.* McCullough, iii. 486, 490.
v. Senseman, iii. 134.
Hawkes *v.* Brigham, ii. 243, 269.
Hawkins *v.* Barney, iii. 60.
v. Clermont, ii. 66.
v. Kemp, ii. 655.
v. King, ii. 128.
v. Lee, ii. 606.
v. Skegg, i. 134.
Hawks *v.* Pike, iii. 294.
Hawksland *v.* Gatchel, iii. 285, 299.
Hawley *v.* Bradford, i. 207, 296.
v. James, i. 201, 205, 207, 296; ii. 542.
v. Northampton, i. 111; ii. 696, 703.
Hay *v.* Cohoes Co., ii. 360.
v. Coventry, ii. 581, 718.
v. Cumberland, i. 533.
v. Mayer, i. 167; ii. 638, 665.
v. Watkins, ii. 669.
Hayden *v.* Bradley, i. 491.
v. Merrill, i. 663.
v. Stoughton, ii. 7, 11, 15; iii. 522, 523, 524.
Hayes *v.* Bickerstaff, i. 490.

Hayes *v.* Bowman, iii. 410.
v. Foorde, ii. 599.
v. Kershow, ii. 417, 418, 424.
v. Shattuck, ii. 252.
v. Tabor, ii. 446, 467, 549.
v. Ward, ii. 214, 218.
Hayford *v.* Spokesfield, ii. 340, 341, 342.
Hayne *v.* Cummings, i. 470, 487.
v. Maltby, iii. 95.
Hayner *v.* Smith, i. 530, 533.
Haynes *v.* Jackson, iii. 405.
v. Jones, iii. 165.
v. Meek, i. 429.
v. Powers, i. 278.
v. Seachrest, iii. 262.
v. Wellington, ii. 120, 249.
v. Young, iii. 462, 495.
Hays *v.* Askew, iii. 101.
v. Doane, i. 26.
v. Jackson, iii. 19.
v. Lewis, ii. 118.
v. Richardson, i. 32, 635; ii. 423.
Hayward *v.* Angell, ii. 20.
v. Howe, i. 100.
v. Sedgley, i. 584.
Hayworth *v.* Worthington, ii. 50.
Hazard *v.* Robinson, ii. 330, 339.
Hazen *v.* Thurber, i. 283.
Hazleton *v.* Lesure, i. 219.
v. Putnam, i. 633, 639, 640.
Hazlett *v.* Powell, i. 531, 545.
Head *v.* Egerton, ii. 83.
Headlam *v.* Headley, iii. 422.
Headley *v.* Goundray, ii. 97.
Healey *v.* Alston, ii. 515.
Heap *v.* Barton, i. 437.
Heard *v.* Baird, ii. 78, 79, 81, 527.
v. Downer, i. 384.
v. Evans, ii. 114, 186.
v. Fairbanks, i. 14.
v. Hall, iii. 76.
Hearle *v.* Greenback, i. 165, 169.
Hearn *v.* Tomlin, i. 593.
Heath *v.* Barmore, ii. 744.
v. Vermeden, i. 558.
v. White, i. 178, 179, 180.
Heatherly *v.* Weston, i. 461.
Heaton *v.* Findley, i. 31.
Hebron *v.* Centre Harbor, ii. 52, 56.
Hedge *v.* Drew, i. 468; iii. 294.
v. Holmes, ii. 261.
Heed *v.* Ford, i. 224.
Hegan *v.* Johnson, i. 590.
Hegeman *v.* McArthur, i. 527, 528, 533, 549, 550.
Heist *v.* Baker, ii. 34, 86.
Heister *v.* Fortner, iii. 319.
v. Green, ii. 34, 86.
v. Maderia, ii. 51, 60.
Helfenstein *v.* Cave, i. 398.
Helfenstine *v.* Garrard, ii. 449.
Helms *v.* May, i. 36; iii. 317, 331.
v. O'Bannon, iii. 320.
Helps *v.* Hereford, iii. 95.
Hemmingway *v.* Scales, i. 332, 672.
Hemphill *v.* Flynn, i. 604.
v. Tevis, i. 586.
Henagan *v.* Harllee, i. 221; ii. 198.
Henchliff *v.* Hinman, iii. 287.
Hendee *v.* Pinkerton, iii. 273.
Henderson *v.* Eason, i. 662.
v. Herrod, ii. 121, 122, 124.
v. Hunter, ii. 15, 24, 25, 623.
v. Pilgrim, ii. 61, 116, 121.
Hendricks *v.* Johnson, ii. 351.
v. Stark, iii. 463, 474.
Hendrickson's Appeal, ii. 149.
Henkle *v.* Allstadt, ii. 203.
Hennen *v.* Wood, iii. 192.
Hennesey *v.* Andrews, ii. 61.
Hennesy *v.* Farrell, ii. 108.
v. Old Colony R. R., iii. 99, 423.
Henning *v.* Burnet, ii. 304, 336, 337.
Henry *v.* Davis, ii. 40, 43, 62.
v. Tupper, ii. 21, 22.
Henry's case, i. 276; ii. 212.
Henshaw *v.* Bissell, iii. 81.
v. Clark, ii. 378.
v. Wells, ii. 110, 112, 137, 220.
Hepburn *v.* Dubois, iii. 254.
Hepburne *v.* Hepburne, ii. 520.
Herbert *v.* Fream, i. 107.
v. Hansick, ii. 169.
v. Wren, i. 276, 300, 323, 324, 325.
Herdman *v.* Bratten, iii. 299.
Hermitage *v.* Tompkins, iii. 91, 116.
Herndon *v.* Kimball, iii. 319.
Herne *v.* Bembow, i. 160.
Herr's Estate, ii. 484.
Herrick *v.* Atwood, ii. 83.
v. Graves, i. 364, 365, 428.
v. Malin, iii. 246.
Herring *v.* Fisher, iii. 420.
v. Woodhull, ii. 107.
Herron *v.* Williamson, i. 225.
Herschfeldt *v.* George, i. 400; iii. 336.
Herskell *v.* Bushnell, i. 572, 574, 576.
Hertell *v.* Van Buren, ii. 663.
Hess *v.* Hess, ii. 721.
v. Newcomer, i. 543.
Hesseltine *v.* Seavey, i. 547, 549.
Hester *v.* Kembrough, iii. 199.
Hetfield *v.* Central R. R., i. 633.
Heth *v.* Cocke, i. 206, 253, 294.
v. Richmond, ii. 515.
Hethrington *v.* Graham, i. 243.
Hewitt *v.* Loosemore, ii. 83.
v. Templeton, i. 396, 409; ii. 76.
Hewlins *v.* Shippam, i. 33, 115, 631, 632, 639; ii. 300, 303.
Hey *v.* Moorhouse, i. 619, 621.
v. Bruner, i. 28.
Heyer *v.* Pruyn, ii. 183, 185, 254.
Heyman *v.* Lowell, ii. 252.
Heyward *v.* Cuthbert, i. 282.
v. Judd, ii. 72, 76, 106, 264.
v. Mayor, iii. 212, 214.

Heywood *v.* Hildreth, iii. 310.
v. Maunder, ii. 711.
Hibbard *v.* Hurlburt, iii. 399.
v. Lamb, ii. 513.
Hibblewhite *v.* McMorine, iii. 242.
Hickman *v.* Irvine, i. 141, 209.
Hickox *v.* Low, ii. 46, 48, 59.
Hicks *v.* Bell, ii. 379; iii. 188.
v. Brigham, ii. 168.
v. Coleman, iii. 147, 156, 406, 410.
v. Cram, iii. 72.
v. Dowling, i. 515.
v. Hicks, ii. 55, 63.
Hickson *v.* Bryan, i. 384.
Hidden *v.* Jordan, ii. 477.
Hide *v.* Thornborough, ii. 359.
Hiern *v.* Mill, ii. 83.
Hiester *v.* Green, ii. 34, 86.
v. Maderia, ii. 51, 60.
v. Schaeffer, ii. 282.
Higbee *v.* Rice, i. 658; iii. 132, 202, 205, 308.
Higbie *v.* Westlake, i. 295.
Higginbotham *v.* Cornwell, i. 323, 324.
Higginbottom *v.* Short, i. 677, 684.
Higgins *v.* Breen, i. 212.
v. Higgins, i. 346, 382.
Higginson *v.* Mein, iii. 207.
High *v.* Batte, ii. 89.
Higham *v.* Rabett, ii. 333, 334.
Hildebrand *v.* Fogle, iii. 404.
Hildreth *v.* Conant, i. 585.
v. Jones, i. 229, 231.
v. Thompson, i. 284, 304.
Hill *v.* Bacon, iii. 461, 478.
v. Barclay, ii. 21, 22.
v. Baron, ii. 542.
v. De Rochmont, i. 19, 577.
v. Dyer, iii. 206.
v. Edwards, ii. 44, 98, 118.
v. Elliot, ii. 49.
v. Epley, iii. 74, 75, 78, 79, 81, 316.
v. Gibbs, i. 521.
v. Hill, i. 362, 390.
v. Jordan, i. 586; ii. 138.
v. Josselyn, ii. 521.
v. Kingston, iii. 532.
v. Kasler, i. 343.
v. Lord, iii. 419, 420, 443.
v. Meeker, iii. 325.
v. Meyers, i. 660; iii. 75, 236.
v. Miller, iii. 193.
v. Mitchell, i. 268.
v. Moore, ii. 128.
v. Mowry, iii. 399.
v. Robertson, ii. 102.
v. Roderick, ii. 540.
v. Saunders, i. 563.
v. Sewald, i. 24, 26, 28.
v. Smith, ii. 164, 165.
v. Wentworth, i. 26.
v. West, ii. 140.
v. Woodman, i. 535.
Hilary *v.* Gay, i. 624.
Hilary *v.* Waller, ii. 339.
Hilbourn *v.* Fogg, i. 556, 557, 568, 582, 612.
Hiller *v.* Marchell, ii. 58.
Hillhouse *v.* Chester, iii. 14.
v. Mix, i. 665.
Hilliard *v.* Allen, ii. 236.
v. Binford, i. 324, 325.
v. Scoville, i. 682.
Hilliary *v.* Hilliary's Lessee, ii. 684.
Hillman *v.* Bouslaugh, ii. 605.
Hills *v.* Barnes, iii. 246.
v. Bearse, iii. 258.
v. Dey, i. 684.
v. Eliot, ii. 482.
v. Loomis, ii. 51.
v. Miller, ii. 299, 308, 312.
Hillyard *v.* Miller, iii. 522.
Himmermann *v.* Schmidt, i. 382, 407.
Hinchcliff *v.* Hinman, iii. 322.
Hinchman *v.* Emans, ii. 197.
v. Stiles, i. 256.
Hinckley *v.* Baxter, i. 6.
Hindes' Lessee *v.* Longsworth, iii. 335.
Hinds *v.* Allen, ii. 239.
v. Ballou, i. 220, 227; ii. 117, 118, 131.
v. Mooers, ii. 124.
Hindson *v.* Kersey, iii. 506.
Hine *v.* Robbins, iii. 319.
Hines *v.* Frantham, i. 665.
v. Robinson, i. 660; iii. 93.
Hingham *v.* Sprague, i. 588.
Hinkley *v.* Green, i. 658.
Hinman *v.* Booth, iii. 302.
Hinsdale *v.* Humphrey, i. 486; ii. 281; iii. 312.
Hinson *v.* Porter, ii. 51.
Hintze *v.* Thomas, i. 503.
Hipp *v.* Hackett, iii. 312.
Hitchcock *v.* Carpenter, i. 237.
v. Harrington, i. 226, 227, 229, 236, 237, 277, 282; ii. 162.
v. Skinner, i. 682.
Hitchens *v.* Hitchens, i. 196, 198, 258.
Hitchman *v.* Walton, ii. 135.
Hitner *v.* Ege, i. 175.
Hitt *v.* Holliday, ii. 174.
Hoag *v.* Hoag, i. 567, 568.
v. Wallace, iii. 152.
Hobart *v.* Sanborn, ii. 101.
Hobbs *v.* Blandford, i. 177.
v. Fuller, ii. 261.
v. Harvey, i. 291.
v. Lowell, iii. 73.
v. Norton, iii. 83.
Hoboken Land Co. *v.* Kerrigan, iii. 394, 421.
Hobson *v.* Hobson, ii. 47.
v. Roles, ii. 111, 118.
v. Trevor, ii. 626.
Hockenbury *v.* Snyder, i. 560.
Hocker *v.* Gentry, ii. 482.
Hodge *v.* Boothby, iii. 418, 419.

Hodges *v.* Eddy, iii. 93, 128, 138, 147, 154, 155.
v. Shields, i. 556, 563.
v. Tenn. Mar. & F. Ins. Co., ii. 43.
v. Thayer, iii. 493.
Hodgkins *v.* Robson, i. 528.
Hodgkinson, Petitioner, i. 682.
v. Ennor, ii. 356.
v. Fletcher, iii. 141.
Hode *v.* Johnson, i. 384.
Hodson *v.* Treat, ii. 239, 255.
Hoff's Appeal, ii. 209.
Hoffar *v.* Dement, i. 649.
Hoffey *v.* Carey, ii. 47.
Hoffman *v.* Armstrong, i. 12.
v. Neuhaus, i. 391.
v. Porter, iii. 263.
v. Savage, i. 308; ii. 330.
v. Stigers, i. 332, 333, 645, 675, 680.
Hoffman, &c. Co. *v.* Cumberland, &c. Co., ii. 483, 485, 524.
Hoffstetter *v.* Blattner, i. 657.
Hogan *v.* Brainard, ii. 41.
v. Page, iii. 263.
v. Jaques, ii. 51, 476, 477, 491.
v. Stone, ii. 224, 235.
Hoge *v.* Hoge, ii. 486; iii. 530, 532.
Hogel *v.* Lindell, ii. 51.
Hogg *v.* Gill, ii. 325, 330.
Hogsett *v.* Ellis, i. 591, 592, 595, 619; ii. 106.
Hoit *v.* Underhill, i. 458.
Hoitt *v.* Webb, i. 361, 374; ii. 98.
Holabird *v.* Burr, ii. 224.
Holbrook *v.* Betton, ii. 41.
v. Bliss, ii. 268.
v. Chamberlin, iii. 288.
v. Finney, i. 220.
v. Tirrell, iii. 306, 307.
v. Young, i. 515, 582.
Holcomb *v.* Coryell, i. 655, 656.
v. Holcomb, ii. 253, 254, 258.
v. Luke, iii. 527.
Holcroft *v.* Heel, ii. 319.
Holden *v.* Fletcher, iii. 469.
v. Pike, ii. 195, 203, 206.
v. Pinney, i 353, 366, 367, 420.
Holder *v.* Coates, i. 12.
Holderby *v.* Walker, ii. 720.
Holford *v.* Hatch, i. 498, 511, 512, 515, 516.
v. Parker, iii. 299, 305.
Holland *v.* Cruft, i. 112.
Hollenbeck *v.* Rowley, iii. 420, 422.
Hollett *v.* Pope, ii. 706.
Holley *v.* Hawley, iii. 128, 143, 319.
Holladay *v.* Daily, iii. 258.
Holliday *v.* Franklin Bank, ii. 145.
v. Arthur, ii. 50, 51.
Hollis *v.* Hayes, ii. 480.
v. Pool, i. 598, 599, 615, 627.
Hollister *v.* Young, iii. 141.
Holloman *v.* Holloman, i. 292.
Holly *v.* Brown, i. 585.
Holman *v.* Bailey, ii. 159, 162, 172.
v. Holman, 276.
v. Martin, i. 356.
Holmes *v.* Bellingham, iii. 422.
v. Blogg, i. 458, 462.
v. Buckley, ii. 283.
v. Fisher, ii. 66, 67, 257.
v. Goring, ii. 307, 332.
v. Grant, ii. 48, 54, 56, 60.
v. Holmes, i. 677.
v. Mead, ii. 523; iii. 516, 520, 521.
v. Railroad, iii. 62.
v. Seeley, ii. 333.
v. Tremper, i. 28, 29.
v. Trout, iii. 307.
Holms *v.* Seller, ii. 303.
Holridge *v.* Gillespie, ii. 63, 65, 120, 197.
Holt *v.* Hemphill, iii. 224.
v. Robertson, i. 662.
v. Rees, ii. 110, 128, 171.
Holton *v.* Goodrich, iii. 441.
v. Meighan, ii. 51.
v. Whiting, iii. 138, 146, 160.
Holtzapffel *v.* Baker, i. 535.
Home *v.* Richards, iii. 413.
Home Life Insurance *v.* Sherman, i. 526; iii. 478.
Homestead Cases, i. 344, 351, 362, 417.
Honeywood *v.* Honeywood, i. 141.
Honore *v* Bakewell, ii. 88, 90, 92.
Hood *v.* Easton, ii. 223.
v. Mather, i. 559.
Hoofnagle *v.* Anderson, iii. 192.
Hoogland *v.* Watt, i. 253.
Hooker *v.* Cummings, iii. 413.
v. Hooker, i. 178, 196, 197.
v. N. H. & N. Co., iii. 213.
v. Utica T. Co., ii. 743.
Hoole *v.* Attorney-General, ii. 147.
Hooper, *ex parte*, ii. 83.
v. Clark, ii. 287.
v. Cummings, ii. 13, 18.
v. Ramsbottom, iii. 303.
v. Scheimer, iii. 199.
Hoopes *v.* Bailey, ii. 59, 181.
Hooton *v.* Grant, ii. 99, 140.
Hoots *v.* Graham, i. 624.
Hoover *v.* Gregory, iii. 18.
v. Samaritan Soc., ii. 654.
Hopcroft *v.* Keys, i. 561.
Hope *v.* Stone, ii. 93, 477; iii. 95, 476, 479.
Hopkins *v.* Garrard, ii. 88.
v. Hopkins, ii. 400, 403, 417, 458, 461, 587, 691.
v. Jones, ii. 263.
v. Stephenson, ii. 228.
v. Ward, ii. 256.
Hopkins Academy *v.* Dickinson, iii. 412.
Hopkinson *v.* Dumas, 204; ii. 476, 479, 485, 502, 516.
v. McKnight, iii. 485.
Hopper *v.* Hopper, i. 278.
v. Parkinson, i. 401.

Hopping *v.* Burnam, iii. 324.
Horlock *v.* Smith, ii. 236.
Horn *v.* Tufts, i. 361, 374, 376, 388, 415.
v. Kettletas, ii. 51.
Hornbeck *v.* Westbrook, iii. 265, 266, 442, 443.
Hornby *v.* Houlditch, i. 494.
Horner *v.* Leeds, i. 442, 561.
Hornsey *v.* Casey, i. 324.
Horsefall *v.* Mather, i. 506.
Horseley *v.* Garth, iii. 319.
Horsey *v.* Horsey, ii. 10.
Horstman *v.* Gerkin, ii. 102.
Horton *v.* Crawford, iii. 178.
v. Horner, ii. 92.
v. Sledge, ii. 439, 451, 515; iii. 358.
Horwitz *v.* Norris, ii. 656.
Hosford *v.* Ballard, ii. 18.
v. Meriam, i. 679.
v. Nichols, ii. 246.
Hoskin *v.* Woodward, i. 23; ii. 134, 157.
Hoskins *v.* Hawkes, ii. 142.
v. Litchfield, i. 409, 423.
v. Rhodes, i. 576.
Host *v.* Kearney, i. 499.
Hotchkiss *v.* Elting, ii. 530, 649.
Houell *v.* Barnes, ii. 470.
Hough *v.* Bailey, ii. 47.
v. Birge, i. 592.
Houghton *v.* Hapgood, i. 31, 166; ii. 214, 498.
v. Jones, iii. 322.
v. Marshall, i. 416.
Houpes *v.* Alderson, ii. 337.
House *v.* House, i. 14, 24, 125.
v. Jackson, ii. 550.
Houser *v.* Reynolds, i. 458.
v. Lamont, ii. 56.
Houston *v.* Laffee, i. 630, 632.
v. Sneed, iii. 88.
v. Stanton, iii. 294.
Hovey *v.* Hobson, i. 455; iii. 249, 250, 252.
v. Newton, iii. 463.
v. Sawyer, iii. 408.
How *v.* Vigures, ii. 39.
Howard *v.* Am. Peace Soc., iii. 518, 531.
v. Ames, ii. 68, 74.
v. Candish, i. 286.
v. Carpenter, i. 627.
v. Doolittle, i. 491, 535.
v. Ellis, i. 546.
v. Fessenden, i. 6.
v. Handy, ii. 253.
v. Harris, ii. 62, 63, 174.
v. Hildreth, ii. 184.
v. Howard, ii. 128, 189.
v. Hudson, iii. 82.
v. Huffman, iii. 307.
v. Merriam, i. 585, 586, 599, 604, 605, 610, 611, 612.
v. Priest, i. 201, 666, 667, 669, 670.
v. Reedy, iii. 140, 160.
Howard *v.* Robinson, ii. 101, 165.
v. Shaw, i. 590, 592, 593, 595.
v. Wadsworth, iii. 435.
Howard Ins. Co. *v.* Halsey, ii. 203.
Mut. L. Asso. *v.* McIntyre, ii. 145; iii. 315.
Howards *v.* Davis, ii. 74.
Howe, in matter of, ii. 42.
v. Adams, i. 363, 379, 392, 403, 418, 428.
v. Alger, ii. 307; iii. 99, 395, 421, 485.
v. Bass, iii. 403.
v. Batchelder, i. 10, 11, 632; iii. 346.
v. Dewing, iii. 293.
v. Howe, iii. 249, 251, 294, 332.
v. Lewis, ii. 101, 128, 171, 187.
v. Russell, ii. 43.
v. Wilder, ii. 188; iii. 306.
Howell *v.* Howell, ii. 474, 475, 477.
v. King, ii. 335.
v. Price, ii. 49.
v. Richards, iii. 487.
v. Saule, iii. 400.
v. Schenck, i. 137, 138.
Howland *v.* Coffin, i. 496, 497, 498, 499, 504, 521, 522.
v. Shurtleff, ii. 237.
v. Vincent, i. 541.
Hoxie *v.* Ellis, i. 302.
v. Finney, ii. 97; iii. 476.
Hoy *v.* Sterrett, ii. 319, 323, 324, 325, 347, 357.
Hoye *v.* Swan, iii. 152.
Hoyle *v.* Logan, iii. 331.
v. Plattsburg, &c. R. R., i. 16; ii. 157.
v. Stowe, i. 458.
Hoyt *v.* Doughty, ii. 143.
v. Howe, i. 404.
v. Kimball, i. 677, 680; ii. 7.
v. Martense, ii. 41.
v. Swar, i. 246; iii. 256.
Hubbard *v.* Apthorp, iii. 477.
v. Hubbard, i. 323; ii. 12, 17, 19, 67.
v. Little, iii. 147.
v. Norton, iii. 462.
v. Savage, ii. 151.
v. Shaw, i. 129; ii. 223, 224, 229.
v. Wood, i. 658.
Hubbell *v.* Warren, ii. 309.
v. Canady, i. 370, 395, 422.
Hubble *v.* Wright, ii. 47.
Hudson *v.* White, iii. 276.
Huey's Appeal, i. 402.
Huff *v.* Earle, ii. 483.
v. McAuley, i. 636; iii. 346, 352.
v. McDonald, i. 661.
Hughes *v.* Easten, iii. 287.
v. Edwards, ii. 8, 43, 97, 129, 166, 167, 182, 183, 248.
v. Graves, iii. 165.

Hughes *v.* Holliday, i. 665.
v. Kearney, ii. 90, 91.
v. Lyon, ii. 81.
v. Monty, iii. 334.
v. Robotham, i. 558.
v. Shraft, ii. 67.
v. Watson, i. 246.
v. Wilkinson, iii. 307.
v. Williams, ii. 224.
Hugley *v.* Gregg, i. 238.
Hulburt *v.* Emerson, i. 100, 104.
Hulick *v.* Scovil, iii. 185, 206, 266, 282, 288, 292, 294.
Hull *v.* Beals, ii. 606.
v. Vaughn, i. 593, 594.
v. Waterhouse, iii. 253.
Hull & Selby Railway, *in re*, iii. 59.
Hultain *v.* Mnnigle, i. 607.
Humberston *v.* Humberston, ii. 581.
Hume *v.* Gassett, i. 370.
Hummer *v.* Schott, ii. 91.
Humphrey *v.* Phinny, i. 291.
Humphries *v.* Brogden, i. 17, 18; ii. 359, 361, 362.
v. Humphries, i. 137, 589.
Huncher *v.* Whitney, i. 607.
Hungerford *v.* Clay, ii. 139.
Hunnewell *v.* Taylor, i. 681, 682.
Hunsden *v.* Cheyney, iii. 83.
Hunt *v.* Acre, ii. 250.
v. Bay State Co., i. 24.
v. Beeson, ii. 5.
v. Cope, i. 527, 529, 532.
v. Danforth, i. 500, 501.
v. Hall, i. 155.
v. Harding, ii. 248.
v. Hunt, ii. 117, 168, 195, 441, 516, 517; iii. 359.
v. Johnson, i. 333.
v. Lewin, ii. 49, 262.
v. Maynard, ii. 50, 130, 222.
v. Moore, ii 478.
v. Morton, i. 602, 610.
v. Rousmaniere, ii. 69, 635, 663, 677.
v. Stiles, ii. 123, 242.
v. Thompson, i. 520.
v. Wickliffe, iii. 199, 201.
v. Wright, i. 677, 680; ii. 9.
Hunter *v.* Hemphill, iii. 192, 193.
v. Hunter, ii. 140.
v. Marlboro', ii. 493.
v. Martin, i. 667.
v. Osterhoudt, i. 482; ii. 19.
v. Richardson, ii. 188.
v. Trustees, iii. 73.
v. Watson, iii. 266, 317.
Huntington *v.* Cotton, ii. 163.
v. Havens, iii. 100, 101.
v. Smith, ii. 118, 140.
v. Whaley, iii. 160.
Huntington & Montjoy's case, ii. 377.
Huntley *v.* Russell, i. 140, 144, 146, 150, 156.
v. O'Flaherty, ii. 206.
Hurd *v.* Coleman, ii. 181.
v. Curtis, ii. 285; iii. 432, 441, 470.
v. Cushing, i. 115.
v. Darling, i. 573.
v. Grant, i. 280.
v. Robinson, ii. 48, 152.
Hurlburt *v.* Leonard, ii. 324.
v. Post, i. 450, 533.
Hurn *v.* Soper, iii. 322, 378.
Hurst *v.* McNeil, ii. 447, 505.
v. Rodney, i. 499.
Huse *v.* Morris, iii. 383.
Huson *v.* Young, ii. 337.
Huss *v.* Stephens, iii. 267.
Hussey *v.* Blood, i. 687.
Huston *v.* Cantril, iii. 334.
Hutch *v.* Bates, iii. 371.
Hutchings *v.* Low, iii. 197, 201.
Hutchins *v.* Byrnes, iii. 239, 271.
v. Carlton, ii. 118, 196, 197.
v. Heywood, ii. 445, 475, 491.
v. Huggins, i. 422; iii. 383.
v. King, i. 12.
v. State Bank, ii. 115, 116, 654.
Hutchinson *v.* Chase, i. 660.
v. Tindall, ii. 505.
v. Rust, iii. 322, 327.
Hutton *v.* Schumaker, iii. 149.
v. Warren, i. 137.
Huyser *v.* Chase, i. 599, 607.
Hyat *v.* Ackerson, i. 236.
Hyatt *v.* Spearman, i. 348.
v. Wood, i. 613, 617, 622, 624.
Hyde *v.* Stone, i. 660.
Hyman *v.* Read, iii. 190, 205.
Hyndman *v.* Hyndman, ii. 51, 63, 74.
Hynson *v.* Burton, ii. 491.

I.

Iddings *v.* Bruen, ii. 81.
Ide *v.* Ide, i. 80; ii. 544, 696, 708, 720; iii. 529.
Idle *v.* Cooke, i. 100.
Iglehart *v.* Armiger, ii. 86.
Illinois C. R. R. *v.* McCullough, iii. 303.
Inchdon *v.* Northcote, i. 323.
Inches *v.* Leonard, ii. 183.
v. Hill, ii. 542.
Ing *v.* Cromwell, ii. 110.
Ingalls *v.* Eaton, iii. 451.
Ingersol *v.* Sargeant, ii. 275, 288.
Ingle *v.* Jones, ii. 661.
Inglehart *v.* Crane, ii. 130, 203, 204, 206, 211, 219.
Inglis *v.* Trustees S. S. Harbor, ii. 506, 519, 686; iii. 518.
Ingoldsby *v.* Juan, iii. 255, 257.
Ingraham *v.* Baldwin, i. 556, 600; iii. 249.
v. Hutchinson, ii. 347, 357.
v. Wilkinson, iii. 57, 412, 413.
Ingram *v.* Hall, iii. 275.

Ingram *v.* Little, iii. 242.
v. Morris, i. 208, 252.
v. Smith, ii. 265.
Inhabitants, &c. *v.* Huntress, iii. 242.
Roxbury *v.* Stoddard, i. 4.
Inman *v.* Jackson, iii. 529.
Innerarity *v.* Mims, iii. 192.
Ireland *v.* Nichols, i. 472.
v. Woolman, ii. 206.
Irvin *v.* Smith, iii. 324.
Irvine *v.* Irvine, ii. 518; iii. 107, 249, 251.
v. Marshall, iii. 187.
v. McKeen, iii. 376.
v. Wood, i. 539.
Irwin *v.* Cavade, i. 144.
v. Davidson, ii. 86, 134, 169.
v. Ivers, ii. 481.
v. Phillips, ii. 380.
Isaac *v.* Gearhart, i. 587.
Isham *v.* Morrice, iii. 116.
Isett *v.* Lucas, ii. 124.
Isham *v.* Bennington Co., iii. 271, 273, 319, 320.
Israel *v.* Israel, i. 661, 662, 664.
Ives *v.* Allyn, iii. 530.
v. Ashley, ii. 484.
v. Davenport, ii. 656.
v. Ives, i. 622.
v. Mills, i. 396.
Ivory *v.* Burns, iii. 380.
Ivy *v.* Gibert, ii. 76.
Izard *v.* Bodine, i. 661.
Izon *v.* Gartan, i. 544, 545, 605.

J.

Jackman *v.* Ringland, ii. 481.
Jackson *v.* Aldrich, i. 585.
v. Alexander, iii. 370.
v. Allen, i. 483; ii. 16, 19.
v. Andrew, i. 146, 147, 152.
v. Ayers, iii. 91, 117.
v. Babcock, i. 631, 632, 634.
v. Baker, iii. 293.
v. Bard, iii. 286, 310.
v. Berner, iii. 134.
v. Blanshan, ii. 684; iii. 527.
v. Blodget, ii. 122.
v. Bodle, i. 468; iii. 292.
v. Bowen, ii. 112, 115; iii. 65.
v. Bradford, iii. 107, 117, 359.
v. Bradt, i. 590, 602.
v. Brinkerhoff, iii. 96, 117.
v. Bronson, ii. 118, 122, 128.
v. Brown, ii. 581, 582.
v. Brownell, i. 574.
v. Brownson, i. 131, 141, 142, 484.
v. Bryan, i. 570, 610.
v. Bull, i. 86; ii. 720; iii. 91, 104, 116, 117, 528.
v. Burchin, i. 456; iii. 252.
Jackson *v.* Bush, ii. 29.
v. Cadwell, ii. 443, 450, 454, iii. 220, 355, 370, 372.
v. Carey, ii. 410, 450.
v. Carpenter, i. 456; iii. 250, 252.
v. Catlin, ii. 399; iii. 207, 215, 302, 305, 348.
v. Chase, iii. 247.
v. Churchill, i. 278.
v. Clark, ii. 76; iii. 399.
v. Cleveland, ii. 476; iii. 284.
v. Colden, iii. 315.
v. Collins, i. 565, 570, 571.
v. Corey, iii. 265.
v. Corliss, i. 472.
v. Crofts, ii. 129, 171, 173.
v. Croy, iii. 230, 280.
v. Crysler, i. 482; ii. 19.
v. Dashiel, ii. 706.
v. Davis, i. 498, 499, 559; ii. 128, 171.
v. Defendorf, iii. 402.
v. Delacroix, i. 449.
v. Delancey, ii. 140, 141, 489, 544; iii. 370, 372.
v. Dewitt, i. 225, 226.
v. Deyo, i. 600; ii. 527.
v. Dickenson, iii. 309.
v. Dillon, iii. 368, 369, 371.
v. Dubois, ii. 149.
v. Dunlap, i. 468; iii. 292, 295.
v. Dunsbagh, ii. 418, 450, 454, 616.
v. Dysling, ii. 340; iii. 87.
v. Eddy, i. 532.
v. Eldridge, i. 451.
v. Elston, iii. 156.
v. Farmer, i. 622, 624.
v. Feller, ii. 479, 480.
v. Fish, ii. 450; iii. 362.
v. Florence, iii. 370.
v. Ford, ii. 61.
v. Fuller, ii. 112.
v. Gardner, i. 547, 551.
v. Garnsey, iii. 338.
v. Gilchrist, i. 335; iii. 253, 254.
v. Given, ii. 509.
v. Green, ii. 45.
v. Harder, i. 685.
v. Harper, i. 559.
v. Harrington, i. 568; ii. 331.
v. Harrison, i. 481.
v. Hart, iii. 183.
v. Hathaway, iii. 387, 394, 420.
v. Hayner, iii. 281, 327.
v. Henry, ii. 76; iii. 334.
v. Hixon, i. 276.
v. Hobhouse, iii. 545.
v. Hoffman, iii. 109, 110, 112.
v. Holloway, iii. 536.
v. Hopkins, ii. 112.
v. Housell, i. 85.
v. Howe, i. 59; iii. 152.

Jackson *v.* Hubble, iii. 107, 359.
v. Hudson, iii. 187.
v. Humphrey, iii. 315.
v. Ireland, iii. 102.
v. Jackson, iii. 503, 505.
v. Jansen, ii. 651, 652.
v. Johnson, i. 173, 174, 175, 177, 179, 180.
v. Kip, i. 481; ii. 684.
v. Kisselbrack, i. 451.
v. Laughead, i. 499.
v. Lawton, iii. 198.
v. Leek, iii. 283, 293, 324, 370.
v. Leggett, iii. 331.
v. Leonard, iii. 145.
v. Livingston, i. 654; iii. 327.
v. Lunn, i. 74.
v. Mancius, i. 119, 126.
v. Martin, iii. 528.
v. Massachusetts Ins. Co., ii. 166.
v. Matsdorf, ii. 474, 480; iii. 109.
v. McCall, iii. 308, 309, 427.
v. McKenny, ii. 418.
v. McLeod, i. 603, 618.
v. Merrill, i. 86.
v. Miller, i. 469, 590, 600.
v. Mills, iii. 110.
v. Minkler, ii. 112.
v. Moore, iii. 162, 491.
v. Morse, ii. 471, 504.
v. Murray, iii. 88, 91, 103, 466.
v. Myers, i. 83, 115, 451; ii. 410, 450.
v. Newton, iii. 144, 152.
v. O'Donaghy, i. 304.
v. Ogden, iii. 88.
v. Osborn, iii. 246.
v. Parkhurst, i. 617, 619.
v. Peck, iii. 112.
v. Pesked, ii. 742.
v. Phillips, i. 76; ii. 704, 716, 719; iii. 276, 515, 517, 519, 520, 521, 522.
v. Phipps, iii. 283, 292, 293.
v. Pierce, i. 591; ii. 527.
v. Pike, iii. 370.
v. Porter, iii. 187.
v. Potter, iii. 542.
v. Reeves, iii. 407.
v. Richards, i. 468; iii. 154.
v. Roberts, iii. 230, 293.
v. Robins, ii. 720, 721.
v. Root, ii. 450.
v. Rounseville, i. 31.
v. Rowland, i. 499, 559, 561; iii. 302, 305.
v. Sackett, ii. 185.
v. Salmon, i. 603.
v. Schauber, ii. 651.
v. Schoonmaker, i. 126, 440; ii. 744; iii. 148, 149, 151, 152, 282, 315, 327, 370.
v. Schutz, i. 50.
Jackson *v.* Sebring, ii. 425, 443, 454; iii. 370, 372.
v. Seelye, i. 622.
v. Sellick, i. 174, 177.
v. Sharp, iii. 158.
v. Sheldon, i. 484, 606; iii. 300, 302, 303.
v. Shepard, iii. 223.
v. Sisson, iii. 264.
v. Slater, ii. 185.
v. Spear, i. 560.
v. Staats, ii. 418.
v. Stacey, ii. 334.
v. Stackhouse, ii. 112.
v. Stanford, iii. 273.
v. Stevens, i. 332; iii. 109, 259, 466.
v. Stewart, i. 559.
v. Stiles, i. 558.
v. Sublett, ii. 553.
v. Swart, ii. 418.
v. Tibbitts, i. 141, 146, 657.
v. Topping, ii. 16; iii. 527.
v. Town, iii. 337.
v. Van Corlaer, iii. 88.
v. Van Dalfsen, ii. 524.
v. Vanderheyden, i. 303; iii. 230, 260.
v. Van Hoesen, i. 118.
v. Van Slyck, ii. 527.
v. Van Zandt, i. 111.
v. Veeder, ii. 659.
v. Vermilyea, iii. 388.
v. Vincent, i. 120, 565, 570.
v. Vosburg, i. 685.
v. Waldron, ii. 696, 714; iii. 107.
v. Walker, ii. 491.
v. Walsh, ii. 73, 524.
v. Warford, iii. 150, 151.
v. Warren, ii. 147, 170, 252.
v. Wendell, iii. 272.
v. Wheat, iii. 136, 162.
v. Whedon, i. 559.
v. Wheeler, i. 570, 571.
v. Whitbeck, i. 658.
v. Wilcox, iii. 193.
v. Willard, ii. 97, 118, 140, 165.
v. Winslow, iii. 191.
v. Wood, iii. 187, 272, 308, 313.
v. Woodruff, iii. 152, 154.
v. Wright, iii. 96, 109, 348.
Jacobs *v.* Moronge, iii. 83.
Jacoway *v.* Gault, ii. 144; iii. 315.
Jaffe *v.* Harteau, i. 539.
Jakeway *v.* Barrett, iii. 154, 415.
Jamaica Pond Co. *v.* Chandler, i. 442; iii. 316, 353, 390, 408, 435, 437.
James *v.* Allen, iii. 513.
v. Brown, ii. 130.
v. Dean, i. 586.
v. James, ii. 533.
v. Johnson, ii. 61, 64, 148, 193.
v. Morey, i. 228, 230, 231; ii. 43, 193, 194, 195, 516, 517; iii. 4.

James *v.* Plant, iii. 387.
v. Steele, ii. 72.
v. Thomas, ii. 64.
v. Vanderheyden, iii. 302.
v. Wynford, ii. 730.
Jameson *v.* Smith, ii. 651.
Jamieson *v.* Bruce, ii. 110.
v. Milleman, i. 634, 637, 639.
Jamison *v.* Glascock, ii. 483, 523.
Janes *v.* Jenkins, iii. 461, 474.
Jaques *v.* Gould, i. 518, 520, 536.
v. Methodist Church, iii. 297.
v. Short, i. 499.
v. Weeks, ii. 43, 44, 46, 61.
Jarrett *v.* Tomlinson, iii 332.
Jarvis *v.* Dutcher, ii. 85.
v. Russick, iii. 210.
v. Whitman, ii. 218.
v. Woodruff, ii. 181.
Jason *v.* Eyers, ii. 63.
Jayne *v.* Gregg, iii. 299.
Jeffers *v.* Radcliff, i. 655.
Jeffersonville Association *v.* Fisher, ii. 69.
Jemmott *v.* Cooly, ii. 281.
Jencks *v.* Alexander, ii. 70, 475, 531.
Jenkins *v.* Freyer, ii. 203, 552.
v. Jenkins, i. 212.
v. Jones, ii. 68, 74, 77, 78.
v. Young, i. 83; ii. 409, 410.
Jenks *v.* Morgan, iii. 408.
v. Ward, iii. 428, 461.
Jenney *v.* Laurens, ii. 466.
Jennings, *ex parte*, iii. 411.
v. Alexander, i. 516.
v. Bragg, iii. 305.
v. Ward, ii. 64.
v. Whitaker, iii. 193.
Jennison *v.* Hapgood, i. 207, 295, 300; ii. 74, 483, 484, 524.
v. Walker, ii. 333, 339, 353, 371.
Jenny *v.* Jenny, i. 217, 245; ii. 499.
Jervis *v.* Bruton, i. 107.
Jesser *v.* Gifford, ii. 742.
Jesson *v.* Doe, ii. 602.
Jewell *v.* Warner, i. 111.
v. Lee, ii. 311.
Jewett *v.* Berry, i. 481.
v. Brock, i. 363, 392, 403, 404, 418.
v. Foster, i. 654.
v. Jewett, ii. 339, 371.
v. Miller, iii. 79, 82.
v. Whitney, i. 659.
Jewett's Lessee *v.* Stockton, i. 655.
Jiggits *v.* Jiggits, i. 269.
Jillson *v.* Wilcox, ii. 606.
Jobe *v.* O'Brien, ii. 206.
John and Cherry Sts., iii. 214.
Johnson *v.* Anderson, iii. 421
v. Baker, iii. 299.
v. Ball, ii. 578; iii. 302, 537.
v. Beauchamp, i. 596.
v. Blydenburgh, ii. 40.
Johnson *v.* Boutock, iii. 359.
v. Brown, ii. 121, 127, 143, 256.
v. Camp, i. 10.
v. Candage, ii. 120, 175.
v. Carpenter, ii. 107, 148, 247.
v. Clark, ii. 50.
v. Collins, iii. 201.
v. Conn. Bank, ii. 491.
v. Delacroix, i. 450, 451.
v. Elliott, i. 300.
v. Farley, iii. 282, 284, 296.
v. Ferguson, ii. 47.
v. Gorham, iii. 136.
v. Hannahan, 622.
v. Harmon, ii. 250.
v. Harris, i. 653, 665.
v. Hartshorn, i. 461.
v. Johnson, i. 682; ii. 129, 195, 411, 439, 584.
v. Jordan, ii. 305, 308, 314, 315, 316, 318, 374.
v. Kinnicutt, ii. 337.
v. McIntosh, i. 63, 64; iii. 182, 183, 186.
v. Mehaffey, i. 27.
v. Morrell, ii. 113.
v. Morse, i. 273.
v. Muzzy, i. 486; ii. 139, 281; iii. 312.
v. Nash, iii. 138, 145.
v. Neil, i. 273.
v. Oppenheim, i. 507, 611.
v. Parks, ii. 381.
v. Perley, i. 209.
v. Phillips, ii. 102.
v. Rayner, iii. 389, 396.
v. Rice, ii. 201, 202, 211.
v. Richardson, i. 4, 71, 360, 365; ii. 153.
v. Shields, i. 302, 303.
v. Simcock, ii. 684; iii. 527.
v. Simpson, iii. 402.
v. Sherman, i. 503, 523; ii. 50.
v. Stagg, ii. 114; iii. 309.
v. Stevens, 655; ii. 163, 164.
v. Stewart, i. 607.
v. Stillings, i. 333.
v. Swaim, i. 657.
v. Valentine, ii. 545, 551.
v. White, ii. 136.
v. Williams, ii. 202, 206, 211.
Johnston *v.* Gray, ii. 62, 63.
v. Humphreys, ii. 492.
v. Smith, i. 518.
v. Vandyke, i. 191, 289.
Johnstone *v.* Huddlestone, i. 551, 605.
Jones *v.* Berkshire, iii. 315.
v. Brewer, i. 273, 274, 275, 292, 305.
v. Bush, ii. 458; iii. 292.
v. Carter, i. 471, 474, 482; iii. 278.
v. Chiles, i. 659.
v. Cincinnati Type Foundry, iii 265.

Jones *v.* Clark, i. 561, 565.
v. Conde, ii. 94, 245.
v. Crane, i. 644.
v. Crawford, iii. 276.
v. Davies, i. 554.
v. Devore, i. 255.
v. Doe, ii. 10.
v. Dougherty, ii. 523.
v. Felch, i. 519.
v. Flint, i. 11; iii. 346.
v. Froman, iii. 219.
v. Harraden, i. 661.
v. Hill, i. 160.
v. Hoar, i. 154.
v. Hockman, iii. 136.
v. Jenkins, ii. 346.
v. Jones, i. 286, 590; ii. 258.
v. King, iii. 479.
v. Laughton, ii. 600.
v. Maffet, ii. 508.
v. Marable, iii. 16.
v. Marsh, i. 609.
v. Miller, ii. 604.
v. Monroe, iii. 329.
v. Myrick, ii. 203.
v. Obenchain, i. 333.
v. Patterson, i. 280, 333.
v. Percival, ii. 338.
v. Perry, iii. 211, 214, 218.
v. Reed, i. 481.
v. Reynolds, i. 451, 452.
v. Richardson, ii. 157.
v. Roe, ii. 15, 681, 682, 701, 714, 738.
v. St. John, ii. 258.
v. Say & Seal, ii. 467.
v. Scott, i. 23.
v. Sherrard, i. 124; ii. 214.
v. Smith, ii. 148, 525.
v. Sothoron, ii. 726.
v. Stanton, i. 686.
v. Taylor, iii. 210.
v. Thomas, i. 138; ii. 136.
v. Tipton, i. 595.
v. Todd, i. 246.
v. Walker, ii. 10.
v. Weathersbee, i. 647, 658.
v. Westcomb, ii. 689.
v. Whitehead, i. 145.
v. Wood, ii. 665.
Jones's case, i. 558.
Appeal, i. 670.
Joplin *v.* Johnson, i. 561.
Jordon *v.* Fenno, ii. 50.
v. Goodman, i. 417, 427.
v. Roach, i. 112; ii. 734, 735.
v. Staples, i. 575, 577.
v. Smith, ii. 187.
v. Stevens, ii. 453; iii. 83, 244, 375, 377.
Joslin *v.* Wyman, ii. 150, 188, 189, 191, 260.
Journeay *v.* Brackley, i. 503, 504, 521, 524.
Joy *v.* Adams, ii. 187.
Joyce *v.* Williams, iii. 88.
Joyner *v.* Vincent, ii. 168.
Judevin *v.* Goodrich, iii. 277.
Judkins *v.* Judkins, i. 679.
Judson *v.* Gibbons, ii. 508, 530.
v. Sierra, iii. 259.
Jumel *v.* Jumel, ii. 206, 217; iii. 328.
Junction R. R. *v.* Harpold, iii. 76.
v. Harris, i. 180, 182.

K.

Kabley *v.* Worcester Gas Co., i. 452.
Kain *v.* Hoxie, i. 498, 503, 509, 510, 517.
Kaler *v.* Beaman, ii. 337.
Kane County *v.* Harrington, i. 567.
Kane *v.* Bloodgood, ii. 492, 493.
v. Sanger, iii. 470.
v. Vandenburgh, i. 160.
Kannady *v.* McCarron, ii. 102, 110.
Karker's Appeal, ii. 697.
Karmuller *v.* Krotz, i. 52; iii. 384, 442.
Karnes *v.* Lloyd, ii. 106.
Kastor *v.* Newhouse, i. 539.
Kauffelt *v.* Bower, ii. 84, 89.
Kavanagh *v.* Gudge, i. 622.
Kay *v.* Scates, ii. 466, 467, 696, 706.
v. Penn. R. R., i. 630.
Kean *v.* Hoffecker, ii. 713.
v. Roe, iii. 522.
Kean's case, iii. 538.
Kearney *v.* Macomb, iii. 258.
v. Post, 499, 511.
v. Taylor, iii. 216.
Kearsing *v.* Kilian, iii. 307.
Keates *v.* Hugo, ii. 346.
Keating *v.* Condon, i. 579.
Keay *v.* Goodwin, i. 517, 518, 653, 685.
Keech *v.* Hall, ii. 101, 174.
Keeler *v.* Eastman, i. 141, 142, 145.
v. Tatnell, i. 249.
v. Vantuyle, iii. 78.
v. Wood, iii. 436, 443.
Keen's Appeal, ii. 724; iii. 382.
Keene *v.* Houghton, iii. 225.
v. Sanger, iii. 450.
Keichline *v.* Keichline, iii. 133, 326.
Keisel *v.* Earnest, i. 662.
Keith *v.* Horner, ii. 85, 87.
v. Purvis, ii. 479.
v. Trapier, i. 207, 296.
Keller *v.* Michael, i. 256.
Kelleran *v.* Brown, ii. 53.
Kellersberger *v.* Foresman, i. 535.
v. Kopp, i. 406.
Kelley *v.* Austin, i. 23.
v. Jenness, ii. 475; iii. 110, 120.
v. Weston, i. 573, 576.
Kellogg *v.* Ames, ii. 132, 188.
v. Blair, iii. 528.
v. Ingersol, iii. 462.
v. Loomis, iii. 133.
v. Malin, iii. 458.
v. Platt, iii. 474.

Kellogg *v.* Rand, ii. 203.
v. Robinson, iii. 462, 465, 469, 470.
v. Rockwell, ii. 224.
v. Smith, iii. 87, 409.
Kellum *v.* Smith, ii. 478, 479.
v. Baker, i. 359.
v. Greenfield, iii. 48.
v. Johnson, ii. 477.
v. Payne, ii. 86.
v. Thompson, ii. 44, 54, 56.
v. Waite, i. 585, 587, 612.
Kelsey *v.* Abbott, iii. 226.
v. Hardy, iii. 14.
v. Ward, 492.
Kemp *v.* Derrett, i. 598.
v. Earp, ii. 60.
v. Holland, i. 325.
v. Kemp, i. 384.
v. Thorp, iii. 191.
Kempe *v.* Goodall, i. 558.
Kendal *v.* Carland, i. 460, 520.
v. Clark, i. 394.
v. Lawrence, i. 456; iii. 249.
v. Mann, ii. 480.
Kennebec Purchase *v.* Laboree, iii. 156.
v. Tiffany, iii. 409, 429.
v. Springer, iii. 148, 152.
Kennedy, *in re*, i. 344.
v. Fury, ii. 520.
v. Kennedy, i. 262.
v. McCartney, iii. 190.
v. Mills, i. 324, 325.
v. Nedrow, i. 323, 324.
v. Northrup, iii. 325.
v. Strong, ii. 491.
Kennedy's Appeal, i. 645.
Kennerly *v.* Missouri Ins. Co., i. 190.
Kennett *v.* Plummer, ii. 106, 133.
Kenniston *v.* Leighton, ii. 428.
Kensington *v.* Bouverie, i. 123.
Kent *v.* Agard, i. 419.
v. Hartpoole, i. 178.
v. Kent, i. 631.
v. Mahaffey, iii. 536.
v. Waite, ii. 304, 331, 368; iii. 53, 387.
v. Welch, iii. 484, 485.
Kenton *v.* Spencer, ii. 252.
Kentworthy *v.* Tullis, iii. 367.
Kenyon *v.* Nichols, ii. 303, 314.
v. Shrick, ii. 172.
Keppell *v.* Bailey, i. 501; ii. 284, 287.
Kepple's Appeal, ii. 605.
Kercheval *v.* Triplett, iii. 112.
Kerley *v.* Kerley, i. 381, 387.
Kernan *v.* Griffith, iii. 204.
Kernochan *v.* New York Bowery Ins. Co., ii. 231.
Kerns *v.* Swope, iii. 319.
Kerr, Matter of, ii. 296.
v. Day, i. 497.
v. Freeman, iii. 359.
Kerr *v.* Gilmore, ii. 59, 61.
v. Moore, iii. 187.
Kerry *v.* Derrick, iii. 529.
Kershaw *v.* Thompson, ii. 239, 240; iii. 219.
Kessler *v.* State, iii. 319.
Kester *v.* Stark, i. 683.
Ketchum *v.* Jauncey, ii. 151.
v. Walsworth, i. 672.
Ketsey's case, i. 462.
Key *v.* McClary, ii. 50, 51.
Keyes *v.* Bines, i. 364.
v. Hill, i. 392, 591, 595.
v. Wood, ii. 120, 121, 122.
Keys *v.* Powell, i. 491.
v. Test, iii. 80.
Keyse *v.* Powell, i. 467.
Keyser *v.* School District, i. 8.
Kibby *v.* Chitwood, iii. 213, 218.
Kidd *v.* Dennison, i. 131, 141, 142.
v. Temple, ii. 104.
Kiddall *v.* Trimble, i. 277.
Kidder *v.* George, iii. 461.
Kieffer *v.* Imhoff, ii. 314.
Kier *v.* Peterson, i. 144, 145
Kiester *v.* Miller, i. 547.
Kighly *v.* Bulkly, i. 597.
Kilborne *v.* Robbins, ii. 117, 192, 216, 245, 268.
Kilgour *v.* Crawford, i. 683.
v. Haswell, iii. 388.
Kilpatrick *v.* Kilpatrick, ii. 88.
Kimball *v.* Blaisdell, iii. 96, 107, 110, 117, 466, 475.
v. Cocheco R. R., ii. 307.
v. Eaton, iii. 281.
v. Johnson, iii. 315.
v. Kenosha, iii. 421.
v. Kimball, i. 236, 237.
v. Ladd, iii. 159.
v. Lockwood, i. 509, 561, 562; ii. 106, 136, 138.
v. Lohmas, iii. 156.
v. Myers, ii. 47.
v. Pike, i. 518.
v. Rowland, i. 481, 606, 611.
v. Schoff, iii. 70, 109.
v. Sumner, iii 6.
v. Temple, iii. 385, 475.
v. Walker, iii. 376, 378.
Kime *v.* Brooks, iii. 280.
Kimpton *v.* Walker, i. 492, 493, 504.
Kincaid *v.* Brittain, iii. 449, 453, 456, 463, 466, 474, 494, 496.
v. Meadows, iii. 329.
Kincaid's Appeal, i. 31.
Kincheloe *v.* Tracewells, iii. 52.
King *v.* Aldborough, i. 508.
v. Anderson, i. 518.
v. Arden, i. 627.
v. Dickerman, i. 597.
v. Donnelly, ii. 508.
v. Gilson, iii. 109, 247, 318, 449, 479, 480, 491, 493.

King *v.* Hawkins, iii. 210.
v. Horndon, i. 629.
v. King, ii. 49, 132, 198.
v. Lawson, i. 582.
v. Longnor, iii. 280.
v. McVickar, ii. 211.
v. Newman, ii. 51.
v. Oakley, i. 459.
v. Phillips, i. 658.
v. Reed, i. 684.
v. Smith, iii. 147.
v. Stacey, iii. 106.
v. State Ins. Co., ii. 230, 231, 234.
v. Stetson, i. 219, 220.
v. Thompson, iii. 236.
v. Wilson, i. 511, 512.
v. Withers, ii. 713.
v. Yarborough, iii. 57, 59.
King, The, *v.* Wilson, i. 511, 512.
Kingdon *v.* Bridges, ii. 473, 475.
v. Nottle, iii. 449, 454.
Kingman *v.* Sparrow, i. 240; iii. 159.
Kingsbury *v.* Burnside, iii. 288, 293.
v. Wild, iii. 210.
King's Chapel *v.* Pelham, ii. 12.
Kingsland *v.* Clark, i. 527.
Kingsley *v.* Holbrook, i. 11, 14; ii. 52, 446; iii. 275, 346.
v. Kingsley, i. 354, 382.
Kingsmill *v.* Millard, i. 557.
Kinna *v.* Smith, ii. 97, 118, 131, 141, 257.
Kinne *v.* Kinne, iii. 512.
Kinnear *v.* Lowell, ii. 217.
Kinnebrew *v.* Kinnebrew, iii. 369.
Kinney *v.* Ensign, ii. 187.
v. Watts, i. 487, 488.
Kinnier *v.* Rogers, ii. 656.
Kinsler *v.* Clark, ii. 446.
Kinsley *v.* Abbott, i. 671.
v. Ames, 617; ii. 68,76.
Kinsman *v.* Loomis, iii. 99, 103, 112, 118, 162.
Kip *v.* Bank of New York, ii. 491.
v. Deniston, ii. 522.
v. Norton, iii. 88.
Kirby *v.* Market Association, i. 539.
Kirk *v.* Dean, i. 246, 250, 255.
v. King, iii. 64.
Kirkham *v.* Sharp, ii. 333.
Kirkpatrick *v.* Kirkpatrick, ii. 725, 726.
v. White, i. 402.
Kirtland *v.* Pounsett, i. 594.
Kitchell *v.* Burgwin, i. 347, 355, 408, 421.
Kitchen *v.* Pridgen, i. 603.
Kittle *v.* Van Dyck, i. 219; ii. 258.
Kittredge *v.* McLaughlin, ii. 235.
v. Peaslee, i. 591.
v. Woods, i. 10, 19, 134; iii. 392.
Klappner *v.* Laverty, ii. 602, 604, 606, 698.
Klapworth *v.* Dressler, ii. 210, 215.
Klinck *v.* Keckley, i. 221, 229.
v. Price, ii. 51.
Kline *v.* Beebe, i. 174, 458; iii. 250, 251.
v. Jacobs, i. 662.
Knapp *v.* Goss, i. 370.
v. Windsor, i. 332; iii. 18.
Knaub *v.* Esseck, ii. 101.
Kneedler *v.* Sharp, iii. 450.
Knepper *v.* Kurtz, iii. 468.
Knetzer *v.* Bradstreet, ii. 248.
Knight *v.* Bell, i. 330.
v. Bennett, i. 602.
v. Clements, iii. 246.
v. Dyer, ii. 61; iii. 310, 353, 428.
v. Mains, i. 235.
v. Moore, ii. 334.
v. Mosely, i. 144.
v. Weatherwax, ii. 530.
Knight's case, i. 438.
Knotts *v.* Hydrick, i. 14.
Knouff *v.* Thompson, iii. 78, 79, 82.
Knowles *v.* Hall, i. 475, 620.
v. Lawton, ii. 196, 211, 254.
v. Rablin, ii. 212.
v. Toothaker, iii. 88, 409.
Knowlton *v.* Smith, iii. 88.
v. Walker, ii. 35, 182.
Knox *v.* Hook, iii. 162.
v. Gye, ii. 94.
Koch *v.* Briggs, ii. 79, 80, 262; iii. 258.
Koehler *v.* Black River, &c. Co., iii. 273.
Koenig's Appeal, i. 83.
Kortright *v.* Cady, ii. 103, 106, 108, 122, 165, 173, 230.
Kortz *v.* Carpenter, iii. 468.
Kowland *v.* Updike, iii. 143.
Kradler *v.* Sharp, iii. 459.
Kraemer *v.* Revalk, i. 407.
Kramer *v.* Cook, i. 468, 535, 538.
v. Farmers' & Mechanics' Bank, ii. 152.
v. Rebman, ii. 239, 250.
Kresin *v.* Mace, i. 349, 359.
Krevit *v.* Meyer, i. 623.
Kuhn *v.* Kaler, i. 209.
v. Newman, ii. 467.
v. Webster, iii. 529.
Kumler *v.* Ferguson, iii. 376.
Kunckle *v.* Wynick, i. 504.
Kunkle *v.* Wolfersberger, ii. 58, 59, 61, 137.
Kurtz *v.* Hibner, i. 678.
Kurz *v.* Brusch, i. 356, 371.
Kutter *v.* Smith, i. 5, 437.
Kutz *v.* McCune, iii. 461, 462, 463.
Kyle *v.* Kavenagh, iii. 357.
Kyles *v.* Tait, ii. 93.

L.

Labarer *v.* Carleton, ii. 2, 6; iii. 368.
Lacey, *ex parte*, ii. 484.
v. Arnett, i. 635.
Lackey *v.* Holbrook, i. 622; ii. 100.

Lackman *v.* Wood, iii. 71, 126.
Lacon *v.* Higgins, i. 215.
Ladd *v.* Ladd, ii. 651, 654, 655.
v. Perley, i. 680.
Ladue *v.* Detroit, &c., R. R., ii. 103, 118, 122, 129, 154, 156.
La Farge *v.* Herter, ii. 216.
La Farge Ins. Co. *v.* Bell, ii. 149, 206, 211.
Lafarge *v.* Mansfield, 446, 527.
Laffan *v.* Naglee, i. 497.
Laflin *v.* Griffith, ii. 157.
La Frombois *v.* Jackson, iii. 139, 150, 158, 161.
Lagow *v.* Badollet, ii. 91, 92.
La Grange *v.* L'Amoreaux, ii. 530.
Laguerenne *v.* Dougherty, i. 603.
Laing *v.* Cunningham, i. 397.
Lajoye *v.* Primm, iii. 99.
Lake *v.* Craddock, i. 667.
v. Gray, iii. 322, 375.
v. Lake, ii. 432.
Lakin *v.* Lakin, i. 243.
Lallande *v.* Wentz, iii. 461.
Lamar *v.* Scott, i. 190, 303.
Lamb *v.* Crossland, ii. 320, 329, 332.
v. Danforth, i. 665; iii. 462, 474, 495, 497.
v. Foss, ii. 112.
v. Mason, 404, 428.
v. Shays, i. 397, 411.
Lambden *v.* Sharp, iii. 272.
Lambert *v.* Blumenthal, i. 681.
v. Carr, iii. 206.
Lambeth *v.* Warner, i. 309.
Lampet's case, ii. 626, 724, 727; iii. 348.
Lamplugh *v.* Lamplugh, ii. 432.
Lampman *v.* Milks, ii. 317.
Lamprey *v.* Nudd, ii. 111, 118.
Lamson *v.* Falls, ii. 258.
v. Drake, ii. 212, 225.
Lancaster *v.* Dolan, ii. 467.
v. Eve, i. 8.
Lancaster Bank *v.* Myley, i. 668.
Lancaster Co. Bank *v.* Stauffer, i. 179, 181.
Landers *v.* Bolton, iii. 255, 322, 327.
Landes *v.* Brant, iii. 309.
Landon *v.* Pratt, i. 5, 28.
Lane *v.* Bommelman, iii. 226.
v. Davis, ii. 123.
v. Dickerson, ii. 51.
v. Dighton, ii. 484.
v. Dorman, iii. 211, 214, 215.
v. Gould, iii. 148, 151, 152.
v. Harold, i. 659.
v. Hitchcock, ii. 135.
v. King, i. 138; ii. 136.
v. Shears, ii. 45.
v. Thompson, i. 154; iii. 384.
v. Tyler, i. 666.
Lanfair *v.* Lanfair, ii. 41, 43, 55.
Lang *v.* Waring, i. 667, 668.
v. Whidden, i 455.
Langdon *v.* Keith, ii. 123.
Langdon *v.* Paul, ii. 135, 242.
v. Poor, iii. 224, 230.
v. Potter, i. 58; iii. 125.
v. Strong, ii. 540; iii. 218.
Langford *v.* Selmes, i. 511, 515; ii. 273.
Langham *v.* Nenny, ii. 649.
Langstaffe *v.* Fenwick, ii. 62, 234.
Langston, *ex parte*, ii. 82.
Langworthy *v.* Myers, iii. 150.
Lanoy *v.* Athol, ii. 198, 219.
Lansing *v.* Goelet, ii. 238, 242.
v. Stone, i. 151, 543.
Large's case, i. 80.
Larkin *v.* Avery, i. 599, 614.
Larman *v.* Huey, i. 658.
Larned *v.* Bridge, iii. 529.
v. Clark, i. 600; ii. 169.
v. Larned, ii. 342.
Larrabee *v.* Lumbert, ii. 124, 234.
Larrowe *v.* Beam, i. 291.
Larson *v.* Reynolds, i. 410; ii. 253.
Lasaler *v.* Holbrook, ii. 359, 360, 361.
Lassell *v.* Reed, i. 19, 577.
Lassen *v.* Vance, i. 220, 406.
Latham *v.* Morgan, iii. 490.
Lathrop *v.* Com. Bank, i. 76.
v. Singer, i. 401.
Latrobe *v.* Tiernan, ii. 521, 522.
Lauck's Appeal, i. 402.
Laverty *v.* Moore, iii. 77, 85.
Law *v.* Hempstead, iii. 398.
Lawler *v.* Claflin, ii. 264.
Lawley *v.* Hooper, i. 49.
Lawrence *v.* Brown, i. 305, 306.
v. Cornell, ii. 200.
v. Farmers' Loan & T. Co., ii. 75.
v. Fletcher, ii. 158, 242.
v. Fox, ii. 209; iii. 313.
v. French, i. 527, 528, 529, 530, 533, 534.
v. Hebbard, iii. 525.
v. Kete, iii. 502.
v. Knight, i. 478.
v. Miller, i. 295, 563.
v. Pitt, iii. 14.
v. Senter, iii. 469.
v. Stratton, ii. 62, 117, 188, 242; iii. 300.
v. Tucker, ii. 151.
Lawry *v.* Williams, iii. 109.
Lawson *v.* Morton, i. 205.
Lawton *v.* Adams, i. 659.
v. Bruce, i. 371.
v. Buckingham, iii. 375, 492.
v. Lawton, i. 28.
v. Sager, iii. 299.
v. Salmon, i. 30.
v. Ward, ii. 335.
Lawver *v.* Slingerland, i. 414; iii. 255.
Lay *v.* Gibbons, i. 410.
Layman *v.* Thorp, i. 619.
Layton *v.* Butler, i. 282, 284.
Lasell *v.* Lasell, i. 358, 372, 424.
Lea *v.* Netherton, i. 571.

Lea *v.* Polk Co. Copper Co., iii. 317.
Leader *v.* Homewood, i. 29, 437.
Leake *v.* Robinson, ii. 728.
Lear *v.* Leggett, i. 472.
Learned *v.* Cutler, i. 247, 248, 300; iii. 257.
v. Riley, iii. 315.
Leary *v.* Durham, iii. 466.
Leavens *v.* Butler, ii. 508.
Leavitt *v.* Fletcher, i. 491, 505, 506, 507, 535.
v. Lamprey, i. 247, 260, 281, 305.
v. Leavitt, i. 581; ii. 424.
v. Pell, ii. 654, 655.
v. Pratt, ii. 131.
v. Towle, iii. 390, 441.
Leblanc *v.* Ludrique, iii. 198.
v. St. Germain, i. 394.
Lecompt *v.* Wash, i. 243.
Ledbetter *v.* Gash, i. 677.
Ledyard *v.* Butler, ii. 161.
v. Chapin, ii. 187.
v. Ten Eyck, iii. 410, 418.
Lee *v.* Bank of U. States, 341.
v. Dean, iii. 493.
v. Evans, ii. 62.
v. Fox, i. 686.
v. Kingsbury, i. 417; ii. 249, 266.
v. Lee, ii. 727.
v. Lindell, i. 199.
v. Mass. Ins. Co., iii. 282.
v. Miller, i. 358, 372.
v. Risdon, i. 28.
v. Stone, ii. 150.
Leech *v.* Leech, iii. 247.
Leeds *v.* Cameron, ii. 151.
v. Chatham, i. 536.
v. Wakefield, ii. 663, 667.
Lees *v.* Mosley, ii. 603.
Lefavour *v.* Homan, iii. 143.
Lefever's Appeal, i. 670.
Lefevre *v.* Murdock, iii. 248, 253.
Leffingwell *v.* Elliott, iii. 498.
Lefller *v.* Armstrong, ii. 80.
Leger *v.* Doyle, iii. 320.
Leggett *v.* Bullock, ii. 145.
v. Steele, i. 291.
Lehman *v.* Kellerman, i. 77.
Leighton *v.* Leighton, i. 160.
v. Perkins, iii. 473.
Leishman *v.* White, i. 533, 534, 596.
Lekeux *v.* Nash, i. 503.
Leland *v.* Loring, ii. 241.
Lennig's Estate, ii. 102, 209.
Lennon *v.* Porter, ii. 269.
Lent *v.* Shear, ii. 185.
Lentz *v.* Victor, ii. 381.
Leonard *v.* Leonard, i. 287; iii. 145.
v. Storer, i. 540.
v. White, iii. 387, 394.
Lerned *v.* Bridge, ii. 721.
v. Morrill, iii. 409.
Lerow *v.* Wilmarth, iii. 335.
Leshey *v.* Gardner, ii. 515.
Lesley *v.* Randolph, i. 601, 602, 603, 610.
Leslie *v.* Marshall, ii. 539, 541, 542, 545, 685.
Lestrach *v.* Barth, iii. 317.
Lethieullier *v.* Tracy, ii. 571, 578.
Leventhorpe *v.* Ashbie, ii. 723.
Levering *v.* Heighe, i. 322; iii. 15.
v. Langley, i. 549.
Levy *v.* Levy, ii. 459, 532, 733; iii. 513, 516, 520, 522, 532.
Lewes *v.* Ridge, i. 477, 498.
Lewis, Matter of, iii. 99.
v. Baird, ii. 507; iii. 97, 319.
v. Beall, ii. 427, 445.
v. Beattie, iii. 422.
v. Branthwaite, i. 467.
v. Brewster, iii. 373.
v. Campbell, iii. 498.
v. Carstairs, ii. 304.
v. Coxe, i. 249, 250, 256; iii. 258.
v. De Forest, ii. 151.
v. James, i. 205, 300.
v. Jones, i. 146, 577.
v. Lewis, i. 326; ii. 394, 432; iii. 536.
v. Lyman, i. 19, 577; iii. 393.
v. Meserve, i. 235.
v. Nangle, ii. 258.
v. Payn, i. 528, 530, 533, 534; iii. 247.
v. Scofield, iii. 503.
v. Smith, i. 251, 255, 304, 324, 326; ii. 239, 258, 259.
v. Waters, ii. 569.
v. Willis, i. 558.
Lewis St., Matter of, iii. 99.
Libbey *v.* Tolford, i. 538, 545.
Lick *v.* O'Donnell, i. 654.
Liefe *v.* Saltingstone, ii. 649.
Lienow *v.* Ellis, i. 522.
v. Ritchie, i. 589.
Lies *v.* De Diablar, i. 406, 421; iii. 238.
Liford's case, i. 11, 14, 136; ii. 307; iii. 387.
Liggins *v.* Inge, i. 632, 639; ii. 341, 342, 350, 371, 372.
Lightner *v.* Mooney, iii. 321.
Lillard *v.* Rucker, iii. 323, 324.
Lilly *v.* Palmer, ii. 210.
v. Fifty Associates, i. 485.
Lincoln *v.* Emerson, ii. 114, 168; iii. 108.
v. Parsons, ii. 50.
v. Purcell, iii. 166.
v. White, ii. 119.
Lincoln Bank *v.* Drummond, ii. 16.
Linden *v.* Hepburn, i. 511, 512.
Lindley *v.* Dakin, i. 51.
v. Sharp, ii. 50.
Lindsay *v.* McCormack, iii. 528.
v. Springer, iii. 88.
Lindsey *v.* Miller, iii. 159, 191, 192, 195.
Line *v.* Stephenson, iii. 485.
Lines *v.* Darden, ii. 468, 506.
Lines' Appeal, i. 378.

Lingan *v.* Carrol, iii. 525.
Linn *v.* Ross, i. 535.
Linsley *v.* St. Clair, ii. 476.
Linthicum *v.* Ray, i. 58.
Linton *v.* Hart, i. 519.
v. Wilson, i. 27.
Linville *v.* Golding, ii. 443.
Linzee *v.* Mixter, ii. 22.
Lion *v.* Burtiss, ii. 695, 696, 709.
Lippencot *v.* Allendar, ii. 293.
Lippett *v.* Kelley, i. 659; iii. 405, 428.
Liptrot *v.* Holmes, ii. 495, 497.
Lisburn *v.* Davies, i. 556.
Lisle *v.* Gray, iii. 267.
Litchfield *v.* Cudworth, i. 181.
v. Ready, ii. 138.
Lithgow *v.* Kavenagh, i. 86; iii. 254, 257.
Little *v.* Downing, iii. 136, 137, 152, 165.
v. Gibson, iii. 294.
v. Heaton, i. 482.
v. Megguier, iii. 152, 154, 155, 319.
v. Palister, i. 584; ii. 742.
v. Pearson, i. 592.
Littleton *v.* Richardson, iii. 472.
Lively *v.* Ball, i. 558.
Livermore *v.* Aldrich, ii. 479, 480.
v. Maquokota, iii. 73.
Livezey *v.* Philadelphia, i. 9.
Livingston, Matter of, ii. 530.
v. Farmer, i. 621.
v. Haywood, ii. 742.
v. Livingston, ii. 473, 474, 480.
v. Mayor, iii. 99.
v. Newkirk, ii. 198.
v. Peru Iron Co., iii. 277, 330, 331.
v. Potts, i. 548.
v. Prosens, iii. 331.
v. Reynolds, i. 130, 131, 144, 161.
v. Story, ii. 37.
v. Tanner, i. 617.
v. Tomkins, ii. 21.
Llewellyn *v.* Jersey, iii. 401, 402.
Lloyd *v.* Brooking, ii. 631.
v. Carter, ii. 480, 481.
v. Conover, i. 199.
v. Cozens, i. 512, 515, 607, 610.
v. Crispe, i. 472.
v. Giddings, iii. 292, 299.
v. Gordon, i. 656, 686.
v. Jackson, iii. 528.
v. Lynch, i. 686, 687; ii. 480, 501.
v. Spillet, ii. 393, 394, 472, 473.
Loan, &c. Co. *v.* Drake, i. 30.
Loaring, *ex parte*, ii. 90.
Lobdell *v.* Hall, i. 614.
v. Hays, i. 206, 224; iii. 6.
Lock *v.* Fulford, ii. 202, 203, 207.
Locke *v.* Colman, i. 466.
v. Palmer, ii. 50.
Locke *v.* Rowell, i. 119, 389, 425.
Lockerson *v.* Stillwell, ii. 51, 58.
Lockhart *v.* Hardy, ii. 159, 198, 241.
Lockwood *v.* Benedict, ii. 254.
v. Lockwood, i. 602, 614.
v. Sturdevant, ii. 194; iii. 210, 454.
Lockyer *v.* Savage, ii. 9.
Lodge *v.* Barnett, iii. 403.
v. Furman, ii. 50.
Loffus *v.* Maw, ii. 502.
Logan *v.* Anderson, i. 549; ii. 220.
v. Bell, ii. 638.
v. Herron, i. 603, 610.
London *v.* London, i. 217.
London, City of, *v.* Greyme, 146.
Long *v.* Dollarhide, iii. 323.
v. Fitzsimmons, i. 149.
v. Long, iii. 272.
v. Mast, iii. 142, 143,
v. Moler, iii. 461, 463.
v. Ramsey, iii. 275.
v. Steiger, ii. 478.
v. White, i. 330.
v. Young, iii. 137.
Longbottom *v.* Berry, ii. 157.
Longfellow *v.* Longfellow, i. 565, 566, 567.
Longford *v.* Eyre, ii. 655.
Longwith *v.* Butler, ii. 68, 69, 72, 151.
Longworth *v.* Bank of U. S., iii. 210.
v. Flagg, ii. 248.
Look *v.* Norton, i. 58.
Loomer *v.* Wheelwright, ii. 196.
Loomis *v.* Bedel, iii. 474, 477.
v. Gerson, i. 347, 396.
v. Wilbur, i. 130.
Lord *v.* Commrs. of Sidney, iii. 420.
v. Ferguson, i. 523.
v. Morris, ii. 102, 185.
Loring *v.* Baron, i. 17; ii. 365.
v. Bradley, ii. 255.
v. Cooke, ii. 150.
v. Croft, i. 385.
v. Eliot, ii. 562, 565, 567.
v. Marsh, ii. 661; iii. 513, 514, 521, 540.
v. Otis, iii. 99, 470, 485.
Lorman *v.* Benson, iii. 342, 410.
Lormore *v.* Campbell, iii. 335.
Losey *v.* Simpson, ii. 247; iii. 316, 317.
Lothrop *v.* Foster, i. 247, 278.
Loubat *v.* Nourse, i. 201, 669, 670.
Loud *v.* Darling, iii. 329.
v. Lane, ii. 174, 194, 196.
Loudon *v.* Warfield, i. 161.
Loughram *v.* Ross, i. 29; iii. 474.
Loundsbury *v.* Purdy, ii. 532.
v. Snyder, i. 529, 603.
Love *v.* Wells, iii. 75, 332.
Loveacres *v.* Blight, ii. 495.
Lovell *v.* Smith, ii. 341.
Lovering *v.* Fogg, ii. 54, 166.
v. Lovering, i. 488.

Lovies' case, ii. 723.
Low *v.* Allen, ii. 185.
v. Henry, ii. 48, 60.
v. Mumford, i. 665.
Lowe *v.* Emerson, i. 566, 567, 568, 569.
v. Griffith, i. 461.
v. Grinnan, ii. 77, 81.
v. Maccubben, iii. 16.
v. Miller, i. 573.
v. Morgan, ii. 256.
v. Weatherley, iii. 376.
Lowell *v.* Daniels, iii. 71, 77, 106, 248.
v. Middlesex Ins. Co., ii. 93.
v. Robinson, iii. 416.
Lowndes *v.* Chisholm, ii. 228.
Lowry *v.* Muldrow, ii. 728.
v. McKinney, ii. 90.
v. Steele, i. 175.
v. Tew, iii. 235.
Lowther *v.* Carlton, iii. 339.
Lozier *v.* New York Cent. R. R., iii. 422.
Lucas *v.* Byrne, ii. 59.
v. Sawyer, i. 187, 190, 192.
Luce *v.* Carley, ii. 322; iii. 411.
v. Stubbs, i. 278, 279.
Luch's Appeal, ii. 84.
Luckett *v.* Townshend, ii. 60.
Luddington *v.* Kime, ii. 576.
Ludlow *v.* Cooper, i. 668.
v. New York & Harlem R. R., ii. 7, 12, 17, 20, 23.
Luffboro *v.* Parker, iii. 326.
Lufkin *v.* Curtis, i. 247; iii. 257.
Lumpkin *v.* Eason, i. 395.
Lund *v.* Lund, ii. 34, 43, 44, 52, 54.
v. Parker, iii. 126.
v. Woods, i. 303.
Luning *v.* Brady, ii. 187.
Lunsford *v.* Turner, i. 561, 562.
Lunt *v.* Holland, iii. 411, 429.
Lupton *v.* Lupton, ii. 198.
Luse *v.* Clark, iii. 198.
Lush *v.* Druse, iii. 402.
Luther *v.* Winnisimmet Co., ii. 330, 355; iii. 53.
Luttrel's case, ii. 327, 345, 352, 373.
Lutwick *v.* Milton, iii. 356.
Lux *v.* Hoff, i. 672.
Luxford *v.* Checke, ii. 575.
Lyde *v.* Russell, i. 28.
Lydston *v.* Powell, ii. 76.
Lyford *v.* Ross, ii. 116.
v. Thurston, ii. 475, 485, 491.
Lyle *v.* Richards, i. 36, 111.
Lyles *v.* Lyles, i. 662.
Lyman *v.* Arnold, iii. 385.
v. Hale, i. 12.
v. Lyman, ii. 206.
Lynch *v.* Allen, iii. 410.
v. Livingston, iii. 315, 379.
Lynde *v.* Hough, i. 473, 508.
v. Rowe, i. 23; ii. 136, 167.
Lynn's Appeal, i. 141, 144.
Lyon *v.* Kain, i. 246; iii. 18, 255, 256.
v. McIlvain, ii. 194, 196; iii. 281.
Lyon *v.* Parker, ii. 287.
v. Reed, i. 548, 552.
Lyster *v.* Dolland, ii. 163.

M.

M. & I. Plank Road Co. *v.* Stevens, iii. 299.
Macaulay *v.* Dismal Swamp, i. 209.
MacGregor *v.* Gardner, ii. 476, 524, 663.
Mack *v.* Grover, ii. 253.
Mackay *v.* Bloodgood, iii. 272.
Mackentile *v.* Savoy, iii. 405.
Mackey *v.* Proctor, i. 175.
Macknet *v.* Macknet, iii. 525.
Mackreth *v.* Symmons, ii. 85, 91, 93.
Mackubin *v.* Whetcroft, i. 481.
Macomber *v.* Cambridge Ins. Co., ii. 233.
Macumber *v.* Bradley, ii. 604.
Maddox *v.* Goddard, i. 659; iii. 396.
v. White, i. 546.
Madigan *v.* McCarthy, i. 6, 7, 148.
Maeder *v.* Carondelet, i. 488.
Maffitt *v.* Rynd, ii. 51, 151.
Magaw *v.* Lambert, i. 536.
Magee *v.* Magee, i. 192, 396; ii. 471; iii. 128, 136, 139, 141.
v. Millon, i. 255.
v. Young, i. 192.
Maggort *v.* Hansbarger, i. 536.
Magill *v.* Brown, iii. 516.
v. Hinsdale, i. 561; iii. 279.
Magniac *v.* Thompson, ii. 468.
Magnolia Steamboat *v.* Marshall, iii. 414.
Magon *v.* Chadwick, ii. 359.
Magoon *v.* Harris, iii. 385.
Magruder *v.* Offutt, ii. 255.
v. Peter, i. 459.
Maguire *v.* Maguire, i. 192.
Mahan *v.* Brown, ii. 344, 347.
Mahoney *v.* Van Winkle, iii. 82.
Mahorner *v.* Harrison, ii. 478.
Maigley *v.* Hauer, ii. 394.
Main *v.* Feathers, i. 499.
Major *v.* Deer, ii. 514.
Makepeace *v.* Bancroft, iii. 409.
Malim *v.* Keighley, ii. 716.
Mallack *v.* Galton, ii. 259.
Mallett *v.* Page, iii. 290, 292.
Mallony *v.* Horon, i. 250, 251; iii. 74.
Mallory *v.* Hitchcock, ii. 194.
v. Stodder, iii. 318, 321.
Malone *v.* Majors, i. 325.
v. McLaurin, i. 164, 173.
Maloney *v.* Fortune, ii. 267.
Maltorner *v.* Dimmick, iii. 163.
Manchester *v.* Doddridge, i. 586, 590, 650; iii. 144.
v. Durfee, ii. 606.
v. Hough, i. 335.

Manderson *v.* Lukens, ii. 545, 547, 551, 688.
Mandeville *v.* Welch, ii. 82, 83.
Manhattan Co. *v.* Evertson, i. 250.
Manice *v.* Manice, ii. 579, 734.
Manier *v.* Myers, ii. 330.
Manly *v.* Pettee, i. 685.
v. Slason, ii. 87, 88, 90, 93.
Mann *v.* Earle, ii. 269.
v. Edson, i. 214, 234.
v. Hughes, i. 588.
v. Pearson, iii. 402, 491.
v. Rogers, i. 354, 367.
v. Thayer, ii. 259.
Manning *v.* Dove, i. 362, 378, 402.
v. Laboree, i. 249, 259, 280, 281, 291.
v. Markel, ii. 173.
v. Smith, ii. 324, 343, 370, 374; iii. 438.
v. Wasdale, ii. 300, 349.
Manning's case, i. 176; ii. 723, 724.
Mans *v.* Worthing, iii. 242.
Mansell's Estate, ii. 198.
Manser's case, iii. 281.
Mansfield *v.* McIntyre, i. 191.
v. Mansfield, ii. 663, 664.
v. Pembroke, i. 285.
Manson *v.* Blake, iii. 410, 416.
Mantle *v.* Wellington, i. 461.
Mantz *v.* Buchanan, i. 292.
Manufacturers' Bank *v.* Bank of Penn., ii. 61.
Maple *v.* Kussart, iii. 83, 120.
Maples *v.* Millon, i. 12; ii. 167.
Mapps *v.* Sharp, ii. 75.
Mara *v.* Pierce, iii. 317.
March *v.* Barrier, i. 31.
Marcy *v.* Marcy, iii. 377.
Marden *v.* Babcock, ii. 54.
v. Chase, ii. 417, 441; iii. 372, 373, 379.
Marine Bank *v.* International Bank, ii. 123.
Mariner *v.* Crocker, i. 509.
v. Saunders, iii. 255.
Mark *v.* State, i. 423.
v. Patchen, i. 488, 489.
Markell *v.* Eichelberger, ii. 187.
Marker *v.* Marker, i. 155.
Markham *v.* Merritt, i. 201, 202, 246, 268; iii. 252.
Markland *v.* Crump, i. 499; iii. 471, 473.
Marks *v.* Marks, ii. 683.
v. Marsh, i. 429.
v. Pell, ii. 181.
Marlborough *v.* Godolphin, ii. 673, 678.
Marley *v.* Rogers, i. 560; ii. 740.
Marlow *v.* Smith, ii. 514.
Marr *v.* Gilliam, iii. 145.
Marriner *v.* Saunders, i. 672.
Marsellis *v.* Thalimer, i. 179.
Marsh *v.* Austin, ii. 67, 140, 141; iii. 288.
v. Hammond, i. 659.
Marsh *v.* Lee, ii. 150.
v. Losenby, i. 347.
v. Pike, ii. 210.
v. Rice, iii. 120.
v. Turner, ii. 93.
Marshall *v.* Barr, i. 408.
v. Cave, ii. 234.
v. Christmas, ii. 91.
v. Clark, iii. 187.
v. Conrad, ii. 274, 278, 281.
v. Crehore, i. 681.
v. Fisk, i. 36; ii. 441; iii. 362.
v. Green, iii. 344.
v. King, ii. 548; iii. 17.
v. Niles, iii. 397.
v. Pierce, iii. 76.
v. Roberts, iii. 325.
v. Ruddick, i. 411, 424.
v. Steam Navigation Co., iii. 417.
v. Stewart, ii. 45, 55, 62.
v. Trumbull, iii. 262.
Marshall, &c. School *v.* Iowa, &c. School, ii. 2.
Marston *v.* Gale, i. 632.
v. Hobbs, iii. 451, 452, 453, 469, 492.
v. Marston, ii. 249; iii. 336.
Martel *v.* Somers, i. 418, 427.
Martin *v.* Baker, iii. 450.
v. Ballou, ii. 7, 10.
v. Beatty, ii. 157.
v. Berens, i. 505.
v. Crompe, i. 521.
v. Evansville, iii. 414.
v. Houghton, i. 630.
v. Hughes, i. 377.
v. Knowlys, i. 660.
v. Martin, i. 252, 253, 266, 327, 333, 527, 529; ii. 412, 482.
v. McReynolds, i. 671; ii. 118, 122, 256.
v. Mowlin, i. 519, 525; ii. 97, 99.
v. Nance, iii. 412, 415.
v. O'Brien, iii. 418.
v. O'Conner, i. 500, 513.
v. Quattlebam, i. 656; iii. 324.
v. Smith, i. 653.
v. Waddell, i. 63, 64; iii. 182, 188, 190, 191.
v. Wade, ii. 265.
v. Williams, iii. 320.
Martindale *v.* Martindale, i. 269.
Martineau *v.* McCollum, ii. 122.
Marvin *v.* Titsworth, ii. 79.
v. Trumbull, i. 667.
Marwick *v.* Andrews, ii. 10.
Maskelyne *v.* Maskelyne, iii. 532.
Mason *v.* Ainsworth, ii. 69.
v. Barnard, ii. 113.
v. Denison, i. 628.
v. Fenn, i. 437.
v. Hill, i. 633; ii. 348, 350, 351.
v. Holt, i. 623.
v. Jones, ii. 516.

Mason *v.* Martin, ii. 524.
v. Mason, ii. 516, 531.
v. Payne, ii. 206; iii. 328.
v. Smallwood, ii. 445.
Mason's Estate, ii. 198.
Mass *v.* Sheldon, iii. 438.
Mass. Hos. Life Ins. Co. *v.* Wilson, i. 561; ii. 137, 138.
Massey *v.* Goyder, ii. 362.
Massie *v.* Sharp, ii. 124.
v. Watts, iii. 238.
Masters *v.* Pollie, i. 12.
Masury *v.* Southworth, i. 496, 498, 501, 502, 537; ii. 283, 288.
Mather *v.* Corless, iii. 301.
v. Chapman, iii. 55, 418.
v. Ministers, &c., i. 58.
Mathews *v.* Aikin, ii. 214.
v. Keble, ii. 731.
Mathis *v.* Hammond, ii. 700.
Matlock *v.* Lee, i. 302.
v. Matlock, i. 668.
v. Roberts, i. 99; ii. 690.
Matthews *v.* Coalter, iii. 246.
v. Duryee, i. 207; ii. 167.
v. Taberner, i. 550.
v. Wallwyn, ii. 97, 130, 247.
v. Ward, i. 65, 119; ii. 444, 494, 527, 591; iii. 47, 49, 132, 353, 360.
Matthewson *v.* Johnson, i. 457.
v. Smith, i. 229.
Matthie *v.* Edwards, ii. 68.
Mattice *v.* Lord, i. 478.
Mattix *v.* Weand, ii. 91.
Mattock *v.* Stearns, i. 181, 333.
Matts *v.* Hawkins, i. 661; ii. 363.
Maulding *v.* Scott, ii. 724.
Maule *v.* Ashmead, i. 488.
v. Weaver, i. 486; iii. 312.
Maull *v.* Wilson, i. 151.
Maund's case, i. 481.
Maundrell *v.* Maundrell, i. 285, 460; ii. 640, 644, 651.
Maupin *v.* Emmons, iii. 316, 317.
Maverick *v.* Lewis, i. 445, 572.
Maxcy *v.* O'Connor, iii. 198.
Maxfield *v.* Burton, ii. 84.
Maxwell *v.* Maxwell, i. 681.
May *v.* Colder, i. 459.
v. Le Clair, iii. 357.
v. May, ii. 58.
v. Rice, i. 519, 598.
v. Rumney, i. 268.
v. Tillman, i. 238.
Mayberry *v.* Standish, ii. 331.
Maybury *v.* Brien, i. 199, 202, 206, 219, 222, 277.
Mayer *v.* Maller, i. 545.
Mayham *v.* Coombs, ii. 91.
Mayhew *v.* Hardisty, i. 523.
Mayho *v.* Brickhurst, i. 501.
v. Colton, i. 377.
Mayn *v.* Beak, i. 440.
Maynard *v.* Esher, ii. 305, 345.
Maynard *v.* Hunt, ii. 100, 128, 162.
v. Maynard, i. 468; iii. 292, 296.
v. Weeks, iii. 420.
Mayo *v.* Feaster, i. 160.
v. Fletcher, ii. 101, 134, 135, 136, 137, 166, 243.
v. Judah, ii. 63.
v. Libby, iii. 204.
Mayor of Carlisle *v.* Blamire, ii. 169.
Mayor, &c. *v.* De Armas, iii. 193.
v. Eslava, iii. 191.
v. Mabie, 462, 488, 490, 527; iii. 489.
v. Ohio & P. R. R., iii. 190.
v. Whitt, 561, 567, 569.
McAfee *v.* Kiern, iii. 201.
McAllister *v.* Montgomery, i. 669.
McAlpine *v.* Burnett, ii. 87, 88.
McArthur *v.* Franklin, i. 206, 225, 294, 299, 301; ii. 251, 255.
McAuley *v.* Wilson, iii. 521.
McAuley's Appeal, i. 426.
McBrayer *v.* Roberts, ii. 43.
McBryde *v.* Wilkinson, iii. 322.
McBurney *v.* McIntire, i. 508.
McCabe *v.* Bellows, i. 234; ii. 174, 175, 181, 212.
v. Grey, ii. 117; iii. 319.
v. Hunter, iii. 272.
v. Mazzuchelli, i. 365, 419.
v. Swap, i. 228; ii. 174, 175.
McCafferty *v.* McCafferty, i. 191.
McCall *v.* Lenox, ii. 102, 136, 248.
v. Neely, iii. 134.
v. Yard, ii. 250.
McCall's Lessee *v.* Carpenter, i. 679.
McCalmont *v.* Whitaker, ii. 350.
McCann *v.* Edwards, iii. 258.
McCans *v.* Board, i. 325.
McCarron *v.* Cassidy, ii. 50, 228.
v. O'Connell, ii. 380.
McCartee *v.* Orphan Asylum, iii. 517.
v. Teller, i. 315, 316, 317, 319, 322.
McCarthy *v.* White, ii. 185.
McCartney *v.* Bostwick, ii. 531, 532.
v. Hunt, i. 558.
McCarty *v.* Ely, i. 456, 491.
v. Kitchenman, ii. 318.
v. Leggett, iii. 449.
v. Priest, ii. 93.
McCauley *v.* Grimes, i. 218, 219.
McCausland *v.* Fleming, iii. 430.
McClain *v.* Doe, i. 460.
v. Gregg, 329.
McClanahan *v.* Chambers, ii. 122.
v. Porter, i. 282, 289, 291.
McClane *v.* White, ii. 51.
McClannahan *v.* Barron, iii. 162.
McClary *v.* Bixby, i. 363, 366, 392, 431.
McCleskey *v.* Leadbetter, iii. 103.
McClintock *v.* Bryden, ii. 379.
McClintock's Appeal, i. 11.

McClowry *v.* Croghan, i. 494.
McClung *v.* Ross, i. 656, 657; iii. 142.
McClure *v.* Harris, i. 207, 218, 220, 296.
v. Melendy, iii. 529.
McConnel *v.* Hodson, ii. 122.
v. Holobush, ii. 166, 228, 229.
v Reed, iii. 359.
McConnell *v.* Bowdry, 560.
v. Brown, iii. 282, 286, 320.
v. Downs, iii. 110.
McCormick *v.* Bishop, i. 356; ii. 366.
v. Connell, i. 481.
v. Digby, ii. 129, 163, 187.
v. Fitzmorris, iii. 246.
v. McCormick, i. 132.
v. McMurtrie, iii. 75.
v. Taylor, i. 275.
v. Wilcox, i. 406.
McCorry *v.* King's Heirs, i. 120, 126, 164, 174, 180, 181.
McCosker *v.* Brady, ii. 508, 528.
McCoughal *v.* Ryan, iii. 191.
McCoy *v.* Galloway, iii. 408, 425, 426.
McCraken *v.* San Francisco, iii. 81.
McCrady *v.* Brisbane, iii. 460.
McCraine *v.* Clarke, iii. 538.
McCraney *v.* McCraney, i. 243.
McCrary *v.* Fortson, i. 403.
McCrea *v.* Marsh, i. 635.
v. Purmort, iii. 372, 377.
McCready *v.* Saxton, iii. 226.
v. Thompson, ii. 330, 347.
McCrory *v.* Foster, ii. 484.
McCrackin *v.* Wright, i. 302.
McCue *v.* Gallagher, ii. 476.
McCulloch *v.* Aten, iii. 411.
v. Eudaly, iii. 325.
v. Maryland, iii. 222.
McCullough *v.* Felton, ii. 716.
v. Gliddon, ii. 602.
v. Irvine, i. 131, 142, 148, 156.
McCullum *v.* McKinsie, iii. 540.
McCully *v.* Smith, i. 304.
McCumber *v.* Gilman, ii. 228, 229, 234.
McCune *v.* McMichael, iii. 79, 82.
McCurdy *v.* Canning, i. 672.
v. Clark, ii. 123.
v. Smith, i. 565.
McCusker *v.* McEvey, iii. 109, 118, 467.
McDaniel *v.* Grace, i. 174.
v. McDaniel, i. 287.
McDaniels *v.* Colvin, ii. 152, 155.
v. Lapham, ii. 190.
McDermott *v.* French, i. 672, 674.
McDevitt *v.* Sullivan, i. 562.
McDill *v.* McDill, iii. 271.
McDonald *v.* Askew, iii. 342.
v. Badger, i. 353, 395; ii. 29.
v. Bear River Co., ii. 380; iii. 278.
v. Crandall, i. 383, 396, 397, 409, 422.
v. Eggleston, iii. 242.
McDonald *v.* Lindall, ii. 333; iii. 395, 429.
v. McDonald, ii. 187, 475.
v. McLeod, ii. 51.
v. Simms, ii. 492.
McDonnell *v.* Pope, i. 548.
McDonough *v.* Gilman, i. 541, 542.
v. Squire, ii. 50.
McDougal *v.* Copnon, ii 173.
McDowell *v.* Addams, iii. 10.
v. Lloyd, ii. 75.
v. Morgan, iii. 197.
v. Simpson, i. 602, 614.
McElderry *v.* Flannagan, i. 530.
v. Smith, ii. 102.
McFadden *v.* Haley, i. 666.
McFarlan *v.* Watson, i. 516.
McFarland *v.* Chase, i. 585.
v. Febiger, i. 249.
v. Goodman, i. 250, 419; iii. 91.
v. Stone, iii. 165.
McFarlin *v.* Essex Co., ii. 366.
McGahen *v.* Carr, iii. 226.
McGan *v.* Marshall, ii. 118, 140.
McGarrity *v.* Byington, ii. 381; iii. 79.
McGary *v.* Hastings, iii. 468.
McGaughery *v.* Henry, iii. 17.
McGee *v.* Gibson, i. 599.
v. McGee, i. 245, 395.
McGhee *v.* Way, i. 347.
McGill *v.* Ash, i. 658.
McGillivray *v.* Evans, i. 684.
McGinnis *v.* Porter, i. 565, 571.
McGinnis' Appeal, ii. 219.
McGirr *v.* Aaron, ii. 510.
McGiven *v.* Wheelock, ii. 197.
McGlashan *v.* Tallmadge, i. 545.
McGlynn *v.* Moore, i. 481, 483.
McGonigal *v.* Plummer, ii. 91.
McGoodwin *v.* Stephenson, ii. 101, 169.
McGowan *v.* McGowan, ii. 476.
v. Way, ii. 562.
McGready *v.* McGready, ii. 63.
McGregor *v.* Brown, i. 13, 140, 142, 145, 147; iii. 343.
v. Comstock, i. 97; ii. 423; iii. 207.
v. Gardner, ii. 476, 524, 663.
McGuffey *v.* Finley, ii. 258.
McGuire *v.* Grant, ii. 360.
v. Ramsey, i. 667.
v. Stevens, iii. 237, 399.
McHendry *v.* Reilly, i. 407.
McHenry *v.* Cooper, ii. 214.
McIlvaine *v.* Harris, iii. 392.
McIntier *v.* Shaw, ii. 113, 120.
McIntire *v.* Cross, iii. 17.
McIntyre *v.* Agricultural Bank, ii. 79.
v. Humphreys, ii. 51.
v. Whitfield, ii. 110.
McIver *v.* Cherry, i. 206; ii. 255.
McJilton *v.* Love, iii. 220.
McKay *v.* Bloodgood, iii. 280.
v. Young, ii. 524.

McKean *v.* Mitchell, iii. 319.
McKee *v.* Angelrodt, i. 523.
v. Bailey, i. 656.
v. Hicks, iii. 286.
v. Parchment, iii. 63.
v. Pfout, i. 60, 120, 182.
v. Straub, i. 677.
v. Wilcox, i. 358, 365, 414, 425, 431.
McKelvey *v.* Truby, iii. 75.
McKelway *v.* Seymour, i. 89; ii. 6, 13.
McKenzie *v.* Lexington, i. 547.
v. Murphy, i. 346.
McKeon *v.* Bisbee, ii. 380.
v. Whitney, i. 522.
McKey *v.* Welch, i. 655; iii. 262.
McKildoe *v.* Dorsacott, i. 471, 484.
McKillsack *v.* Bullington, i. 592.
McKinny *v.* Miller, ii. 203, 238.
v. Reader, i. 547, 551.
v. Rhodes, iii. 282, 295.
v. Settles, iii. 379.
McKinster *v.* Babcock, ii. 151.
McKinstry *v.* Conly, ii. 59, 63.
v. Merwin, ii. 150.
McKinzie *v.* Perrill, iii. 318.
McKircher *v.* Hawley, ii. 127, 138.
McKissick *v.* Pickle, ii. 14.
McKnight *v.* Wimer, ii. 79.
McLain *v.* Smith, ii. 262.
McLanahan *v.* McLanahan, ii. 43.
McLane *v.* Moore, iii. 165.
McLaren *v.* Spalding, i. 528.
v. Thompson, ii. 147.
McLaughlin *v.* Johnson, i. 15, 16; ii. 158.
v. Nash, i. 6, 25.
McLaurie *v.* Thomas, ii. 87, 89, 90, 92.
McLean *v.* Bovee, i. 10.
v. Lafayette Bank, ii. 211, 219.
v. McDonald, ii. 544.
v. Nelson, ii. 523.
v. Ragsdale, ii. 260.
McLelland *v.* Turner, iii. 528.
McLenan *v.* Sullivan, ii. 475, 478.
McMahon *v.* Burchell, i. 662.
McManus *v.* Carmichael, iii. 413.
v. Campbell, i. 362.
McMillan *v.* Richards, ii. 97, 104, 107, 129, 262.
v. Robbins, i. 126.
McMinn *v.* Whelan, iii. 228.
McMurphy *v.* Minot, i. 481, 520, 523.
McMurray *v.* Connor, i. 412.
McNair *v.* Lee, ii. 181.
McNamee *v.* Morland, iii. 136, 142, 158, 161.
McNaughton *v.* McNaughton, iii. 509.
McNear *v.* McComber, iii. 398, 476.
McNeely *v.* Rucker, iii. 327.
McNeil *v.* Bright, iii. 207.
McNeill *v.* Call, ii. 242.
McNerle *v.* Gerard, ii. 512.
v. Pope, ii. 483.
McPherson *v.* Foster, iii. 403.
McPherson *v.* Housel, ii. 147.
v. Seguine, i. 658, 659.
v. Walters, iii. 72.
McQuash *v.* Whaley, i. 368.
McQuesney *v.* Hiester, ii. 283.
McQuesten *v.* Morgan, i. 481.
McRae *v.* Farrow, ii. 677.
McRaven *v.* McGuire, iii. 274, 275, 319, 320.
McRee's Adm'rs *v.* Means, ii. 680, 699, 720, 721, 734.
McRimmon *v.* Martin, ii. 88.
McRoberts *v.* Washburne, ii. 292, 293, 295, 296, 297.
McSorley *v.* Larissa, ii. 229.
McTaggart *v.* Thompson, ii. 161.
McTavish *v.* Carroll, ii. 314.
McVay *v.* Bloodgood, ii. 124.
McWhorter *v.* Wright, iii. 371.
McWilliams *v.* Morgan, iii. 72.
v. Nisly, i. 80; ii. 7; iii. 104.
Meacham *v.* Sternes, ii. 529.
Mead *v.* York, ii. 188.
Meader *v.* Stone, i. 613, 622.
Meadows *v.* Parry, ii. 689.
Means *v.* Welles, i. 58; iii. 144.
Mebane *v.* Patrick, ii. 322, 329, 332.
Mechanics' Bank *v.* Bank of Niagara, ii. 123.
v. Edwards, ii. 219.
Ins. Co. *v.* Scott, i. 443, 445, 490.
Medford *v.* Medford, ii. 511.
Medler *v.* Hiatt, iii. 463.
Medley *v.* Eliot, ii. 185.
Medway *v.* Needham, i. 213.
Meech *v.* Meech, 418, 419.
Meeker *v.* Meeker, iii. 378.
Megerle *v.* Ash, iii. 204.
Mehaffy *v.* Dobbs, i. 658.
Meig's Appeal, i. 21.
Meighen *v.* Strong, iii. 320.
Meily *v.* Wood, i. 670.
Meister *v.* Burney, i. 495.
Melizet's Appeal, i. 190, 192.
Mellen *v.* Rutland, &c. R. R., ii. 123.
v. Whipple, ii. 210; iii. 313.
Melley *v.* Casey, i. 456.
Melling *v.* Leak, i. 591; iii. 163.
Mellon's Appeal, ii. 146.
Mellor *v.* Lees, ii. 49.
Mellow *v.* May, i. 548.
Mellus *v.* Snowman, i. 181.
Melross *v.* Scott, ii. 88.
Melsheimer *v.* Ross, ii. 567.
Melton *v.* Andrews, i. 367.
Melvin *v.* Proprietors, &c., i. 180, 181; iii. 54, 121, 134, 144, 145, 148, 257, 267, 297, 398, 402, 405.
v. Whiting, ii. 302, 329, 330, 332, 366; iii. 53, 54.
Mende *v.* Delaire, ii. 43.
Mendenhall *v.* Parish, iii. 376

Mender *v.* Place, i. 426.
Meni *v.* Rathbone, i. 480; ii. 145.
Menkins *v.* Blumenthal, iii. 138.
Menough's Appeal, i. 525.
Menzies *v.* Breadalbin, iii. 57.
v. Lightfoot, ii. 153.
v. McDonald, i. 652.
Meraman *v.* Coldwell, i. 182.
Merced Co. *v.* Fremont, ii. 380.
Mercer *v.* Mercer, iii. 335.
v. Selden, i. 174; iii. 165.
v. Watson, iii. 212.
v. Woodgate, iii. 73.
Mercier *v.* Chace, i. 357, 358, 372, 386, 425.
Meredith *v.* Andres, i. 657.
Meriam *v.* Harsen, iii. 259, 377.
v. Meriam, ii. 244.
Merriam *v.* Barton, ii. 174, 225.
Merrick *v.* Wallace, iii. 326.
Merrifield *v.* Cobleigh, ii. 7.
Merrill *v.* Berkshire, i. 665.
v. Brown, ii. 408.
v. Bullock, i. 618, 619, 620.
v. Chase, ii. 172, 189.
v. Emery, i. 326; ii. 10, 18, 724, 725.
v. Harris, ii. 14; iii. 476.
v. Sherburne, i. 192; iii. 211.
Merrills *v.* Swift, iii. 298.
Merriman *v.* Lanfield, i. 391.
Merritt *v.* Bartholick, ii. 118.
v. Horne, i. 174.
v. Hosmer, ii. 213.
v. Judd, ii. 380.
v. Lambert, ii. 172.
v. Morse, iii. 396, 472.
v. Wells, ii. 87.
Merwine *v.* Camp, iii. 276.
v. Wheeler, ii. 331.
Meserve *v.* Meserve, i. 273.
Messinger *v.* Armstrong, i. 603, 606.
Messiter *v.* Wright, ii. 212.
Mestaer *v.* Gillespie, ii. 423.
Metcalf *v.* Gillet, iii. 230.
v. Putnam, iii. 381.
v. Westaway, iii. 6, 381.
Methodist Church *v.* Jaques, iii. 287.
v. Remington, iii. 522.
v. Wood, ii. 484.
Meuley *v.* Zeigler, iii. 275, 276.
Meyer *v.* Campbell, ii. 166.
v. Claus, i. 417.
v. Meyer, i. 385.
Miami Ex. Co. *v.* U. S. Bank, ii. 43, 48, 51, 62, 97, 103, 169, 219.
Michaud *v.* Girod, ii. 73, 75, 524.
Michigan Ins. Co. *v.* Brown, ii. 152.
Mickeles *v.* Dillaye, ii. 228, 229.
v. Townsend, ii. 108; iii. 107.
Mickle *v.* Miles, i. 462.
Mid. Kent Railway, *in re*, iii. 547.
Middlebrook *v.* Corwin, i. 19, 577.
Middlesex Bank *v.* Minot, ii. 74.
Middleton *v.* Findla, iii. 263.
v. Perry, iii. 424.
v. Pritchard, iii. 413, 417.
Middletown *v.* Sage, iii. 419.
Mildmay's case, i. 169.
Miles *v.* Fisher, i. 644.
v. Gray, ii. 122.
v. James, i. 446.
v. Lingerman, iii. 249, 252.
v. Miles, i. 131, 389, 426.
v. Smith, ii. 255.
Milford *v.* Holbrook, i. 539.
Milhau *v.* Sharp, ii. 292, 295; iii. 420
Millard *v.* Baldwin, ii. 209.
v. Hathaway, ii. 475, 481.
Mill Dam Foundry *v.* Hovey, iii. 272, 273.
Mill River Co. *v.* Smith, i. 4; iii. 342, 410.
Milledge *v.* Lamar, i. 265.
Miller *v.* Auburn, &c. R. R. Co., i. 630.
v. Baker, i. 11.
v. Bentley, iii. 402.
v. Beverly, i. 280.
v. Bonsadon, i. 558, 560.
v. Bradford, ii. 147; iii. 319.
v. Cherry, iii. 405.
v. Chittenden, ii. 410, 510, 511, 519, 699; iii. 266, 324, 518, 522.
v. Dennett, i. 681.
v. Donaldson, ii. 187.
v. Evans, ii. 79.
v. Ewing, iii. 112, 148.
v. Garlock, ii. 323.
v. Gilleland, iii. 247.
v. Goodwin, iii. 375.
v. Harbert, i. 447.
v. Helm, ii. 187.
v. Henderson, ii. 258.
v. Holman, iii. 117.
v. Lang, i. 567, 568.
v. Levi, ii. 24, 25.
v. Lincoln, ii. 181, 223, 224.
v. Lindsey, iii. 189.
v. Lockwood, ii. 151.
v. McBrier, i. 556.
v. Macomb, ii. 734.
v. Manwaring, iii. 247.
v. Marckle, i. 355, 408, 421; ii. 246.
v. Meigs, iii. 360.
v. Miller, i. 182, 653, 658, 661, 674, 683; ii. 349; iii. 14, 132.
v. Pearce, iii. 336.
v. R. & W. R. R., ii. 158.
v. Shackleford, i. 674; iii. 92.
v. Shaw, iii. 151, 152.
v. Snowman, i. 333.
v. Stump, i. 205, 207.
v. Thacher, ii. 501.
v. Whittier, ii. 153, 229.
Miller's Appeal, i. 378.
Millership *v.* Brookes, iii. 293.

Millett *v.* Parker, iii. 299, 301, 302.
v. Fowle, iii. 157, 408, 429.
Millican *v.* Millican, ii. 501.
Million *v.* Riley, iii. 90.
Mills *v.* Baehr, i. 542.
v. Banks, ii. 76.
v. Catlin, iii. 448, 453, 457, 477.
v. County Commissioners, ii. 293.
v. Darley, ii. 48, 60.
v. Dennis, ii. 259.
v. Goff, i. 607.
v. Gore, iii. 286, 287, 294.
v. Grant, Estate of, i. 364.
v. Haynes, ii. 510.
v. Lockwood, iii. 382.
v. Merryman, i. 518.
v. Mills, i. 325.
v. Smith, iii. 316.
v. Shepard, ii. 133.
v. Spaulding, i. 398.
v. St. Clair, ii. 297.
v. Van Voorhis, i. 206, 220, 221, 225, 251, 295; ii. 255.
Milton *v.* Andrews, i. 252.
Mims *v.* Lockett, ii. 90.
v. Macon & West. R. R., ii. 90, 91.
v. Mims, ii. 144, 253, 254, 255.
Miner *v.* Stevens, i. 613, 622; ii. 100.
Minnesota Co. *v.* St. Paul Co., i. 16; ii. 158.
Minor *v.* President of Natchez, iii. 223, 225, 230.
v. Rogers, ii. 463.
Minot *v.* Brooks, iii. 155, 156.
Minter *v.* Wraith, ii. 716.
Mitchell *v.* Berry, ii. 484, 525.
v. Bartlett, iii. 283.
v. Bogan, ii. 68, 109.
v. Burnham, ii. 34, 46, 64, 66, 116, 117, 128, 148, 257.
v. Clark, ii. 186.
v. Home Ins. Co, iii. 239.
v. Kingman, i. 455.
v. Laden, ii. 124.
v. Mitchell, i. 257, 326; iii. 528.
v. Pillsbury, iii. 461.
v. Ryan, i. 174; iii. 290, 291, 292, 293, 296.
v. Sevier, i. 329.
v. Shanley, ii. 244.
v. Starbuck, i. 18, 677.
v. Warner, iii. 449, 450, 457.
Mitcheson *v.* Hewson, i. 472.
Mix *v.* Hotchkiss, ii. 230, 233.
v. King, i. 383.
v. Smith, iii. 199.
Mixer *v.* Reed, iii. 389.
Mizell *v.* Burnett, ii. 10.
Mizner *v.* Monroe, i. 613.
Moale *v.* Mayor of Baltimore, iii. 212, 222, 421.
Mobile D. & I. Co. *v.* Kuder, ii. 206.
Moderwell *v.* Mullison, i. 667, 668.
Moffat *v.* Smith, i. 520, 537.
Moffatt *v.* Strong, ii. 706, 724.
Moffit *v.* South, i. 517.
Moffitt *v.* McDonald, ii. 524.
Mohawk Bridge *v.* Utica R. R., ii. 297.
R. R. *v.* Clute, i. 18.
Mohler's Appeal, ii. 122.
Mollett *v.* Brayne, i. 550.
Mollineaux *v.* Powell, i. 160.
Molton *v.* Camroux, i. 455.
Monk *v.* Butler, iii. 341.
v. Capen, i. 386, 387.
Monmouthshire Canal *v.* Harford, ii. 323, 325.
Monongahela Bridge *v.* Kirk, iii. 415.
Monroe *v.* Bowen, ii. 5.
v. May, i. 357.
Montague *v.* Dawes, ii. 72, 74.
v. Gay, i. 519.
v. Hayes, ii. 504.
Montefiori *v.* Browne, ii. 661.
Montgomery *v.* Bruere, i. 206, 237.
v. Chadwick, ii. 54, 224, 229.
v. Craig, i. 571.
v. Dorion, i. 74; iii. 48, 280.
v. Middlemiss, ii. 240, 252, 262.
v. Tutt, i. 406; ii. 239, 251.
Monypenny *v.* Dering, ii. 581.
Moody *v.* Hutchinson, iii. 200.
v. King, i. 171, 172, 263.
Mooers *v.* Dixon, i. 396.
v. Wait, i. 154.
v. White, i. 74.
Mooney *v.* Brinkley, ii. 136.
v. Maas, ii. 251, 257, 259.
Moore, *ex parte*, i. 325.
v. Beasley, i. 558, 603.
v. Beasom, ii. 173.
v. Bennett, iii. 328.
v. Bickham, ii. 428, 429.
v. Boyd, i. 585, 604, 624.
v. Burnet, ii. 527.
v. Cable, ii. 182, 224, 228, 234.
v. Cornell, ii. 98, 117.
v. Dimond, ii. 606, 656; iii. 523, 528.
v. Dunning, i. 421.
v. Ellsworth, i. 157, 158.
v. Esty, i. 195, 221, 226, 234, 238.
v. Farrow, iii. 90, 97.
v. Fletcher, iii. 388, 396.
v. Frost, i. 301.
v. Hazleton, iii. 294.
v. Howe, ii. 706, 708.
v. Hutchins, i. 193.
v. Jourdan, iii. 317.
v. Kent, i. 193.
v. Littel, ii. 550; iii. 95.
v. Luce, i. 127; iii. 164.
v. Lyons, ii. 542, 550.
v. Magrath, iii. 431.
v. Mason, i. 623.

Moore *v.* Mayor, i. 192.
v. Merrill, iii. 450, 469.
v. Miller, i. 449.
v. Moberty, ii. 215.
v. Moore, i. 678; ii. 501; iii. 238, 517, 521.
v. Morrow, i. 617.
v. New York, i. 189, 190, 251, 270, 300.
v. Parker, ii. 598.
v. Pendleton, iii. 280.
v. Pitts, ii. 4.
v. Rake, ii. 709; iii. 14.
v. Rawson, i. 639; ii. 324, 341, 342, 344, 345, 370.
v. Richardson, i. 338.
v. Rollins, i. 208, 220, 222.
b. Shultz, ii. 466.
v. Smaw, ii. 382; iii. 188, 394.
v. Spruill, i. 573.
v. Tisdale, i. 246.
v. Titman, ii. 106.
v. Townshend, i. 160.
v. Vinten, i. 330.
v. Wade, ii. 50.
v. Ware, ii. 120.
v. Weaver, ii. 565, 588, 606.
v. Webber, i. 490, 531, 538, 544.
v. Wilkinson, iii. 192, 194.
v. Worley, iii. 330.
Moorecroft *v.* Dowding, ii. 504.
Moorehouse *v.* Cotheal, i. 131, 142.
Mordecai *v.* Parker, ii. 520.
Moreau *v.* Detchemendy, i. 87.
v. Safferans, i. 667; iii. 267.
Morehead *v.* Watkyns, i. 605, 610.
Moreton *v.* Harrison, ii. 86, 92.
Morey *v.* Herrick, iii. 532.
v. McGuire, ii. 101.
Morgan *v.* Bissell, i. 450, 452.
v. Davis, ii. 171, 190.
v. Graham, iii. 118, 239.
v. Herrick, i. 687.
v. Larned, iii. 101.
v. Moore, ii. 497; iii. 429.
v. Morgan, i. 165, 168, 169; ii. 182, 183, 706.
v. Reading, iii. 410, 413.
v. Stevens, i. 363.
Morin *v.* Bishop of Durham, iii. 532.
Moritz *v.* Hoffman, iii. 336.
Morley *v.* Saunders, i. 124.
Morrell *v.* Fisher, iii. 401.
Morrice's case, i. 688.
Morrill *v.* Hopkins, i. 417.
v. Mackman, i. 614.
v. Morrill, i. 684.
v. Titcomb, iii. 428.
Morris *v.* Callanan, iii. 149.
v. Edgington, ii. 338.
v. French, i. 6.
v. Harris, i. 688.
v. Henderson, iii. 294.
v. Morris, i. 669.
v. Nixon, ii. 43.
Morris *v.* Oakford, ii. 210.
v. Phaler, ii. 721.
v. Phelps, iii. 493.
v. Rowan, iii. 498.
v. Sargent, i. 250, 410, 424; iii. 314.
v. Stephens, iii. 267.
v. Vanderen, i. 36; iii. 245.
v. Ward, i. 398, 492.
v. Way, ii. 79.
Morris Canal *v.* Lewis, iii. 82.
v. Ryerson, iii. 375.
Morrison *v.* Bean, ii. 76.
v. Beckwith, ii. 206.
v. Bierer, ii. 506, 507.
v. Bowman, iii. 278.
v. Buckner, ii. 136, 248.
v. Chapin, iii. 149.
v. Chadwick, i. 527, 528, 534.
v. Daniel, i. 360.
v. Hoyt, iii. 152.
v. Keen, iii. 410.
v. Kelly, iii. 138, 288, 297, 316, 317, 324.
v. McDaniel, i. 349, 374, 388.
v. McLeod, ii. 225.
v. Morrison, iii. 76.
v. Norman, iii. 155.
v. Rossignol, i. 439.
v. Underwood, iii. 449, 493, 495, 496.
v. Wilson, iii. 71, 103, 254, 404.
Morrow *v.* Scott, iii. 16.
v. Willard, iii. 399, 421.
Morse *v.* Aldrich, i. 500; ii. 283, 287; iii. 118.
v. Carpenter, iii. 263, 264.
v. Churchill, iii. 137.
v. Copeland, i. 629, 635, 637, 639; ii. 372.
v. French, i. 7.
v. Goddard, i. 239, 490, 561, 563, 586; ii. 138.
v. Maddox, i. 538.
v. Marshall, iii. 386.
v. Roberts, i. 565.
v. Shattuck, ii. 394.
v. Williams, ii. 323.
Morton *v.* Barrett, ii. 467, 496.
v. Blankenship, iii. 197.
v. Edwin, iii. 230.
v. Noble, i. 250.
v. Reeds, iii. 223.
v. Woods, i. 474, 586.
Mosby *v.* Mosby, ii. 510.
Mosely *v.* Marshall, i. 123; ii. 199.
Moses *v.* Murgatroyd, ii. 215.
Mosher *v.* Mosher, i. 200, 290.
Moshier *v.* Reding, i. 449, 558, 562, 603.
Mosley *v.* Mosley, ii. 638.
Moss *v.* Gallimore, ii. 137.
v. Green, ii. 60.
v. Riddle, iii. 299.
v. Scott, iii. 156.

Moss *v.* Sheldon, iii. 438.
v. Spear, iii. 229.
v. Warner, i. 345, 406, 420, 429; ii. 253.
Motley *v.* Blake, i. 682.
Mott *v.* Clark, ii. 148.
v. Palmer, i. 4, 17, 30; iii. 391, 449, 459, 473.
Moulton *v.* Robinson, i. 572, 575, 578.
Mounce *v.* Byers, ii. 85, 88, 93.
Mountjoy's case, ii. 378.
Mountnoy *v.* Collier, i. 568.
Movan *v.* Hays, ii. 503.
Mowry *v.* Sheldon, ii. 340.
Moyer *v.* McCullough, iii. 195.
Moynahan *v.* Moore, ii. 173.
Muckleston *v.* Brown, iii. 532.
Mugford *v.* Richardson, i. 613, 625.
Muir *v.* Cross, ii. 93.
Muldrow *v.* Jones, i. 622.
Mullanphy *v.* Simpson, ii. 175.
Mullany *v.* Mullany, i. 169.
Mullen *v.* Stricker, ii. 346.
Muller *v.* Boggs, i. 665.
Mullikin *v.* Mullikin, ii. 94.
Mumford *v.* Brown, i. 538, 664; ii. 366.
v. Whiting, i. 629, 630, 633.
Mummy *v.* Johnston, iii. 220.
Municipality *v.* Orleans Cotton Press, iii. 60.
Munn *v.* Worrall, iii. 390.
Munneslyn *v.* Munneslyn, i. 182.
Munroe *v.* Luke, i. 58, 657, 661, 683.
v. Stickney, i. 683; iii. 388.
v. Walbridge, i. 682.
v. Ward, iii. 127.
Munsell *v.* Carew, i. 575.
Murdock *v.* Chapman, ii. 115, 117; iii. 429.
v. Gilchrist, iii. 376, 377.
v. Hughes, ii. 484, 492, 493.
v. Ratcliff, i. 466.
Murdock's case, ii. 136.
Murphy *v.* Calley, ii. 43, 45, 48.
v. Campbell, iii. 387, 388, 396, 405.
v. Cranch, i. 428.
v. Nathan, ii. 474; iii. 324.
v. Springer, iii. 153.
Murray *v.* Burney, ii. 152.
v. Emmons, i. 456.
v. Hall, i. 660.
v. Harway, i. 471, 483.
v. Shankin, i. 456.
v. Smith, iii. 489.
v. Stair, iii. 300.
v. Walker, ii. 43, 103.
Muskett *v.* Hill, i. 629.
Muskingum Turnpike *v.* Ward, iii. 265.
Mussey *v.* Holt, i. 517; iii. 307.
v Sanborn, 680.
v. Scott, i. 626; iii. 278.
Mutton's case, ii. 615.
Mutual Ins. Co. *v.* Deale, ii. 474.
Myers *v.* Ford, i. 364, 404.
Myers *v.* Gemmel, ii. 305, 345, 347.
v. Myers, ii. 552.
v. Ross, iii. 316.
v. Sanders, iii. 249.
v. White, ii. 97, 99, 102, 137.

N.

Nagle *v.* Macy, ii. 107, 109, 118.
Naglee *v.* Ingersoll, i. 565.
Nailer *v.* Stanley, ii. 205.
Nairn *v.* Prowse, ii. 90.
Napier *v.* Bulwinkle, ii. 324, 347, 358, 360, 362.
v. Darling, i. 497.
Napper *v.* Saunders, ii. 566, 570, 585.
Nary *v.* Merrill, iii. 337.
Nash *v.* Cutler, ii. 511.
v. Peden, ii. 325, 330.
v. Spofford, iii. 114.
Nason *v.* Allen, i. 237.
v. Grant, ii. 62; iii. 324.
Nave *v.* Berry, i. 492, 517, 535, 536, 546.
Nazareth Inst. *v.* Lowe, i. 208; ii. 88.
Neale *v.* Hagthorp, ii. 224, 229.
v. Mackenzie, i. 530.
v. Neale, iii. 236.
Needham *v.* Allison, i. 577.
v. Bronson, i. 332.
v. Judson, iii. 258, 429.
Neel *v.* Neel, i. 144.
Neeley *v.* Butler, i. 174, 175.
Negley *v.* Morgan, i. 504.
Neill *v.* Keese, ii. 480.
Neilson *v.* Lagow, ii. 495.
Neimcewicz *v.* Gahn, ii. 47, 214, 218, 219.
Nellis *v.* Lathrop, i. 519.
Nelson *v.* Butterfield, iii. 416.
v. Hall, iii. 425.
v. Sims, iii. 194.
Nepeon *v.* Doe, i. 621.
Nerhoth *v.* Althouse, i. 565.
Nettleton *v.* Sikes, i. 14, 638.
Nevell *v.* Nevell, ii. 411.
Neves *v.* Scott, ii. 488, 665.
Nevil *v.* Saunders, ii 467, 468.
Nevin's Appeal, i. 391.
Nevitt *v.* Bacon, ii. 183, 185.
New Bedford Inst. for Sav. *v.* Fairhaven Bank, ii. 215.
Newcomb *v.* Stebbins, i. 518.
New England Jewelry Co. *v.* Meriam, i. 398, 413; ii. 171, 195, 196.
New Hampshire Bank *v.* Willard, ii. 153, 187.
New Ipswich Factory *v.* Batchelder, ii. 315.
N. J. Zinc Co. *v.* Boston Franklinite Co., iii. 404.
New Orleans *v.* United States, i. 65; iii. 57, 59.

New York Life Ins. Co. *v.* Milnor, ii. 307.
v. Smith, ii. 148.
New York, &c. R.R. *v.* Boston, &c. R. R., ii. 296.
Newall *v.* Wright, i. 518; ii. 100, 101, 139, 162, 182, 260.
Newbold *v.* Ridgeway, i. 282.
Newburgh Turnpike Co. *v.* Miller, ii. 294, 295.
Newcomb *v.* Bonham, ii. 43, 62, 63.
v. Davey, ii. 251.
v. Harvey, i. 520.
v. Presbrey, iii. 113.
v. Ramer, i. 574.
v. Stebbins, iii. 6.
Newell *v.* Hill, i. 486; iii. 312, 463.
Newhall *v.* Burt, ii. 54.
v. Ireson, iii. 411, 420.
v. Lynn Savings Bank, i. 252; ii. 71, 174, 255, 260.
v. Pierce, ii. 61.
v. Wheeler, i. 83; ii. 467, 491, 495; iii. 126, 264.
Newkirk *v.* Newkirk, ii. 85.
Newland *v.* Newland, ii. 720.
v. Shepherd, iii. 530.
Newman *v.* Chapman, ii. 147, 168, 169.
v. Edwards, iii. 82.
v. Jackson, ii. 79.
v. Rutter, i. 570, 571.
v. Samuels, ii. 78.
Newmarket *v.* Smart, ii. 511; iii. 162.
Newton *v.* Cook, i. 227, 234, 298, 299; ii. 175.
v. Eddy, iii. 411.
v. Harland, i. 613, 620, 622.
v. McLean, ii. 89, 485, 520.
v. Newton, i. 660.
v. Sly, ii. 103.
Nice's Appeal, ii. 146.
Nicholas *v.* Chamberlain, ii. 314.
v. Purcell, i. 348, 385.
Nicholl *v.* Dupon, iii. 16.
v. N. Y. & Erie R. R., i. 496; ii. 11, 14, 739.
Nicholls *v.* Peak, ii. 529.
Nichols *v.* Baxter, ii. 230, 233.
v. Cabe, ii. 51.
v. Denny, i. 645; ii. 613.
v. Nichols, i. 682.
v. Luce, ii. 333.
v. Reynolds, ii. 51, 169; iii. 318.
v. Saunders, i. 522.
v. Smith, i. 655.
v. Thornton, ii. 480.
v. Williams, i. 591, 606.
Nicholson *v.* Halsey, ii. 516; iii. 247.
v. Munigle, i. 526, 595.
Nickells *v.* Atherstone, i. 552, 612.
Nickerson *v.* Buck, iii. 505, 506.
Nicklin *v.* Williams, ii. 362, 369.
Nicoll *v.* N. Y. & Erie R. R., i. 496; ii. 11, 14, 15, 739.
Nicoll *v.* Walworth, ii. 530.
Nicolls *v.* Sheffield, ii. 558.
Niedelet *v.* Wales, i. 535.
Nightingale *v.* Burrell, i. 105, 112; ii. 683, 684, 688, 691, 696, 709.
v. Hidden, i. 166; ii. 439, 470; iii. 439, 440.
Niles *v.* Nye, i. 227, 232.
v. Patch, iii. 418.
v. Sawtell, iii. 470.
Nims *v.* Palmer, iii. 187.
Nixon *v.* Porter, iii. 138.
Noble *v.* Bosworth, i. 24; iii. 392.
v. Enos, iii. 511.
v. Googins, iii. 492.
v. Hook, i. 368.
v. McFarland, i. 658.
v. Sylvester, i. 22.
Noel *v.* Ewing, i. 187, 269.
v. Jevon, i. 204.
Noonan *v.* Orton, i. 500.
Norcross *v.* Norcross, ii. 168.
Norfleet *v.* Cromwell, ii. 286.
Norfolk, Duchess of, *v.* Wiseman, i. 632.
Norfolk's (Duke of) case, ii. 722, 724, 726.
Norman *v.* Bellman, i. 423.
v. Burnett, ii. 503.
v. Wells, i. 500; ii. 288.
Norris *v.* Clark, i. 325.
v. Harrison, i. 127.
v. Johnson, ii. 491.
v. Laboree, ii. 16.
v. Milner, ii. 14.
v. Morrill, i. 611.
v. Morrison, i. 389; ii. 207.
v. Moulton, i. 361, 365, 374, 375, 389, 401, 414; ii. 175.
v. Wilkinson, ii. 83.
Norris' Appeal, iii. 237, 403.
North *v.* Barnum, i. 565, 570, 571.
v. Nichols, i. 596.
v. Philbrook, i. 83.
v. Shearn, i. 365, 403.
Northam *v.* Hurley, ii. 336, 353.
Northampton Mills *v.* Ames, ii. 101, 112, 138.
Northcote *v.* Duke, ii. 22.
Northcutt *v.* Whipp, i. 257, 261, 262, 264.
Northern Bank of Kentucky *v.* Roosa, i. 463.
Northrop *v.* Sumney, iii. 408.
Northrup *v.* Brehmer, iii. 321.
Northy *v.* Northy, ii. 101, 121, 246.
Norton *v.* Babcock, iii. 495.
v. Cooper, ii. 228.
v. Frecker, i. 121.
v. Jackson, iii. 474.
v. Leonard, ii. 434, 467, 527; iii. 264.
v. Norton, ii. 495.
v. Saunders, iii. 101.
v. Stone, ii. 531

Norton *v.* Webb, ii. 112.
Norvell *v.* Johnson, ii. 92.
Norwich, City of, *v.* Hubbard, ii. 128, 165.
Norwood *v.* Fairservice, iii. 246.
v. Morrow, i. 236, 245, 280, 305.
Notte's Appeal, ii. 92.
Nottingham *v.* Calvert, i. 251.
v. Jennings, ii. 703.
Nourse *v.* Meriam, ii. 582.
v. Nourse, iii. 91.
Noyes *v.* Clark, ii. 64.
v. Dyer, iii. 152.
v. Morrill, iii. 428.
v. Sturdevant, ii. 168, 184.
Nudd *v.* Hobbs, ii. 369; iii. 419.
Nugent *v.* Riley, i. 486; ii. 43, 56, 62, 172; iii. 312.
Nunnally *v.* White, iii. 107, 115, 498.
Nuttall *v.* Bracewell, iii. 340.
Nutter *v.* Russell, ii. 715.
Nutting *v.* Dickinson, iii. 376.
v. Herbert, iii. 317, 492.

O.

O'Bannon *v.* Paremour, iii. 109.
O'Brien *v.* Brietenbach, i. 468.
v. Capwell, i. 544.
v. Kusterer, i. 5.
v. Young, i. 410.
O'Connor *v.* Daily, i. 491.
O'Donnel *v.* Kelsey, iii. 430.
O'Dougherty *v.* Aldrich, i. 681.
O'Fallon *v.* Doggett, iii. 413.
O'Ferral *v.* Simplot, i. 188, 191.
O'Hanlon *v.* Den, iii. 48.
O'Hara *v.* Richardson, iii. 130, 148, 152.
O'Keefe *v.* Calthorpe, ii. 513.
v. Kennedy, i. 483.
O'Kelly *v.* O'Kelly, iii. 288, 300, 309.
O'Linda *v.* Lothrop, iii. 99, 421.
O'Neal *v.* Robinson, iii. 276.
O'Neil *v.* Vanderburg, iii. 115.
Oakes *v.* Chalfont, ii. 626, 708, 727.
v. Marcy, iii. 107.
v. Monroe, i. 607.
Oakman *v.* Dorchester, i. 6.
Oates *v.* Cooke, ii. 494, 495.
Oatman *v.* Fowler, iii. 148.
Obert *v.* Obert, i. 679; ii. 524.
Odell *v.* Odell, iii. 522.
v. Wake, i. 503.
Odiorne *v.* Lyford, i. 660.
v. Mason, iii. 315.
Odlin *v.* Gove, iii. 78, 79, 83.
Offutt *v.* Scott, i. 670.
Ogden *v.* Gibbons, ii. 294.
v. Grant, ii. 56.
v. Lucas, i. 10.
v. Porterfield, iii. 405.
v. Stock, i. 5.
Ogden's Appeal, ii. 598.
Ohio Life Ins. Co. *v.* Ledyard, iii. 324.
v. Winn, ii. 214.
Ohling *v.* Luitjens, ii. 251.
Okeson *v.* Patterson, ii. 322, 330; iii. 53, 54.
Okison *v.* Patterson, ii. 430, 446, 447; iii. 370.
Oland's case, i. 9, 134, 135.
Olcott *v.* Wing, i. 668.
Oldenbaugh *v.* Bradford, ii. 62.
Oldham *v.* Halley, ii. 60.
v. Henderson, i. 329.
v. Sale, i. 223, 246.
Olds *v.* Cummings, ii. 247.
Oliver *v.* Dougherty, ii. 477.
v. Piatt, ii. 493, 523; iii. 480.
v. Stone, iii. 290, 294.
Olmstead *v.* Elder, ii. 117.
v. Niles, i. 11, 447.
Olney *v.* Hull, ii. 551, 561, 565.
Olson *v.* Nelson, i. 345, 414; ii. 62.
Onley *v.* Gardiner, ii. 323, 324, 325, 327.
Ontario Bank *v.* Mumford, ii. 491.
Opdyke *v.* Stephens, iii. 403, 424.
Orby *v.* Trigg, ii. 63.
Ord *v.* McKee, ii. 122.
Orford *v.* Benton, i. 175.
Oriental Bank *v.* Haskins, iii. 334.
Orleans *v.* Chatham, ii. 490, 504.
Orleans Nav. Co. *v.* Mayor, &c., ii. 300.
Orman *v.* Day, ii. 363.
v. Orman, i. 424.
Ormond *v.* Martin, iii. 137, 162.
Ormond's case, ii. 616.
Ormsby *v.* Ihmsen, iii. 77, 79.
v. Tarascon, ii. 76.
Orr, Matter of, i. 367, 382.
v. Hadley, ii. 111, 162; iii. 88, 427.
v. Hodgson, i 74.
v. Hollidays, i. 173.
v. Quimby, iii. 213.
v. Shroft, i. 359.
Ortman *v.* Dixon, ii. 380.
Orton *v.* Knab, ii. 472.
Osborn *v.* Carr ii. 150.
Osborne *v.* Ballew, iii. 154.
v. Endicott, iii. 102.
v. Horine, i. 246, 277.
v. Widenhouse, iii. 16.
Osbourn *v.* Rider, iii. 282.
Osbrey *v.* Bury, ii. 647.
Osgood *v.* Abbott, ii. 16; iii. 98.
v. Franklin, ii. 662, 663.
v. Howard, i. 4.
v. Thompson Bank, ii. 50.
Oskey *v.* Hicks, iii. 281.
Osman *v.* Sheafe, ii. 417.
Osterhout *v.* Shoemaker, i. 237; iii. 92.
Ostrander *v.* Spickard, i. 324.
Oswego Falls Bridge *v.* Fish, ii. 297.
Otis *v.* Parshley, i. 195.
v. Smith, i. 17.
v. Thompson, i. 573.
v. Warren, i. 280.
Ottawa Plank Road *v.* Murray, ii. 64.

Ottman *v.* Moak, ii. 214.
Ottumwa Lodge *v.* Lewis, ii. 366.
Otway *v.* Hudson, i. 224.
Outcalt *v.* Ludlow, iii. 146, 162.
Outtan *v.* Mitchell, ii. 87.
Overdeer *v.* Lewis, i. 599, 613, 622.
Overfield *v.* Christie, iii. 145, 147, 452.
Overman *v.* Kerr, iii. 282.
v. Sanborn, i. 498, 587.
Overseers, &c., *v.* Sears, i. 85.
Overstreet *v.* Bate, iii. 163.
Overton *v.* Bigelow, ii. 51.
Owen *v.* De Beauvoir, ii. 290.
v. Field, i. 632; ii. 25, 26; iii. 63, 389.
v. Hyde, i. 130, 143.
v. Morton, i. 657; iii. 142, 144.
v. Peacock, i. 266, 276.
v. Perry, iii. 243.
v. Robbins, i. 224, 239.
v. Slatter, i. 254.
Owens *v.* Jackson, iii. 185.
v. Missionary Society, iii. 518.
Owings *v.* McClain, i. 686.
Ozmun *v.* Reynolds, ii. 185.

P.

P. & M. Bank *v.* Dundas, ii. 203, 206.
Pace *v.* Chadderdon, ii. 106, 264.
Packard *v.* Ames, ii. 4, 619.
Packer *v.* Rochester & Syr. R. R., ii. 103. 108, 173, 239, 241.
v. Welsted, iii. 387.
Padelford *v.* Padelford, i. 130, 131, 142, 143, 309.
Page *v.* DePuy, i. 626.
v. Foster, ii. 57, 229.
v. Hayward, i. 98.
v. Kinsman, i. 558.
v. Page, i. 246, 278, 335.
v. Palmer, ii. 8.
v. Parr, i. 534.
v. Pierce, ii. 121, 122, 127.
v. Robinson, ii. 100, 101, 134, 244.
v. Webster, i. 687.
v. Wight, i. 618.
Page's case, iii. 48.
Paige *v.* Sherman, iii. 375.
Paine *v.* Boston, ii. 347.
v. French, ii. 122.
v. Smith, ii. 82.
v. Woods, i. 4; ii. 165; iii. 342, 410, 416, 420.
Paine's case, i. 166, 261.
Painter *v.* Henderson, ii. 525.
v. Pittsburg, i. 540.
Pakenham's case, ii. 284.
Palairit's Appeal, iii. 214.
Palethorp *v.* Bergner, i. 478.
Palmer *v.* Bowker, i. 568, 582.
v. Edwards, i. 508, 511, 512, 515.
v. Fleshees, ii. 360, 361.
Palmer *v.* Fletcher, ii. 305, 306, 315.
v. Foote, ii. 164.
v. Forbes, i. 16; ii. 158.
v. Fowley, ii. 125, 244, 269.
v. Hicks, iii. 419.
v. Mead, ii. 258.
v. Mulligan, iii. 413.
v. Oakley, ii. 485.
v. Stevens, ii. 142.
v. Wetmore, i. 531.
v. Yager, ii. 258.
Palmer's (Sir Thomas) case, iii. 348.
Palmes *v.* Danby, ii. 174.
Panton *v.* Holland, ii. 359, 360.
v. Robart, i. 28.
Papendick *v.* Bridgwater, iii. 427.
Paradine *v.* Jane, i. 528, 535.
Pardee *v.* Lindley, i. 370, 408, 409.
Pargeter *v.* Harris, ii. 169.
Pargoud *v.* Tourne, i. 491.
Paris *v.* Hulett, ii. 242.
Parish *v.* Gates, ii. 50.
v. Gilmanton, ii. 165.
v. Ward, iii. 17.
v. Whitney, ii. 286; iii. 462.
Park *v.* Baker, i. 26.
v. Pratt, iii. 330, 403.
Parke *v.* Kilham, i. 665.
v. Mears, iii. 276.
Parker *v.* Anderson, ii. 31.
v. Barker, i. 26; ii. 130; iii. 77.
v. Baxter, ii. 165.
v. Bennett, iii. 395, 429.
v. Boston & M. R. R., ii. 356.
v. Brown, iii. 453, 496.
v. Chambliss, i. 157.
v. Clairborne, iii. 194.
v. Converse, ii. 512, 520, 552.
v. Dean, i. 388, 414, 425.
v. Foote, ii. 313, 319, 322, 324, 330, 344, 345, 347; iii. 52.
v. Foy, ii. 89; iii. 323, 375.
v. Framingham, iii. 421.
v. Hardey, i. 276.
v. Hill, iii. 294.
v. Kane, iii. 306, 307, 399, 425.
v. Mercer, ii. 122.
v. Mitchell, ii. 328.
v. Murphy, i. 279.
v. Nichols, ii. 417, 441; iii. 373.
v. Nightingale, ii. 12, 309.
v. Obear, i. 302.
v. Parker, i. 285, 288, 305; ii. 667, 688, 690, 696; iii. 149, 293.
v. Props. Locks, &c., iii. 111, 144, 331.
v. Raymond, i. 560.
v. Smith, iii. 99.
v. Staniland, iii. 346.
v. Webb, ii. 281.
Parkhurst *v.* Cummings, ii. 186.
v. Smith, ii. 547, 568.
v. Van Cortland, ii. 504; iii. 235, 237.

Parkins *v.* Coxe, i. 141, 142, 143.
v. Dunham, ii. 339, 343, 370, 371.
Parkman *v.* Welch, ii. 178, 201, 202, 206, 211; iii. 336.
Parks *v.* Boston, i. 528.
v. Hall, ii. 43.
v. Loomis, iii. 399, 402.
v. Reilly, i. 372, 386.
Parmelee *v.* Simpson, iii. 284, 296, 328.
Parmenter *v.* Webber, i. 473, 510, 515.
Parmentier *v.* Gillespie, ii. 156.
Parret *v.* Shaubhut, ii. 53.
Parry *v.* Bowen, ii. 669.
Parsons *v.* Boyd, i. 645, 648.
v. Camp, i. 19, 638.
v. Hughes, ii. 136.
v. Livingston, i. 348.
v. Smith, iii. 345.
v. Welles, ii. 96, 99, 100, 116, 120, 128, 171.
v. Winslow, i. 123; iii. 541.
Partington *v.* Woodcock, ii. 138.
Partridge *v.* Bere, ii. 168.
v. Colegate, i. 653.
v. Dorsey, i. 106, 107, 111.
v. Hatch, iii. 453, 493.
v. McKinney, iii. 317.
v. Scott, ii. 359, 360.
Patchin *v.* Dickerman, i. 551.
Pattan *v.* Wagner, i. 678.
Patten *v.* Deshon, i. 474, 493, 495, 496, 497, 498, 503, 510, 520.
v. Moore, iii. 317.
v. Pearson, ii. 73, 75, 120, 242.
Patterson *v.* Arthur, iii. 462.
v. Blake, i. 670.
v. Boston, i. 528.
v. De la Ronde, iii. 316.
v. Esterling, iii. 78.
v. Keystone Min. Co., ii. 380.
v. Kreig, i. 408, 409.
v. Pease, iii. 107, 111, 112, 117, 276.
v. Robinson, i. 340.
v. Winn, i. 36.
v. Yeaton, ii. 62; iii. 306, 307.
Pattison *v.* Hull, ii. 121, 122.
Pattison's Appeal, i. 10, 11, 14; iii. 346.
Patton *v.* Axley, i. 601.
v. Page, ii. 198.
v. Stewart, ii. 87, 88.
Patty *v.* Pease, ii. 205, 211.
Paul *v.* Carver, iii. 421.
v. Chouteau, ii. 478.
v. Fulton, ii. 485.
v. Nurse, i. 503.
Paulke *v.* Cooke, iii. 335.
Pawlet *v.* Clark, i. 36.
Paxon *v.* Lefferts, ii. 606.
v. Paul, ii. 128.
Paxton *v.* Harrier, ii. 202, 211.
Pay's case, ii. 694.
Payne *v.* Attlebury, ii. 93.
v. Harrell, ii. 89, 94, 245.
Payne *v.* Payne, i. 168; iii. 210.
v. Rogers, i. 539.
v. Sheddon, ii. 341.
Peabody *v.* Eastern Methodist Soc., ii. 512.
v. Harvard College, ii. 520.
v. Hewett, iii. 130, 263.
v. Minot, i. 653, 655, 679.
v. Tarbell, ii. 432, 480, 501.
Pearce *v.* Ferris, i. 621.
v. McClenaghan, ii. 373.
v. Savage, i. 671; ii. 128, 172, 496, 518, 553.
Pearl *v.* McDowell, iii. 248.
Pearson *v.* Seay, ii. 57.
Pease *v.* Allis, iii. 506.
Peaslee *v.* Gee, iii. 403, 425.
Peavey *v.* Tilton, iii. 284, 291.
Peay *v.* Peay, i. 258.
Peck *v.* Batchelder, i. 22.
v. Carpenter, i. 661.
v. Fisher, i. 667.
v. Handey, iii. 431.
v. Hensley, iii. 474, 478, 488.
v. Ingersol, i. 517.
v. Jones, iii. 478.
v. Mallams, iii. 319, 398, 399.
v. Northrop, i. 519.
v. Smith, iii. 390.
v. Ward, i. 657.
Peck's Appeal, ii. 261.
Pederick *v.* Searle, iii. 164.
Peebles *v.* Reading, ii. 479, 481.
Peek *v.* Jones, i. 528.
Peele *v.* Chever, iii. 145.
Pegnes *v.* Pegnes, ii. 477.
Peiffer *v.* Lytle, ii. 475.
Pelan *v.* DeBevard, i. 365.
Pelham's case, ii. 407.
Pell *v.* McElroy, ii. 88.
Pelletreau *v.* Jackson, ii. 696.
Pells *v.* Brown, ii. 545, 682, 707.
Pelton *v.* Farmin, ii. 258, 259.
Pemberton *v.* Pemberton, i. 323.
Pembroke *v.* Allenstown, ii. 474.
Penderson *v.* Brown, ii. 165.
Pendleton *v.* Pomeroy, i. 219, 222.
v. Vandevier, i. 120.
Penhey *v.* Hurrell, ii. 588, 589.
Penhallow *v.* Dwight, i. 11, 14, 132.
Penn *v.* Klyme, iii. 189.
v. Railway Co., ii. 178, 179.
Pennant's case, i. 484.
Penne *v.* Peacock, ii. 444.
Pennel *v.* Weyant, iii. 292.
Penniman *v.* Cole, iii. 333, 337.
v. Hollis, ii. 125, 245.
Pennock's Estate, ii. 506.
Pennsylvania Co. *v.* Dovey, iii. 285, 295.
Penruddock's case, ii. 370.
Pensoneau *v.* Pulione, ii. 242.
Penton *v.* Robart, i. 11, 29, 133.
Pentz *v.* Simonson, iii. 260.
People *v.* Bostwick, iii. 283, 303.
v. Canal Appraisers, iii. 410, 413.

People *v.* Canal Commis'rs, iii. 412, 415.
v. Clarke, iii. 159.
v. Conklin, iii. 49.
v. Cutting, iii. 48.
v. Darling, i. 602, 613.
v. Folsom, iii. 48, 188.
v. Gillis, i. 451.
v. Haskins, ii. 276.
v. Henderson, iii. 412.
v. Humphry, iii. 213.
v. Law, iii. 310, 423.
v. Livingston, iii. 185, 194.
v. Mayor, iii. 212, 222, 331.
v. McClay, i. 349, 360.
v. Morrill, iii. 188.
v. Norton, ii. 512.
v. Organ, iii. 241.
v. Platt, iii. 410, 413.
v. Rickhert, i. 599, 614.
v. Salem, i. 65.
v. Snyder, iii. 281, 326.
v. Stiner, i. 557.
v. Sturtevant, ii. 295.
v. Supreme Court, ii. 64.
v. Utica Ins. Co., ii. 292.
v. Van Rensselaer, iii. 159, 188, 189, 191.
Perdue *v.* Aldridge, iii. 322.
Perkins, Lessee, *v.* Dibble, ii. 55, 129.
v. Nichols, ii 475, 479, 480.
v. Pitts, ii. 168.
v. Richardson, iii. 260.
v. Sterne, ii. 98, 106, 107, 118, 122, 185.
v. Webster, iii. 491.
v. Woods, ii. 257.
Perley *v.* Langley, ii. 368.
Perminter *v.* McDaniel, iii. 240.
Pernam *v.* Wead, ii. 306.
Perrin *v.* Blake, ii. 602.
v. Calhoun, i. 563.
v. N. Y. Cent. R. R., iii. 422.
Perrine *v.* Perrine, iii. 248.
v. Sargent, i. 392.
Perry *v.* Aldrich, i. 126, 128, 525.
v. Binney, iii. 428.
v. Carr, i. 19, 577.
v. Davis, i. 484.
v. Goodwin, i. 283.
v. Hale, iii. 542.
v. Kline, i. 102, 106, 111; iii. 109.
v. McHenry, ii. 476, 477.
v. Meddowcroft, ii. 59.
v. Perryman, i. 322.
v. Price, iii. 368, 371.
v. Walker, i. 666.
v. Woods, ii. 716.
Perryman's case, iii 305.
Person *v.* Merrick, ii. 253, 254.
Peter *v.* Beverly, ii. 80, 509, 510, 651, 652, 661, 663.
v. Daniel, ii. 353.
v. Kendal, ii. 293.
v. Wright, iii. 303.
Peters *v.* Elkins, ii. 138.
Peters *v.* Field, iii. 272.
v. Jamestown Bridge, ii. 118.
v. Jones, ii. 492; iii. 142, 165, 236.
Peterson *v.* Clark, ii. 45, 59, 135.
v. Edmonson, i. 531, 535.
v. Hornblower, i. 406.
Petre *v.* Espinasse, ii. 462.
Pettee *v.* Case, ii. 67, 243; iii. 100.
v. Hawes, ii. 303; iii. 432, 435, 441.
Pettibone *v.* Edwards, ii. 256.
v. Rose, iii. 426.
v. Stevens, ii. 220.
Pettigrew *v.* Shirley, iii. 201.
Pettijohn *v.* Beasley, i. 325.
Pettingill *v.* Devin, iii. 325.
v. Evans, ii. 101, 134, 157.
v. Porter, ii. 306, 321; iii. 424.
Pettit *v.* Johnson, ii. 79, 140.
Petty *v.* Malier, i. 173.
Peyton *v.* Mayor of London, ii. 362.
v. Stith, i. 565.
Phelan *v.* Clark, ii. 492, 493.
Phares *v.* Barbour, ii. 214, 524.
Pharis *v.* Leachman, i. 272.
Phalen, Estate of, i. 428.
v. Olney, ii. 121, 122.
Phelps *v.* Blount, iii. 120.
v. Chesson, ii. 12, 17.
v. Conover, i. 395; ii. 91.
v. Jepson, i. 644.
v. Kellogg, iii. 201.
v. Phelps, ii. 539; iii. 298.
v. Rooney, i. 364, 419.
Pheni *v.* Popplewell, i. 550.
Phesey *v.* Vicary, ii. 308.
Philadelphia *v.* Girard, ii. 702, 703, 728; iii. 519, 522.
Philadelphia W. & B. R. R. Co. *v.* Howard, iii. 293.
Philadelphia W. & B. R. R. Co. *v.* Woelpper, ii. 41, 157, 167.
Philbrick *v.* Ewing, iii. 395.
Philbrook *v.* Delano, ii. 86, 93, 475, 481; iii. 377.
Philips *v.* Bank of Lewiston, ii. 99, 106, 114, 116, 122.
v. Crammond, ii. 484.
v. Dashiel, iii. 18.
Philleo *v.* Smalley, i. 363.
Phillips *v.* Allen, i. 155.
v. Bowers, iii. 421, 422.
v. Covert, i. 587, 606.
v. Doe, i. 481.
v. Doolittle, ii. 22.
v. Green, iii. 249.
v. Houston, iii. 290.
v. Hudson, iii. 484.
v. Kent, iii. 165.
v. Phillips, ii. 551.
v. Rhodes, iii. 55.
v. Rothwell, i. 559.
v. Saunderson, ii. 91.
v. Sherman, i. 665.
v. Smith, i. 141, 145, 147.
v. Springfield, i. 408, 422, 626.

Phillips *v.* Stevens, i. 506, 535.
v. Thompson, ii. 215; iii. 235, 237.
v. Tudor, i. 654, 655; iii. 262.
v. Winslow, i. 17; ii. 158.
Lessée of, *v.* Robertson, i. 558.
Phillips Academy *v.* King, ii. 519.
Phinney *v.* Watts, iii. 416.
Phipard *v.* Mansfield, ii. 557.
Phipps *v.* Sculthorpe, i. 558, 591.
v. State, iii. 191.
Piatt *v.* Hubbel, i. 685.
v. Oliver, i. 667; ii. 484.
v. St. Clair, iii. 229.
Pibus *v.* Mitford, ii. 428, 430, 599.
Pickard *v.* Perley, i. 597, 598, 607, 609.
v. Sears, iii. 76, 78.
Pickering *v.* Langdon, ii. 720.
v. Pickering, iii. 542.
v. Staples, iii. 387, 389.
Picket *v.* Barron, ii. 115, 148, 195.
v. Dowdall, iii. 62.
Pickett *v.* Peay, i. 324.
Pico *v.* Colombet, i. 661, 662.
Picot *v.* Page, i. 646, 686.
Pier *v.* Carr, i. 528, 529.
v. Duff, iii. 427.
Pierce *v.* Armstrong, iii. 380, 445.
v. Brew, iii. 375.
v. Brown, i. 562.
v. Chase, i. 673.
v. Dyer, ii. 365.
v. Emery, ii. 157.
v. Farmer, ii. 247.
v. George, i. 23, 24.
v. Goddard, i. 9.
v. Hall, iii. 310.
v. Pierce, ii. 477.
v. Potter, ii. 164.
v. Robinson, ii. 50.
v. Sellick, ii. 306, 307, 322.
v. Trigg, i. 201.
v. Warnett, i. 174.
v. Williams, i. 273, 285.
Pierre *v.* Fernald, ii. 322, 326, 329, 344, 347; iii. 378.
Pierson *v.* Armstrong, ii. 449; iii. 271, 368.
v. David, ii. 93.
v. Turner, iii. 158.
Pifer *v.* Ward, i. 208.
Piggot *v.* Mason, i. 500.
Piggott *v.* Stratton, i. 547.
Pigot's case, iii. 281.
Pike *v.* Brown, i. 486.
v. Dyke, iii. 205.
v. Galvin, iii. 103, 112.
v. Goodnow, ii. 113, 125, 127, 246.
v. Witt, i. 621.
Pillott *v.* Boosey, i. 477.
Pillow *v.* Roberts, iii. 156, 226, 274.
Pillsbury *v.* Moore, i. 660.
Pinch *v.* Anthony, ii. 42.
Pinchain *v.* Collard, ii. 90, 93.
Pindar *v.* Ainsley, i. 552.
Pine *v.* Leicester, i. 504, 522.
Pinero *v.* Judson, i. 451, 593.
Pingrey *v.* Watkins, i. 511, 523.
Pinhorn *v.* Souster, i. 587.
Pinkerton *v.* Turnlin, i. 368.
Pinkham *v.* Gear, i. 273.
Pinkney *v.* Burrage, iii. 148.
Pinnington *v.* Galland, ii. 306.
Pinson *v.* Ivey, ii. 484, 518.
v. Williams, i. 251.
Pintard *v.* Goodloe, ii. 86, 87.
Piper *v.* Smith, i. 670.
v. Johnston, i. 400, 414.
Pipher *v.* Lodge, iii. 151, 158.
Piscataqua Bridge Co. *v.* N. H. Bridge Co., ii. 297.
Pitcher *v.* Tovey, i. 494, 503; ii. 282.
Pitt *v.* Petway, ii. 524.
Pitts *v.* Aldrich, i. 251; ii. 255.
v. Pitts, i. 243.
Pixley *v.* Bennett, i. 247.
Pizzala *v.* Campbell, i. 352, 381.
Place *v.* Fagg, ii. 157.
Plant *v.* James, iii. 394.
Planters' Bank *v.* Davis, i. 176.
v. Johnson, iii. 210.
Platt *v.* Johnson, ii. 352.
v. McClure, ii. 63, 68.
v. Sleap, i. 554.
Platts *v.* Cady, i. 419.
Plattsburg *v.* P. & M. Railroad, i. 4.
Playter *v.* Cunningham, i. 488, 490.
Pleasant *v.* Benson, i. 609.
Pledger *v.* Ellerbe, i. 238.
Plenty *v.* West, ii. 467.
Plumb *v.* Cattaraugus Ins. Co., iii. 83.
v. Tubbs, ii. 9.
Plumer *v.* Lord, iii. 83.
v. Plumer, i. 559, 577.
Plumleigh *v.* Cook, i. 496.
Plummer *v.* Russell, iii. 270, 280.
Plunket *v.* Holmes, i. 178, 197.
v. Penson, ii. 164.
Plush *v.* Digges, i. 515.
Plymouth *v.* Carver, ii. 283; iii. 462.
Plympton *v.* Boston Dispensary, i. 124.
v. Converse, iii. 109.
Poage *v.* Chinn, i. 656.
Poe *v.* Hardie, i. 390.
Poignard *v.* Smith, ii. 168; iii. 148, 150, 151.
Poindexter *v.* Henderson, i. 160, 161.
v. McCannon, ii. 59.
Polden *v.* Bastard, iii. 396.
Police Jury *v.* Reeves, ii. 7.
Pollard *v.* Barnes, ii. 328.
v. Dwight, iii. 457, 459.
v. Hagan, iii. 188, 191, 418.
v. Maddox, iii. 384.
v. Pollard, i. 323.
v. Shaffer, i. 150, 499, 537.
v. Somerset Ins. Co., ii. 166.
Pollen *v.* Brewer, i. 622.
Pollock *v.* Kittrell, i. 581.
v. Stacey, i. 510.

Polyblank *v.* Hawkins, i. 330.
Pomeroy *v.* Bailey, iii. 335.
v. Buntings, i. 367.
v. Winship, ii. 260.
Pomfret *v.* Ricroft, ii. 302, 306, 307, 338, 364; iii. 386, 387, 485.
v. Windsor, i. 591.
Pomroy *v.* Rice, ii. 186.
v. Stevens, iii. 317.
Pond *v.* Bergh, ii. 714.
v. Clark, ii. 186, 187.
v. Johnson, i. 278.
v. Pond, i. 685.
Ponder *v.* Graham, i. 192.
Pool *v.* Alger, ii. 367.
v. Blaikie, i. 165.
Poole *v.* Bentley, i. 451.
v. Gerrard, i. 381, 406.
v. Longueville, i. 330.
v. Marshall, ii. 201.
v. Morris, i. 108.
v. Poole, ii. 603.
v. Whitt, i. 563.
Poole's case, i. 28.
Poor *v.* Oakman, i. 5, 6; iii. 345.
v. Robinson, iii. 95.
Pope *v.* Biggs, i. 526; ii. 136, 138.
v. Devereux, ii. 340, 342; iii. 63.
v. Garrard, i. 537.
v. Harkins, i. 555, 562.
v. Hays, ii. 260.
v. Henry, iii. 162.
v. O'Hara, ii. 340; iii. 394.
v. Onslow, ii. 180.
Popkin *v.* Bumstead, i. 231.
Port *v.* Robbins, ii. 186, 215.
Porter, Goods of, iii. 527.
v. Bank of Rutland, ii. 516.
v. Bleiler, i. 521.
v. Bradley, ii. 708.
v. Buckingham, iii. 294.
v. Clements, ii. 50, 250.
v. Doby, ii. 487.
v. Dubuque, ii. 89.
v. Fox, ii. 704.
v. Green, ii. 103, 106, 133.
v. Hill, i. 685; iii. 111, 262.
v. King, ii. 164.
v. Mayfield, i. 565.
v. Perkins, i. 685.
v. Pillsbury, ii. 242.
v. Seabor, ii. 179, 203.
v. Swetnam, i. 496; ii. 281.
Porter's case, ii. 686.
Portington's (Mary) case, ii. 24.
Portis *v.* Parker, i. 164.
Posey *v.* Budd, i. 112; iii. 18.
v. Cook, ii. 467.
Post *v.* Arnot, ii. 172, 173.
v. Jackson, i. 504.
v. Kearney, i. 511.
v. Vetter, i. 506, 538.
Posten *v.* Posten, iii. 336.
Poth *v.* Austatt, iii. 321.
Potier *v.* Barclay, i. 277.
Potter *v.* Cromwell, i. 25.
v. Everitt, i. 303; iii. 373.
v. Gardner, ii. 528.
v. Potter, iii. 480.
v. Thornton, iii. 517.
v. Titcomb, iii. 16.
v. Wheeler, i 199, 677.
Potts *v.* Gilbert, iii. 131, 192.
Poultney *v.* Holmes, i. 508.
Powell *v.* Bagg, ii. 326.
v. Brandon, ii. 605, 607, 725, 735.
v. Clark, iii. 402, 491.
v. Glenn, ii. 723.
v. Gossom, i. 175.
v. Manson Co., i. 24, 25, 204, 246, 247, 288, 289, 290, 291, 305; iii. 461.
v. Powell, i. 302, 303.
v. Rich, iii. 346, 392.
v. Simms, ii. 346.
v. Smith, ii. 185.
v. Williams, ii. 164, 224.
Power *v.* Shiel, i. 319, 320.
Powers *v.* Bergen, iii. 212, 215, 216.
v. Dennison, iii. 459.
v. McFerran, iii. 325.
v. Russell, iii. 294.
Poweshick *v.* Dennison, ii. 76.
Poyas *v.* Wilkins, iii. 332.
Pratt *v.* Ayer, ii. 504, 505.
v. Bacon, iii. 262.
v. Bank of Bennington, ii. 196.
v. Brown, iii. 187.
v. Farrar, i. 585, 586, 613, 627.
v. Felton, i. 325.
v. Huggins, ii. 175, 187.
v. Levan, i. 524.
v. Myers, iii. 336.
v. Ogden, i. 629, 631.
v. Skolfield, ii. 128, 172.
v. Thornton, ii. 524.
v. Vanwyck, ii. 89.
Pray *v.* Great Falls, iii. 386.
v. Pierce, ii. 417, 441; iii. 141, 362
Prentice *v.* Wilson, i. 590.
Presbyterian Cong. *v.* Johnson, ii. 527.
Corp. *v.* Wallace, ii. 206.
Presbrey *v.* Presbrey, i. 597, 657; iii. 398, 399.
Preschbaker *v.* Feaman, ii. 50.
Prescott *v.* Ellingwood, ii. 116.
v. Elm, i. 607, 610.
v. Hawkins, iii. 382.
v. Nevers, iii. 127, 144, 155.
v. Phillips, ii. 339.
v. Prescott, i. 354; iii. 525.
v. Trueman, iii. 448, 452, 456, 460, 495.
v. Walker, i. 204.
v. White, ii. 352, 353; iii. 388.
v. Williams, ii. 352; iii. 463.
Presley *v.* Stribling, ii. 523, 526.
Prestman *v.* Baker, iii. 289.
Preston *v.* Briggs, i. 437; ii. 157.
v. Funnell, ii. 710.

Preston *v.* Hodges, ii. 124.
v. Hull, iii. 241.
v. Robinson, i. 654.
Pretty *v.* Bickmore, i. 540.
Prettyman *v.* Walston, i. 126, 493.
v. Wilkey, iii. 490.
Prevost *v.* Gratz, ii. 484.
Prevot *v.* Lawrence, i. 456.
Price *v.* Brayton, i. 12, 13.
v. Cutts, ii. 53.
v. Huey, iii. 211.
v. Hunt, ii. 707.
v. Johnston, iii. 200.
v. Karnes, ii. 50.
v. Pickett, i. 126, 134.
v. P. & Ft. W. & C. R. R., iii. 301, 303, 305.
v. Price, i. 18, 209.
v. Sisson, ii. 467, 489, 542, 550, 604, 605.
v. State Bank, ii. 262.
v. Taylor, i. 113; ii. 604, 605.
Prichard *v.* Atkinson, iii. 462.
Prickett *v.* Parker, iii. 18.
v. Ritter, i. 599.
Prickman *v.* Tripp, ii. 355.
Pride *v.* Lunt, iii. 425.
Priest *v.* Cummings, i. 246.
Primm *v.* Walker, i. 655; iii. 59, 416.
Prince *v.* Case, i. 631, 632, 634, 640.
v. Sisson, ii. 448.
Prindle *v.* Anderson, i. 599, 606.
Pringle *v.* Gaw, i. 304.
v. Witten, iii. 458.
Prior & Convent case, ii. 284.
Pritchard *v.* Brown, ii. 394, 445, 480.
Pritts *v.* Ritchie, i. 224.
Private Road, case of, ii. 299, 308; iii. 396.
Probert *v.* Morgan, ii. 665.
Proctor *v.* Bath, ii. 716.
v. Gilson, i. 19.
v. Hodgson, ii. 333.
v. Keith, i. 478.
Prodgers *v.* Langham, iii. 334.
Proffitt *v.* Henderson, i. 140, 142, 145.
Prop. Liverpool Wharf *v.* Prescott, iii. 86, 88, 89.
Prop. of No. 6 *v.* McFarland, i. 590; iii. 127.
Proprietors, &c. *v.* Lowell, i. 17.
v. Nashua, &c. R. R., iii. 135.
v. Springer, i. 59.
Prosser *v.* Parks, ii. 381.
Providence Bank *v.* Billings, iii. 222.
Provost *v.* Calder, i. 463.
Pryor *v.* Coulter, iii. 277.
v. Stone, i. 363, 427.
Puckett *v.* State, iii. 48.
Pue *v.* Pue, ii. 323, 340; iii. 53.
Pugh *v.* Arton, i. 29.
v. Bell, i. 224.
v. Holt, ii. 55.
v. Pugh, ii. 484.
Pullen *v.* Rianhard, ii. 467, 468.
v. Bell, i. 5.
Punderson *v.* Brown, ii. 162.
Purcell *v.* Goshorn, iii. 257.
v. Wilson, i. 650.
Purdy *v.* Huntington, ii. 114, 118.
v. Purdy, i. 634; ii. 477.
Purefoy *v.* Rogers, i. 196; ii. 587, 589, 647, 680, 683, 688, 691, 692, 696, 700, 703, 707, 708, 713; iii. 95.
Purinton *v.* No. Ill. R. R., iii. 409.
Purrington *v.* Pierce, ii. 61.
Purser *v.* Anderson, ii. 189.
Purvis *v.* Wilson, i. 683.
Putnam *v.* Bond, iii. 404.
v. Dobbins, ii. 89.
v. Putnam, i. 213; ii. 175.
v. Tuttle, iii. 443.
v. Wise, i. 449, 572, 573, 574.
Putnam School *v.* Fisher, ii. 508; iii. 133.
Putney *v.* Dresser, i. 643, 644.
Pybus *v.* Mitford, ii. 428, 429, 599.
Pye *v.* Gorge, ii. 514.
Pyer *v.* Carter, ii. 305, 314, 317.
Pynchon *v.* Lester, i. 234, 298.
v. Stearns, i. 131, 141.
Pyne *v.* Dor, i. 155.

Q.

Quackenboss *v.* Clarke, i. 503, 504, 509, 524.
Quain's Appeal, ii. 282.
Queen *v.* Northumberland, iii. 393.
Queen Ann's Co. *v.* Pratt, i. 208.
Quillman *v.* Custer, ii. 605.
Quinby *v.* Higgins, iii. 15.
v. Manhattan Co., i. 21, 24.
Quinn *v.* Brittain, ii. 228.
Quint *v.* Little, ii. 183.
Quirk *v.* Thomas, iii. 319.

R.

Rabe *v.* Fyler, i. 648.
Rabsuhl *v.* Lack, iii. 375.
Race *v.* Ward, ii. 300, 368, 369.
Rackley *v.* Sprague, iii. 388.
Radcliff's Ex'r *v.* Mayor, &c., ii. 356, 360.
Ragland *v.* Rogers, i. 362.
v. The Justices, &c., ii. 97, 102, 103.
Rail *v.* Dotson, ii. 723.
Railroad *v.* Schurmei , iii. 412.
Raines *v.* Corbin, i. 323.
Rakestraw *v.* Brewer, ii. 120
Ralls *v.* Hughes, i. 266.
Ralston *v.* Boody, i. 468.
v. Hughes, ii. 165.
v. Ralston, i. 211.
Ramborger *v.* Ingraham, ii. 86.

Ramsay *v.* Marsh, ii. 466
Ramsdell *v.* Emery, ii. 481.
v. Ramsdell, ii. 720; iii. 529.
v. Wentworth, iii. 540.
Ramsey *v.* Merriam, ii. 73.
Rand *v.* Cartwright, ii. 174.
Randal *v.* Elwell, i. 16; ii. 157.
Randall *v.* Cleaveland, i. 157.
v. Keriger, i. 190, 192.
v. McLaughlin, ii. 318.
v. Phillips, ii. 143, 482.
v. Randall, iii. 436.
v. Rich, i. 549.
v. Russell, ii. 725.
v. Saunderson, ii. 346; iii. 157.
Randell *v.* Mallett, ii. 203.
Randolph *v.* Doss, i. 236.
Rands *v.* Kendall, i. 225.
Rangley *v.* Spring, iii. 75, 76, 99.
Rankin *v.* Harper, ii. 474, 475, 478.
v. Huskisson, ii. 308.
v. Major, ii. 118, 122.
v. Mortimere, ii. 62.
Rapalye *v.* Rapalye, ii. 199.
Rasdall *v.* Rasdall, ii. 51.
Rashi's Appeal, iii. 515.
Rathbun *v.* Rathbun, iii. 294.
Ratliff *v.* Ellis, ii. 481, 502.
Raw *v.* Pate, iii. 83.
Rawley *v.* Holland, ii. 413, 433.
Rawlings *v.* Adams, i. 166.
Rawlins *v.* Buttel, i. 243, 291.
v. Turner, i. 614.
Rawlyn's case, i. 453; iii. 91, 121.
Rawson *v.* Uxbridge, ii. 5.
Rawstron *v.* Taylor, ii. 351, 354.
Ray *v.* Adams, i. 394; ii. 662.
v. Fletcher, ii. 331.
v. Lynes, ii. 344, 347.
v. Pung, i. 171, 204, 257.
Raybold *v.* Raybold, ii. 505.
Raymond *v.* Andrews, i. 619.
v. Holborn, ii. 178; iii. 97.
v. Holden, iii. 148, 257.
v. Raymond, iii. 448, 452, 456, 475.
v. White, i. 27.
Raynham *v.* Wilmarth, i. 276.
Raynor *v.* Haggard, i. 611.
v. Wilson, iii. 247.
Read *v.* Errington, ii. 431.
v. Fogg, iii. 97.
v. Gaillard, ii. 55.
v. Leeds, iii. 420.
v. Robinson, iii. 284.
v. Trowbridge, ii. 120.
Reade *v.* Livingston, iii. 335.
Reading *v.* Weston, ii. 58.
Ready *v.* Kearsley, ii. 439, 504; iii. 263.
Ream *v.* Harnish, i. 574.
Reasoner *v.* Edmondson, iii. 457.
Reaume *v.* Chambers, i. 164, 173, 174, 188; iii. 254.
Rector *v.* Higgins, i. 493.
v. Waugh, i. 648, 651.
Reckhow *v.* Schanck, i. 515, 568, 582, 621.
Reddall *v.* Bryan, iii. 213.
Redden *v.* Barker, i. 469.
Redding *v.* Redding, iii. 178.
v. Weston, ii. 48.
Redfern *v.* Middleton, i. 119; ii. 446.
Redford *v.* Gibson, ii. 91.
Redfield *v.* Buck, iii. 335, 336.
Redman *v.* Sanders, ii. 106.
Redwine *v.* Brown, iii. 471.
Reece *v.* Allen, ii. 79.
Reed *v.* Bigelow, ii. 163.
v. Dickerman, i. 317, 325.
v. Farr, iii. 89.
v. Kemp, iii. 314.
v. Kennedy, i. 199.
v. Lansdale, ii. 43.
v. Marble, ii. 148.
v. McCourt, iii. 89.
v. Morrison, i. 220, 222, 225, 227, 231, 254, 255.
v. Reed, i. 586; ii. 228, 236; iii. 529.
v. Reynolds, i. 533.
v. Shepley, i. 559, 562; ii. 185.
v. Spicer, ii. 300.
v. Stevenson, 235.
v. Ward, i. 519.
v. Whitney, i. 206.
Reed's Estate, Matter of, i. 368.
Reeder *v.* Barr, iii. 200, 328.
v. Carey, ii. 124.
v. Craig, iii. 104.
v. Purdy, i. 624, 626.
Reese *v.* Smith, iii. 479, 493.
v. Waters, i. 182.
Reeve *v.* Long, ii. 587.
v. Scully, ii. 247.
Reformed Dutch Church *v.* Veeder, ii. 410.
Regina *v.* Board of Works, iii. 420.
v. Chadwick, i. 214.
v. Chorley, ii. 340, 343.
Rehoboth *v.* Hunt, i. 665.
Reid *v.* Fitch, ii. 480.
v. Kirk, i. 8.
v. Shergold, ii. 721.
v. Stevenson, i. 235.
Reiff *v.* Reiff, i. 133.
Reigard *v.* Neil, ii. 51.
Reignolds *v.* Edwards, ii. 341.
Reilly *v.* Mayor, ii. 130, 219.
Reimer *v.* Stuber, ii. 324, 329; iii. 165.
Reinback *v.* Walter, i. 355.
Reinboth *v.* Zerbe Run Improvement, i. 687.
Reinicker *v.* Smith, i. 655.
Reitenbaugh *v.* Ludwick, ii. 51, 54.
Remington *v.* Campbell, ii. 472.
Remsen *v.* Conklin, i. 481.
Ren *v.* Bulkeley, ii. 640, 644, 649, 659.
Renoud *v.* Daskam, i. 500.
Renshaw *v.* Bean, ii. 337, 344.
Renziehausen *v.* Keyser, ii. 496.
Repp *v.* Repp, ii. 89.

Rerick *v.* Kern, i. 635.
Revalk *v.* Kraemer, i. 346, 353; ii. 253.
Revere *v.* Leonard, iii. 429.
Rex *v.* Collett, i. 590.
v. Dormy, i. 627.
Reynard *v.* Spence, i. 199.
Reynolds *v.* Harris, iii. 220.
v. Pitt, ii. 22.
v. Pixley, i. 353.
v. Reynolds, i. 243, 259, 260.
v. Williams, i. 467.
Rhim *v.* Ellen, iii. 376.
Rhoades *v.* Parker, ii. 66, 112.
Rhode *v.* Louthain, iii. 280.
Rhodes *v.* Gardiner, iii. 303.
v. McCormick, i. 17, 371, 385, 397.
v. Otis, i. 634; iii. 414, 415.
v. Rhodes, iii. 236.
Ricard *v.* Saunderson, ii. 210.
v. Williams, ii. 319; iii. 141, 144.
Rice *v.* Barnard, i. 668.
v. Bird, ii. 62.
v. Boston & Wor. R. R., ii. 18; iii. 349.
v. Bunce, iii. 78.
v. Cleghorn, ii. 483.
v. Cribb, ii. 107.
v. Dewey, ii. 98, 115, 215.
v. Nelson, iii. 228.
v. Osgood, ii. 591.
v. Parkman, iii. 214, 216, 217.
v. Peet, i. 455.
v. Rice, ii. 46, 59.
v. Tower, ii. 166.
v. White, iii. 20.
v. Worcester, iii. 420.
Rich *v.* Bolton, i. 597, 602.
v. Doane, ii. 48, 57.
v. Tubbs, i. 346, 367, 382.
v. Zeilsdorf, i. 14; iii. 441.
Richard *v.* Bent, iii. 450, 459, 461.
Richards *v.* Holmes, ii. 74, 78, 81.
v. Learning, ii. 85, 87, 91.
v. Miller, iii. 541.
v. Richards, ii. 519.
v. Rose, ii. 313, 361, 362.
Richardson *v.* Baker, ii. 89.
v. Bates, i. 448; iii. 276.
v. Bigelow, iii. 388.
v. Borden, i. 25.
v. Boright, i. 458; iii. 250, 251.
v. Cambridge, ii. 172; iii. 386.
v. Copeland, i. 5, 23, 26.
v. Dorr, iii. 448.
v. Hildreth, ii. 142.
v. Landgridge, i. 589, 591, 602.
v. McNulty, iii. 67.
v. Palmer, iii. 384, 431, 441.
v. Ridgeley, ii. 90.
v. Skolfield, i. 217, 231.
v. Spencer, ii. 484.
Richardson *v.* Vermont Cent. R. R., ii. 360; iii. 420.
v. Wallis, i. 430; ii. 222, 223, 227.
v. Wheatland, ii. 565, 607.
v. Woodbury, ii. 44, 46, 52, 481.
v. Wyatt, i. 201.
v. Wyman, i. 250, 251.
v. York, i. 115, 130, 154; ii. 742.
Richart *v.* Scott, ii. 361.
Richburg *v.* Bartley, i. 482.
Richman *v.* Lippincott, i. 97.
Richmond *v.* Aikin, ii. 183, 187.
v. Tibbles, iii. 115.
Richmond R. R. *v.* Louisa R. R., ii. 295, 297.
Rickard *v.* Rickard, i. 681.
Rickart *v.* Madeira, ii. 102, 122, 129, 140.
Ricker *v.* Ham, iii. 333.
Rickets *v.* Dickens, iii. 489.
Ricketts *v.* Montgomery, ii. 524.
Ricks *v.* Reed, iii. 322, 324.
Riddell *v.* Jackson, iii. 402.
Riddle *v.* Bowman, ii. 229.
v. Littlefield, i. 437; iii. 394.
Rider *v.* Marsh, i. 658.
v. Smith, ii. 338.
v. Thompson, iii. 384.
Ridgeley *v.* Johnson, ii. 521.
Ridgley *v.* Stillwell, i. 492, 525, 601, 602.
Ridgway *v.* McAlpine, i. 266.
v. Masting, i. 250, 251.
Ridley *v.* Ridley, ii. 502.
Riehl *v.* Bingenheimer, ii. 439.
Rifener *v.* Bowman, iii. 247.
Riesz's Appeal, iii. 236.
Rigden *v.* Vallier, i. 643; ii. 143.
Rigg *v.* Lonsdale, i. 15; iii. 3.
Right *v.* Bucknell, iii. 113.
v. Darby, i. 599, 601, 603, 610.
v. Smith, ii. 412, 466.
v. Thomas, ii. 649.
Rigler *v.* Cloud, i. 169.
Rigney *v.* Lovejoy, ii. 114, 121, 127, 212.
Riker *v.* Darkee, i. 681.
Riley *v.* Garnett, iii. 546, 547.
v. McCord, ii. 257, 266.
v. Pehl, i. 353.
Rinehart *v.* Olwine, i. 574.
Ring *v.* Billings, iii. 392.
v. Burt, i. 387 413.
v. Gray, iii. 323.
Ripka *v.* Sergeant, ii. 742.
Ripley *v.* Bates, ii. 477, 527; iii. 162.
v. Paige, i. 17.
v. Wightman, i. 537.
v. Yale, i. 588; iii. 162.
Riseley *v.* Ryle, i. 590.
Rising *v.* Stannard, i. 585, 586, 588, 598, 604, 620, 655.
Ritger *v.* Parker, ii. 180, 194, 239.
Ritter's Appeal, ii. 463.
Rivard *v.* Walker, iii. 290, 291.

Rivers *v.* Rivers, ii. 502.
Rivin *v.* Watson, ii. 289.
Rix *v.* Mellenry, i. 353.
Roach *v.* Wadham, ii. 638, 677.
Roarty *v.* Mitchell, ii. 69, 76; iii. 258.
Roath *v.* Driscoll, ii. 355, 357.
Robb *v.* McBride, i. 411, 424.
Robb's Appeal, i. 518.
Robbins *v.* Chicago, i. 540, 541.
v. Eaton, iii. 250.
v. Jones, i. 540, 541; iii. 73.
v. Robbins, i. 208, 252.
Roberts *v.* Barker, i. 19.
v. Cow, i. 344.
v. Croft, ii. 82.
v. Dauphin Bank, i. 23.
v. Fleming, ii. 73.
v. Jackson, iii. 287, 293.
v. Karr, iii. 421.
v. Littlefield, ii. 182.
v. Morgan, i. 657; iii. 143.
v. Richards, ii. 215.
v. Roberts, ii. 492, 493; iii. 384.
v. Rose, ii. 88.
v. Stanton, ii. 677.
v. Ware, ii. 480.
v. Welch, ii. 183; iii. 505.
v. Whiting, i. 131, 181.
v. Wiggin, i. 456.
Robertson *v.* Campbell, ii. 51, 56, 223.
v. Gaines, ii. 69.
v. McNeil, iii. 87, 121.
v. Norris, ii. 68, 73.
v. Paul, ii. 70.
v. Robertson, i. 682.
v. Stevens, i. 176.
v. Wilson, ii. 591; iii. 96.
Robeson *v.* Pittenger, ii. 346.
Robie *v.* Flanders, i. 266, 303.
v. Smith, i. 586.
Robinett *v.* Compton, iii. 316.
v. Preston, i. 656.
Robins *v.* Cox, i. 520.
v. Kinsie, i. 248.
Robinson, Goods of, iii. 527.
Matter of, ii. 508.
v. Bates, i. 250.
v. Buck, iii. 339.
v. Chassey, iii. 315.
v. Cropsey, ii. 59.
v. Deering, i. 526.
v. Fife, ii. 181.
v. Gould, iii. 291, 294.
v. Gray, ii. 469.
v. Hardcastle, ii. 667; iii. 227.
v. Hathaway, i. 558.
v. Johnson, i. 666.
v. Justice, iii. 77, 79, 82.
v. Lake, iii. 134, 139, 191.
v. Leavitt, i. 233; ii. 212, 217.
v. Litton, ii. 136.
v. Loomis, ii. 177.
v. Mauldin, ii. 523.
v. McDonald, i. 678.
Robinson *v.* Miller, i. 205, 224, 244, 258.
v. Perry, i. 507.
v. Preswick, i. 23.
v. Robinson, ii. 35, 46, 603.
v. Russell, ii. 104.
v. Ryan, ii. 115, 230.
v. Sampson, ii. 190.
v. Urquhart, ii. 85, 189, 192.
v. Wallace, i. 390.
v. White, iii. 411.
v. Wiley, i. 344, 390, 401, 402.
v. Williams, ii. 152, 154.
v. Willoughby, ii. 45.
v. White, iii. 411.
Robison *v.* Codman, i. 165, 166, 195, 204.
Rockfeller *v.* Donelly, ii. 260.
Rockhill *v.* Spraggs, iii. 368, 373, 378.
Rockingham *v.* Oxenden, i. 481.
v. Penrice, i. 127.
Rockwell *v.* Adams, iii. 88.
v. Baldwin, iii. 409.
v. Bradley, ii. 105.
v. Brown, iii. 375.
v. Hobby, ii. 85.
v. Jones, ii. 180, 256.
Rodgers *v.* Parker, iii. 99, 485.
v. Rodgers, i. 161.
Rodman *v.* Hedden, ii. 185.
Rodwell *v.* Phillips, iii. 343, 344.
Roe *v.* Baldwere, i. 108.
v. Griffiths, ii. 591.
v. Harrison, i. 480.
v. Jeffrey, ii. 708.
v. Jones, ii. 591.
v. Lees, i. 602.
v. Patteson, iii. 528.
v. Popham, ii. 432.
v. Prideaux, ii. 669.
v. Read, ii. 527.
v. Sales, i. 474.
v. Tranmarr, ii. 417; iii. 366, 379, 380.
v. Ward, i. 603.
v. Wickett, ii. 689.
v. Wiggs, i. 609.
v. York, i. 548, 552; iii. 247.
Roebuck *v.* Dupuy, iii. 490.
Roff *v.* Johnson, i. 347, 384.
Roffey *v.* Henderson, i. 638.
Rogan *v.* Walker, ii. 7, 43, 51.
Roger's Appeal, iii. 503.
Rogers *v.* Brent, iii. 309.
v. Carey, iii. 283, 284, 285, 297.
v. Eagle Fire Ins. Co., iii. 356, 361, 373.
v. Gillinger, i. 15.
v. Goodwin, iii. 202, 205.
v. Grazebrook, ii. 112.
v. Grider, i. 672, 675.
v. Hillhouse, iii. 359, 368, 371.
v. Jones, iii. 324.
v. Moore, i. 120.
v. Parker, iii. 429.
v. Renshaw, i. 417.
v. Sawin, ii. 347.

Rogers *v.* Soggs, ii. 379.
v. Taylor, ii. 360, 362.
v. Traders' Ins. Co., ii. 186.
v. Trustees, &c., ii. 214.
v. Woodbury, i. 4.
v. Woody, i. 250.
Roguet *v.* Roll, ii. 246.
Rolfe *v.* Harris, ii. 22.
Roll *v.* Osborn, iii. 469.
v. Smalley, ii. 253.
Rollins *v.* Forbes, ii. 250.
v. Moores, i. 627.
v. Riley, ii. 17, 439, 445; iii. 371.
Rolt *v.* Hopkinson, ii. 153, 154.
Ronkendorf *v.* Taylor, iii. 223.
Roof *v.* Stafford, i. 456, 457; iii. 249.
Rooney *v.* Gillespie, i. 611, 613.
Roosvelt *v.* Hopkins, i. 473.
Root *v.* Bancroft, ii. 143, 169, 214.
v. Brotherson, iii. 238.
v. Crock, iii. 93.
Roper *v.* McCook, ii. 89, 92.
Rose *v.* Davis, i. 559.
v. Rose, iii. 522.
v. Rose Beneficent Asso., iii. 518.
v. Watson, ii. 94.
Roseboom *v.* Van Vechten, i. 116.
Rosewell *v.* Pryor, ii. 305, 345.
Ross *v.* Adams, i. 106; ii. 604; iii. 353, 448.
v. Cobb, i. 683.
v. Drake, ii. 551.
v. Dysart, i. 488, 490.
v. Garrison, i. 332, 600, 672.
v. Gill, i. 459.
v. Norwell, ii. 51.
v. Overton, i. 535.
v. Ross, ii. 720.
v. Swaringer, i. 576.
v. Tremain, ii. 11.
v. Whitson, ii. 87, 90.
v. Worthington, iii. 276.
Rosseel *v.* Jarvis, i. 570.
Rossiter *v.* Cossitt, i. 229, 232; ii. 174.
Rotch's Wharf *v.* Judd, iii. 283.
Rothwell *v.* Dewees, i. 685, 686.
Roup *v.* Carradine, i. 398.
Routledge *v.* Dorril, ii. 668, 673.
Rowan *v.* Lytle, i. 617.
v. Mercer, ii. 253.
v. Sharpe's Rifle Mg. Co., ii. 154, 156
Rowbotham *v.* Wilson, ii. 362.
Rowe *v.* Becketts, iii. 325.
v. Bradley, i. 217.
v. Heath, iii. 477, 486, 488, 498.
v. Johnson, i. 281, 284.
v. Hamilton, i. 252.
v. Table Mountain Water Co., ii. 250.
v. Williams, i. 471.
v. Wood, ii. 234.
Rowell *v.* Klein, i. 134.
Rowletts *v.* Daniel, ii. 444.
Rowton *v.* Rowton, i. 205.
Royal Bank *v.* Grand Junction, iii. 273.
Royall *v.* Lish, iii. 150, 152.
Royce *v.* Guggenheim, i. 529, 530, 531, 544; ii. 346.
Royer *v.* Ake, i. 492.
v. Benlow, iii. 153.
Royston *v.* Royston, i. 684.
Rubey *v.* Barnett, ii. 721, 725.
v. Huntsman, iii. 224.
Ruby *v.* Abyssinia Soc., ii. 222.
Ruckman *v.* Outwater, i. 19.
Ruffing *v.* Tilton, iii. 334.
Ruggles *v.* Barton, ii. 115, 116, 117, 126.
v. Lawson, iii. 288, 302, 305.
v. Lesure, i. 632.
v. Williams, ii. 51, 147.
Runke *v.* Hanna, i. 245.
Runlet *v.* Otis, iii. 76, 120.
Runnels *v.* Webster, iii. 460.
Runyan *v.* Mersereau, ii. 97, 122, 129, 140.
v. Stewart, i. 231, 234.
Rush *v.* Lewis, ii. 637, 654.
Rushin *v.* Shields, ii. 147.
Russ *v.* Perry, i. 255; iii. 460.
v. Steele, iii. 462, 474.
Russel *v.* Russel, ii. 82, 83.
Russell *v.* Alard, i. 558, 560.
v. Allen, i. 518; ii. 136.
v. Austin, i. 230, 283.
v. Beebe, iii. 200.
v. Blake, ii. 228.
v. Carr, ii. 45.
v. Coffin, ii. 441; iii. 362.
v. Dudley, ii. 176.
v. Elder, iii. 528.
v. Ely, ii. 106, 108.
v. Erwin, i. 559, 565; iii. 155.
v. Fabyan, i. 526, 558, 571, 588, 616, 619, 621.
v. Hoar, iii. 14.
v. Hubbard, i. 637.
v. Jackson, ii. 333, 335.
v. Lewis, ii. 520.
v. Maloney, iii. 83, 86, 87, 88, 142, 160, 161.
v. Marks, iii. 162.
v. Pistor, ii. 210.
v. Richards, i. 4, 8.
v. Rumsey, i. 192, 408; iii. 212.
v. Smithies, ii. 234.
v. Southard, ii. 43, 46, 51, 60, 63, 231.
v. Sweesey, iii. 317.
v. Topping, iii. 265.
v. Watt, ii. 87.
Rust *v.* Boston Mill Dam, iii. 430.
v. Low, ii. 367.
Rutherford *v.* Greene, i. 84.
v. Taylor, iii. 73.
v. Tracy, iii. 74.
Ryall *v.* Rolle, ii. 34, 39.
Ryan *v.* Brown, iii. 414.
v. Dox, ii. 479; iii. 235.
v. Dunlap, ii. 129.

Ryder, Matter of, ii. 551.
v. Innerarity, iii. 220.
Ryerson v. Eldred, i. 567, 568.
v. Quackenbush, i. 520, 521; ii. 289.
Ryerss v. Farmell, i. 561, 503.

S.

Sackett v. Sackett, i. 36, 140, 156.
Sadler v. Pratt, ii. 667.
Sadler's case, iii. 48.
Safford v. Safford, i. 259.
Saffyn v. Adams, i. 443.
Sahler v. Signer, ii. 108.
Sailor v. Hertzogg, iii. 141, 158.
Sainsbury v. Matthews, i. 11.
St. Amour v. Rivard, ii. 704.
St. Andrew's Church v. Tompkins, ii. 151.
St. Andrew's Church Appeal, ii. 309.
St. Clair v. Williams, i. 293.
St. John v. Benedict, ii. 432.
v. Kidd, ii. 380.
v. Palmer, i. 532; iii. 478.
St. Louis v. Morton, i. 558.
St. Louis University v. McCune, iii. 160.
St. Paul v. Dudley, ii. 195.
Sale v. Pratt, ii. 369.
Salem v. Edgerly, ii. 130, 178, 200, 204, 206, 211.
Salisbury v. Andrews, ii. 338, 346.
v. G. N. Railway Co., iii. 420.
v. Phillips, ii. 49.
Sallade v. James, i. 138.
Sallee v. Chandler, ii. 484.
Salman v. Clagett, ii. 136, 145.
Salmon v. Bennett, iii. 335.
v. Smith, i. 467, 528, 529.
Salmons v. Davis, iii. 148.
Saltmarsh v. Beene, ii. 524.
v. Smith, i. 302.
Saltonstal v. Saunders, iii. 513.
Sammes' case, ii. 410, 412.
& Payne's case, i. 264.
Sample v. Coulson, ii. 481, 486.
v. Rowe, ii. 124.
Sampson v. Burnside, i. 630, 631, 632, 633.
v. Easterby, i. 501.
v. Grimes, i. 519.
v. Henry, i. 622.
v. Hoddinott, ii. 348, 349.
v. Patterson, ii. 79.
v. Schaeffer, i. 588.
v. Williamson, i. 402, 416, 417; ii. 105.
Samson v. Thornton, iii. 310.
Samuels v. Borrowscale, iii. 141, 322, 323.
Sanborn v. Clough, iii. 397.
v. French, iii. 152, 156.
v. Hoyt, iii. 435.
v. Woodman, ii. 21.
Sandback v. Quigley, i. 281.
Sanders v. Partridge, i. 494, 503, 504, 508, 510, 513.
v. Reed, ii. 134.
v. Merryweather, i. 474.
Sanderson v. White, iii. 516.
Sandford v. Irbey, ii. 718.
v. Jackson, i. 323.
v. McLean, i. 256.
Sandiland, *in re*, iii. 274.
Sands v. Church, ii. 176.
v. Codwise, iii. 219, 333.
v. Hughes, i. 508; iii. 139.
v. Pfeiffer, i. 24; ii. 157.
Sanford v. Harvey, i. 607, 608, 610, 611.
v. Travers, iii. 483.
San Francisco v. Fields, iii. 139, 140, 145.
Sangamon R. R. Co. v. Morgan, ii. 157.
Sanger v. Bancroft, ii. 115.
Sarahas v. Fenlon, i. 357.
Sargent v. Ballard, ii. 301, 319, 320, 322, 325, 326, 327, 329, 330, 332.
v. Fuller, i. 234.
v. Howe, ii. 77, 107.
v. McFarland, ii. 216.
v. Parson, i. 661, 662.
v. Pierce, iii. 230.
v. Simpson, iii. 191, 206.
v. Smith, i. 502, 619.
v. Towne, i. 85; iii. 528.
v. Wilson, i. 406.
Sarles v. Sarles, i. 130, 145, 146, 147.
Sartill v. Robeson, i. 166.
Satterlee v. Matthewson, i. 192.
Saulet v. Shepherd, iii. 56, 60.
Saunders v. Dehew, ii. 484.
v. Edwards, ii. 487.
v. Evans, ii. 671.
v. Frost, ii. 174, 179, 224, 228, 230, 235, 236, 256.
v. Harris, ii. 508.
v. Newman, ii. 327, 352, 373.
v. Stewart, ii. 51.
v. Williams, iii. 346.
Saunders's case, i. 144.
Saunderson v. Stearns, ii. 511.
v. White, iii. 521.
Savage v. Dooley, i. 226; ii. 133.
v. Hall, ii. 117, 194, 195, 255.
v. Murphy, iii. 335.
Savery v. Browning, iii. 281.
Saville v. Saville, i. 123, 125.
Sawyer v. Kendal, iii. 131, 145.
v. Lyon, ii. 208.
v. Peters, iii. 307.
v. Skowhegan, ii. 527.
v. Twiss, i. 19.
Sawyer's Appeal, ii. 475.
Sawyers v. Cator, i. 688.
Saxby v. Manchester R. R., 542.
Say and Seal's case, iii. 266.
Sayre v. Townsend, ii. 476.
Scales v. Cockrill, iii. 137, 146.
Scanlan v. Turner, i. 250.

Scanlan *v.* Wright, iii. 323.
Scatterwood *v.* Edge, ii. 573, 574, 683.
Schafer *v.* Reilly, ii. 247.
Schaffner *v.* Grutzmacker, iii. 260.
Schall *v.* Williams Valley R. R., iii. 164.
Schedder *v.* Sawyer, iii. 200.
Scheerer *v.* Stanley, i. 509.
Schenck *v.* Conover, ii. 240; iii. 219.
v. Ellenwood, ii. 677.
v. Evoy, i. 654.
Schermerhorne *v.* Schermerhorne, iii. 529.
v. Buel, i. 467.
Schieflin *v.* Carpenter, i. 551.
Schilling *v.* Holmes, i. 490, 528, 609.
Schley *v.* Lyon, ii. 467.
Schmidt *v.* Hoyt, ii. 114, 149.
Schmitz *v.* Schmitz, iii. 407.
Schnorr's Appeal, iii. 515.
Schofield *v.* Homestead Co., iii. 450.
School Directors *v.* Dunkleberger, ii. 527.
School District *v.* Benson, iii. 64, 66, 164.
v. Lynch, iii. 135.
Schools, The, *v.* Risley, iii. 57.
Schouton *v.* Kilmer, i. 401.
Schoway *v.* Brown, i. 412.
Schrack *v.* Zubler, iii. 138, 145.
Schrader *v.* Decker, iii. 252.
Schryver *v.* Teller, ii. 203.
Schuisler *v.* Ames, i. 551.
Schumaker *v.* Schmidt, iii. 504.
Schurmeier *v.* St. P. & P. R. R., iii. 412.
Schutt *v.* Large, iii. 247, 324.
Schuyler *v.* Leggett, i. 599, 615.
v. Smith, i. 604, 620.
Schuylkill Co. *v.* Thoburn, ii. 162.
R. R. *v.* Schmoele, i. 489.
Scituate *v.* Hanover, ii. 503.
Scofield *v.* Lockwood, iii. 398.
Scott *v.* Buchanan, i. 456, 457, 458.
v. Douglass, iii. 100.
v. Fields, ii. 49.
v. Freeland, ii. 73.
v. Guernsey, i. 662, 664; ii. 707.
v. Hancock, i. 292.
v. Henry, ii. 50, 54, 60.
v. Lunt, i. 496, 518; ii. 274, 278, 282, 283.
v. McFarland, ii. 44, 54, 182.
v. Purcell, iii. 256.
v. Scarborough, ii. 499.
v. Scott, iii 447.
v. State, i. 655.
v. Wharton, ii. 136.
v. Whipple, iii. 273.
Scovell *v.* Boxall, iii. 346.
Scoville *v.* Hilliard, i. 682.
Scratton *v.* Brown, iii. 59.
Screven *v.* Gregorie, ii. 306.
Scribner *v.* Holmes, iii. 462.
Scrimshire *v.* Scrimshire, i. 215.
Scrugham *v.* Wood, iii. 295.
Scull *v.* Reeves, ii. 503, 507, 508.
Seagram *v.* Knight, i. 154.
Seal *v.* Seal, i. 723.
Seaman *v.* Fleming, ii. 151.
Searcy *v.* Reardon, ii. 485.
Sears *v.* Hanks, i. 416.
v. Russell, i. 83; ii. 696, 703, 704, 709, 710, 720.
v. Sellew, i. 659.
v. Smith, ii. 93.
Seaton *v.* Jamison, i. 282.
v. Son, 354, 368.
Seaver *v.* Durant, ii. 222.
v. Phelps, i. 455.
Seavey *v.* Jones, iii. 388.
Seaward *v.* Willock, ii. 559.
Seawell *v.* Bunch, iii. 165.
Second Cong. Society *v.* Waring, ii. 619.
Second Reformed Church *v.* Disbrow, ii. 721.
Secor *v.* Pestana, i. 599, 601.
Sedgewick *v.* Laflin, i. 82; ii. 42, 68, 663, 665.
v. Minot, iii. 541.
v. Place, iii. 336.
Seers *v.* Hinds, i. 773.
Seibert *v.* Levan, ii. 373.
Seibert's Appeal, i. 378.
Seigle *v.* Louderbaugh, iii. 154.
Selby *v.* Alston, ii. 493, 514, 516.
v. Stanley, ii. 90.
Selden *v.* Del. & Hud. Canal Co., i. 629, 631, 632, 637.
v. Vermilyea, ii. 497.
Selleck *v.* Starr, iii. 331.
Sellers *v.* Stalcup, ii. 51, 60.
Sellick *v.* Adams, iii. 121.
Sellman *v.* Bowen, i. 283, 293.
Semple *v.* Burd, ii. 145.
Senhouse *v.* Christian, ii. 327, 335.
Sennett *v.* Bucher, i. 443.
Sergeant *v.* Steinberger, i. 645, 675.
Seventeenth Street, iii. 422.
Sewell *v.* Cargill, ii. 410.
v. Lee, i. 242; iii. 47.
Sexton *v.* Wheaton, iii. 335.
Seymour's case, i. 88, 257; ii. 543.
Seymour *v.* Canandaigua & N. R. R., ii. 157.
v. Carter, i. 639.
v. Courtenay, iii. 442, 443.
v. Darrow, ii. 152, 187.
v. Freer, i. 31; ii. 476, 492.
v. Lewis, ii. 301, 306, 316, 317.
Shackelford *v.* Hall, ii. 9.
v. Bailey, iii. 155, 386.
Shadt *v.* Heppe, i. 367.
Shaeffer *v.* Chambers, ii. 134, 224, 234, 236.
v. Ward, i. 208.
Shall *v.* Biscoe, ii. 92.
Shankland's Appeal, ii. 526.
Shanks *v.* Lancaster, iii. 277.
v. Lucas, iii. 20, 194.
Shannon *v.* Bradstreet, ii. 100.

Shannon *v.* Burr, i. 467, 517.
v. Marselis, ii. 206.
Shapleigh *v.* Pilsbury, ii. 410, 418, 442, 591, 616.
Shapley *v.* Rangeley, iii. 75.
Sharkey *v.* Sharkey, ii. 45.
Sharon Iron Co. *v.* City of Erie, ii. 20.
Sharp *v.* Brandow, iii. 151, 152, 154.
v. Petit, i. 283, 284.
v. Proctor, ii. 47.
Sharpe *v.* Kelley, i. 560, 587.
Sharpley *v.* Jones, i. 304.
Sharpsteen *v.* Tillou, ii. 651, 652.
Shattuck *v.* Gragg, i. 273.
v. Lovejoy, i. 474.
Shaumberg *v.* Wright, iii. 248.
Shaw *v.* Farnsworth, i. 452.
v. Galbraith, iii. 448.
v. Hayward, iii. 294, 300.
v. Hersey, i. 672.
v. Hoadley, ii. 180, 254.
v. Hoffman, i. 581.
v. Kay, i. 440.
v. Loud, ii. 260; iii. 263.
v. Neale, ii. 153, 154.
v. Poor, iii. 319.
v. Read, ii. 474.
v. Russ, i. 246.
v. Weigh, ii. 495, 603.
Sheafe *v.* Gerry, ii. 169, 171.
v. O'Neil, i. 276, 302.
Shearer *v.* Ranger, iii. 461.
v. Shearer, i. 670.
v. Winston, i. 679.
Sheckell *v.* Hopkins, ii. 63.
Shee *v.* Manhattan Co., ii. 197.
Sheets *v.* Grubbs, ii. 604; iii. 523, 540.
v. Rambo, i. 100.
v. Selden, i. 469, 485, 487, 491, 505, 534, 537, 538; iii. 387.
Sheffield *v.* Lovering, iii. 16.
v. Orrery, ii. 583, 711.
Shehan *v.* Barnett, iii. 218.
Sheldon *v.* Bird, ii. 174, 255.
v. Peterson, ii. 238.
v. Sheldon, ii. 525.
v. Wright, iii. 210.
Shelley *v.* Wright, iii. 101.
Shelley's case, i. 84; ii. 398, 429, 431, 567, 597.
Shelor *v.* Mason, i. 344, 402.
Shelton *v.* Alcox, iii. 120.
v. Armor, iii. 271.
v. Carrol, i. 272.
v. Codman, i. 499, 509.
v. Doe, i. 558.
v. Homer, ii. 523.
Shelton's case, iii. 285.
Shepard *v.* Merrill, i. 534.
v. Philbrick, i. 138.
v. Richards, i. 661.
v. Ryers, iii. 120.
v. Shepard, ii. 260.
v. Spaulding, i. 548.
Sheperd *v.* Adams, ii. 206.
Shephard *v.* Little, ii. 394.
v. Shephard, i. 335; ii. 151, 707.
Shepherd *v.* Briggs, i. 546.
v. Cassiday, i. 427.
v. Howard, i. 247; iii. 254.
v. McEvers, ii. 503, 507.
v. Thompson, iii. 426.
v. White, i. 365; ii. 474, 479, 481, 523.
Sheppard *v.* Comm'rs Ross Co., iii. 220.
v. Wardell, i. 250.
Shepperd *v.* Murdock, ii. 183.
Sheratz *v.* Nicodemus, ii. 92.
Sherburne *v.* Jones, i. 134, 584.
Sheridan *v.* Welch, ii. 76.
Sheriff *v.* Wrothom, ii. 714.
Sherman *v.* Abbot, ii. 196.
v. Champlain Trans. Co., i. 564, 571.
v. Dodge, ii. 448.
v. McKeon, iii. 423.
v. Sherman, ii. 129.
v. Wilder, i. 546.
v. Willett, iii. 392.
Sherred *v.* Cisco, ii. 363.
Sherwood *v.* Barlow, iii. 359.
v. Burr, ii. 319, 320.
v. Dunbar, ii. 191.
v. Seaman, i. 491.
v. Sutton, ii. 493.
Shibla *v.* Ely, ii. 492.
Shield *v.* Batts, i. 302.
Shields *v.* Lozear, i. 567, 568, 569; ii. 128, 139, 172, 173.
Shiels *v.* Stark, i. 642, 647, 661.
Shin *v.* Fredericks, ii. 194.
Shine *v.* Wilcox, i. 141.
Shipley *v.* Fifty Associates, i. 539.
Shipman *v.* Horton, i. 457.
Shirkey *v.* Hanna, ii. 255, 256.
Shirley *v.* Ayers, iii. 288, 302, 303, 304, 305.
v. Congress Sugar Refinery, ii. 89.
v. Fearne, iii. 275.
v. Shirley, ii. 93.
Shirras *v.* Caig, ii. 151; iii. 429.
Shirtz *v.* Shirtz, i. 284.
Shitz *v.* Dieffenbach, ii. 84.
Shively *v.* Jones, ii. 253.
Shoemaker *v.* Smith, ii. 477.
v. Walker, i. 195, 205.
Shoenberger *v.* Hackman, iii. 302.
v. Watts, ii. 43.
v. Zook, iii. 286.
Shore *v.* Dow, i. 653.
v. Wilson, iii. 404.
Shores *v.* Carley, i. 175.
v. Scott River Co., ii. 239.
Short *v.* Taylor, i. 640.
Shortall *v.* Hinckley, iii. 329, 332.
Shortz *v.* Unangst, ii. 514.
Shotwell *v.* Harrison, iii. 316, 323.

Shotwell *v.* Mott, iii. 517, 518.
Shove *v.* Pincke, iii. 379.
Shrewsbury *v.* Smith, ii. 511; iii. 205.
Shrewsbury's (Countess of) case, i. 160; iii. 240.
Shricker *v.* Field, ii. 239.
Shrieve *v.* Stokes, ii. 360, 361.
Shriver *v.* Lynn, ii. 567; iii. 219.
Shrunk *v.* Schuylkill Co., iii. 413.
Shufelt *v.* Shufelt, ii. 176.
Shulenberg *v.* Harriman, ii. 14.
Shult *v.* Barker, i. 144.
Shults *v.* Moore, iii. 276, 319.
Shumway *v.* Collins, i. 474, 528, 534.
v. Simons, iii. 53.
Shurtz *v.* Thomas, i. 254.
Shyrock *v.* Waggoner, ii. 485.
Sibley *v.* Ellis, ii. 324.
v. Holden, iii. 421.
v. Rider, ii. 128, 517.
Sicard *v.* Davis, iii. 152, 270, 324.
Siceloff *v.* Redman, ii. 606.
Siemon *v.* Schurck, ii. 532.
Sigourney *v.* Eaton, i. 653; ii. 149.
Silloway *v.* Brown, i. 349, 373, 387, 399, 412, 424, 430, 659, 660; ii. 243.
Silsby *v.* Allen, i. 590.
Silver Lake Bank *v.* North, ii. 230.
Silvester *v.* Wilson, ii. 600.
Simers *v.* Salters, i. 560, 561.
Simkin *v.* Ashurst, i. 617.
Simmons *v.* Johnson, i. 404; iii. 429.
v. Norton, i. 129, 130.
Simms *v.* Harvey, iii. 241.
Simonds *v.* Powers, i. 392.
Simonton *v.* Gray, i. 206, 227, 228, 233, 300.
Simonton's Estate, iii. 300.
Simpson *v.* Ammons, i. 648; ii. 102.
v. Bowden, ii. 742.
v. Mundee, ii. 87, 93; iii. 271, 314, 322.
Simpson's Appeal, i. 254.
Sims *v.* Conger, ii. 572.
v. Irvine, iii. 196.
v. Meacham, iii. 53.
v. Smith, ii. 380.
Simson *v.* Eckstein, ii. 76.
Sinclair *v.* Armitage, ii. 41.
v. Jackson, ii. 669, 676; iii. 70, 106, 110.
Singleton *v.* Singleton, i. 293.
Sip *v.* Lawback, i. 254.
Sipes *v.* Mann, i. 391.
Sisk *v.* Smith, i. 256.
Sisson *v.* Seabury, ii. 565.
Siter *v.* McClanachan, ii. 150.
Size *v.* Size, i. 385, 424.
Skaggs *v.* Nelson, ii. 86, 92.
Skeel *v.* Spraker, ii. 203.
Skinner *v.* Beatty, i. 406.
v. Buck, ii. 252.
v. Dayton, ii. 21.
v. Miller, ii. 43, 50, 60.
v. Wilder, i. 12.
Skull *v.* Glenister, ii. 304.
Slater *v.* Dangerfield, ii. 603.
v. Jepherson, iii. 149.
v. Nason, i. 74
v. Rawson, i. 58, 59, 74; iii. 126, 128, 147, 449, 452, 457, 469.
Slaughter *v.* Detiney, i. 410.
v. Foust, ii. 248, 255.
Slaymaker *v.* St. John, ii. 480.
Slayton *v.* McIntire, ii. 125.
Slee *v.* Manhattan Co., ii. 41, 51, 77.
Sleigh *v.* Metham, ii. 417.
Slice *v.* Derrick, 685; iii. 148, 152.
Slicer *v.* Bank of Pittsburg, ii. 182.
Slingsby *v.* Barnard, ii. 361.
Sloane *v.* Nance, i. 384.
v. Whitman, i. 279.
Slocum *v.* Seymour, iii. 345.
Slowey *v.* McMurray, ii. 51, 59, 60.
Small *v.* Clifford, i. 646, 657.
v. Jenkins, i. 654.
v. Proctor, i. 62, 216; iii. 92, 97.
Smart *v.* Morton, ii. 362.
v. Whaley, i. 212.
Smartle *v.* Williams, ii. 168.
Smiles *v.* Hastings, ii. 333, 339, 371.
Smiley *v.* Van Winkle, i. 512, 552.
v. Wright, i. 205, 224, 253, 294.
Smith, Goods of, iii. 536.
v. Adams, ii. 356.
v. Addleman, i. 289.
v. Allen, i. 667; iii. 310, 334, 337, 368.
v. Anders, ii. 262.
v. Ankrim, i. 537.
v. Atkins, i. 471.
v. Baldwin, i. 325.
v. Barnes, ii. 341; iii. 63.
v. Bell, ii. 720, 724.
v. Bennett, ii. 322.
v. Benson, iii. 262.
v. Brackett, i. 389, 401, 415.
v. Brannan, ii. 14.
v. Brinker, i. 503.
v. Burtis, iii. 127, 128, 129, 130, 148, 158.
v. Chapin, iii. 146.
v. Chapman, ii. 253.
v. Clyfford, ii. 589.
v. Columbia Ins. Co., ii. 231.
v. Compton, iii. 487, 488.
v. Deschaurnes, i. 362.
v. Dickenson, iii. 280.
v. Doe, ii. 380.
v. Dyer, ii. 141, 257.
v. Estell, i. 388.
v. Eustis, i. 226, 231, 281, 294.
v. Follansbee, i. 143, 157.
v. Forrest, iii. 428.
v. Gardner, i. 252; ii. 103, 255.
v. Goodwin, ii. 134.
v. Goulding, i. 633.
v. Hamilton, iii. 88, 424.
v. Handy, i. 248.

Smith *v.* Hileman, iii. 227, 230.
v. Hosmer, iii. 149, 151, 158, 160.
v. Howdon, iii. 422.
v. Hunt, iii. 321.
v. Hunter, ii. 699.
v. Ingalls, i. 237.
v. Ingram, iii. 154.
v. Jackson, i. 201, 207, 296, 669.
v. Jewett, i. 129, 130, 131.
v. Johns, ii. 101, 134.
v. Johnston, i. 10; iii. 392.
v. Kelley, ii. 101, 175; iii. 16.
v. Kenrick, ii. 344, 353.
v. Knight, i. 655.
v. Kniskern, i. 324.
v. Ladd, iii. 436.
v. Lawrence, iii. 351.
v. Lee, ii. 342.
v. Low, i. 458.
v. Littlefield, i. 617, 628.
v. Malings, i. 527, 533.
v. Manning, ii. 174, 180.
v. Mapleback, i. 516.
v. Marc, i. 409.
v. Marrable, i. 544, 545.
v. Martin, iii. 396, 397.
v. McGowen, iii. 247.
v. Montes, iii. 111.
v. Metcalf, ii. 496.
v. Miller, i. 408, 409; ii. 325.
v. Mitchel, iii. 148.
v. Moodus Water Co., iii. 90.
v. Moore, ii. 98, 101, 118, 121, 127, 134, 169.
v. Murphy, iii. 408.
v. Niver, i. 549.
v. Omans, i. 404.
v. Packard, ii. 242.
v. Painter, ii. 515.
v. Parks, ii. 50, 111.
v. Paysenger, i. 254.
v. People's Bank, ii. 46, 119, 140.
v. Porter, iii. 286.
v. Powers, iii. 428.
v. Poyas, i. 141.
v. Prewitt, iii. 425.
v. Price, i. 10; iii. 392.
v. Prince, ii. 187.
v. Provin, i. 387, 399, 413; ii. 68, 69, 174, 245.
v. Putnam, i. 472.
v. Raleigh. i. 529, 533.
v. Risley, ii. 425.
v. Sackett, ii. 478.
v. Shackleford, iii. 425.
v. Shaw, i. 600.
v. Shepard, ii. 136.
v. Shuler, ii. 99, 101.
v. Simons, i. 462.
v. Slocomb, iii. 420, 422.
v. Smith, i. 201, 213, 287, 319, 325, 366, 605; ii. 75, 111, 118, 190; iii. 157.
v. So. Royalton Bank, iii. 303.
v. Sprague, iii. 472.
Smith *v.* Stanley, i. 219, 230, 234; ii. 187.
v. Starr, ii. 721.
v. Steele, iii. 210.
v. Stewart, i. 595.
v. Strahan, ii. 473, 474, 475, 476.
v. Strong, iii. 93, 400, 456, 493.
v. Surman, i. 11; iii. 343, 344, 346.
v. Tarlton, i. 667.
v. Taylor, ii. 110, 137.
v. Thackerah, ii. 360.
v. Vincent, ii. 128.
v. Wells, i. 349, 388.
v. Williams, iii. 327.
v. Wilson, ii. 47.
v. Wright, ii. 483.
v. Yule, iii. 318.
Smither *v.* Willock, ii. 551.
Smithwick *v.* Ellison, i. 19.
v. Jordan, ii. 468.
Smyth *v.* Carlisle, iii. 334.
v. Tankersley, i. 573.
Snape *v.* Turton, ii. 645.
Snedeker *v.* Warring, i. 17; ii. 157.
Sneed *v.* Jenkins, i. 565.
v. Osborn, iii. 88, 89.
Sneider *v.* Heidelburger, i. 344, 352.
Snively *v.* Luce, i. 685.
Snoddy *v.* Kreutch, iii. 129.
Snodgrass *v.* Ricketts, iii. 76, 82, 85.
Snow *v.* Chapman, iii. 402.
v. Snow, iii. 13.
v. Stevens, i. 229, 231.
Snowden *v.* Wilas, i. 631, 632, 636; ii. 303.
Snowman *v.* Harford, ii. 252.
Snyder *v.* Lane, iii. 463.
v. Riley, i. 518.
v. Snyder, i. 298; iii. 230.
Society, &c. *v.* Hartland, ii. 448.
v. Pawlet, iii. 139.
Sohier *v.* Coffin, iii. 329.
v. Eldridge, i. 123.
v. Mass. Gen. Hospital, iii. 213, 214, 216, 217.
v. Trinity Church, i. 31; iii. 218.
Soller *v.* Croft, ii. 524.
Solms *v.* McCullock, ii. 145.
Solomon *v.* Vintner's Co., ii. 362.
v. Wilson, ii. 41.
Somers *v.* Pumphrey, i. 455; iii. 284, 285, 292.
v. Schmidt, iii. 472.
Somersworth Savings Bank *v.* Roberts, ii. 43.
Somes *v.* Brewer, iii. 334, 339.
v. Skinner, i. 454, 666; ii. 256, 527; iii. 96, 107, 109, 118, 466.
Soper *v.* Guernsey, ii. 66.
Souder *v.* Morrow, ii. 146; iii. 321.
Soule *v.* Allen, ii. 152, 254.
South *v.* Allaire, iii. 529.
South Cong. Meeting House *v.* Hilton, i. 449.

South Metropolitan Cemetery Co. *v.* Eden, ii. 304.
South Sea Co. *v.* Wymansdell, ii. 493.
Southard *v.* Cent. R. R. Co., ii. 15; iii. 523.
Southcote *v.* Stowell, ii. 617, 647.
Souther *v.* Wilson, ii. 241.
Southerin *v.* Mendum, i. 523; ii. 98, 106, 118, 121, 127.
Southern Life Ins. Co. *v.* Cole, iii. 294, 304.
Soutter *v.* Porter, i. 655.
Souverbye *v.* Arden, iii. 281, 285, 295, 297, 303, 338.
Sover's case, i. 627.
Spader *v.* Lawler, ii. 53, 145, 153, 156.
Spalding *v.* Shalmer, ii. 528.
v. Woodward, i. 680.
Spangler *v.* Stanler, i. 194, 224, 466.
Sparkawk *v.* Bagg, ii. 135, 170; iii. 331, 408.
v. Sparhawk, iii. 506.
v. Twichell, ii. 367.
v. Wills, ii. 177, 224, 228.
Sparks *v.* State Bank, i. 24; ii. 145.
Sparrow *v.* Kingman, i. 239; iii. 92, 97.
Spaulding *v.* Chicago R. R., i. 151.
v. Warren, i. 59; iii. 152.
Spear *v.* Fuller, i. 479.
Speer *v.* Evans, ii. 147; iii. 316, 323.
v. Speer, iii. 306, 307.
Spence *v.* Aldrich, ii. 206.
Spencer *v.* Carr, iii. 291.
v. Geissman, i. 353.
v. Lewis, i. 136.
v. Marlborough, ii. 673.
v. Spencer, i. 177.
v. Waterman, ii. 212.
v. Weston, i. 266, 302.
Spencer's case, i. 495, 499, 501.
Sperry *v.* Sperry, i. 481, 548; ii. 13, 16.
Spickles *v.* Sax, i. 492.
Spigener *v.* Cooner, iii. 57.
Spiller *v.* Scribner, iii. 74, 399, 425, 429.
Spitts *v.* Wells, i. 678.
Spiva *v.* Jeter, i. 321.
Sprague *v.* Baker, iii. 460, 465, 474.
v. Quinn, i. 587.
v. Snow, iii. 434, 442.
v. Woods, ii. 430, 446.
Sprigg *v.* Bank of Mt. Pleasant, ii. 51; iii. 378.
Spring *v.* Fiske, ii. 177.
Springer *v.* Berry, ii. 475, 518.
v. Phillips, ii. 282.
Springfield *v.* Miller, iii. 205.
Sproule *v.* Foye, iii. 422.
Spurgeon *v.* Collier, ii. 63.
Spyve *v.* Topham, iii. 438.
Squire *v.* Campbell, ii. 313, 347.
v. Compton, ii. 213, 214.
Squires *v.* Huff, i. 602, 610.
Staats *v.* Ten Eyck, iii. 492.
Stackpole *v.* Arnold, ii. 50.
v. Robbins, iii. 378.
Stafford *v.* Lick, iii. 317.
Stafford *v.* Roof, i. 456, 457.
v. Van Rensselaer, ii. 93.
Stall *v.* Cincinnati, ii. 528.
Stambaugh *v.* Gates, i. 11.
Stamford Bank *v.* Benedict, ii. 218.
Stamper *v.* Griffin, iii. 162.
v. Johnson, ii. 51.
Standell *v.* Roberts, ii. 145.
Standen *v.* Chrismas, i. 508.
Staniford *v.* Fullerton, i. 655.
Stanley *v.* Colt, ii. 3, 495.
v. Greene, iii. 271, 324, 384, 402, 403.
v. Hays, iii. 474.
v. Kempton, ii. 70, 116.
v. Stocks, ii. 206.
Stanly *v.* Greenwood, i. 363.
Stansburg *v.* Taggart, iii. 162.
Stansell *v.* Roberts, ii. 92.
Stansfield *v.* Mayor, &c., i. 437.
v. Habergham, ii. 627.
v. Portsmouth, i. 30.
Stanwood *v.* Dunning, i. 217, 219.
Stark *v.* Coffin, i. 32; iii. 422.
v. Hunton, i. 323.
v. McGowen, ii. 291.
v. Mercer, ii. 249.
Starke *v.* Starke, ii. 492, 493.
Starr *v.* Ellis, ii. 189, 193, 517.
v. Jackson, i. 588, 589.
v. Pease, i. 192.
State *v.* Arledge, iii. 191.
v. Bonham, i. 8.
v. Brown, i. 89.
v. Chrisman, iii. 299.
v. Company, ii. 366.
v. Crutchfield, iii. 190.
v. Fry, i. 192.
v. Gilmanton, iii. 410, 416.
v. Jennings, iii. 278.
v. Laval, ii. 103, 165.
v. Lawson, ii. 163.
v. Melogue, i. 355, 370, 397, 423.
v. Moore, ii. 380.
v. Northern C. R. R. Co., ii. 157.
v. Page, i. 438.
v. Peck, iii. 272, 302.
v. Pottmeyer, i. 4; iii. 342.
v. Throop, ii. 207.
v. Titus, ii. 206.
v. Trask, ii. 613; iii. 73.
v. Whitbank, iii. 524.
State Bank *v.* Evans, iii. 300, 302, 303.
v. Tweedy, ii. 123.
Statham *v.* Bell, ii. 689.
Staunton *v.* Thompson, ii. 194.
Steacy *v.* Rice, ii. 468, 497.
Stearns *v* Godfrey, i. 571; ii. 25, 26.
v. Harris, ii. 15, 17.
v. Hendersass, iii. 111.
v. Sampson, i. 627.
v. Swift, i. 246, 247; iii. 257.
Stebbins *v.* Hall, iii. 489.
v. Merritt, iii. 273.

Stebbins *v.* Miller, i. 399, 430; ii. 176.
Stedman *v.* Fortune, i. 272.
v. Gassett, i. 561, 586.
v. McIntosh, i. 599.
v. Smith, i. 659; iii. 151.
Steedman *v.* Hilliard, iii. 152.
Steel *v.* Black, ii. 51.
v. Cook, iii. 522.
v. Frick, i. 572, 576.
v. Johnson, iii. 146, 164.
v. Prickett, iii. 422.
v. Steel, ii. 43, 141; iii. 306, 307, 358.
v. Taylor, iii. 424.
Steele *v.* Magie, i. 224.
v. Mart, i. 440.
Steele's Appeal, iii. 530.
Steere *v.* Steere, ii. 503.
Stegall *v.* Stegall, i. 243.
Stein *v.* Burden, ii. 344; iii. 53.
Steinback *v.* Stewart, iii. 271, 333.
Steiner *v.* Coxe, iii. 193.
v. Kolb, ii. 605.
Stelle *v.* Carroll, i. 205.
Stephens *v.* Bridges, i. 553.
v. Gerrard, iii. 502.
v. Hume, i. 173, 174.
v. Huse, iii. 289.
v. Mansfield, iii. 67.
v. Rhinehart, iii. 288.
v. Sherrod, i. 220; ii. 48.
v. Stephens, ii. 692.
Stephenson *v.* Haines, ii. 280.
v. Osborn, i. 344.
v. Thompson, ii. 481.
Sterling *v.* Baldwin, iii. 346.
v. Penlington, i. 175.
v. Worden, i. 627, 629, 630.
Sterry *v.* Arden, iii. 334, 337.
Stetson *v.* Day, i. 154.
v. Daw, iii. 99, 395, 430.
v. O'Sullivan, ii. 31.
v. Patten, iii. 278, 280.
Stevens *v.* Brown, ii. 110.
v. Buffalo R. R., i. 16.
v. Cooper, ii. 129, 200, 202, 204.
v. Dennett, ii. 322.
v. Dewing, i. 83.
v. Enders, i. 681.
v. Hampton, iii. 314, 319, 322.
v. Hollister, iii. 128, 149.
v. McNamara, iii. 77.
v. Morse, iii. 318, 333.
v. Myers, i. 348, 410.
v. Owen, i. 209, 247.
v. Patterson, ii. 368.
v. Reed, i. 278.
v. Sampson, i. 613.
v. Smith, i. 200, 223; iii. 187.
v. Stevens, i. 287, 398, 631, 633, 637, 640.
v. Taft, iii. 149, 158, 159.
v. Thompson, i. 663, 664.
v. Winship, i. 119, 120.
Stevenson *v.* Black, ii. 121, 123.
v. Lambard, i. 522, 526.
v. Maroney, i. 396.
Steward *v.* Harding, i. 607.
v. Winters, i. 546.
Stewart *v.* Brand, i. 348, 411.
v. Brady, i. 80.
v. Chadwick, i. 302; ii. 375, 484, 526.
v. Clark, i. 118; ii. 177; iii. 235.
v. Crosby, ii. 120, 127, 159, 162, 172.
v. Doughty, i. 10, 132, 134, 574; iii. 346.
v. Drake, iii. 478.
v. Fitch, iii. 418.
v. Hutchins, ii. 55, 103.
v. Lispenard, iii. 512.
v. Mackey, i. 403, 417.
v. McMartin, i. 302.
v. McSweeney, iii. 226, 318, 320, 332.
v. Pettus, ii. 510.
v. Preston, ii. 215.
v. Roderick, i. 561.
v. Rogers, iii. 336.
v. Weed, iii. 287, 290, 295, 298.
Stickney *v.* Keefe's Ex'rs, i. 332.
Stiewell *v.* Burdell, ii. 214.
Stiles *v.* Brown, iii. 282, 303.
Stilley *v.* Folger, i. 322.
Stillman *v.* White Rock Co., iii. 159.
Stillwell *v.* Doughty, i. 521.
v. Hubbard, iii. 294.
Stimpson *v.* Butterman, i. 644.
v. Thomastown Bank, i. 236.
Stinebaugh *v.* Wisdom, i. 173, 175.
Stinson *v.* Ross, ii. 29.
v. Sumner, i. 251, 256; iii. 496.
Stipe *v.* Stipe, iii. 478.
Stoakes *v.* Barrett, ii. 379.
Stobie *v.* Dills, i. 550.
Stockbridge Iron Co. *v.* Hudson Iron Co., ii. 377; iii. 383, 432, 436.
Stockham *v.* Browning, iii. 430.
Stocking *v.* Fairchild, ii. 55.
Stockton *v.* Martin, i. 101.
v. Williams, iii. 186, 187, 191, 193, 331.
Stockton's Appeal, i. 620.
Stockwell *v.* Campbell, i. 27.
v. Hunter, i. 17, 545.
Stoddard *v.* Chambers, iii. 192, 193.
v. Gibbs, i. 175.
v. Hart, ii. 52, 85, 106, 108.
v. Powell, iii. 53.
Stoever *v.* Stoever, ii. 43.
Stokes *v.* McKibbin, i. 165, 169.
Stokoe *v.* Hewsingers, ii. 370.
Stolp *v.* Hoyt, iii. 58, 410.
Stone *v.* Ashley, ii. 446; iii. 275.
v. Augusta, iii. 410.
v. Bale, i. 440.
v. Boston Co., iii. 430.

Stone *v.* Clark, iii. 424.
v. Darnell, i. 403.
v. Ellis, ii. 21.
v. Griffin, ii. 510.
v. Jackson, i. 542.
v. Lane, ii. 151, 191.
v. Montgomery, iii. 257.
v. Myers, iii. 337.
v. Patterson, i. 522; ii. 136.
v. Proctor, i. 19.
v. Sprague, i. 469, 592, 600.
v. Willing, ii. 145.
Stonehewer *v.* Thompson, ii. 174.
Stoner *v.* Hunsicker, i. 21.
Stoney *v.* Bank of Charleston, i. 254.
v. Shultz, ii. 203, 206, 225.
Stoolfoos *v.* Jenkins, i. 174.
Stoppelbein *v.* Shultz, i. 206.
Storer *v.* Freeman, iii. 418, 419.
Storn *v.* Mann, i. 161.
Storrs *v.* Barker, iii. 83.
Story *v.* Odin, ii. 338, 345, 346.
v. Saunders, i. 656.
Stotesbury *v.* Vail, i. 551.
Stoughton *v.* Leigh, i. 17, 144, 208, 210, 275, 285, 287.
Stout *v.* Keene, i. 518.
v. Merrill, i. 567.
Stover *v.* Eycleshimer, ii. 713, 714; iii. 95, 348.
v. Jack, iii. 56, 414.
Stow *v.* Russell, i. 535.
v. Tifft, i. 220, 222, 227.
v. Wyse, ii. 592; iii. 99, 100.
Stowell *v.* Flagg, ii. 351.
v. Lincoln, ii. 351, 369.
v. Pike, ii. 112, 134.
Strack *v.* Seaton, i. 561.
Strafford *v.* Wentworth, i. 127.
Straight *v.* Harris, ii. 211.
Stratton *v.* Gold, ii. 92.
Strauss's Appeal, ii. 34, 84, 86.
Strawn *v.* Strawn, iii. 115.
Streaper *v.* Fisher, i. 496.
Strickland *v.* Parker, i. 16.
Strickler *v.* Todd, i. 635; ii. 301, 319, 320.
Strimpfler *v.* Roberts, ii. 479, 480, 493, 501.
Stringer *v.* Young, iii. 192, 193, 194.
Strobe *v.* Downer, ii. 259.
Strobel, *ex parte*, i. 416.
Strode *v.* Russell, ii. 140.
Strong *v.* Blanchard, ii. 224, 228.
v. Bragg, i. 303.
v. Clem, i. 187, 191, 302, 303.
v. Converse, i. 221, 228, 231, 232; ii. 113, 192.
v. Doyle, i. 19.
v. Manufacturers' Ins. Co., ii. 230.
Strother *v.* Law, ii. 69, 73.
v. Lucas, iii. 68, 192.
Stroud *v.* Casey, ii. 200.
Stroyan *v.* Knowles, ii. 360.
Stuart *v.* Kissam, i. 330.
v. Wilder, i. 338.
Stubblefield *v.* Graves, i. 369.
Stucker *v.* Stucker, ii. 256.
Stukely *v.* Butler, i. 11.
Stultz *v.* Dickey, i. 137.
Stump *v.* Findlay, i. 119.
Sturgeon *v.* Wingfield, i. 453.
Sturgion *v.* Dorothy Painter, i. 451.
Sturgess *v.* Cleveland, ii. 149.
Sturgis *v.* Ewing, i. 188.
Sturtevant *v.* Phelps, i. 292.
v. Sturtevant, ii. 501.
Stuyvesant *v.* Dunham, iii. 161.
v. Hall, ii. 148, 202, 203, 211.
v. Hone, ii. 211.
v. Mayor of New York, ii. 7, 11, 18.
Style *v.* Wardle, i. 440.
Suarez *v.* Pumpelly, ii. 506, 512.
Suffield *v.* Baskervil, ii. 49.
v. Brown, ii. 317.
Suffolk Ins. Co. *v.* Boyden, ii. 231.
Sullivan *v.* Enders, i. 589, 610.
v. McLenans, i. 686; ii. 477.
v. Sullivan, iii. 506.
v. Winslow, i. 397, 410, 423.
Sullivan Co. *v.* Gordon, iii. 428.
Sultiff *v.* Atwood, i. 494.
Sumner *v.* Conant, i. 249; iii. 258.
v. Hampson, i. 200, 201.
v. Partridge, i. 178.
v. Sawtelle, i. 359; ii. 530, 531.
v. Stevens, iii. 66, 144, 162.
v. Williams, iii. 367, 436, 437, 439, 487, 488.
Sumners *v.* Babb, i. 290, 303.
Sunderland *v.* Sunderland, ii. 474, 475.
Sunderlin *v.* Struthers, iii. 99, 117.
Supervisors *v.* Patterson, ii. 5.
Surman *v.* Surman, ii. 725; iii. 529.
Sury *v.* Pigot, i. 59; ii. 315, 324.
Sussex *v.* Temple, ii. 613.
Sussex Ins. Co. *v.* Woodruff, ii. 231.
Sutherland *v.* Jackson, iii. 420.
Sutphen *v.* Cushman, ii. 50.
Sutton *v.* Burrows, i. 305.
v. Calhoun, iii. 224.
v. Cole, i. 75; ii. 408, 519; iii. 267.
v. Manby, i. 151.
v. Mason, ii. 110.
v. Temple, i. 544.
v. Warren, i. 213.
Suydam *v.* Bartle, ii. 248.
v. Jackson, i. 507.
v. Jones, iii. 471.
Swaine *v.* Perine, i. 125, 217, 231, 245, 293, 294, 298, 299, 320; ii. 212, 214.
Swan *v.* Australian Co., iii. 243.
v. Hodges, iii. 282.
v. Moore, iii. 324.
v. Stephens, i. 387, 425, 430.
v. Stransham, i. 504.
v. Wiswall, ii. 259.
Swansborough *v.* Coventry, ii. 305, 375.

Swartz *v.* Leist, ii. 98, 106, 107, 116, 122, 190, 191.
v. Swartz, i. 635; iii. 388, 390, 396.
Swasey *v.* Brooks, iii. 449.
v. Little, ii. 34, 282; iii. 530.
Sweatt *v.* Corcoran, iii. 197, 198.
Sweet *v.* Brown, iii. 475.
v. Harding, i. 483.
v. Sherman, ii. 217.
Sweetapple *v.* Bindon, i. 165, 166, 225.
Sweetzer *v.* Jones, i. 14, 26.
Swetland *v.* Swetland, ii. 48, 50, 54, 60.
Swift *v.* Edson, ii. 241, 252, 261.
v. Gage, iii. 152.
v. Kraemer, i, 406; ii. 192.
v. Mendell, ii. 244.
v. Thompson, i. 25.
Swigert *v.* Bank of Kentucky, ii. 219.
Swinton *v.* Legare, ii. 552.
Swisher *v.* Williams, iii. 332.
Sylvester *v.* Ralston, i. 592.
Syme *v.* Saunders, i. 559, 565.
Symes *v.* Hill, ii. 115, 122, 140.
Symmes *v.* Drew, i. 308.
Symonds *v.* Hall, i. 577.
Syracuse City Bank *v.* Tallman, ii. 102, 106, 108, 111, 138, 139, 166.
Syron *v.* Blakeman, i. 631.

T.

Tabb *v.* Baird, ii. 444.
Table Mountain Tunnel Co. *v.* Stranahan, ii. 379, 381.
Tabler *v.* Wiseman, i. 679, 681, 682.
Tabor *v.* Grover, ii. 142.
v. Robinson, i. 26.
Tadlock *v.* Eccles, i. 391, 416; ii. 253.
Taft *v.* Kessel, ii. 93.
v. Stevens, ii. 141.
Tainter *v.* Clark, ii. 508, 509, 511, 643, 661, 662; iii. 532.
Talbot *v.* Brodhill, ii. 229.
v. Whipple, i. 29, 550.
Taliaferro *v.* Burwell, i. 167.
v. Pry, i. 421.
Tallmadge *v.* East River Bank, ii. 309.
Tallman *v.* Coffin, i. 501.
v. Ely, ii. 108, 239
v. Snow, ii. 12, 17.
Taltarum's case, i. 96, 97.
Tancred *v.* Christy, i. 593.
Tanner *v.* Hicks, ii. 92.
v. Hills, i. 572, 573.
Tapner *v.* Merlott, ii. 411.
Tappan *v.* Burnham, iii. 128, 142, 204.
v. Deblois, iii. 515, 518.
v. Evans, ii. 248
v. Redfield, iii. 280.
v. Tappan, iii. 144.
Tarbell *v.* Bowman, iii. 492.
Tarpley *v.* Poage, ii. 478.
Tarton *v.* Hall, iii. 102.
v. Spring Creek, &c. Co., ii. 380.
Tasker *v.* Bartlett, iii. 272, 274.
Tate *v.* Crowson, i. 481.
v. Southard, iii. 426.
v. Stooltzfoos, iii. 212.
Tatem *v.* Chaplin, i. 499.
Taul *v.* Campbell, i. 332.
Taunton *v.* Costar, i. 613, 623.
Tayloe *v.* Gould, i. 175.
Taylor *v.* Baldwin, i. 663; ii. 88.
v. Biddal, ii. 699
v. Blake, i. 679.
v. Boulware, i. 345, 427, 432.
v. Boyd, iii. 220.
v. Broderick, i. 284.
v. Caldwell, i. 445.
v. Chowning, ii. 68.
v. Cox, i. 646.
v. Dean, ii. 176, 243.
v. Dickinson, ii. 521.
v. Fowler, i. 226.
v. Glaser, iii. 272.
v. Hampton, ii. 343, 373; iii. 62, 63.
v. Hargous, i. 367, 382, 406, 420.
v. Horde, iii. 127, 132.
v. Hunter, ii. 90.
v. Kelly, iii. 332.
v. King, iii. 281, 368.
v. Lusk, i. 305.
v. McCrackin, i. 206, 294.
v. Maris, ii. 211.
v. Mason, ii. 10.
v. Morton, iii. 239.
v. Owen, ii. 283, 287.
v. Page, ii. 47, 247.
v. Porter, i. 65; ii. 174, 175; iii. 212, 214.
v. Robinson, iii. 310.
v. Short, ii. 204.
v. Shum, i. 503.
v. Steele, iii. 228.
v. Strafford, iii. 425.
v. Sutton, ii. 8, 23.
v. Taylor, i. 99; ii. 604, 698.
v. Townsend, ii. 100, 134, 306.
v. Waters, i. 629, 631, 635, 637.
v. Weld, ii. 45.
v. Whitehead, ii. 338.
Taylor's case, i. 237.
Teaff *v.* Hewett, i. 22.
Tebb *v.* Hodge, ii. 157.
Teed *v.* Caruthers, ii. 90.
Telford *v.* Barney, ii. 489.
Teller's Lessee *v.* Eckert, i. 565.
Templeman *v.* Biddle, i. 137.
Ten Eyck *v.* Holmes, ii. 215.
Tenant *v.* Goldwin, ii. 305, 365.
Teneick *v.* Flagg, iii. 305.
Tennant *v.* Stoney, i. 254.
Tenney *v.* Blanchard, ii. 260.
Tenny *v.* Moody, ii. 434.
v. Tenny, i. 320.

Ter Haven *v.* Kerns, ii. 153.
Terhaw *v.* Ebberson, iii. 392.
Terrell *v.* Andrew County, iii. 320.
Terrett *v.* Taylor, i. 73; iii. 109, 184, 192, 466.
Terry *v.* Briggs, ii. 688, 706, 709.
v. Chandler, iii. 87, 88, 121, 425.
v. Ferguson, i. 558.
v. Wiggin, ii. 721.
v. Woods, ii. 122.
Teschemacher *v.* Thompson, iii. 189, 418.
Tew *v.* Jones, i. 592, 596.
Tewksbury *v.* O'Connell, iii. 297.
v. Magraff, i. 566, 567, 568, 569.
Texira *v.* Evans, iii. 240.
Thacher *v.* Phinney, iii. 275, 335.
Thacker *v.* Guardenier, iii. 157.
Tharp *v.* Feltz, ii. 228.
v. Fleming, iii. 216.
Thatcher *v.* Howland, i. 247.
v. Omans, i. 60, 333; ii. 398, 412, 422, 431; iii. 259.
v. Powell, iii. 223, 225.
Thayer *v.* Bacon, iii. 86, 87.
v. Campbell, ii. 118, 256.
v. Clemence, iii. 449, 460.
v. Cramer, ii. 103.
v. Mann, ii. 183, 185, 187, 245.
v. Payne, ii. 318.
v. Richards, ii. 67, 224.
v. Society, &c., i. 560, 562.
Thelluson *v.* Woodford, ii. 682, 730.
Thomas *v.* Boerner, iii. 200.
v. Connell, i. 504.
v. Cook, i. 548, 550, 600, 612.
v. Dodge, i. 373.
v. Farmers' Bank, ii. 87.
v. Freeman, ii. 714.
v. Gammel, i. 246.
v. Garvan, i. 681.
v. Harrow, iii. 156.
v. Hatch, i. 656.
v. Kelsey, ii. 151.
v. McCormack, ii. 50.
v. Marshall, iii. 196.
v. Marshfield, ii. 272, 368; iii. 135, 136, 205, 264.
v. Patten, iii. 429.
v. Pickering, i. 657.
v. Poole, iii. 99, 470, 485.
v. Sorrell, i. 629.
v. Stone, ii. 145.
v. Thomas, i. 215; ii. 352, 373.
v. Turvey, iii. 399.
v. Vonkapff, ii. 230.
v. Walker, ii. 484.
v. Wood, i. 327.
v. Wyatt, iii. 200.
Thomas' Appeal, ii. 129, 150.
Thomaston Bank *v.* Stimpson, ii. 52.
Thompson *v.* Banks, iii. 388.
v. Bostick, i. 662.
v. Boyd, i. 206, 233, 239, 281, 294.
Thompson *v.* Chandler, ii. 113, 150, 174, 179, 195.
v. Clark, i. 559, 565.
v. Cochran, i. 207.
v. Colier, i. 281.
v. Davenport, ii. 51, 62.
v. Egbert, i. 325, 327.
v. Field, ii. 124.
v. Gilliland, ii. 514.
v. Gould, iii. 237.
v. Gregory, i. 633.
v. Hoop, ii. 719.
v. Hudson, ii. 75.
v. Kenyon, ii. 244, 245.
v. Lay, i. 458.
v. Leach, i. 455; ii. 587; iii. 249, 284, 310.
v. Lloyd, iii. 301, 537.
v. Luddington, ii. 561.
v. McGaw, i. 321.
v. Morgan, ii. 53; iii. 326.
v. Morrow, i. 288, 289, 290, 291.
v. Sanborn, iii. 76.
v. Sanders, iii. 470, 471.
v. Shattuck, iii. 471.
v. Stacy, i. 305.
v. Thompson, i. 134, 205, 216, 226, 235, 237; ii. 208; iii. 282, 307, 368.
v. Wheatley, ii. 484.
Thoms *v.* Thoms, i. 388, 414, 425.
Thomson *v.* Gilliland, ii. 514.
v. Peake, ii. 470.
v. Ward, iii. 307.
v. Waters, i. 76.
Thorn *v.* Thorn, i. 366.
Thornborough *v.* Baker, ii. 142.
Thornby *v.* Fleetwood, ii. 668.
Thorndike *v.* Barrett, iii. 205.
v. Burrage, i. 492.
v. Richards, iii. 204.
v. Spear, i. 237.
Thorne, Goods of, iii. 527.
v. Newman, ii. 229.
v. Thorne, i. 356, 678; ii. 161.
Thornton *v.* Boyden, i. 370, 408; ii. 78, 81.
v. Irwin, ii. 81.
v. Knox, ii. 88, 90.
v. Payne, i. 450.
v. Pigg, ii. 164, 248, 255.
v. Trammel, ii. 2.
v. Wood, ii. 140, 190.
v. York Bank, i. 656.
Thorneycroft *v.* Crockett, ii. 223, 229.
Thoroughgood's case, iii. 287, 299.
Thorp *v.* Keokuk C. Co., ii. 209, 210; iii. 277, 313, 357.
v. Raymond, iii. 166.
Thrale *v.* Cornwall, i. 495.
Thrasher *v.* Pinckard, i. 276.
v. Tyack, i. 282.
Throp *v.* Johnson, ii. 13.
Thunder *v.* Belcher, i. 619.

Thurber *v.* Townshend, i. 164, 192.
Thurman *v.* Cameron, iii. 279, 315, 326, 331.
v. Cooper, iii. 437.
Thursby *v.* Plant, i. 493, 494, 495, 496, 504, 522.
Thurston *v.* Dickinson, i. 653; ii. 540.
v. Hancock, ii. 359, 360.
v. Maddocks, i. 358, 365, 366.
v. Masterson, i. 686.
Tibbals *v.* Jacobs, iii. 296.
Tibbetts *v.* Estes, iii. 422.
v. Percy, i. 492.
v. Tilton, ii. 475.
Tibeau *v.* Tibeau, ii. 51.
Tice *v.* Annin, ii. 163, 164.
Tickle *v.* Brown, ii. 323, 324, 325.
Tidd *v.* Quinn, i. 376, 389.
Tidey *v.* Mollett, i. 453.
Tiernan *v.* Hinman, ii. 64, 177.
v. Thurman, ii. 88.
v. Tieman, i. 391.
Tift *v.* Horton, i. 24.
Tilden *v.* Tilden, iii. 505.
Tilford *v.* Fleming, i. 517.
Tilghman *v.* Little, i. 561, 562.
Tillinghast *v.* Champlin, i. 670.
v. Coggeshall, i. 166; ii. 488, 490, 606.
Tillotson *v.* Boyd, iii. 489.
v. Millard, i. 349, 359, 374, 388, 400, 425; ii. 172.
v. Preston, i. 634.
Tillman *v.* Cowand, iii. 319.
Tilmes *v.* Marsh, iii. 237.
Tilson *v.* Thompson, i. 276; iii. 228.
Tilton *v.* Emery, iii. 111.
v. Hunter, iii. 319.
v. Nelson, iii. 82, 83.
Timmins *v.* Rowlinson, i. 607.
Tinkham *v.* Arnold, ii. 319.
Tinnicum Fishing Co. *v.* Carter, ii. 366; iii. 414.
Tippett *v.* Eyres, ii. 643.
Tippin *v.* Cosin, ii. 429, 430, 431.
Tipping *v.* Cozzens, ii. 428.
Tisdale *v.* Tisdale, i. 686.
Tison *v.* Yawn, i. 560.
Tissen *v.* Tissen, ii. 723.
Titley *v.* Wolstenholme, ii. 514.
Titman *v.* Moore, i. 383, 395, 422.
Titsworth *v.* Stout, i. 686.
Titus *v.* Morse, iii. 73, 76, 77.
v. Neilson, i. 206, 207, 295, 300; ii. 167.
Tobey *v.* McAllister, ii. 86, 91.
v. Reed, ii. 136.
Tod *v.* Baylor, i. 282, 290, 291.
Todd *v.* Campbell, ii. 51.
v. Hardie, ii. 60.
v. Jackson, i. 623.
v. Kerr, iii. 71.
v. Wickliffe, iii. 259.
v. Zachary, i 332.
Tole *v.* Hardy, iii. 542.
Toll *v.* Hiller, ii. 187.
Toll Bridge *v.* Osborne, i. 18.
Toller *v.* Atwood, ii. 602.
Tollet *v.* Tollet, ii. 677.
Tolman *v.* Emerson, iii. 224.
v. Sparhawk, iii. 65, 71, 77, 81, 85.
Tomkins *v.* Wilterburger, ii. 203.
Tomlin *v.* Dubuque R. R., ii. 368.
v. Hilgard, i. 355, 396.
Tomlinson *v.* Dighton, ii. 579, 721.
v. Monmouth Ins. Co., ii. 45, 61.
v. Swinney, i. 345, 420.
v. Tomlinson, iii. 540.
Tompkins, Estate of, i. 367, 382, 406.
v. Fonda, i. 303.
v. Mitchell, ii. 90.
v. Wheeler, iii. 284, 298.
Tondro *v.* Cushman, i. 559.
Tone *v.* Brace, i. 488; iii. 489.
Tong *v.* Marvin, i. 164.
Tongue's Lessee *v.* Nutwell, iii. 78.
Took *v.* Glascock, i. 330.
Tooke *v.* Hardeman, i. 324, 326.
Tooley *v.* Dibble, iii. 301.
v. Kane, iii. 219.
Tooms *v.* Chandler, ii. 49.
Toomy *v.* McLean, i. 228, 234.
Topley *v.* Topley, iii. 261.
Torr's Estate, ii. 198.
Torrane *v.* Conger, iii. 342.
Torrence *v.* Carbry, i. 235.
Torrey *v.* Cook, ii. 68.
v. Minor, i. 255; iii. 466.
v. Torrey, i. 672.
Torriano *v.* Young, i. 149.
Totten *v.* Stuyvesant, i. 199.
Touchard *v.* Crow, iii. 359.
Toulmin *v.* Austin, iii. 322, 371.
v. Heidelberg, iii. 259.
Tousville *v.* Pierson, i. 355, 395, 421.
Towar *v.* Hale, iii. 264.
Towle *v.* Ayer, i. 58.
v. Hoit, ii. 178.
Town *v.* Hazen, i. 638.
Towne *v.* Ammidown, ii. 522.
v. Butterfield, i. 566, 567, 588.
Townsend *v.* Albers, i. 612.
v. Brown, iii. 190.
v. McDonald, ii. 323.
v. Morris, iii. 469.
v. Townsend, i. 252.
v. Wilson, ii. 522.
Townshend, Matter of, iii. 213.
v. Corning, iii. 278.
Townson *v.* Tickell, iii. 285, 542.
Tracy *v.* Atherton, ii. 329, 333; iii. 165.
v. Hutchins, iii. 67.
v. Jenks, iii. 326, 332.
v. Norwich & Wor. R. R., iii. 149.
v. Tracy, i. 160.
Trafford *v.* Boehm, ii. 708.
Trafton *v.* Hawes, ii. 442, 452; iii. 334, 337, 355, 375.

Traip *v.* Traip, iii. 93.
Trammell *v.* Trammell, i. 5, 633; ii. 303.
Trapnall *v.* Brown, ii. 472, 479, 503.
v. State Bank, ii. 140.
Trash *v.* White, ii. 183.
Trask *v.* Donoghue, ii. 508.
v. Patterson, i. 329.
v. Wheeler, i. 475, 477.
Trawick *v.* Harris, i. 427.
Treat *v.* Bates, ii. 349.
v. Pierce, ii. 243.
Trent *v.* Hanning, ii. 494.
v. Hunt, ii. 138.
Trenton Bank *v.* Woodruff, ii. 190.
Treon's Lessee *v.* Emerick, i. 655.
Tress *v.* Savage, i. 599.
Trevilian *v.* Andrew, i. 620.
Trevor *v.* Trevor, ii. 425.
Tribble *v.* Frame, i. 623.
Trimleston *v.* Hamill, ii. 224.
Trimm *v.* Marsh, ii. 110, 129, 164, 173.
Tripe *v.* Marcy, ii. 101, 133, 181, 183, 184.
Tripp *v.* Haseeig, i. 10; iii. 392.
v. Riley, i. 573.
v. Vincent, ii. 49, 210.
Tritt *v.* Colwell, i. 331.
Trotter *v.* Cassady, iii. 138.
v. Erwin, ii. 86, 93.
v. Hughes, iii. 489.
Trousdall *v.* Darnell, i. 610.
Trowbridge, J., Opinion of, ii. 99; iii. 554.
Reading of, ii. 36, 100, 514.
Trowell *v.* Castle, iii. 245.
Truck *v.* Lindsey, ii. 50, 57.
True *v.* Morrill, i. 363.
Truebody *v.* Jacobson, ii. 90, 93.
Truesdale *v.* Ford, iii. 317, 318.
Truman *v.* Lore, iii. 271, 281, 326.
v. Waters, i. 323.
Trull *v.* Bigelow, iii. 324, 326, 339.
v. Eastman, ii. 288; iii. 109, 110, 111, 348, 475.
v. Fuller, iii. 277, 343.
v. Skinner, ii. 57, 62; iii. 306.
Trulock *v.* Robey, ii. 224.
Truscott *v.* King, ii. 151, 153.
Trustees *v.* Bigelow, i. 31.
v. Brett, i. 538.
v. Cowen, ii. 286.
v. Dickinson, iii. 59.
v. Dickson, ii. 101, 198; iii. 59, 410.
v. Hart, iii. 530.
v. Louder, iii. 422.
v. Robinson, i. 440.
v. Spencer, i. 486; ii. 281.
v. Stewart, ii. 520.
v. Wright, ii. 93.
v. Youmans, ii. 356.
Trustees *v.* Zanesville C. & M. Co., iii. 517, 518.
Trustees of Watertown *v.* Cowen, ii. 312.
Trustoe *v.* Yewre, iii. 120.
Tubbs *v.* Richardson, i. 660.
Tuck *v.* Fitts, i. 284.
Tucker *v.* Buffum, i. 299; ii 234.
v. Clarke, iii. 110, 492.
v. Fenno, ii. 243.
v. Keeler, ii. 101.
v. Kenniston, i. 375, 389, 401.
v. Moreland, i. 456, 458; iii. 249, 252.
v. Palmer, ii. 523.
v. White, ii. 174.
Tudor Ice Company *v.* Cunningham, ii. 338.
Tufts *v.* Adams, iii. 460, 464, 475, 495.
v. Charlestown, iii. 99.
Tully *v.* Davis, iii. 315.
Turly *v.* Rogers, i. 559.
Turner *v.* Bouchell, ii. 75.
v. Cameron, ii. 138.
v. Coffin, iii. 83.
v. Doe, i. 584, 585, 588, 604.
v. Eford, ii. 475.
v. Field, iii. 275.
v. Johnson, ii. 76.
v. Maynott, i. 622.
v. Petigrew, ii. 484.
v. Reynolds, iii. 390, 392.
v. Scott, iii. 503.
v. Stip, iii. 324.
v. Whidden, iii. 288, 298.
v. Withers, iii. 526.
Turney *v.* Chamberlain, iii. 134, 152.
v. Smith, i. 281, 284.
Turnipseed *v.* Cunningham, ii. 60.
Tustin *v.* Faught, iii. 263.
Tuthill *v.* Tracy, ii. 239.
Tuttle *v.* Bean, i. 611.
v. Howe, i. 400.
v. Lane, ii. 110.
v. Reynolds, i. 558, 600.
v. Wilson, i. 266, 268.
Twambly *v.* Henley, iii. 452.
Tweddell *v.* Tweddell, ii. 199.
Twichell *v.* Bridge, ii. 242.
Twining *v.* Morrice, ii. 525.
Twisden *v.* Lock, ii. 557.
Twort *v.* Twort, i. 661.
Twynam *v.* Pickard, i. 497.
Tyler *v.* Bennett, ii. 303.
v. Eckhart, iii. 236.
v. Hammond, ii. 373, 374; iii. 394, 420.
v. Heidom, ii. 274, 281, 283.
v. Moore, ii. 603, 604; iii. 438, 439.
v. Taylor, ii. 143.
v. Wilkinson, i. 684; ii. 319, 330, 348; iii. 52, 54.
Tyrrel's case, ii. 460, 461.
Tyte *v.* Willis, ii. 710.

U.

Ufford *v.* Wilkins, iii. 402.
Uhlin *v.* Hutchinson, ii. 149.
Ulp *v.* Campbell, i. 246.
Underhill *v.* Saratoga & Washington R. R., ii. 7, 18, 23.
Underwood *v.* Campbell, ii. 446; iii. 235, 272.
v. Carney, ii. 304, 308.
Union Bank *v.* Emerson, i. 23, 24.
Union Hall *v.* Morrison, i. 7.
Unitarian Society *v.* Woodbury, ii. 503.
United States *v.* Amedy, ii. 408.
v. Appleton, ii. 305, 345.
v. Arredondo, ii. 10; iii. 199.
v. Crosby, iii. 187, 506.
v. Fitzgerald, iii. 201.
v. Hooe, ii. 151.
v. Huckabee, iii. 261.
v. Linn, iii. 246.
v. Perchman, iii. 189.
University of Vermont *v.* Josslyn, i. 522; iii. 331.
Updike *v.* Campbell, i. 468.
Upham *v.* Varney, ii. 434, 469, 519.
v. Second Ward Bank, i. 404.
Upshaw *v.* Hargrave, ii. 88.
Upton *v.* Archer, iii. 242.
v. Basset, iii. 337, 338.
v. Brazier, i. 636.
v. Greenlees, i. 530, 534.
Upwell *v.* Halsey, ii. 724, 725.
Urann *v.* Coates, ii. 528.
Uridias *v.* Morrell, i. 616, 617.
Usborne *v.* Usborne, ii. 136.
Usher *v.* Richardson, i. 255.
Utley *v.* Smith, ii. 48.
Uvedall *v.* Uvedall, i. 155; ii. 569.

V.

Vai *v.* Weld, i. 538.
Valentine *v.* Havener, ii. 250.
v. Piper, iii. 54, 419, 420.
v. Van Wagner, ii. 64.
Valle *v.* Clemens, iii. 108.
Van Arsdale *v.* Van Arsdale, i. 325.
Van Arsdall *v.* Fauntleroy, i. 174, 175.
Van Brunt *v.* Mismer, ii. 49.
Van Buren *v.* Olmstead, ii. 224.
Van Cott *v.* Heath, ii. 47.
Van Deusen *v.* Sweet, iii. 249.
v. Turner, iii. 427.
v. Young, ii. 555.
Van Doren *v.* Everitt, i. 137, 459.
v. Todd, ii. 93.
Van Duzer *v.* Van Duzer, i. 181, 455.
Van Dyne *v.* Thayre, i. 231, 294; ii. 96.
Van Etta *v.* Evanson, iii. 243.
Van Gorden *v.* Jackson, iii. 406, 407.
Van Hanswyck *v.* Wiese, iii. 503.
Van Horne *v.* Crain, i. 502.
v. Fonda, i. 686.
Van Husan *v.* Kanouse, ii. 173, 237.
Van Kleek *v.* Dutch Church, iii. 524, 525, 541.
Van Ness *v.* Hyatt, ii. 165.
v. Packard, i. 27, 28, 137, 148.
Van Nest *v.* Latson, ii. 196.
Van Orden *v.* Van Orden, i. 323.
Van Pelt *v.* McGraw, ii. 135.
Van Rensselaer *v.* Ball, ii. 5, 13.
v. Bonesteel, ii. 279, 283, 285.
v. Bradley, i. 502.
v. Chadwick, ii. 274, 289.
v. Clark, iii. 324.
v. Dennison, i. 65; ii. 281, 282.
v. Freeman, i. 552.
v. Gallup, i. 518.
v. Hays, i. 53, 54, 64, 476, 496, 520, 521; ii. 274, 275, 276, 278, 282, 283, 288; iii. 188, 190.
v. Jones, i. 502.
v. Kearney, i. 62; iii. 99, 109.
v. Penniman, i. 548.
v. Platner, ii. 272, 278, 283.
v. Radcliff, ii. 378.
v. Read, i. 499, 520; ii. 272, 273, 276, 278, 279, 282, 283, 285; iii. 529.
v. Slingerland, ii. 281.
v. Smith, i. 65, 471, 492, 496, 497, 498; ii. 274, 283.
v. Van Rensselaer, i. 467.
Van Reynegan *v.* Revalk, i. 407.
Van Santwood *v.* Sandford, iii. 239.
Van Schaick *v.* Third Avenue R. R., iii. 313.
Van Vronker *v.* Eastman, i. 208, 297, 299; ii. 212.
Van Wagner *v.* Hoppin, ii. 146.
v. Van Nostrand, iii. 448, 459, 462.
v. Van Wagner, ii. 45.
Van Wicklen *v.* Paulson, i. 519.
Van Wyck *v.* Seward, iii. 336.
Van Wyck's Petition, ii. 509, 512, 513.
Vance *v.* Fore, iii. 397, 428.
v. Johnson, i. 556.
v. Vance, i. 252, 316, 317, 321, 322.
Vancourt *v.* Moore, iii. 310, 467.
Vandegraaff *v.* Medlock, ii. 230.
Vandenheuvel *v.* Storrs, i. 592, 596.

Vanderhaize *v.* Hughes, ii. 43, 62.
Vanderheyden *v.* Crandall, ii. 466; iii. 14.
Vanderkan *v.* Vanderkan, iii. 485.
Vanderkemp *v.* Sheldon, ii. 114, 251, 253.
Vanderpool *v.* Van Allen, i. 25.
Van der Volgen *v.* Yates, ii. 429, 470.
Vandoren *v.* Todd, ii. 93.
Vane *v.* Lord Barnard, i. 155.
Vanhorn *v.* Chestnut, iii. 194.
Vanhorne's Lessee *v.* Dorrance, ii. 310.
Vanmeter *v.* McFaddin, ii. 84.
v. Vanmeter, ii. 151.
Vannice *v.* Bergen, ii. 196.
Vansant *v.* Almon, ii. 98, 107.
Vanzant *v.* Vanzant, i. 355, 383, 408, 421.
Varick *v.* Edwards, ii. 296.
v. Smith, iii. 212, 411.
Varney *v.* Stevens, i. 126.
Varnum *v.* Abbot, i. 655.
v. Meserve, ii. 69, 71; iii. 78.
Vasser *v.* Vasser, ii. 51.
Vatel *v.* Herner, i. 532.
Vaughn *v.* Vaughn, iii. 505.
Vaux *v.* Parke, ii. 491, 526.
Veach *v.* Schaup, ii. 255.
Veasey *v.* Trustees, i. 383.
Veazie *v.* Dwinel, ii. 351; iii. 415.
Veghte *v.* Raritan Co., i. 630, 636, 639.
Venable *v.* Beauchamp, i. 686, 688.
Vennum *v.* Babcock, ii. 62.
Verges *v.* Giboney, ii. 191.
Vermilya *v.* Austin, i. 533.
Vermont *v.* Society, &c., ii. 12.
Verner *v.* Winstanley, ii. 60.
Vernon *v.* Bethell, ii. 60, 62.
v. Smith, i. 497, 499, 501, 558; ii. 230; iii. 489.
Vernon's case, i. 274, 314, 315, 316; ii. 434.
Verplank *v.* Sterry, iii. 286, 287, 334.
v. Wright, i. 500.
Verry *v.* Robinson, i. 187.
Very *v.* Watkins, ii. 248.
Vick *v.* Edwards, i. 648.
Vickerie *v.* Buswell, ii. 331.
Vickery *v.* Benson, iii. 64, 159.
Vidal *v.* Girard, ii. 519; iii. 513, 515, 517, 518.
Videau *v.* Griffin, iii. 280.
Villiers *v.* Villiers, ii. 494, 495.
Vimont *v.* Stitt, ii. 122.
Vincent *v.* Bishop, &c., ii. 655.
v. Spooner, i. 321.
Viner *v.* Francis, ii. 552.
v. Vaughn, i. 144.
Vinton *v.* King, ii. 246.
Viser *v.* Rice, iii. 242.
Voelckner *v.* Hudson, i. 272.
Vogle *v.* Ripper, ii. 186.
Volentine *v.* Johnson, i. 662.
Voorhees *v.* Presb. Ch., i. 333.
v. McGinnis, i. 21, 22, 24, 26.
Voorhies *v.* Burshard, iii. 389.
Voorhies *v.* Freeman, i. 24.
Vorebeck *v.* Roe, iii. 345.
Voris *v.* Renshaw, ii. 7.
Vosburg *v.* Teator, iii. 87, 88, 121.
Vose *v.* Dolan, iii. 241.
v. Handy, ii. 100, 116, 127.
Vosey *v.* Board, &c., i. 422.
Vrooman *v.* McKaig, i. 604.
v. Shepherd, iii. 162.
Vynior's case, iii. 504.
Vyse *v.* Wakefield, i. 491.
Vyvyan *v.* Arthur, i. 495, 496, 501; ii. 281.

W.

Waddington *v.* Bristow, iii. 346.
Waddy *v.* Johnson, ii. 351.
Wade *v.* Greenwood, ii. 87.
v. Halligan, i. 488.
v. Harper, ii. 81.
v. Howard, i. 227, 230; ii. 125, 127, 131, 196; iii. 359.
v. Johnson, i. 26.
v. Lindsey, iii. 107, 145, 331.
Wadleigh *v.* Glines, iii. 115.
v. Janvrin, i. 19, 23, 27.
Wadsworth *v.* Loranger, ii. 50.
v. Wendell, iii. 272.
v. Williams, ii. 192; iii. 334.
Wadsworthville School *v.* Meetze, i. 563, 570.
Wafer *v.* Mocato, ii. 22.
Waggoner *v.* Hastings, iii. 154.
Wagner *v.* Cleveland, i. 149.
v. White, i. 528.
Wagstaff *v.* Lowerre, ii. 529.
Wainscott *v.* Silvers, i. 543.
Wainwright *v.* McCullough, iii. 414.
Wait *v.* Belding, i. 85, 86.
v. Maxwell, iii. 248, 249.
Waite *v.* Waite, i 243.
Wakeman *v.* Banks, ii. 105.
Walcop *v.* McKinney, ii. 110.
Walden *v.* Bodley, i. 584.
v. Brown, ii. 175.
Waldo *v.* Hall, i. 504.
Wales *v.* Coffin, i. 672; iii. 71, 115.
v. Mellen, ii. 66, 100, 112.
Walker *v.* Barker, ii. 196.
v. Demente, ii. 123, 247.
v. Fitts, i. 449, 577.
v. Forbush, i. 606, 612.
v. Humbert, i. 653.
v. King, ii. 166, 178.
v. Locke, ii. 432, 504.
v. Paine, ii. 152.
v. Physick, i. 493.
v. Public Works, iii. 415.
v. Quigg, ii. 651.
v. Richardson, i. 549, 551.
v. Schuyler, i. 290.
v. Sedgwick, ii. 90, 250; iii. 117.

Walker *v.* Sharpe, i. 608, 609.
v. Sherman, i. 20, 22, 26.
v. Walker, ii. 432, 525; iii. 283, 295, 503.
v. Williams, ii. 92.
Walker's case, i. 153, 504, 519, 522.
Wall *v.* Goodenough, i. 565, 569.
v. Hill, i. 235.
v. Hinds, i. 504, 521, 543, 665.
v. Mason, ii. 133.
v. Wall, iii. 296, 357, 503.
Wallace *v.* Bowens, ii. 474.
v. Duffield, ii. 476, 484.
v. Fee, iii. 423.
v. Fletcher, ii. 329; iii. 52.
v. Goodall, ii. 118.
v. Headley, i. 462.
v. Homestead, i. 66; ii. 272, 273, 274, 275; iii. 247.
v. Lewis, i. 458; iii. 250, 251.
v. McCullough, i. 448.
v. Miner, iii. 106.
v. Vernon, i. 477; iii. 470.
Waller *v.* Tate, ii. 163.
v. Von Phul, iii. 195.
Walling *v.* Aiken, ii. 150.
Wallinger *v.* Wallinger, ii. 656.
Wallis *v.* Cowles, i. 18.
v. Goodyear, ii. 220.
v. Harrison, i. 458, 629, 631, 632, 634.
v. Wallis, ii. 441; iii. 372, 373.
Walls *v.* Preston, i. 573; iii. 384.
Wallworth *v.* Derby, iii. 239.
Wallwyn *v.* Coutts, ii. 462.
Walmsley *v.* Milne, i. 15, 22, 24, 26; ii. 157, 171.
Walsh *v.* Horine, i. 396.
v. Ries, i. 383.
v. Young, i. 457.
Walsingham's case, i. 88, 91.
Walter *v.* Klock, ii. 478.
v. Post, i. 631.
Walters *v.* Breden, iii. 240, 439.
v. Jordan, i. 243.
v. People, i. 355, 421, 423.
v. Pfeil, ii. 362.
Walthall's Ex'rs *v.* Rives, ii. 68, 170.
Walton *v.* Cody, ii. 76.
v. Crowley, i. 503, 504, 523.
v. Walton, iii. 538.
v. Waterhouse, i. 506, 560.
v. Willis, i. 684.
Wanmaker *v.* Van Buskirk, ii. 185.
Warbass *v.* Armstrong, ii. 529.
Ward *v.* Amory, ii. 495, 600.
v. Bartholomew, iii. 145, 159, 204, 279, 331.
v. Bull, i. 535.
v. Crotty, iii. 402.
v. Deering, ii. 60.
v. Fuller, i. 59, 237; iii. 323.
v. Hahn, i. 359.
v. Lewis, ii. 503; iii. 294, 299.
v. Lumley, i. 547; iii. 307.
Ward *v.* Neal, ii. 347.
v. Ross, iii. 294.
v. Sharp, ii. 258.
v. Ward, ii. 339, 340, 371; iii. 63.
Wardell *v.* Fosdick, iii. 447.
Warden *v.* Adams, ii. 116, 117.
v. S. E. Railway, i. 75.
Ware *v.* Bradford, iii. 230.
v. Brookhouse, iii. 427.
v. Polhill, ii. 673.
v. Richardson, ii. 468.
v. Washington, i. 194, 276.
Waring *v.* King, i. 593.
v. Smyth, ii. 97, 129; iii. 246.
v. Waring, ii. 528.
Wark *v.* Willard, iii. 109, 120, 324.
Warley *v.* Warley, i. 123.
Warman *v.* Faithfull, i. 450.
Warner *v.* Bates, ii. 506.
v. Beach, iii. 539.
v. Bennett, ii. 6, 12, 14, 20.
v. Blakeman, ii. 77.
v. Bull, iii. 308, 330.
v. Everett, ii. 174.
v. Hitchins, i. 506, 535.
v. Hoisington, i. 577.
v. Howell, ii. 667.
v. Leland, i. 14.
v. Southworth, iii. 423.
v. Van Alstyne, i. 207; ii. 88.
v. Warner, ii. 178; iii. 536.
Warnock *v.* Wightman, iii. 318.
Warren *v.* Blake, ii. 307, 318.
v. Baxter, iii. 506.
v. Chambers, iii. 56, 60.
v. Coggswell, iii. 399.
v. Ferdinand, i. 469, 559.
v. Homestead, ii. 98, 120, 121.
v. Jacksonville, ii. 323.
v. Leland, i. 14.
v. Louis, ii. 44, 60.
v. Lynch, iii. 240, 271, 272, 274.
v. Meyer, ii. 4.
v. Shuman, iii. 199.
v. Twilley, i. 295.
v. Twilley, i. 199.
v. Van Alstyne, 207.
v. Warren, ii. 219.
Wartenby *v.* Moran, ii. 278.
Warter *v.* Hutchinson, ii. 496.
Warwick *v.* Bruce, iii. 346.
Washabaugh *v.* Entriken, iii. 104.
Washband *v.* Washband, iii. 335, 368.
Washburn *v.* Goodwin, ii. 163.
v. Merrills, ii. 50.
v. Sproat, i. 5, 148, 335.
Washington *v.* Trousdale, iii. 323.
Wass *v.* Bucknam, i. 173, 175, 180.
Wassall *v.* Tunnah, i. 352.
Wasson *v.* English, ii. 524.
Waterman *v.* Curtis, ii. 235.
v. Hunt, ii. 121, 122.
v. Johnson, iii. 409, 416, 417, 424.
v. Matteson, ii. 106, 135.

Waterman *v.* Smith, iii. 193, 198.
v. Soper, i. 12.
Waters *v.* Breden, ii. 5; iii. 398.
v. Gooch, i. 283, 284.
v. Groom, ii. 74.
v. Lilley, ii. 300, 369.
v. Randall, ii. 45, 60, 62, 63.
v. Stewart, ii. 162, 163.
v. Waters, ii. 191.
Water's Appeal, iii. 76, 82.
Watkins, Matter of, i. 276.
v. Eaton, i. 687.
v. Edwards, iii. 317, 323.
v. Gregory, ii. 59.
v. Hill, ii. 186.
v. Holman, i. 87, 469; iii. 92, 218.
v. Peck, ii. 302, 325, 329, 330, 332, 353; iii. 53, 54, 79.
v. Stockett, ii. 50.
Watrous *v.* Blair, iii. 317.
v. Southworth, iii. 151.
Watson *v.* Bioren, ii. 304, 308.
v. Clendennin, i. 232.
v. Dickens, ii. 51, 102.
v. Foxon, ii. 557.
v. Hill, i. 666.
v. Hunter, i. 161.
v. Mercer, i. 192; iii. 212, 216.
v. O'Hern, i. 449.
v. Peters, ii. 367; iii. 411.
v. Watson, i. 173, 180, 181, 277, 278, 279.
v. Wells, ii. 87, 93.
Watt *v.* Alvord, ii. 251.
v. Trapp, ii. 324, 328.
v. Watt, ii. 174.
Watts *v.* Ball, i. 163, 165.
v. Coffin, ii. 138.
v. Leggett, i. 390.
v. White, ii. 380.
Waugh *v.* Riley, ii. 190, 196.
Way *v.* Arnold, iii. 121.
v. Reed, i. 474, 493.
Wead *v.* Larkin, iii. 468, 498.
Weale *v.* Lower, i. 73; ii. 420, 566, 614, 615, 616, 622; iii 95.
Weatherbee *v.* Bennett, iii. 496.
Weatherby *v.* Smith, ii. 229.
Weathersley *v.* Weathersley, ii. 51, 57.
Weaver *v.* Crenshaw, i. 302.
v. Gregg, i. 192, 199, 295.
v. Wible, i. 686.
Web *v.* Paternoster, i. 631.
Webb *v.* Austin, iii. 91.
v. Bird, ii. 347; iii. 54.
v. Flanders, ii. 127.
v. Hearing, ii. 710.
v. Maxan, ii. 250.
v. Portland Co., ii. 348, 369.
v. Richardson, iii. 140, 155.
v. Robinson, ii. 87, 88, 92.
v. Russell, ii. 284.
v. Thompson, iii. 330.
v. Townsend, i. 209.
Webb *v.* Webb, iii. 369.
Webber *v.* Eastern R. R., iii. 396.
Weber *v.* Harbor Commissioners, ii. 367; iii. 417.
Webster *v.* Boddington, ii. 729.
v. Calef, i. 661.
v. Campbell, i. 219, 222.
v. Conley, i. 459, 489.
v. Cooper, ii. 10, 12, 15, 466, 598, 599, 603.
v. Gilman, iii. 542
v. Potter, i. 5, 6; iii. 389.
v. Stevens, ii. 304, 313, 362.
v. Vandeventer, i. 644, 646, 648, 671; ii. 143, 251, 256, 513.
v. Webster, i. 115, 129, 130, 131, 145, 147; iii. 362.
Webster Bank *v.* Eldridge, ii. 513, 661.
Wedge *v.* Moore, i. 229, 230, 234, 238; ii. 192.
Weed Sewing Machine *v.* Emerson, ii. 176.
Weed *v.* Beebe, ii. 252.
v. Crocker, i. 450.
Weeks *v.* Eaton, ii. 117, 118.
Weems *v.* McCaughan, iii. 486.
Weeton *v.* Woodcock; i. 437.
Wegg *v.* Villers, ii. 628, 631.
Weider *v.* Clark, i. 409.
Weidner *v.* Foster, ii. 137.
Weigall *v.* Waters, i. 538.
Weir *v.* Tate, i. 174, 197, 210, 257, 285.
Weisbrod *v.* Chicago & N. W. R. R., iii. 259, 423.
Weiser *v.* Weiser, i. 687.
Weisinger *v.* Murphy, i. 180, 181, 657.
Welborn *v.* Anderson, iii. 156.
Welch *v.* Adams, i. 561; ii. 136.
v. Allen, ii. 466, 494.
v. Anderson, i. 323.
v. Chandler, i. 175, 177.
v. Phillips, iii. 407.
v. Priest, ii. 101, 115, 117.
v. Welch, i. 331.
Weld *v.* Nichols, ii. 285.
Welland Canal *v.* Hathaway, iii. 65, 70, 73.
Wellborn *v.* Williams, ii. 92.
Weller *v.* Weller, i 171, 263.
Welles *v.* Castles, i. 506, 531, 535, 538, 543, 545.
Wellington *v.* Gale, iii. 230.
v. Petitioners, iii. 211.
Wellock *v.* Hammond, ii. 25.
Wells *v.* Beall, i. 277.
v. Calnan, iii. 237.
v. Chapman, i. 686.
v. Doane, iii. 532.
v. Heath, ii. 496.
v. Jackson Iron Co., iii. 152, 154, 155, 407, 429.
v. Lewis, ii. 521.
v. Mason, i. 488, 563.
v. McCall, ii. 497.

Wells *v.* Morrow, ii. 50; iii. 324.
v. Morse, ii. 182.
v. Pierce, iii. 79.
v. Preston, i. 574.
v. Prince, i. 681; iii. 132.
v. Robinson, ii. 478.
v. Thompson, i. 174.
Welsh *v.* Beers, ii. 207.
v. Buckins, i. 224.
v. Foster, i. 60; ii. 418, 425, 454; iii. 372, 373.
v. Sacket, iii. 284.
v. Usher, ii. 85.
Welton *v.* Divine, ii. 393, 473.
Wendell *v.* Crandall, ii. 556.
Werner *v.* Ropiequet, i. 484.
Wesson *v.* Stevens, iii. 288.
West *v.* Berney, ii. 643.
v. Chamberlain, ii. 241.
v. Hendrix, ii 50, 59, 60.
v. Hughes, iii. 199.
v. Stewart, i. 7; iii. 459, 473.
v. Ward, i. 364.
West Point Iron Co. *v.* Reymert, iii. 433, 443.
West River Bank *v.* Gale, i. 404, 428.
Bridge Co. *v.* Dix, ii. 295.
West Roxbury *v.* Stoddard, iii. 204, 416.
Westcott *v.* Delano, i. 13, 638.
Westerman *v.* Westerman, i. 340; ii. 92.
Western Bank *v.* Kyle, i. 478.
Western R. R. *v.* Babcock, iii. 288, 298.
Western Transportation Co. *v.* Lansing, i. 441, 500.
Westervelt *v.* Huff, i. 681.
Westfall *v.* Lee, i. 247.
Westlake *v.* De Graw, i. 544.
Weston *v.* Alden, ii. 348.
v. Hunt, i. 73.
v. Weston, i. 25.
v. Woodcock, i. 29.
Wetherbee *v.* Bennett, iii. 496.
v. Ellison, iii. 393.
Wetherell, *ex parte*, ii. 84.
Wetmore *v.* Brooklyn Gas Co., ii. 368.
v. Law, iii. 423.
v. White, iii. 235.
Wetz *v.* Beard, i. 426.
Weyand *v.* Tipton, iii. 223, 230.
Weymouth *v.* Sanborn, i. 401.
Whalen *v.* Cadman, i. 348.
Whaley *v.* Whaley, i. 571.
Whalin *v.* White, i. 560, 561; ii. 239.
Whaling Co. *v.* Borden, i. 668.
Whalley *v.* Small, ii. 147; iii. 134.
v. Tompson, iii. 387.
Wharf *v.* Howell, ii. 46.
Wharton *v.* Wharton, i. 107.
Whatley *v.* Small, iii. 324.
Whatman *v.* Gibson, ii 309; iii. 118.
Wheatley *v.* Baugh, ii. 325, 351, 352, 355, 357.
v. Calhoun, i. 202, 222.
v. Chrisman, i. 635.
Wheaton *v.* East, i. 457, 458; iii. 250, 251.
v. Peters, i. 36.
Wheeler *v.* Bates, iii. 134.
v. Brown, iii. 436.
v. Clutterbuck, iii. 18.
v. Dascomb, i. 479.
v. Earle, i. 477.
v. Hotchkiss, i. 182.
v. Montefiore, i. 443.
v. Moody, iii. 138.
v. Morris, i. 251; ii. 255.
v. Newton, i. 447.
v. Sohier, iii. 470, 473.
v. Spinola, iii. 141, 417.
v. Walker, ii. 3, 7, 15, 26.
v. Willard, ii. 178.
Wheelock *v.* Henshaw, iii. 111.
v. Moulton, iii. 262.
v. Thayer, iii. 458.
v. Warschauer, i. 561.
Wheelwright *v.* De Peyster, ii. 211.
v. Wheelwright, iii. 288, 300.
Whelpdale's case, iii. 297.
Whetstone *v.* Bury, ii. 448.
Whilden *v.* Whilden, i. 323.
Whipple *v.* Foot, i. 9, 14; iii. 346.
Whitaker *v.* Brown, iii. 433.
v. Sumner, iii. 231.
v. Whittaker, i. 112.
v. Williams, iii. 81.
Whitbeck *v.* Cook, iii. 457, 462.
Whitbread, *ex parte*, ii. 83.
Whitcomb *v.* Reid, i. 388.
White *v.* Albertson, ii. 527.
v. Arndt, i. 28.
v. Bailey, iii. 302.
v. Brocaw, iii. 112, 475.
v. Brown, ii. 230, 231.
v. Burnley, iii. 154.
v. Carpenter, ii. 476, 479.
v. Casanave, ii. 87.
v. Clark, i. 396, 421.
v. Collins, i. 100; ii. 603.
v. Crawford, ii. 338, 339, 371.
v. Cutler, i, 130.
v. Cuyler, iii. 277.
v. Denman, ii. 145, 147.
v. Dougherty, ii. 90.
v. Elwell, i. 581.
v. Fitzgerald, ii. 503.
v. Flannigain, iii. 421.
v. Foster, iii. 328, 345, 443.
v. Fuller, i. 442; iii. 330.
v. Godfrey, iii. 420, 422.
v. Graves, iii. 339.
v. Hampton, ii. 193, 508, 510.
v. Hicks, ii. 665.
v. Hulme, i. 331.
v. Hunt, i. 524.
v. Livingston, i. 450, 590.
v. Molyneaux, i. 535.
v. Moses, iii. 210.
v. Patten, i. 454; iii. 95, 107, 109, 118, 466.

White *v.* Polleys, i. 405; ii. 219.
v. Rice, i. 387, 399, 413.
v. Rittenmeyer, ii. 103, 110, 141, 158, 161, 260.
v. Sayre, i. 655.
v. Shepperd, i. 391; ii. 481.
v. Story, i. 286.
v. Stover, ii. 92.
v. Watts, ii. 250.
v. Weeks, iii. 370.
v. White, i. 249, 323; iii. 48, 382, 383.
v. Whitney, ii. 101, 161, 162, 163, 169; iii. 469, 470, 475.
v. Wieland, i. 491.
v. Williams, ii. 90, 92; iii. 406.
v. Willis, i. 209.
v. Woodbury, i. 83.
White's Appeal, i. 28.
Whiteacre *v.* Symonds, i. 604.
Whitehead *v.* Clifford, i. 550.
v. Middleton, i. 226, 322.
Whithed *v.* Mallory, i. 217.
White River Turnpike Co. *v.* Vt. Cent. R. R., ii. 295.
White Water Canal *v.* Comegys, i. 161.
Whiting *v.* Beebe, ii. 140.
v. Brastow, i. 28.
v. Dewey, iii. 400, 493.
v. Gould, ii. 477.
v. Stevens, iii. 257.
v. Whiting, iii. 163.
Whitlock's case, i. 520.
Whitmarsh *v.* Cutting, i. 134.
v. Walker, i. 11, 634; iii. 343, 345, 347.
Whitmore *v.* Delano, iii. 259.
v. Weld, i. 101.
Whitney *v.* Allaire, i. 439, 444, 445, 451; iii. 447, 492.
v. Allen, ii. 166.
v. Buckman, ii. 41, 46.
v. Dewey, iii. 429.
v. Dinsmore, iii. 460, 464.
v. Dutch, i. 456; iii. 249.
v. French, ii. 55, 97.
v. Gordon, i. 606.
v. Holmes, iii. 87.
v. Lee, ii. 304, 308.
v. McKinney, ii. 258.
v. Meyers, i. 549, 612.
v. Olney, iii. 388, 389, 396.
v. Smith, iii. 425.
v. Spencer, ii. 10.
v. Union R. R. Co., ii. 310.
v. Whitney, iii. 14, 541.
Whitsell *v.* Mills, i. 243.
Whittaker *v.* Brown, iii. 483.
Whittemore *v.* Gibbs, ii. 122.
v. Moore, i. 603.
Whitter *v.* Bremridge, ii. 717.
Whittier *v.* Cocheco M'g Co., ii. 327, 352, 373.
Whittington *v.* Wright, iii. 128, 319.
Whittlesey *v.* Fuller, i. 332, 337, 675.
v. Hughes, ii. 79.
Whitton *v.* Whitton, i. 655, 678, 681.
Whitwell *v.* Harris, i. 470.
Whitworth *v.* Gaugain, ii. 83.
Whyddon's case, iii. 299.
Wickerman *v.* Savage, ii. 666.
Wickersham *v.* Irvin, i. 504.
v. Orr, i. 636; iii. 441.
v. Reeves, ii. 196.
Wickes *v.* Caule, iii. 246.
Wickham *v.* Hawker, i. 632.
Wickman *v.* Robinson, ii. 93.
Widger *v.* Browning, i. 609.
Wiggin *v.* Chance, i. 397, 422.
v. Swett, i. 128.
v. Wiggin, i. 596.
Wiggins *v.* Holley, iii. 129.
v. McCleary, ii. 307.
Wigglesworth *v.* Dallison, i. 137.
Wight *v.* Shaw, ii. 552; iii. 95, 97, 111, 475.
v. Shelby R. R., iii. 299.
Wilbraham *v.* Snow, i. 660.
Wilbridge's case, i. 678.
Wilbur *v.* Almy, ii. 521.
Wilburn *v.* Spofford, ii. 69.
Wilcox *v.* Jackson, iii. 187, 192.
v. Morris, ii. 43.
v. Randall, i. 200.
v. Wheeler, i. 85; ii. 445, 496.
v. Wilcox, i. 670.
Wilcoxon *v.* McGee, iii. 388.
Wild *v.* Traip, i. 439.
v. Deig, iii. 213.
Wild's case, iii. 481, 501.
Lessee *v.* Serpell, i. 561, 562, 570.
Wilde *v.* Armsby, iii. 246.
v. Minsterley, ii. 359.
Wilder *v.* Brooks, i. 333.
v. Houghton, ii. 102, 137, 166.
v. House, i. 626.
v. St. Paul's, ii. 371.
v. Whittemore, ii. 67.
Wildey *v.* Barney's Lessee, i. 676.
Wiley *v.* Moor, iii. 242.
Wilgus *v.* Gittings, i. 25.
Wilhelm *v.* Folmer, ii. 489.
Wilhelmi *v.* Leonard, ii. 193.
Wilkes *v.* Back, iii. 278.
v. Lion, ii. 540, 547.
Wilkins *v.* French, ii. 140, 141, 162.
v. May, iii. 316.
v. Perrat, ii. 428.
v. Sears, ii. 60.
v. Vashbinder, iii. 392.
v. Wells, iii. 275.
v. Wingate, i. 558.
Wilkinson *v.* Davis, iii. 398.
v. Flowers, ii. 106, 133, 168, 185.
v. Getty, ii. 676; iii. 259, 279.
v. Hall, i. 665.

Wilkinson *v.* Leland, iii. 192, 211, 218, 542.
v. Lindgren, iii. 516, 534.
v. Malin, ii. 521.
v. Parish, i. 199.
v. Proud, i. 18.
v. Scott, iii. 92, 376.
v. Wilkinson, ii. 394, 484.
Willard *v.* Eastham, iii. 253.
v. Harvey, ii. 139, 173.
v. Henry, ii. 12, 17.
v. Tillman, i. 496, 498, 520, 521; ii. 286.
v. Twitchell, iii. 452, 453.
v. Warren, i. 627.
Willet *v.* Beatty, i. 207, 295, 296.
Willett *v.* Winnell, ii. 62, 63.
Willey *v.* Connor, i. 493.
v. Haley, i. 113.
Williams, *ex parte*, ii. 655.
v. Angell, ii. 13, 20, 589, 607.
v. Baker, iii. 71, 327, 330.
v. Bemis, i. 491.
v. Birbeck, ii. 116, 148.
v. Bolton, i. 155.
v. Bosanquet, i. 445, 468, 523.
v. Brown, ii. 477.
v. Buker, iii. 330.
v. Burrell, i. 488, 499, 504.
v. Carle, i. 177.
v. Cash, iii. 98.
v. Caston, i. 127.
v. Crutcher, iii. 242.
v. Dakin, ii. 20.
v. Davis, iii. 337.
v. Deriar, i. 602.
v. East India Co., iii. 210.
v. First Presb. Soc., ii. 493.
v. Fullerton, ii. 489.
v. Garrison, i. 565.
v. Green, iii. 299.
v. Groucott, i. 17.
v. Hale, i. 362.
v. Hayward, i. 520.
v. Hensley, i. 600.
v. Highborne, i. 113.
v. Hilton, ii. 143, 230.
v. Hollingsworth, ii. 476.
v. James, ii. 335.
v. Miller, iii. 154.
v. Morland, ii. 350.
v. Morris, i. 635, 638.
v. Nelson, ii. 339, 340, 371.
v. Nolen, i. 573.
v. Otey, ii. 522.
v. Owen, ii. 59.
v. Peyton, iii. 223.
v. Roberts, ii. 91, 93.
v. Robson, i. 246, 250.
v. Sorrell, ii. 148.
v. Starr, i. 419; ii. 186; iii. 274.
v. Stratton, ii. 84.
v. Sullivan, iii. 287, 294.
v. Swetland, i. 348, 411, 424.
Williams *v.* Thurlow, ii. 127.
v. Turner, ii. 484.
v. Williams, ii. 532; iii. 518, 520.
v. Woods, i. 207, 252, 296; ii. 88.
v. Young, i. 394; ii. 94.
Williams' Appeal, ii. 278, 282.
Williamson *v.* Carlton, iii. 308.
v. Champlin, ii. 248.
v. Field, ii. 250, 542, 547, 550, 568.
v. Gordon, i. 465.
v. Mason, i. 207.
v. Test, iii. 476.
v. Wethered, i. 362.
v. Wilkins, ii. 526.
v. Williamson, ii. 607.
Williamston, &c. R. R. *v.* Battle, i. 631, 636.
Williman *v.* Holmes, ii. 468.
Willington *v.* Gale, ii. 162.
Willink *v.* Morris Canal, ii. 43, 157; iii. 106.
Willion *v.* Berkley, ii. 543, 547.
Willis *v.* Farley, ii. 122.
v. Hiscox, ii. 8.
v. Jermine, iii. 288.
v. Vallette, ii. 107, 118.
v. Watson, iii. 509.
Willison *v.* Watkins, i. 558, 565, 569, 571, 587, 657; ii. 493; iii. 98.
Willot *v.* Sanford, iii. 194.
Willoughby *v.* Horridge, ii. 293, 295.
v. Willoughby, i. 465.
Wilmarth *v.* Bancroft, i. 9; ii. 134.
Wilsey *v.* Dennis, ii. 113; iii. 292.
Wilson, *ex parte*, ii. 100.
v. Black, iii. 235.
v. Cassidy, iii. 284.
v. Cluer, ii. 236.
v. Cochran, iii. 449, 457, 461, 466, 468, 492.
v. Davisson, i. 252; ii. 86, 88, 94.
v. Delaplaine, i. 518.
v. Drumrite, ii. 43.
v. Edmonds, i. 149.
v. Fleming, i. 675.
v. Forbes, iii. 415, 456, 457, 492, 493.
v. Fosket, iii. 540.
v. Geisler, ii. 268.
v. Gibbs, i. 553.
v. Graham, ii. 91.
v. Hayward, ii. 122, 123, 124.
v. Hill, iii. 306, 307.
v. Hooper, ii. 101, 106, 110.
v. Hunter, iii. 396.
v. Kimball, ii. 116, 148.
v. Lyon, ii. 85.
v. McLenaghan, i. 266.
v. Martin, i. 449.
v. Nance, iii. 331.
v. Oatman, i. 291.
v. Richards, ii. 51.

Wilson *v.* Ring, ii. 128, 171.
v. Russell, ii. 80, 151, 154.
v. Shoenberger, ii. 54, 102, 106.
v. Smith, i. 528, 529, 532, 560.
v. Towle, ii. 510, 511.
v. Townshend, i. 558.
v. Traer, iii. 314.
v. Troup, ii 68, 69, 70, 75, 99, 117, 118, 122, 639, 640, 645, 649, 663, 664, 665.
v. Weathersby, i. 565.
v. Widenham, iii. 451.
v. Willes, ii. 369.
v. Wilson, ii. 23, 241, 267; iii. 18.
Wilt *v.* Franklin, ii. 394, 429, 446; iii. 298, 377.
Wiltshire *v.* Sidford, ii. 364.
Wimple *v.* Fonda, ii. 543.
Winans *v.* Peebles, iii. 368, 377.
Winchelsea *v.* Wentworth, ii. 620.
Winder *v.* Little, i. 282.
Windham *v.* Chetwynd, iii. 506.
v. Portland, i. 305.
Windsor's (Dean of) case, i. 499.
Windt *v.* German R. Church, i. 31.
Winfield *v.* Henning, ii. 286, 309.
Wing *v.* Ayer, i. 294, 297, 300.
v. Cooper, ii. 34, 45, 51, 52, 56, 61, 68.
v. Cropper, i. 396.
v. Davis, ii. 181.
v. Gray, i. 17, 28.
Wingard *v.* Tift, i. 631.
Winlock *v.* Hardy, iii. 90, 97.
Winn *v.* Cabot, iii. 400.
v. Cole, ii. 12, 13.
v. Littleton, ii. 140, 141.
Winnington's case, ii. 432.
Winship *v.* Pitts, i. 147.
Winslow *v.* Chiffelle, i. 669.
v. Clark, ii. 251.
v. King, iii. 422.
v. McCall, ii. 241.
v. Merchants' Ins. Co. i. 23, 24; ii. 100, 157.
Winstanley *v.* Meacham, i. 666.
Winstead Savings Bank *v.* Spencer, iii. 276.
Winter *v.* Anson, ii. 90.
v. Brockwell, i. 639; ii. 372.
v. Crommelin, iii. 193.
v. Peterson, iii. 421.
v. Stevens, i. 58, 585, 627.
v. Stock, iii. 264.
Winterbottom *v.* Ingham, i. 592.
Wintermute *v.* Light, i. 10; iii. 392.
Winters *v.* McGhee, i. 665.
Winthrop *v.* Fairbanks, iii. 436, 441.
v. Minot, i. 677.
Winton *v.* Cornish, i. 545.
Wiscot's case, i. 108.
Wiswall *v.* Marston, iii. 408.
v. Ross, iii. 275.
v. Stewart, ii. 524.
Wiswall *v.* Wilkins, i. 646, 653.
Witham *v.* Cutts, i. 684.
v. Perkins, i. 180.
Witherby *v.* Ellison, i. 19.
Withers *v.* Baird, iii. 314.
v. Larrabee, i. 606, 612.
v. Yeadon, iii. 535.
Witherspoon *v.* Dunlap, i. 677.
Withington *v.* Warren, iii. 281.
Withy *v.* Mumford, iii. 469, 471.
Witman *v.* Lex, iii. 515.
Witter *v.* Briscoe, i. 249.
v. Harvey, iii. 421.
Witty *v.* Matthews, i. 538.
Wixon, Estate of, i. 346.
Wofford *v.* McKinna, iii. 156, 223, 225, 381, 386.
Wolcott *v.* Knight, i. 227; iii. 117.
v. Spencer, ii. 240.
v. Sullivan, ii. 148, 180, 181.
Wolf *v.* Ament, iii. 153.
v. Fleischacker, i. 366.
v. Johnson, i. 561.
v. Van Metre, ii. 47.
Wolfe *v.* Bate, ii. 514.
v. Doe, ii. 128.
v. Frost, i. 629, 632, 634; ii. 299, 300, 301, 309.
Wollaston *v.* Hakewell, i. 503, 510, 516.
Wolveridge *v.* Steward, i. 503.
Wolverton *v.* Collins, iii. 294.
Wonson *v.* Wonson, iii. 430.
Wood *v.* Appal, iii. 414, 430.
v. Bank of Kentucky, ii. 89.
v. Beach, iii. 370.
v. Black, i. 99.
v. Chambers, i. 418; iii. 333.
v. Cochrane, iii. 315.
v. Felton, ii. 139, 236.
v. Ferguson, iii. 200.
v. Fleet, i. 685.
v. Foster, iii. 427.
v. Goodridge, i. 449; iii. 279, 280.
v. Griffin, i. 150; ii. 559, 704, 742; iii. 74, 83, 529.
v. Hewett, i. 30.
v. Hubbell, i. 443, 445, 535.
v. Hustis, iii. 415.
v. Kelley, ii. 327, 331; iii. 416.
v. Leadbitter, i. 629, 631, 632, 635, 637, 638, 640.
v. Little, i. 684.
v. Lord, i. 425, 426.
v. Manley, i. 631, 637, 638.
v. Mann, iii. 219.
v. Mather, ii. 530; iii. 49.
v. Oakley, ii. 252.
v. Partridge, i. 509, 525, 526.
v. Phillips, i. 627.
v. Robinson, ii. 532.
v. Trask, ii. 35, 123, 124, 264.
v. Wallbridge, i. 552.
v. Waud, i. 69; ii. 348, 358.
v. Wheeler, i. 341, 363.

Wood *v.* Willard, iii. 428.
v. Williams, ii. 256.
v. Wood, ii. 434, 530, 654; iii. 541.
Woodbury *v.* Fisher, iii. 283, 296.
v. Luddy, i. 349, 424.
v. Parshley, i. 631, 634.
v. Short, iii. 57, 60.
v. Woodbury, i. 593.
Woodliff *v.* Drury, ii. 428.
Woodman *v.* Good, ii. 527.
v. Pease, i. 22, 27.
v. Smith, iii. 389, 397.
v. Spencer, iii. 412, 421, 423, 424.
Woodrow *v.* Michael, i. 599, 607.
Woodruff *v.* Robb, ii. 78.
Woods *v.* Bailey, ii. 93.
v. Banks, iii. 147, 155.
v. Davis, i. 424.
v. Hilderbrand, ii. 163; iii. 247.
v. Sanford, i. 399.
v. Shurley, i. 320.
v. Wallace, i. 294, 297, 299; ii. 53, 59, 61.
Woodward *v.* Brown, i. 587.
v. Clark, iii. 318.
v. Gates, i. 157.
v. Lazar, i. 20.
v. Lincoln, i. 372.
v. Phillips, ii. 228.
v. Pickett, ii. 45, 135.
v. Seaver, iii. 257.
v. Seeley, i. 633.
v. Woodward, ii. 88.
Woodworth *v.* Comstock, i. 349.
v. Guzman, ii. 43, 145.
v. Paige, i. 250.
Wooldridge *v.* Wilkins, i. 201, 206, 219, 290, 291, 294.
Wooley *v.* Groton, iii. 389.
Woolfolk *v.* Ashby, iii. 92, 98.
Wooliscroft *v.* Norton, i. 500.
Woolston *v.* Woolston, ii. 670.
Wooster *v.* Hunts Lyman Iron Co., i. 302.
Worcester *v.* Eaton, i. 456, 457; iii. 260, 332, 339.
v. Georgia, i. 63; iii. 183, 186.
v. Green, iii. 391.
v. Lord, iii. 161.
v. Worcester, ii. 552; iii. 531.
Work *v.* Harper, ii. 147.
Workman *v.* Mifflin, i. 528, 537.
Wormley *v.* Wormley, ii. 524.
Worrall *v.* Munn, iii. 293, 299.
Worthing *v.* Webster, iii. 226.
Worthington *v.* Hylyer, iii. 397, 402.
v. Lee, ii. 255, 257.
Worthy *v.* Johnson, iii. 210.
Wortman *v.* Ayles, iii. 132, 369.
v. Skinner, ii. 525.
Wragg *v.* Comptroller-General, ii. 93.
Wright *v.* Barlow, ii. 655.
Wright *v.* Bates, ii. 51.
v. Brandis, iii. 334.
v. Burrows, i. 476.
v. Cartwright, i. 439; ii. 625.
v. Dame, ii. 86, 93.
v. De Groff, i. 254.
v. Douglass, ii. 505.
v. Dunham, iii. 226.
v. Dunning, i. 422.
v. Eaves, ii. 98, 107, 122, 183.
v. Freeman, ii. 339, 347.
v. Herron, i. 172.
v. Holbrook, ii. 199.
v. Holford, ii. 557.
v. Howard, ii. 320.
v. Howell, iii. 334.
v. Jennings, i. 300.
v. Keithler, iii. 136.
v. Lake, ii. 106.
v. Lattin, i. 527, 528, 529, 530.
v. Roberts, i. 593.
v. Rose, ii. 71, 161.
v. Rutgers, iii. 194.
v. Saddler, i. 672.
v. Shumway, ii. 41.
v. Stephens, ii. 572.
v. Swan, iii. 194.
v. Tallmadge, ii. 642, 654.
v. Tinsley, ii. 502.
v. Trevezant, i. 450.
v. Tukey, ii. 165.
v. Wakeford, ii. 655.
v. Williams, ii. 352.
v. Wright, ii. 504, 700, 713, 714; iii. 402, 491.
Wrotesley *v.* Adams, ii. 740; iii. 438.
Wyatt *v.* Elam, iii. 317.
v. Harrison, ii. 324, 359, 360.
v. Stewart, ii. 61, 146.
Wybird *v.* Tuck, i. 440.
Wylie *v.* McMakin, ii. 253.
Wyman *v.* Babcock, ii. 182.
v. Ballard, iii. 460, 495.
v. Brigden, i. 87; iii. 495.
v. Brown, ii. 47, 453, 461, 616; iii. 132, 308, 375.
v. Curtis, ii. 269.
v. Farrar, i. 544.
v. Hooper, ii. 117.
v. Symmes, iii. 506.
Wyndham *v.* Way, i. 11.
Wynkoop *v.* Burger, ii. 340.
v. Cowing, ii. 62, 63.
Wynn *v.* Ely, ii. 250.
v. Harman, iii. 112.
v. Sharer, ii. 532.
Wynne *v.* Alston, ii. 87.
v. Governor, iii. 241.
Wythe *v.* Thurlston, ii. 656.

X.

Xenos *v.* Wickham, iii. 283, 284, 289, 292.

Y.

Yale *v.* Dederer, iii. 253.
Yancy *v.* Smith, i. 325.
Yarborough *v.* Newell, ii. 43.
Yard *v.* Ford, ii. 302.
Yarnal's Appeal, ii. 598.
Yarnold *v.* Moorehouse, i. 472.
Yater *v.* Mullen, i. 8.
Yates *v.* Aston, ii. 49.
v. Judd, iii. 410.
v. Milwaukee, ii. 367; iii. 417.
v. Van de Bogert, iii. 263.
Yeaton *v.* Roberts, ii. 551, 552, 554, 720.
Yelland *v.* Fichs, ii. 645.
Yelverton *v.* Yelverton, ii. 391.
Yeo *v.* Mercereau, i. 224, 225.
York & Jersey Steamboat Co. *v.* Jersey Co., ii. 220.
York M'g Co. *v.* Cutts, ii. 41.
York *v.* Jones, i. 518.
v. Stone, i. 648.
Yost *v.* Devault, i. 411.
You *v.* Flinn, ii. 529.
Youle *v.* Richards, ii. 51.
Young, Matter of, ii. 248.
v. Adams, 665.
v. Dake, i. 614.
v. De Bruhl, i. 653.
v. Graff, i. 409; ii. 268.
v. Herdie, iii. 128, 149.
v. Keogh, iii. 229.
v. Miller, ii. 98, 107, 116, 120, 121.
Young *v.* Ringo, iii. 322, 370, 379.
v. Roberts, ii. 70.
v. Smith, i. 628.
v. Spencer, i. 146, 147.
v. Stoner, ii. 551.
v. Tarbell, i. 221, 226, 230, 275, 278.
v. Wolcott, i. 191.
v. Wood, ii. 90.
v. Young, i. 585, 587; ii. 150.
Youngblood *v.* Vastine, iii. 325.
Younge *v.* Guilbeau, iii. 282, 285, 292, 294, 322.
v. Moore, iii. 285.
Youngs *v.* Wilson, ii. 151, 152.

Z.

Zane *v.* Kennedy, ii. 655.
Zebach *v.* Smith, ii. 509, 663.
Zeiter *v.* Bowman, ii. 139.
Zeller *v.* Eckhart, i. 562, 571; ii. 184.
Zeller's Lessee *v.* Eckhart, iii. 142, 163.
Zentmyer *v.* Mittower, ii. 93.
Ziegler *v.* Grim, i. 682.
Zimmerman *v.* Anders, iii. 515.
Zinc Co. *v.* Franklinite Co., i. 18.
Zouch *v.* Parsons, i. 456, 487; iii. 248, 249.
v. Willingale, i. 606.
Zule *v.* Zule, i. 526.

LAW OF REAL PROPERTY.

BOOK I.

CORPOREAL HEREDITAMENTS.

CHAPTER I.

NATURE AND CLASSIFICATION OF REAL PROPERTY.

1. Introductory.
2. Division of property by the common law.
2 *a*. Division of property by the civil law, &c.
3. Land always real.
4–4 *a*. Houses, when personal and when real.
5–9. Crops and trees, when personal and when real.
10. Chattels fitted to realty, when real.
11. Of distinct properties in the same house.
12. Property in mines, &c.
13, 14. Corporate property, when real and when personal.
15. Property in manure.
16. Heirlooms.
17. Chattel interests in lands.
18–32. Fixtures, when real and when personal.
33. Pews in churches and burial rights.
34. Money, when treated as realty.
35. Definition of lands and real estate.
36, 37. Lands, tenements, and hereditaments defined.
38, 39. Distinction between livery and grant.
40. Incorporeal hereditaments.
41. Vested and contingent, executory and executed interests.
42. Legal and equitable interests.
43. Conclusion.

1. In entering upon a work like the following, it seems unnecessary to speculate, as many writers have done, upon the *origin of the idea of *property*. The right of [*2] exclusive enjoyment by some one individual, of portions of what might, at first, seem a common heritage, — the earth,

and its products, — is too well settled as an elementary principle in the organization of society, to render it necessary to go behind the simple fact itself in discussing its laws.[1] This right of property, however, is so far limited, that its use may be regulated from time to time by law, so as to prevent its being injurious to the equal enjoyment by others of their property, or inconsistent with the rights of the community.[2]

2. The first great division of property is into Real and Personal. This distinction, though now so familiar, seems not to have prevailed until the feudal system had lost its hold upon the property of England, and took its rise from the nature of the remedy sought by one who had been deprived of its possession. In the case of lands, for instance, he recovered, if at all, the *real* thing lost. But for the abstraction of a chattel, his remedy was against the *person* who had taken it away.[3] And, though the line of distinction between these two classes of property might seem to be easily drawn, it will be found that it often assumes the character of the one or the other, according to the circumstances in which it is placed. Thus a house or a standing tree may acquire the incidents of personal estate, while articles of a movable character may come to have qualities which belong to the realty, by the nature of the use for which they are fitted and applied.

2 *a*. This division rests upon the feudal notions of property, whereas the distinction recognized by the civil law was into *res mancipi* and *res nec mancipi*, things which might or might not be *handled*, or *corporeal* and *incorporeal;* while the first class was subdivided into *movable* and *im-*

[1] 2 Bl. Com. 1–10; Kaimes, 3d Hist. Tract.; Maine, Anc. L. c. 8. "Of all subjects of property," says Lord Kaimes, "land is that which engages our affections the most, and for this reason the relation of property respecting land grew up much sooner to its present firmness and stability than the relation of property respecting movables." Tracts, p. 96.

[2] Commonwealth *v.* Tewksbury, 11 Met. 55; Commonwealth *v.* Alger, 7 Cush. 53, 86; Cushman *v.* Smith, 34 Maine, 258. See Code Nap. § 544. There is a division of things which excludes the idea of separate individual property, such as air, running water, the sea, the sea-shore, &c. In the words of Bracton: "Naturali verò jure communia sunt omnia haec aqua profluens, aër et mare et littora maris quasi maris accessoria." c. 12, § 5.

[3] Wms. Real Prop. 7.

movable. Thus *Biens* comprehended both the real estate and personal chattels of the common law. The distinction between movable and immovable in the civil law had reference to the doctrine of *usucapion*, answering to the modern *prescription*, and to the extent to which things passed as appendant or appurtenant to immovable property in a conveyance thereof.[1] An English writer, in treating of this subject, regards *real* and *personal*, as now applied, as describing the quality of things, while the quantity of estate therein is represented by the terms *freehold*, and *chattel*.[2] In the Scotch law, property is divided into "heritable" and "movable."[3]

3. Land is always regarded as real property, and, ordinarily, whatever is erected or growing upon it, as well as whatever is contained within it or beneath its surface, such as minerals and the like, upon the principle that *cujus est*

[1] Austin, Juris. xciv.; Maine, Anc. L. 273–284; 1 Brown, Civ. Law, 169; Güterbock's Bracton, by Coxe, 86, 87, and note. Although *res mancipi* was applied only to things which might be handled, things of that kind were not necessarily within that class. The term was applied to certain classes of property, to the transfer of which by sale certain formalities were required by the early Roman law, the omission of any one of which rendered the sale void. As remarked by Mr. Maine (p. 276), "An ancient conveyance was not written but acted; gestures and words took the place of written technical phraseology." Thus, in order to make a good sale of lands consisting of Italian soil, or of slaves and ordinary beasts of burden, all of which were *res mancipi*, the vendee, in the presence of five witnesses, and a sixth, who was provided with copper scales and called *libripens*, asserted his right to the property, and struck the scales with a piece of coin and gave it to the vendor. There must be an actual delivery of the thing sold, and, if it was land, it must either be done upon the land or by delivery of a sod or brick or tile taken from it, in the name of the land. All other corporeal things were included in *res nec mancipi*, and might be transferred by simple delivery. Under the code of Justinian, this distinction was done away with, and delivery was the only form required in making transfers of property. Maine's Anc. L. 276, 277; Abdys & Watkins' Gaius, 39, 40, 72, 73; Mackenzie's Roman Law, 166; Hadley's Lectures, 86. *Usucapion*, or taking by use, was a mode of acquiring property in a thing by the possession and use of it for a time prescribed by law. It applied to such things only as were acquired in good faith by gift or purchase. By the XII. Tables, this term for movables was one year; for immovables, two years. Under the law of Justinian, three years were required in the case of movables, and ten in that of immovables. Gaius, 80; Mackenzie, 187. *Bona*, under the Roman law, embraced all kinds of property. Mackenzie, 165.

[2] 1 Woods, Convey. viii.

[3] Ersk. Inst. 192. See 2 Shars. Black. 16, notes.

solum ejus est usque ad cœlum in one direction, and *usque ad Orcum* in the other.[1] Thus the road-bed, the rails fastened to it, and the buildings at the depots of railroads, are real property. And the rolling stock of railroads has been held to be a fixture to such real property.[2]

4. But if a man, by the permission of another, erects a house upon the other's land, it will, if the builder have no estate in the same, be the personal property of the builder.[3] If a tenant of leased premises erect a house thereon, he has a

[1] 2 Bl. Com. 17–19; 1 Law Mag. 271; Co. Lit. 4 a; Wms. Real Prop. 14; Broom's Maxims, 290. Property in respect to water is predicated only of its use, except as connected with land. Whether and in whom there is property in ice upon a stream or pond of water, seems to be a somewhat unsettled question, so far as decided cases are concerned. In Connecticut, the court held that ice formed upon an artificial pond belonged to the owner of the pond, and not to the riparian owners. Mill River Co. *v.* Smith, 34 Conn. 462. In Massachusetts, the point was left unsettled in Cummings *v.* Barrett, 10 Cush. 189. But in Paine *v.* Woods, 108 Mass. 173, the court regard ice formed upon a pond raised by a mill-owner upon another's land as belonging to the land-owner, and that he may remove it, if he do not, by so doing, appreciably diminish the head of water at the dam of the mill-owner. Wash. Easements, 3d ed. 364. In Indiana, ice formed upon a natural stream was held to belong to the owner of the land forming the bed of the stream, and was held to apply where the dividing line between two adjacent land-owners ran through an artificial pond raised by a dam across a natural stream. State *v.* Pottmeyer, 33 Ind. 402. Ice formed upon public ponds in Massachusetts may be cut and carried away by any one who can lawfully gain access to the same, provided he do not thereby unreasonably interfere with the exercise of a similar right in others. Paine *v.* Woods, *sup.*; Inhab. of W. Roxbury *v.* Stoddard, 7 Allen, 158. Land is called *solum, quia est solidum*, as stated by Coke. It comprehends any ground, soil, or earth, as well as castles, mansion-houses, or other buildings erected thereon, and the mines under the surface. But a grant of water does not include land, except in the case of salt pits or springs. Co. Lit. 4 a and b; 1 Atk. Conv. 2; Green *v.* Armstrong, 1 Denio, 554; Shep. Touch. 91. "In its more limited sense, the term land denotes the quantity and character of the interest or estate which the tenant may own in lands." "When used to describe the quantity of the estate, 'land' is understood to denote a freehold estate, at least." Johnson *v.* Richardson, 33 Miss. 464.

[2] Farmers' Loan, &c. Co. *v.* Hendrickson, 25 Barb. 493. *Cont.* Plattsburg *v.* P. & M. R. R., 54 N. Y. 314. See *post*, *542.

[3] Aldrich *v.* Parsons, 6 N. H. 555; Osgood *v.* Howard, 6 Greenl. 452; Russel *v.* Richards, 1 Fairf. 429; Ashmun *v.* Williams, 8 Pick. 402; Doty *v.* Gorham, 5 Pick. 487; Dame *v.* Dame, 38 N. H. 429, and cases cited p. 431; Mott *v.* Palmer, 1 Comst. 571; Rogers *v.* Woodbury, 15 Pick. 156. And it would remain so, though the land-owner convey the land, and the owner of the building convey that, if to different persons. Ham *v.* Kendall, 111 Mass. 298.

right to remove the same while in possession of the premises.[1] If the * builder, however, have an interest [*3] in the land, such as the husband of a tenant in fee,[2] or as a reversioner or remainder-man,[3] or be in possession under a contract of purchase,[4] it becomes at once a part of the realty. But a right to erect a mill upon the land of another is an incorporeal hereditament, which can only be created by writing.[5]

The law as now settled, in respect to the property in buildings erected by one man upon the land of another, seems to be this: If the building, or a permanent fixture, be erected upon, or attached to the realty by the owner of it, it is not the subject of conveyance as personalty, even by the owner of the freehold. In one case, the owner of land, by an arrangement between him and another person, built a barn on his own land, which he sat upon stone posts, and B was to hire the same, and upon paying for it was to have a right to remove it. The owner of the land sold it to a third party, who, by parol, agreed that the barn should not pass by the deed. He sold the land to another, but said nothing of the barn. It was held that the title to the barn passed with the real estate, independent of the parol agreement under which it was built.[6] If a building be erected without the assent and agreement of the land-owner, it becomes at once a part of

[1] Kutter *v.* Smith, 2 Wallace, U. S. 497. Hanrahan *v.* O'Reilly, 102 Mass. 201, which was the case of bowling-alleys erected by the tenant and removed during the term. Antoni *v.* Belknap, 102 Mass. 200. Where a tenant for an uncertain period erected buildings, he was held to have a right to remove them within a reasonable time after the landlord had determined the tenancy. But see O'Brien *v.* Kusterer, 27 Mich. 292.

[2] Washburn *v.* Sproat, 16 Mass. 449; Glidden *v.* Bennett, 43 N. H. 306.

[3] Cooper *v.* Adams, 6 Cush. 90.

[4] Eastman *v.* Foster, 8 Met. 26; Ogden *v.* Stock, 34 Ill. 522. In Maine, where the contract for purchase was by parol, a building erected by the one contracting to purchase was held to be personal estate. Pullen *v.* Bell, 40 Me. 314. In Massachusetts, where the purchaser held a bond for a deed, it was held that a building erected by him was a part of the realty. Poor *v.* Oakman 104 Mass. 318.

[5] Trammell *v.* Trammell, 11 Rich. 471.

[6] Burk *v.* Hollis, 98 Mass. 56; Webster *v.* Potter, 105 Mass. 416; Landon *v.* Pratt, 34 Conn. 517; Bonney *v.* Foss, 62 Maine, 281; Richardson *v.* Copeland, 6 Gray, 538; Gibbs *v.* Estey, 15 Gray, 587.

the realty, and is the property of the owner of the freehold.[1] If the building be placed upon another's land by his assent, even though there be no express agreement on his part that the owner of the building should remove it, it would remain his personal property if placed upon blocks and not firmly attached to the freehold.[2] Fixtures attached to premises by one in possession under a contract of purchase, where he fails to perform on his part and thereby to acquire a title, become a part of the realty, like fixtures annexed by a vendor or mortgagor, and may not be removed by him.[3] But where a building is erected upon the land of another under an agreement that the builder may remove it, it will remain his personal property; nor would a sale of the realty, under process of bankruptcy against the land-owner, pass any title to the building. Such an agreement, moreover, may often be implied by the court from the circumstances of the case.[4] The following case illustrates how a building may retain its character of personalty through successive changes of ownership in the land on which it stands. J R, while lessee of land, removed a building on to it. He then sold it as a chattel to his lessors, the owners of the fee, who, at the same time, mortgaged it as a chattel to F R. The land was then under a mortgage, and the mortgagee subsequently took possession of the premises. The mortgagors of the house in the mean time had released their interest in it to F R, who sold one-half of it to one B, and the mortgagee of the land leased the same to F R and B, with a proviso contemplating his buying the building at the expiration of the term. The original lessors and owners of the land in fee, having become bankrupt, their title to the land was sold, and the purchaser paid off the mortgage, he knowing at the time that F R and B claimed the building as personal property. It was held

[1] First Parish, &c. *v.* Jones, 8 Cush. 184; Poor *v.* Oakman, 104 Mass. 309, 317; Webster *v.* Potter, 105 Mass. 414, 416; Howard *v.* Fessenden, 14 Allen, 128; Oakman *v.* Dorchester Mutual, &c., 98 Mass. 57; Madigan *v.* McCarthy, 108 Mass. 376.

[2] Hinckley *v.* Baxter, 13 Allen, 139; Antoni *v.* Belknap, 102 Mass. 200.

[3] McLaughlin *v.* Nash, 14 Allen, 138.

[4] Goodman *v.* Han. & St. Jo. R. R., 45 Mo. 33; Morris *v.* French, 106 Mass. 326; Howard *v.* Fessenden, 14 Allen, 128.

that the building remained a chattel in respect to its ownership through all these changes of title to the land.[1] But one owning a house as a part of the freehold, by making a mortgage of it as personalty, without actually severing it from the freehold, would not give it the character of personalty as against a purchaser of the freehold. So, if a tenant at will remove a house on to the premises, and places it upon a cellar with a stone foundation, he makes it a part of the freehold, and a mortgage of it by him as personalty passes no title.[2]

4 *a*. The civil law upon this subject is said to be substantially this: If one builds upon his own land with the materials of another, the building would follow the property in the soil, though by the XII. Tables the owner of the materials might recover double their value. He might not take away the house unless so placed as to be easily removed. If one built with his own materials upon another's land by mistake, the house followed the property in the soil. But if the owner of the soil insisted upon retaining the house, he was liable to pay the builder the value of the materials and work. But if one knowingly builds upon another's land, he is presumed to have given his materials and workmanship to the owner of the soil.[3] Whereas, as stated by the same writer, by the common law, if one, though ignorant of his title or by mistake, builds upon the soil of another, he cannot claim anything for his materials or workmanship.[4] So, it has been held in Pennsylvania, that if a stranger enter upon the land of another, and make improvements, and erect buildings, they become the property of the land-owner.[5] A house standing upon mortgaged premises belonging to the owner of the soil, is a part of the realty, and passes with it. But in those States where a mortgage is a lien upon, and not an estate in the land, if the mortgagor in possession separates the house from the land, or if he cut trees growing thereon, and carry them

[1] Morse *v.* French, 106 Mass. 326. [2] Madigan *v.* McCarthy, 108 Mass. 376.

[3] Bonney *v.* Foss, 62 Maine, 251. See *post*, *115.

[4] Wood, Civ. L. B. 2, c. 3, p. 114. See Broom's Maxims, 295–297. It is otherwise in equity. Bright *v.* Boyd, 2 Story Rep. 605; Union Hall *v.* Morrison, 39 Md. Rep. 281.

[5] Crest *v.* Jack, 3 Watts, 239; West *v.* Stewart, 7 Penn. St. 122.

away, the mortgagee cannot follow them to claim them.[1] So if the house be built by one man upon the land of another, by the consent of the latter, and he sell the land, it does not pass a property in the house, though it would operate as a revocation of the license under which the builder placed it there. The owner may always remove it after notice of a revocation of such license, if done within a reasonable time.[2] Or he might sell it by oral agreement without writing.[3] Nor would it make any difference if the owner of the land himself builds the house, if he do so for another who pays him for the same with a right to remove it.[4] So where A, by permission of B, built a mill on B's land under an agreement to purchase the land as soon as B should have paid an outstanding judgment which formed a lien upon it, and in the mean time to own the mill, and B having failed to satisfy the judgment, the land was sold, it was held that the mill remained A's personal property, and did not pass with the estate.[5] But where a house had stood upon land for thirty years, it was held to have become a fixture, and might not be removed against the consent of the owner of the soil.[6] A steam sawmill may be personal property though standing on another's land, and may be liable as such for the owner's debts,[7] and this although it was originally placed there conditionally, if the owner of the land shall have failed to perform on his part.[8] It is a maxim of law, *quicquid plantatur solo, solo cedit*.[9] But to make a thing part of the realty by merely annexing it, requires that he who annexes the personal article should own both that and the soil to which it is annexed.[10] Where a bridge belonging to a corporation was taken by a flood and carried upon the land of a third person, and deposited there without their fault, they did not thereby lose their property in it. The owner might remove it from his

[1] Buckout *v.* Swift, 27 Cal. 437.

[2] Dame *v.* Dame, 38 N. H. 429; Russell *v.* Richards, 10 Maine, 429; Antoni *v.* Belknap, 102 Mass. 200.

[3] Keyser *v.* School District, 35 N. H. 480.

[4] Coleman *v.* Lewis, 27 Penn. St. 291.

[5] Yater *v.* Mullen, 24 Ind. 278.

[6] Reid *v.* Kirk, 12 Rich. 54.

[7] State *v.* Bonham, 18 Ind. 233.

[8] Yater *v.* Mullen, 23 Ind. 562.

[9] Bracton, 10; Broom, Max. 295.

[10] Lancaster *v.* Eve, 5 C. B., N. S. 727, 728; Adams *v.* Smith, Breese, 221.

premises, but he could not have an action against them for the act of its being deposited upon their land.[1] But if one hires an article, like a steam-engine, and so attaches it to a building upon his own premises that it can only be removed by destroying the building, and then sells or mortgages the premises as real estate to one who is not cognizant of the facts, it will be held to pass a property in the engine, and the original owner must look to the party for compensation who thus converted the same.[2] And the same principle would apply, if one takes another's materials for building, and works them into a structure upon his own land in connection with his own materials, and then sells or mortgages the same to another who is ignorant of the fact.[3] But where a mortgage creates an estate in the land, and the mortgagor removes fixtures from the premises, the mortgagee may have trespass against him, or if he sell them to a third person, the mortgagee may require the purchaser to pay him for them. Nor would it make any difference if the fixtures were parts of a building which had been destroyed, and which had been saved, such as doors, window-blinds, and the like.[4]

5. So growing crops, planted by the owner of the soil, constitute a part of the realty. But if planted by a tenant who holds under the owner of the soil, and the same are fit for harvesting, or by one whose tenancy is for an uncertain period of time, annual crops are regarded, in many respects, as personal property, liable, indeed, to become part of the realty, if the tenant voluntarily abandons or forfeits possession of the premises.[5] And by this principle, where one entered upon land under an agreement of the owner to sell it to him, and planted crops, and then the land-owner refused to execute his agreement to convey, it was held that the tenant might claim the crops as personalty.[6] Where, during the pendency of a process to foreclose a mortgage, the mort-

[1] Livezey *v.* Philadelphia, 64 Penn. St. 109.

[2] Fryatt *v.* Sullivan Co., 5 Hill, 116; Pierce *v.* Goddard, 22 Pick. 559

[3] Ibid. [4] Wilmarth *v.* Bancroft, 10 Allen, 348.

[5] Oland's Case, 5 Rep. 116 a; Debow *v.* Titus, 5 Halst. 128; Co. Lit. 55; Whipple *v.* Foot, 2 Johns. 418, and 421, n.; Chandler *v.* Thurston, 10 Pick. 210.

[6] Harris *v.* Frink, 49 N. Y. 30.

gagor let the premises to a tenant who raised a crop upon the same, and the crop had been cut and stacked upon the land when the premises were sold to foreclose the same, and the purchaser of the land took the crops and carried them away, he was held liable in trespass therefor to the tenant as owner of the crop.[1] But where crops were planted during the pendency of a suit in ejectment to recover the land, and were standing upon the land when the plaintiff in the suit took possession under a judgment in his favor, it was held he became thereby entitled to the same as a part of the realty.[2] When standing crops have once been sold and a title passed, the purchaser has a reasonable time after the same are ripe to gather them, nor can the land-owner interfere with them until after such time.[3] But the law makes a marked distinction between the natural growths and products of agriculture and the *fructus industriales* of land, — such crops as are of annual culture and growth. The first are regarded as an interest in land, the sale of which is within the statute of frauds.[4] Where a tenant in the autumn sowed a crop of barley, and in the following spring gave up possession to a new tenant, who took charge of the crop for him, it was held that a mortgage of the crop, by the first tenant, while the premises were in possession of his successor, was valid to pass the same.[5] Growing crops, standing upon the soil when the latter is conveyed, pass as a part of the realty, if planted by the grantor.[6] This principle was held to extend to crops of corn standing in the field unharvested in December, though one of the judges dissented on the ground that the field, in such a case, was to be regarded as a storehouse for the crop.[7] And the same principle applies to trees planted for sale by the owner of the land.[8] And if he devises his

[1] Johnson *v.* Camp, 51 Ill. 220.

[2] McLean *v.* Bovee, 24 Wis. 295.

[3] Ogden *v.* Lucas, 48 Ill. 492; Stewart *v.* Doughty, 9 Johns. 112.

[4] Pattison's Appeal, 61 Penn. St. 297; Howe *v.* Batchelder, 49 N. H. 208, 209; Green *v.* Armstrong, 1 Denio, 550, 556. [5] Fry *v.* Miller, 45 Penn. St. 441.

[6] Bank Penn. *v.* Wise, 3 Watts, 406; Wintermute *v.* Light, 46 Barb. 283, *contra*, Smith *v.* Johnston, 1 Penn. R. 471. See *post*, vol. 2, p. *625.

[7] Tripp *v.* Hasceig, 20 Mich. 254, 261; Kittredge *v.* Woods, 3 N. H. 503.

[8] Smith *v.* Price, 39 Ill. 28.

farm, the crops then growing thereon pass with it.[1] But if growing and fit for harvest at his death, the annual crops go to the executor or administrator, and not to the heir.[2] So if trees are sold or reserved to be cut and carried away without any right to keep them growing upon the land, and the one who has a right to the trees dies, the property in them goes to his personal representatives, and not to his heirs.[3] And in this respect the common law coincides with the law of France, such crops being deemed by that to come within the class of immovables.[4]

6. And although the tenant plant trees, they may be regarded as his chattels, if he has no freehold estate in the premises, and it is done for the purpose of transplanting and sale, as in the case of nursery-men.[5]

7. Annual crops, though planted by the owner of the freehold, if fit for harvest,[6] and even trees growing thereon, may acquire the character and incidents of personal property, if he sell them to be cut and removed, without a right on the part of the vendee to occupy the vendor's land for growing or supporting them thereon.[7]

7 *a*. The law as to growing trees may be regarded so far peculiar as to call for a more extended statement of its rules

[1] Bradner *v.* Faulkner, 34 N. Y. 349; Bennett *v.* Hopkinson, 22 Am. L. Reg. 359.

[2] Penhallow *v.* Dwight, 7 Mass. 34; Kingsley *v.* Holbrook, 45 N. H. 319; Pattison's Appeal, 61 Penn. St. 297; Howe *v.* Batchelder, 49 N. H. 208, 209.

[3] McClintock's Appeal, 71 Penn. St. 367. [4] Code Nap. art. 520.

[5] Miller *v.* Baker, 1 Met. 27; Whitmarsh *v.* Walker, 1 Met. 313; Penton *v.* Robart, 2 East, 88; Wyndham *v.* Way, 4 Taunt. 316, per Heath, J.

[6] Evans *v.* Roberts, 5 B. & C. 829; Jones *v.* Flint, 10 A. & E. 753; Sainsbury *v.* Matthews, 4 M. & W. 343, in which cases crops of potatoes and corn were held subjects of sale, though not fit for harvesting. But the sale of a growing crop of turnips was held not to be good as a sale of chattels. Emerson *v.* Heelis, 2 Taunt. 38. In Craddock *v.* Riddlesburger, 2 Dana, 206, it was held that all *fructus industriæ*, as corn, might be sold as personalty, even while growing and immature. See also Stambaugh *v.* Yates, 2 Rawle, 161. See Durme *v.* Ferguson, 1 Hayes, 542; Stephens, N. P. 1971; 1 Denio, 555, 556.

[7] Claflin *v.* Carpenter, 4 Met. 580; Smith *v.* Surman, 9 B. & C. 561; Stukely *v.* Butler, Hob. 173; s. c. 1 Atk. 175; Olmstead *v.* Niles, 7 N. H. 522; Liford's Case, 11 Rep. 50. The limitation in the text is made to avoid, in this stage of inquiry, the difficult question of what constitutes an interest in lands within the 4th section of the Statute of Frauds, 29 Car. II. c. 3; *post*, vol. 3, *599.

as laid down by different courts. And much of what is here stated may be properly applied to the case of growing grass and other products which are not of annual planting and cultivation. In the first place, trees which stand wholly within the boundary line of one's land belong to him, although their roots and branches may extend into the adjacent owner's land. And such would be the case in respect to the ownership of the fruit of such trees, though grown upon the branches which extend beyond the line of the owner's land. And trespass for assault and battery would lie by the owner of the tree against the owner of the land over which its branches extended, if he prevented the owner of the tree, by personal violence, from reaching over and picking the fruit growing upon these branches, while standing upon the fence which divided the parcels.[1] But the adjacent owner may lop off the branches or roots of such trees up to the line of his land. If the tree stand so nearly upon the dividing line between the lands that portions of its body extend into each, the same is the property, in common, of the land-owners. And neither of them is at liberty to cut the tree without the consent of the other, nor to cut away the part which extends into his land, if he thereby injures the common property in the tree.[2]

Trees growing upon land constitute a portion of the realty, and pass by a mortgage of the land, and the mortgagee could not otherwise sell them to another, than the land itself.[3] And if nursery-trees are planted by the owner of the land, they would pass by a mortgage of the land, though planted after the mortgage is made.[4] A different rule would apply between

[1] Hoffman *v.* Armstrong, 48 N. Y. 201.

[2] Dubois *v.* Beaver, 25 N. Y. 123; Waterman *v.* Soper, 1 Ld. Raym. 737; Skinner *v.* Wilder, 38 Vt. 115; Lyman *v.* Hale, 11 Conn. 177; Griffin *v.* Bixby, 12 N. H. 454; Masters *v.* Pollie, 2 Roll. Rep. 141; Holder *v.* Coates, 1 Moody & M. 112, 3 Kent, 438. See, on same subject, Dig. 47, 7, 6, 2; Inst. 2, 1, 31; Bracton, 10; Code Nap. §§ 670, 673. Among the Greeks, by the laws of Solon, olive and fig trees might not be planted nearer the owner's line than nine feet, and other trees nearer than five feet, in order to guard against this spreading of the roots, &c. into the lands of the adjacent owner. 1 Potter's Antiq. 166.

[3] Hutchins *v.* King, 1 Wallace, U. S. 59.

[4] Maples *v.* Millon, 31 Conn. 598; Price *v.* Brayton, 19 Iowa, 309.

landlord and tenant if they were planted by the tenant for purposes of trade.[1]

Trees cut and lying upon the soil, as well as trees thrown down by the wind, would pass with the land as a part of the realty. It would be otherwise if the trees had been cut into logs or hewed into timber.[2]

Many cases have seemed to treat a sale of growing trees as if they were chattels, and as being effectual to pass a property in them before they are cut, although not evidenced by a deed. But it is apprehended that this doctrine, which, at first thought, would seem to be incompatible with the Statute of Frauds, may be reconciled by treating such sale, if by parol, as a license rather than a grant of an interest in real estate, and which, though liable to be revoked, if executed carries the property in such of the trees as shall have been severed from the freehold. Such a parol sale of trees, till actually perfected by a severance of them from the freehold, is, moreover, to be deemed as executory, and may be defeated by a conveyance of the freehold. Thus, a sale of such trees being within the Statute of Frauds, must be evidenced by writing.[3] And, if regarded as sufficient to vest an interest in them between the parties, and possibly third parties cognizant of the sale having been made, it would not be of any validity against the purchaser of the freehold without notice, but the trees and crops would pass therewith.[4] But if, under such sale, the purchaser has executed the license by which he was permitted to cut the trees, the license becomes irrevocable, and the purchaser may enter and remove them. If it has not been executed, the whole rests in contract, and, so long as the timber or other product of the soil continues in its natural condition, and no act is done by the vendee towards its separation from the soil, no property or title thereto passes to the vendee. A revocation of the license to enter on the land, whether by a deed of the freehold or otherwise, does not

[1] Price *v.* Brayton, *sup.*

[2] Bracket *v.* Goddard, 54 Me. 313; Cook *v.* Whiting, 16 Ill. 481.

[3] McGregor *v.* Brown, 10 N. Y. 117; Green *v.* Armstrong, 1 Denio, 550; Carrington *v.* Roots, 2 M. & W. 248.

[4] Wescott *v.* Delano, 20 Wisc. 516, 517; Gardiner Mg. Co. *v.* Heald, 5 Greenl. (Me.) 381; Drake *v* Wells, 11 Allen, 144.

defeat any valid title, or deprive the owner of chattels that are upon the same of his property in or possession of them. But if the contract for the sale of the trees be executory only, no title has passed to the vendee.[1] The same effect, however, of passing property in trees may be accomplished by conveyance of them by deed as growing trees, if done by the owner of the freehold. It is so far considered a severance of the property in the trees from that in the soil, that the vendee may, after that, sell and pass title to them by a mere writing, though they have not been actually severed from the soil.[2]

[*4] * 8. So, in favor of creditors, crops fit for harvesting may be levied upon as personal chattels.[3]

9. But if the owner of land grants the trees growing thereon to another and his heirs, with liberty to cut and carry them away at his pleasure, forever, the grantee acquires an estate in fee in the trees, with an interest in the soil sufficient for their growth, while the fee in the soil itself remains in the grantor.[4] And a like effect is produced in favor of the grantor by reserving the trees in granting the land, giving him a life estate or a fee according to the terms of the reservation.[5] But the grant of *the use* of the timber upon land is an incorporeal hereditament, and does not convey a title to the timber, or to the soil.[6]

10. On the other hand, things in themselves movable, and having the character of personalty, may acquire that of realty, by being fitted and applied to use as a part of the realty, though, at the time, temporarily disannexed therefrom; and they would pass accordingly with the land, upon a sale thereof, or go to an heir or devisee as realty.[7] Among these, for illustra-

[1] Drake *v.* Wells, 11 Allen, 142, 143; Nettleton *v.* Sikes, 8 Met. 35; Douglas *v.* Shumway, 13 Gray, 502.

[2] Kingsley *v.* Holbrook, 45 N. H. 319, 322; Bank of Lansingburgh *v.* Crary, 1 Barb. 542; Warren *v.* Leland, 2 Barb. 613. See the subject of the sale of trees and the like, further considered *post*, vol. 3, *599.

[3] Penhallow *v.* Dwight, 7 Mass. 34; Heard *v.* Fairbanks, 5 Met. 111. And in the cases above cited, 2 Rawle, 161, and 2 Dana, 206, it was held that this might be done before they were mature. Pattison's Appeal, 61 Penn. 297; Whipple *v.* Foot, 2 John. 423; Evans *v.* Roberts, 5 B. & C. 829.

[4] Clap *v.* Draper, 4 Mass. 266; Knotts *v.* Hydrick, 12 Rich. 314.

[5] Knotts *v.* Hydrick, *sup.*; Rich *v.* Zeilsdorf, 22 Wis. 544.

[6] Clark *v.* Way, 11 Rich. 621.

[7] 1 Wms. Ex'rs, 613-615; Sweetzer *v.* Jones, 35 Vt. 322.

tion, would be keys of locks upon doors, fire-frames, doors, window-blinds, mill-stones, and irons taken out of a mill for repair, bolts and other machinery of a flouring mill,[1] and fragments of a house destroyed by a tempest.[2] So, upon the sale of a "saw-mill," with the land on which it stood, the iron bars and chains then in it, and used for operating it, passed as a part of the realty.[3] So by the civil codes of France and Louisiana, many things in their nature movable acquired the character and qualities of things immovable by reason of the uses for which they were destined and applied. Among these were animals employed in husbandry, farming utensils, plants, manure, doves in a pigeon-house, and all such movables as the owner has permanently attached to property that is itself immovable. In England it has lately been held that the owner of land has a property in the wild game thereon *ratione soli*, for the killing of which he may have an action against a stranger.[4] And this right of property attaches *eo instanti* that the animal is killed, but not until then; nor does it make any difference, in this respect, whether it is killed by the owner of the land or a trespasser upon it. There can be no property in animals *feræ naturæ* running wild, so long as they are alive; and if such animal voluntarily pass from the land of one on to that of another, the latter may at once kill it, and thereby acquire a property in it.[5] And in Louisiana, slaves were considered as immovables, and they partook of the inheritable quality of real property in some other of the States.[6] It was formerly held in Virginia that slaves might be conveyed to uses, and were within the Statute of Uses.[7] By the Scotch law, materials collected for the erection of houses are not *heritable* property until united to the surface of the earth by actual building. But the materials of a building which has

[1] Colegrave *v.* Dias Santos, 2 B. & C. 76; Walmsley *v.* Milne, 7 C. B., N. S. 115; Liford's Case, 11 Rep. 50; House *v.* House, 10 Paige, Ch. 162; McLaughlin *v.* Johnson, 46 Ill. 165.

[2] Rogers *v.* Gillinger, 30 Penn. St. 185.

[3] Farrar *v.* Stackpole, 6 Greenl. 154.

[4] Blades *v.* Higgs, 13 C. B., N. S. 844; Rigg *v.* Lonsdale, 1 Hurlst. & N. 923.

[5] Blades *v.* Higgs, 11 H. L. Cases, 630–641; Sutton *v.* Manby, 1 Ld. Raym. 250.

[6] Code Nap. art. 524; Louis. Cod. art. 459, 461; Chinu *v.* Respass, 1 Mon. 25.

[7] Custis *v.* Fitzhugh, Jeffers. Rep. 72.

been torn down with an intent to rebuild the same, retain the character of being *heritable*, though actually severed from the land.[1] The subject is considered quite at length by the court of New York in connection with the question whether the rolling stock of railroads, such as cars, engines, and the like, passed under a mortgage of the same as real estate; and it was held that they did. The decisions in New York, until lately, left the question doubtful whether the rolling stock of a railroad was a fixture or mere personal property.[2] But the latest reported case seems to settle the law by declaring it personal estate, and no part of the realty.[3] But in Illinois, it is held that rolling stock, rails, ties, chairs, and spikes, and other like materials, brought upon the land of the railroad company, whose railroad is covered by a mortgage, if the same is procured and designed to be attached to the realty, are to be regarded as a part of the realty, though not actually attached thereto, and to be held by the mortgage accordingly.[4] The subject of the rolling stock being a fixture to a railroad was discussed by the court of the United States, and held to be such, in technical language, "so far as in its nature and use it can be called a fixture." It is such, not upon any particular part of the road, but attaches to every part and portion. And the reporter has an extended note to the same case in which he learnedly discusses the question, "Is Rolling Stock a Fixture?" He examines the general subject of the law of fixtures, and "the conclusion is, that rolling stock put and used upon a railroad passes with a conveyance of the road, even without mention or specific description."[5] In addition to the classes of articles above enumerated, the court, upon the authority of decided cases, held that a statue or a sun-dial upon a stone block erected or standing upon land by way of ornament or otherwise, would pass with it as a part of the realty. So would

[1] Ersk. Inst. 200; Wood, Civ. L. 114.

[2] Farmers' Loan Co. *v.* Hendrickson, 25 Barb. 484; Stevens *v.* Buffalo R. R., 31 Barb. 590; Hoyle *v.* Plattsburg, &c. R. R., 51 Barb. 63.

[3] Hoyle *v.* Plattsburg, &c. R. R., 54 N. Y. 314. See also Randal *v.* Elwell, 52 N. Y. 521; *post*, vol. 2, *542.

[4] Palmer *v.* Forbes, 23 Ill. 301; M'Laughlin *v.* Johnson, 46 Ill. 165. See *post*, vol. 2, *542. See also Strickland *v.* Parker, 54 Maine, 267.

[5] Minnesota Co. *v.* St. Paul Co., 2 Wallace, 644, 645–649.

hop-poles, though taken down for the purpose of gathering the hops, or piled in the yard ; as well as rails of a Virginia fence, or the loose stones of which a wall is constructed.[1] But peat cut for fuel, lying on land, is personal estate.[2]

11. A dwelling-house may be the subject of ownership in fee, although its owner may have no further interest in the land on which it stands than a right to have it remain there. So one may have an estate in a single chamber in a dwelling-house,[3] and may have a seisin of such house or chamber, and maintain ejectment therefor, if deprived of its possession,[4] *although if such house or chamber be [*5] destroyed, all interest of the owner thereof in the land on which it stood might thereby be lost.[5]

12. Where there are mines, slate quarries, and the like, in land, there may be a double ownership of such land, one of the mines, the other of the soil, and these may be held by different persons by separate and independent titles, each having a fee or lesser estate in his respective part.[6] And an incident to the ownership of a mine, where another owns the surface, is the duty of keeping the entrance to it so guarded as not to endanger the safety of the animals lawfully upon the surface.[7] The question in such cases ordinarily is, whether the interest of the one claiming the minerals is that of a corporeal hereditament, or a mere easement in another's land. If the grant be of the minerals in a particular locality, it carries an estate in the minerals as a part of the realty. From the nature

[1] Farmers' Loan, &c. Co. *v.* Hendrickson, 25 Barb. 484, 489, 491, 496; *post*, vol. 2, p. *542 ; Snedeker *v.* Warring, 2 Kern. 170, case of Thom's Statue of Washington ; Bishop *v.* Bishop, 1 Kern. 123, case of hop-poles ; Mott *v.* Palmer, 1 Comst. 564, case of rails of fences ; Goodrich *v.* Jones, 2 Hill, 142. See also Phillips *v.* Winslow, 18 B. Mon. 431, as to rolling stock of a railroad ; Y. B. 14 Hen. VIII. 25, pl. 6, case of a millstone. See Broom's Maxims, 295 *et seq.* Wing *v.* Gray, 36 Vt. 269 ; Glidden *v.* Bennett, 43 N. H. 306 ; Ripley *v.* Paige, 12 Vt. 353.

[2] Gile *v.* Stevens, 13 Gray, 149.

[3] Doe *v.* Burt, 1 T. R. 701 ; Proprietors *v.* Lowell, 1 Met. 538 ; Cheeseborough *v.* Green, 10 Conn. 318 ; Co. Lit. 48 b ; Loring *v.* Bacon, 4 Mass. 576 ; 1 Prest. Est. 214 ; Humphries *v.* Brogden, 12 Ad. & El. N. S. 747, 756 ; Rhodes *v.* McCormick, 4 Iowa, 375.

[4] Doe *v.* Burt, *ub. sup.* ; Otis *v.* Smith, 9 Pick. 293.

[5] Stockwell *v.* Hunter, 11 Met. 448.

[6] Stoughton *v.* Lee, 1 Taunt. 402 ; Harris *v.* Ryding, 5 M. & W. 60 ; Harker *v.* Birbeck, 3 Burr. 1556 ; Green *v.* Putnam, 8 Cush. 21 ; Adams *v.* Briggs, 7 Cush. 361.

[7] Williams *v.* Groucott. 4 Best & S. 154.

of these inheritances, the laws of property in them must be so adapted as to give to each the enjoyment of what belongs to him. While, therefore, the mine-owner may not remove the necessary subterranean support of the surface, the surface-owner may not impose additional burdens by artificial structures erected thereon, to be supported by the mine-owner.[1]

13. If a corporation owns lands as a part of its property, and its capital stock be divided into shares which are held by individuals, such lands would be the real estate of the artificial person — the corporate body, while the interest of the individual stockholders in the same would ordinarily be personal.[2]

14. If, however, the corporation be created solely for the purpose of holding and making use of real estate, the shares therein may be real estate. In one case, it was so held where the object was to make a canal, erect water-works, and the like,[3] in another to construct a turnpike,[4] and in another to construct and manage a railroad.[5] But these were clearly exceptions, under the construction of the statutes creating them, to the general rule applicable to shares in incorporated companies. There was an early statute of Massachusetts, whereby owners of lands in common were authorized to act as a corporate proprietary, in the management or disposal of the same, but where the interest of each proprietor still retained its character of realty.[6]

15. Manure made upon a farm in the ordinary manner, from the consumption of its products, is regarded in [*6] this country as *belonging to the realty, and would pass with the farm if sold, and may not be removed by

[1] Harris *v.* Ryding, 5 M. & W. 60; Wilkinson *v.* Proud, 11 M. & W. 33; Brown *v.* Robbins, 4 H. & Norm. 186; Shep. Touch. 89; Curtis *v.* Daniel, 10 East, 273; Humphries *v.* Brogden, 12 Ad. & El. N. S. 739; Caldwell *v.* Fulton, 31 Penn. 475; Grubb *v.* Bayard, 2 Wallace, Jr., 81; Zinc Co. *v.* Franklinite Co., 13 N. J. 322, 341, the case of a mine of two distinct minerals. Clement *v.* Youngman, 40 Penn. St. 344.

[2] Bradley *v.* Holdsworth, 3 M. & W. 422; Bligh *v.* Brent, 2 Younge & C. 268; Ang. & Am. Corp. § 557, 655–8; Mohawk, &c. R. R. *v.* Clute, 4 Paige, 393; Toll Bridge *v.* Osborn, 35 Conn. 7.

[3] Drybutter *v.* Bartholomew, 2 P. Wms. 127.

[4] Wallis *v.* Cowles, 2 Conn. 567.

[5] Price *v.* Price, 6 Dana, 107.

[6] Prov. Law, 402; Codman *v.* Winslow, 10 Mass. 146; Mitchell *v.* Starbuck, Id. 6.

a tenant, in the absence of any special contract to the contrary.[1] But in New Jersey it is held to be personal property, and not to pass with the realty as an incident, or part of it.[2] The law of New Brunswick coincides with that of New Jersey. In North Carolina a tenant for years may claim the manure made by him upon a farm as personal property, and remove the same upon leaving the premises. But if he leave it upon them, he loses the right to remove it.[3] In other States it has been held to depend upon the circumstances under which it has been made. Thus where a teamster owning a house and stable sold them with a small yard around them, it was held not to pass a quantity of manure in the cellar of the stable, that being personal estate.[4] So if the manure be made from hay purchased and brought upon the premises by a tenant, it will be regarded as personal property.[5] As a general rule, it passes as an incident to the soil, and forms a part of the realty, especially if it be upon the ground where it was dropped.[6] But in Vermont, where the owner of the land had gathered the manure upon it into piles for sale and sold it as personalty, and then sold the land, it did not pass the manure in piles.[7] So, in Massachusetts, a sale of manure by the owner of the farm passes a title to it as personal property, and a subsequent conveyance of the farm would not pass the manure upon it, or divest the title of the purchaser to the same.[8] The rule in England seems to be, so far different in the case of a tenant for years, that the way-going tenant may claim compensation for the same by the custom of the country.[9]

[1] Daniels *v.* Pond, 21 Pick. 367; Lewis *v.* Lyman, 22 Pick. 437; Kittredge *v.* Woods, 3 N. H. 503; Lassell *v.* Reed, 6 Greenl. 222; Stone *v.* Proctor, 2 Chip. 115; Parsons *v.* Camp. 11 Conn. 525; Fay *v.* Muzzy, 13 Gray, 53; Witherby *v.* Ellison, 19 Vt. 379; Middlebrook *v.* Corwin, 15 Wend. 169; Goodrich *v.* Jones, 2 Hill, 142; Sawyer *v.* Twiss, 6 Foster, 345; Perry *v.* Carr, 44 N. H. 120; Wadleigh *v.* Janvrin, 41 N. H. 519.

[2] Ruckman *v.* Outwater, 4 Dutch. 581.

[3] Smithwich *v.* Ellison, 2 Ired. 326.

[4] Proctor *v.* Gilson, 49 N. H. 62.

[5] Carey *v.* Bishop, 48 N. H. 146.

[6] Hill *v.* De Rochmont, 48 N. H. 88; French *v.* Freeman, 43 Vt. 93.

[7] French *v.* Freeman, *sup.*

[8] Strong *v.* Doyle, 110 Mass. 94.

[9] Roberts *v.* Barker, 1 Cromp. & M. 809.

16. There is a class of chattels which in England are known as "heirlooms," which by custom descend to the heir with the real estate, and thereby are regarded as belonging to it. Among them are articles of household stuff, furniture, or implements.[1] But they do not seem to be recognized by the law of this country. A name attached to an hotel by a tenant is not such a fixture that the landlord, on his leaving it, has an exclusive right to use it as the designation of that hotel, although the name of an hotel may be a trade-mark in which the proprietor has a valuable interest.[2]

17. There are interests in lands which, from their not being inheritable, are regarded as chattels, though in their nature partaking of the character of the realty, from the property itself being fixed and immovable, such as estates for years, which go to executors or administrators upon the death of the tenant, rather than his heirs. Nor is their character affected by the number of years by which their duration is measured, except in those States where inheritability is attached by statute to long terms.[3]

18. The class of articles which may assume the character of realty or personalty, according to the circumstances in which they are placed and come most frequently under the consideration of the courts, is what are called Fixtures. The word is used here in its technical sense as "something substantially and permanently affixed to the soil," though in its nature removable.[4] But the old notion of physical attach-

[1] Termes de Ley, "Heirlooms"; Jacobs' Law Dict. "Heirlooms"; 2 Bl. Com. 227. Some writers trace the original of "heirlooms" to the implements in household economy in which cloth was woven, and hold that from these they were extended to any household articles, such as tables, cupboards, bedsteads, wainscot, and the like, which by custom went to the heir of the owner at his decease, with the house in which it had been used. The term, however, properly applies only to such things as cannot be removed without injury to the freehold, except where other articles are regarded as such by custom. Cowel, Interpret. "Heir Loom"; Co. Lit. 18 b; 2 Black. 428; Shep. Touch. 432.

[2] Woodward *v.* Lazar, 21 Cal. 448.

[3] *Post*, *310; 1 Atk. Conv. 5; 1 Wood, Conv. xx.

[4] Per Parke, B., 2 M. & W. 459; Walker *v.* Sherman, 20 Wend. 656; Bishop *v.* Elliott, 11 Exch. 113; Broom's Maxims, 295 *et seq.* The law of fixtures, as a distinct branch of study, is quite modern. The word "fixture" is said not to be found in Viner or Bacon, or in the Termes de Ley. It occurs in Comyn's Digest, but only in the *addenda*. The substance of the law of fix-

ment, in determining whether a given thing is a fixture or not, is by some courts regarded as exploded. Whether it is a fixture depends upon the nature and character of the act by which the structure is put in its place, the policy of the law connected with its purpose, and the intent of those concerned in the act.[1] While other courts still hold that it is essential, to constitute a fixture, that the article should not only be annexed to the freehold, but that it should clearly appear from inspection of the property itself, taking into consideration the character of the annexation, the nature and adaptation of the article annexed, the uses and purposes to which that part of the building is appropriated at the time the annexation is made, and the relations of the party making it to the property in question, that a permanent accession to the freehold was intended to be made by the annexation of the article.[2] If two adjacent owners of land build a division fence between them, "it is a dedication of the materials to the realty," and neither can remove it. It would pass by a sale of the land as much as the soil itself.[3]

18 *a*. As illustrative of whether the same things may be fixtures or otherwise, depending upon circumstances; if one gets out fencing-stuff upon his farm to be used elsewhere than upon the farm on which it is cut and is lying, and then sell the farm, it would not pass with the freehold. Whereas, if cut to be used upon the farm, it would pass with it. The same would be true of timber, and of stone raised from a quarry, and severed from the freehold. But if there be nothing to indicate where the stone is to be used, and nothing is said by the grantor or grantee when the land is conveyed, the stone would pass with the land. It would be otherwise if the grantor should give notice of the purposes for which the stone has been quarried when he conveys the land. Thus, where a land-owner quarried and raised a large

tures, however, may be found in these books under different heads. 3 Alb. Law Journ. 407.

[1] Meig's Appeal, 62 Penn. St. 33; Quimby *v.* Manhattan Co., 9 C. E. Green, 260.

[2] Capen *v.* Peckham, 35 Conn. 94; Voorhees *v.* McGinnis, 48 N. Y. 282; Quimby *v.* Manhattan Co., *sup.*

[3] Stoner *v.* Hunsicker, 47 Penn. St. 514.

stone designed for a tomb outside of his farm, and sold his land, giving the purchaser notice of the purposes of the same, it was held that it remained the personal property of the vendor, though he suffered it to remain where it was for thirty two years, and he might maintain trover for a conversion thereof by the owner of the farm.[1]

19. The persons between whom questions ordinarily arise in relation to these are: 1. Vendor and Vendee, including Mortgagor and Mortgagee. 2. Heir and Executor. 3. Landlord and Tenant. 4. Executor of Tenant for Life, and Reversioner or Remainder-man.

20. In respect to the first, little need be added to [*7] what has *been said above. If the owner of lands provides anything of a permanent nature fitted for and actually applied to use upon the premises by annexing the same, it becomes a part of the realty, and passes to the purchaser, though it might be removed without injury to the premises.[2] This principle was applied to the case of window blinds and double windows which the owner of a house had procured for it, and had them in it at the time he sold it. The blinds had never been attached to the building, but were sitting in the house at the time of the sale. The double windows would fit into the existing window frames, and had been used one winter by merely setting them into the frames without being fastened in any way, and were not in sight when the sale was made. It was held that they had not been so far fitted and fastened to the house as to pass with it as fixtures.[3] And this doctrine was carried so far in one case, that, where a railroad company, having laid their rails and road across a man's land and erected a depot thereon, without having taken measures to take the land by law for that use, proceeded to locate their road over the same line, it was held that, in assessing damages to the land-owner for such taking of his land, he was entitled to the value of

[1] Noble *v.* Sylvester, 42 Vt. 146.

[2] Farrar *v.* Stackpole, 6 Greenl. 157; Walker *v.* Sherman, 20 Wend. 636; Teaff *v.* Hewett, 1 Ohio St. 511; Buckley *v.* Buckley, 11 Barb. 43, 2 Smith, L. C., 5th Am. ed., 252; Woodman *v.* Pease, 17 N. H. 284; Voorhees *v.* McGinnis, 48 N. Y. 282.

[3] Peck *v.* Batchelder, 40 Vt. 233.

the road and depot, to be paid him by the company as a part of his freehold.[1]

21. The same rule applies between mortgagor and mortgagee, whether the article in question be annexed to the premises before or after making the mortgage.[2] And this doctrine was held to apply, although the mortgagor was one of a partnership who occupied the premises, and made the attachment of the fixture to the premises.[3] But even a mortgagor may make temporary erections if they are not attached to the freehold, and may remove them before the mortgage is foreclosed, if he does not depreciate the value of the security as it existed when the mortgage was given. In this case, a partnership placed upon the land of one of the partners a temporary building upon blocks, and in no otherwise annexed to the realty. It was held not to be bound by the mortgage, as it would have been if annexed to the soil.[4] In one case the court held a steam-engine, put into the mortgaged premises by the mortgagor, not to pass under the mortgage, from the nature of the property, it being a water-mill, and the engine being only placed there in a dry time to supply power.[5] And in Michigan it was held that an agreement between the mortgagor of premises, with one whom he employed to erect fixtures thereon, that he should have security for the same by a mortgage of such fixtures as personal property, would give to such mortgage a preference over a mortgage of the realty already existing when such fixtures were erected.[6] But if the owner of realty, such, for example, as a mill, procure heavy machinery which is designed to be affixed to it and to be used with it, and after placing it therein mort-

[1] Graham *v.* Connersville R. R., 36 Ind. 463.

[2] Gardner *v.* Finley, 19 Barb. 317; Walmsley *v.* Milne, 7 C. B. N. S. 115; *post*, p. *542; Union Bank *v.* Emerson, 15 Mass. 159; Winslow *v.* Merchants Ins. Co., 4 Met. 306; Roberts *v.* Dauphin Bank, 19 Penn. St. 74; Robinson *v.* Preswick, 3 Edw. Ch. 246; Wadleigh *v.* Janvrin, 41 N. H. 514; Burnside *v.* Twitchell, 43 N. H. 390; Hoskin *v.* Woodward, 45 Penn. St. 42; Crane *v.* Brigham, limiting and defining the right, 3 Stockt. Ch. 30; Richardson *v.* Copeland, 6 Gray, 536; Pierce *v.* George, 108 Mass. 78.

[3] Cullwick *v.* Swindell, L. R., 3 Eq. Cas. 249; *Ex parte* Cotton, 2 Montag. D. & D. 725; Lynde *v.* Rowe, 12 Allen, 100; Kelly *v.* Austin, 46 Ill. 159.

[4] Kelly *v.* Austin, 46 Ill. 159. [5] Crane *v.* Brigham, 3 Stockt. Ch. 30.

[6] Crippen *v.* Morrison, 13 Mich. 35; Jones *v.* Scott, 10 Kans. 33. *Contra*, Pierce *v.* George, 108 Mass. 78, 82.

gages the realty, it will embrace and carry these fixtures as a part of it, although he may have mortgaged the same as personalty, or may have agreed with the vendor of the fixtures that they should be regarded as personalty, and that he should have a lien thereon for his pay, unless the mortgagee of the realty had notice of this agreement when taking his mortgage. If he had, the lien of the vendor would still be valid and effectual.[1] So if the fixtures are removed by the original vendor by consent of the mortgagee, and he subsequently assigns his mortgage, it would not pass the fixtures.[2] And where the owner of an elevator purchased an engine and boiler to be placed therein, and gave back a mortgage thereof, in which it was stipulated that they should remain personalty until paid for, it was held that one holding a prior mortgage upon the realty could not claim these as against the original vendor.[3]

22. Also between the heir and executor of the owner of the freehold, unless regulated by statute, as is the case in New York.[4]

23. Also between debtor and creditor, where the latter levies upon the land of the former for debt.[5]

24. Also between heir or vendee of husband and his widow in respect to the premises set to her as dower.[6]

25. Among the articles to which this rule has been held to apply, in addition to those above enumerated, have been rolls in an iron-mill, though lying loose in the mill;[7] steam-engine and boiler; engines and frames designed and adapted to be moved and used by such engine;[8] dye-kettle set in brick;[9] the main mill-wheel and gearing of a factory necessary to operate

[1] Hunt *v.* Bay State Co., 97 Mass. 282; Pierce *v.* George, 108 Mass. 78, 82; Clary *v.* Owen, 15 Gray, 524; Climie *v.* Wood, L. R., 3 Exch. 257; Quimby *v.* Manhattan Co., 9 C. E. Green, 260.

[2] Voorhees *v.* McGinnis, 48 N. Y. 236; Bartholomew *v.* Hamilton, 105 Mass. 289.

[3] Tift *v.* Horton, 53 N. Y. 377.

[4] 2 Kent, Com. 8th ed. 345, and note; House *v.* House, 10 Paige, Ch. 158; Fay *v.* Muzzey, 13 Gray, 56; Williams, Pers. Prop. 14.

[5] Farrar *v.* Chauffetete, 5 Denio, 527; Goddard *v.* Chase, 7 Mass. 432.

[6] Powell *v.* Monson Co., 3 Mason, 459.

[7] Voorhies *v.* Freeman, 2 Watts & S. 116; Hill *v.* Sewald, 53 Penn. St. 274.

[8] Sparks *v.* State Bank, 7 Blackf. 469; Winslow *v.* Merchants Ins. Co., 4 Met. 306; Sands *v.* Pfiefer, 10 Cal. 258; Walmsley *v.* Milne, 7 C. B. N. S. 115; Voorhees *v.* McGinnis, 48 N. Y. 285; Pierce *v.* George, 108 Mass. 82.

[9] Noble *v.* Bosworth, 19 Pick. 314; Union Bank *v.* Emerson, 15 Mass. 159.

it;[1] a cotton-gin fixed in its place.[2] A trip-hammer attached to a block set in the ground, the blower of a forge, a force-pump and pipes for raising water, and shafting annexed to the freehold and adapted to be used with it, are fixtures. But a steam-engine and boiler set upon frames and portable, a planing-machine and anvils resting on the ground but not fastened, forge tools and a vice annexed by screws to a bench in the shop, and a grind-stone in a movable frame, are chattels and not fixtures. A windlass attached to a butcher shop is a fixture.[3] So marble slabs laid upon brackets in a house, but not otherwise fastened to the wall, are not fixtures but furniture, and do not pass from vendor to vendee of the realty. But a bell hung in the cupola of a barn so as to be rung, is a fixture, and will pass as such with the realty.[4] So, where one having a mill and steam-engine, with works to be carried by it, procured and placed in it a portable grist-mill, which he fixed firmly and securely in it, but it could be taken out without injury, it was held that it passed as a part of the realty upon a sale of the latter, as it had been annexed with an intention of its being a permanency in carrying on the business of the mill.[5] And wherever trade fixtures are placed upon real estate by license of the owner thereof, and this is known to the purchaser of such estate when he purchases, they will not pass with the realty to such purchaser.[6]

26. On the other hand, machines and the like, which may be *used in any other building as well as that in [*8] which they are placed, such as carding-machines in a factory, are ordinarily deemed to be personal chattels, though fastened securely to the freehold, if the same can be removed without material injury to the freehold.[7] It is stated as a rule of law, in respect to mills and manufactories, that, in the ab-

[1] Powell *v.* Monson Co., 3 Mason, 459; Buckley *v.* Buckley, 11 Barb. 43.

[2] Bratton *v.* Clawson, 2 Strobh. 478; Richardson *v.* Borden, 42 Miss. 71; Fairis *v.* Walker, 1 Bailey, 540.

[3] McLaughlin *v.* Nash, 14 Allen, 138; Capen *v* Peckham, 35 Conn. 93.

[4] Weston *v.* Weston, 102 Mass. 514, 519; Alvord Co. *v.* Gleason, 36 Conn. 86.

[5] Potter *v.* Cromwell, 40 N. Y. 287–296.

[6] Wilgus *v.* Gittings, 21 Iowa, 177.

[7] Cresson *v.* Stout, 17 Johns. 116; Gale *v.* Ward, 14 Mass. 352; Swift *v.* Thompson, 9 Conn. 63; Vanderpool *v.* Van Allen, 10 Barb. 157.

sence of agreement or custom, anything that can be removed without essential injury to itself or the freehold, is a chattel between a purchaser of the realty and a mortgagee of the personalty.[1]

26 *a*. The readiest way, perhaps, of illustrating several of the preceding propositions is by referring to some of the more recent cases, in addition to those already cited, in which these principles have been applied. It may be stated, in the first place, that whether a thing which may be a fixture becomes a part of the realty by annexing it, depends, as a general proposition, upon the intention with which it is done.[2] Between vendor and vendee, or mortgagor and mortgagee, it has been held that gas-fixtures, including a gasometer and apparatus for generating gas, would pass with the house in which they were in use, but not between tenant and landlord if put in by the tenant.[3] Steam boilers and engines used in a marble mill, and supplying the power by which it is carried, pass as a part of the realty by a mortgage of the estate by the owner. But the saw-frames in such mill were held to be personal chattels.[4] If a steam-engine, for instance, be placed in a shop or factory to create the moving power by which it is carried on, the engine and shafting necessary to communicate the motive power to the machinery would be as much a part of the realty as a water-wheel, and would pass with the realty by deed or mortgage.[5] The shelves, drawers, and counter tables fitted in a store, pass with the store as realty.[6] An ice-chest used in a tavern is not a fixture, although so large in its dimensions as to render it necessary to take it in pieces to remove it from the house. It would be of the nature of a bedstead or book-case in that respect.[7] But a stone sink, set in a frame and used for domestic purposes, and placed there by the owner of the prem-

[1] Wade *v.* Johnson, 25 Ga. 331. See more fully on this subject, Walker *v.* Sherman, 20 Wend, 636–657; Walmsley *v.* Milne, *sup.*

[2] Hill *v.* Sewald, 53 Penn. St. 274; Hill *v.* Wentworth, 28 Vt. 436; Voorhees *v.* McGinnis, 48 N. Y. 283.

[3] Hays *v.* Doane, 3 Stockt. 96.

[4] Sweetzer *v.* Jones, 35 Vt. 317; Fullam *v.* Stearns, 30 Vt. 443.

[5] Hill *v.* Wentworth, 28 Vt. 428; Harris *v.* Haynes, 34 Vt. 220; Sweetzer *v.* Jones, *sup.*; Richardson *v.* Copeland, 6 Gray, 536; Climie *v.* Wood, L. R., 3 Exch. 257.

[6] Tabor *v.* Robinson, 36 Barb. 483. [7] Park *v.* Baker, 7 Allen, 78.

ises, is a part of the realty and goes to the heir. But if it is put in by a tenant, it would belong to him, and might be removed by him during the term.[1] A furnace for warming a house, set in the cellar, together with the stove-pipe belonging to the same, are parts of the realty.[2] And things which may be fixtures often become so, or otherwise, from the circumstance that they have been actually fitted for and applied to the realty. Thus, a stone procured by the owner of a house for a door-step, and brought upon the premises, but never actually applied to use, was held to be a chattel not passing with the realty.[3] So rolls procured and intended for an iron-mill, and brought to it, do not become a part of the realty until fitted and actually applied to use.[4] But where the owner of a farm, on which stood a cider-mill and a barn, and parts of the mill were taken out and laid up for safety, and the barn being in the process of repair, the stanchions and tie-chains for the cattle were taken out, and, with the door-hinges, were lying loose upon the premises, conveyed the farm, it was held to pass as parts of the realty all these articles, though at the time thus separated from it.[5] So the saws, crank, and mill-gear of a saw-mill form a part of the freehold and inheritance.[6]

27. The rule of law as to removing fixtures is most liberal when applied between tenant and landlord.[7] And, as a general proposition, whatever a tenant affixes to leased premises may be removed by him during the term, provided the same can be done without a material injury to the freehold. Nor will a conveyance of the premises by the landlord interfere with the rights of the tenant in respect to such fixtures.[8]

28. And although some of the English cases discriminate in this respect between structures for the purposes of trade and

[1] Bainway *v.* Cobb, 99 Mass. 458, 459.

[2] Stockwell *v.* Campbell, 39 Conn. 362.

[3] Woodman *v.* Pease, 17 N. H. 282.

[4] Johnson *v.* Mehaffey, 43 Penn. St. 308. *Ex parte* Astbury, *in re* Richards, L. R., 4 Ch. App. 630. See 18 Am. L. Reg. 143–146.

[5] Wadleigh *v.* Janvrin, 41 N. H. 503. [6] Linton *v.* Wilson, 1 Kerr, N. B. 223.

[7] Elwes *v.* Maw, 3 East, 38; Van Ness *v.* Packard, 2 Pet. 137; 2 Smith, L. C., 5th Am. ed., 240; Crane *v.* Brigham, 3 Stockt. Ch. 30.

[8] Raymond *v.* White, 7 Cowen, 319; Davis *v.* Buffum, 51 Maine, 162, 163; Fuller *v.* Tabor, 39 Maine, 519.

manufacture and those of agriculture, the American courts do not recognize the distinction as applicable here.[1] A barn, however, standing upon stone piers upon the ground, was held to form a part of the realty.[2]

29. Among what are considered as trade fixtures are, vats and coppers of a soap-boiler,[3] green and hot houses of nurserymen or gardeners,[4] fire-engines set up to work a colliery,[5] and salt-kettles in salt-works. In the case of a lease of an oyster saloon, it was held that a glass case, a case of drawers, a mirror, and gas-fixtures fastened to the wall by the tenant, were furniture rather than fixtures, and if the landlord close the saloon and refuse to let the tenant remove them, he is liable in trover for their conversion. But it would be otherwise with a long counter secured to the floor. This would be a fixture which the tenant may remove during the term, but not afterwards.[6] A boiler and steam-engine, placed by a tenant in leased premises, were held to be fixtures, but liable to be removed by him or to be attached as the personal property of the tenant.[7]

30. But if the tenant suffer the fixture erected by him to remain annexed to the premises after the expiration of his term, it becomes at once a part of the realty, and he may not afterwards sever it.[8] And this rule applies in the case of

[1] 2 Smith, L. C., 5th Am. ed., 240; Van Ness *v.* Packard, *sup.*; Holmes *v.* Tremper, 20 Johns. 29; Whiting *v.* Brastow, 4 Pick. 310; Wing *v.* Gray, 36 Vt. 267, a case of hop-poles.

[2] Landon *v.* Pratt, 34 Conn. 517.

[3] Poole's Case, 1 Salk. 368, and note.

[4] Panton *v.* Robart, 2 East, 88.

[5] Lawton *v.* Lawton, 3 Atk. 13; Ford *v.* Cobb, 20 N. Y. 344. In the case of Van Ness *v.* Packard, *ubi sup.*, a tenant erected on the leased premises a wooden dwelling-house, two stories high, with a shed of one story, having a cellar of stone or brick foundation, and a brick chimney for his business as a dairyman, and the residence of his family and servants employed by him, and it was held he might remove it. In Iowa the court divided upon the question whether a store erected by a lessee under a parol agreement by the lessor, who was mortgagor of the premises, was a trade fixture. Cowden *v.* St. John, 16 Iowa, 590. The doctrine of the text was applied to an engine-house erected upon a stone foundation, in White's Appeal, 10 Penn. St. 252. See also Hill *v.* Sewald, 53 Penn. St. 274.

[6] Guthrie *v.* Jones, 108 Mass. 193, 196.

[7] Hey *v.* Bruner, 61 Penn. St. 90.

[8] White *v.* Arndt, 1 Whart. 91; Gaffield *v.* Hapgood, 17 Pick. 193; Lyde *v.* Russell, 1 B. & Ad. 394; Lee *v.* Risdon, 7 Taunt. 188; 2 Smith, L. C., 5th Am. ed., 240; Amos & Fer. Fixtures, 87; Davis *v.* Moss, 38 Penn. 346, 353; *post*,

nursery-trees planted by the tenant.[1] So, where the tenant erected a building upon the premises, which was fastened by iron bolts to rocks in the ground, and had a machine weighing six tons placed upon a stone-and-mortar foundation in the cellar, and extending up into the second story, it was held that by abandoning the premises the tenant ceased to have a right to remove these as fixtures.[2] It makes no difference as to the right of the tenant to remove fixtures after the termination of his lease, whether it determines by effluxion of time or by re-entry for forfeiture.[3] Where a lessee for years erected buildings upon the premises, and at the expiration of his term took a new lease of the premises for years, but nothing was said of the buildings, it was held to be an abandonment of his right to remove them, and that they became a part of the freehold, inasmuch as the new lease carried the buildings and fixtures, and the lessee, accepting the lease, was estopped to claim them as his own.[4] Nor will equity interpose in favor of a tenant, on the ground that he has made expensive improvements on the estate, and secure to him the right to enjoy them after the expiration of the term.[5] But where the tenant was prevented from removing buildings from the premises by injunction from the court, he was held entitled to a reasonable time in which to remove them, after the injunction was dissolved.[6]

30 *a*. Questions of considerable difficulty have arisen as to the time within which a tenant may remove fixtures which he has annexed to household premises. Thus, where a tenant at sufferance held over, after the expiration of his term, it was held that he could not remove fixtures after his landlord had actually entered for the purpose of determining the tenancy.[7]

*114. But see Holmes *v.* Tremper, 20 Johns. 29. And this was held in the case of platform scales fixed in the ground adjoining a leased building, and extending into the same. Bliss *v.* Whitney, 9 Allen, 114.

[1] Brooks *v.* Galster, 51 Barb. 196. [2] Talbot *v.* Whipple, 14 Allen, 181.

[3] Pugh *v.* Arton, L. R., 8 Eq. Cas. 626. [4] Loughran *v.* Ross, 45 N. Y. 792–5.

[5] Corning *v.* Troy Iron Co., 40 N. Y. 219.

[6] Goodman *v.* Hannibal, &c. R. R., 45 Mo. 33.

[7] Leader *v.* Homewood, 5 C. B. N. S. 546; Weston *v.* Woodcock, 7 M. & W. 14; Penton *v.* Robart, 2 East, 88; Haflick *v.* Stober, 11 Ohio St. 482; 4 C. B. N. S. 135, Am. ed., note.

In another case the lessee was, by his lease, to have a right at the expiration of his term to take away certain fixtures, and if he became bankrupt the lessor was at liberty to enter as for a forfeiture. He became bankrupt, and the lessor having entered, claimed the fixtures. But it was held that the assignee had a reasonable time after the determination of the lease by forfeiture, or its expiration, in which to remove them.[1] If a tenant who has erected fixtures neglect to remove them within his term, or within a reasonable time after it is determined otherwise than by effluxion of time, he forfeits all right to them, as was the case where he neglected to remove a building for the space of six weeks.[2] And where a lessee of premises for an indefinite period erected an ice-house thereon, and the lessor determined the lease when the tenant had a large quantity of ice in the house, and the tenant sold this as soon and as fast as he could, taking nearly two months, and then removed the house which was set upon blocks, it was held to be within a reasonable time, and that he had a right to remove it.[3] And in a later case it was held that it did not lie in the power of a tenant, after having annexed fixtures to the premises and then mortgaging them, to defeat the title of his mortgagee by surrendering possession of the premises to his lessor, and his mortgagee, after such surrender, might enter and remove them.[4] It may be further remarked, that the mere annexing of an article of the character of a fixture to the freehold of another does not necessarily make it the property of the latter. If done by his consent, the owner may remove it at any time.[5]

[*9] * 31. What has been said as to trade fixtures, &c., applies also to those for ornament and convenience, such as marble chimney-pieces, grates, stoves, bells and their hangings, and the like.[6]

32. If fixtures are removed from the freehold to which they

[1] Stansfield *v.* Portsmouth, 4 C. B. 120. [2] Burk *v.* Hollis, 98 Mass. 56.

[3] Antoni *v.* Belknap, 102 Mass. 200.

[4] Loan, &c. Co. *v.* Drake, 6 C. B. N. S. 798, and note to s. c. Am. ed. p. 811; Co. Lit. 338 b.

[5] Wood *v.* Hewett, 8 Q. B. 913.

[6] 3 Atk. 15; Grymes *v.* Boweren, 6 Bing. 437; 2 Smith, L. C., 5th Am. ed., 241; Mott *v.* Palmer, 1 Comst. 570; Lawton *v.* Salmon, 1 H. Black. 260, note.

have been annexed by their owner, they at once resume their character of simple chattels.[1]

33. Pews in churches are, in some States, declared by statute to be real, in others personal estate. In the absence of such statute they partake of the nature of realty, although the ownership is that of an exclusive easement for special purposes, since the general property in the house usually belongs to the parish or corporation that erected it.[2] Of the same character is the right of burial in a public burying-ground. It is not a property in the soil, nor to compensation for the same, if, upon the ground having ceased to be used for burial purposes, the friends of the persons buried therein are required to remove the remains.[3]

34. It may be remembered that in equity money has sometimes the incidents and attributes of real estate, though it is unnecessary, for the purposes of this work, to do more than refer to the cases cited below to illustrate and explain the proposition.[4] In the first of these there was a devise that the land of a testator should be sold and the money paid over to an alien, and effect was given to the devise, although an alien could not take real estate. In the second, money, directed to be laid out in land, was treated as land, and land directed to be sold, as money; and in the last, curtesy was allowed to a husband out of money, the proceeds of his wife's land which had been sold.

34 *a*. Equity treats that as done which is agreed to be done. So that money which, according to a will or agreement, is to be invested in land, is regarded, in equity, as real estate, and land which is to be converted into money is regarded as money accordingly.[5] And in Massachusetts, the

[1] Heaton *v.* Findley, 12 Penn. St. 304. What has been said above of fixtures, is rather by way of example than as a summary of the law on the subject.

[2] Daniel *v.* Wood, 1 Pick. 102; Trustees *v.* Bigelow, 16 Wend. 28; Cox *v.* Baker, 17 Mass. 438; Jackson *v.* Rounseville, 5 Met. 127; Church *v.* Wells, 24 Penn. St. 249.

[3] Kincaid's Appeal, 66 Penn. St. 411; Windt *v.* German R. Church, 4 Sandf. Ch. 471; Sohier *v.* Trinity Church, 109 Mass. 21.

[4] Craig *v.* Leslie, 3 Wheat. 577; Fletcher *v.* Ashburner, 1 Bro. C. C. 497; Foreman *v.* Foreman, 7 Barb. 215; March *v.* Barrier, 6 Ired. Eq. 524; Houghton *v.* Hapgood, 13 Pick. 154.

[5] Seymour *v.* Freer, 8 Wall. 214.

courts treat a sum of money as real estate under the following circumstances, viz.: One having mortgaged an estate, an action was commenced against him by a third party to recover the seisin of the land. The demandant recovered judgment, but was required to pay a certain sum of money into court, for betterments made upon the estate by the tenant. It was held that the mortgagee was entitled to this money, under his mortgage of the real estate.[1]

35. It has sometimes been attempted to define, authoritatively, what is meant by the term "land," or "real estate." Thus, in the Gen. Statutes of Massachusetts, "Land," and "Real Estate," are said to "include lands, tenements, and hereditaments, and all rights thereto and interests therein." But as all these statutes refer to the common law for the definition of their own terms, it has not seemed expedient to occupy any more space in citing them in this connection.[2]

36. In speaking of real estate, the ordinary terms made use of are, lands, tenements, and hereditaments; the first implying something that is of a permanent, substantial nature, [*10] such *as the soil itself, houses, trees, and the like; the second, tenements, including anything of which tenure or a holding may be predicated, if of a permanent nature, including, under the English law, many things besides lands, such as franchises, rights of common, rents, and the like; the third, hereditaments, being of a broader signification, and including anything which may by law be inherited.[3] Under the latter were embraced, among other things, "heirlooms," which are mentioned above.[4]

37. This broader term, hereditaments, is itself divided into two classes, namely, corporeal and incorporeal. The former include, as the term implies, what is of a substantial, tangible nature.[5] The latter is defined to be "a right issuing out of a thing corporate (whether real or personal), or concerning or annexed to or exercisible within the same."[6] Thus, one may

[1] Stark *v.* Coffin, 105 Mass. 332. [2] Gen. St. c. 3, § 7, pl. 10
[3] 2 Bl. Com. 16; Co. Lit. 20; 1 Prest. Est. 12, 13. [4] Ibid.
[5] 2 Bl. Com. 17.
[6] 2 Bl. Com. 20; Co. Lit. 20; Hays *v.* Richardson, 1 Gill & J. 378; Washb., Easements, 10.

grant the future accretions or increments of what he owns at the time he makes such grant, such as crops of a tenant which will be growing at the end of his term, or the fruits to be grown upon land which he owns, so he may mortgage the same.[1]

38. And the different modes of creating or possessing these gave rise to another mode of distinguishing them, namely, such as lie "in *livery*," and such as lie "in *grant*." The early mode of transferring lands from one to another was by putting the purchaser in actual possession by entering upon the land, or some equivalent act, which was called livery of seisin — no deed being necessary, in such case, to pass the title to the purchaser.[2] But as a sale or conveyance of an incorporeal thing could not be accompanied by any such overt act of possession, it was effected by means of a deed from the vendor to the purchaser, evidencing the fact of his having granted the same. This was called a grant, as distinguished from livery of seisin. Consequently, corporeal hereditaments are said to "lie in livery," incorporeal, "in grant."[3]

39. At the common law the conveyance of a corporeal hereditament was technically a *feoffment*, that of an incorporeal one a *grant*.[4] But this distinction in England is practically done * away by the act 8 and 9 Vict. c. 106, [*11] § 2, whereby all corporeal hereditaments, so far as regards the conveyance of the immediate freehold thereof, are deemed to lie in grant as well as in livery.[5]

40. Among the classes of property which come under the head of incorporeal hereditaments, and at common law lay in grant, may be mentioned remainders and reversions dependent upon an intermediate freehold estate,[6] which will be treated hereafter; and easements, such as a right of way, or passage of water through another's land,[7] or of light, and the like.[8]

[1] Phil. Wil. & Balt. R. R. *v.* Woelper, 64 Penn. St. 371; Grantham *v.* Hawley, Hob. 132.

[2] Deeds, as a mode of conveying corporeal hereditaments, were first required by the Statute of Frauds in the time of Charles II. 1 Atk. Conv. 399.

[3] 1 Prest. Est. 13, 14; Wms. Real Prop. 195.

[4] 1 Law Mag. 279.

[5] Wms. Real Prop. 146.

[6] 1 Law Mag. 274, 275; Doe *v.* Were, 7 B. & C. 243; Wms. Real Prop. 197.

[7] 1 Law Mag. 276, 277; Hewlins *v.* Shippam, 5 B. & C. 221.

[8] Cross *v.* Lewis, 2 B. & C. 686.

41. If the nature of the interest, ownership, or estate which may be had in real property, as above described, is considered, it will be found that it is divided into vested and contingent, executory and executed, according as it is absolute or uncertain, or the subject of present or future possession and enjoyment. Without undertaking to discriminate nicely, as some writers have done, as to the precise meaning of these terms in all their relations, it will be sufficient, in this stage of the work, to give their more usual and generally received sense. Thus, an estate is *vested* when there is an immediate, fixed *right* of present or future enjoyment. An estate is *contingent* when the right to its enjoyment is to accrue on an event which is dubious and uncertain.[1] *Executed*, applied to estates, seems to be used as substantially synonymous with *vested*, while *executory*, though it relates to the future enjoyment of the property, is not necessarily contingent. A contingent interest, as above defined, would be executory. So might a vested one be, and would be, if future in its enjoyment, so far as relates to the possession.[2] Though an executory interest may be taken to intend a future estate which is in its nature indestructible, like the future interest in an executory devise of lands under a last will.[3]

[*12] *42. There is also another familiar classification of estates into legal and equitable, whereby it is intended to describe such as derive their origin from and are governed by the rules of the common law, and those created and governed by a system of rules devised and adopted by courts of chancery, which will be hereafter explained. It is the former of these, however, to which this work is to be understood chiefly to relate.

43. In view of a work to which this chapter may be taken as introductory, the language of Chief Justice Gibson may with propriety be adopted. "The system of estates at the common law is a complicated and an artificial one, but still it is a system complete in all its parts, and consistent with technical reason." [4]

[1] Fearne, Cont. Rem. 2; 1 Prest. Est. 65; Ib. 61.

[2] 2 Bl. Com. 163; 1 Prest. Est. 88; Ib. 62-64; Hoff. Leg. Stud. 251; 2 Prest. Abs. 118.

[3] Wms. Real Prop. 241.

[4] Evans *v.* Evans, 9 Penn. St. 191.

CHAPTER II.

FEUDAL TENURES, SEISIN, ETC.

1. Introductory.
2–4. English law, how far applicable here.
5. Origin of feudal law.
6. Introduction of feuds into England.
7. Saxon laws as to lands.
8. Saxon tenures referred to in colonial charters.
9. Allodial lands changed to feuds.
10. Feudal system in Normandy.
11. Theory of feuds.
12. Investiture of feuds.
13–15. Feudal services. Fealty. Homage.
16, 17. Proper and improper feuds.
18. Feudal obligation of the lord.
19. Feudal condition of England after the Conquest.
20. Change of allodial lands into feuds.
21, 22. Tenures defined.
23–25. Manors, how constituted and divided.
26–33. Feudal services and fruits of tenure.
34. Tenure *in capite*.
35, 36. Service free and base, certain and uncertain.
37–39. Military service. Free and common socage.
40, 41. Villeins and villeinage. Copyhold.
42, 43. Free and common socage the tenure of English lands.
44–49. Alienation of feuds. Attornment — use of "heirs" in grants.
50. Law of this country as to "heirs" in deeds, &c.
51–54. Of freehold estates, how created.
55. Creation of new manors abolished.
56–59. Subinfeudation, how introduced and applied.
60–62. Alienation of lands under Magna Charta and *Quia Emptores*.
63. Devises of lands, when allowed.
64 68. Investiture and delivery of seisin, how made.
69. Feoffment.
70–72. Seisin. Its theoretical importance, how acquired.
*73–82. Seisin in fact and in law, what and how acquired. [*14]
83, 84. Seisin by statute of uses, and delivery and recording of deeds.
85–95. Seisin of reversions and remainders, how made.
96. One disseised cannot convey.
97. Seisin cannot be in abeyance.
98. How far tenure is in force in this country.

1. In order to trace the origin of much of the law relating to real property, it is necessary to go back to the period when the feudal system was in its vigor in England, from whence the American common law was derived, and to examine into some of the characteristics of that system and the laws and institutions to which it gave rise. In this way, too, may be traced the origin of many terms in daily use in treating of the ownership of real property, and the modes of acquiring and transmitting the same.[1] If, therefore, a considerable space in this work is allotted to a system which never prevailed here, and is substantially obsolete in most of its parts in England, let it not be deemed a matter of mere curious learning, since it serves to throw light upon modern jurisprudence, and, while necessary in order to understand it, can be gained in no other way.

2. As a preliminary inquiry, it may be well to understand how far the common and statute law of England have been adopted as the law of this country. As a general proposition, so much of these as was suited to the condition of a people like that of the early settlers of this country, was adopted by common consent as the original common law of the colonies. They brought it with them as they did their language, and regarded it as a heritage of inestimable value, by which their rights of person and property were to be regulated and secured.[2] Especially was this true in regard to the law of real property.[3]

[*15] * 3. To these were afterwards added a few English statutes enacted after the emigration to this country.[4] And the construction put upon those by the English courts by

[1] In the language of Ch. J. Tilghman, in Lyle *v.* Richards, 9 S. & R. 333, "the principles of the feudal system are so interwoven with our jurisprudence, that there is no moving them without destroying the whole texture."

[2] Wheaton *v.* Peters, 8 Pet. 659; Pawlet *v.* Clark, 9 Cranch, 292; Patterson *v.* Winn, 5 Pet. 241; 1 Kent, Com. 343; Ib. 473; Helms *v.* May, 29 Ga. 124; Commonwealth *v.* Chapman, 13 Met. 68, 69; Commonwealth *v.* Leach, 1 Mass. 60, 61.

[3] Sackett *v.* Sackett, 8 Pick. 315–318; Marshall *v.* Fiske, 6 Mass. 31; Commonwealth *v.* Knowlton, 2 Mass. 535. Oliver, J., in Baker *v.* Mattocks, said: "Till the statute De Donis, Tails were fees simple conditional; by that, Estates Tail were created. We brought over the common law and statute with us." Quincy Rep. 72.

[4] Morris *v.* Vanderen, 1 Dall. 641; Blankard *v.* Galdy, 4 Mod. 222

their adjudications up to the time of the Revolution, also became a part of the system of colonial law which prevailed here at the time of the separation of the colonies from the mother country, and constituted their common law when they became independent States. In speaking of adopting British statutes in this country, Ch. J. Marshall says: "By adopting them, they became our own as entirely as if they had been enacted by the legislature of the State. The received construction in England at the time they are admitted to operate in this country, indeed to the time of our separation from the British empire, may very properly be considered as accompanying the statutes themselves, and forming integral parts of them. But, however we may respect the subsequent decisions, we do not admit their absolute authority.[1]

4. It is for this reason that such frequent reference is made, while discussing the matter of American law, to English authorities, both in the form of decided cases and books of established reputation.

5. The origin of the feudal system is generally ascribed to the German tribes, who overran the Western Empire at its decline,[2] though Spence and some other writers discover in the *dominium directum* and the *dominium utile* in lands, under the Roman law, the original of that relation of lord and vassal which characterized the feudal tenures.[3]

6. Notwithstanding history is so full of the accounts of this institution during the Middle Ages, upon the Continent, it is singular that it is so uncertain to this day when it was first introduced into England, and whether even it prevailed there at all until after the Conquest, A. D. 1066. M. Guizot regards the feudal age as embracing the eleventh, twelfth, and thirteenth centuries.[4]

[1] Cathcart *v.* Robinson, 5 Pet. 280; Baring *v.* Reeder, 1 H. & Mun. 154.

[2] Dalrymp. Feud. 1; Co. Lit. 191 a, n. 77; Ib. 64 a, n. 1.

[3] 1 Spence, Eq. Jur. 30–34; Co. Lit. 64 a, n. 1, by Hargrave. See also Maine, Anc. L. 300–303; Irving, Civ. L. 201 *et seq.*; Ersk. Inst. 204, 205, fol. ed. The reader is referred to the following works which treat of this subject. Pomeroy's Introd. 248, who controverts the doctrine of Mr. Spence. 11 Law Mag. & Rev. 111, which traces the system to Roman customs and law. 3 Guizot, Hist. Civil (Bohn's ed.), 20, 21, who ascribes it to a German origin. Maine Anc. Law 229, 230; Maine's Early Hist. of Institutions, 171.

[4] 3 Hist. Civil, 4.

It has led to much learned discussion, and names of
[*16] the highest respectability are * found upon both sides of the question, whether the Saxons had adopted the system of feuds in the tenure of their lands prior to that period. Among those who have maintained the affirmative, are Coke, Selden, Sir William Temple, Dalrymple, Millar, Turner, and Spence.[1] The writers who maintain the negative are, among others, Ch. J. Hale, Craig, Spelman, Camden, Sir Martin Wright, Somner, and Blackstone.[2] A modern writer of much consideration, in speaking of this subject, says: "We are in a great degree ignorant of the nature of their (the Saxon) laws of landed property. The most profound writers are at variance, the one side asserting the law of feuds and tenures to have been acknowledged; the other that it was not."[3] It is of no practical importance to settle this disputed point; but probably, as in most other controversies, neither party is wholly right. The Saxons were, originally, a German tribe, and probably brought with them many of the feudal customs that prevailed on the Continent, and among them the relation of lord and vassal; but it would seem that the doctrine of tenures, in relation to lands, as afterwards understood, never did prevail, at least to any considerable extent, prior to the Conquest.[4]

7. Enough, however, of the Saxon polity was subsequently wrought into the system of English estates which grew up after the Conquest, to justify a brief notice of some of its peculiarities. A large proportion of their lands were held as allodial, that is, by an absolute ownership, without recognizing any superior to whom any duty was due on account

[1] Co. Lit. 76 b; Seld. Tit. of Hon. 510, 511; Dalrymp. Feud. 15; 2 Millar's Eng. Gov. 20; 1 Spence, Eq. Jur. 9; 3 Kent, Com. 501, 8th ed., n.

[2] Wright, Ten. 49, 50; 2 Bl. Com. 48; Spelman, Feud. Ch. 111. See also Wms. Real Prop. 3, 4; 2 Hallam, Mid. Ag. 23 (ed. of 1824); 2 Law Mag. 608. Mr. Barrington maintains the negative; Stat. p. 69, while Dr. Irving (Civ. L. p. 223) considers that the system prevailed to a certain extent among the Saxons, but not with the rigor that it subsequently attained.

[3] Coote, Mortg. 4.

[4] 2 Sulliv. Lect. 105; Id. 113; Co. Lit. 191 a, Butler's note; Wms. Real Prop. 4; 2 Hallam, Mid. Ag. 21; Dalrymp. Feud. 8, 9; Gilb. Stuart, in 1 Sulliv. Lect. xxviii.; 3 Kent, Com. 503, 8th ed. n. The opinion of Lord Coke is entitled to little consideration, if Hargrave is correct. Co. Lit. 64 a, n. 1.

thereof.[1] These lands were alienable at the will of the owner, by sale, *gift, or last will. They were, more- [*17] over, liable for his debts, and on his death, if undevised, descended to his heirs, and were equally divided among his sons.[2] These allodial lands, or, as they were called in Saxon, *boc lands*, might be granted upon such terms and conditions as the owner saw fit, by a greater or less estate, to take effect presently or at a future time, or on the happening of any event, in which respect, as will hereafter appear, they differed essentially from feuds or lands held under the feudal tenure.[3] The mode of conveying these lands was either by delivering possession, or some symbol of possession, such as a twig or turf; or it might be, and was most commonly done, by a writing or charter, called a *land-boc*, which, for safe-keeping, was generally deposited in some monastery.[4]

8. This subject has an importance beyond its mere historical interest in two ways: 1st, as explaining some of the changes wrought by William the Conqueror, in respect to the property in lands; 2d, from the circumstance that in the settlement of the terms upon which the lands in the kingdom were to be held, Kent obtained more favor than other parts of it, in being allowed to retain what were deemed Saxon rights and privileges. And, when the charters of most of these Colonies were granted, reference was therein made to the tenure that prevailed in Kent, whereby the slavish and military part of the ancient feudal tenures was prevented from taking root in the American soil.[5] This subject will be more intelligible when

[1] Sulliv. Lect. 265, and n.; 2 Id. 105; Gilb. Ten. 2; 2 Bl. Com. 60; Wood, Civ. L. 76; Irving, Civ. L. 210, n., where the etymology of the term is variously traced. 3 Guiz. Hist. Civil (Bohn's ed.), 22.

[2] 1 Spence, Eq. Jur. 20; Sulliv. Lect. 264; 2 Id. 106.

[3] 1 Spence, Eq. Jur. 21.

[4] 1 Spence, Eq. Jur. 22, and n. The reader may be reminded of the symbolical transfer of lands among the ancient Israelites, of which there is an account in Ruth, iv. 7, by the plucking off and delivery of the vendor's shoe. The symbolic form used from a very early period among the Romans, was for the vendor and vendee to go through with certain forms of expressions in each other's presence, which five persons witnessed, and a sixth was present with a pair of scales, by which, originally, the uncoined copper money of the Romans was weighed. Maine Anc. L. 204, Thrupp L. Tracts, 205.

[5] 1 Spence, Eq. Jur. 105, n.; 1 Story, Const. 159.

Socage and other tenures are explained. But it may be remembered here, that wherever, after the Conquest, lands were devisable by will, it was a relic of the old Saxon law which had prevailed at the time of Edward the Confessor.[1]

9. It should be remembered, that prior to the introduction of the feudal system, all lands were allodial, but from [*18] the * unsettled state of Europe during the tenth and eleventh centuries, most of these were voluntarily changed into feudal estates by their proprietors, for the purpose of obtaining the protection of some neighboring baron or chieftain by becoming his vassals.

10. In no part of Europe had the feudal system obtained a stronger hold than in Normandy, and it was little more than a matter of course that William should have early taken measures to introduce it, in all its vigor, into a country which he had acquired partly by claim of title, and partly by conquest.[2]

11. The theory of this system was, that the property in, as well as dominion over all lands, in any country, was originally in the king or chief who ruled over it; that the use of these was granted out by him to others, who were permitted to hold them upon condition of performing certain duties and services for their superior, who theoretically retained the property in the land itself.[3] The one who had the use of the land by this arrangement was said to *hold* of or under his superior, the one taking the name of lord, the other of vassal, and this right to hold was designated by the term *seisin*.[4] This right which the vassal acquired to hold his land, having been, at first, granted to him as a gratuity or gift of his lord, took the name of *benefice* in the early writers. Benefices were not in any sense hereditary. They were holden for the life of the grantor, or, at most, for the life of the grantee. It was through the feebleness of the successors of Charlemagne that this benefice gradually transformed itself into the hereditary

[1] 2 Sulliv. Lect. 105. [2] See Maine, Anc. L. 231.

[3] 1 Spence, Eq. Jur. 34, 135; 2 Law Mag. 605; 2 Bl. Com. 53; Ayliff, 442.

[4] 1 Spence, Eq. Jur. 135; 2 Bl. Com. 53.

fief. And the doctrine of primogeniture, whereby the entire fief went to the oldest son by inheritance, though not universal at first, became so by customary law.[1] But the more common and apt name in general use applied to it, was feud, feod, fief, or fee.[2] The words by which they were originally conferred — *dedi et concessi* — are still retained as operative words in modern deeds.[3] This holding of lands under another was called a *tenure*, and was not limited to the relation of the first or paramount lord and vassal, but extended to those to whom such vassal, within the rules of the feudal law, may have parted out his own feud to his own vassals, whereby he * became the *mesne* lord between [*19] his vassals and his own or lord *paramount*. Those who held directly of the king were called his "tenants *in capite*," or in chief.[4]

12. The act of conferring a *feud* or *fee* upon a vassal was called a *feoffment*,[5] while that by which he was inducted into, and admitted to its actual enjoyment, was an *investiture*.[6]

13. Every vassal, when invested with the feud, became bound to perform some acts, or render some return to his lord for the privileges of holding the same, which were called the *services* of his tenure. These might be varied according to the whim or caprice of the lord. But there was always fealty or an oath of fidelity required from the tenant to the

[1] Maine, Anc. L. 230, 232; 1 Montesq. 334. *Post*, *29.

[2] 1 Sulliv. Lect. 128; Termes de Ley, "Feod"; 1 Spence, Eq. Jur. 34; Dalrymp. Feud. 199; Wright, Ten. 19; Ib. 4, Irving, Civ. L. 200, for the etymology of the word "feud." It is mentioned by Somner, and adopted by the author last cited, that they took the name of *feuds* when they began to be granted in perpetuity, about A. D. 1000.

[3] 2 Bl. Com. 53.

[4] 2 Bl. Com. 59, 60. In a work styled *Liber de Antiquis Legibus*, p. xlix., published by the Camden Society, there is an inquisition respecting the manor of Newenham, in which, among the franchises belonging to the manor, were "view of frank pledge, infangthief, and gallows, to execute judgment upon him who should be taken with stolen goods within the manor; also, fines for breaches of the assize of bread and beer, and for shedding of blood, with hue and cry within the manor." "Also the lord had park and warren, and the water of the Thames with the bank." This is referred to by the way of illustrating the character of the grants by which manors were early held.

[5] Termes de Ley, "Feoffment."

[6] Wright, Ten. 37.

lord, as incident to all tenures, without which no feud could subsist.[1]

14. This fealty should be distinguished from the oath of allegiance, which is the obligation which a subject owes to his sovereign.[2]

15. If the feud granted was an hereditary one, the vassal was required to do homage for the same, which consisted in kneeling, in the presence of his fellow-vassals, before his lord, and declaring in the formula prescribed, that he became his *homo* (*devenio vester homo*), or man.[3] *Homage* could only be done to the seignior himself; *fealty* might be made to the bailiff of the seignior.[4]

16. If the feud was what was called a *proper* one, the services to be rendered by the vassal were of a military character, and originally of an uncertain duration.[5]

17. Proper feuds were the only ones known to the law at first. But, in the progress of society and the arts of peace, *improper feuds*, as they were called, arose, where services of a peaceful character, such as cultivating the lord's land, an annual return of agricultural products, and the like, were substituted for those of chivalry.[6]

[*20] *18. There were certain obligations of a high and solemn nature, assumed by the lords on their part towards their vassals, which will be more fully stated hereafter. But among them was that of protecting the vassal in the enjoyment of his feud, and supplying him with a new one of equal value if deprived of the same, — the latter being the origin of the doctrine of "warranty."[7] It is unnecessary for the purposes of this work, to attempt to settle how and when feuds, from being mere gratuities held at the will of the lord, became hereditary in the family of the feudatory.[8]

19. In the foregoing sketch is presented the outline of that

[1] Wright, Ten. 35. For its form, see Termes de Ley, "Fealty."

[2] Termes de Ley, "Allegiance."

[3] 1 Sulliv. Lect. 223; 2 Bl. Com. 54; Termes de Ley, "Homage"; Co. Lit. 64 a; Barring. Stat. 182, for the details of this ceremony.

[4] 3 Guizot Hist. Civil (Bohn's ed.), 155, 156.

[5] Wright, Ten. 5, 27, and n.; 1 Sulliv. Lect. 157. [6] Wright, Ten. 32, 33.

[7] Wright, Ten. 38; 2 Bl. Com. 57; 1 Sulliv. Lect. 228.

[8] See, on this subject, Dalrymp. Ten. 44; 2 Montesq. 334, B. 30, c. 16.

system which William the Conqueror introduced and established in England in its full vigor, although parts of it may have been in force there prior to the Conquest. Those who fought on the side of Harold at the battle of Hastings, he affected to regard as traitors, who by their treason had forfeited their lands, and these he seized upon, and after reserving extensive domains to himself, divided them among his Norman followers, his men or *barons*, as his vassals upon a strict feudal tenure. Nor was it difficult, by a systematic course of indignity and oppression, to drive still others to a state of open resistance to his power, and thereby to create a pretence for seizing upon their lands as rebels, and disposing of them in the same manner.[1] And in order the more effectually to carry out his plans, it is said that he seized upon and destroyed all the *bocs* or written evidences of title which he could lay his hand upon, in the various monasteries of the kingdom, in which they had been deposited for safe-keeping.[2]

20. But still this could affect only a part of the lands in England; and as a very large proportion of them were, soon after the Conquest, held of the crown by feudal tenure, writers insist that there was something like a general surrendering up by the landholders of their lands, and an accepting and agreeing to hold the same under the king as his vassals. The time *and circumstances of doing [*21] this are detailed by more than one writer. The reason for this measure, as stated by Sir Martin Wright, was that "the feudal law was at that time the prevailing law in Europe, and was then, says Sir Henry Spelman, considered to be the most absolute law for supporting the royal estate, preserving the union, confirming peace, and suppressing incendiaries and rebellions."[3] Sir Martin Wright adds, that about the twentieth year of his reign, William summoned all the great men and landholders in the kingdom to London and Salisbury, to do their homage and swear their fealty, and that this was brought about through the consent of the *commune concilium*, and he quotes the 52d law of William I. as confirm-

[1] 2 Sulliv. Lect. 115, 117; 1 Spence, Eq. Jur. 89, 90; Wright, Ten. 62.
[2] 1 Spence, Eq. Jur. 22. [3] Wright, Ten 63; Maine, Anc. L. 231

ing his statement.[1] Hallam ascribes to this measure of William, by which all the landholders of England, as well those who held in chief of the king as others, acknowledged fealty to the crown, the difference in the condition of the English and French aristocracy. The vassals of the latter owed dependence to their feudal lords only, and not to the crown.[2] Whatever may have been the circumstances under which this change was wrought, the 52d and 58th laws of William I. are said to have effectually reduced the lands of England to feuds, which were declared to be inheritable, and from that time the maxim prevailed there that all lands in England are held from the king, and that they all proceeded from his free bounty.[3] The lands which had been granted out to the barons — principal lands — were again subdivided, and granted by them to sub-feudataries to be held of themselves. Thus, every freeholder of lands became the permanent feudatary of some superior lord, ascending in regular gradations to the head of the State, each, in addition, being bound by [*22] the * oath of allegiance to the king to which his duties to his immediate lord were made to bend. The reciprocal duty of fidelity and devotion on the one hand, and protection of the person and warranty of the estate on the other, was of the essence of this connection.[4]

21. The reader is now prepared to understand and apply what formed so important a circumstance in respect to the

[1] Wright, Ten. 52; Id. 64–67; 2 Sulliv. Lect. 118, 119. An ancient Anglo-Saxon chronicle recently published, thus graphically describes this process of feudalizing England: "A. D. 1085 — At mid-winter, the king was at Gloucester with his *Witan*" (council or assembly), "and he held his court there five days. After this the king had a great consultation and spoke very deeply with his *Witan* concerning this land, how it was held and what were its tenantry." "A. D. 1086 — This year the king wore his crown and held his court at Winchester at Easter, and he so journeyed forward that he was at Westminster during Pentecost, and there dubbed his son Henry a knight. And afterwards he travelled about so that he came to Salisbury at Lammas, and his *Witan* and all the landowners of substance in England, whose vassals soever they were, repaired to him there, and they all submitted to him and became his men, and swore oaths of allegiance that they would be faithful to him against all others."— *Consuetudines Kantiæ*, ed. by Sandys, London, 1851.

[2] 2 Hallam, Mid. Ages, 31.

[3] 2 Sulliv. Lect. 115–121; Wright, Ten. 68; Id. 136; 1 Spence, Eq. Jur. 48.

[4] 1 Spence, Eq. Jur. 92, 93; Id. 95.

lands of England for a long period after the Conquest — the doctrine of *Tenures*. And although, in the language of a writer, "tenure has become an empty name," [1] so many of the terms in daily use are derived from what it once was, as well as so much of the genius, it may be said, of the modern law of real property, that it cannot be properly omitted altogether in a work like this.

22. Tenure implied not only the actual holding by one of or under another, but also the terms upon which he held his lands. These were prescribed when the feud was first granted, unless it was purely a military one, where the services belonging to it were implied by law. And in the course of time these terms or services prescribed became so various that it became a maxim in the law of feuds, *Tenor investiturœ est inspiciendus*.[2]

23. The ancient manors were divided and occupied as follows. The lord reserved for himself a demesne contiguous to his castle sufficient for the purposes of his house, his cattle, &c. The remainder was divided into four parts. Upon one of these were settled a number of military tenants sufficient to do that part of the service which was due to his superior lord. Another was for the use of his socage tenants, who ploughed his lands or returned to him the prescribed quantity of corn, cattle, &c. One part was for the lord's villeins, who did the servile offices upon the manor, of carrying out manure, building fences, &c., at the pleasure of the lord. The remaining part was reserved as waste land, out of which the tenants of the manor supplied themselves with wood, &c., for their fires, fences, and repairing * their build- [*23] ings, and pasturage for their cattle upon what were called the commons.[3]

24. It is said that William, when he first parted his lands among his followers, gave some as many as seven hundred of these manors, others a less number, and some less than one hundred.[4] Those who received six or more were called the greater barons; those who received less, the lesser.[5]

[1] 1 Law Mag. 281. [2] Wright, Ten. 19–21.

[3] 2 Sulliv. Lect. 62, 63; 1 Spence, Eq. Jur. 95; Wms. Real Prop. 96.

[4] 1 Sulliv. Lect. 291. Henry II. retained in his day 1,422 manors in his own possession. 2 Lyt. Hist. Henry II. 288, cited 151 No. West. Rev. 59.

[5] 1 Spence, Eq. Jur. 94.

25. Each of these manors had a domestic court of its own, made up of the several vassals of the lord who were freeholders, and were called the *pares curiæ*. But the words *co-citizen* or *co-patriot*, and the like, were unknown to the feudal language.[1] These had important parts to perform, and among them, when feuds became alienable, of witnessing the ceremony of homage, investiture, and the like, by which lands were transferred.[2] These courts took the name of *courts Baron*, although the lords of the manors in which they were held were of no higher rank than gentlemen.[3] With the exception of those in the Counties Palatine, these courts had but a trifling extent of jurisdiction over civil causes, and a limited one only over criminal ones.[4]

26. Although services were not necessarily incident to *tenure*, for the lord originally might not have required them, or might have released them, they were the usual accompaniments of it.[5]

27. Among the fruits rather than services which pertained to military tenures, were relief, wardship, marriage, fines, and escheats, and though most, if not all of them, were abolished with knight-service by Statute 12 Charles II. c. 24, they require a few words of explanation.

28. And first as to reliefs. As fiefs were, originally, voluntary gifts, it was common, upon a vassal's first entering upon his fief, for him to make a gift of some kind to his lord. And this afterwards came to be a duty imposed upon the heir upon taking possession of his inheritance.[6] This took the name of relief, and became exceedingly oppressive in its operation.[7] It is treated as a feudal service, though, as remarked, more technically perhaps, a fruit of feudal tenure,[8] and, [*24] though originally * peculiar to military feuds, extended, in time, to tenants in socage.[9]

29. As feuds were granted upon the express or implied condition of performing the services required by the nature

[1] 3 Guizot, Hist. Civil (Bohn's ed.), 108. [2] Bl. Com. 54.
[3] Herbert, Inns of Court, 36. [4] 2 Hallam, Mid. Ages, 33.
[5] Wright, Ten. 138. [6] 2 Sulliv. Lect. 124; Wright, Ten. 15; 2 Bl. Com. 56.
[7] Wright, Ten. 99. [8] Id. 97.
[9] Dalrymp. Feud. 58; Wright, Ten. 104, ascribes it to the 40th law of Wm. I.

or terms of the tenure,[1] it became customary, after feuds were hereditary, for the lord to take the lands into his own custody, and provide for the performance of the services during the minority and consequent inability of the heir to perform them, instead of resuming the feud as having been forfeited.[2]

30. The right to do this was known as wardship, and embraced also the custody of the person of the minor.[3] As the lord was under no obligation to account for the profits of the land, it was practically a most oppressive burden upon his ward.[4]

31. Growing out of, and akin to the last, was the right of disposing of his ward in marriage, or upon a refusal to carry out the lord's bargain, the infant forfeited the value of such a marriage to the lord. And if the infant married without the lord's consent, the forfeiture was double that amount.[5]

32. After feuds became alienable by consent of the lord, he required his vassal to pay a sum of money for the privilege of exercising this right, and this was called a fine.[6]

33. The other incident of tenures to be noticed was escheat (*escheoir*, to happen), by which, for failure of heirs or corruption of blood by conviction of certain crimes, the feud fell back into the lord's hands by a termination of the tenure.

34. There were other burdens besides these, incident to an immediate tenancy under the crown, which are referred to not to enumerate them, but to explain the reason why the charters * of Plymouth and other of the American [*25] colonies, in describing the tenure by which they were to be held, expressly exclude that *in capite* and "knight service," the terms of these charters being "to be holden of us, our heirs and successors, as of our manor of East Greenwich in the County of Kent, in free and common socage, and not *in capite*, nor by knight service."[7]

35. There were two kinds of services by which lands were held, distinguished as *free* and *base*, the *free* being such as free

[1] 2 Dalrymp. Feud. 44.
[2] Id. 45.
[3] Wright, Ten. 90–92.
[4] 2 Bl. Com. 68, 69.
[5] 2 Bl. Com. 70; Wright, Ten. 97; Wms. Real Prop. 97. In one case the Earl of Warwick extorted £10,000 for his consent to the marriage of his female ward. Sulliv. Lect. 248.
[6] 2 Bl. Com. 72.
[7] Col. Laws of Mass. 3.

men could perform without being thereby degraded in the scale of honor and respect, the *base* being such as were performed by the peasants and persons of servile rank.[1]

36. These were, moreover, divided into *certain* and *uncertain*, according as they were fixed and ascertained in quantity, or depended upon contingencies, and liable to be greater or less, according to circumstances.[2]

37. Military services were always regarded as theoretically the most honorable. But as the arts of peace obtained among the people, and it was discovered to be quite as honorable to promote the comfort of the citizen and the prosperity of the community, as to engage in useless brawls and local quarrels, it came to be regarded quite as becoming to the dignity of a free man to hold his lands upon condition of his paying a certain quantity of corn or cattle, or performing a certain amount of rural labor like ploughing his lord's lands, as to be following him harnessed up in armor, on some madcap expedition. And in process of time, these came to be the common services by which lands in England were held, being, in the first place, certain and defined, and second, not military in their character.[3]

38. This was what was called *socage tenure*. The lords often compounded with their military tenants and accepted the one class of services for the other, till the term *free and common socage* came to define a tenure where the services were *honorable* and *certain*, and yet not military.[4]

39. The origin and etymology of the word *socage* have led to much ingenious speculation, some insisting that its root was Saxon (*soc*), implying liberty or privilege, [*26] others that it was *derived from *soca*, an old Latin word meaning *plough*;[5] or *soc*, a French word for *ploughshare*. It is, at any rate, as old as Glanville, who

[1] 2 Bl. Com. 62. [2] Id. 61.

[3] 1 Sulliv. Lect. 157. In the reign of Henry II. a pecuniary payment had been substituted in the place of the personal attendance of the military vassal, and the custom had already prevailed of hiring soldiers of fortune to do the service. Stuart's Dis. in 1 Sul. Lect. xxxviii.

[4] 1 Spence, Eq. Jur. 52; Dalrymp. Feud. ch. 2, § 1.

[5] 2 Bl. Com. 80; Wms. Real Prop. 98, and n.; 2 Hallam, Mid. Ages, Pt. 2d, p. 59; Cowel, Inter. "socage" and "soc."

wrote in the time of Henry II., and, as is contended, was in use long prior to that.[1] And, as stated by more than one writer, "the lands in which estates in fee-simple were thus held appear to have been among those which escaped the grasp of the conqueror, and remained in the possession of their ancient Saxon proprietors,"— which may account for its prevalence in Kent before knight-service was abolished.[2]

40. Besides the freemen or freeholders who held by the tenure and services already mentioned, there was a class of persons attached to every manor, who were substantially in the condition of slaves who performed the base and servile work upon the manor for the lord, and were, in most respects, the subjects of property, and belonged to him.[3] These were called *villeins*, the etymology of which word is somewhat doubtful,[4] and many of them were employed to till the land without having any interest in or right to the soil they cultivated. By being permitted to occupy certain parts of the manor, and, at last, allowed to do fealty for these, there grew up a kind of tenure of lands which was called villeinage. At first its services were not only base, such as above described, but wholly uncertain, dependent on the will of the lord. The next step was in case of the more favored ones, to define and limit what the amount of these services should be, and a tenure thus improved in its character took the name of villein socage — the services, though base, being *certain*.[5] As a matter of history, more than half the lands in England were at one time held in villeinage, and the greater part of the people were in a state of vassalage connected with such a tenure, and, what is remarkable, it owes its extinction to no act of legislation. It gradually yielded to the force of public sentiment and the influence of the courts till it practically ceased. The last case of the kind reported was decided in the 15th James I.[6] And, as stated by Lord Mansfield in

[1] Wright, Ten. 141, and n.; 1 Spence, Eq. Jur. 98; Dalrymp. Feud, ch. 2, § 1.

[2] Wms. Real Prop. 98; 2 Hallam, Mid. Ages, Pt. 2d, p. 60.

[3] Wright, Ten. 213; 1 Spence, Eq. Jur. 95.

[4] Cowel, Interpret. "Villaine"; Wright, Ten. 205, n. Some deriving it from *vilis*, others *villa*, a country farm.

[5] 1 Spence, Eq. Jur. 95; Wright, Ten. 212-215; 2 Bl. Com. 61.

[6] Noy, 27; Barring, Stat. 272; Hargrave, Argument, 11 State Trials, 342.

Somersett's case, there were but two villeins remaining in all England when tenures were abolished in the reign of Charles II.[1]

41. Out of this class of tenure grew up the modern copyholds, which, though they form an important branch of the English law of real property, have no direct application in the United States.[2]

[*27] 42. * Free and common socage is the tenure by which, at this day, all the freehold lands in England are held.[3] And although theoretically all these lands are held of the crown, this could only be through a seisin bond from the king as lord paramount, since a tenant in free and common socage could not, originally, have held immediately of the king.[4]

43. The commissioners upon the English law of real property, while they oppose the idea of abolishing tenure by law, speak thus of free and common socage, by which, as they say, the great bulk of the land in England is now held: "It has all the advantages of allodial ownership. The *dominium utile* vested in the tenant, comprises the sole and undivided interest in the soil. Escheat is the only material incident of this tenure beneficial to the lord, and while there is an heir or a devisee he can in no way interfere. The tenant in fee-simple of socage lands can of his own authority create in it any estates and interests not contrary to the general rules of law. He can alien it entirely, or devise it to whom he pleases, and the alienee or devisee takes directly from him. so that the title is complete without concurrence or priority of the lord." Nor has tenure any longer any reference to the profession or

[1] Lofft, Rep. 8.

[2] Wms. Real Prop. 287, 288, and note by Rawle. Some of the above propositions, such, for instance, as the alleged origin of copyhold estates, have indeed been controverted. But those writers have been followed whose authority has been supposed to be reliable, without occupying any more space in what must at best be useful, if at all, in the way of explanation and introduction to the more practical parts of the work. Lord Loughborough maintained that the tenure of copyhold was derived from Germany, and that the copyholder was a freeman, and the tenure had no connection with villeinage — Doug. Rep. 679, n. 2. Wilmot, J., on the other hand, insists that copyhold estates were tenancies at will, a middle estate between freeholders and villeins — 3 Bur. R. 1543. See also Gilb. Ten., 5th ed., 197.

[3] Wms. Real Prop. 98; 1 Spence, Eq. Jur. 98; Stat. 12 Char. II. ch. xxiv.

[4] 2 Bl. Com. 86; Jackson *v.* Schutz, 18 Johns. 186, per Platt, J

rank of the tenant, or the purposes to which the lands are applied.[1]

44. To recur to the extent of ownership or quantity of estate which the vassal might acquire in his feud, it was a part of the original arrangement between William and his greater barons, that they might reward their followers by dividing out to them smaller portions of land to be held by their grantees, as vassals, in the manner already mentioned.[2]

45. For a considerable period after the Conquest, no vassal could alien his feud, although an inheritable one, without *consent of his lord, lest he might bring in an [*28] enemy to share in the domain; nor was it subject to his debts until the Stat. of Westm. 2, c. 18, A. D. 1285. On the other hand, the lord could not alien his seigniory without the consent of his feudatary, which was called an *attornment*.[3]

46. But it was as competent for the lord in parting with his feud to a vassal to prescribe the duration of his ownership and to whom it should pass afterwards, as it was to dictate the terms and services subject to which he was to hold it.

47. For this reason, great strictness was observed in construing and applying the language made use of in making the donation of the feud, "ne quis plus donasse presumatur quam in donatione expresserit."

48. Thus if the donation was made to a man and his sons, all the sons succeeded to the feud *in capita*, and upon the death of one of them his share, instead of going to his brothers, reverted to the lord.[4] So if the gift was to one without any words of limitation, it was only for such a term of time as he could personally hold it, namely, for his own life.[5]

49. But if given to one and his *heirs*, it was understood to pass in succession, after his death, without being subject to his control by any act done by him, to his descendants, who

[1] Rep. Eng. Comm'rs Real Prop. 6–8. [2] 1 Spence, Eq. Jur. 93, 94.

[3] 2 Bl. Com. 57; 1 Spence, Eq. Jur. 137; Wright, Ten. 168; Id. 170. This *attornment* was originally performed in the presence of the *pares curiæ*, and signified the turning over from the former lord to a new one. 1 Sulliv. Lect. 227; Lindley *v.* Dakin, 13 Ind. 388.

[4] Wright, Ten. 16, 17; Id. 151, 152.

[5] Id. 152; Wms. Real Prop. 47; Co. Lit. 42 a.

were recognized by the feudal law as *heirs*. All the males at first took equally, but afterwards, in analogy to the military feuds, the oldest son took the whole, to the exclusion of the rest.[1] In this way it is not difficult to understand the origin and reason of the rule which requires at common law the use of the word "heirs" in a deed of grant, in order to [*29] pass a fee or * estate of inheritance in the land granted, for which no synonym can be substituted.[2]

50. Such in this respect is the common law of this country. But it has been altered by statute in many of the States, giving to deeds, in effect, the same construction as has long been given to wills, and passing an estate of inheritance where such appears from the instrument to be the intention of the grantor.[3] And in case of a contract to convey lands without specifying the estate to be granted, equity always construes it to mean a conveyance to the purchaser and his heirs.[4]

51. In reference to the dignity and importance of the estates or quantities of interest in socage lands which might be created, some were denominated freehold, and others less than freehold, — the one being such as a freeman might consistently hold, the other of less duration or amount. The first of these must have been, at least, for the life of the tenant, though afterwards extended to an estate for the life of another, and finally to any estate of uncertain duration,

[1] 2 Bl. Com. 56, 57; Wms. Real Prop. 18; 1 Spence, Eq. Jur. 175, 176; 3 Rep. Eng. Comm'rs Real Prop. 137. Dalrymple, p. 205, states that the right of primogeniture was established by William I. It would seem that primogeniture did not obtain in respect to socage lands until the reign of Henry III. Co. Lit. 191 a, Butler's note, 77. Maine, Anc. L. 230, 231.

[2] 2 Prest. Est. 11, 12.

[3] "Heirs," or words of inheritance by statute, are not requisite to create or convey an estate in fee in grants or devises in the following States: — Alabama, Code, 1867, § 1569. Arkansas, Rev. Stat. 1837, ch. 31, § 3. Georgia, Code, § 2248; Adams *v.* Guerard, 29 Ga. 651. Illinois, Rev. Stat. 1874, p. 275. Iowa, Code, 1873, § 1929; Karmuller *v.* Krotz, 18 Iowa, 358. Kentucky, Rev. Stat. 1834, p. 443. Mississippi, Code, c. 52, § 2285. Missouri, Gen. Stat. 1866, p. 442. New York, 1 Stat. at Large, 699. Tennessee, Stat. 1851; Cromwell *v.* Winchester, 2 Head, 389. Texas, Paschal Dig. 258. Virginia, Code, 1860, p. 559. Maryland, 1 Gen. L. 133. In New Jersey and North Carolina this is limited to wills. Nebraska, Gen. Stat. 1873, p. 881. Dakota, Civ. Code, 1866. New Hampshire; Cole *v.* Lake Co., 54 N. H. 242, 289.

[4] Tud. Cas. 587.

not depending upon the will of another, and which might last for the term of a life.[1]

52. The word *freehold* has now come to imply the quantity of estate, rather than the quality of tenure or dignity of person of the holder.[2]

53. Such estates as these could originally be created only by livery of seisin, and at this day seisin can only be predicated of what are called freehold estates. Beyond its effect upon the quality of tenure, as originally understood, the quantity or *duration of ownership in lands be- [*30] longs to the subject of Estates, and will be further treated in that connection.

54. Although, as has been stated, no vassal could alien his feud under the system established by William I., and although in 1290, as will be shown, all restraints upon alienation were removed by statute; in order to understand what has been said, as well as the reasons for so decided a change, it is necessary to recur to some of the steps by which it was brought about. The doctrine of tenures proper is thus far to be understood as chiefly relating to the lords to whom the manors were originally allotted by the crown, and their representatives, and the vassals to whom these lords had parted out their lands, or who had come into their place by descent or alienation by the lord's consent.

55. And it may be remarked, in passing, that the creation of any new manors was, in effect, abolished by the statute of *Quia Emptores*, passed in the year above mentioned.[3]

56. But it would have been strange if, as these vassals and their descendants became more settled and intelligent, they should not have resorted to some means for evading the rigors of such a system. This they did with great effect, by means of *subinfeudation*.

[1] Wms. Real Prop. 22; 1 Prest. Est. 203; 2 Bl. Com. 104; 1 Law Mag. 550. Mr. Pomeroy insists that no feud was at any time granted for less than a freehold. Introd. 256. *Ante*, p. *18.

[2] 1 Law Mag. 551; 2 Bl. Com. 103; 1 Pres. Est. 200; Wms. Real Prop. 22.

[3] Wms. Real Prop. 96; Van Rensellaer *v.* Hays, 19 N. Y. 72; *post*, pl. 61; Kitchen on Courts, ed. 1675, p. 7. For the grounds upon which manors were established and manorial rights sustained in New York, see *post*, vol. 2, p. *524, pl. 23.

57. The vassal parted out his land to under-tenants, who held them of him instead of his lord, and thus created a feudal tenure between the tenant and his feoffor, although it was not regarded in the light of an alienation by the vassal, or transfer of the tenure itself, but as something to which they gave the name of *subinfeudation*, or carving a new and inferior feud out of the old one still subsisting.[1]

58. And it is said that such a thing as an absolute sale of land for a sum of money paid down, was scarcely to be met with. The alienation, such as it was, assumed rather the form of a perpetual lease, granted in consideration of certain services or rents. The old conveyances almost uniform-
[*31] ly gave the *lands to the grantee and his heirs to hold as tenants of the grantor, and his heirs, at certain rents and services.[2]

59. This subinfeudation, though it did not relieve the vassal from the services he owed to his lord, operated unfavorably upon the latter, since the vassal had little inducement to pay a fine for the privilege of doing what he could accomplish in another way, and it besides seriously impaired his other fruits of tenure. The consequence was, when the barons extorted the Magna Charta, A. D. 1215, a clause was inserted prohibiting the subinfeudation of an entire feud, and requiring the vassal to retain enough of it to secure the services due on account of such feud.[3]

60. And yet, it is said that this clause in the Magna Charta was the first authoritative provision by law for allowing the free alienation of lands.[4]

61. The final blow to the custom of subinfeudation was given by the Stat. 18 Edward I., called the Statute *Quia Emptores*, passed in 1290. It was done by giving every freeholder a right to sell a part or all of his lands, and substitutes the purchaser in the place of his vendor in respect to the chief lord of the fee, requiring him to perform the services which

[1] Wright, Ten. 154, 155, and n.; Dalrymp. Feud. 60; 1 Spence, Eq. Jur. 137; Van Rensellaer *v.* Hays, *sup.*

[2] Wms. Real Prop. 3.

[3] Dalrymp. Feud, 60; Wright, Ten. 157; 1 Spence, Eq. Jur. 137; Magna Charta, ch. xxxii.

[4] 2 Sulliv. Lect. 288, 289.

had been due from his vendor, or, if part only of a feud was granted, the services were apportioned.[1] This statute did not extend to the king's tenants, nor did it, as will be perceived, relieve the lands of the kingdom from the burdens of tenure.[2]

* 62. Every owner of a fee-simple estate has now full [*32] liberty to dispose of it by deed, since military tenures were abolished by statute, Charles II., before mentioned.[3]

63. It may in this connection be observed, that there was originally the same restriction as to devising lands by last will as there was to aliening them *inter vivos* by deed, nor could it be done except by the contrivance of uses, until the 32d and 34th Henry VIII., A. D. 1543.[4]

64. Having thus considered the doctrines of tenure and alienation of lands, it may be well to inquire into the mode by which tenants acquired their property therein before the nature and qualities of their estates are examined. This was done by what was called an *investiture* or *livery of seisin*. It was borrowed from the Roman law in the time of the empire, by which no donation of a feud could be good without corporeal investiture or open and notorious delivery of possession in the presence of the neighbors.[5] The Mexican law required a formal delivery of possession of real property, after grant made, for the investiture of the title.[6]

65. The mode of doing it was by the lord, or some one empowered by him, going upon the land with the tenant, and giving him actual possession by putting into his hand some

[1] Wright, Ten. 160; 2 Sullivan, Lect. 289, 290; Wms. Real Prop. 56; Smith, Land. & Ten. 5.

[2] Wright, Ten. 161; Van Rensellaer *v.* Hays, 19 N. Y. 72–75. This statute takes its name from the first words of the first chapter, "*Quia emptores terrarum.*" Lord Coke says: "Many excellent things are enacted by this statute, and all the doubts upon this (32) chapter of Magna Charta were cleared, both statutes having both one end, that is to say, for the upholding and preservation of the tenures whereby the lands were holden, this act being enacted *ad instantiam magnatum regni.*" Coke, 2d Inst. 66. And Hargrave (Co. Lit. 43 a, note 251) says, "In fact, the history of our law, with respect to the powers of alienation before the statute of *Quia Emptores*, is very much involved in obscurity."

[3] Wms. Real Prop. 80.

[4] Wright, Ten. 172.

[5] 1 Spence, Eq. Jur. 139; Green *v.* Liter, 8 Cranch, 229. Thrupp, L. Tracts, 205; Güterbock, Brac. by Coxe, 114.

[6] Graham *v.* United States, 4 Wall. 269.

part of the premises, like a turf or twig, in the presence of the *pares curiæ*, the peers of the lord's court, who were the tenants and vassals of the lord. This was technically *livery of seisin*, — the term *seisin* having a technical, complex meaning, and being, in the sense of the law, "the completion of the feudal investiture by which the tenant was admitted into the feud and performed the rights of homages and fealty." He then became tenant of the freehold.[1]

66. If the lands were all in one manor, though consisting of different parcels, entry upon one was sufficient as to all, since the same *pares curiæ* were witnesses in respect to all the lands in that manor. But if the parcels were in different manors, the entry must be made upon each that it might be witnessed by the *pares* of each. And this was the origin of an [*33] existing rule * of law, that if lands are situated in different counties, there must be an entry upon those in each county to give an actual seisin thereof.[2]

67. No deed or writing was necessary to complete the title of the tenant, though it was common as a mode of preserving the evidence of the transaction, as well as the terms and services upon which he was to hold, to have it written in what were called *brevia testata*, which answered to modern deeds. These were authenticated by the seal, and name or mark of the lord, attested by some of the *pares*.[3]

68. Another form of accomplishing the same end, which was sometimes used, and supplied the etymology of the term investiture, was for the lord to make livery of the land by a symbol, such as delivering to the tenant a staff, a ring, or a sword, or, what was more common, putting a *robe* upon him.[4]

69. The transfer of title and possession to the tenant by either of these modes constituted a feoffment, a term still retained to express the thing signified, though the form of accomplishing it has long since given place to modern deeds of conveyance.

70. In the theory of the law there was and could be but one

[1] 1 Sulliv. Lect. 142; Co. Lit. 266 b, n. 217; Stearns, Real Act. 2.
[2] 1 Sulliv. Lect. 142, 143.
[3] Id. 145; 1 Atkinson, Conv. 11; 1 Spence, Eq. Jur. 160.
[4] 1 Sulliv. Lect. 143.

seisin of lands. He who had that became one of the *pares curiæ*, did the services, and was recognized, at least for the time being, as the rightful owner. If there were several in possession and one of them had the legal title, he alone had the seisin.[1]

71. This feudal idea of seisin is so inwrought into the whole theory of the law of real estate, and especially of acquiring and transferring titles thereto, that it is difficult to understand and apply the language and reasoning of our own courts upon the subject, without a somewhat intimate knowledge of what the early law was upon the subject.

* 72. This must serve as an explanation why still fur- [*34]
ther space is allotted to it in this work, although livery of seisin is done away with in England by the 8th and 9th Victoria (1845), and, if it ever was made use of in this country as a mode of conveying land, it long since became merely symbolical in its nature.[2]

[1] Lit. § 701. Cornell *v.* Jackson, 3 Cush. 508. So essential was livery of seisin to the transfer of lands, that one reason why lands were not devisable after they had become alienable was that the devisor being dead when his will was to take effect, could not make the necessary livery. 1 Spence, Eq. Jur. 136.

[2] 1 Spence, Eq. Jur. 156. Sullivan in his treatise on Land Titles says, that when the country was first settled the ceremony of livery of seisin was in use, and mentions an instance where the council of Plymouth made livery to Vines and Oldham of their patent on Saco River, in 1642, and that from that time the ceremony was observed in York, Me., until 1692. Massachusetts dispensed with this form by statute in 1642, and in Plymouth it was very early superseded by deed acknowledged and recorded. Colony L. p. 85, 86. Judge Kent asserts that "we have never adopted in this country the common-law conveyance by feoffment livery" &c. 4 Kent Com. 84. Judge Sharswood, of Philadelphia, a high authority, says, "It is obvious that prior to the act of frauds and perjuries of 21st of March, 1772, a parol feoffment with livery was a valid conveyance of lands." He quotes the language of Ch. J. Tilghman: "What would be the effect of a feoffment with livery is another question, and I give no opinion on it. It is a kind of conveyance out of use, indeed, I have never heard of one in Pennsylvania;" and adds, "I have, however, seen an early deed for a lot in Philadelphia, with an indorsement of livery, and in another chain of title met with a letter of attorney to make livery." *Vide* Smith, Land. & Ten., Morris's ed. 6, n. A statute of Massachusetts in 1652, declares that a sale of land and giving possession shall not be good unless it be by deed, acknowledged and recorded according to law. Colony L. 85. In Kentucky, livery of seisin is unheard of. Davis *v.* Mason, 1 Pet. 504. In Connecticut, it is said, "although in the early settlement of this State there were instances where livery of seisin was formally confirmed, none of recent date can be found, and it has never been the general practice here to accompany a conveyance of land with that ceremony." Per Storrs, J., Bryan *v.* Bradley, 16 Conn. 480. See also 4 Dane Abr. 60, 61, 85.

73. Seisin, as now understood, is either *in fact* or *in law*. The first has been already described. The other occurs, for example, where an ancestor or devisor dies leaving his lands vacant; the heir in the one case and the devisee in the other are deemed, by the law, to have a seisin, which may at any time be converted into a seisin in fact.[1]

74. To constitute a seisin in fact, there must be an actual possession of the land; for a seisin in law, there must be a right of immediate possession according to the nature of the interest, whether corporeal or incorporeal.[2]

75. Seisin in fact, necessarily implies possession, there being "no legal difference between the words seisin [*35] and * possession,"[3] if the possession be with an intent on the part of him who holds it to claim a freehold interest.[4] And if one be in possession of land under color of title, any one claiming adversely to him must prove a better title in order to justify disturbing him in his possession.[5] So one in possession of land may have trespass against a stranger who enters upon it though he is not able to show any title.[6]

76. If one enters upon an estate having title thereto, the law presumes the possession to be according to his title, without requiring any other proof of intent.[7] So if several persons have a mixed possession, as it is called, of land, and one of them has title to it, the seisin belongs to him only.[8] For though there may be a concurrent possession, there cannot be a concurrent seisin of lands.[9] But if one have possession without title, an intent thereby to gain the seisin must be proved in order to give it that effect.[10]

1 Stearns, Real Act. 2; Co. Lit. 266 b, n. 217; Banister *v.* Henderson, Quincy, 123.

2 Co. Lit. 266 b, n. 217; Cowell, Interp. "Seisin"; Com. Dig. "Seisin," A. 1 & 2; 2 Prest. Abs. 282.

3 Slater *v.* Rawson, 6 Met. 439; Co. Lit. 153 a.

4 Towle *v.* Ayer, 8 N. H. 58. But that *seisina* and *possessio* are used "promiscuously," see Güterbock Brac., by Coxe, 90.

5 Linthicum *v.* Roy, 9 Wall. 243. 6 Look *v.* Norton, 55 Maine, 103.

7 Means *v.* Welles, 12 Met. 357; Barr *v.* Gratz, 4 Wheat. 213; Green *v.* Liter, 8 Cranch, 229; Gardner *v.* Gooch, 48 Me. 487.

8 Slater *v.* Rawson, 6 Met. 439; Barr *v.* Gratz, 4 Wheat. 213; Mather *v.* Ministers, &c., 3 S. & R. 511; Winter *v.* Stevens, 9 Allen, 530.

9 Munroe *v.* Luke, 1 Met. 466; Langdon *v.* Potter, 3 Mass. 215.

10 Bradstreet *v.* Huntington, 5 Pet. 402; Ewing *v.* Burnet, 9 Pet. 52.

77. If a seisin by one is proved or admitted, it will be presumed to continue till the contrary is shown.[1]

78. No one who has a seisin and title to land will lose his seisin by any entry by a stranger, so long as he retains the possession.[2] Accordingly, if a man entered and made a feoffment, the owner being upon the land, the feoffment was void.[3]

79. Nor will one gain a seisin by occupying lands by permission of the owner. And if he enter by such permission, nothing short of open and unequivocal acts of disseisin done by him and known to the owner can deprive the latter of his seisin.[4]

80. In respect to the modes of acquiring actual seisin or seisin in fact, if one has a freehold title to lands and enters upon any part of them, he by that simple entry gains a seisin of all the lands in the possession of the same tenant to which he has title in the county. And where one has been disseised and wishes to convey the lands which he cannot do till he regains his seisin, it is the usual way to go upon some part of the premises and there deliver his deed to his vendee, the seisin in such case passing with the deed.[5]

* 81. If a freehold title descends to one as heir, the [*36] law invests him with the seisin without entry upon the land.[6]

82. If wild or vacant lands are devised, the law gives the devisee a constructive seisin, and he may maintain a writ of entry for the same. But if they are otherwise situate, he must make an entry, or do some equivalent act to gain a seisin.[7]

83. The acts necessary to create a seisin in a grantee of lands, using the word grant in its broad modern signification,

[1] Brown *v.* King, 5 Met. 173.

[2] 2 Prest. Abs. 293; Slater *v.* Rawson, 6 Met. 439; Anon. 1 Salk. 246.

[3] Surry *v.* Pigott, Poph. 170, 171.

[4] Hall *v.* Stevens, 9 Met. 418; Clark *v.* McClure, 10 Gratt. 305.

[5] Proprietors *v.* Springer, 4 Mass. 416; Stearns, Real Act. 44; Ellicott *v.* Pearl, 10 Pet. 412; Spaulding *v.* Warren, 25 Vt. 316; Green *v.* Liter, 8 Cranch, 247, 250; Güterbock Brac., by Coxe, 90, 95.

[6] Brown *v.* Wood, 17 Mass. 68; Green *v.* Chelsea, 24 Pick. 78.

[7] Jackson *v.* Howe, 14 Johns. 406; Ward *v.* Fuller, 15 Pick. 185; Brown *v.* Wood, 17 Mass. 68; Green *v.* Chelsea, 24 Pick. 78.

are generally prescribed by statute in this country, or borrowed from the English Statute of Uses. Thus, in conveyances by bargain and sale, covenant to stand seised, and lease and release, forms once in use under the English Law of Uses, the statute created a seisin in the grantee without any formal entry, though how this was done will be explained in connection with uses.[1]

84. As a general proposition, by the law in this country, the making, delivering, and recording of a deed of land passes the seisin thereof without any formal entry being necessary. This is generally by force of the statutes of the several States; in some, such a deed being in terms declared to be equivalent to livery of seisin, and in others dispensing with any further act to pass a full and complete title.[2]

85. It is somewhat more difficult to make the application of the doctrine of seisin clear when it is considered in relation to estates of which present possession cannot be predicated. Thus there may be an estate for years in one, and the reversion or remainder in fee in another, or an estate for life in one with a reversion or remainder in fee in another; and the question arises, how are these several estates affected by the matter of seisin, since, to repeat, every freehold must have a seisin, and there can be only one seisin at a time of an estate.

[*37] * 86. In the case of a reversion after an estate for years, there would be no difficulty, since the one who creates the lease and gives the tenant possession reserves the rest of the estate to himself, and with it the seisin, because, though a tenant for years holds the possession, he cannot hold the seisin of lands. In such case the tenant's possession is subordinate to the right of the reversioner, and does not disturb the seisin which he had before he made the lease.

87. In the case of a vested remainder, inasmuch as the leasehold estate or term, and the remainder, or the estate after its expiration, are created at one and the same time, and by one

1 See 2 Bl. Com. 237; Welsh *v.* Foster, 12 Mass. 96; Thacher *v.* Omans, 3 Pick. 521; 4 Greenl. Cruise, 45, n.

2 4 Greenl. Cruise, 45, n. and 47, n.; Smith, Land. & Ten., Am. ed., 6, n.; McKee *v.* Pfout, 3 Dall. 489.

and the same act, the possession given to the lessee or termor enures to the benefit of the remainder-man, under whom he is henceforth to hold his estate, the lessor and grantor having parted with his entire interest. So that the livery of possession to the lessee, in such case, operates as a livery of seisin to the remainder-man, and vests it in him, the lessee being, as it were, his bailiff to accept livery for him.

88. If the estate, prior to the reversion or remainder, technically called the particular estate, is a freehold, or one for life, the seisin, as well as the possession, passes to and stops in the tenant of the freehold, because there must be a livery of seisin to him to create his own estate, and he must continue to hold the seisin. "The fee is intrusted to him." In such case, the livery made to the tenant of the freehold enures to the benefit of the reversion or remainder, and passes to the reversioner or remainder-man instantaneously upon the determination of the particular estate.

89. Such would be the case if there were ever so many practicable successive vested estates in remainder, the seisin attaching to the estate of each as it successively came to be entitled to the possession.

90. In all these cases, whether the particular estate or term be for years or for life, the act of livery of seisin is done to the one who takes the first estate with the right of possession.[1]

*91. But if the reversioner or remainder-man wishes [*38] to dispose of his interest which the law regards an actual estate, though to be enjoyed in future, and if the land itself is in the possession of the tenant for years or for life, he obviously cannot make an actual livery of seisin to his grantee, because to do so he must enter and commit a trespass upon the lands. And, besides, as above stated, if the tenant have a freehold, the remainder-man or reversioner has no seisin which he can pass to a third person.

92. But, inasmuch as he has the seisin, if the possession be in a tenant for years, he may, by consent of the latter, enter upon and make effectual livery of seisin of the land, the

[1] 1 Spence, Eq. Jur. 156, 157; 2 Flint, Real Prop. 258, 259; Id. 572; 1 Atkinson, Conv. 16; Lit. § 60; Co. Lit. 49; 1 Law Mag. 274, 275; Co. Lit. 266 b, Butler's note, 217; 2 Bl. Com. 166.

possession of the tenant thereafter enuring, so far as the seisin is concerned, to the benefit of the grantee.[1]

93. The only way, therefore, by which a reversioner or remainder-man can convey his estate, if it be expectant upon an estate of freehold in another, or upon an estate for years where the tenant refuses to permit livery of seisin to be made, is by a deed of *grant* without livery, the grantee being thereby substituted in respect to the estate to all the rights, including the enuring of the benefit of seisin which belonged to his grantor.[2]

94. This may serve to explain the expressions "seisin *in law* of a reversion or remainder," "seised in possession," and "seised in reversion or remainder," as well as "vested in reversion or remainder," which are found in books treating of this subject.[3] And without adverting to what constituted, in the ancient law, a seisin in law, as contradistinguished from a seisin in deed, it is sufficient to say that for centuries the language of the law has been that a reversioner is "seised" of the reversion, although dependent upon an estate for life. By this, no more is meant than that he has a fixed, vested right of future enjoyment of it.[4]

95. This results from the rule of law, that where lands of inheritance are carved into different estates, the tenant of the freehold in possession and the persons in remainder or reversion, are equally *in* the seisin of the fee, except that the tenant in possession has the actual seisin of the lands.[5]

96. For the reasons already stated, if from any cause one should lose his seisin of land, he could not, at common [*39] law, convey *the freehold thereof, his deed would be void if made before he regained it.[6]

97. Nor by the theory of the common law could the seisin be in abeyance or suspense; it must always be in some one as freeholder, because of the feudal maxim that the freehold

[1] 1 Atkinson, Conv. 16; 2 Flint, Real Prop. 572; Co. Lit. 48 b, n. 318; Id. 15 a.

[2] 1 Atkinson, Conv. 16; 2 Flint, Real Prop. 576; 2 Prest. Abs. 283; Wms. Real Prop. 208.

[3] 2 Prest. Abs. 282.

[4] Cook *v.* Hammond, 4 Mason, 488; Plowd. 191.

[5] Co. Lit. 266 b, Butler's note, 217; Van Rensselaer *v.* Kearney, 11 How. 319.

[6] Small *v.* Proctor, 15 Mass. 495; 4 Dane's Abr. 16.

must always be full, in order that there should be some one always ready to do the services of the tenure, and to answer to any action of law which any claimant of the lands might bring to try the title to the same.[1] If one is wrongfully deprived of his seisin, it is technically called a *disseisin*, the one who does the act being a *disseisor*, and the one who thereby loses the seisin, a *disseisee*. But how this may be done, and the consequences upon the rights of the parties, come more properly into consideration when treating of the modes of acquiring titles to lands.

98. This subject would be manifestly incomplete in a work professing to be American in its character, without something being said of *tenure* as an incident to the ownership of lands in this country. And although, in the opinion of Judge Kent, "the question has become wholly immaterial in this country, where every real vestige of tenure is annihilated" (4th Com. 25), it cannot but be regarded as an interesting subject of inquiry as a matter of legal history, if nothing more. The nature of the title of the crown to the lands of this country in the possession of the Indian tribes, and in whom the seisin was before the extinguishment of their possessory right, have come up for discussion in several cases to which the reader is referred.[2] The grant of lands by the crown to the early colonies, prescribed as the tenure by which they were to be held of the crown, "free and common socage and not *in capite* by knight-service."[3] In some of the charters, at least, there was a reservation in the nature of rent of a certain part of the gold and * silver ore that should be found in the ter- [*40] ritory granted.[4] When these lands were again granted out to actual settlers, they, as grantees, by virtue of the statute *Quia Emptores*, would hold, it is to be supposed,

[1] 1 Atkinson, Conv. 11; 1 Prest. Est. 255. The latter was technically called the "tenant to the *Præcipe*." 1 Prest. Est. 208.

[2] Clark *v.* Williams, 19 Pick. 499; Brown *v.* Wenham, 10 Met. 495; Martin *v.* Waddell, 16 Pet. 409; Fellows *v.* Lee, 6 Denio, 628; Johnson *v.* McIntosh, 8 Wheat. 543; Worcester *v.* Georgia, 6 Pet. 515; Commonwealth *v.* Roxbury, 9 Gray, 481, 482.

[3] Wms. Real Prop. 6, n.; 2 Sharsw. Bl. Com. 77; 1 Story, Cons. 159; Sulliv. Land Tit. 35.

[4] 1 Story, Cons. 47.

directly of the king, the lord paramount. But, as has before been shown, the holding by common socage in fee did not imply the necessary payment of any of the feudal services, except fealty. If Massachusetts may be taken by way of illustration, the charter from the king not only passed the property in the lands in the colony, but the right of framing a government over the territory. And to the grants and acts of that government all titles to real property in Massachusetts, with their incidents and qualifications, are to be traced as their source.[1] In the case of Chisholm *v.* Georgia, Ch. J. Jay says: "Every acre of land in this country was then (prior to the Revolution) held mediately or immediately by grants from the crown." And he adds: "From the crown of Great Britain the sovereignty of their country passed to the people of it."[2] Great Britain relinquished all claim not only to the government but to the proprietary and territorial rights of the United States. And these vested in the several States within which they were situate.[3] It is difficult, in view of these now familiar principles, and of the fact that each State was independent, by the Revolution and the treaty of peace, in its dominion over its own territory, to see when and how the feudal tenure by which the lands had been indirectly held of the crown was transferred to the State. The State was substantially these very land-owners acting as a corporate body. Nor, it is believed, did the States or either of them assert the claim of tenure or fealty. On the contrary, New York, New Jersey, South Carolina, and Michigan, expressly negative the existence of tenure.[4] No guardianship in socage has existed in New York since 1776, of lands granted by the State.[5] And it is now held that the duty of allegiance, the only duty now owed to the State, is common to every citizen, and has no connection

[1] Commonwealth *v.* Charlestown, 1 Pick. 180; Commonwealth *v.* Alger, 7 Cush. 68, 71, 82.

[2] Chisholm *v.* Georgia, 2 Dall. 470.

[3] Commonwealth *v.* Alger, 7 Cush. 82, 93; Martin *v.* Waddell, 16 Pet. 410; Johnson *v.* McIntosh, 8 Wheat. 584.

[4] Smith, Land. & Ten., Am. ed., 6, n.; N. Y. Rev. Stat., 4th ed., vol. 2, p. 125, and Rev. Laws, p. 70, § 2–6; Cornell *v.* Lamb, 2 Cow. 652; Van Rensselaer *v.* Hayes, 19 N. Y. 91, 92; 1 Rev. Stat. 718, § 3.

[5] Coombs *v.* Jackson, 2 Wend. 155.

with the land. "He no more holds his land by that tenure than he does his horse."[1] And where a grantor grants an estate in fee, no reversion or possible reversion by escheat or otherwise remains in the grantor. No implied feudal conditions remain, although conditions made expressly by the parties will be enforced.[2] Connecticut, in 1793, declared every proprietor in fee-simple of land to have *an absolute and [*41] direct dominion and property in it.[3] Service and feudal tenures were abolished in Virginia in 1779.[4] And the courts of Pennsylvania and Maryland have declared their lands to be allodial, tenure and service having no existence since the Revolution.[5] Wisconsin, by her constitution, declared all land within the State allodial.[6] Judge Cooper, in his notes upon Justinian's Institutes, says: "Our (Pennsylvania) tenure being free of any suit or service but what the State, that is the great mass of the citizens, imposes by common consent, seems to be allodial" (p. 455). A writer in the American Jurist, in speaking of the north-western Territory covered by the Ordinance of 1787, says: "The doctrines of tenure do not here exist even in theory" (vol. 11, p. 94). And Judge Story says: "Strictly speaking, therefore, there has never been in this country a dependent peasantry. The yeomanry are absolute owners of the soil."[7] It is nevertheless true that every man holds his estate, however absolute his property therein, subject not only to the right of *eminent domain*, but to the right of the government to control the use of it by such rules and limitations as the public good requires;[8] though it is apprehended this is not a feudal burden in its character. Yet writers of high authority maintain that, theoretically at least, there is a tenure in this country whereby every man

[1] Van Rensellaer *v.* Smith, 27 Barb. 157.

[2] Van Rensellaer *v.* Dennison, 35 N. Y. 400. [3] Rev. Laws, 1849, p. 454.

[4] Acts of Virginia, 1785.

[5] Desilver's Estate, 5 Rawle, 111–113; Matthews *v.* Ward, 10 Gill & J. 443; New Orleans *v.* United States, 10 Peters, 717; Cooper, Just. note 455.

[6] Rev. Stat. Wis. 1849, art. 1, § 14.

[7] 1 Story, Cons. 160; Cook *v.* Hammond, 4 Mason, 478; Stearns, R. A. 61.

[8] Commonwealth *v.* Alger, 7 Cush. 92–102, where this point is illustrated and explained. Taylor *v.* Porter, 4 Hill, 143; Commonwealth *v.* Tewksbury, 11 Met. 57; People *v.* Salem, 20 Mich. 479–482, per Cooley, J.

holds his lands of the State, as they did before the Revolution of the crown, and among these is Judge Sharswood of Philadelphia, who finds evidence of this, among other things, in the forms of conveyances made use of here. And Judge Jones, of the same State, holds that fealty is still a service, and escheat a perquisite of a feudal character. And the annotator, Mr. Morris, upon Smith's Landlord and Tenant,[1] says: "It would not be safe to assert that any property is allodial." But Mr. Pomeroy says, that all lands in America are allodial, except the few manor lands in New York.[2] And the point seems to have been fully settled, so far as Pennsylvania is concerned. Her courts now hold that the estates in that State are allodial and not feudal, that escheat is a mere feudal name for a statute incident, allegiance is merely what is due from the citizen to the government, and the State is lord paramount as to no man's land.[3] And in New Jersey and South Carolina, free and common socage is declared to exist by express statute.[4] It is undoubtedly true, as has already been said, that many of the principles of our law of real estate, including its forms of conveyance, as well as many of the terms [*42] * in use in applying these, were borrowed originally from the feudal system. It is because this is the case, and because they could not be so intelligibly applied as was desirable without a brief outline of this system and its operation, that so much space has been assigned to it in this work. But it is apprehended that the adoption of forms of expression or forms of process borrowed from a once existing system of laws, does not necessarily imply that that system has not become obsolete. Even the doctrine of allegiance, which is said to be but fealty to the State, there is good authority for saying, "is a service from every subject to the crown or state irrespective of any land tenure thereby manifested or maintained."[5] And this chapter cannot, perhaps, be more suita-

[1] Smith, Land. & Ten., Morris's ed, 6, n.; 2 Sharsw. Bl. Com. 77, n.

[2] Introd. 272.

[3] Wallace *v.* Harmstad, 44 Penn. St. 500.

[4] S. C. Rev. Stat. 671; Nixon, Dig. 129; Stat. New Jersey, 1795. See Arrowsmith *v.* Burlington, 4 M'Lean, 497.

[5] 1 Hale, P. C. 62; Termes de Ley, "Allegiance."

bly closed, in view of the various topics embraced in it, than by adopting the language of Judge Kent: "Thus, by one of those singular revolutions incident to human affairs, allodial estates once universal in Europe, and then almost universally exchanged for feudal tenures, have now, after the lapse of many centuries, regained their primitive estimation in the minds of freemen."[1] There is a class of tenures which exist between landlord and tenant, reversioner and tenant for life or dower and tenant in tail, reversioner and tenant in dower or curtesy, and the like. These are recognized as fully in this country as in England. But they do not properly come within the idea of feudal tenures, though indirectly derived from them.[2] And the same remark applies to the relation of grantor, owner in fee-simple, to grantee in tail, the latter estate being carved out of the former; the grantee is considered as holding of his grantor, who has a reversionary interest remaining in him. And if, in such case, the grantor grant away his reversion, the tenant in tail or for life will hold of the grantee of the reversion, notwithstanding the statute of *Quia Emptores*, because that statute only applies to cases where the grantor parts with his entire estate.[3]

[1] 3 Kent, Com. 513. If there are instances of manorial rights and services in New York, or any other of the States, they are so far local as not to affect the general course of the above remark.

[2] Smith, Land. & Ten., 6–8.

[3] 1 Cruise, Dig. 72.

CHAPTER III.

ESTATES IN FEE-SIMPLE.

1. Distinction between property and title.
2, 3. Property in the realty defined.
4–6. Title explained.
7, 8. Estate defined.
9–11. Division and characteristics of estates.
12–15. Freeholds defined, and how created.
16–19. Cannot be in abeyance, except by act of law.
20, 21. Relation and duty of freeholders to the estate.
22–28. Who may be freeholders, — aliens, corporations.
29. Division of estates.
30–34. Fee-simple defined, — its incidents.
35, 36. Fees defeasible.
37–44. Alienation incident to estates in fee, — its history.
45–47. How far alienation may be restricted.
48–50. Power of devising lands in fee, — its history.
51, 52. Fee in incorporeal hereditaments.
53–63. "Heirs," how far necessary to create a fee-simple by deed.
64–69. Fee-simple, how created by devise.
71, 72. Curtesy, dower, and descent, incident to fee-simple.
73, 74. Such estates subject to debts.
75–77. Of estates limited after fees determinable.
78–80. Base and determinable fees.
81. Conditional limitations.
82. Conditional fees at common law.
83–85. Determinable fees, — what are and what are not.
86. Tenant of such fee has the rights of one in fee-simple.
87, 88. Determinable fee with or without a reversion.
89, 90. Such estates descend as fees, are defeasible by condition.
91–93. Such estates may become fee-simple absolute.

1. As the law of real property naturally divides itself into different heads, it is well to classify and fix these as distinctly as may be, in order, if possible, to have them presented [*44] in their * natural order. There is, then, a property or interest in lands or other things coming within the class of realty, which is something distinct from the *title* by which it is held, or the mode by which it is acquired.[1]

[1] See, upon this subject, Maine, Anc. L. 290 *et seq.*

2. It is, in its very nature, abstract, being predicated alike of what is corporeal and incorporeal, and independent of possession or actual enjoyment. It is capable, moreover, of assuming various forms and of existing under such different relations as often to give rise to complex rules and subtle and refined distinctions, which it becomes the business of a lawyer to detect and explain.[1]

3. A man may be the sole owner of an acre of land as his absolute property, subject to his right of using, abusing, or doing what he will with it, without any present or future right in another to exercise any control over it. Or he may have a right to a temporary use and enjoyment of it, while another may have a right to it after a term of years or after the death of some one. Or he may simply have a right to have the land and the full possession and occupation thereof at some future period, certain or uncertain. Or he may have the possibility of owning it and enjoying it if a certain contingent event shall happen; or he may be liable to lose the present enjoyment of it if such event occurs, and the like. And these are but a few of the different forms in which property in or ownership of what is called realty may present itself to the mind.[2]

4. And this, it will be readily perceived as already remarked, is something distinct from the *title* by which such property is held, or the mode in which it may be acquired. A man may

[1] For the doctrine of property in running waters, see *post*, vol. 2, p. *64 *et seq.* Embrey *v.* Owen, 6 Exch. 368; Mason *v.* Hill, 5 Barn. & Ad. 1, 25; Wood *v.* Waud, 3 Exch. 775; Washb. Ease. 207, 213, 307.

[2] Among the attempts to define what this property is, and in what it consists, the following may serve as an example: The civil code of Louisiana. § 480, defines ownership (*la propriété*) to be "the right by which a thing belongs to some one in exclusion of all other persons." In West's Symboliography, printed in 1622, § 31, it is said, "An estate, *status, dominium, proprietas,* is that right and power whereby we have the property or possession of things, that is, whereby we be owners or possessors thereof." See Code Nap. § 544. A writer in 2 Bench and Bar, N. S. 251, illustrates the difference in the habits and customs of the English and French in the matter of holding lands in fee, and as tenants of a landlord, by the respective numbers of land-owners in the two countries, as given in the census of 1861. In England it was 30,766, in France 3,799,759, who cultivate their own land. There were in France 5,000,000 small rural proprietors, 3,000,000 of these owning about two acres each, and 2,000,000 about thirteen acres; 50,000 were proprietors of five hundred acres each.

be regarded as the absolute owner of a farm, but that does not indicate how he acquired it, or what the nature of his title to it is. He may have obtained it by a deed of grant from a former owner, by his last will and testament, or by inheriting it as his heir; or he may have entered upon it without any right, and held it long enough to give him a valid legal title to it.[1]

5. The division of the subject therefore is into, 1st, the nature and extent of the property or interest which one may have in lands or the realty; and 2d, the title by which that property is acquired and held.

[*45] *6. To treat of these in their order, it may be well, first, to consider property in reference to its duration or extent as to time; second, in reference to the circumstances under which it may be held and enjoyed, whether in severalty or in connection with others and the like; third, in reference to its being absolute or conditional; fourth, in reference to its being the subject of present or future enjoyment, of possession or expectancy; and lastly, in reference to its being regarded as legal or equitable in its character, that is, fixed and regulated by the rules of the common law or by those of equity.

7. The property or interest which one has in lands, tenements, or hereditaments, is expressed by the word *estate*. And the extent or degree of this interest is indicated by the terms by which different estates are designated. Thus an estate in fee-simple conveys at once the idea of an interest of an unlimited duration, without any words of explanation. It is called estate, from *status*, signifying the condition or circumstances in which the owner stands with regard to his property.[2]

8. In popular, and often even legal, use of the word estate, the thing itself, rather than the interest in it, is understood. "Still, the word in its properest sense, imports the interest." [3]

[1] See *post*, vol. 2, p. *398.

[2] 2 Bl. Com. 103; Co. Lit. 345 a; Burton, Real Prop. § 12. It is said by Lord Holt, "Estate comes from *stando*, because it is fixed and permanent." Bridgewater *v.* Bolton, 6 Mod. 109. Co. Lit. 9 a.

[3] Id.

This is so where "real estate" is spoken of. It is used as synonymous with lands and tenements.[1]

9. The first division of estates is into those of freehold and those less than freehold, which was partially considered in connection with the subject of tenure.

10. These estates of freehold are again divided into those of inheritance and those not of inheritance. All estates of inheritance in tenements are freehold, but the converse of the proposition is not true, since freeholds embrace estates for life and those of indefinite duration, which may endure for a life. And now, in ordinary use, without explanatory words, the term "freehold" would be understood as denoting an estate for life as distinguished from an estate of inheritance, or one that goes to the owner's heirs at his death.[2]

*11. Estates less than of freehold, such as estates [*46] for years, are called *chattel* interests or estates; if they continue for a longer period than the life of the te ant, they go like chattels to his personal representatives, his executor or administrator.[3]

12. A freehold answers to the *liberum tenementum* or *frank tenement* of Bracton and the early writers upon the law, which implied an estate which could be created only by livery of seisin,[4] and one which a freeman might consistently hold in reference to its tenure, and, of course, excluded all lands held in villeinage, even though held for the term of a life.[5] The term, moreover, is used in two senses; first, as indicating the quantity of interest, and second, the quality of the tenure.[6]

13. And although no estate of freehold could be created without livery of seisin, and of which livery might be predicated, including reversionary interests as well as those in possession,[7] and though under the feudal law a freeholder was one of the *pares curiæ*, and at common law might be a *juror*,

[1] Carpenter *v.* Millard, 38 Vt. 16; *ante*, p. *3; Johnson *v.* Richardson, 33 Miss. 464.

[2] Co. Lit. 266 b, n. 217; 1 Law Mag. 551; Burton, Real Prop. § 17; 1 Prest. Est. 203.

[3] Burton, Real Prop. § 1; 1 Prest. Est. 203.

[4] 2 Bl. Com. 104; 1 Prest. Est. 209.

[5] 1 Prest. Est. 209; Id. 213; Wms. Real Prop. 22.

[6] 2 Woodd. Lect. 5.

[7] 2 Prest. Abs. 282; 2 Bl. Com. 104.

and in the end become entitled to vote for members of Parliament for the county;[1] yet, in view of the doctrine of uses having done away with actual livery of seisin, the proper definition of the term seems to be "an estate of inheritance or for life in real property, whether it be a corporeal or incorporeal hereditament."[2]

14. Yet, when speaking of an estate in reversion, though it is what is called a vested one, the owner is said to be *entitled* to, and not to be *seised* of such estate,[3] unless it be expectant upon a term of years, in which case the possession of the termor is the possession of the reversioner or remainder-man, who has the seisin accordingly.[4]

15. There may be a seisin of a reversion or remain-
[*47] der * expectant upon a freehold estate, in the manner and for the reasons explained in the previous chapter.[5]

16. It will be sufficient to repeat that, for reasons which must be obvious from what has gone before, a first and immediate estate of freehold cannot be put in *abeyance*, by the act of the owner, that is, waiting for any event, however near, or the lapse of time, however short.[6] This embraces the proposition that a freehold cannot be created by deed to commence in future. And among the illustrations that might serve to explain this, would be a conveyance of a freehold to a person unborn or unascertained. It would be void.[7] But this does not apply to cases of remainders, or estates in reversion. A reversion is of course an estate in expectancy, after the expiration of an intermediate estate, and a remainder is not only an estate in expectancy, but it may be ever so contingent and uncertain, and be good, if, until the contingency is determined so as to have it vest or fail altogether, there be an *intermediate* estate of freehold in some third person.[8] And where one holding a freehold in reversion conveys it in terms, from the expiration of the intermediate estate, courts will construe it a

[1] 1 Prest. Est. 207.

[2] 2 Bl. Com. 104, Christian's note; 1 Law Mag. 555.

[3] 2 Cruise, Dig. 336. But *quære*, see Plowd. 191: "A man may say of a reversion expectant upon an estate for life, that he was seised as of fee."

[4] Co. Lit. 15 a; Plowd. 191.

[5] Plowd, 191; 4 Kent, Com. 386.

[6] 1 Prest. Est. 216; Id. 250.

[7] 1 Prest. Est. 220.

[8] 1 Atkinson, Conv. 11.

present conveyance of a present freehold, the enjoyment of which is postponed till the expiration of the prior estate.[1]

17. So a freehold must be continuous. If limited[2] to A every Monday, B every Tuesday, and so on, it would be void. And one reason for this, among others, is, that there could be no tenant to the *præcipe* as heretofore explained[3] to answer to and defend suits for the recovery of the land; the party proper to be sued to-day would cease to be the one to defend to-morrow.[4]

*18. The abeyance into which a glebe or parsonage [*48] land is put by the death of the incumbent, is deemed to be an act of the law, and the freehold, though suspended during a vacancy in the office, revives in favor of his successor.[5]

19. But a freehold cannot be put in abeyance by the act of the party, for reasons stated in a former chapter.[6]

20. It was a part of the freeholder's duty at common law, as more than once expressed, to defend the estate against claims which a stranger might make upon it. And if a tenant of a less estate than a freehold was disturbed by one claiming the land, he depended upon him who had the immediate freehold to protect and maintain his interest, and might, to this end, "pray the aid" of him who had the title, to defend suits brought to recover the land. So where the tenant, of whom the inheritance was demanded, was himself a mere freeholder, he had a right to pray aid from the reversioner or remainder-man, and bring him forward to defend the title.[7] As the *præcipe* was a process to recover a freehold, no one having a less estate could defend against it, and therefore none other could, in the language of the law, be "tenant to the *præcipe*."[8] "The law will rather give the land to the

[1] 1 Law Mag. 555, cites Weale *v.* Lower, Pollexf. 66; 1 Prest. Est. 225.

[2] This term has a technical meaning, implying not only the conveying of lands, but the fixing of the limits or extent of the interest conveyed, as limiting lands to A B for life, and the like.

[3] *Ante*, p. *39.

[4] 1 Prest. Est. 218; Id. 252, 253; 1 Law Mag. 561.

[5] 1 Prest. Est. 217; Terrett *v.* Taylor, 9 Cranch, 47; Weston *v.* Hunt, 2 Mass. 500.

[6] *Ante*, p. *39; 1 Prest. Est. 216; 1 Law Mag. 557.

[7] 1 Prest. Est. 207.

[8] 1 Prest. Est. 206–208; Stearns, Real Act. 100–102; Termes de Ley, "Aid." See *post*, p. *95.

first comer, which we call an occupant, than want a tenant to a demandant's action." [1]

21. The tenant for life was intrusted with the protection of the possession for the benefit of the remainder-man in fee. And a judgment against him on demand of right and inheritance, was, in effect, a judgment against him in reversion or remainder, and took away the seisin from them, rendering it necessary that they should become demandants instead of being defendants of the right.[2]

22. As to who may be freeholders, there is no exception in this country, beyond the disability in some States arising from alienage. By the common law, the chief difficulty, in this respect, is in acquiring title rather than in holding the estate when acquired. Thus an alien may purchase lands and hold them against all the world but the State. Nor can he be divested of his estate, even by the State, until after a formal proceeding called "office found;" and, until
[*49] that is done, may * sell and convey or devise the lands, and pass a good title to the same.[3]

23. But an alien cannot take lands by descent, nor transmit them to others as his heirs by the common law.[4]

24. And in Massachusetts, upon the death of an alien intestate, his lands formerly vested at once in the commonwealth without office found.[5]

25. But if the alien purchase of the State, with covenants of warranty, the latter cannot claim the land of the alien nor of his heirs.[6] But the disability of alienage is removed, in whole or in part, in most of the United States.[7]

[1] Bacon's Tracts, 331. [2] 1 Prest. Est. 207; 1 Atkinson, Conv. 11.

[3] Montgomery *v.* Dorion, 7 N. H. 475; Orr *v.* Hodgson, 4 Wheat. 453; Fox *v.* Southack, 12 Mass. 143; Mooers *v.* White, 6 Johns. Ch. 365; Wms. Real Prop. 58; 1 U. S. Dig. "Alien," §§ 62, 63, 66.

[4] Orr *v.* Hodgson, 4 Wheat. 453; Mooers *v.* White, *ubi supra*, where it is said "the law *qua nihil frustra* never casts the freehold upon an alien heir who cannot keep it." Jackson *v.* Lunn, 3 Johns. Cas. 109; 1 U. S. Dig. "Alien," § 61; Doe *v.* Lazenby, 1 Smith (Ind.) 203.

[5] Slater *v.* Nason, 15 Pick. 345.

[6] Commonwealth *v.* Andre, 3 Pick. 224; Goodell *v.* Jackson, 20 Johns. 707.

[7] *Connecticut* aliens, if resident, may purchase, hold, inherit, and transmit as native-born citizens. Gen. Stat. 1866, p. 537. — In *Delaware*, aliens may take by purchase if they have declared their intention to become citizens, and by descent if residents in the United States at the death of intestate. Rev. Code, 1852,

*26. At common law, corporations might take and [*50] hold and dispose of real estate, for any purposes not inconsistent with those for which they were created.[1]

c. 81, § 1.—*Alabama*, Code, 1867, § 1896. — *Arkansas*, substantially the same as Delaware. Rev. Stat. c. 7, § 1. — *California*, aliens may take and hold estates as citizens, if residents; if not, they may inherit if they come and claim within five years after the inheritance falls to the heir. Const. art. 1, § 17, Act 1856, c. 116. — *Florida*, they may purchase, hold, enjoy, sell, or devise lands as citizens. Thompson's Dig. 2 Divis. tit. 2, c. 1, § 3. — *Georgia*, they may purchase and convey lands if they have given their declaration of intention to become citizens. Code, 1873, p. 465. The acts of 1866 provide that aliens may own and convey lands. — *Illinois*, widows of aliens are entitled to dower. Rev. Stat. 1856, c. 34, § 2. And aliens may take, transmit, and devise, in all respects, as native-born citizens. Rev. Stat. 1874, p. 136. — *Iowa*, all disability is removed. Const. art. 1, § 22. — *Kentucky*, aliens, not enemies, may recover, inherit, hold, or pass by descent, devise, or otherwise, after they have declared their intention of becoming citizens. Gen. Stat. 1873, 191. — *Maine*, they may take, hold, convey, or devise. Rev. Stat. 1857, c. 73, § 2. — *Maryland*, disabilities removed by Stat. 1859. Code, vol. 1, art. 4, § 1, &c. — *Michigan*, there is no disability. Rev. Stat. 1846, c. 66, § 35. — *Mississippi*, the same as to aliens resident in the State. Rev. Code, 1857, c. 36, § 9, art. 65. — *Missouri*, the same as to aliens resident in the State. As to aliens resident in the United States the same rule applies if they have declared their intention to become citizens and taken the requisite oath. Gen. Stat. 1866, c. 448, §§ 1, 2. — *New Hampshire*, resident aliens may take, purchase, hold, convey, or devise real estate. Gen. Stat. 1867, c. 121, § 16. — *New Jersey*, aliens may purchase, hold, and convey real estate. Rev. Stat. 1847, c. 1, § 1. —*New York*, aliens who have taken incipient steps to becoming citizens, may be enabled to take and hold lands to him and his heirs and assigns, and if he make oath in prescribed form, may within six years thereafter, sell, assign, or devise it. 1 Stat. at Large, 668. Heirs and widows of aliens may take by descent and dower. 4 Do. 301. — *North Carolina*, aliens may take and hold lands as citizens. Gen. Stat. 1873, p. 78. —*Ohio*, all disability removed. Rev. Stat. 1854, c. 3, § 1. — *Massachusetts*, the same. Gen. Stat. c. 91, § 38. — *Pennsylvania*, the same. Dunlop's Laws, p. 173. — *Rhode Island*, aliens may hold and dispose of real estate. Gen. Stat. 1872, p. 348. — *South Carolina*, aliens may hold, convey, or devise lands if they have declared their intention of becoming citizens. Stat. vol. 5, p. 547. — *Tennessee*, they may, if residents, acquire and hold real estate by descent or purchase, if they have declared, or shall within one year afterwards declare, their intention of becoming citizens. Carruthers & Nicholson's Dig. 1836, p. 87, c. 36. — *Texas*, all disability removed if a resident, and he has made declaration of his intention to become a citizen. Stat. 1854, c. 70, § 2. — *Vermont*, every person of good character who comes to settle in the State may take and hold lands. Constitution, § 39. — *Virginia*, aliens may hold lands who have made oath of intent to continue to reside in the State, if a resident. Code, 1860, p. 557. — *Wisconsin*, all disabilities removed; Rev. Stat. 1849, c. 62, § 35. Also in *Nebraska*; Rev. Stat. 1866, p. 292. And in *Dakotah*; Civ. Code, 1866. So in *Nevada*; Laws, 1867. — *West Virginia*, aliens who have made oath of intent to become citizens may hold real estate. Code, 1868, p. 458.

[1] Sutton *v.* Cole, 3 Mass. 239; Ang. & Ames, Corp. ch. v. § 1; Warden *v.* S. E. Railway, 13 Eng. L. & Eq. 240.

27. In England, from the time of the Magna Charta, corporations have been restrained from holding lands by what are called statutes against mortmain, or holding in dead hands. But these seem not to have been adopted in any of the United States except Pennsylvania, where no corporation may hold lands unless specially authorized by act of the legislature.[1] This power to hold land, it seems, may belong to corporations created by States other than where the lands are situate, unless the laws of the latter State restrain it.[2]

28. Corporations in this country are generally limited in the acts creating them as to the value or amount of real estate they may hold. And the question has been made as to the effect of their holding a larger amount than that prescribed. The rule seems to be this: If the property, when purchased, does not exceed the sum limited, their title [*51] to it cannot be *affected by its rising in value to a greater amount than that; if of greater value at first, nobody can disturb their title to it except the State.[3]

29. Different writers upon the subject have adopted different orders of arrangement in treating of estates. But as seemingly the most natural one, it is proposed to consider first that out of which the others are derived or carved,[4] and then to treat of these in their order of importance as measured by quantity or duration.

30. Adopting this order, the first of these is an estate in *fee-simple*.

31. Fee, as is originally used, signified land holden of some one as distinguished from allodial lands, fee and feud being synonymous terms. But now it is ordinarily used to denote the *quantity of estate in land*, and is confined to estates of inheritance, or those which may descend to heirs. So that fee may be considered as in itself implying an inheritance.[5]

32. When the term "*simple*" is applied, it means no more

[1] Ang. & Ames, Corp. ch. v. § 1; 2 Kent, Com. 282, 283, and note; Lathrop *v.* Com. Bank, 8 Dana, 119. The English statute of mortmain (9 Geo. II. c. 26) did not extend to Massachusetts. Jackson *v.* Phillips, 14 Allen, 591.

[2] Ang. & Ames, Corp. ch. v. § 1; Thompson *v.* Waters, 25 Mich. 214.

[3] Bogardus *v.* Trinity Church, 4 Sand. Ch. 757. [4] 1 Prest. Est. 424.

[5] Co. Lit. 1 a, n.; Termes de Ley, "Fee"; Wright, Ten. 149; Lit § 1; 2 Bl. Com. 106.

than *fee* when standing by itself, as understood in respect to modern estates. But it excludes all qualification or restriction as to the persons who may inherit it as heirs, to distinguish it from a fee-tail, which, though an inheritable one, will descend only to certain classes of heirs, as well as from an estate which, though inheritable, is subject to condition or collateral determination.[1]

33. A fee-simple, therefore, is the largest possible estate which a man can have in lands, being an absolute estate in perpetuity. It is where lands are given to a man and to his heirs absolutely, without any end or limitation put to the estate.[2] And a fee-simple absolute simply means a "fee-simple." The word "absolute" adds nothing to its meaning or effect.[3]

34. It gives him the fullest power of disposing of the estate, *and, if he fails to do this, it descends to [*52] such of his kindred, however remote, as the law marks out as his heir.[4]

35. It is not necessary, however, that the estate should be absolutely indefeasible, if, until it is defeated, it is subject to unlimited alienation and descent, as would be the case with lands acquired and held by disseisin. The disseisor, so long as he holds, has in law a fee-simple estate, though liable to be defeated by the rightful owner recovering his seisin,[5] and one reason is, there cannot be two fees-simple in the same land.[6]

36. So an estate is generally called a fee-simple, though it may be granted on condition, liable to be defeated on the

[1] Wright, Ten. 146; Co. Lit. 1 b; 2 Bl. Com. 106; 1 Prest. Est. 420; Lit. § 293.

[2] 2 Bl. Com. 106; Plowd. 557; 1 Prest. Est. 425; Lit. § 1; Atkinson, Conv. 183.

[3] 14 Cal. 631.

[4] Burton, Real Prop. § 14; 1 Atkinson, Conv. 179, 183; Currier *v.* Gale, 9 Allen, 525.

[5] 1 Prest. Est. 426.

[6] Id. 423. The relation of the disseisor to the estate, so far as the disseisee is concerned, is this: The disseisee may have an action of trespass against the disseisor for the act of entry, but after the disseisin made, he cannot recover for the mesne profits, since they follow possession, until the disseisee regains his possession by entry, when the disseisor becomes a trespasser *ab initio*, and liable in trespass for the mesne profits. Gilbert, Ten. 41; 2 Rolle, Ab. 553, 554; Bigelow *v.* Jones, 10 Pick. 161; Abbott *v.* Abbott, 51 Maine, 579; Allen *v.* Thayer 17 Mass. 299; Lehman *v.* Kellerman, 65 Penn. 489.

happening of some future event. Until that happens, and until the grantor or his heirs or devisees enter and put an end to the estate, it has all the qualities of a fee-simple. This is also true in respect to an estate which is subject to be defeated by something collateral to it which may never happen, but if it happens, the estate is at an end; which, as will be seen, is regarded as a base fee as distinguished from a technical fee-simple, as if, for instance, the grant be to one and his heirs till A returns from Rome.[1]

37. One of the most important incidents to a fee-simple is the right of free and unlimited alienation.[2]

38. This right of alienation seems to have been gradually acquired, feuds for some time after the Conquest being inalienable. When first allowed, it could only be done by consent of the lord, for which a fine had to be paid.[3]

39. And when feuds were first granted to a man and his heirs, the heirs were considered as having been in-
[*53] cluded as donees *of the estate, and the feudatory could not alien the land without consent of the heir presumptive.[4] The "Mirror" (p. 11) gives an ordinance of one of the early kings, whereby "socage lands should be partable among the heir's rights, and that none might alien but a fourth part of his inheritance without the consent of his heir,

[1] 1 Cruise, Dig. 55; 1 Prest. Est. 431. Though the term *fee-simple* is applied in the manner above stated, and Coke divides it into fee-simple absolute, fee-simple conditional, and fee-simple qualified or base fee, yet in point of accuracy it cannot be properly a fee-simple if it is either base, conditional, or qualified. It is also often used by way of contrast with fee-tail. The reader may therefore be obliged to refer to the context in order to determine, in some cases, in which of these senses the term may be used in the following pages. *Vide* 1 Prest. Est. 429, 431; Co. Lit. 1 b, and note.

[2] Lit. § 360; 1 Prest. Est. 430. See 18 Am. Law Reg. 393, as to what restraints may be enforced upon the alienation of estates.

[3] 1 Spence, Eq. Jur. 137; Wright, Ten. 167; 1 W. Bl. 134. Maine, Anc. L. 230.

[4] 1 Spence, Eq. Jur. 137; Wright, Ten. 167; 1 W. Bl. 134. Mr. Thrupp, in his historical Law Tracts, informs us, that after the arrival of the Normans in England, there existed amongst them two kinds of estates, one of which they were forbidden to part with without consent of their relatives, answering to the *family estate* among the Jews. The other were alienable at pleasure, provided the owner, by so doing, did not thereby leave his children destitute. The last were known as "acquired" or *earned* estates, p. 226.

and that none might alien his lands by purchase from his heirs, if *assigns* were not specified in the deeds."

40. The right of defeating the expectation of collateral heirs by alienation had been acquired as early as the time of Henry I. so far as it related to estates obtained by purchase. In the time of Henry II. this right was extended to a reasonable part of his family inheritance, though he could not disinherit his oldest son.[1] Bacon says that, "in Glanville's time (Henry II. 1154–1190) the ancestor could not disinherit his heir by grant or other act executed in time of sickness, neither could he alien land that had descended to him, except it were for a consideration of money or service, but not to advance any younger brother without the consent of the heir."[2]

41. In the reign of Henry III. (1216–1272), the right to alien had so far obtained a hold upon this kind of estate, that an ancestor might convey the lands in his possession, and thereby cut off his heirs, whether of his body or collateral, and this, whether he held them to him and his heirs, or to him and the heirs of his body.[3]

42. And although the custom of subinfeudation had become general before the time of Magna Charta (1215), lands were not freely alienable until the time of Edward I., when, by the statute *Quia Emptores*, the 18th of that reign (1290), ch. 1, every free man was at liberty to sell his lands, or any part of them, though the Magna Charta itself incidentally recognized it as an existing right. But until the statute of 18 Edward I., Bacon says, "the lord was not forced to destruct or dismember his seigniory or service."[4]

43. Now the right of disposing in fee-simple by act *inter vivos* is the undisputed privilege of every tenant of such an estate. In the language of Lord Coke, "All his heirs are so totally in him, he may give the lands to whom he will."[5]

*44. This brief history is but one of the many illus- [*54]
trations which the changes in the law afford, of how the wants of a community supply sometimes by statute, but

[1] 1 Spence, Eq. Jur. 138; Wms. Real Prop. 33, and note.
[2] Bacon's Tracts, 328
[3] Wms. Real Prop. 35, Bracton, b. 2, c. 6, fol. 17 a.
[4] Wms. Real Prop. 56; Bacon's Tracts, 330.
[5] Co. Lit. 43 b.

oftener by the irresistible force of public sentiment in the form of unwritten law, the means of overcoming rules and institutions incompatible with these wants. The growing spirit of trade and commerce, though feeble at that day in comparison with the days of Holt and Mansfield, who were respectively chief justices of the King's Bench in 1689 and from 1760 to 1787, broke through the iron bonds in which the real estate of the kingdom had been locked up, and made it liable for the debts of its owners,[1] and the subject of trade and exchange.

45. Though it is true, as already stated, that the power of free alienation is incident to an estate in fee-simple, and a condition altogether preventing alienation, in a grant of lands or devise of the same in fee-simple, would be void, as being repugnant to the estate;[2] yet, if it be only to a limited extent, as to A B and the like, or for a *certain time*, provided it be a reasonable time, the condition may be a valid one, and the grantee may forfeit his estate by violating it.[3] A devise to one in fee, but restricting him from aliening it in any way until the devisee should arrive at the age of thirty-five, was held to be a valid restriction.[4] But "no one can create what is in the intendment of the law an estate in fee, and deprive the tenant of those essential rights and privileges which the law annexes to it. He cannot make a new estate unknown to the law.[5]

46. So, in a devise to A B and his heirs, there may be a limitation that if he fails to convey it in his lifetime, it shall go over to another devisee named, and the limitation be a valid one.[6]

47. But a condition restricting the right to *alien* to a single person only will be void as repugnant, since the person so

[1] 3d Stat. 13 Edw. I., *De Mercatoribus*, A. D. 1285.

[2] Lit. § 360; 1 Prest. Est. 477; Blackstone Bank *v.* Davis, 21 Pick. 42; Bradley *v.* Peixoto, 3 Ves. Jr. 324; Tud. Cas. 794; Hall *v.* Tufts, 18 Pick. 455.

[3] Lit. § 361; 1 Prest. Est. 478; Tud. Cas. 794, 795; McWilliams *v.* Nisly, 2 S. & R. 507, 513. See Large's Case, 2 Leon. 82.

[4] Stewart *v.* Brady, 3 Bush, 623.

[5] Doebler's Appeal, 64 Penn. St. 17.

[6] Doe *v.* Glover, 1 C. B. 448. But see Ide *v.* Ide, 5 Mass. 500; and *post*, vol 2, p. *374.

selected by grantor or devisor might be one of known incapacity to purchase. And, in short, conditions as to time when, and persons to whom alienations cannot be made, must be reasonable in order to their being valid.[1]

*48. The power of devising lands by will is of a much [*55] later origin than of conveying them by deed, except in certain localities in England. The only mode in which it could be done prior to the statute of Henry VIII., hereafter mentioned, was by means of uses. One way of doing this was by conveying them to some one to hold to such uses as the grantor should declare by his last will. And when he had made such declaration, it operated, by the interposition of chancery, to give the beneficial interest in the lands to such devisee.[2]

49. In the words of Lord Bacon, "Lands by the common law of England were not testamentary or devisable;"[3] and one reason for this was, that the alienation by will could not be consummated by livery of seisin by devisor to devisee.[4]

50. As the statute 27 Henry VIII. united the seisin and the use in the one who was entitled to the use, its effect was to defeat the customary mode of making devises by the way of use. And there was no way of disposing of lands by will in fee from that time till the statute 32 Henry VIII. chap. 1, which was explained by the statute 34 and 35 Henry VIII. chap. 5, by which any person having an interest in lands held in socage might devise it by his last will to any person except a body corporate or politic. And as this power had been enjoyed both under the Saxons and Danes, it justified the remark of a writer, that "a will of lands thus again, after an interval of nearly five hundred years, became a legal mode of alienation of lands and hereditaments."[5]

[1] Attwater *v.* Attwater, 18 Beav. 330, overruling Doe *v.* Pearson, 6 East, 173; 1 Prest. Est. 478. The reader will observe that the conditions and restrictions above referred to are of a distinct class from those which affect the mode or purposes of occupation of estates, which belong to another part of this work.

[2] Co. Lit. 111 b, n. 138; Wright, Ten. 172, 173; 1 Spence, Eq. Jur. 136, 441; Bacon's Tracts, 152; Perkins, § 538. *Post*, vol. 2, p. *103.

[3] Bacon's Tracts, 316.

[4] Co. Lit. 111 b, n. 138; 1 Spence, Eq. Jur. 136, 441.

[5] 1 Spence, Eq. Jur. 469; Co. Lit. 111 b, n. 138.

51. It is hardly necessary to add that in respect to the form of aliening estates in fee-simple, what was said in respect to passing freehold, by livery or deed, and by the means of the doctrine of uses, applies to these also. And though, borrowing from the common law, the owner of such an estate "is called a *tenant* because he holdeth of some superior [*56] lord by some * service," [1] the term *tenant* is now used only, in its popular sense, as synonymous with owner.

52. A fee-simple may be had in incorporeal as well as corporeal hereditaments, though in speaking of the one or the other, the owner is said to be seised "in his demesne as of fee" of corporeal, and "seised as of fee" of incorporeal hereditaments; the distinction being that the latter issue out of lands which belong to another than him who owns the right of way, for instance, or whatever the hereditament may be, and in such case the owner of the *easement*, as such a right would be called, has no dominion over or ownership of the land itself, though he may own the easement to himself and his heirs as fully as he could the land.[2]

53. The origin of the use of "heirs" in creating an estate in fee by grant has already been explained,[3] though it has obviously become a mere arbitrary rule. Still, unless changed by statute, it is as imperative, as a rule of law, now as ever. No synonym will supply its place. Even a grant to one and "his *heir*" will give him only a life estate,[4] or to one "*or* his heirs," [5] or to one "and his heirs during the life of another," [6] or to one "forever," or to one "and his assigns forever," and the words "forever," or assigns," have no effect at this day in limiting or defining what estate is granted.[7] So to one "and his successors," [8] or to one, his successors and assigns, is a life estate only, although coupled with a power to sell and convey a fee,[9] or to one and his "seed," or "his offspring," or

[1] Co. Lit. 1 b. [2] 2 Bl. Com. 106, 107. [3] *Ante*, pp. *27, *28.

[4] Co. Lit. 8 b; 2 Prest. Est. 8; Id. 10; Com. Dig., Estate, A. 2. Though this is questioned by some authorities, see 4 Kent, Com. 6, note, and cases cited; Tud. Cas. 586; especially if "heir" can be construed to be *nomen collectivum*. Hargrave, Co. Lit. 8 b, n. 45. [5] Co. Lit. 8 b; Com. Dig., Estate, A. 2.

[6] 1 Prest. Est. 479.

[7] 2 Bl. Com. 107; 2 Prest. Est. 3; Id. 5; 1 Spence, Eq. Jur. 139; Adams *v.* Ross, 1 Vroom, N. J. 511.

[8] Co. Lit. 8 b [9] Sedgwick *v.* Laflin, 10 Allen, 430.

to one "and the issue of his body,"[1] or to one in "fee-simple,"[2] or to one, "his executors, administrators, and assigns."[3] No circumlocution has ever been held sufficient to create a fee.[4]

*54. There are what might seem at first sight ex- [*57] ceptions to this rule. Thus, if an estate be granted clearly in fee, and the deed by which it is again granted, instead of being to the grantee and his heirs, be to him as fully as it was granted in the former deed referring to it, it is only borrowing the words of limitation from the former deed, and conveys a fee.[5]

55. In the case of conveyances in trust, the trustee will take the legal estate in fee, although limited to him without the word heirs, if the trust which he is to execute be to the *cestui que trust* and his heirs. The words of limitation and inheritance in such case are connected with the estate of the *cestui que trust*, but are held to relate to the legal estate in the trustee, because without such a construction the trustee would not be able to execute the trust. His estate would be commensurate with the trust, and that only, even though it were to him and his heirs, and the trust was for life only in the *cestui que trust*.[6] Thus a grant to A B in trust to sell carries a fee.[7] So, if to A and his heirs in trust for B till he attains twenty-one years, the trustee takes a chattel interest

[1] Wms. Real Prop. 120.

[2] Bridgewater *v.* Bolton, 6 Mod. 109; 2 Prest. Est. 5.

[3] Clearwater *v.* Rose, 1 Blackf. 137. In the case of Foster *v.* Joice, 3 Wash. C. C. 498, the deed was "to J. M. and his generation to endure so long as the waters of the Delaware run," and held to be a life estate only. But in Vermont a lease for 1,000 years, or as long as wood grows and water runs, was held to be a fee. Arms *v.* Burt, 1 Vt. 303; Stevens *v.* Dewing, 2 Vt. 411.

[4] Adams *v.* Ross, 1 Vroom, 512.

[5] Com. Dig., Estate, A. 2, n.; Shep. Touch. 101; 2 Prest. Est. 2.

[6] Newhall *v.* Wheeler, 7 Mass. 189; White *v.* Woodbury, 9 Pick. 136; Fisher *v.* Fields, 10 Johns. 505; *post*, vol. 2, pp. *186, *187; Jenkins *v.* Young, Cro. Car. 230; North *v.* Philbrook, 34 Maine, 532, 537; 1 Sand. Uses, 107; Gould *v.* Lamb, 11 Met. 84; Brooks *v.* Jones, Ib. 191; Tiff. & Bul. Trus. 788 *et seq.*; Hill, Trust, 239; Tud. Cas. 459. But see Jackson *v.* Myers, 3 John, 388, 396; Sears *v.* Russell, 8 Gray, 89; Koenig's Appeal, 57 Penn. St. 352, 355; Doe *v.* Considine, 6 Wall. 471; 2 Jarm. on Wills, 156.

[7] Angell *v.* Rosenbury, 12 Mich. 266; Sears *v.* Russell, 8 Gray, 89

only, and though the trust is to "heirs," if the trustee dies, his executor is to execute the trust, and not his heirs.[1]

56. Legislative grants may convey lands without making use of technical words required in a deed.[2]

57. But still it is essential, in all cases, to the creation of a fee, that it *may* continue forever.[3]

58. A limitation to one and his "right heirs" is the same as to his "heirs" simply; and a limitation directly to the "right heirs" of one carries a fee without adding the words "and their heirs."[4]

[*58] *59. There may, too, be such a joint interest in the fee in lands between two persons, that if one simply releases to the other without words of inheritance, the latter becomes owner in fee of the entire estate; as if a parcener or joint tenant releases to his co-parcener or co-tenant, he extinguishes his own right, leaving the other the sole owner. So if a disseisee release to his disseisor;[5] so if one have a right in fee out of lands owned by another in fee, like a right of way, and he release to the latter.[6]

60. And where tenants in common have partition made of their estate by act of law, each is in, in the part set off to him, in severalty, of the same estate as he had in his undivided share before. But if they make partition by deeds of mutual grant and release, nothing more than a life estate in severalty would pass thereby without words of inheritance.[7]

61. So if one having an estate in fee in remainder or reversion, releases to the tenant for life without words of inheritance, it would give him no more than a life estate.[8]

62. If lands are conveyed to a corporation aggregate, it will, from the nature of such corporations, be understood as a

[1] 2 Law Mag. 82; Doe *v.* Considine, 6 Wall. 470.

[2] Rutherford *v.* Greene, 2 Wheat. 196.

[3] 1 Prest. Est. 480. The "rule in Shelley's Case" forms a topic for special consideration hereafter. See *post*, p. *77.

[4] Co. Lit. 10 a, 22 b; Com. Dig., Estate, A. 2; 1 Rolle, Abr. "Estate," L. 8; 4 Cruise, 276.

[5] Com. Dig., Estate, A. 2; Lit. §§ 519, 520.

[6] 2 Prest. Est. 58.

[7] 2 Prest. Est. 56, 58. The reasons for the difference in this respect between tenants in common and joint tenants will appear hereafter.

[8] 2 Prest. Est. 62.

fee without any words of limitation.[1] But if it be to a corporation sole, it must be limited to such corporator and his "successors," which in case of corporations answers to "heirs" in case of grants to natural persons, or it would be only an estate during the life of such corporator.[2]

63. One seised of glebe lands as parson, is considered as a corporation sole, and if land be granted to him in his political or artificial capacity, but without being limited to his "successors," he would take but a life estate, although the grant were to him and his heirs.[3]

64. Another broad class of cases form exceptions to the rule * requiring a limitation to "heirs" to create an [*59] estate of inheritance, and that is where the estate is created by devise. In these cases, the intention of the testator, if clearly expressed by his last will, will be sufficient to create a fee without the use of the word "heirs."[4] Among the illustrations may be mentioned a devise of one's *estate* in such lands, and he owns a fee,[5] or "all" his "right,"[6] or "all" his "property," or "all" his "inheritance,"[7] or to one "in fee-simple."[8]

65. So if it is necessary, in order to give effect to a charge or trust created by the same will, to hold the devise a fee, it will be so held.[9]

66. So a fee may be inferred from the nature of the use which devisee is to make of the land; as, a devise of wild lands to one, without any words of inheritance, will be construed to be a fee because a mere tenant for life could make no use of such land. The very using of it by cutting off its timber would work a forfeiture.[10]

[1] Wilcox *v.* Wheeler, 47 N. H. 490.

[2] Ang. & Am. Corp. ch. v. § 1; Overseers *v.* Sears, 22 Pick. 126; Com. Dig., Estate, A. 2; 2 Prest. Est. 43; Id. 7; Wilcox *v.* Wheeler, 47 N. H. 488.

[3] Co. Lit. 8 b; 2 Prest. Est. 6.

[4] Jarman on Wills, c. 34, p. 229, 1st ed.; Tud. Cas. 588.

[5] 2 Bl. Com. 108; Bridgewater *v.* Bolton, 6 Mod. 109; Godfrey *v.* Humphrey, 18 Pick. 537.

[6] Newkerk *v.* Newkerk, 2 Caines, 345.

[7] Jackson *v.* Housell, 17 Johns. 281; Wms. Real Prop. 189.

[8] Bridgewater *v.* Bolton, 6 Mod. 109.

[9] Baker *v.* Bridge, 12 Pick. 27; Wait *v.* Belding, 24 Pick. 138; Godfrey *v.* Humphrey, 18 Pick. 537.

[10] Sargent *v.* Towne, 19 Mass. 303.

67. And upon the same principle, if lands are given to one by will, who is by the same will personally charged with the payment of money on account of such devise, it will be held to be a fee, for the testator intended to make him the object of his bounty; and if he only takes a life estate, he might die the day after paying the money, and so lose the whole benefit of the devise.[1]

68. But if the payment is charged upon the lands only and not upon the devisee personally, the rule does not apply.[2]

69. To obviate any question in cases like the foregoing, there is now a provision in the English statutes as well [*60] as in those * of many, if not all the States, whereby a devise of land carries whatever estate the devisor had in them, unless the same is restricted or qualified by the language of the will.[3]

70. With far more questionable wisdom in disturbing a well-defined and familiar rule of conveyancing,[4] the States mentioned in a former page[5] have by statute dispensed with words of inheritance in creating a fee.

71. Among the incidents other than the right of alienation belonging to estates in fee-simple at the common law, are curtesy and dower; the one being the right which a husband has in the estate of his wife, if he survive her, the other the right which a wife has in the husband's lands if she survive him, which will be explained in their proper places.[6]

72. Another incident has already been anticipated, and that is, that if not aliened by deed or last will of the owner, estates in fee-simple descend without restriction to whoever is by law his legal heir or heirs, and this, whether the estate be corpo-

[1] 2 Bl. Com. 108, n.; Doe *v.* Richards, 3 T. R. 356; Jackson *v.* Merrill, 6 Johns. 185; Lithgow *v.* Kavenagh, 9 Mass. 161; Wait *v.* Belding, 24 Pick. 139.

[2] Jackson *v.* Bull, 10 Johns. 148.

[3] 7 Wm. IV. and 1 Vict. c. 26, § 28; Mass. Gen. Stat. c. 92, § 5. Such is the law in Alabama, Arkansas, Georgia, Iowa, Illinois, Kentucky, Mississippi, Missouri, New York, Tennessee, Texas, Virginia, New Jersey, and North Carolina. See *ante*, p. *31, n. 2. Bell Co. *v.* Alexander, 22 Texas, 358. So in Nebraska, Rev. Stat. 1866, p. 291.

[4] 2 Prest. Est. 67; 2 Law Mag. 72.

[5] *Ante*, p. *29, n. 2.

[6] Tud. Cas. 594. The law as to dower has been materially altered by statute in England and in several of the States, as will be shown hereafter.

real or incorporeal, in possession, reversion, or remainder, and whether vested or contingent.[1]

73. Lands held in fee-simple are also subject to the debts of the owner, both in England and this country, and as well after his death as while living. This was not an original incident to lands so held. They were first made subject to execution by the statute 13 Edward I. c. 18, though if the ancestor bound his heirs by specialty debts, his lands which had descended to his heirs might have been taken in execution at common law in an action against the heir, unless he had conveyed away those lands before suit brought. Among the modes of taking a *debtor's lands were [*61] those by statute merchant, and statute staple, forms prescribed by statute, one in the 13 Edward I., the other in 27 Edward III.[2]

74. This is not the place to speak of the effect of bankrupt or insolvent laws, nor the modes of levying executions upon estates of debtors, though it may be said, in general terms, that lands in this country are liable for debts of the owner, whether due by matter of record, by specialty, or by simple contract. And if they descend to the heir or go to a devisee, he holds them subject to be taken for the payment of the debts of the ancestor, according to the laws of the State in which they are situate.[3]

75. From the definitions heretofore given, it would seem to follow that no estate could be limited to take effect after a fee-simple, as that in its nature is indeterminable. But it will be seen that, under the doctrine of uses and executory devises, this is often done by making a fee-simple determinable upon the happening of some event, and substituting a new estate in its stead.[4]

76. As every estate which may be of perpetual continuance is deemed to be a fee, and may come within the definition of Lord Coke, of a fee-simple absolute, conditional, qualified, or

[1] Tud. Cas. 594. The rules of descent depend upon the local statutes of the several States, and come under another head of this work.

[2] 1 Spence, Eq. Jur. 173, 174. See *post*, ch. 15.

[3] Watkins *v.* Holman, 16 Pet. 63; 1 Greenl. Cruise, 60, n.; Wyman *v.* Brigden, 4 Mass. 150.

[4] Com. Dig. (Day's ed.) Estate, A. 4, and note; Co. Lit. 18 a; 2 Law Mag. 82.

base fee,[1] this seems to be a proper connection in which to treat of them.

77. Though it will be found difficult to classify these by any intelligible line of discrimination, the limit beyond which one may depart from the settled forms of the common law in creating estates with new qualities of inheritance, is extremely restricted. Thus an estate to one and his "heirs male," or "heirs female," or to one and his heirs on the part of his father or of his mother, would be regarded as a fee-simple, the limitation to the particular class of heirs being regarded as surplusage.[2]

[*62] *78. A *base fee* is illustrated in "Termes de Ley" (Base Fee) by an estate in land so long as another shall have heirs of his body; so in Plowd. 557 a. And Flintoff, following Blackstone, speaks of "a base or qualified fee," using them as convertible terms, and explains it by the familiar illustration of a grant to A and his heirs, tenants of the manor of Dale, the grant being defeated by his heirs ceasing to be such tenants.[3]

79. The term *determinable fee* seems to be more generic in its meaning, embracing all fees which are liable to be determined by some act or event expressed in their limitation to circumscribe their continuance, or inferred by law as bounding their extent.[4]

80. Plowden uses the following language: "Such perpetuity of an estate which may continue forever, though at the same time there is a contingency which, when it happens, will determine the estate, which contingency cannot properly be called a condition but a limitation, may be termed a fee-simple determinable."[5]

81. This description in Plowden answers to what is now denominated "a conditional limitation," as distinguished from

[1] Prest. Est. 480; Co. Lit. 1 b; 2 Flint. Real Prop. 137. Judge Kent uses *qualified*, *base*, and *determinable* fees indiscriminately. 4 Kent, Com. 9.

[2] Lit. § 31; Com. Dig., Estate, A. 6; 1 Prest. Est. 472; Id. 461; Co. Lit. 27; Id. 130; 2 Law Mag. 68; Id. 260.

[3] 2 Flint. Real Prop. 136; 2 Bl. Com. 109; 1 Spence, Eq. Jur. 144; 1 Prest Conv. 299.

[4] 1 Prest. Est. 466; Id. 431; Seymour's case, 10 Rep. 97.

[5] Walsingham's case, Plowd. 557.

an estate upon condition, the estate in one case determining *ipso facto* by the happening of the event by which its limitation is measured; in the other, though liable to be defeated, not being in fact determined until he who has a right to avail himself of the condition, enters and determines the estate.[1]

82. And it may be well, also, in this connection to observe that, at the common law, the term "conditional fee" often had a technical meaning, and was something different from an estate upon condition, as above explained. It was applied to those fees which were restricted to some particular heirs, as limitations to one and the heirs of his body, or heirs male of his body, and the like, which, as will be seen hereafter, were, by the statute *de Donis*, converted into estates tail.[2]

*83. But, in its broader sense, a determinable or [*63] qualified fee may embrace what is properly a conditional fee.[3]

84. Among the instances put by way of illustrating a determinable fee, is a limitation to one and his heirs, peers of the realm or lords of the manor of Dale, or so long as a certain tree stands, or until the marriage of a certain person, or till a man shall go to or return from Rome, or till certain debts are paid, or so long as A or his heirs shall pay B a certain sum per annum, or so long as St. Paul's shall stand, or until a prescribed act shall be done, or until a minor shall attain the age of twenty-one years, and the like.[4] So a grant to a canal corporation, "as long as used for a canal," was held to be a qualified fee.[5]

85. But a limitation to A and his heirs, during the widowhood of B, or while C resides at Rome, would only be a life estate and not a fee, because it is measured by the life of a person *in esse*.[6]

86. So long as the estate in fee remains, the owner in pos-

[1] Brattle St. Church *v.* Grant, 3 Gray, 146, 147; 1 Prest. Est. 475.

[2] 2 Bl. Com. 110; 2 Prest. Est. 289; 1 Prest. Abs. 378.

[3] 1 Prest. Est. 475.

[4] 1 Prest. Est. 442; Id. 432; Com. Dig. (Day's ed.) Estate, A. 6, n.; Cook *v.* Bisbee, 18 Pick. 529; Tud. Cas. 605.

[5] State *v.* Brown, 3 Dutch. 20.

[6] 1 Prest. Est. 442; McKelway *v.* Seymour, 5 Dutch. 329; State *v.* Brown, 3 Dutch. 20.

session has all the rights in respect to it, which he would have if tenant in fee-simple, unless it be so limited that there is properly a reversionary right in another, something more than a possibility of reverter belonging to a third person,[1] when, perhaps, chancery might interpose to prevent waste of the premises.[2]

87. An estate to one and his heirs, so long as a tree stands, would be one of those where there is a reversion, because the law contemplates as certain the destruction of the tree at some future time, and, therefore, that there will certainly be an estate in some one other than the tenant and those holding under him, after the happening of that event.[3]

88. On the other hand, if it be to A and his heirs till B comes back from Rome, the right to have it when he [*64] comes back is * not a reversion but a mere *possibility;* he may and may not come back, and if he were to die before he came back, the estate would become absolute in the grantee.[4]

89. A fee determinable will descend in the line of succession of the purchaser, and will determine upon the happening of the event upon which it was first limited, into whosesoever hands it may have come.[5]

90. And the same rule applies in cases of estates upon condition; they are liable to be defeated by a breach thereof, in the same manner as they would have been in the hands of the original grantee as long as the condition may affect them.[6]

91. These estates often may become fee-simple absolute by uniting them with the reversionary or possible interest in the inheritance, which would arise or come into possession if they were to determine, or by extinguishing such a possibility.

92. Thus in the case of an estate to A and his heirs so long as he has heirs of his body, where if he dies without issue his

[1] Plowd. 557; Smith, Real & Pers. Prop. 103; 1 Cruise, Dig. 65; 1 Atkinson, Conv. 183.

[2] This remark should not be understood as intending to embrace estates tail. Tud. Cas. 613.

[3] 1 Prest. Est. 440; Ayres *v.* Falkland, 1 Ld. Raym. 326.

[4] 1 Prest. Est. 441; Id. 440; 1 Atkinson, Conv. 183.

[5] 1 Prest. Est. 440; Tud. Cas. 606.

[6] 1 Prest. Est. 475; 1 Atkinson, Conv. 183; 1 Prest. Abs. 378.

estate determines, being a determinable fee. But if the one who has this contingent reversionary right or possibility release it to the tenant in possession, it would change his fee determinable into a fee-simple absolute.[1] If it had been to A and his heirs till B returned from Rome, and B had died at Rome, the estate in A would have become absolute at once. The event in such case is not a condition but a limitation, — the state is to endure until he returns.[2]

93. So if the estate be expressly one upon condition, and the condition be performed, the condition is gone, and the estate is thereby absolute. Having originally been as to its duration a fee, liable to be defeated if the condition was not performed, it becomes by the performance at once a fee-simple absolute.[3] The subject of estates in fee upon condition, and the familiar conditional estates in mortgage, will be resumed in its proper order.

[1] Walsingham's case, Plowd. 557; Ld. Raym. 1148; 1 Prest. Est. 482.
[2] 1 Prest. Est. 440–442; Tud. Cas. 606.
[3] 1 Prest. Est. 476; 1 Atkinson, Conv. 183.

CHAPTER IV.

ESTATES TAIL.

1–3. Origin of estates tail.
4, 5. Such estates at first conditional fees.
6–8. Origin of statute *De Donis*.
9. Estates in frank marriage.
10. Provisions of the statute *De Donis*.
11–13. Effects of that statute upon estates, real and personal.
14–16. Construction put upon the statute, and its effect.
17. Attempts to defeat the statute.
18. Statute evaded by fines and recoveries.
19. Common recoveries; form of proceeding.
20. Right to bar them incident to estates tail.
21. No permanent entails of estates now.
22–24. Estates tail defined and illustrated.
25. Estates tail distinguished from estates determinable.
26, 27. Estates in fee-simple or fee-tail as effected by terms of deeds.
28. Fees-tail with conditional limitation.
29. No estate tail in a freehold or chattel interest.
30. Heirs of donee in tail take by descent and not by purchase.
31. Heirs in tail must be named as heirs of the body.
32. Limitation may be to heirs begotten or to be begotten.
33, 34. Estates tail general and special.
35, 36. If special, there must by possibility be such heirs.
37. In special tail, the descent must be by the prescribed line.
38–42. Words of inheritance in deeds and wills.
43. Rule in Shelley's case.
44, 45. Rule applied to estates in husband and wife.
46. Remainders, when contingent.
47. Effect upon devise of donee dying, living devisor.
48, 49. Incidents to estates tail. Waste, dower, curtesy, &c.
50. As to tenant in tail paying charges on the estate.
51. Doctrine of merger does not apply to estates tail.
52, 53. Successive descents follow the rule of the first.
54–57. Entailments practically avoided by usage or statute conveyances.
58, 59. Estates tail after possibility of issue extinct.
60, 61. Estates tail in the United States, how far recognized.

[*66] *1. THE history of estates tail shows that they were in use among the Saxons, having been borrowed from the laws of Rome, where, by way of *fidei-commissa*, lands

might be entailed upon children and freedmen and their descendants, with restrictions as to alienation. Under the Saxons the owner of allodial or *boc-lands* might convey them absolutely, or grant a limited interest in them, reserving the balance of the ownership to himself, which he might convey to another at his pleasure. So he might settle them upon any particular class of descendants in succession. And the custom of settling lands upon males in preference to females was in use before the time of Alfred.[1]

2. The custom of conveying lands to a man, or a man and his wife, and the issue of a particular marriage, or to a man and the heirs of his body, or some particular class of issue, or heirs, was continued after the Conquest.[2]

3. Such a fee or feud as above described was called a *feudum talliatum*, from *tailler*, to cut or mutilate.[3]

4. Where an estate was given in such a form, it was held to be a conditional fee, that is, if the donee should not have heirs or issue according to the prescribed description, the land should revert to the donor; but if the condition was performed by the birth of such heirs presumptive, or issue, the donee was held to have a fee-simple, so far that he might charge or alien the land as a fee-simple estate.[4]

5. Such was the case up to the time of Edward I. These *were called fees-simple conditional. But [*67] though liable to be changed into fees absolute in the manner above stated, if they descended to the issue, and the issue became extinct before alienation made, they reverted to the donor.[5]

6. Previous to this time, too, the nobility and great landed proprietors, in order to preserve their lands within their own

[1] 1 Spence, Eq. Jur. 21; Barring. Stat. 113. [2] 1 Spence, Eq. Jur. 140.

[3] 2 Bl. Com. 112, n.

[4] 1 Spence, Eq. Jur. 141; Co. 2d Inst. 333; Tud. Cas. 607; Co. Lit. 19 a; 2 Bl. Com. 111. Lord Mansfield said: "I cannot agree with the argument that on the performance of the condition by birth of a child, the estate becomes absolute. It was so by a subtlety in odium of perpetuity and for the special purpose of alienation, but for no other. It otherwise reverted to the donor, on failure of the issue, according to the original restriction." Buckworth *v.* Thirkell, 3 B. & P. 652, n. Ford *v.* Flint, 40 Vt. 392; Finch, 121, 122. "But if the issue fail before the alienation, the donor or giver shall have it."

[5] 1 Spence, Eq. Jur. 141; Co. Lit. 19 a, and note 110; 2d Inst. 332.

families, had been accustomed to settle them upon their oldest sons and their issue, and, upon the failure of such issue, upon the second sons and their issue, by way of remainder, and so on, with restrictions against alienation. But the adoption of the doctrine of conditional fees tended to defeat this intended entailment, and led the barons to appeal to Edward I. to restore the ancient law of Alfred for the preservation of entails.[1]

7. This led to the enactment of the famous statute *De Donis Conditionalibus* (13 Edw. I. Stat. 1, c. 1, § 2). But before stating the substance of this statute, a brief explanation is necessary.

8. In tracing the history of the descent of estates, children first succeeded to the feud in place of their fathers, and grandchildren in the place of children. Brothers might succeed to brothers, in the want of children, if the feud was an *ancient* one. The admission of collateral relations of the blood of the first feudatory was the last step in the law of descent.[2] "Heirs," therefore, as at first used, meant the issue of the tenant or vassal, to the exclusion of all collateral relations. But by the time of Henry II., collateral kindred had been admitted as heirs, and if a donor wished to confine the inheritance to the offspring of the donee, he was obliged to limit it expressly to him and the heirs of his body.[3]

9. This was construed a conditional fee, as is above stated. And there was one other conditional estate of inheritance which is referred to in the statute, and it is mentioned here in order to explain it, and that was *frank marriage*, which [*68] applied to a case * where a father or kinsman, upon a person marrying his daughter or cousin, gave them lands, and it was understood to be upon the condition that these were to descend to the issue of such marriage, if any. If the donees had issue, the condition was considered as having been performed, and the estate thereby became alienable.[4]

10. The statute *De Donis* recites, by way of preamble, the custom of giving lands to a man and his wife and to the heirs begotten of their bodies, with an express condition of reverter upon the failure of such heirs. Also the custom of giving

[1] 1 Spence, Eq. Jur. 141. [2] Wright, Ten. 16–18; 2 Bl. Com. 220–222.
[3] 2 Bl. Com. 221; Wms. Real Prop. 31, 32. [4] 1 Cruise, Dig. 71.

lands in frank marriage which contains an implied condition of reverter if the husband and wife die without heirs of their bodies, and also of giving land to another and the heirs of his body issuing. It then recites the custom above referred to, of aliening lands after issue born, "to disinherit their issue of the land contrary to the minds of the givers, and *contra formam in dono expressam.*" It then declares, in substance, that the will of the giver, according to the form in the deed of gift manifestly expressed (*secundum formam in charta doni sui*), should from henceforth be observed, so that, among other things, they to whom the land was given under such condition should have no power to alien the land so given, but it should remain unto the issue of them to whom it was given after their death, or should revert unto the giver or his heirs, if issue fail, &c.[1]

11. The effect of this was, to divide the entire inheritance into two parts or estates, namely, the estate tail and the reversion or remainder in fee expectant upon the failure of the estate tail.[2]

12. In translating this statute from the Latin in which it was written, the word *lands* is used where the original word was *tenementum*, which, in fact, embraces not only corporeal hereditaments but incorporeal also which issue out of or are annexed to those that are corporeal, such as rents, estovers, and commons, though they cannot be said to lie in tenure.[3]

*13. But an inheritance merely personal, or such as [*69] is to be exercised about chattels, cannot be the subject of inheritance.[4]

14. The statute *De Donis* was regarded by the courts as a remedial one, and instead of confining it to the precise cases enumerated in it, they regarded these as put by way of example. And the effect of it was to introduce a new class of estates or give a different quality to an old one.[5] It was considered as designed to preserve the property and maintain the

[1] 2d Inst. 332, 333 ; 2 Prest. Est. 378.

[2] Atkinson, Conv. 194. This statute, commonly known as that of Westminster 2, is generally supposed to have introduced estates tail into the English law. But it would be more accurate to say that it established them there. Barring. St. 113.

[3] 2 Bl. Com. 113 ; Co. Lit. 19 b

[4] 2 Bl. Com. 113 ; Co. Lit. 20 a, and note 120.

[5] 2 Prest. Est. 380 ; Id. 453.

grandeur of existing powerful families, by securing to owners of estates the liberty to dispose of such parts thereof as came under the denomination of *tenements*, in such manner, and by such an order of succession, as their own inclination or ingenuity might devise.[1]

15. The statute, in its several bearings, was slowly developed, and it was not until the time of Edward III. that it was settled that an estate limited to one and the heirs male of his body, would be confined in its descent to males alone. And it was long doubted whether an entailment to heirs female could keep the succession in the line of females tracing descent through females.[2]

16. The fruits of these entailments at last began to manifest themselves. Children, being independent of their parents, grew disobedient. Creditors could no longer enforce payment out of the lands of their debtors. Lands were withdrawn from commerce, or purchasers were defrauded by secret entails. And the crown even lost its restraint upon treasonable practices through the terror of forfeitures, until at length the desire grew general to rid the land of a law fraught with so many evils.

17. Every attempt, however, to change the law was met by the resistance of powerful landholders, for whose benefit it had been made, and it was only after an endurance of two hundred years that, by a contrivance of the courts and a bold measure of judicial legislation, this act of Parliament was evaded by enabling the tenant to change his fee-tail into a fee-simple.[3]

[*70] *18. This was accomplished, to a limited extent, by means of levying fines, but fully and completely by means of common recoveries. These were borrowed from the "*cessio in jure*" of the Roman law.[4] These, though now abolished in England by the statutes 3 & 4 Wm. IV. c. 74, and, so far as fines are concerned, having prevailed in this country

[1] 2 Bl. Com. 116; 2 Prest. Est. 453.

[2] 2 Prest. Est. 453.

[3] Taltarum's case, Year Book, 12 Edw. IV. 19; 2 Bl. Com. 116; Wms. Real Prop. 39; 2 Prest. Est. 454; Tud. Cas. 608; 10 Rep. 37 a. This was done, says Spence, by the judges in the reign of Edw. IV., "in the exercise of their Pretorian authority." 1 Spence, Eq. Jur. 143.

[4] Maine, Anc. L. 289; Gaius, C. I. § 134 n; C. II. § 24.

in but very few of the States, and as to recoveries to a certain extent only, have played too important a part for centuries, in English conveyancing, to be passed over unnoticed. Fines are said to have been in use from a very early period of the English history. They consisted of a suit brought between actually litigating parties, where, by permission of the court, they entered a final agreement, *finalis concordia*, upon the record, which was binding upon them like any judgment of court. When applied to bar entails, some one to whom it was to be conveyed, acting in collusion with the tenant, brought a feigned action against him for the land. The *finalis concordia*, of course, was thereupon entered into between them, for form, and became a matter of record, whereby the claimant's right to the land was admitted and established. The statute *De Donis* declared that such fines should not bar entails. But one passed 4 Hen. VII., and one in 32 Hen. VIII., allowed them to bar heirs claiming under the entail.[1]

19. The process above described was called "levying a fine," and was much in use in barring adverse claims by "non claim," as it was called. But the mode of barring estates tail which came into use after Taltarum's case (12 Edw. IV. A. D. 1472), and the only effectual mode, was a common recovery. This too, it seems, had been in use before the statute *De Donis*, and had been contrived as a mode of evading the statutes of mortmain; but was put an end to for that purpose by the statute 13 Edw. I. c. 32.[2] This was a fictitious suit brought in the name of the person who was to purchase the estate, against the tenant in tail who was willing to convey. The tenant, instead of resisting this claim himself, under the pretence that he had *acquired his title of some third person who [*71] had warranted it, vouched in, or by a process from the

[1] 1 Spence, Eq. Jur. 143; 2 Flint, Real Prop. 673; Shelf. R. P. Stat. 275; Tud. Cas. 689. A case of the levy of a fine occurred in New York in 1827. Fines were abolished there in 1830. McGregor *v.* Comstock, 17 N. Y. 162. Fines and recoveries were abolished in New Jersey in 1799; Croxhall *v.* Sherard, 5 Wall. 268; but fines were in force in Pennsylvania in 1837; 4 Kent, Com. 497, note; Richman *v.* Lippincott, 5 Dutch. 44. Fines never were known in Missouri. Moreau *v.* Detchemendy, 18 Mo. 527.

[2] Wms. Real Prop. 39; 2 Bl. Com. 271; 1 Spence, Eq. Jur. 144, n.; Tud. Cas. 607.

court, called this third person, technically the *vouchee*, to come in and defend the title. The vouchee came in, as a part of the *dramatis personæ* of this judicial farce, and then without saying a word disappeared and was defaulted. It was a principle of the feudal law adopted thence by the common law, that if a man conveyed lands with a warranty, and the grantee lost his estate by eviction by one having a better title, he should give his warrantee lands of equal value by way of recompense. And as it would be too barefaced to cut off the rights of reversion as well as of the issue in tail, by a judgment between the tenant and a stranger, it was gravely adjudged, 1st, that the claimant should have the land as having the better title to it; and 2d, that the tenant should have judgment against his vouchee to recover lands of equal value on the ground that he was warrantor, and thus, theoretically, nobody was harmed. If the issue in tail, or the reversioner, or remainder-man, lost that specific estate, he was to have one of equal value through this judgment in favor of the tenant in tail, whereas in fact the vouchee was an irresponsible man, and it was never expected that he was anything more than a *dummy* in the game.[1] The result of this, which Blackstone calls "a kind of *pia fraus* to elude the statute *De Donis*," [2] and another writer "a piece of solemn juggling," [3] was that the lands passed from the tenant in tail to the claimant in fee-simple, free from the claims of reversioner, remainder-man, or issue in tail, and he either paid the tenant for it as a purchaser, or conveyed it back to him again in fee-simple.[4]

19 *a*. A common recovery by a tenant in tail has the effect to bar his estate tail and all remainders over and reversion depending on that estate, and all conditions and collateral limitations annexed to the same estate.[5] And it is held that an executory devise may be destroyed by a common recovery

[1] 2 Flint, Real Prop. 673, 674; 1 Spence, Eq. Jur. 143.

[2] 2 Bl. Com. 117. [3] 3 Wms. Real Prop. 41.

[4] 1 Spence, Eq. Jur. 144. Taltarum's case is reported in Year Book, 12 Edw. IV. 19, and is translated into English in Tud. Cas. 562. See Shelf. R. P. Stat. 276. A similar proceeding prevailed in the Roman law under the name of *cessio in jure*, and with the same effect as at common law. Maine, Anc. L. 289.

[5] 2 Prest. Est. 460; Pigott, Recoveries, 21; Page *v.* Hayward, 2 Salk. 570.

suffered by the tenant in tail which enlarges his estate into a fee, and excludes all subsequent limitations whether in remainder or by way of springing use or executory devise.[1] So a recovery suffered by a tenant for life, will cut off a contingent, but not a vested remainder.[2]

20. A right thus acquired of barring them seems to have become, in the theory of the law, an inherent, inseparable incident to estates tail, so that any attempt to restrain the exercise *of it by the tenant, by covenant or condition, [*72] was futile, as such restraint was held to be void.[3]

21. The consequence was, that the possibility of entailing estates in England for any considerable length of time was and still is practically done away with. To accomplish it requires frequent resettlements of the estate on successive generations, by means of marriage settlements, which have become, in consequence, a very common measure there. In this country, estates tail, as a distinctive class, are abolished in many of the States. In others where they are still retained, they may be barred, usually, by a simple deed by the tenant, — it being the policy of the law in both countries to favor the free alienation of all kinds of property.[4] The deed of an infant or *non compos* tenant in tail may be impeached, but a judgment against such tenant in suffering a recovery could not be, collaterally.[5]

22. Estates tail, then, are estates of inheritance, which, instead of descending to heirs generally, go to the heirs of the donee's body, which means his lawful issue, his children, and through them to his grandchildren in a direct line, so long as his posterity endures in a regular order and course of descent, and upon the death of the first owner without issue, the estate determines.[6] A devise to one's sons, and, in case one of them dies unmarried, or without issue, his share to be divided among the survivors, creates an estate tail in the sons, with remainders over to the survivors.[7] So where the devise

[1] Taylor *v.* Taylor, 63 Penn. St. 485. [2] Doe *v.* Gatacre, 5 Bing. N. C. 609.
[3] Co. Lit. 379 b, n. 300; 1 Spence, Eq. Jur. 144, n.
[4] Wms. Real Prop. 45, 46. [5] Wood *v.* Black, 63 Penn. St. 320.
[6] 2 Prest. Est. 360; Id. 374; 1 Id. 451; Wms. Real Prop. 30.
[7] Matlack *v.* Roberts, 54 Penn. St. 148; Allen *v.* Trustees, 102 Mass. 262.

was to a daughter, but if she died without heirs, then to go to her brother, it was held to mean heirs of her body, because if to her heirs generally, her brother would be one of these and take by descent.[1]

23. The one who makes the estate is called the *donor;* he to whom it is made, the *donee.* In order to create an estate tail there must be a limitation in express terms or by direct reference not only to *heirs*, but to heirs of the donee's body. If it be to a man and his *heir*, it will not ordinarily pass an estate of inheritance, though in a will it may, on the ground of carrying out the devisor's intention.[2]

24. An instance of an estate tail by construction, where there is no direct limitation to the heirs of the donee's body, would be an estate to A, with a proviso that if he shall die without heirs of his body, the estate shall revert to the donor, or go over to one in remainder. Here, it will be perceived, there was no direct limitation to the heirs of A, and it [*73] is too plain for doubt *that the donor intended the heirs of his body should take it at his decease, for he gives it over, or reserves it, in case he has no such heirs, and only in that contingency.[3] So a limitation to A B and his heirs, and if he die without issue of his body, then remainder over to some other person, it would by this clause, as to issue of his body, be understood as restricting the general word *heirs* to heirs or issue of the donee's body.[4]

25. But if the gift be to A and his heirs, so long as he, or some other person named, has heirs of his body, it is a fee-simple determinable, and not an estate tail. The heirs who may take are unlimited, but the duration of their estate is limited and measured by the length of time that the line of succession of heirs of the donee's body, or of the other person named, may last.[5]

26. And a deed to A and his heirs of lands, to have and to

[1] Fahrney *v.* Holsinger, 65 Penn. St. 39; Sheets *v.* Rambo, 57 Penn. St. 149.

[2] 1 Prest. Est. 451; 2 Prest. Est. 397, 398; White *v.* Collins, Com. 289.

[3] Perkins, § 173.

[4] Per Ld. Holt, Idle *v.* Cooke, 2 Ld. Raym. 1152; Brice *v* Smith, Willes, 1; Hulburt *v.* Emerson, 16 Mass. 241; 2 Prest. Est. 519; Hayward *v.* Howe, 12 Gray, 49.

[5] 2 Prest. Est. 358–360; Id. 361; 2 Bl. Com. 113.

hold (*habendum*), to the heirs of his body, limits and qualifies the estate otherwise a fee-simple, and reduces it to an estate tail, defining in effect in the second clause what was meant by "heirs" in the first.[1]

27. On the other hand, if the first grant had been to A and the heirs of his body with the *habendum* to A and his heirs, without any terms of restriction, the courts, in order to give effect to both clauses, if possible, would hold that he first creates an estate tail, and that so long as he has issue to take they will take as tenants in tail. But if at any time such line of issue fail, then the estate would go to his heirs generally, so that he is said to take an estate tail *in præsenti*, with an estate in fee-simple in expectancy.[2]

28. Much that has been said in a former chapter in relation to fees being determinable upon the happening of some event, applies to fees tail, as an estate to one and the heirs of his * body, so long as a tree shall stand, or until A shall [*74] return from Rome, or until the donee shall do some prescribed act, or some such act be done by some third person. So the estate may be defeasible by the happening of some condition. So it may be limited to one and the heirs of his body, tenants of the manor of Dale, and the like. The same rule applies in these cases as has been stated, heretofore, in relation to fees-simple determinable and upon condition, as to the estate being defeated or defeasible thereby.[3]

29. It has already been stated that an estate tail is one of inheritance, and therefore cannot exist in respect to a mere freehold estate for life or in a chattel interest. And a limitation, in terms, which would create an estate tail if applied to real estate, would vest the whole interest absolutely in the first taker if employed as to chattels or chattel interests in lands, and a limitation of chattels over to the issue of the first taker would be void, because the statute *De Donis* applies only to lands and tenements.[4]

[1] 2 Prest. Est. 509; Altham's case, 8 Rep. 154 b.

[2] Perkins, § 168; Co. Lit. 21 a; Altham's case, 8 Rep. 154 b; Corbin *v.* Healy, 20 Pick. 515.

[3] 2 Prest. Est. 362; Id. 446.

[4] 2 Bl. Com. 113; Whitmore *v.* Weld, 1 Vern. 326 and 343, n.; Co. Lit. 20 a, and n. 120; Child *v.* Baylie, Cro. Jac. 461; Atkinson *v.* Hutchinson, 3 P. Wms. 259; 2 Jarman on Wills, 489, and Perkins's note; Britton *v.* Twining, 3 Meriv. 183; Stockton *v.* Martin, 2 Bay, 471; Wms. Ex. 565; Id. 949; *ante*, pl. 12, 13.

30. In all cases where the heirs of a donee in tail take the estate, they do so by descent and not by purchase. But the heirs in such case do not claim the estate as coming from their ancestor as its source, but as an estate coming through him as special heir, which he cannot intercept except in the mode provided by law.[1] But if the limitation were to the heirs of the body of A, whoever answers to that description would take as purchasers, and the estate would then descend to the same issue and in the same order of succession as if the estate had been limited to A and the heirs of his body.[2] Under the doctrine of entails, the form of the gift, rather than the general canons of descent of estates, is to be referred to to determine the line of succession in which the estate is to pass.[3]

31. It is therefore requisite, in order to create such an estate, that, in addition to the word heirs, there should be words of procreation which indicate the body from which these heirs are to proceed, or the person by whom be-
[*75] gotten. If this is *done, it may not be necessary to make use of the words "of the body," if, by the description, it appears that they are to be the issue of a particular person.[4] A general limitation to a man and the heirs of his body is sufficient, it being immaterial of whom begotten.[5]

32. The form of limiting the estate, whether it be to one and the heirs of his body begotten, or to such heirs to be begotten, is immaterial, for in the former case it would extend to children born after the gift, and in the latter would embrace those already born.[6]

33. The estates thus far spoken of come within the class of estates tail general, which are such as are limited to a man and the heirs of his body without any further specification. But there is a class of these which are called estates tail special, where the limitation is to some particular class of heirs of the body of the donee, as to those begotten on his wife Mary, and the like. So it may be to the heirs male or female

[1] Perry *v.* Kline, 12 Cush. 127. [2] 2 Prest. Est. 360; Id. 375.
[3] 2 Prest. Est. 375.
[4] 2 Prest. Est. 478; Co. Lit. 20 b; 2 Bl. Com. 115. [5] 2 Prest. Est. 412.
[6] 2 Prest. Est. 449, 450.

of the body of the donee, making an estate tail male or an estate tail female. Such limitations as these confine the inheritance to the special issue prescribed, and none other can succeed to it. Thus, if the estate be limited to a man and the heirs of his body by his first wife, and she die without issue, no issue by any other wife could claim the inheritance.[1]

34. If, for instance, the gift be to A and the heirs of his body, on his wife Mary, begotten, it presupposes that he then has a wife of that name. And if such is not the case, the gift would fail. But if it be to A and the heirs of the body of B his wife, who is dead, it is an estate tail, if there are any issue of that wife living when the gift is made. But if there are no such issue living, instead of his becoming tenant in tail, he is merely tenant for his own life. He is not even tenant in tail after possibility of issue extinct, which will be hereafter explained.[2]

35. In order to have a limitation in special tail good where *the issue is to be begotten of some woman [*76] named, she must either be the donee's wife or one who by possibility may become such. If, for instance, she was so near akin to the donee as to render it unlawful for them to marry, the estate would be in him only for life.[3]

36. But it is immaterial how improbable it may be that the donee may ever marry the woman named, or impossible that if married they should ever have issue. Thus, suppose the donee is married at the time, and the woman named is the wife of another, it is enough that possibly his wife and the husband of the other woman may die, and he and she may intermarry and have issue, however improbable. So if the donee and the woman named are married at the time of the gift, and the estate is limited to him and the heirs of his body on such wife begotten, it would be an estate tail, though she was at the time an hundred years old, and would not be an estate tail after possibility of issue extinct so long as the parties named are living.[4]

37. Where the limitation is to one and the heirs male, or

[1] 2 Bl. Com, 113, 114; 1 Spence, Eq. Jur. 141; 2 Prest. Est. 413, 414; Id. 420.
[2] 2 Prest. Est. 414; Co. Lit. 27 a, n. 155; *post*, p. *83.
[3] 2 Prest. Est. 417. [4] Id. 395.

to him and the heirs female of his body, it confines the inheritance to the one line and excludes the other from the succession. So that whoever claims by descent must be able to trace his or her line back to the donee through males altogether or females altogether. And this case is put by way of illustration. Estate to A and the heirs male of his body, remainder to the heirs female of his body. Here there are two lines. If the males run out, the estate will then go by way of remainder to his heirs female. If then the donee were to have a son who has a daughter who has a son, this son last named could take nothing, since, being a male, he cannot trace through his mother, and she, being a female, could not trace through her father, and the land in such a case would revert to the donor. Had the remainder been to the heirs of his body generally, it might have descended in the case supposed to the great-grandson of the donee.[1]

38. In regard to making use of proper technical terms [*77] in * creating estates tail by deed and by will, the same rules of strictness or latitude apply as in the manner of estates in fee-simple. Thus a grant to a man and his heirs male, by deed, would be construed to create a fee-simple for want of the requisite words, "of his body," or their equivalent. But if it had been by will, the law, to carry out testator's intention, would supply these words and regard it a fee-tail.[2]

39. Among the illustrations given of estates tail having been created by deed without the use of the words, "of the body," but with words regarded as equivalent, are — to A and his heirs, namely, the heirs of his body — or of himself lawfully issuing or begotten — or of his flesh, or of his wife begotten, — or which he shall happen to have or beget.[3]

40. And yet if the word "heirs" is wanting, the estate is only one for life, though terms of entailment even stronger than those above mentioned were used. Thus a grant to A and his issue of his body, or to him and his seed, or to him

[1] Co. Lit. 25 b; 2 Bl. Com. 114; 2 Prest. Est. 402, 403; Wms. Real Prop. 30; Hulburt *v.* Emerson, 16 Mass. 241.

[2] 2 Bl. Com. 115; Co. Lit. 27 a; 2 Prest. Est. 536.

[3] Co Lit. 20 b; 2 Prest. Est. 485.

and his children or offspring, would only create an estate for life, provided the estate be created by deed.[1]

41. So a gift to A and his eldest son and heir male of the said A begotten, was held not to be an estate tail, the words heir male being qualified, explained, and limited to be the same thing as son, a description of the person to take, and not a term of limitation and inheritance.[2]

42. But where the gift was by *devise* to a man and his seed, or his heirs male, or his children, if he then have none, or to him and his posterity, or by other words showing an intention to restrain the inheritance to the descendants of the devisee, it would create an estate tail.[3] Thus a devise to J. S. and his heirs, if he should have lawful issue, but if he die without issue, then over, would create an estate tail in J. S.[4]

43. There is a rule in respect to the nature of estates, which prevails in England and in several of these States, though abrogated by statute in others, called the Rule in Shelley's case, which has given rise to questions of no little nicety and * refinement in respect to estates tail, which [*78] it seems proper to allude to here, although it is treated more at large in another part of the work. Thus, if an estate be given to a man for life, remainder to his heirs or to the heirs of his body, instead of this being, as it apparently is, and as, by statute, it is regarded in several of the States, an estate for life, remainder to the heirs of the tenant for life, it is held that the word *heirs* is intended to denote the extent and character of the estate which the first taker has, — in other words, that it is a term of limitation and not of purchase, and if the heir takes at all he takes by descent and not by purchase.[5] It was held that a grant to a married woman for life, and at her death to her children, of her by her husband begotten, was by the law of New Jersey an estate tail in the wife, nor would it enlarge it to a fee, although the

[1] 2 Prest. Est. 480.

[2] 2 Prest. Est. 481, 482.

[3] 2 Bl. Com. 115; Id. 381; 2 Prest. Est. 537; Nightingale *v.* Burrell, 15 Pick. 104.

[4] Arnold *v.* Brown, 7 R. I. 196.

[5] The reader will bear in mind that there are only two ways of acquiring real estate, one by *descent*, the other by *purchase*. If a man does not take as *heir*, he takes by *purchase*, no matter how he acquires his title.

covenants in the deed were to her and her heirs generally.[1] Of course, to bring a case within the rule, the limitation to the heirs must be to heirs who would take the entire estate limited to the first taker. For if, for instance, the first estate be limited to A and B, and the limitation over be to the heirs of B, it turns the estate of A and B at once into a joint-life estate, and the heirs of B would take as purchasers or remainder-men, for they could not take by descent, being heirs only of one.[2]

44. Now, to apply this rule in cases of limitation of an estate to husband and wife and their heirs in tail, the question usually is, are these heirs the heirs of the body of the two or of one only of them, because in one case the heirs take, if at all, by descent within the rule in Shelley's case, — in the other as remainder-men and purchasers. If the gift is to the husband and his heirs which he shall beget on the body of his wife, it creates in him an estate tail, while his wife takes no estates by the gift. If the remainder be limited to the heirs of the body of the wife by the husband to be begotten, she is the one who takes an estate tail, and not the husband. But if it be to A and his wife, and their heirs on the body of the wife begotten, they both take estates tail. And in all [*79] these cases the heirs take, if at all, by descent,[3] * and not by purchase, while the limitation to the heirs will vest an estate tail in that ancestor with reference to whom the word heirs is used. If the estate is given to both husband and wife, each has a life estate, and if the one whose heirs are to take dies first, his heirs take an estate tail in remainder after the death of the other tenant.[4]

45. On the other hand, if the estate be to husband for life, or wife for life, remainder to the heirs of the bodies of hus-

[1] Ross *v.* Adams, 4 Dutch. 168.

[2] 2 Prest. Est. 441, 442.

[3] The term *descent*, as used in this chapter in connection with the transmission of an estate to the issue in tail upon decease of the ancestor, tenant in tail, is intended to indicate that he takes it as an estate of inheritance, and as being of the prescribed line of issue or inheritance, and not by direct descent from his intermediate ancestor, since he takes *per formam doni* from the person who first created the estate. 1 Cruise, Dig. 83; Partridge *v.* Dorsey, 3 Har. & J. 302; Perry *v.* Kline, 12 Cush. 127.

[4] 2 Prest. Est. 483; Id. 443; Denn *v.* Gillot, 2 T. R. 431.

band and wife, the heirs take as purchasers and not by descent; and the same would be the case if the limitation were to husband or to wife and the heirs of the bodies of husband and wife.[1]

46. And it may be remarked, in passing, that for reasons hereafter explained, such a remainder would be a contingent one so long as the parent whose heirs were to take, lived, because, as, *nemo est haeres viventis*, the person who is to take as heir could not be ascertained till the parent's death.[2]

47. And it may be further remarked that at common law, if by a devise an estate is so limited to heirs that they will take it, if at all, by descent from one to whom the life-estate is given, and the estate to the latter fails by lapsing in consequence of his dying during the life of the testator, the estate to the heir fails also; whereas, if it had been to them as purchasers, the death of the ancestor would not affect the gift to the heirs of the body.[3]

48. Among the incidents of estates tail, the tenant may freely commit waste upon the premises as if he were tenant in fee-simple,[4] though he cannot by selling growing timber, authorize it to be cut after his decease, it being a right belonging to him only as tenant.[5]

49. Dower and curtesy are also incidents of this as of estates * in fee-simple,[6] and although the tenant may [*80] not charge the estate by his agreements or with his debts or incumbrances, so as to affect it after his death,[7] it is now, by statute, made liable to a limited extent for the debts of the tenant, and may be sold by assignees in bankruptcy or insolvency of the tenant, to the same extent as he could have disposed of it.[8]

50. If there are outstanding charges or incumbrances upon

[1] 2 Prest. Est. 441, 442.

[2] Frogmorton *v.* Wharrey, 2 W. Bl. 730, s. c. 3 Wils. 144.

[3] 2 Prest. Est. 442.

[4] Co. Lit. 224 a; 1 Atkinson, Conv. 195; Jervis *v.* Bruton, 2 Vern. 251.

[5] Liford's case, 11 Rep. 50. [6] Co. Lit. 224 a.

[7] Wharton *v.* Wharton, 2 Vern. 3, and note; 1 Atkinson, Conv. 197; Herbert *v.* Fream, 2 Eq. Cas. Abr. 28, § 34; Partridge *v.* Dorsey, 3 Har. & J. 302; 1 Cruise, Dig. 84.

[8] Tud. Cas. 614; 1 Atkinson, Conv. 198.

the estate, the tenant is not bound to pay them off; and it has been held that he was not compellable by the reversioner or remainder-man to keep down the interest, except in special cases, although it is incumbent upon a tenant for life to do so. And the reason appears to be that equity considers the estate as his own, and that he may keep down the incumbrance or lose the estate, as he pleases. And if he does pay it off, he is considered as doing it on his own account, and cannot by so doing make himself creditor of the estate for the amount, unless he takes an assignment to himself of the incumbrance which he pays.[1]

51. As a proposition almost universal, where a greater and less estate come together in one person by the same right, without any intervening estate, they will unite in one, the lesser being merged or swallowed up in the greater. But this does not apply in case of estates tail. If the tenant acquire the reversion or remainder in fee-simple, it does not merge the limited estate which he has as tenant in tail. And this grows out of the statute *De Donis*, which meant to restrain him as tenant from passing this estate out of him, which he might easily have done if by his acquiring the reversionary interest it had merged in the reversion.[2]

52. So long as an estate retains the character of an [*81] estate * tail, it will descend, in due course of law, to the issue of the donee, who answer the requisite description, however remote in degree, from the person to whom the gift may have been originally made, each of whom in succession will be tenants in tail, with all the powers and rights which the common ancestor, the donee, had in respect to the estate, so long as there may by possibility be issue to answer to this description.[3]

53. In England, the course of descent of estates in fee-simple and fee tail general, is the same by the common law;

[1] 1 Cruise, Dig. 75; Tud. Cas. 638; Chaplin *v.* Chaplin, 3 P. Wms. 229; 2 Law Mag. 265, 266; Id. 270. See, as to equity appointing receivers to collect rents and keep down the interest on incumbrances upon estates tail, Story's Eq. § 835; Jeremy, Eq. Juris. 251, 252; Bertie *v.* Abingdon, 3 Mer. 560.

[2] Wiscot's case, 2 Rep. 61; 1 Atkinson, Conv. 194; Roe *v.* Baldwere, 5 T. R. 110; Poole *v.* Morris, 29 Ga. 374.

[3] 2 Prest. Est. 394; Wms. Real Prop. 53; Corbin *v.* Healy, 20 Pick. 514.

as, for example, to the oldest son, if the ancestor have sons.[1] And the same rule applies in this country, where the subject is not regulated by statute, the oldest son of the donee and his oldest son, and so on, taking in succession.[2]

54. And yet this theoretic perpetuity of succession has practically little effect. By the ease with which estates tail may be barred and converted into fees-simple, strict and continuous entails have long since been virtually abolished in England; and the remark applies with greater force in this country, where, as will be seen, not only may they be barred where they exist, with equal facility, but in many States such estates have been wholly abolished.[3]

55. The mode of effectually barring these estates or converting them into estates in fee-simple, was formerly by common recoveries, which has already been spoken of. Since these have been abolished in England, it may be done by deed executed by the tenant in tail and enrolled in chancery within six months after its execution. The form and effect of this is regulated by the statute 3 and 4 Wm. IV. c. 74, which makes provision, in certain cases, for guarding against injustice being done to parties in interest, by requiring the assent of a person called a protector to such sale, in order to its being an effectual bar. But its great length renders it necessary to refer the reader to the *statute [*82] itself for its various provisions.[4] The mode of barring estates tail in this country will be noticed by itself.

56. Although this may not be the place to treat of it at large, it may be proper, in this connection, to say that it is very common in England to create a temporary entailment of lands in the donor's family, by means of marriage settlements, which may extend through one generation, and until the person in the second who is to succeed to the estate, usually an oldest son, is of age, to bar it by his deed, as he may do by consent of the tenant actually in possession. This he generally does by making a new settlement, usually in

[1] Wms. Real Prop. 63; Id. 45. [2] Corbin *v.* Healy, 20 Pick. 514.

[3] Wms. Real Prop. 64.

[4] Wms. Real Prop. 42, 43; Id. 47, 48; Tud. Cas. 614; 1 Atkinson, Conv. 240–250; 2 Sugd. Vend. 282–290.

favor of an oldest son; and so primogeniture, as it obtains among the gentry there, is a matter of custom rather than of legal right, since these conveyances might always be made to strangers. To explain this, one form of making these settlements is to convey lands to the use of the husband for life, with provisions for the wife and daughters therein, and then to the oldest son who might be born of the marriage, in tail, and, in case of his dying without issue, then to the second son, and so on to the third; and to daughters in default of sons. And in this way the estate is locked up from alienation till some tenant in tail is twenty-one years of age, and sees fit to bar the entail in the manner above stated.[1]

57. Still the policy of the law is against clogging the free alienation of estates, and, as will be shown hereafter, it has become an imperative, unyielding rule of law, first, that no estate can be given to the unborn child of an unborn child; and second, that lands cannot be limited in any mode so as to be locked up from alienation beyond the period of a life or lives in being and twenty-one years after, allowing the period of gestation in addition, of a child *en ventre sa mère*, who is to take under such a limitation. This is borrowed from the rule above stated as to settlements where [*83] the first tenant in tail, after an * estate for life, as soon as he arrives at twenty-one years, could convey the entailed estate.[2]

58. From the very definition of estates tail special, as above given, it must be obvious that cases may occur where it shall have become impossible for any one to take as issue in tail while the tenant is yet alive. It may be limited to the heirs of his body of his wife Mary begotten, and she may have died without issue. As no other heirs can take, he becomes what is known as "tenant in tail, after possibility of issue extinct." It can apply only in cases of special tail; for if heirs of his body general might take, the law would not deem the possibility of issue extinct so long as he lives.[3]

[1] Wms. Real Prop. 45. See vol. 2, Appendix, p. *702.

[2] Wms. Real Prop. 46; Cadell *v.* Palmer, 1 Clark & Fin. 372. Also, Tud. Cas. 331; Id. 358–361.

[3] 3 Prest. Est. 394; Wms. Real Prop. 49.

59. Such estate is one of a peculiar character. It has ceased to be one of inheritance, and yet retains many of the qualities of an inheritable estate. The tenant is not punishable for waste, like a tenant for life, and yet may be restrained from malicious waste by chancery, although a proper tenant in tail could not be. He cannot any longer bar the entail, and if the remainder or reversion in fee were to descend upon him, it would merge his estate as tenant, as it would if he were a mere tenant for life.[1]

60. Estates tail were introduced into the English colonies with other elements of the common law, and in some of the colonies the mode of barring them by common recovery obtained before the Revolution.[2] Common recoveries, as a mode of barring estates tail in Massachusetts, though formerly in use, were abolished in 1792.[3] Recoveries were also once in use in New Hampshire in barring estates tail. Bell, J., in a recent case, held that the statute of 1789 repealed the statute *De Donis* and abolished estates tail. And this was subsequently reaffirmed by the same court.[4] *

61. But now these estates are either changed into fees * simple or reversionary estates in fee-simple, and [*84] do not exist at all as estates tail, or may be converted

* Note. — No allusion seems to be made directly to estates tail, or fines and recoveries in the stat. 1789. In 1791, an act was passed limiting the time within which "writs of *formedon in descender, remainder, and reverter,*" may be brought. An action of *formedon in descender* was tried in the same court, in 1857, without objection. And, in 1837, an act was passed authorizing any person seised of lands in fee-tail, and having power to convey by fine and recovery, to convey the lands by deed, and thereby bar all remainders, reversions, &c. 2 Laws, 316; Dennett *v.* Dennett, 40 N. H. Rep. 503; Frost *v.* Cloutman, 7 N. H. 9.

---

1 2 Wms. Real Prop. 49; 1 Cruise, Dig. 137; Co. Lit. 27 b, 28 a; Burton, Real Prop. § 747; 2 Sharsw. Bl. Com. 125, n.

2 Walker, Am. Law, 299; 4 Kent. Com. 14; Lyle *v.* Richards, 9 S. & R. 330; Jackson *v.* Van Zandt, 12 Johns. 169. 1 Story, Cons. 165, says that Virginia adopted entails, but did not fines and recoveries. Hawley *v.* Northampton, 8 Mass. 34; Partridge *v.* Dorsey, 3 Har. & J. 302; Den *v.* Schenck, 5 Hals. 39; Sullivan, Tit. 77; 4 Dane, Abr. 624; 2 Sharsw. Bl. Com. 119, n.; Baker *v.* Mattocks, Quincy R. 73. Recoveries were in use in New Jersey till abolished by statute in 1799. Croxall *v.* Sherard, 5 Wallace, U. S. 283.

3 4 Dane, Abr. 82; Perry *v.* Kline, 12 Cush. 126.

4 Jewell *v.* Warner, 35 N. H. 176; Dennett *v.* Dennett, 40 N. H. 500.

into estates in fee-simple by familiar forms of conveyance, in the several States, by force of their respective statutes.[1]

[1] Nightingale *v.* Burrell, 15 Pick. 116. *Alabama*, fees-tail are converted into fees-simple in the hands of the one to whom the conditional estate is given. Code, 1867, § 1570. — *Arkansas*, the tenant in tail is made tenant for life, with remainder in fee-simple to the person to whom at common law the estate would first descend. Rev. Stat. 1838, c. 31, § 5. — *California*, the constitution prohibits perpetuities. Art. 11, § 16. — *Connecticut*, the issue of the first donee in tail takes an absolute fee-simple. Gen. Stat. 1875, p. 352. — *Delaware*, estates tail may be barred by fine and common recovery, or by deed. So tenants in tail may alien their lands in fee-simple by deed in the same way as if the estate were owned in fee-simple, if the same is acknowledged and duly proved. Laws, ed. 1874, p. 507. — *Florida*, entails are prohibited. Thompson, Dig. 2d Divis. Tit. 2, c. 1, § 4. — *Georgia*, estates tail are abolished. A grant to one and the heirs of his body creates an absolute fee. Code, 1873, p. 391. — *Illinois*, an estate tail is an estate for life in the tenant in tail, with a remainder in fee-simple to the one to whom, on the death of the first grantee, it would pass according to the course of the common law. Rev. St. 1874, p. 273. — *Indiana*, estates tail are abolished, and if no valid remainder is limited upon what in form is an estate tail, the tenant has a fee-simple. Stat. vol. 1, p. 266. — *Iowa*, all limitations void which suspend the absolute power of alienation longer than lives in being and twenty-one years. Code, 1873, p. 355. — *Kansas*, "heirs" is not required as a word of limitation, and lands descend to children in equal shares. Gen. St. 1868, pp. 185, 394. — *Kentucky*, estates which would otherwise be deemed estates tail are held to be fees-simple. Gen. St. 1873, p. 585. — *Maine*, tenant in tail may convey in fee-simple. Rev. Stat. 1871, p. 559. — *Maryland*, same as Maine, and estates in fee tail general will descend to heirs like estates in fee-simple. Chelton *v.* Henderson, 9 Gill, 438; Posey *v.* Budd, 21 Md. 477, 487. Code, 1860, pp. 136, 330. — *Michigan*, estates tail are abolished, and such as would be at common law are declared fees-simple. Comp. L. vol. 2, § 2587. — *Minnesota*, persons holding what would be an estate tail are to be "adjudged seised thereof as an *allodium*." Rev. St. 1866. — *Mississippi*, estates tail are prohibited and declared to be estates in fee-simple except that lands may be limited to a succession of donees then living, not exceeding two, and to the heirs of the body of the remainderman, and in default thereof to the heirs of the donor in fee-simple. Code, 1871, § 2286. The statute *De Donis* was never in force here. Jordan *v.* Roach, 32 Miss. 482. — *Missouri*, tenant in tail takes an estate for life, remainder to his children in fee as tenants in common. Gen. Stat. 1866, p. 442. — *Massachusetts*, Gen. Stat. c. 89, § 4, tenant in tail may convey an estate in fee-simple by deeds in common form. But a tenant in tail in remainder cannot, by deed, convey any estate, either by way of grant or estoppel. Whittaker *v.* Whittaker, 99 Mass. 366; Holland *v.* Cruft, 3 Gray, 183; Allen *v.* Trustees, &c., 102 Mass. 265. Nor can a married woman bar an entail by deed in which her husband does not join. Whittaker *v.* Whittaker, *sup.* 367. But the estate of a tenant in tail may be taken on execution, or may be sold by license of court after the death of a tenant in tail in possession, but not of a tenant in tail in remainder. Holland *v.* Cruft, *sup.*; Allen *v.* Trustees, *sup.* Where land is held by one as tenant for life, with a vested remainder in tail to another, the tenant for life and remainder-man may convey the same in fee-simple by their deed, which deed will bar the estate

The reader will find what is *believed to be the sub- [*85]
stance of the existing laws of the several States on the subject in the accompanying note. The doctrine of entailment of estates in families was never consonant to the genius of the people of this country, and even in the few States where the form of estates tail remains, the application of it has been very rare. And the facility with which even these may be barred by aliening them, renders the possibility of creating them of little practical importance, though it does not do away with the necessity of understanding the rules by which such estates are governed.

tail and all remainders and reversions expectant upon it. Gen. Stat. c. 89, § 5. Under the Mass. statute of 1791, a deed made *bona fide*, for a valuable consideration, executed in the presence of two witnesses, barred entails. Williams *v.* Hichborne, 4 Mass. 190; Cuffee *v.* Milk, 10 Met. 366; Willey *v.* Haley, 60 Maine, 176. — *Nebraska*, "heirs" not necessary to create a limitation of an estate in fee-simple. Gen. Stat. 1873, p. 383. — *New Jersey*, the first taker has an estate for life, and fee-simple vests in the heirs. 4 Kent, Com. 15, n.; Nixon, Dig. p. 214. — *New York*, estates tail abolished, and if no valid remainder is limited thereon, the tenant in tail takes a fee absolute. Stat. at Large, vol. 1, p. 670. — *North Carolina*, tenant in fee-tail is seised in fee-simple, and, for a valuable consideration, may convey it in fee. Gen. Stat. 1873, p. 383. — *Ohio*, the issue of the first donee in tail takes a fee-simple absolute. 1 Rev. Stat. S. & C. p. 550. — *Pennsylvania*, fines and recoveries have the same effect to bar estates tail as in England. Tenants in tail may convey lands of which they are seised in the same manner as if seised in fee, and thereby bar the entailment, as by a recovery. 1 Bright, Purd. Dig. 1872, p. 619; Price *v.* Taylor, 28 Penn. St. 107; Haldeman *v.* Haldeman, 40 Penn. St. 36. — *Rhode Island*, tenant in tail may bar it by deed or devise, by limiting a fee-simple to his grantee or devisee, the deed to be acknowledged before the Supreme Court or Court of Common Pleas. Gen. Stat. 1872; Cooper *v.* Cooper, 6 R. I. 264. — *South Carolina*, statute *De Donis* never in force there; estates in fee-simple conditional remain as at common law. Stat. vol. 3, p. 341. — *Tennessee*, all tenants in tail are seised in fee-simple. — *Texas*, by constitution, art. 1, § 18, primogeniture nor entailment can never be in force. — *Vermont*, the donee in tail takes an estate for life, remainder in fee-simple absolute to him to whom the estate would pass upon his death. Gen. St. 1862, p. 446. — *Wisconsin*, all estates tail changed into fee-simple in the tenant in tail. Rev. Stat. 1858, p. 524. — *Virginia*, estates tail were abolished as early as 1776. 4 Kent, Com. 5, n. And now estates tail are converted into estates in fee-simple, whichever form is adopted. Code, 1860, p. 559. And the same rule prevails in *West Virginia*. Code, 1868, p. 460. — *Dacotah*, estates tail abolished. Civ. Code, 1866.

CHAPTER V.

ESTATES FOR LIFE.

SECT. 1. Their Nature and Incidents.
SECT. 2. Of Estovers.
SECT. 3. Of Emblements.
SECT. 4. Of Waste.

SECTION I.

THEIR NATURE AND INCIDENTS.

1, 2. Estates for life — what, and how created.
3, 4. Estate *per autre vie* — less than for tenant's own life.
5–7. What constitutes an estate for life, and what not.
8. How far referable to tenant's natural life.
9. Such estates are freeholds.
10, 11. When and how far affected by merger.
12. Estate for tenant's own life changed to one *per autre vie*.
13–18. How great an estate tenant for life may convey. Effect of exceeding this.
19 Effect of tenant's disclaiming landlord's title.
20–22. Doctrine of *occupancy* in case of death of tenant *per autre vie*.
23. Of grant and devise by tenant *per autre vie*.
24. Duties incident to estates for life. Defending the title.
24 *a*. Tenant cannot claim for improvements.
25–27. As to paying incumbrances; apportionment, &c.
28, 29. As to paying taxes.
30–32. When rent is apportionable, and to whom payable.
33. As to possession of title-deeds.

1. THE next estate in importance, as computed in the scale of gradation, is an *estate for life*, because ordinarily measured, as to its duration, by the term of a human life, and regarded as a freehold. This is rather a class of estates, and embraces all freeholds which are not of inheritance, including estates held by the tenant for the term of his own life, or for the life or lives of one or more other persons, or for an indefinite period which may endure for the life or lives of persons in

being, and not beyond the period of a life.[1] Nor does it change the character of a life estate so long as it remains such, that it may, upon the happening of a contingency, become enlarged into a fee. Thus, where a devise was to A, but if she never had children, or a child living at her decease, the same was to go to B in fee, it was held to be a life estate only in A to become a fee upon the happening of this condition. And A having died without children, the devise over to B took effect in fee.[2]

2. These may be created by the act of some party, as by a deed or devise, or by act of the law, as in case of dower and curtesy, as being incident to relations like that of marriage, which are created by law.

3. Where the estate is in one during the life of another, it is technically called an estate *per autre vie*, and he whose life is the measure of its duration is styled *cestui que vie*.[3]

4. An estate for the tenant's own life is, in the estimation of the law, a better one and of a higher nature to him than one for the life or lives of another or others. And, as in construing grants where the language is equivocal, that construction is given which is most favorable to the grantee,[4] where a grant is made to one with no other words of limitation, he will be entitled to an estate during his own life, if the estate of the grantor will allow him to convey such an estate.[5]

5. Among the instances of what will be deemed a grant of an estate for life, are those above put of a grant to one expressly for life, or to him without words of limitation, or to

[1] Hewlins *v.* Shippam, 5 B. & Cress. 221; 2 Bl. Com. 121.

[2] Hatfield *v.* Sneden, 42 Barb. 622, where the distinction between this case and that of Buckworth *v.* Thirkell (*ante*, p. *66) is considered. Overruled, 54 N. Y. 285.

[3] 2 Bl. Com. 120; Co. Lit. 41 b. For what is evidence of the death of a *cestui que vie*, see Clark *v.* Owens, 18 N. Y. 434 It is stated in Garland *v.* Crow, 2 Bailey, 24, that "in contemplation of law an estate for life is equal to seven years purchase of the fee. To estimate the present value of an estate for life, interest must be computed on the value of the whole property for seven years, and *perhaps* interest on the several sums of the annual interest, from the present time to the periods at which they would respectively fall due, ought to be abated." And with the rate of interest at seven per cent., the present value of an estate for life is a fraction more than thirty-five per cent. of the value of the absolute estate.

[4] Broom, Max. 457; 2 Bl. Com. 121.

[5] Co. Lit. 42 a; Broom, Max. 458; 2 Bl. Com. 121.

him during the life of another, or to a woman so long as she shall remain a widow, or to a man and woman during coverture, or so long as a man shall live in a certain house, [*89] or shall pay a *certain sum, or until £100 be paid out of the income of the estate, even though the income of the estate be £10 by the year;[1] or so long as the grantee shall maintain salt-works on the land.[2] So the reservation by a grantor of the use and control of the granted premises during his life, creates in him a life estate with all its incidents.[3] The importance of the distinction between simple freeholds and freeholds of inheritance, and estates less than freehold, is obvious, when the incidents are considered which belong to the one or the other of those.

6. Among the exceptions to the above is a devise of lands to executors until testator's debts are paid, which will pass a chattel and not a freehold interest. So if the grantor himself have only an estate for life, or is tenant in tail, the grant, if indefinite, shall be held to be for the life only of the grantor. And in the construction of wills, as well as of deeds by statute in several of the States, as heretofore stated,[4] it is often held that the devisor or grantor passes whatever estate he has, whether a fee-simple or less, as the case may be, though he do not make use of words of limitation and inheritance in his will or deed.[5] It matters not how contingent or uncertain the duration of the estate may be, or how probable is its determination in a limited number of years, if it is capable of enduring for the term of a life, it is within the category of estates for life.[6]

7. In many cases estates for life are held to be raised by implication, especially under devises, as where A devises his land to his heir after the death of B. Here, as no one but

[1] Co. Lit. 42 a; Tud. Cas. 31; Jackson *v.* Myers, 3 Johns. 388; Roseboom *v.* Van Vechten, 5 Denio, 414. And to these may be added the rights of "homestead" in some of the States, which will be hereafter treated. See ch. 8, § 2.

[2] Hurd *v.* Cushing, 7 Pick. 169.

[3] Webster *v.* Webster, 33 N. H. 22; Richardson *v.* York, 14 Maine, 216.

[4] *Ante*, p. *29.

[5] Co. Lit. 42 a. See Stat. of Wills, 1 Vict. c. 66, § 28; 2 Jarman on Wills, 181, Perkins's notes.

[6] 2 Flint, Real Prop. 232; Co. Lit. 42 a.

the heir could take except by the will, and by that he is postponed till the death of B, it is held that B is, by construction, made tenant for life. But if it had been to a stranger, after the death of B, no such inference would be raised, for the estate in the mean time would go to the heir.[1]

8. It was customary in England, while monasteries were in existence there, to limit estates for life to persons during their *natural* lives, lest their civil deaths might terminate the estate. But there is no occasion in this country to make use of this expression, as there is no civil death nor practical forfeiture of *lands, it is believed, for felony, and to a [*90] very limited extent for treason.[2]

9. It has been more than once stated that estates for life were considered under the feudal law freeholds, were created by livery of seisin, and for them the tenants owed fealty to the lord, but not homage, as that was due only from the one who had the inheritance. And it may be added that, according to strict feudal notions, a tenancy *per autre vie* was not deemed of sufficient importance to be considered a freehold interest.[3]

10. In measuring the duration of a life estate where the life of more than one person is referred to, the question is sometimes affected by the doctrine of merger, which applies where a greater and less estate unite in the same person, — the less being extinguished.[4] Thus an estate to A during life and the lives of B and C, is considered cumulative, and will continue during the lives of all three.[5] But if it had been to A during the life of B, remainder to A, the estate to himself would be considered a greater estate than that during the life of the *cestui que vie*, and would therefore merge this so that A would simply have an estate for his own life in himself.[6] And in conformity with the doctrine of merger, if

[1] 1 Jarman on Wills, 466; Id. 476.

[2] Wms. Real Prop., Rawle's note, p. 103; 5 Dane, Abr. 11. This is not intended to apply to cases of alleged forfeiture by the tenant for life, conveying the lands in fee, and the like.

[3] 2 Bl. Com. 120; 1 Spence, Eq. Jur. 144; Wms. Real Prop. 17; Id. 22. Mr. Williams is of the opinion that feuds were not originally, as some have supposed, held at the will of the lord.

[4] 2 Bl. Com. 177.

[5] Co. Lit. 41 b; 3 Prest. Conv. 225.

[6] 3 Prest. Conv. 225; Smith, Real & Pers. Prop. 939.

the owner of a reversion immediately expectant upon an estate for life, grant his reversion to the tenant for life, it will merge the estate for life, even though the grant be a conditional one.[1] And this, whether the reversion be in fee, in tail, or for life only.[2]

11. But if the tenant surrender to the reversioner, and this be on condition, and then an entry be made for condition broken, the tenant for life is in again of his original estate, and the estate for life survives. The effect of such an operation is not a complete merger, since a *surrender* is but [*91] "the consent of a *particular tenant that he in remainder or reversion shall presently have possession."[3] If the tenant for life lease the premises to the reversioner for his, the reversioner's life, his estate does not merge in the reversion, because he parts with a less estate than he is supposed to have; and if he outlives the reversioner, he will take the estate again for the balance of his own life.[4]

12. Though there are some peculiarities in the nature of estates *per autre vie*, which will be hereafter explained, it may be here remarked, that if a tenant for his own life, as, for instance, a dowress, conveys that estate to another, the latter becomes thereby a tenant for life *per autre vie*.[5]

13. A tenant for life is regarded as so far the owner of an independent estate, that unless restrained by the terms of his grant, he may convey his entire interest, or carve any lesser estate out of the same in favor of another. In other words, he may assign his entire estate or underlet the whole or any part of the same for a longer or shorter period, not exceeding that of his own.[6] He cannot, however, convey his estate except by deed.[7]

14. The conveyance by a tenant for life of a greater estate than he has in the premises, a fee for instance, has been allowed to have a different effect at different times in England and in this country. While conveyances by feoffment were

[1] Burton, Real Prop. § 764; Co. Lit. 218 b. [2] Smith, R. Prop. 939.

[3] Burton, Real Prop. § 764; Smith, Real & Pers. Prop. 939; Termes de Ley "Surrender."

[4] Co. Lit. 42. [5] Co. Lit. 41 b.

[6] 1 Cruise, Dig. 108; Jackson *v.* Van Hoesen, 4 Cow. 325.

[7] Stewart *v.* Clark, 13 Met. 79.

in use, such a conveyance was deemed to work a forfeiture of the tenant's entire estate, upon the feudal notion that by making it he had renounced the feudal connection between him and his lord, and the estate in remainder or reversion had thereby been divested by the wrongful transfer of the seisin to a stranger, and the remainder-man or reversioner might at once enter for the forfeiture upon his original right, inasmuch as the tenant of the particular estate had by his own act put an entire end to his original estate. And the same principle applied in all cases * where the ten- [*92] ant of a particular estate conveyed a greater one than he was entitled to.[1] But it has never been held a ground of forfeiture, that tenant for life had made a lease of the premises for years.[2]

15. But if the conveyance be by deed of bargain and sale, lease and release, or any form of deed under the Statute of Uses, which is not accomplished by the transmutation of possession, it would not, though in form a fee, convey any more than the grantor had to part with, and consequently, as it did not disturb the seisin of the reversioner or remainder-man, it would not work a forfeiture.[3]

16. And now under the statute of 8 & 9 Vict. c. 106, sect. 4, which declares that no feoffment made in wrong shall act tortiously, it would seem that this ground of forfeiture is removed in England.[4]

17. In this country the law seems to have been generally regarded as the same in this respect as in England. In those States where conveyances have the effect of feoffments, accompanied by livery of seisin, or may be made by common recoveries, it seems that a tenant for life may work a forfeiture of his land by conveying a greater estate than he has.[5]

18. But it is apprehended that this is rather a theoretic than a practical principle, since the deeds ordinarily in use in

[1] 1 Cruise, Dig. 108; 2 Bl. Com. 274, 275; 5 Dane, Abr. 6-8; Co. Lit. 251, 252; Wright, Ten. 201; Wms. Real Prop. 25; Jackson *v.* Mancius, 2 Wend. 365.

[2] Locke *v.* Rowell, 47 N. H. 50.

[3] 1 Cruise, Dig. 109; Stearns, Real Act. 11; Stevens *v.* Winship, 1 Pick. 318.

[4] Wms. Real Prop. 122.

[5] 2 Sharswood, Bl. Com. 121 n.; Redfern *v.* Middleton, 1 Rice, S. C. 459; Stump *v.* Findlay, 2 Rawle, 168. See Matthews *v.* Ward's Lessee, 10 G. & Johns. 449.

the conveyance of lands, though recorded, do not operate to produce a forfeiture, though the tenant thereby affect to convey a larger estate than he has. Such deeds convey what the grantor has and nothing more.[1]

[*93] *19. Immediately connected with the doctrine of forfeiture by granting a larger estate than the tenant for life has, is that of forfeiture by disclaiming the title of him under whom he holds, or affirming in a court of record that the reversion is in a stranger, by pleading, and the like. Although such was the common law, it has not, it is believed, ever obtained in this country.[2]

20. The estate for life *per autre vie*, presented, at the common law, several noticeable peculiarities in certain contingencies. Thus, if the tenant died, living the *cestui que vie*, the land was left open without any one having a legal right to claim it, — neither the reversioner, because the previous estate had not expired; nor the heir of the tenant, for his estate was not one of inheritance; nor his executor, because it was a freehold and not a chattel interest. Nor was it deemed to be devisable. The consequence was, any one who first chose to take possession might do so, and was called a *general occupant*.[3] But the doctrine of *general occupancy* was

[1] McKee *v.* Pfout, 3 Dall. 486; Pendleton *v.* Vandevier, 1 Wash. 381; Rogers *v.* Moore, 11 Conn. 553; Bell *v.* Twilight, 2 Fost. 500; Stevens *v.* Winship, 1 Pick. 318; Walker Am. Law, 277; Stearns, Real Act. 11; 4 Kent. Com. 84. In Maine it is held, that if tenant by curtesy conveys in fee, he forfeits his estate, and reversioner may enter; French *v.* Rollins, 21 Me. 372; and in New Jersey, a similar principle prevails both as to tenants by curtesy and in dower; 4 Kent, Com. 84. See also 5 Dane's Abr. 11–13, where a case is cited that a conveyance in fee in Massachusetts in 1784 worked a forfeiture. Also a dictum of Judge Jackson, in Grant *v.* Chase, 17 Mass. 446, to same effect. But it is probably true, that unless the case of dower or curtesy forms an exception, a tenant for life does not in any case work any forfeiture by conveying, in form, a greater estate than he has, since only what estate he has passes by such deed. This is declared to be the law by statute in many of the States, namely: Alabama, Code, 1852, § 1317; Maine, Rev. Stat. 1871, p. 559; New York, 1 Stat. at Large, 689; Wisconsin, Rev. Stat. 1858, c. 86, § 4; Massachusetts, Gen. Stat. c. 89, § 9; Minnesota, Stat. 1866, p. 328; Michigan, Comp. Stat. 1857, c. 88, § 4; Grout *v.* Townshend, 2 Hill, 554; McCorry *v.* King's Heirs, 3 Humph. 267, 271, 277; Dennett *v.* Dennett, 40 N. H. 505.

[2] Co. Lit. 251, 252; 1 Cruise, Dig. 109; 5 Dane, Abr. 11. How far this applies in cases of terms for years, it is not necessary here to discuss. See Jackson *v.* Vincent, 4 Wend. 633.

[3] 2 Bl. Com. 258; Co. Lit. 41 b; Wms. Ex'rs, 570.

practically abolished by the statute 29 Charles II. c. 3, and 14 Geo. II. c. 10, authorizing the tenant to devise it, or if undevised, giving it to his executors to be administered as his assets.[1] In Massachusetts such estates go to heirs.[2]

21. But there were many cases at the common law where persons became what were called *special occupants* of lands, under the circumstances supposed, growing out of the relation of such occupant to the estate, and took the land to the exclusion of a mere stranger. As, for instance, if tenant *per autre vie* * made a lease at will to another and [*94] died, his lessee being in possession became the occupant of the land.[3] But the application of the term as well as the title of "special occupant" of such an estate chiefly arises out of the form in which the original limitation of the estate was made. Thus if A takes an estate to himself, his heirs or his heirs of his body and his assigns during the life of another, and dies in the lifetime of *cestui que vie*, his heirs would take not strictly as heirs, but as special occupants or persons who are indicated to take what is left of the ancestor's estate. If the limitation had been to him and his executors and administrators, they would take, in like case, instead of his heirs.[4]

22. But though "heirs," or "heirs of the body," in such a limitation are not properly words of inheritance, and it might at first thought appear that they would take as purchasers, if at all, yet it is well settled that the ancestor becomes the absolute owner of the entire term which he may alien at his pleasure, and the heir only takes what he may have left undisposed of. Thus where the estate was to A and his heirs for the lives of B, C, and D, and A devised to J. S. without terms of limitation, and J. S. died before *cestuis que vie*, it was held that the heirs of A should take the balance of the estate, and not the representatives of J. S.[5] And the quasi tenant in tail in possession has complete power to bar the entail and the remainder over.[6]

[1] 2 Bl. Com. 259; Tud. Cas. 33. [2] Gen. Stat. c. 91, § 1.

[3] Co. Lit. 41 b, n. 237; Com. Dig. "Estate by Grant," F. 1.

[4] 2 Bl. Com. 359; Atkinson *v.* Baker, 4 T. R. 229; Wms. Ex'rs, 570; Tud. Cas. 33.

[5] Doe *v.* Robinson, 8 B. & C. 296; Allen *v.* Allen, 2 Dru. & War. 307.

[6] Doe *v.* Luxton, 6 T. R. 289; Allen *v.* Allen, 2 Dru. & War. 307; Norton *v.*

[*95] *23. But though the tenant for life *per autre vie*, with a quasi estate tail to the heirs of his body, may convey the estate by deed, it seems that, at common law, he cannot do it by will. The heirs of his body will take as special occupants, by virtue of the gift that created the life estate in preference to the devisee of the tenant.[1]

24. There are duties as well as rights incident to all estates for life which the tenants thereof are bound to observe, among which was that of defending the title if it was attacked in any of the real actions at common law which concluded the title, because the interest of the reversioner or remainder-man might be affected by the judgment which should be rendered against him. But in order to enable him to do this, he might call upon the one who had the inheritance after the determination of his estate, to come in and aid him in making the defence. This was called "praying in aid." But he might, if he saw fit, go on and defend without resorting to the owner of the inheritance, or those whose estates were dependent on his, he being in law the proper tenant of the *præcipe*.[2] The custom of "praying in aid" by a tenant in a real action, once existed in

Frecker, 1 Atk. 525. The subject is now regulated by statute, 1 Vict. c. 26, § 3, in England, 2 Wms. Ex'rs 574, and generally by the statutes of the several States. Walker's Am. Law. 275; Wms. Real Prop. 21, note by Rawle; 4 Kent, Com. 27. In cases where there is an estate in A for the life of B, A has a freehold. But if he die before B, the residuum of the estate is declared to be a chattel interest, and treated as such in Alabama, Code, 1852, § 1594; New York, 1 Stat. at Large, p. 671; Wisconsin, Rev. Stat. 1858, c. 83, § 6; Minnesota, Stat. 1866, p 349; Michigan, Comp. Law, 1857, c. 85. In Arkansas, it is embraced and treated as real estate, in the law of descents and distribution, though all real estate is assets in the hands of executors and administrators; Dig. Stat. 1858, c. 56, § 19. In North Carolina, it is deemed an inheritance of the deceased tenant *per autre vie* for purposes of descent; Gen. Stat. 1873, p. 363. In Rhode Island and Indiana, it is made devisable; Rev. Stat. 1857, c. 154, § 1; 2 Rev. Stat. 1852, p. 208, § 2. In Massachusetts, it is devisable and descendible as real estate; Gen. Stat. c. 91, § 1. In New Jersey, it is devisable; but if not devised, it goes to executors or administrators, to be applied and distributed as personal; Nixon, Dig. 1855, p. 873, § 1. And the same in Texas; Oldham & White, Dig. 1859, p. 454, art. 2117. In Maryland, it forms a part of personal assets, unless expressly limited to him and his heirs; Code, 1860, art. 93, § 220.

[1] Dillon *v.* Dillon, 1 Ball & Beat. 95; Grey *v.* Mannock, 2 Eden, 341, and note as to Lord Kenyon's dictum in Doe *v.* Luxton, 6 T. R. 689; Campbell *v.* Sandys, 1 Sch & Lef. 295; Tud. Cas. 34; Allen *v.* Allen, 2 Dru. & War. 306.

[2] 1 Prest. Est. 207, 208; Stearns, Real Act. 99; Termes de Ley, "Aid." *Ante*, *48.

Massachusetts, but by abolishing writs of right it has been discontinued.[1] And the same effect, it would seem, has been produced in England by abolishing all real actions, except *quare impedit*, dower and ejectment, by the statute 3 & 4 Wm. IV. c. 27, § 36.[2]

24 *a*. As a general proposition, if a tenant for life makes improvements upon the premises, he cannot claim compensation for the same from the reversioner or remainder-man, though he is under no legal obligation to do more than keep the premises in repair.[3] As a general proposition, he cannot make repairs or permanent improvements at the expense of the inheritance. But he may complete a mansion-house which has been begun by a testator under whom he holds, at the expense of the estate. So the expense of putting a building, at first, into a tenantable condition, is a charge upon the estate, but that of keeping it in repair is upon the tenant for life.[4]

25. An important duty imposed upon every tenant for life is * that of keeping down the interest upon existing [*96] incumbrances upon the estate, though, as a general proposition, he is not bound, as between himself and the reversioner or remainder-man, to pay the principal of any moneys charged upon it; and if he is obliged to do so, he becomes a creditor of the estate for the amount so paid, deducting the value of the interest he would have had to pay as tenant for life during his life.[5] On the other hand, if a tenant for life purchase in an outstanding incumbrance upon an estate, it is regarded as having been done for the benefit of the reversioner as well as himself, if the latter will contribute his proportion of the sum paid therefor.[6]

[1] Stearns, Real Act. 103; Mass. Gen. Stat. c. 134, § 1.

[2] Wms. Real Prop. 371; 1 Spence, Eq. Jur. 225.

[3] Corbet *v.* Lawrens, 5 Rich. Eq. 301.

[4] Sohier *v.* Eldridge, 103 Mass. 351; Parsons *v.* Winslow, 16 Mass. 361.

[5] 1 Story, Eq. § 486; Id. § 488; Warley *v.* Warley, 1 Bailey, Eq. 397; 4 Kent, Com. 76; Saville *v.* Saville, 2 Atk. 463; Mosely *v.* Marshall, 27 Barb. 42, 44. And, it seems, he will not be obliged to pay towards the interest anything beyond the amount of the rents accruing, and, if he does, he will be a creditor of the estate for such excess. Kensington *v.* Bouverie, 31 Eng. L. & Eq. 345; Tud. Cas 60; Doane *v.* Doane, 46 Vt. 495.

[6] Davies *v.* Myers, 13 B. Mon. 511, 513.

25 *a*. As between tenant for life and the remainder-man, ordinary taxes are to be paid by the tenant for life; but where the whole estate is subject to, or to be benefited by the discharge of an incumbrance not created by either of these, equity apportions it between both, the tenant for life being to keep down the interest during his life. A betterment charge comes within this category, being laid in view of the permanently increased value of the premises. The tenant for life must pay the accruing interest upon the amount during his life, and the remainder-man, after that, must pay the principal.[1] But though the tenant for life would be liable to the remainder-man for contribution at the rates above stated, if he pays the charge in full, he is not personally liable to the incumbrancer himself who holds the charge upon the estate. Thus a mortgagee could not make a personal claim upon the tenant for life of the mortgaged estate if the charge was not created by him.[2]

26. Formerly, the mode of apportioning the payment of an incumbrance between tenant for life and remainder-man, was one third upon the former and two thirds upon the latter. But that is now discarded as unreasonable.[3] In North Carolina, it is said, the court do not recognize any arbitrary rule in apportioning such a payment, each case being generally referred to the master to settle by itself.[4]

27. The rule stated by Story, Eq. Jur. § 487, is this: "The tenant shall contribute beyond the interest in proportion to the benefit he derives from the liquidation of the debt, and the consequent cessation of annual payments of interest during his life (which, of course, will depend upon his age and the computation of the value of his life)." To make a practical illustration of this rule, which is only vague from an almost necessary want of definiteness in the application of the terms employed, suppose a tenant for life, a dowress, for instance, has been obliged, in order to save her estate, to pay the whole of a mortgage thereon, and the heir or reversioner wishes to

[1] Plympton *v.* Boston Dispensary, 106 Mass. 544.

[2] Morley *v.* Saunders, L. R., 8 Eq. 594.

[3] 1 Story, Eq. § 487.

[4] Jones *v.* Sherrard, 2 Dev. & Bat. Ch. 179; Atkins *v.* Kron, 8 Ired. Eq. 1.

redeem from her by contributing his share of the mortgage debt. Or suppose he has paid the whole, and she, in order to save her estate, wishes to contribute her share of the debt. Assuming that she is to pay the interest as long as she lives, except that she is to anticipate and pay it all at once in a gross sum, her share would be what the present worth of an annuity equal to that * interest would amount to, [*97] computed for as many years as by the tables of the chances of life, regard being had to her state of health, she may be supposed to live. Of course, the share of the heir or reversioner would be the balance of the sum paid for the redemption. And, if by reason of the mortgage being upon the whole of her husband's estate, she, as dowress, would only be liable to contribute the interest of one third of the debt to correspond with her life interest in that proportion of the land, it can make no difference in the rule, but merely affects the form of the computation.[1] The same rule is applied upon the sale of an estate in which a tenant for life and a reversioner are interested, in apportioning the proceeds between them. So where a mortgage was devised to one for life, with remainder to another, and the same was redeemed, the redemption money was divided *pro rata* by the same rule. The value of the life estate, in such cases, is fixed at the time of sale or conversion of the estate into money, by reference to the common tables of the chances of life. Nor would the result be affected, though the tenant for life were to die after such conversion before any part of the proceeds had been paid over.[2]

28. In New York, where a tenant for life neglected to pay the taxes upon the land, a receiver was appointed to take so much of the rent as might be necessary to pay the taxes.[3]

[1] Swaine *v.* Perine, 5 Johns. Ch. 482; Gibson *v.* Crehore, 5 Pick. 146; Saville *v.* Saville, 2 Atk. 463; Bell *v.* Mayor of New York, 10 Paige, Ch. 71; House *v.* House, 10 Paige, Ch. 158; Cogswell *v.* Cogswell, 2 Edw. Ch. 231. This computation would be made by a master or officer of the court. In Massachusetts, the courts have made use of Wigglesworth's Tables, though tables have been adopted in general use more full and accurate than these, such as the Carlisle Tables. See the table prescribed by English statute. Matthews' Ex'rs, 218, Appendix B.; Eastabrook *v.* Hapgood, 10 Mass. 315, n.; Abercrombie *v.* Riddle, 3 Md. Ch. 324; Dorsey *v.* Smith, 7 Har. & J. 367; Foster *v.* Hilliard, 1 Story, R. 87.

[2] Foster *v.* Hilliard, 1 Story, 77. [3] Cairns *v.* Chabert, 3 Edw. Ch. 312.

And it may be laid down as a duty uniformly incumbent upon a tenant for life, to pay all taxes assessed upon the land during his life.[1]

29. In Ohio, if tenant for life fail to pay the taxes assessed upon the estate, he forfeits the same to the reversioner or remainder-man who may enter. But this is under the provisions of a statute of that State.[2]

30. It is a principle in the law of landlord and tenant, that if the tenant is evicted before the expiration of his lease by a better title than that of his lessor, he will not be liable for rent for the unexpired term during which he had enjoyed it; and one ground is, that the contract being entire, such rent is not apportionable. So if a tenant for life underlet the premises for a certain term, reserving rent payable at a certain day, and die before that day, his executors could not at common law recover the rent accruing between the last rent-day and the day of his death; which they might have done had he survived to the beginning of the day on which the rent fell due.[3] In Alabama, if a life estate falls in before the end of the year, the remainder-man has the rent accruing from the death of the tenant for life to the end of the year, subject to the right of emblements.[4]

30 *a*. The possession of a tenant for life is never deemed to be adverse to his reversioner.[5] Nor, if he be disseised, are the rights of the reversioner thereby affected, and he may enter or sue an action to recover possession within twenty years after the death of the tenant for life without regard to the lapse of time during which the desseisor may have held the premises.[6] And if one who enters upon land under an agreement with a tenant for life, continue to hold possession after

[1] Varney *v*. Stevens, 22 Maine, 331, 334; Prettyman *v*. Walston, 34 Ill. 192.

[2] McMillan *v*. Robbins, 5 Ham. 28.

[3] Wm. Clun's case, 10 Rep. 128; Fitchburgh Cotton Co. *v*. Melvin, 15 Mass. 268; Perry *v*. Aldrich, 13 N. H. 343; 2 Bl. Com. 124; 3 Cruise, Dig. 306; Id. 283.

[4] Price *v*. Pickett, 21 Ala. 741.

[5] Grout *v*. Townshend, 2 Hill, 554; Austin *v*. Stevens, 24 Maine, 526; Varney *v*. Stevens, 22 Maine, 334.

[6] Jackson *v*. Mancius, 2 Wend. 357; McCorry *v*. King's Heirs, 3 Humph. 367, 375; Jackson *v*. Schoonmaker, 4 Johns. 390; Foster *v*. Marshall, 2 Foster, 491; Guion *v*. Anderson, 8 Humph. 325.

his death, he becomes as to the reversioner a mere trespasser.[1] It has been further held that if the tenant for life do any act with the property which works a forfeiture of the same, it only affects his interest, but not that of the reversioner.[2] So if the tenant does an act by which he incurs a forfeiture of the estate, the reversioner is not bound to treat the estate as merged in his own, and enter immediately; he may have his action after the death of the tenant for life, without being affected by the previous possession. Nor can a tenant for life who creates an estate by grant or otherwise defeat his grant by surrender to his landlord or reversioner.[3]

*31. Where, however, as was sometimes the case, a [*98] tenant for life had a power to lease for a term beyond the period of his own life, and made such a lease, and died before the last moment of the day on which the rent was due, though within an hour of midnight, the rent went to the reversioner, and was not apportionable, and no part was recoverable by the representatives of the tenant for life. For as the lease continued after the life-tenant's death, the rent did not become fully due till the last moment of the day on which it was reserved.[4]

32. But now these defects as to apportioning rents are supplied by the statute 11 Geo. II. c. 19, § 15, giving in the first case, a right of action to the executors of tenants for life to recover *pro tanto* for the time the tenant actually enjoyed the premises under his lease; and in the latter case, by the statute 4 & 5 Wm. IV. c. 22, § 2, apportioning the rent between the tenant for life and the reversioner *pro rata* as to time.[5] The statute of 11 Geo. II. has been re-enacted in some of the States, and practically adopted through the courts in others.[6]

[1] Williams *v.* Caston, 1 Strobh. 130. [2] Archer *v.* Jones, 26 Miss. 583, 589.

[3] Moore *v.* Luce, 29 Penn. St. 263.

[4] Strafford *v.* Wentworth, 1 P. Wms. 180; Rockingham *v.* Penrice, Id. 178; Norris *v.* Harrison, 2 Madd. 268; Wms. Ex'rs, 709.

[5] Wms. Ex'rs, 709; Wms. Real Prop. 27. These statutes, it will be perceived, relate to apportionment of rent in respect to time. The effect of tenant being deprived of part of the premises, or of lessor conveying the reversion of part of the estate upon the apportionment of the rent, remains as at common law. 3 Kent, Com. 469, 470.

[6] 3 Greenl. Cruise, 306, n. Query, if adopted in Massachusetts. Codman *v.* Jenkins, 14 Mass. 94. Gen. Stat. c. 90, § 24, relates to a part of the premises.

If the lessee be tenant *per autre vie*, and the term come to an end by the death of the *cestui que vie* before the day of payment of rent, it is not within the language of the statute of 11 Geo. II., and the rent is not apportionable, and cannot be recovered for the time the tenant may have occupied between the last time of payment and the death of the *cestui que vie*.[1] And a like principle applies in the case of annuities. If an annuitant die before the expiration of the period at which the annuity is payable, it is lost; his representatives can recover no part of what is in arrear since the prior day of payment. Hence the importance of providing for such contingencies by the terms by which the lease or annuity is created.[2]

33. A question of some interest has, at times, been made in England, how far a tenant for life has a right to possession of the title-deeds of the estate. But it is believed that under the American system of registration no such question can arise.[3]

[*99] ## *SECTION II.

OF ESTOVERS.

1. Tenant's right to estovers.
2. What are estovers.
3, 4. Effect of tenant exceeding his right in taking estovers.
5–9. How timber, &c. must be cut and used.
10. What trees constitute timber, and what firewood.
11. Right to take estovers assignable.

1. Among the incidents of all estates for life, and the same is true of estates for years, is that to take *estovers* or *botes* from the premises, if they are capable of supplying them, in the way of compensation for the duty of occupying and managing the same in a prudent manner, and keeping the parts thereof in suitable repair.[4]

[1] Perry *v.* Aldrich, 13 N. H. 343. [2] Wiggin *v.* Swett, 6 Met. 194.

[3] Wms. Real Prop. 375, Rawle's note.

[4] Cowel, Interp. (*Estovers*), derives the word from the French, *estouver*, equivalent to *fovere*, to nourish or maintain. "The name *estovers* containeth house-bote, hay-bote, and plough-bote." "Bote," says the same author, "signifieth compen-

2. These estovers are of three kinds: 1, house-bote; 2, plough-bote; and 3, hay-bote. The first of these is a sufficient allowance of wood to repair or burn in the house. This latter is often called fire-bote. The second, for making and repairing all instruments of husbandry. The third, for repairing hedges or fences; "hay" meaning "a hedge." And these estovers must be reasonable in quantity or amount.[1] It was held, in applying this doctrine in one case, that such tenant might take a reasonable quantity of wood for fuel, for the supply of himself and family, upon the premises, to be cut in a prudent and proper manner, and might include a reasonable supply for necessary servants employed upon the farm, and living in the same house, or another upon the same premises.[2]

3. As the destruction of growing timber and wood affects the value of the inheritance, if the tenant exceed what is reasonably necessary in cutting for the purposes above stated, he would, to the extent of such excess, be guilty of waste, the consequences and nature of which will be hereafter explained.[3]

4. In the first place, he must only cut such timber or wood as he needs for present use. To cut these in anticipation of future use would be waste.[4] So he must cut only such as is fit for the purpose. It would be waste to cut what was unfit, though he exchanged it for what was suitable.[5]

5. In the next place, the tenant must not only cut such * timber, &c. as is necessary for use, but it must [*100] be used by him upon the premises, and not elsewhere. A widow, for instance, may not cut wood on land which is set out to her as dower, to burn in a house upon other land. He may not cut timber and exchange it for firewood or fencing-stuff, nor cut wood or timber and sell it, though needed for

sation; hence also comes our common phrase, 'to give to boot, that is, *compensationis gratia*.'" See also Co. Lit. 41 b. Blackstone derives estovers from *estoffer*, to *furnish*. 2 Bl. Com. 35; Hubbard *v.* Shaw, 12 Allen, 122.

[1] Co. Lit. 41 b; 2 Bl. Com. 35; Cowel, Interp. "Haye."

[2] Smith *v.* Jewett, 40 N. H. 532.

[3] 2 Bl. Com. 122. See this subject examined, 3 Dane, Abr. 238, 239. *Post*, p. *107; Webster *v.* Webster, 33 N. H. 21.

[4] Gorges *v.* Stanfield, Cro. Eliz. 593. [5] Simmons *v.* Norton, 7 Bing. 640.

his comfort or support.[1] Nor can he cut and sell wood to pay the expense of cutting and drawing that which he needs, and used for his own comfort upon the premises.[2] And where a widow had dower out of two distinct estates, with a dwelling-house on both, but no woodland upon one of them, it was held, that she could not cut wood upon one of these to burn in the house upon the other, though she occupied the latter as her dwelling-place.[3] Nor could she cut and sell wood from the premises, though she procured as much for actual consumption upon the same from other sources, and to that extent relieved the estate from the charge of supplying firewood.[4] But where there was a farm and outlands, and it had been customary for the tenant to cut the wood for the dwelling-house upon the outlands, it was held not to be waste in the tenant for life to cut it upon the farm, if such cutting did not essentially injure the farm as an inheritance.[5]

6. If a widow's dower out of her husband's estate consist of several parcels, and she takes wood from one to make repairs upon another, or to burn in her dwelling-house upon another, it will not be deemed waste, though these parcels are the inheritances of different reversioners.[6]

7. As an example to test the extent to which estovers would be deemed reasonable, the court held that upon a farm of 165 acres the tenant might not take firewood for two houses, one the principal one, the other that of the farmer or laborer who did the work upon it, although it had been customary to do so.[7]

[1] White *v.* Cutler, 17 Pick. 248; Padelford *v.* Padelford, 7 Pick. 152; Fuller *v.* Wason, 7 N. H. 341; Richardson *v.* York, 14 Me. 221; Elliott *v.* Smith, 2 N. H. 430; Sarles *v.* Sarles, 3 Sand. Ch. 601; Livingston *v.* Reynolds, 2 Hill, 157; Simmons *v.* Norton, 7 Bing. 640; Webster *v.* Webster, 33 N. H. 21; Miles *v.* Miles, 32 N. H. 147. In a hard case, Judge Story adopted somewhat different rules of law in Loomis *v.* Wilbur, 5 Mass. 13.

[2] Johnson *v.* Johnson, 18 N. H. 597.

[3] Cook *v.* Cook, 11 Gray, 123

[4] Phillips *v.* Allen, 7 Allen, 117.

[5] Webster *v.* Webster, 33 N. H. 26.

[6] Owen *v.* Hyde, 6 Yerg. 334; Padelford *v.* Padelford, 7 Pick. 152; Dalton *v* Dalton, 7 Ired. Eq. 197. And in New Hampshire, by Stat. 1842, c. 165, § 7, a widow is authorized to take necessary fuel from her dower lands to supply her own residence, though not upon the dower lands.

[7] Sarles *v.* Sarles, 3 Sand. Ch. 601. See Smith *v.* Jewett, 40 N. H. 530, 532; Gardiner *v.* Dering, 1 Paige, 573.

8. Upon the principles above stated, a tenant has not a right to dig clay upon a farm and make it into bricks for sale, nor to use wood from the farm for their manufacture.[1]

9. In England a stricter rule is applied in respect to allowing estovers than that in use in this country, from the different condition of the two countries in respect to the economical management of estates. Probably the same rule would be applied here as there, that if the tenant suffers houses to go to decay and then cuts timber to repair them, it would be deemed double waste.[2] But it is doubtful if the tenant here would, as there, be * restricted from cutting [*101] timber in all cases for constructing new walls or fences, though in both he may take sufficient to keep such fences, &c., in repair, as were upon the premises when he took them.[3] And while he is not bound to repair a house already ruinous, he may do so with timber taken from the premises.[4]

10. But in respect to what is timber and what may be used for firewood, and whether the cutting of trees, though for neither of these uses, would be waste, depends upon the usages of this country, the customary mode of managing lands, and the manner in which the inheritance would be affected by such cutting, rather than the rules of the English common law, the rule here as to waste being that nothing which does not prejudice the inheritance or those who are entitled to the remainder or reversion, can be deemed waste.[5] Thus to cut oak-trees here for firewood is not, necessarily, waste, though it might be in England.[6]

11. It may be remarked that any right of estovers belonging to a tenant would pass to his or her grantee of the estate, or one who should levy thereon for debt.[7]

[1] Livingston *v.* Reynolds, 2 Hill, 157.

[2] Co. Lit. 53 b.

[3] Co. Lit. 53 b; Miles *v.* Miles, 32 N. H. 147, 163.

[4] Co. Lit. 54 b.

[5] Pynchon *v.* Stearns, 11 Met. 304; Morehouse *v.* Cotheal, 2 N. J. 521.

[6] Padelford *v.* Padelford, 7 Pick. 152. See, also, upon the above points, Jackson *v.* Brownson, 7 Johns. 227; Kidd *v.* Dennison, 6 Barb. 9; Crockett *v.* Crockett, 2 Ohio, N. S. 180; McCullough *v.* Irvine, 13 Penn. St. 438; Webster *v.* Webster, 33 N. H. 26.

[7] Fuller *v.* Wason, 7 N. H. 342; Roberts *v.* Whiting, 16 Mass. 186; Smith *v.* Jewett, 40 N. H. 533; Cook *v.* Cook, 11 Gray, 123.

SECTION III.

OF EMBLEMENTS.

1. Tenant's right to emblements.
2–4. What are emblements, and what right of occupancy incident.
5, 6. Origin of the doctrine of emblements. Exception as to widows.
7–9. What is essential to claim of emblements.
10. Tenant at sufferance has no right to emblements.
11, 12. Right to take emblements assignable, when.
13, 14. When growing crops not emblements.
15. Effect of disseisor or his grantee taking crops.
16–18. What right of occupancy belongs to a right to emblements.
19, 20. Usage as affecting right to emblements.
21, 22. Emblements claimed against mortgages or judgments.

1. ANOTHER of the important rights which a tenant for life has, as also other tenants of estates of uncertain duration, is that of *emblements*, or profits of the crop (*emblavence de bled*), which the law gives to him, or if he is dead, to his executors or administrators, to compensate for the labor and expense of tilling, manuring, and sowing the land.[1]

[*102] *2. These crops are such as are the growth of annual planting and culture, and the right to take them after the termination of the tenancy rests partly upon the idea of compensation, but chiefly upon the policy of encouraging husbandry, by assuring the fruits of his labor to the one who cultivates the soil.[2] The term emblements is applied also at common law to annual crops growing upon the land of one who dies before they are harvested. At common law, they go to his personal representatives rather than his heirs. But in Mississippi, such crops go to the heir, unless the judge of probate appropriates them to the executor or administrator to be administered.[3]

3. It will be seen, hereafter, that the right to emblements carries with it that of entering upon and cultivating the land, and harvesting the crops when ripe.[4]

[1] Wms. Ex'rs, 597; Co. Lit. 55 a.

[2] 2 Bl. Com. 122; Co. Lit. 55 b; Stewart *v.* Doughty, 9 Johns. 108; 1 Rolle, Abr. 726, c. 9.

[3] McCormick *v.* McCormick, 40 Miss. 763; Penhallow *v.* Dwight, 7 Mass. 34; 1 Wms. Ex'rs, 594; 2 Redfield, Wills, 143.

[4] Co. Lit. 56 a; *post*, p. *105.

4. Among the crops which are enumerated as being among the subjects of emblements, are corn, peas, beans, tares, hemp, flax, saffron, melons, potatoes, and the like, and grasses, such as sainfoin, which are annually renewed. And, by way of exception to the general rule, hops are the subject of emblements, because, though grown on permanent roots, they require annual training and culture to produce at all.[1] But they do not include clover or other grasses that endure more than one year, nor the fruits of trees growing upon the land though planted by the tenant, because he knows when he plants them that they cannot come to maturity and produce their fruit in a single year to repay the labor bestowed upon their planting and culture.[2] Though it seems that trees, shrubs, &c., planted by gardeners and nursery-men simply for sale, may be considered as embraced under emblements as between executor of tenant for life and remainder-man or reversioner.[3]

5. This doctrine of emblements was borrowed from the feudal law, whereby, if the tenant died between the 1st of September and the 1st of March, the lord took the profits of the land for the year; if between the 1st of March and the 1st of September, the heirs of the tenant had them.[4]

6. There was an exception, at common law, in respect to * emblements in case of a dowress, because [*103] it was presumed that when her husband died she took the estate with the crops upon it, and therefore, though she died after having planted a crop, it went to the reversioner. But by the statute of Merton, 20 Hen. III. c. 2, the growing crop might be devised by her, or would go to her executors.[5]

7. But it is essential to the claim of emblements, at the common law, that the crop should have been actually planted during the life and occupancy of the tenant. No degree of preparation of the ground will give to one the fruits of

[1] Wms. Ex'rs, 597; 2 Sharswood, Bl. Com. 123, n.; Com. Dig., "Biens, G. 1"; Co. Lit. 55 b, n. 364; Forbes *v.* Shattuck, 22 Barb. 568, that wheat straw is emblements, and belongs to the tenant.

[2] Wms. Ex'rs, 598, 599; Evans *v.* Inglehart, 6 Gill & J. 188; Reiff *v.* Reiff, 64 Penn. St. 134, 137.

[3] Penton *v.* Robart, 2 East, 88; Taylor, Land. & Ten. 81.

[4] 2 Bl. Com. 123.

[5] Co. 2d Inst. 80.

seed planted by another after the determination of his tenancy.[1]

8. In order to entitle tenant or his executors to emblements, the estate which he has must, in the first place, be uncertain in its duration. If he, knowing it will terminate before he can gather his crop, plants it, it is his own folly or generosity to his successor who will take it.[2] So where one entered under an agreement of purchase and sale of the land between him and the owner, and planted crops, and the land-owner then refused to convey the land, the tenant was held to be entitled to the same as emblements on the ground that he had been occupying as a tenant at will.[3] But where one was in possession of land for the recovery of which by an adverse claimant a suit was pending against him, he let the same to one cognizant of the suit, and he planted crops, and before they were gathered the claimant prevailed in his suit and expelled the tenant, it was held that he could not claim the crop as emblements.[4]

9. So, in the second place, the tenancy must be determined by the act of God, as by death of the tenant, or the act of the lessor in expelling him or terminating his lease; for if the tenant abandons the premises, or voluntarily puts an end to the tenancy, he has no right to claim emblements.[5] Thus, if a woman, tenant during widowhood, marry, she loses her right to emblements.[6] And these principles apply in cases of tenancies at will.[7]

10. But a tenant at sufferance is not entitled to emble-

[1] Price *v.* Picket, 21 Ala. 741; Gee *v.* Young, 1 Hayw. 17; Stewart *v.* Doughty, 9 Johns. 108; Taylor, Land. & Ten. 82; Thompson *v.* Thompson, 6 Munf. 514.

[2] Debow *v.* Colfax, 5 Halst. 128; Kittredge *v.* Woods, 3 N. H. 503; Whitmarsh *v.* Cutting, 10 Johns. 360; Taylor, Land. & Ten. 81; Chesley *v.* Welch, 37 Me. 106; Harris *v.* Carson, 7 Leigh, 632; Termes de Ley, "Emblements."

[3] Harris *v.* Frink, 49 N. Y. 24.

[4] Rowell *v.* Klein, 44 Ind. 290.

[5] See cases above cited, Whitmarsh *v.* Cutting, 10 Johns. 360; Chesley *v.* Welch, 37 Me. 106; 2 Bl. Com. 123; Oland's case, 5 Rep. 116; Chandler *v.* Thurston, 10 Pick. 210.

[6] Hawkins *v.* Skegg, 10 Humph. 31; Debow *v.* Colfax, 5 Halst. 128.

[7] Termes de Ley, "Emblements"; Davis *v.* Thompson, 13 Me. 209; Davis *v.* Brocklebank, 9 N. H. 73; Sherburne *v.* Jones, 20 Me. 70; Stewart *v.* Doughty, 9 Johns. 108; Oland's case, 5 Rep. 116; Chandler *v.* Thurston, 10 Pick. 205.

ments.[1] But where a purchaser under a foreclosure sale suffered the tenant, either mortgagor or claiming under him, to occupy the premises without interference, for the term of three months, and in the mean time to go on and manage it, and plant crops, it was held to give the tenant a right to claim these as emblements.[2]

*11. This right to emblements is not limited to the [*104] original lessee or tenant for life, unless he is restricted by the terms of his lease from underletting or assigning his term. His assignee, grantee, or sub-lessee, not only has a claim for the same emblements as the original tenant, but in some cases may claim these where the former could not himself have made such claim. Thus if the original tenant were to forfeit his estate by failing to perform a condition, or by committing a breach of a condition prescribed in his lease, he would thereby lose all right to the emblements. But if, before such breach on his part, he should assign or underlet to another, and the estate should be defeated by such breach, his under-tenant or assignee would, nevertheless, be entitled to the growing crop which he had planted. As, for instance, if a tenant during widowhood should underlet and then marry, though she would by so doing lose her own right to emblements, her tenant would not, because he was not in fault.[3]

12. But if the tenant, having planted the crop, sell it as a growing crop, and then terminates his estate by his own act, the vendee will have no better rights in respect to such crop than the lessee himself, and cannot claim them as emblements.[4]

13. If the owner of land on which he has planted a crop sells the land, it passes a complete title to the crop. And if he convey a reversion, subject to an existing particular estate, it carries with it, as incident to such reversion, the same rights in respect to crops growing on the premises which the grantor himself has.[5]

[1] Doe *v.* Turner, 7 M. & W. 226. [2] Allen *v.* Carpenter, 15 Mich. 38.

[3] 2 Bl. Com. 124; Bevans *v.* Briscoe, 4 Har. & J. 139; Taylor, Land. & Ten. 81; Davis *v.* Eyton, 7 Bing. 154; Tud. Cas. 62; Bulwer *v.* Bulwer, 2 B. & Ald. 470. *Contra*, Oland's case, 5 Rep. 116; Bittinger *v.* Baker, 29 Penn. 70.

[4] Debow *v.* Colfax, 5 Halst. 128.

[5] Foote *v.* Colvin, 3 Johns. 216; Burnside *v.* Weightman, 9 Watts, 46

14. If the owner of land plant crops and then conveys the estate to one for life, with remainder over in fee, and the tenant for life dies before the crop is gathered, it will not go to the personal representatives of the tenant for life, be- [*105] cause *he did not plant it, but to the remainder-man as a part of the inheritance.[1] So if a woman seised for life or in fee sow her land and marry, and her husband die before the crop is severed, she and not his representatives shall have the crop.[2] But if the husband of tenant for life sow crops and she dies, he will be entitled to the emblements.[3] And in the case above supposed, if the grant for life had been to husband and wife and the survivor, and the husband had died, the wife would have taken the crops instead of the representatives of the husband.[4]

15. If a disseisor take the crops growing upon the premises, and the disseisee recover possession of the land, he may have trespass for such taking against the disseisor. But if the disseisor make a feoffment or lease of the premises, and the feoffee or lessee take the crops, the disseisee cannot have trespass for such taking, even after regaining possession, for the tenant came in by title.[5]

16. To avail himself of the emblements, it is obvious that the tenant or his representative must have some right of entry or occupancy of the land itself; and if the tenancy is determined by death or otherwise soon after the planting of a crop, this right may of necessity be continued for some months. The extent of this right may be stated to be this: He may enter upon the land, cultivate the crop if a growing one, cut and harvest it when fit, and if interfered with in the reasonable exercise of these privileges by the landlord or reversioner, or if the crop be injured by him, he may have an action for the same.[6]

17. But this does not give him a right to exclusive possession of the land, but merely the right of ingress and egress for

[1] Wms. Ex'rs, 602; Grantham *v.* Hawley, Hob. 132.
[2] Tud. Cas. 62, cites, Vin. Abr. "Emblements."
[3] Spencer *v.* Lewis, 1 Houst. 223.
[4] Haslett *v.* Glenn, 7 Har. & J. 17.
[5] Termes de Ley, "Emblements"; Richard Liford's case, 11 Rep. 51.
[6] Forsythe *v.* Price, 8 Watts, 282.

the purposes above mentioned, while, for all other purposes, the landlord or reversioner is in exclusive possession.[1]

18. A question has been raised whether for this qualified occupation of land, the tenant or his executors would be chargeable for rent, or be bound to make compensation. Plowden raises * the query and seems to in- [*106] cline to the opinion that they would be, except in case of executors of tenant in fee. And this query is repeated by Williams in his treatise on executors.[2]

19. Though the question, what are lawful estovers and emblements, is pretty well defined by the common law, it is held in this country that they often depend upon the usages and customs of different localities, and, though this will be further discussed in connection with the subject of waste, it may be proper here to refer to some of these customs; usage, where it is applied, being considered as entering into and forming a part of the contract or title by which the tenant holds.[3]

20. Thus it is held a good and valid custom in Pennsylvania, New Jersey, and Delaware, that if the tenant sows crops in the autumn, which will not be ready for harvesting till the next autumn, he may claim them as emblements, although, in the mean time, his lease may have expired.[4] So it was held in Ohio, that the parties to a lease in which nothing is said of the way-going crop, will be governed by the custom of the place in which the land is situate. Thus where a lease ended on the 1st April, the tenant was held to be entitled to a crop of wheat then growing thereon.[5] And the same doctrine is applied in Maryland.[6]

[1] Humphries *v.* Humphries, 3 Ired. 362; Wms. Ex'rs, 605; Lit. § 68.

[2] Plowd. Queries (at the end of his Reports), 239; Wms. Ex'rs, 605.

[3] Van Ness *v.* Pacard, 2 Pet. 148; Taylor, Land. & Ten. 82, 83; Stultz *v.* Dickey, 5 Binn. 285.

[4] Van Doren *v.* Everitt, 2 South, 460; Templeman *v.* Biddle, 1 Harring. 522; Smith, Land. & Ten. 258, Morris's Notes. But this is not uniformly true, for a tenant could not thus sow his ground with oats and claim to occupy till they were ripe after the natural expiration of his lease, if sown for instance in March, and the lease expires in April. Howell *v.* Schenck, 4 Zab. 89.

[5] Foster *v.* Robinson, 6 Ohio St. 95, where the court cite, as to custom making law, Wigglesworth *v.* Dallison, Doug. 201; Hutton *v.* Warren, 1 Mees. & Welsb. 466.

[6] Dorsey *v.* Eagle, 7 G. & J. 331.

21. Although the principle that the tenant who sows a crop shall reap it, if the term of his tenancy is uncertain, is so broad and so nearly universal in its application, yet if a mortgagee forecloses his mortgage, whatever crops are then growing upon the mortgaged premises, if planted after the mortgage is made, become the mortgagee's, whether planted by the mortgagor or by his tenant, free from any claim upon them by such tenant.[1] But a foreclosure after the crops are severed does not carry an interest in them to the mortgagee or purchaser.[2]

22. The foregoing doctrine in respect to the rights of a mortgagee would probably be limited to cases where a mortgage creates an estate in the land. But in the case of a judgment lien, a different rule prevails. A tenant who hires land subject to such a lien, and plants crops upon the same before a sale of the premises made, may claim them against a purchaser under a sheriff's sale.[3]

[1] Lane *v.* King, 8 Wend. 584; Shepard *v.* Philbrick, 2 Denio, 174; Crews *v.* Pendleton, 1 Leigh, 297; Gillett *v.* Balcom, 6 Barb. 370; Jones *v.* Thomas, 8 Blackf. 428; Howell *v.* Schenck, 4 Zab. 89.

[2] Buckout *v.* Swift, 27 Cal. 438; Codrington *v.* Johnstone, 1 Beav. 520.

[3] Bittinger *v.* Baker, 29 Penn. St. 66, overruling the cases of Sallade *v.* James, 6 Penn. St. 144, and Groff *v.* Levan, 16 Penn. St. 179.

*SECTION IV. [*107]

OF WASTE.

1. Tenant may not commit waste.
2, 3. What constitutes waste.
4. English rules not always applicable here as to waste.
5. Waste in cutting or injuring trees. What are timber trees.
6, 7. Rules as to cutting trees being waste, in this country.
8. Where wood cut belongs to the one who cuts it.
9. Other improvements on an estate no defence as to waste done.
10. What acts of cutting trees are or are not waste.
11–14. Rights of dowress to cut timber, &c.
15. When cutting trees is trespass and not waste.
16–19. Waste in opening pits, mines, quarries, &c.
20–22. Waste by improper cultivation of land.
23–25. Waste in buildings, what.
26. Rule as to what is waste to buildings.
27. Instances of alleged acts of waste.
28. Waste by removing buildings.
29. Waste in respect to fences and houses going to decay.
30–33. To what extent tenants bound to repair.
34. For what acts of waste tenant is excused.
35. Tenant liable for acts of waste by strangers.
36, 37. How far tenant is liable for waste by accidental fires.
38–42. Of the remedy against tenant for waste.
43. If tenant repairs before suit, it bars the action.
44–47. Effect of want of privity upon action of waste.
48. Action on the case, &c., for waste.
49, 50. As to property in trees cut in committing waste.
51. Chancery restrains wilful waste, though tenant is without impeachment.
52. Ministers liable for waste on glebe lands.
53–57. How far statutes of Gloucester, &c. adopted here.
58. Actions on the case, rather than of waste, in use.
59. Ordinary remedy, now sought in chancery.
60, 61. In what cases equity will enjoin acts of waste.
62. In what cases equity gives compensation for waste.
63, 64. Provisions for cutting timber, making improvements, &c.

1. An important disability to which all tenants for life as well as for years are subject, is that of not committing *waste* or doing or suffering that to be done upon the premises which essentially injures or impairs the inheritance of the estate occupied by the tenant. This restriction existed at common law in respect to estates in possession of tenants in dower

and curtesy, because as these were created by the law itself, it was thought that the law was bound to protect the reversioner or remainder-man from being thereby injured. But where the estate of the tenant was created by act of the parties, it was held that if the grantor or lessor failed to protect the estate by stipulations in his deed or lease, the law was not bound to supply the omission. To remedy this defect the statute of Marlbridge, 52 Hen. III. c. 24, was passed, whereby "fermors during their terms, shall not make waste, sale, nor exile of house, woods, and men, nor of anything belonging to the tenements that they have to ferm," and were made liable to "yield full damage" for so doing. And it is said "*firmarii* do comprehend all such as hold by lease for life or lives or for years, by deed or without deed." By this statute only single or actual damages were recoverable for waste committed. But by the statute of Gloucester, 6 Edw. I. c. 5, the party committing the injury in an action of waste lost the place wasted and treble damages, or "thrice so much as the waste shall be taxed at." [1]

2. In respect to what is embraced under the term waste, it is divided into that which is voluntary and that which is permissive, the one being by some act done which injures the inheritance, the other by omitting some duty which causes an injury to result to the inheritance. To tear a house down is voluntary waste; to suffer it to go to decay for want of necessary repair, is permissive. This will be found an important distinction in its consequences.[2]

[*108] *3. But whatever the act or omission is, in order to its constituting waste, it must either diminish the value of the estate, or increase the burdens upon it, or impair the evidence of title of him who has the inheritance.[3] Waste, in short, may be defined to be whatever does a lasting damage to the freehold or inheritance, and tends to the permanent loss of the owner in fee, or to destroy or lessen the value of the inheritance.[4]

[1] Co. 2 Inst. 144, 145; Id. 299; Sackett *v.* Sackett, 8 Pick. 312–315.

[2] 3 Dane, Abr. 214; 2 Bl. Com. 281.

[3] Huntley *v.* Russell, 13 Q. B. 588; 2 Bl. Com. 281; 3 Dane, Abr. 215.

[4] McGregor *v.* Brown, 10 N. Y. 117; Proffitt *v.* Henderson, 29 Mo. 327.

4. In applying this rule it will be found that many acts which in England would be waste, will not be such here, in consequence of the difference in the condition of the two countries. And it often becomes a question for a jury to determine whether a certain act be or be not waste, without referring to a criterion drawn from any other country. The rule as to what constitutes waste is uniform. Its application depends upon the condition and usages of the place where it is to be made.[1]

5. The first branch of the subject, as it is generally treated, relates to felling, lopping, or injuring growing trees upon the premises. The rule of the common law is that to fell timber, to lop it, or to do any act which causes it to decay, is uniformly waste.[2] "Oak, ash, and elm, be timber trees in all places;" beeches in Buckinghamshire, and birches in Berkshire, are so regarded; but hornbeams, hazels, and willows, are never timber; and yet if standing in defence or safeguard of the house or land, it would be waste to cut them; so it would be to "stub up" a quickset hedge of white-thorn.[3] The same would be the rule as to shade and ornamental and fruit-trees, unless past bearing.[4]

6. In the United States, whether cutting of any kind of trees in any particular case is waste, seems to depend upon the question whether the act is such as a prudent farmer would do with his own land, having regard to the land as an inheritance, and whether the doing it would diminish the value of the land as an estate.[5]

*7. Questions of this kind have frequently arisen [*109]

[1] 3 Dane, Abr. 232; Pynchon *v.* Stearns, 11 Met. 304; Keeler *v.* Eastman, 11 Vt. 393; Jackson *v.* Tibbits, 3 Wend. 341; Jackson *v.* Brownson, 7 Johns. 227; Walker, Am. Law, 278; Kidd *v.* Dennison, 6 Barb. 9; 3 Dane, Abr. 214; Lynn's Appeal, 31 Penn. 46; Drown *v.* Smith, 52 Me. 143.

[2] Co. Lit. 53 a; 2 Bl. Com. 281; Taylor, Land. & Ten. 166.

[3] Co. Lit. 53 a; 3 Dane, Abr. 218; Id. 233; Tud. Cas. 65; Honywood *v.* Honywood, L. R. 18, Eq. 306, limits oak, ash, or elm, as timber to their being twenty years of age, and not too old to have usable wood in them.

[4] 3 Dane, Abr. 217; Id. 233.

[5] Givens *v.* McCalmont, 4 Watts, 460; Chase *v.* Hazelton, 7 N. H. 171; Keeler *v.* Eastman, 11 Vt. 293; Shine *v.* Wilcox, 1 Dev. & Bat. Eq. 631; Smith *v.* Poyas, 2 Desaus. 65; Hickman *v.* Irvine, 3 Dana, 121; Parkins *v.* Coxe, 2 Hayw. 339 (Martin & Hayw. 517). See Phillips *v.* Smith, 14 M. & W. 594, n. to Am. ed.

in those States where the lands are new and covered with forests, and where they cannot be cultivated until cleared of the timber. In such case, it seems to be lawful for the tenant to clear the land if it would be in conformity with good husbandry to do so, the question depending upon the custom of farmers, the situation of the country, and the value of the timber. The jury are in each case to determine whether by clearing the lands the tenant has cut so much timber as to injure the inheritance.[1]

8. Wood cut by a tenant in clearing the land belongs to him, and he may sell it,[2] though he cannot cut the wood for purposes of sale; it is waste if he does.[3]

9. Nor can the tenant when sued for cutting and selling timber, recoup or make counter claim for improvements made by him upon the premises at another time.[4]

10. In applying these rules it has been held not to be waste in Vermont to cut and remove dead or decaying timber in order to clear the land and give the young trees a chance to grow.[5] In Massachusetts, cutting oak-trees for fuel is not in itself waste, because of the common usage. Though it would be so if they were sold for timber, even if the money was applied to purchase firewood for the use of the tenant.[6] And where land was appendant in its use to, and let with, a furnace, it was held not to be waste to cut wood from the premises to supply the furnace. And the same rule was [*110] applied in * the case of salt-works upon the premises, where wood was cut to carry on the manufacture.[7]

11. Although it is not proposed to consider the rights of a dowress to her lands to any considerable extent here, it may

[1] Walker, Am. Law, 278; Jackson *v.* Brownson, 7 Johns. 227; Morehouse *v.* Cotheal, 2 N. J. 521; Keeler *v.* Eastman, 11 Vt. 293; McCullough *v.* Irvine, 13 Penn. St. 438; Hastings *v.* Crunckleton, 3 Yeates, 261; Harder *v.* Harder, 26 Barb. 414; McGregor *v.* Brown, 10 N. Y. 118; Proffitt *v.* Henderson, 29 Mo. 327; Davis *v.* Gilliam, 5 Ired. Eq. 311.

[2] Crockett *v.* Crockett, 2 Ohio, N. S. 180; Davis *v.* Gilliam, *sup.*

[3] Parkins *v.* Coxe, 2 Hayw. 339 (Martin & Hayw. 517); Smith, Land. & Ten. 192, n. Am. ed.; Chase *v.* Hazelton, 7 N. H. 171; Clemence *v.* Steere, 1 R. I. 272.

[4] Morehouse *v.* Cotheal, 2 N. J. 521; Kidd *v.* Dennison, 6 Barb. 9.

[5] Keeler *v.* Eastman, 11 Vt. 293.

[6] Padelford *v.* Padelford, 7 Pick. 162; Babb *v.* Perley, 1 Greenl. 6.

[7] Den *v.* Kinney, 2 South. 552; Findlay *v.* Smith, 6 Munf. 134.

be observed that her rights in the matter of cutting timber are by no means uniform in the different States. At common law she could only have estovers, and if she went beyond that she was liable to forfeit the premises wasted. For this reason it was held in Massachusetts, that she could not be dowable of wild lands, because the very act of clearing for cultivation would be waste and work a forfeiture.[1] But this does not extend to a wood-lot or other land used with a farm or dwelling-house, although such wood-lot or other land has never been cleared.[2]

12. In other States she is dowable of wild lands, and may clear a reasonable proportion of the lands set out to her, for the purposes of cultivation.[3] In Maine, waste does not lie against the tenant in dower, though an action in the nature of waste will.[4]

13. And if the mode of using the land has consisted in cutting the growth upon it as the customary source of profit, the widow may continue to do so. Thus to cut and sell staves and shingles,[5] or hoop-poles,[6] under the circumstances above supposed, would not be waste.

14. Where the entire dower lands set off to a widow consist of different parcels of the same original estate, but the rights of reversion in the different parcels are in different persons, her right of cutting upon any one of them is not thereby affected, if she fairly treat it as one estate, and is not guilty of partiality or malice towards any one of the reversioners.[7]

* 15. If a tenant cut trees upon leased premises [*111] which are excepted in his lease, he is guilty of trespass but not waste;[8] and if tenant carry away trees that have been

[1] Conner *v.* Shepherd, 15 Mass. 164. [2] Gen. Stat. c. 90, § 12.

[3] Hastings *v.* Crunckleton, 3 Yeates, 261; Findlay *v.* Smith, 6 Munf. 134; Alexander *v.* Fisher, 7 Ala. 514. Such is the law in New York and Pennsylvania; 4 Kent, Com. 76. And in North Carolina; Ballentine *v.* Poyner, 2 Hayw. 110 (Martin & Hayw. 268); Parkins *v.* Coxe, 2 Hayw. 339 (Martin & Hayw. 517). So in Tennessee, but not to impair the estate; Owen *v.* Hyde, 6 Yerg. 334. [4] Smith *v.* Follansbee, 13 Me. 273.

[5] Ballentine *v.* Poyner, 2 Hayw. 110 (Martin & Hayw. 268).

[6] Clemence *v.* Steere, 1 R. I. 272.

[7] Padelford *v.* Padelford, 7 Pick. 152; Dalton *v.* Dalton, 7 Ired. Eq. 197.

[8] 1 Cruise, Dig. 116.

blown down, he would be liable for them in trover but not in waste.[1]

16. Another species of waste consists in opening gravel pits in the land, and digging and selling gravel therefrom, or digging up and selling the soil or clay, or digging clay and making it into bricks for sale; for a tenant for life may neither dig clay nor cut wood upon land for the purpose of making bricks for sale.[2]

17. But if digging and selling gravel, clay, &c., from pits in the land has been the usual mode of improving the same, it would not be waste to continue to do so in pits already opened.[3]

18. To open lands to search for mines, unless mines are expressly demised with the lands, would be waste; so it would be to open new mines, unless the demise includes them.[4] But if the mines are already opened when the tenant takes the estate, it is not waste to continue to work them even to exhaustion. It is but taking the accruing profits of the soil.[5] Nor would it be waste to open new shafts or pits to follow the same vein.[6] And this right he may sell to others. The persons thus entitled may mine and sell the mineral, and for this purpose may make new openings, build railroads, and supply all ordinary facilities for carrying on the business. But the improvements thus made become the property of the reversioner upon the termination of the life estate.[7]

[1] Shult *v.* Barker, 12 S. & R. 272.

[2] Huntley *v.* Russell, 13 Q. B. 591; Taylor, Land. & Ten. 164; Livingston *v.* Reynolds, 2 Hill, 157; Co. Lit. 53 b; Tud. Cas. 65.

[3] Huntley *v.* Russell, 13 Q. B. 591; Knight *v.* Mosely, Amb. 176; Tud. Cas. 65.

[4] Co. Lit. 53 b; 2 Bl. Com. 282; Com. Dig. "Waste," D. 4; Saunders' case, 5 Rep. 12; Stoughton *v.* Leigh, 1 Taunt. 410; Darcy *v.* Askwith, Hob. 234; Viner *v.* Vaughan, 2 Beav. 466.

[5] 2 Bl. Com. 282; Neel *v.* Neel, 19 Penn. St. 324; Taylor, Land. & Ten. 165; Stoughton *v.* Leigh, 1 Taunt. 410.

[6] Clavering *v.* Clavering, 2 P. Wms. 388; Findlay *v.* Smith, 6 Munf. 134; Crouch *v.* Puryear, 1 Rand. 258; Billings *v.* Taylor, 10 Pick. 460; Coates *v.* Cheever, 1 Cow. 460. There is a tendency in the courts of Pennsylvania to extend the right of lessees to open new mines without subjecting themselves to the consequences of waste, where the lands leased are chiefly valuable for the minerals they contain. See Morris's note to Smith, Land. & Ten. 192, 193.

[7] Irwin *v.* Covode, 24 Penn. St. 162; Lynn's Appeal, 31 Penn. St. 44; Kier *v.* Peterson, 41 Penn. St. 361.

19. The same principle applies to salt-works as to minerals. If there is an existing salt well on the premises and a manufactory of salt, it would not be waste to dig a new salt well in connection with it.[1] *

*20. Waste may be committed by the manner in [*112] which land is managed in the way of culture. And in England, the early cases at least adopt a very stringent rule, holding it waste to change one kind of land to another, as wood or meadow or pasture into arable land, and the like. And one ground upon which this is held is, that changing the description of lands might endanger the evidence of ownership.[2]

21. But it is apprehended that the usages of this country are such, that no such change in the mode of culture would, of itself, be waste. The question would depend upon whether it was in conformity with the rules of good husbandry or not, and would injure the inheritance.[3] Reference is often had in this kind of waste, as in that by cutting timber, to the usages of the place.[4] And where it was customary to sell the hay from farms, it would not be waste to do so, though esteemed otherwise elsewhere.

22. But it would be waste to suffer pastures to become overgrown with brush,[5] or to impoverish fields by constant tillage

* Note. — The case of Kier *v.* Peterson presents a novel question under the application of the principle of the text. The defendant leased to the plaintiff the right to bore salt wells in the plaintiff's business, and to manufacture salt thereon for an indefinite period of time, paying therefor every twelfth barrel of salt manufactured. After a while petroleum began to rise in the wells, in connection with the salt water, and being valuable, both parties claimed the right to take it. It was held that the property in the petroleum remained in the lessor, to be accounted for by the lessee, if used or appropriated by him.

---

[1] Findlay *v.* Smith, 6 Munf. 134; Kier *v.* Peterson, 41 Penn. St. 361.

[2] 2 Bl. Com. 282; 3 Dane, Abr. 218; Com. Dig. "Waste," D. 4; Darcy *v.* Askwith, Hob. 234 a; Co. Lit. 53 b.

[3] 3 Dane, Abr. 219; Crockett *v.* Crockett, 2 Ohio, N. S. 180; Taylor, Land. & Ten. 170, 171; Clemence *v.* Steere, 1 R. I. 272; Keeler *v.* Eastman, 11 Vt. 293; Phillips *v.* Smith, 14 M. & W. 594; McGregor *v.* Brown, 10 N. Y. 118; Proffitt *v.* Henderson, 29 Mo. 327.

[4] Jones *v.* Whitehead, 1 Parsons, 304; Smith, Land. & Ten. 192, n. Am. ed.; Sarles *v.* Sarles, 3 Sand. Ch. 601; Webster *v.* Webster, 33 N. H. 25.

[5] Clemence *v.* Steere, 1 R. I. 272.

from year to year,[1] or to remove the manure made upon the premises in the ordinary course of husbandry,[2] or to suffer a bank to become ruinous whereby the water of the sea or a river overflows and spoils meadow ground.[3] But where in altering the course of a creek, which was in itself an act of good husbandry, the water had the effect to destroy growing timber, which had not been anticipated, it was held not to be an act of waste.[4]

23. In respect to buildings, waste may be either voluntary or permissive. By the law, as understood in England, [*113] * removing wainscots, floors, or things fixed to the freehold in a house, pulling down or unroofing a building, changing it from one kind to another, as a corn-mill to a fulling-mill, a dwelling-house into a store, two chambers into one, or *e converso*, and the like, would be waste at the common law.[5]

24. In applying these rules, it has been held that pulling down a house and building another even upon a more favorable site upon the same farm, would be waste, and, among other reasons, because it tends to destroy the evidence of identity.[6] Nor would it make any difference that the tenant by pulling down a building and rebuilding it of a different fashion, makes it more valuable than at first.[7]

25. But it is apprehended that a more liberal rule is now applied in respect to constructive acts of waste in England than formerly, and there certainly is a much more liberal construction put upon such acts in this country than that of the common law. Thus, the cutting a door in a house, if it did no actual injury and did not tend to destroy the evidence of the reversioner's title, would not be waste.[8] The proper test in all these cases seems to be, does the act essentially injure the

[1] Sarles *v.* Sarles, 3 Sand. Ch. 601. [2] Lewis *v.* Jones, 17 Penn. St. 262.

[3] Com. Dig. "Waste," D. 4; Co. Lit. 53 b.

[4] Jackson *v.* Andrew, 18 Johns. 431.

[5] 3 Dane, Abr. 215; Com. Dig. "Waste," D. 3; Taylor, Land. & Ten. 166; City of London *v.* Greyme, Cro. Jac. 181; Co. Lit. 53 a, n. 344; 2 Rolle, Abr. 815.

[6] Huntley *v.* Russell, 13 Q. B. 588.

[7] 2 Rolle, Abr. 815, pl. 17, 18.

[8] Young *v.* Spencer, 10 B. & C. 145; Jackson *v.* Tibbits, 3 Wend. 341.

inheritance as it will come to the reversioner ; and this is a question for the jury.[1]

26. The law seems to be correctly stated by the chancellor in Winship *v.* Pitts. "It is not waste for the tenant to erect a new edifice upon the demised premises, provided it can be done without destroying or materially injuring the buildings, or other improvements already existing thereon. He has no right to pull down valuable buildings, or to make improvements or alterations which will materially or permanently change the nature of the property so as to render it impossible for him to restore * the same premises, substantially, [*114] at the expiration of the term. It cannot be waste to make new erections upon the demised premises which may be removed at the end of the term without much inconvenience, leaving the property in the same situation it was at the commencement of the tenancy, and the materials of which new buildings, if left on the premises, would more than compensate the owner of the reversion for the expenses of their removal." [2]

27. In accordance with the principle thus laid down, various cases have been decided in this country. Thus, in the above case of Winship *v.* Pitts, the tenant for years of a house and lot in the city of New York erected a livery stable upon it. In another, the tenant for years tore down a dilapidated building, and erected another of the same size on the same foundation, and at the end of the term moved it off.[3] In another, the tenant for life erected a new smoke-house in place of one gone to decay, from materials obtained on the homestead.[4] In another, the tenant for life tore down a dilapidated barn which was in danger of falling, and it was held not to be waste.[5]

28. A question is sometimes made, how far tenants will be liable for removing structures erected by themselves, and it may be noticed here, although only incidentally affecting the

[1] Young *v.* Spencer, 10 B. & C. 145; Doe *v.* Burlington, 5 B. & Ad. 507; Smith, Land. & Ten. 194, n.; Jackson *v.* Andrew, 18 Johns. 431; Hasty *v* Wheeler, 3 Fairf. 434; Phillips *v.* Smith, 14 M. & W., Am. ed., 595, n.; Webster *v.* Webster, 33 N. H. 25; McGregor *v.* Brown, 10 N. Y. 118.

[2] Winship *v.* Pitts, 3 Paige, Ch. 262.

[3] Beers *v.* St. John, 16 Conn. 329.

[4] Sarles *v.* Sarles, 3 Sand. Ch. 607.

[5] Clemence *v.* Steere, 1 R. I. 272.

subject of waste. A structure erected by tenant for years, of whatever size or material it may be, may be removed, though erected and used for purposes of agriculture or manufacture. And it would seem that a somewhat different rule applies in case of tenancies for life from those for years. In respect to the latter there seems to be no restriction, except that such a tenant may not by such erection and removal essentially injure the inheritance, and it must be done during the term.[1] But when a house has been erected by a lessee upon leased premises, it becomes so far a part of the realty as to take the character of a leasehold term in being a chattel real, which an officer cannot levy upon as a separate personal chattel for the debt of the tenant, and remove the same.[2] And if tenant for life remove a building erected by him, but not affixed to the freehold except as merely standing upon it, it would [*115] not be waste.[3] *But permanent improvements annexed to the freehold become a part of the inheritance, and, if erected by tenant for life, he may not remove them.[4] And where the husband of a tenant in fee erected a dwelling-house upon the wife's lands, it was held that he might not remove it after her death.[5] So, where a tenant at will, without permission of the lessor, removed a house on to the premises, and placed it on a stone foundation with a cellar underneath, for a permanent dwelling, it became a part of the realty, and the tenant was not at liberty to remove it, or to convey it as a personal chattel by the mere assent of the owner of the land, unless it had been actually severed from the land.[6] And the proposition is a general one, that if one builds a house with his own materials upon another's land, without the consent of the owner of the land, it becomes the property of the latter, and the builder cannot remove it.[7] But where a railroad company took lands by eminent domain, and erected stone piers thereon for a bridge for the railroad, it was held that, upon the company abandoning the land, these

[1] Van Ness *v.* Pacard, 2 Pet. 137; 3 Dane, Abr. 222; *ante*, p. *8.

[2] Conklin *v.* Foster, 57 Ill. 104, 108. [3] Clemence *v.* Steere, 1 R. I. 272.

[4] Austin *v.* Stevens, 24 Me. 520.

[5] Dozier *v.* Gregory, 1 Jones (N. C.) Law, 100; McCullough *v.* Irvine, 13 Penn. St. 438; Washburn *v.* Sproat, 16 Mass. 449; *ante*, p. *3.

[6] Madigan *v.* McCarthy, 108 Mass. 376. [7] Bonney *v.* Foss, 62 Me. 251.

piers did not, as fixtures, belong to the owner of the land.[1]

29. Though a tenant is clearly liable if he permits a house or fences on the premises to go to decay, when by the exercise of reasonable diligence he might prevent it, it is not easy to lay down rules *a priori* to define when and how far a tenant shall act in all cases. Decay is often so gradual that it is difficult to determine when a tenant is bound to repair, or how far he shall go in making repairs in any given case. And this is especially so in case of estates for years. And, as a general rule, whatever would be waste to houses or fences in England, would be in this country.[2] If a tenant erect a new house, he is as much bound to keep it in repair as he would be a house standing when he entered.[3]

30. A tenant from year to year is not held liable to make good the mere wear and tear of the premises.[4] He is only obliged to keep the house wind and water tight.[5]

31. But that does not seem to be the measure of what is required of a tenant for years or for life.[6] In this country, the latter is bound to keep the premises in repair, whether there is such a stipulation in the lease or not.[7] And this he must do though there be no timber upon the premises,[8] though it is said that in such case, if tenant be in by lease, the lessor must provide timber necessary for the repairs, if there be no fault in the lessee.[9] But while he is bound to use ordinary care to prevent buildings going to decay, he is not bound to expend extraordinary sums for that purpose.[10]

*32. If a house is uncovered or ruinous when the [*116] tenant takes possession, he will not be made liable by suffering it to remain so, though if there is timber upon the premises he may use it for repairing the house.[11] It would be a double waste to let a house go to decay, and then cut timber to repair it.

[1] Wagner *v.* Cleveland, &c. R. R., 22 Ohio St. 563.
[2] 3 Dane, Abr. 214; Id. 239; Smith, Land. & Ten. 196.
[3] 3 Dane, Abr. 215.
[4] Torriano *v.* Young, 6 Car. & P. 8.
[5] Auworth *v.* Johnson, 5 Car. & P. 239.
[6] Smith, Land. & Ten. 195.
[7] Long *v.* Fitzsimmons, 1 Watts & S. 530.
[8] Co. Lit. 53 a.
[9] Com. Dig. "Estate by Grant," E. 3.
[10] Wilson *v.* Edmonds, 4 Foster, 517.
[11] 3 Dane, Abr. 221, 222; Co. Lit. 53, 54 b; Clemence *v.* Steere, 1 R. I. 272

33. In England, it will be sufficient in respect to the fences, if the tenant keep them in as good repair as he finds them; nor would he be at liberty to cut timber to build fences where there were none before,[1] though it is apprehended that a different rule would be applied here, making it depend upon the usages of the place and the rules of good husbandry there.

34. Though a tenant is liable for acts of waste done upon the premises by a stranger, he will not be for what is done by the act of God, public enemies, or the law. But if a house be unroofed by a tempest, the tenant may not suffer it to remain so.[2] And where a surveyor of highways, under authority of law, opened gravel pits within the demised premises, the tenant was held not liable for suffering it to be done.[3]

35. With the above exceptions, the tenant is bound to protect the premises from waste, even against strangers, or is responsible to the reversioner for the same, and may have his remedy against the wrongdoer.[4] But in Michigan, if a tenant for life has conveyed away his estate, he will not be liable for any waste committed by his grantee, although such tenant for life be a tenant in dower.[5]

36. In England, they have a statute (6 Anne, c. 31), exonerating any person from the consequences of a fire which shall take by accident in his own house, unless he has bound himself by some express stipulation. But this does not extend to cases of fires caused by carelessness on the part of the tenant of such house.[6]

37. It is said there are no statutes upon the subject in the United States (except in New York, in regard to fires [*117] in woods *and fallow land, and one which is the same as the statute of Anne, in New Jersey and Delaware),

[1] Co. Lit. 53 b; 3 Dane, Abr. 219.

[2] Co. Lit. 53 a; 3 Dane, Abr. 221; Id. 216; Smith, Land. & Ten. 195, n.; Pollard *v.* Shaffer, 1 Dall. 210.

[3] Huntley *v.* Russell, 13 Q. B. 591.

[4] Co. Lit. 54 a; Doctor & Stud. 112; Fay *v.* Brewer, 3 Pick. 203; 3 Dane, Abr. 225; Co. 2d Inst. 145; Wood *v.* Griffin, 46 N. H. 237, 240; Cook *v.* Champlain Trans. Co., 1 Denio, 91; Attersol *v.* Stevens, 1 Taunt. 198; Austin *v.* Hudson Railroad Co., 25 N. Y. 341.

[5] Beers *v.* Beers, 21 Mich. 464.

[6] Filliter *v.* Phippard, 11 Q. B. 347. There was a second statute, 14 Geo. III. c. 78, § 86, somewhat enlarging that of Anne, extending it "to stable, barn, or other building, or on whose estate any fire," &c., shall begin.

though there are sundry cases where a party who has caused damage to the property of another by carelessly setting or managing fire upon his own land, has been held responsible. But if the fire occurs without his fault, while exercising reasonable care and diligence, the tenant would not be responsible.[1] The statute of Anne has been adopted as a part of the common law by the courts of Wisconsin, but not that of 14 Geo. III. But it is held not to apply to fires caused by locomotive engines while running upon railroads, the estate of the railroad company. Nor are railroad companies relieved from responsibility for fires occasioned by negligence in operating their roads; and if fires are shown to have been caused by railway engines upon the road, the burden of showing that it was not the result of negligence or the want of due care and skill, is on the railroad company.[2]

38. In respect to the remedy which the reversioner has for waste done upon the premises, it has already been stated that the common law provided an action only in the cases of dower and curtesy, and that it was by the statutes of Marlbridge and Gloucester that the action of waste was extended to tenants for life and years by grant or demise.[3]

39. And it is still competent for lessors, if they see fit, to grant leases exempting tenants from responsibility for waste, or, as it is commonly expressed, "without impeachment of waste." But unless a clause to this effect is inserted, tenants for life or years are responsible for waste done or permitted upon the demised premises.[4]

40. At common law there were two remedies for waste, one by a writ of prohibition, where it had been threatened, the other by a *writ of waste* for waste actually done, in which

[1] Smith, Land. & Ten., Am. ed., 199, n.; 1 Greenl. Cruise, 133, n.; Barnard *v.* Poor, 21 Pick. 378; Maull *v.* Wilson, 2 Harring. 443; Clark *v.* Foot, 8 Johns. 421; 4 Kent, Com. 82; Rev. Stat. of Delaware, 1852, c. 88, § 6; Nixon, Dig. N. J. Laws, 1835, p. 868, § 8. But it is now held, notwithstanding the remarks of Denio, J., in Althorf *v.* Wolfe, 22 N. Y. 366, that the statute of 6 Anne, c. 31, modified by that of 14 Geo. III., c. 78, has become a part of the common law of New York. Lansing *v.* Stone, 37 Barb. 15.

[2] Spaulding *v.* Chicago, &c. R. R., 30 Wis. 110. See, also, 8 Am. Law Rev. 146.

[3] 2 Bl. Com. 283; Co. 2d Inst. 299; Chipman *v.* Emeric, 3 Cal. 283.

[4] 2 Bl. Com. 283.

the tenant was obliged to pay the value of the waste, and a keeper was appointed to prevent future waste. And this action still lay against the original tenant in dower or curtesy, although he or she might have assigned over the estate. Such action would not lie against the assignee even for waste done after the assignment.[1]

41. But no one could maintain it but he who had an immediate estate of inheritance upon the determination of the estate in dower or curtesy without any interposing vested freehold.[2]

[*118] *42. By the statute of Marlbridge, the actual damages sustained by the reversioner were recovered in an action of waste. That of Gloucester gave treble damages, and, in addition thereto, the reversioner recovered the thing wasted, though it was not always easy to determine how far such forfeiture extended and what part of the premises it embraced. Thus, if it were done *sparsim*, through a wood, the whole lot was forfeit. So if in several rooms in a house, the whole house. But if in only a part of the wood, or a single room in the house, which was or might easily be separated from the rest, that part only of the thing wasted was held forfeited.[3]

43. And if the tenant repairs what would be held to be waste before the action is commenced, no action can be maintained therefor.[4]

44. The action of waste depends upon privity between the parties, so that if the reversioner grant away his reversion after waste done, no action in this form will lie, and the same would be the effect if the reversioner had died and it had descended to his heirs. So if, after committing waste, the tenant for life died, no action lay against his executors.[5]

45. In one case a widow had assigned her interest and the reversioner had assigned his. Her assignee committed waste. It was held that the assignee of the reversion could not have

[1] Co. 2d Inst. 300.
[2] Com. Dig. "Waste," C. 2; Co. Lit. 218 b, n. 122.
[3] Co. 2d Inst. 299; Id. 303; 2 Bl. Com. 283.
[4] Co. Lit. 53 a; Jackson *v.* Andrew, 18 Johns. 431.
[5] Co. Lit. 53 b.

waste or an action on the case in the nature of waste against her, because of the want of privity between them.[1]

46. But, in such a case, the heir of a reversioner might have waste, or case in the nature of waste, against her after the assignment of her estate. So might the assignee of the heir of the reversioner against the assignee of the life estate. In the first of these cases there was a privity of action at common law; in the other there was a privity of estate. But between the assignee of the reversion of the life estate and the tenant in *dower there is no privity at all. And the same is true in respect to tenants by curtesy.[2] * [*119]

47. In several of the States the difficulties as to the forms and parties to the action of waste, arising from the technical rules of the common law, have been obviated by statute, in some cases giving the heir of the reversioner an action for waste done in the lifetime of the ancestor.[3] In others, actions for waste done survive against the executors, &c. of the tenant.[4]

48. And it would seem that an action upon the case in the nature of waste for waste actually done, is a common-law remedy, which any one having a reversionary interest may maintain to recover the actual damages done, against any one

* Note. — This apparent solecism of creating a privity in estate between the grantees of two persons who had originally no privity in estate between themselves, as above stated between the assignee of the heir of a reversioner and the assignee of a dowress, is to be ascribed to the statute of Gloucester, and is not the creature of the common law, "so as," in the words of Coke, "in this point our act (the statute of Gloucester) is introductory of a new law." 2 Inst. 301; Park, Dower, 359; Com. Dig. "Waste," c. 4; Co. Lit. 54 a.

---

[1] Foot *v.* Dickinson, 2 Met. 611. "Privity" is defined to be the mutual or successive relationship to the same rights of property. 1 Greenl. Ev. §§ 189, 523.

[2] Bates *v.* Shræder, 13 Johns. 260; Walker's case, 3 Rep. 23; Foot *v.* Dickinson, 2 Met. 611; Co. 2d Inst. 301.

[3] Massachusetts, Gen. Stat. 1860, c. 138, § 2; Maine, Rev. Stat. 1871, c. 95; New York, 2 Stat. at Large, 345; Wisconsin, Rev. Stat. 1858, c. 143, § 4; Michigan, Comp. Stat. 1857, c. 136, § 4; Iowa, Code, 1873, p. 533; Missouri, Wagner, Stat. 884; Delaware, Rev. Code, 1852, c. 88, § 5; New Jersey, Nixon's Dig. 908, Kentucky, Gen. St. 1873, p. 609.

[4] Michigan, Rev. Stat. Pt. 3, Tit. 3, c. 6, § 6; Maine, Rev. Stat. 1871, c. 95, § 4; Massachusetts, Gen. Stat. 1860, c. 138, § 6.

who does the injury, whether lessee or stranger.[1] In Maine, a reversioner may have waste to recover the place wasted and damages, or case in the nature of waste, and recover damages, but not both.[2]

49. Though, as has been seen, the interposition of a freehold in remainder between the estate of the tenant committing waste, and the remainder or reversion in fee, would prevent the owner of the latter from maintaining waste as the law stood, yet he is not without right or remedy in respect to timber cut upon the premises. The property in that is considered as being in him, and he may seize it, or bring trover for its conversion, or replevy it, or bring trespass *de bonis* for the taking of it. Nor does it matter whether the timber is cut by a stranger or by the tenant himself, since the tenant cannot convey any interest in it when severed.[3] If a tenant for life cut timber and sell it, he is thereby a wrongdoer, and cannot claim the interest upon such sale, on the ground that it was a part of the income of the estate. The reversioner in such case may have trover for the conversion of the timber, or an action for money had and received, if the tenant shall have sold it, which action must be brought within six years, or be barred by the Statute of Limitations.[4] But if the trees are cut by a stranger, both the tenant and reversioner may have actions therefor, — trespass by the tenant, and case by the reversioner. The trees, however, when severed from the freehold, become the absolute and sole property of the reversioner, and trespass will lie in his favor against any one who removes them, even though it be the tenant himself, as the property in chattels carries with it possession as against a wrongdoer.[5] Nor would the tenant for life have any better rights in this respect, though the

[1] Chase *v.* Hazelton, 7 N. H. 175, 176. In Iowa, owner of land may have *trespass* for acts of permanent injury done to it while in possession of a tenant, the statute having done away the distinction between trespass and case. Brown *v.* Bridges, 30 Iowa, 145.

[2] Stetson *v.* Day, 51 Me. 434.

[3] Lewis Bowles's case, 11 Rep. 82; Berry *v.* Heard, Cro. Car. 242; Richardson *v.* York, 14 Me. 216; Bulkley *v.* Dolbeare, 7 Conn. 232; Mooers *v.* Wait, 3 Wend. 104.

[4] Seagram *v.* Knight, L. R. 2 Ch. App. 631; Jones *v.* Hoar, 5 Pick. 285.

[5] Lane *v.* Thompson, 43 N. H. 324.

trees cut had grown upon what was pasture-land when he took possession, or the natural growth of wood upon the land, before the determination of the life estate, would become equal in value to the trees which he had cut. Nor could he set off against the reversioner's claim for damages, what he had paid to procure firewood from the same.[1] This principle applies not only to the timber cut, but to materials of buildings severed from the inheritance, and the produce of mines wrongfully severed.[2]

*50. But if tenant for life has the next existing [*120] estate of inheritance, subject to intermediate contingent remainders in tail, a court of chancery would restrain his cutting timber, otherwise he would have an inducement to cut to the injury of the remainder-man, as he would be entitled to the timber, his being the only existing estate of inheritance.[3] No one, however, whose interest is that of a contingent remainder, or executory devise, can maintain an action at law against a tenant for life, for committing waste upon the premises.[4]

51. As has been stated above, leases are sometimes made with provisions exempting the tenant from impeachment for waste. Such tenant, whether for life or years, may open new mines, fell timber, and claim as his own that which has been blown down, though he has no property in the timber while standing, nor can he sell it to another to cut after his death, nor delegate any right to a third party to do so. But if he underlets, his tenant will have the same exemption as himself.[5] But such a tenant is not at liberty to commit wilful and malicious waste, and courts of chancery will interpose, by injunction, to restrain its commission, or compel him to repair the waste, if actually committed.[6] The custom of

[1] Phillips *v.* Allen, 7 Allen, 116; Clark *v.* Holden, 7 Gray, 11.

[2] Tud. Cas. 67; Uvedall *v.* Uvedall, 2 Rolle, Abr. 119, pt. 3.

[3] Williams *v.* Bolton, 3 P. Wms. 268, n.

[4] Hunt *v.* Hall, 37 Maine, 363, 366.

[5] 2 Bl. Com. 283, n.; Pyne *v.* Dor, 1 T. R. 56; Cholmeley *v.* Paxton, 2 Bing. 207; 1 Cruise, Dig. 128; Tud. Cas. 67; Lewis Bowles's case, 11 Rep. 83.

[6] Marker *v.* Marker, 4 Eng. L. & Eq. 95. This was done in the case of Lord Barnard, tenant of Raby Castle, who, from dislike of his son, the reversioner, stripped the castle of its iron, lead, doors, &c. Vane *v.* Lord Barnard, 2 Vern. 738.

leasing in this way does not seem to have obtained in this country.[1]

52. Among the persons who are liable for waste committed on lands in their occupation, are parsons in respect to glebe lands, whether settled for life or years.[2]

53. The courts of the various States have held differently in respect to the extent to which the common law as to waste, or the statutes of Marlbridge and Gloucester, have been adopted in the different States. The tendency, of late, has been, both in England and this country, to do away with the severe remedies provided in the latter statute, and to substitute either a process in equity for restraining the com-
[*121] mission of waste, or an action * on the case in which the actual damages done to the inheritance may be recovered by the reversioner. Such now is the case by statute in England, where the action of waste is abolished by 3 & 4 Wm. IV. c. 27, § 36. And the action in this country has gone very much into disuse in the States where it is recognized by the law.[3]

54. Sullivan, in his treatise on land titles in Massachusetts, states that in the course of thirty years' practice he had never known an action of waste in that State to enforce a forfeiture of lands, though he had known actions to recover for the damage actually done.[4] Previous to the act of 1783 there was no statute in that State which declared the estate of a widow forfeited for waste. By that statute such a forfeiture is provided for, but no mention is made of treble damages. It was, however, held that, except so far as modified by the statute of the State, the statutes of Marlbridge and Gloucester were a part of the common law of Massachusetts. And the Gen. Stat. c. 138, § 1, provides for a forfeiture of the place wasted, and actual damages in actions of waste against tenants by curtesy, dower, for life, or for years.[5]

[1] 4 Kent, Com. 78, n.

[2] Cargill *v.* Sewall, 19 Me. 288. See also Huntley *v.* Russell, 13 Q. B. 588; Tud. Cas. 65; 1 Cruise, Dig. 131.

[3] Smith, Land. & Ten. 197, n; Greene *v.* Cole, 2 Saund. 252, n. 7; McCullough *v.* Irvine, 13 Penn. St. 438; 4 Kent, Com. 81; Wms. Real Prop. 24.

[4] 3 Dane, Abr. 228.

[5] Sackett *v.* Sackett, 8 Pick. 309; Stat. 1783, c. 40, § 3; 2 Am. Jur. 76.

55. And Judge Kent is inclined to believe that the action of waste, either at common law or founded upon the statute of Gloucester, has been generally received in the country as applicable to all kinds of tenants for life or years.[1]

56. Connecticut seems to have been an exception to the above proposition, since it is there held that tenants for life, except tenants in dower or by curtesy, are not impeachable for waste, though a reversioner may have an action on the case in the nature of waste for an injury to the reversionary interest while in the possession of a tenant.[2]

57. In Maine it is held, that the statute of Gloucester never was a part of the common law of the State in respect to tenants * in dower, and an action of waste against [*122] such tenant cannot be sustained there, though an action on the case in the nature of waste may be, unless it be for permissive waste.[3] And in Georgia, the law as to liability of dowress and the statute of Gloucester as affecting dower lands, is the same as in Maine.[4] *

* Note. — The following are believed to be substantially the present statute laws of the States enumerated, relating to waste committed by tenants for life, in dower and by curtesy, namely: — *Massachusetts.* If tenant in dower or by curtesy, for life or years, commit or suffer waste, the person having the next immediate estate of inheritance may have waste against the tenant, and recover the place wasted and the damages. The heir may sue for waste done in the time of the ancestor. The party injured may have an action of tort in the nature of waste to recover the damages, and the remainder-man or reversioner may maintain it though there be an intervening estate for life, or though the remainder or reversion be for life or years, and the action may be prosecuted against the executors or administrators of the tenant, for waste committed by him. Mass. Gen. Stat. 1860, c. 138, §§ 1–6. — *Maine.* The law is the same as in Massachusetts as to maintaining the action of waste against the tenant, and recovering the place wasted and damages, and also an action on the case in the nature of waste, by one having a reversion with an intermediate estate, or a reversion for life or years. Rev. Stat. 1871, c. 95, §§ 1, 2, 3. — *New York.* If guardian, tenant by curtesy, in dower, for life or years, or the assigns of such tenant, commit waste, the reversioner may recover the place wasted and treble damages. 2 Stat. at Large, 345, 346. And in this respect the statute of *New Jersey* is the same. Nixon's Dig.

[1] 4 Kent, Com. 79.

[2] Moore *v.* Ellsworth, 3 Conn. 483; Randall *v.* Cleaveland, 6 Conn. 328.

[3] Smith *v.* Follansbee, 13 Me. 273. But it is assumed by Parris, J., in Hasty *v.* Wheeler, 12 Me. 438, that if an ordinary tenant for life or years commits waste, he forfeits the place wasted and treble damages.

[4] Parker *v.* Chambliss, 12 Ga. 235; Woodward *v.* Gates, 38 Ga. 205.

[*123] *58. But from the fact that the action is so seldom brought, it is hardly worth while to occupy any more

1861, p. 908. — *North Carolina*. Has abolished the action of waste, but for what would be waste, a judgment is rendered for damages, and if the injury to the estate in reversion shall be adjudged equal to the value of the tenant's estate or unexpired term, or if it shall be done in malice, the plaintiff shall have a judgment of forfeiture and eviction. Gen. Stat. 1873, p. 239. — *Delaware*. Tenants by curtesy, &c. are liable to actions for waste in which the plaintiff may recover the place wasted and double damages. Laws, 1874, p. 537. — *Missouri*. If tenant for life or years commit waste, he is subject to an action to lose the thing wasted and to pay double the damages assessed, and is still liable in damages if he is in possession, though he may have aliened the premises. Wagner's Stat. 1870, p. 884. — *Virginia*. If tenant, &c. commit waste, he is liable to any person injured, in damages; and if wantonly done, he is liable to three times the amount assessed as damages. Code, 1860, p. 616. — *Kentucky*. The law is like that of Missouri, and reversioner in fee may sue, though there be an intervening estate for life or years. Gen. Stat. 1873, p. 607. — *Kansas*. The action of waste is abolished, and wrongs which were remediable by actions of waste are subjects of action as other wrongs. Gen. Stat. 1868, p. 765. — And in *New York*, if the tenant above mentioned let or grant his estate, and still retain possession of the same and commit waste, the reversioner may maintain his action of waste against such tenant. 2 Stat. at Large, 345, 346. And in this respect the law is the same in *Michigan*. Comp. Law, 1857, c. 136, § 2; Wisconsin, Rev. Stat. 1858, c. 143, § 2; Delaware, Laws, 1874, p. 537; New Jersey, Nixon's Dig. 1861, p. 908. — In *Connecticut*, it has been decided in Moore *v.* Ellsworth (3 Conn. 483), in conformity with the common law before the statute of Marlbridge, that tenants for life other than tenants in dower and by curtesy, were not liable for waste. By statute (Gen. Stat. 1875, p. 490), every person having no greater estate in lands than for years or life, created by the act of the parties, and not by act of law, who shall commit waste, is made liable to the party injured in an action on the case. The law of *Minnesota* is the same as to such tenants, tenants in dower and by curtesy, except that judgment for forfeiture and eviction and treble damages will only be rendered where the injury to the reversion is adjudged in the action to be equal to the value of the tenant's estate, or unexpired term, or to have been done in malice. Rev. Stat. 1866, p. 362. So in *Oregon*, Code, 1862, § 334. — In *Indiana*, the action of waste is abolished, but the law is the same as to recovery for waste done as in Minnesota, except that only the actual damages are recovered. G. & H. Stat v. 2, p. 286. — In *Iowa*, the action may be brought by the reversioner, who may have an action of waste notwithstanding an intermediate estate for life or years, except that he recovers three times the damages and a judgment of forfeiture and eviction, if the damages are equal to two-thirds of the defendant's interest. Code, 1873, p. 533. So in *Dakotah*, Laws, 1862, p. 149. — In *Rhode Island*, tenant for life committing or suffering waste, forfeits the place wasted and double damages to the person entitled to the next estate in remainder or reversion. Gen. Stat. 1872, p. 524. — In *New Hampshire*, tenants in dower are made liable in damages for waste, without any provision by statute for other tenants or forfeiture. Gen. Stat. 1867, c. 183, § 6. The court in Chase *v.* Hazelton, 7 N. H. 175, waive the point whether the statutes of Marlbridge and Gloucester have been adopted as a part of the common law of New Hampshire. But they hold that actions on the case in the nature of

space in discussing *the subject, and it is only ne- [*124]
cessary to refer the reader to the case of Greene *v.* Cole, and the notes thereon in Saunders's Reports, in which he will find the subject of actions on the case in the nature

waste, lie in all cases where the reversionary interest of the plaintiff is injured by acts of waste, whether by tenant or stranger. — *Nebraska.* Widows are liable to the next of inheritance for all damages occasioned by waste committed or suffered by her. Gen. Stat. 1873. — The statute law of *Vermont* is like that of New Hampshire. Gen. Stat. 1863, c. 55, § 13. So is that of *Mississippi.* Rev. Code, 1871, p. 255. So is the law of *Illinois,* except that there is a forfeiture of the place as well as a judgment for damages. Rev. Stat. 1874, p. 428. — In *Ohio,* though a tenant for life is liable for waste, the action of waste is abolished, and no one forfeits the place wasted in an action for the waste done, except tenant in dower; if she commit waste, she forfeits the place wasted to the immediate remainder-man or reversioner. Walker, Am. Law, 277, 326, 329; 1 S. & C. Rev. Stat. 1869, p. 521. — In *Michigan,* the action is always on the case, and judgment may be had for double damages against tenants by curtesy, in dower, for life and years. Comp. Law, 1857, c. 136, §§ 1, 5. And the law in *Wisconsin* is the same. Rev. Stat. 1858, c. 143. And any one who has the reversion or remainder in fee or in tail, after an intervening estate for life, as well as remainder-man or reversioner for life or years, may have an action on the case in the nature of waste against tenant committing waste. Rev. Stat. 1855, c. 94, § 43. — In *Kentucky,* an action of waste may be maintained by any one who has the remainder or reversion in fee-simple after an intervening estate for life or years; and also by one who has a remainder or reversion for life or years only, each recovering such damage as it shall appear he has sustained. Any person who may have waste may have an action on the case in the nature of waste to recover actual damages, or treble damages if the injury be wantonly committed. Gen. Stat. 1873, p. 607, § 3. — In *California,* the tenant who commits waste forfeits treble damages, but not the place wasted. Comp. Stat. 1853, p. 566; Chipman *v.* Emeric, 3 Cal. 283.

Perhaps no more proper place may offer for noticing provisions for preventing waste in special cases, other than tenancies for life or years. — In *Kentucky,* a guardian is liable to his ward for waste. Gen. Stat. 1873, p. 607. — In *New York,* if one commits acts of waste upon lands sold on execution, while the same are yet subject to redemption, he will be liable to an action of waste; and the law is substantially the same in *Wisconsin.* N. Y., 2 Stat. at Large, p. 347; Minn. Stat. 1866, p. 492; Wis. Rev. Stat. 1858, c. 143, § 8. — In *Maine* and *Massachusetts,* if a tenant commit waste on lands during an action to recover the same, the party aggrieved may recover three times the amount of damages. Maine, Rev. Stat. 1857, c. 95, § 8; Mass. Gen. Stat. 1860, c. 138, § 9. — *Minnesota.* If one commit waste on land sold on execution, while subject to redemption, the court will restrain it. Rev. Stat. 1866, p. 492. — In *Delaware,* there may be a writ of estrepement, or injunction to prevent waste, pending an action of ejectment, or an action of waste. Rev. Code, 1852, c. 88, § 10. — In *Rhode Island,* there may be a writ of estrepement to stay waste. Gen. Stat. 1872, p. 524. — So in *Pennsylvania.* Brightly's Purd. Dig. 1466. — In other States there may be an injunction for that purpose: as in Maine, Gen. Stat. 1871, p. 732; Massachusetts, Gen. Stat. 1860, c. 138, § 15; New Hampshire, Gen. Stat. 1867, c. 190, § 1.

of waste fully explained, as well as the cases in which they will lie. Among other things, it will be found that such an action may be brought by him in reversion for life or years, as well as in fee, and may be maintained for permissive as well as voluntary waste.[1] So it may be brought against a tenant for years for permissive waste done upon the demised premises.[2]

[*125] *59. In the present state of the law, however, the most usual remedy resorted to by a reversioner against a tenant for life or years in respect to waste, is by application to chancery to obtain an injunction restraining him from committing it. This power is incident to courts of chancery, and is conferred by statute upon other courts in some cases. It may be applied in many cases where the party seeking relief could not sustain an action of waste, as where an estate for life intervenes between the estate of the tenant and that of the estate of inheritance, in favor of the intermediate remainder-man as well as the remainder-man in fee.[3] And this remedy may be applied, although another is provided by statute.[4] So it may often be applied where tenants hold without impeachment of waste, if they exercise this power in an unreasonable and unconscionable manner.[5]

60. Nor will this remedy be granted except in cases of technical waste. It will not be in cases of mere trespass, and it must moreover be for an injury which will be irreparable, and not to be compensated in damages.[6] But it will be

[1] 2 Saund. 252, and n. 7. Though it is said in broad terms, in the following cases, that case for waste will not lie for permissive waste. Countess of Shrewsbury's case, 5 Rep. 13; Herne *v.* Bembow, 4 Taunt. 764; Gibson *v.* Wells, 1 B. & P. N. R. 390.

[2] Moore *v.* Townshend, 4 Vroom, 284.

[3] Jones *v.* Hill, 1 Moore, 100; Laussat's Fonbl. Eq. 3, n.; Id. 52, n.; Tracy *v.* Tracy, 1 Vern. 23; Mollineaux *v.* Powell, 3 P. Wms. 268, n. F.; Kane *v.* Vanderburgh, 1 Johns. Ch. 11; Story, Eq. Jur. § 913. But held, that remainderman for life could not have a bill to enjoin the tenant of the previous estate. Mayo *v.* Feaster, 2 McC. Ch. 137.

[4] Harris *v.* Thomas, 1 Hen. & M. 18. *Contra*, Cutting *v.* Carter, 4 Hen. & M. 424; Poindexter *v.* Henderson, Walker, 176.

[5] Kane *v.* Vanderburgh, 1 Johns. Ch. 11; 2 Bl. Com. 283; Tud. Cas. 68, 69.

[6] Attaquin *v.* Fish, 5 Met. 140; Atkins *v.* Chilson, 7 Met. 398; Poindexter *v.* Henderson, Walker, 176; Leighton *v.* Leighton, 32 Me. 399.

granted if material waste is threatened, though the injury actually done be trifling.[1]

61. In one case the court lay down the following rule as to cases where courts of equity will interpose to prevent injuries to real estate, — one which seems to be in conformity with the principles acted upon by courts in other States. If there is a privity of estate between the party applying for the injunction * and him who is doing or about to do [*126] the act, such as exists between tenant for life or years and the reversioner, it is not necessary that the act should work irreparable injury to induce the court to grant it. But if the parties are strangers in respect to the estate, or are claimants adverse to each other, the court will require evidence that the injury threatened will be irreparable, before they will interpose to restrain it by injunction. And this, whether the act threatened be waste or trespass.[2] Nor will an injunction to stay waste be granted where the right is doubtful.[3]

62. It seems, that upon a bill for an injunction to stay waste, where waste has already been done, it is competent for a court of equity to require an account of the waste to be taken, and to give the party a compensation for the damages in order to avoid a multiplicity of actions, although the plaintiff may have a remedy therefor by an action at the common law.[4]

63. Courts of equity in England often authorize tenants to cut timber which would be injured by standing, and invest the proceeds for the benefit of those entitled to it.[5]

64. And in England, by statute 8 & 9 Vict. c. 56, provision is made for improving lands held by tenants by draining and the like, through the agency of the court of chancery.[6]

[1] Livingston *v.* Reynolds, 26 Wend. 115; London *v.* Warfield, 5 J. J. Marsh. 196; Rodgers *v.* Rodgers, 11 Barb. 595; White Water Canal *v.* Comegys, 2 Ind. 469.

[2] Georges Creek Co. *v.* Detmold, 1 Md. Ch. Dec. 371. See Atkins *v.* Chilson, 7 Met. 398; Poindexter *v.* Henderson, Walker, 176.

[3] Storm *v.* Mann, 4 Johns. Ch. 21; Field *v.* Jackson, 2 Dick. 599.

[4] Story, Eq. Jur. §§ 517, 518; Id. § 917; Tud. Cas. 68; Watson *v.* Hunter, 5 Johns. Ch. 170, 171.

[5] Story, Eq. Jur. § 919. And a similar power is delegated to courts in Massachusetts and Maine. Gen. Stat. c. 90, §§ 39–43; Rev. St. 1871, p. 784.

[6] Wms. Real Prop. 27.

CHAPTER VI.

ESTATES BY CURTESY.

1. Estate defined.
2. Curtesy by equity.
3. Origin of the estate.
4. Curtesy now generally disused.
5. Curtesy in the United States.
6, 7. Requisites to give curtesy.
8. What is sufficient seisin.
9, 10. Curtesy in equitable estates, and money.
11–13. Curtesy in determinable fees.
14, 15. Curtesy in equitable estates settled on wife.
16–18. Curtesy where there is a reversion after determination of wife's estate.
19–21. Curtesy of determinable estates with remainder.
22. Curtesy in case of joint tenancy,
23. Curtesy a continuation of wife's estate.
24–30. What seisin of wife requisite.
31. Possession of co-tenant sufficient.
32. Possession of wife's tenant for years.
33–36. Curtesy in wife's reversion, in what cases.
37, 38. Curtesy in what lies in grant.
39–41. Seisin by trustee does not give curtesy.
41 *a*. Effect of conveyance by wife before marriage.
42, 43. Merger of reversion and life-estate, where it gives curtesy.
44–46. Birth of living child requisite.
47. Curtesy initiate and consummate.
48–50. Nature of the estate.
51. Curtesy subject to debts of the tenant.
52. Effect of alienage.
53, 54. How curtesy may be forfeited.
55. Curtesy subject to same duties, &c., as estates for life.
56. No preliminary act in obtaining it.

1. An estate by the curtesy, or, as it is more commonly called, by curtesy, is that to which a husband is entitled, upon the death of the wife, in the lands or tenements of [*128] which she was *seised in possession, in fee simple or in tail, during their coverture, provided they have had lawful issue born alive, which might have been capable of

inheriting the estate. It is a freehold estate for the term of his natural life.[1]

2. Equity, following the law, holds that where the wife is *cestui que trust* in fee simple or in tail, the husband is entitled to curtesy in the trust estate, in the same manner as in the legal estate.[2]

3. It has been much discussed by writers whether this estate was originally an institution of the English law, as stated by Littleton, § 35. Sir Martin Wright insists that it was known in Scotland, Ireland, Normandy, and to the ancient Almain laws; while the "Mirror" ascribes the period of its introduction into England to the time of Henry I.; and Wooddeson in his Lectures, and Christian in his Notes to Blackstone, consider it of English origin, and thence transferred into the laws of Scotland and Ireland, though it seems to be conceded that it takes its name from *curtis*, a court, rather than from any peculiar regard to husbands in the English law.[3] Mr. Barrington says the word is clearly derived from the French word *courtesie*, and it is called curtesy of England, to distinguish it from a very similar right by the Norman law.[4] The writers all seem to agree that it is not of feudal origin, though by that law as soon as a son was born the father was admitted, in respect to the estate, as one of the *pares curiæ*, and did homage for the same alone, while prior to that, husband and wife did the homage together.[5] Wright and Craig ascribe its origin to the civil law, in the time of Constantine.[6]

*4. Whatever may have been its origin, it has been [*129] a well-known estate at the common law, with well-defined qualities and incidents, from a period as early probably as the reign of Henry I., if not before. Of late, however, by reason of the prevalence of marriage settlements in England, it has, practically, become infrequent there.[7]

5. In this country it has been adopted as a common-law

[1] Lit. § 35: Co. Lit. 30 a; 2 Bl. Com. 126; Adair *v.* Lott, 3 Hill, 186.

[2] Watts *v.* Ball, 1 P. Wms. 109; Co. Lit. 29 a, n. 165; Tud. Cas. 38.

[3] Wright, Ten. 192, 193; 2 Bl. Com. 126, and n. In Erskine, Institutes, p. 380, it is said, that in Scotland, "the right of courtesy or curiality has been received by our most ancient customs."

[4] Stat. 440.

[5] Wright, Ten. 193; 2 Bl. Com. 126, 127.

[6] Wright, Ten. 194.

[7] Wms. Real Prop. 187.

estate in all the older States, though modified in some by statute provisions. In Louisiana, the relation of husband and wife as to their property does not admit of curtesy. In California, no curtesy is allowed, but all real estate acquired during coverture belongs to husband and wife in common, and the survivor takes one half of it in severalty.[1] It is abolished in Indiana.[2] Also in Michigan.[3] And, it would seem, in New York it is competent for the wife, by her separate conveyance in her lifetime, to defeat her husband's right by curtesy.[4] The right is expressly given by statute in Maine, Massachusetts, Rhode Island, Delaware, Michigan, Minnesota, Kentucky, Vermont, and Wisconsin.[5] In Virginia, New Jersey, New Hampshire, Alabama, Missouri, Illinois, Tennessee, Maryland, North Carolina, Mississippi, and Connecticut, it is recognized by the courts as an existing estate.[6] The share which the husband takes by the law of South Carolina, he has in fee.[7] In Georgia, the husband takes an absolute estate in all his wife's real as in her personal property.[8] In Kansas, the husband takes one half of his wife's separate property absolutely, upon her decease, without will; and if without issue, he takes an absolute property in all her estate.[9] In Ohio and Oregon, curtesy is given, though no issue be born alive.[10] In Texas, all property which a husband and wife bring into the marriage, or acquire during the same, becomes the common property of both.[11]

6. The definition before given suggests the essential requi-

[1] Stat. 1850, c. 147, § 10; Wood, California, Dig. 488, § 10.

[2] Stat. 1860, c. 46, § 16. [3] Tong *v.* Marvin, 15 Mich. 73.

[4] 4 Stat. at Large, 513; Thurber *v.* Townshend, 22 N. Y. 517.

[5] 1 Greenl. Cruise, 140, n.; McCorry *v.* King's Heirs, 3 Humph. 267; Reaume *v.* Chambers, 22 Mo. 36. And see Ky. Gen. Stat. 1873, p. 518; Minn. Stat. 1866, p. 363; Vt. Gen. Stat. 1862, p. 414; Wis. R. S. 1858, c. 89, § 30. Now curtesy is given in New Hampshire; Gen. Stat. 1867, c. 164, § 15. So in Nebraska, unless the wife have issue by a former husband who would take the estate; Gen. Stat. 1873, p. 280. Curtesy is abolished in Nevada, Laws, 1865; and in Dacotah, Civ. Code, 1866.

[6] 1 Greenl. Cruise, 140, n.; Malone *v.* McLaurin, 40 Miss. 162; Armstrong *v.* Wilson, 60 Ill. 226.

[7] South Carolina Stat. at Large, No. 1489, §§ 1, 10, "Dower."

[8] Code, 1873, p. 428. [9] Gen. Stat. 1868, c. 33.

[10] R. S. of Ohio, 1860, c. 36, § 17, p. 504; Stats. of Oregon, 1855, p. 409.

[11] Portis *v.* Parker, 22 Texas, 699.

sites to entitle a husband to curtesy. 1. Marriage ; 2. Seisin of wife during coverture ; 3. Birth of a child alive during the life of the wife ; 4. Death of the wife.

7. In considering these in detail, the marriage must be a lawful one, though if it be a voidable one it will give curtesy, * unless it is actually avoided during the life [*130] of the wife. It cannot be declared void afterwards.[1]

8. In respect to the seisin of the wife, it must, in general terms, be of an estate of inheritance. But this may be either a legal or an equitable one. In giving form and effect to estates under the equitable view of the Statute of Uses, courts of equity intended to follow, and in most respects have followed the law, in regard to the nature and incidents of such estates. Among these was the right of curtesy, and husbands of *cestuis que trust* were allowed to take their estates by curtesy, if they were estates of inheritance, of which the wife had what answered in equity to a seisin at law of legal estates in possession.[2] And the receipt of the rents and profits by the wife as such *cestui que trust* during coverture, is ordinarily sufficient seisin in equity to give a husband curtesy.[3] But it does not seem to be sufficient seisin of a trust estate, to give husband curtesy thereof, that the wife had the rents and profits of the estate, if it was by the terms of the trust to her own separate use, her seisin in such case not enuring to the benefit of the husband.[4] And where the estate was conveyed to a wife to her sole and separate use and disposal, and free and clear of any control of her husband, without being subject to the debts, liabilities, or engagements of the husband, it was held that a devise of her estate defeated her husband's right of curtesy.[5]

9. Originally, curtesy could not be claimed of a use which

[1] 2 Burns, Eccl. Law, 501.

[2] Roper, Hus. & Wife, 18; Id. 20; Watts *v.* Ball, 1 P. Wms. 109; Robison *v.* Codman, 1 Sumn. 128; Morgan *v.* Morgan, 5 Madd. 408; Hearle *v.* Greenbank, 3 Atk. 717; Sweetapple *v.* Bindon, 2 Vern. 537, n. 3; Davis *v.* Mason, 1 Pet. 508.

[3] Morgan *v.* Morgan, 5 Madd. 408; 4 Kent, Com. 31; Tud. Cas. 39.

[4] Hearle *v.* Greenbank, 3 Atk. 717; Sweetapple *v.* Bindon, 2 Vern. 537, n.

[5] Pool *v.* Blaikee, 53 Ill. 495; Stokes *v.* McKibbin, 13 Penn. St. 267. See Bennett *v.* Davis, 2 P. Wms. 316.

the wife had as *cestui que use*. But now the right is extended to equities of redemption, contingent uses, and moneys directed to be laid out in lands for the benefit of the wife. Equity in such cases treats the money as land.[1] Thus, where an executor sold the land of a female heir under such circumstances that she might confirm the sale and take the money, or avoid it and take the land, and she preferred the money, her husband was held entitled to curtesy out of the money, she having died before it was paid over.[2] So, where, in [*131] order to make partition, the * share of a wife, tenant in common, was sold, the husband had curtesy in the money.[3]

10. In many of the States curtesy is given, by statute, in equitable estates of which the wife was seised, and it seems to be a rule recognized in most if not in all the States.[4] Thus in Rhode Island an estate was conveyed to trustees to the sole use of a married woman during life, to be conveyed to her heirs upon her failure to appoint as to the same, and she died without having made an appointment. Her husband was held entitled to curtesy.[5] So where the conveyance was to J. S., *habendum* to him and his heirs to the only use, benefit, and behoof of J. D., a married woman, it was held to be a legal estate executed in J. D., and her husband had a right to curtesy therein.[6] In North Carolina, a husband has curtesy in a trust, or an *estate* in equity, of the wife, but this does not extend to a mere right in equity to have an estate.[7]

[1] Davis *v.* Mason, 1 Pet. 508; Sweetapple *v.* Bindon, 2 Vern. 536; Fletcher *v.* Ashburner, 1 Bro. C. C. 499; 3 Prest. Abs. 381.

[2] Houghton *v.* Hapgood, 13 Pick. 154.

[3] Clepper *v.* Livergood, 5 Watts, 113; Forbes *v.* Smith, 5 Ired. Eq. 369. So where the devise was to a daughter and her heirs, with power of sale in the executor, and he sold, the husband had curtesy in the money. Dunscomb *v.* Dunscomb, 1 Johns. Ch. 508.

[4] 1 Greenl. Cruise, 147, n., mentions Alabama, Kentucky, Maryland, Mississippi, and Virginia. Alexander *v.* Warrance, 17 Mo. 228; Robison *v.* Codman, 1 Sumn. 128; Houghton *v.* Hapgood, 13 Pick. 154. See 1 Bro. C. C. 503, note, Am. ed., for a collection of American cases. Rawlings *v.* Adams, 7 Md. 54; Alexander *v.* Warrance, 17 Mo. 228; Dubs *v.* Dubs, 31 Penn. St. 154.

[5] Tillinghast *v.* Coggeshall, 7 R. I. 383.

[6] Nightingale *v.* Hidden, 7 R. I. 115.

[7] Sartill *v.* Robeson, 2 Jones, Eq. 510.

11. To recur to the proposition that the estate of the wife must be one of inheritance, no question could arise in respect to estates in fee-simple absolute, nor, ordinarily, as to estates tail. But questions of great subtlety and difficulty have arisen in respect to determinable estates, whether upon their determining the husband's right of curtesy is defeated or not. In an earlier part of the work it became necessary to speak of estates in fee-simple determinable, as well as in tail, of estates defeasible by a breach of condition, and of the determination of estates by the happening of some event which, at their creation, was made to limit their duration. In applying the principles of these estates to that of the wife, in order to determine whether the husband has right of curtesy therein, it has been settled, in respect to estates tail, for instance, that, though the issue in tail fail by death of the child in the wife's lifetime, whereby her estate at her death is at an end, the husband takes curtesy, it being a right incident to such an estate.[1]

12. So, where the devise was to a daughter and her heirs, and if she died without issue, the whole estate was to be sold and the proceeds paid to her brothers and sisters, and she married and had a child, which died, and then she died without issue, her husband had curtesy.[2]

13. It will be observed in the above-cited cases that the wife * had a determinable fee, that there was an [*132] executory devise over (the nature of which will be more fully explained hereafter) in case of its determining, and, what may perhaps be unimportant, that the estate was only determined at the moment of her death, her estate up to that time having been a fee with its ordinary incidents, and her death the natural termination of her estate. But if the estate of the wife had been determined by the breach of some condition expressed in the deed thereof, for which the grantor or his heirs had entered, this entry would so far retroact, that the grantor would be in of his original estate, and all inter-

[1] Paine's case, 8 Rep. 34. *Post*, vol. 2, *374.

[2] Buchannan *v.* Sheffer, 2 Yeates, 374; Hay *v.* Mayer, 8 Watts, 202; Taliaferro *v.* Burwell, 4 Call, 321. The same principle is laid down in Buckworth *v.* Thirkell, 3 B. & P. 652, n.

mediate estates and rights would have been defeated, including, of course, the husband's curtesy. The estate would be defeated *ab initio*. So if the seisin of the wife were tortious, as gained by disseisin, or under a defective title, and had been defeated by an eviction under a judgment upon a title paramount, the same consequence would follow. So where a daughter becomes, during coverture, seised as heir to her father, and the mother has her dower set out of the same lands, it defeats the seisin of the daughter in the lands so set out, and with it her husband's curtesy, since the widow's seisin, when consummated by the setting out of her dower, is considered as anterior to that of the daughter as heir, and of course converts the latter into that of a reversion. But if the widow die in the lifetime of the daughter and her husband, the latter will have curtesy by the actual seisin thereby conferred upon his wife.[1]

14. A principle analogous to that stated above is applied in respect to curtesy in equitable estates. Thus, where the devise was to the separate use of the daughter, to be disposed of as she should see fit, the trust to cease on the death of the husband, it was held that she had such an estate of inheritance as entitled her husband to curtesy.[2] And the same was held, where, by a marriage settlement, the estate was conveyed to trustees for the sole and separate use of the wife, with power to appoint, and she made no appointment.[3] [*133] There was in * both these cases a fee in the wife, and though, while living, the husband was excluded from controlling her estate, there was nothing in the terms of the devise or settlement expressly excluding him from the ordinary right of curtesy. It was accordingly held that where land was given in trust for the wife and her heirs for her separate use, without power of alienation by her or her husband, he was entitled to curtesy. The effect, by statute, in Pennsylvania, being to make no distinction between legal and equitable estates in the matter of curtesy as well as

[1] 1 Roper, Hus. & Wife, 36; Id. 42, 43; Co. Lit. 241, Butler's note, 170.

[2] Payne *v.* Payne, 11 B. Mon. 138; Clancy, Rights of Wom. 193, 194.

[3] Morgan *v.* Morgan, 5 Madd. 410; Clancy, Rights of Wom. 193, 194. But see Cochran *v.* O'Hern, 4 Watts & S. 95. See also Clark *v.* Clark, 24 Barb. 582.

dower, the law of that State seems to coincide with that of Massachusetts, which gives a husband curtesy in lands of which his wife is seised to her sole and separate use as an inheritance.[1]

15. But though it is not competent at common law in the grant to a woman of an estate of inheritance, to exclude her husband from his right of curtesy,[2] a like rule does not prevail in equity, where an estate may be so limited as to give the wife the inheritance and deprive the husband of curtesy if the intent of the devisor or settlor be express.[3] Thus in Bennet *v.* Davis, the testator devised lands to his daughter and her heirs, to her sole and separate use, directing that her husband should not be tenant by curtesy in case he survived, but that upon her death the lands should go to her heirs; the court, in order to carry out the intent of the testator, held the husband to be trustee for the heirs of the wife, whereby, though he took the legal estate of curtesy for life, the heirs had the beneficial interest.[4] And the husband would be equally excluded from such equitable estate of his wife, though it had been created by himself.[5]

16. There is no difficulty in applying the rule as to curtesy, where the estate in the wife is the only one created by the devisor or settlor, and that is so defeated by condition or otherwise, as to be again in the original owner's hands, in the same manner as if it had never passed to the wife. But where the grantor or devisor parts with all his estate, in the first place, to the wife, with a limitation over upon the happening of some event which of itself is to determine her estate before its natural expiration, and pass it at once to another, questions of great subtlety have arisen which are discussed with much acuteness by courts and legal writers. The question briefly

[1] Dubs *v.* Dubs, 31 Penn. St. 149, 155; Mass. Gen. Stat. c. 90, § 19.

[2] Mildmay's case, 6 Rep. 41; Clancy, Rights of Wom. 191; Mullany *v.* Mullany, 3 Green, Ch. 16.

[3] Cochran *v.* O'Hern, 4 Watts & S. 95; Hearle *v.* Greenbank, 3 Atk. 716; Morgan *v.* Morgan, 5 Madd. 408; Stokes *v.* M'Kibbin, 13 Penn. St. 267; Bennet *v.* Davis, 2 P. Wms. 316; Tud. Cas. 39. See also Rigler *v.* Cloud, 14 Penn. St. 316.

[4] Bennet *v.* Davis, 2 P. Wms. 316. See also Clark *v.* Clark, 24 Barb. 582

[5] Rigler *v.* Cloud, 14 Penn. St. 361.

[*134] stated is, In * what cases may curtesy be claimed in determinable fees of the wife?

17. Mr. Roper's illustration of an estate of inheritance determining by its natural expiration, is, an estate in fee tail in a wife who dies without issue or heirs. An estate, on the other hand, determinable upon a particular event, independent of its natural expiration, he illustrates by an estate in fee-simple or fee tail in the wife, "whilst or so long as A has heirs of his body, or until B attains twenty-one, and then to B in fee."[1] In these last instances, if A die without issue, or B attain twenty-one, the husband's right of curtesy will be defeated, with the estate out of which it was to be derived.[2] These are evidently cases of simple limitation of estates by events, upon the happening of which the estate limited is determined, and completely at an end with all its incidents, as if it had been measured by the lapse of a certain number of years, months, or days.

18. And it is laid down as a general proposition that "any circumstance which would have defeated or determined the estate of the wife, if living, will, of course, put an end to the estate by curtesy."[3]

19. But the examples already given show that curtesy may be had in many cases where the estate of inheritance granted in the first instance to the wife has determined and passed over to another by force of its original limitation. Such a limitation as is here referred to is what is known as a conditional one, — a limitation not known to the common law, but originating in the doctrine of shifting uses or executory devises. It implies the creation of two estates by one and the same deed or devise, in such a manner that the first will, upon the happening of a certain contingent event, be defeated and brought to an end before its natural determination, and the second estate thereupon, at once, and without any act or thing done to give it effect, come in and take the place of the first estate. The first of these estates may be a fee, and the event that determines it and passes it over to the third party may be the dying of the first taker without issue, or before a cer-

[1] 1 Roper, Hus. & Wife, 37–39. [2] Id. 39. [3] 1 Atkinson, Conv. 255.

tain age, or both; and the question then has been, whether the husband or wife of such first taker is thereby defeated of what till that event had been a right incident to an existing estate, or might enjoy it, although as to the deceased the estate was determined by death. Lord Mansfield, in one case, was of opinion that the husband in such a case was entitled to curtesy;[1] and Best, C. J., was of a like opinion in a case of dower.[2] But the doctrine does not find favor with Mr. Park in his work on dower;[3] and the opinion of Lord Mansfield is impugned by Mr. Sugden.[4] And the court of New York, at one time, held that such a determination of an estate defeats the right both of dower[5] and curtesy.[6] And the English court, in a case where an estate was made to such uses as C. D. should appoint, and in default of, and until appointment, to the use of C. D. in fee, who was married, it was held, that by executing this appointment in the lifetime of C. D., the estate was defeated, and with it his wife's right of dower.[7] Mr. Burton alludes to the circumstance, that in one class of the English cases above cited the estate was defeated by the death of the first taker, and in the other by the act of the first taker in his lifetime. But apparently concluding that this can hardly reconcile these decisions, he adds: "Such and so subtle appears the distinction, on the ground of positive law, between these decisions."[8] Gibson, C. J., undertakes to explain away these difficulties, in the case of Evans *v.* Evans, although it is nearly identical with one cited from the New York reports below, in which the court came to an opposite conclusion, and he seems to overlook the fact, that there can be no limitation of a fee upon a fee at common law, and that the questions, in most of the cases, do not arise under limitations at common law.

20. The case of Evans *v.* Evans, though one of dower, was decided upon analogy to cases of curtesy, and the reasoning

[1] Buckworth *v.* Thirkell, 3 B. & P. 652, n.
[2] Moody *v.* King, 2 Bing. 447.
[3] Park, Dower, 177–183.
[4] Sug. Powers, vol. 2, p. 31.
[5] Weller *v.* Weller, 28 Barb. 588, overruled 54 N. Y. 285.
[6] Hatfield *v.* Sneden, 42 Barb. 622, overruled 54 N. Y. 285. See *post*, *135.
[7] Ray *v.* Pung, 5 B. & Ald. 561.
[8] Burton, R. P. 145. See *post*, *213–*216, and cases cited.

of the court applies to the one as well as to the other. The devise in that case was to A and B, their heirs and assigns; but should either die without having lawful issue living at his (her) death, then the estate of one so dying to vest in the survivor and heirs forever. It was held that upon A dying without living issue, his widow (her husband) was entitled to dower (curtesy) out of the estate.[1] The court — Gibson, Ch. J. — declared that none of the text-writers, except Mr. Preston, had suggested the true solution of the difficulty in such cases in giving curtesy or dower to the husband or wife of the deceased person whose entire estate was determined [*135] by the death; and * held the solution to be, that estates determinable *by executory devise* and *springing use*, are not governed by common-law principles.[2] It was accordingly held that a limitation to A and her heirs, with a limitation over to N upon A's dying without issue, was such an estate in A as gave her husband the right of curtesy therein.[3]

21. If, therefore, the estate of the wife be an estate of inheritance, determinable by a limitation which operates to defeat her estate at common law, the right of curtesy, it would seem, is gone. But if the limitation over be by the way of springing use or executory devise which takes effect at her decease, thereby defeating or determining her original estate before its natural expiration, and substituting a new one in its place, which could not be done at common law, the seisin and estate which she had of the fee-simple or tail will give the husband curtesy.[4] And the doctrine of this paragraph is now recognized as the law in such cases in New York.[5]

22. If the wife be one of two or more joint tenants, though

[1] Evans *v.* Evans, 9 Penn. St. 190.

[2] Buckworth *v.* Thirkell, 3 B. & P. 652, n.; Moody *v.* King, 2 Bing. 451. See also Barker *v.* Barker, 2 Sim. Ch. 252; and *post*, pl. 44. 3 Prest. Abs. 372.

[3] Grout *v.* Townshend, 2 Hill, 554.

[4] For the discussion of the points above referred to, the reader is referred to 1 Roper, Hus. & Wife, 36–42; 4 Kent, Com. 33, and n.; 3 Prest. Abs. 372, 384; Co. Lit. 241 a, Butler's note, 170; and a critical article of much learning and nice discrimination in 11 Am. Jur. 55. The point is also examined more at large in respect to dower, *post*, chap. 7. Wright *v.* Herron, 6 Rich. Eq. 406; Grout *v.* Townshend, 2 Hill, 554.

[5] Hatfield *v.* Sneden, 54 N. Y. 285.

she is actually seised, yet if she die, living her co-tenant, her husband cannot claim curtesy, from the very nature of the estate, which becomes at her death the absolute and several estate of the survivor.[1]

23. The husband's curtesy is in many respects but a continuation of the estate of the wife, though it is regarded more in the nature of an estate by descent than purchase.[2]

24. For these and other reasons it is held that the wife must have been actually seised of the estate during coverture, though the former strictness, in this respect, has been relaxed in England and still more so in several of the United States.[3] Though it is laid down in numerous cases that in order to entitle a husband to curtesy, the wife must have had actual seisin,[4] and that if she was never seised during coverture, the husband has no right to her land after her decease,[5] it is apprehended that this is limited to those cases where her title is incomplete, at common law, without a formal entry, as in the case of an heir or devisee, and does not extend to cases where the wife acquires title by deed, the effect of which is to pass a legal seisin and title to the land.[6] Nor is an entry necessary, in case of a descent of land in Missouri, to entitle the husband of the heir to curtesy out of the same.[7] So in Mississippi, a constructive seisin of a wife is sufficient, as where the land is vacant, or in the hands of a tenant for years, or at sufferance. But if her seisin be only of a reversionary interest, subject to a prior freehold, it does not give the husband a right to curtesy.[8]

25. Still, it is the general rule of law in both countries that, if the estate be such that there may be an entry made upon it, there must be such an entry during coverture, in order to give

[1] Lit. § 45; Tud. Cas. 38.

[2] Roper, Hus. & Wife, 35; Watson *v.* Watson, 13 Conn. 83.

[3] Perkins, §§ 457, 470; Stearns, Real Act. 283; Doctor & Stud. 145; Tud. Cas. 40; 1 Roper, Hus. & Wife, 7; 4 Kent, Com. 30, n.

[4] Orr *v.* Hollidays, 9 B. Mon. 59; Stinebaugh *v.* Wisdom, 13 B. Mon. 467.

[5] Petty *v.* Malier, 15 B. Mon. 591.

[6] Adair *v* Lott, 3 Hill, 186; Jackson *v.* Johnson, 5 Cowen, 98. See also Wass *v.* Bucknam, 38 Maine, 360.

[7] Harvey *v.* Wickham, 23 Mo. 115; Reaume *v.* Chambers, 22 Mo. 36, 54; Stephens *v.* Hume, 25 Mo. 349.

[8] Malone *v.* McLaurin, 40 Miss. 163; Ferguson *v.* Tweedy, 43 N. Y. 543.

the husband curtesy.[1] It is said that the chief reason for requiring, in this country, the husband to take the lands of the wife into actual possession, is to strengthen her title to them, and protect them from adverse claim, and from hostile possession, which might, by its continuance, endanger her right. And this may as well be done by the husband's vendee as by himself.[2]

[*136] *26. If, therefore, a woman be disseised and then marry, the husband must regain the seisin by making an entry during coverture.[3]

27. In England, where land descends to the wife, the husband must enter to gain sufficient seisin to give him curtesy.[4]

28. But in this country, as a general proposition, the seisin in law which, in the case just supposed, is thrown upon the heir if the ancestor die seised, would be sufficient to give her husband curtesy without actual entry made.[5] And in Pennsylvania, Connecticut, and Ohio, a right of entry on the part of the wife would be a sufficient seisin, although the premises were in the adverse possession of another.[6]

29. And it may be laid down as a general proposition that in this country, if lands are vacant or wild lands, ownership draws to it the legal seisin without any actual seisin being taken.[7] But the husband of a wife who is entitled to a preemptive right in public land, is not entitled to curtesy in the same.[8] But in Kentucky, actual seisin is requisite in order to

[1] Adams *v.* Logan, 6 Mon. 175; Mercer *v.* Selden, 1 How. 37; Neely *v.* Butler, 10 B. Mon. 48.

[2] Vanarsdall *v.* Fauntleroy, 7 B. Mon. 402.

[3] Perkins, § 458; 1 Roper, Hus. & Wife, 8; Den *v.* Demarest, 1 N. J. 525.

[4] Prest. Abs. 381; Co. Lit. 29 a.

[5] Day *v.* Cochran, 24 Miss 261; Adair *v.* Lott, 3 Hill, 182; Jackson *v.* Johnson, 5 Cow. 74; Chew *v.* Commissioners, &c., 5 Rawle, 160; Stephens *v.* Hume, 25 Mo. 349; Mass. Gen. Stat. c. 134, § 3.

[6] Stoolfoos *v.* Jenkins, 8 S. & R. 175; Bush *v.* Bradley, 4 Day, 298; Kline *v.* Beebe, 6 Conn. 494; Borland *v.* Marshall, 2 Ohio, N. S. 308; Mitchell *v.* Ryan, 3 Ohio, N. S. 377; Merritt *v.* Horne, 5 Ohio St. 307.

[7] Jackson *v.* Sellick, 8 Johns. 262; Davis *v.* Mason, 1 Pet. 506; Weir *v.* Tate, 4 Ired. Eq. 264; Barr *v.* Galloway, 1 McLean, 476; Pierce *v.* Wanett, 10 Ired. 446; McCorry *v.* King, 3 Humph. 267; Wells *v.* Thompson, 13 Ala. 793; Guion *v.* Anderson, 8 Humph. 298, 324; Day *v.* Cochran, 24 Miss. 277; Reaume *v.* Chambers, 22 Mo. 541. But see Vanarsdall *v.* Fauntleroy, 7 B. Mon. 401.

[8] McDaniel *v.* Grace, 15 Ark. 465.

give curtesy even of wild lands.[1] Though the receipt of the rents and profits by the wife will be sufficient.[2]

30. A decree of a court of competent jurisdiction, settling the right of husband and wife to the wife's land, would be deemed, so far as his right to curtesy is concerned, equivalent to actual possession.[3]

31. The possession by a co-tenant is sufficient to give * curtesy to the husband of a tenant in common, [*137] the entry and possession of one being the entry and possession of all.[4] So if the grantee of the husband enters upon the land of the wife, and holds possession under such grant, he will have the rights of a tenant by curtesy against the heirs of the wife during the life of the husband, although the latter never had actual possession of the premises.[5]

32. The possession by a tenant for years or at will of the wife, is a sufficient seisin in the husband, and the same will be true though the estate descend to the wife subject to a tenancy for years in another, and the wife die before receiving rent; the possession of the tenant in such cases being regarded as the possession of the owner of the inheritance.[6]

33. But if the estate of the wife be a reversionary one, subject to a prior freehold estate in another, her constructive seisin of such reversion will not entitle her husband to curtesy, unless the prior freehold determine during coverture.[7] The case of Doe *v.* Rivers [8] illustrates this proposition. In that case the tenant in tail, previous to her marriage, made a settle-

[1] Neely *v.* Butler, 10 B. Mon. 48; Stinebaugh *v.* Windsor, 13 B. Mon. 467, overruling the dicta of the Supreme Court in Davis *v.* Mason, 1 Pet. 508; Welch *v.* Chandler, 13 B. Mon. 430.

[2] Powell *v.* Gossom, 18 B. Mon. 179.

[3] Ellsworth *v.* Cook, 8 Paige, Ch. 646.

[4] Sterling *v.* Penlington, 2 Eq. Cas. Abr. 730; Wass *v.* Bucknam, 38 Me. 360.

[5] Vanarsdall *v.* Fauntleroy, 7 B. Mon. 401.

[6] Tayloe *v.* Gould, 10 Barb. 388; Mackey *v.* Proctor, 12 B. Mon. 433; DeGrey *v.* Richardson, 3 Atk. 469; Jackson *v.* Johnson, 5 Cow. 74; Lowry *v.* Steele, 4 Ham. 170; Green *v.* Liter, 8 Cranch, 245; Powell *v.* Gossom, 18 B. Mon. 179; Day *v.* Cochran, 24 Miss. 261; Carter *v.* Williams, 8 Ired. Eq. 177.

[7] Adams *v.* Logan, 6 Mon. 175; Stoddard *v.* Gibbs, 1 Sumn. 263; 2 Bl. Com. 127; Co. Lit. 29 a; 3 Prest. Abs. 382; Lowry *v.* Steele, 4 Ham. 170; Chew *v.* Comm'rs, &c., 5 Rawle, 160; Hitner *v.* Ege, 23 Penn. St. 305; Orford *v.* Benton, 36 N. H. 395; Bank *v.* Davis, 31 Ala. 626; Shores *v.* Carley, 8 Allen, 426.

[8] Doe *v* Rivers, 7 T. R. 272.

ment, by lease and release, upon her husband for life, remainder to herself for life, remainder to the first and other sons of the marriage. She dying in the lifetime of her husband, the heir in tail entered, and it was held the husband was not entitled to a life estate by the settlement or by curtesy; for, first, she, as tenant in tail, could not by such conveyance affect the rights of the issue in tail; secondly, the husband on the marriage became seised of a freehold himself, and his wife's interest was thereby turned into a reversionary one. In another case, A, by indenture, conveyed an estate to B, the wife of C, in fee, in which B and C agreed that A should occupy and possess it free from rent during her (A's) life. B died before A, and it was held that the husband could not claim curtesy.[1]

34. It may be proper, in this connection, to notice the effect upon the wife's seisin and consequently the husband's right to curtesy, where the estate comes to her after it has been in the hands of another for the purpose of raising money for the payment of debts and the like. If, for instance, a grantor by deed convey lands to another until he can, out of the rents and profits, pay the grantor's debts, the grantee will have [*138] a freehold * estate, because of the uncertain duration, though it might be obvious that, in all human probability, the rents of the estate would cancel these debts in ten years.

35. But if this were done by devise to his executors, for instance, until his debts should be paid, it would give but a chattel interest to the executors. If, therefore, the heir of the grantor, in the former case, were a married woman who should die before the estate of the grantee had determined by payment of the debts, her husband would not have curtesy; while if she were heir of the devisor, as in the latter case, he would.[2]

36. So where testator devised his estate to his widow until she could raise a certain amount, and then devised the estate to his daughter, subject to this devise to his widow, it was held that the husband of the daughter was entitled to curtesy on the same.[3]

[1] Planters' Bank *v.* Davis, 31 Ala. 633.
[2] Manning's case, 8 Rep. 96.
[3] Robertson *v.* Stevens, 1 Ired. Eq. 247.

37. Where that of which the husband claims curtesy lies in grant, like a rent, as understood at the common law, and not in livery, actual seisin is not required, seisin in law being sufficient.[1]

38. Nor is it required in cases of grant by deed, where the seisin passes to the grantee of the inheritance by force of the Statute of Uses.[2]

39. But the seisin which a trustee has of the legal estate, if held by the wife, does not give the husband curtesy.[3]

40. And in analogy to this doctrine, where a woman, before marriage, contracted by parol to convey her land for a price which was paid her, and the purchaser was put into possession, and remained so after her marriage and during her life, it was held that the husband could not claim curtesy.[4]

41. Nor would it make any difference in the above case of seisin by wife as trustee, if she should become entitled to a *reversion of the equitable estate after the equi- [*139] table life-estate of another, if she dies before such intermediate estate is determined.[5]

41 *a*. Where a woman, on the eve of her marriage, conveyed her real estate without the consent of her contemplated husband, it was held to be a fraud upon his rights and void as to him.[6]

42. Sometimes, however, the owner of a reversion may, by its being united with the life-estate that precedes it, acquire such an immediate seisin as to raise the right of curtesy. But this may depend upon whether it is by deed or devise. Thus, if a life-estate and the reversion in fee come together in one person by deed, the reversion will merge the life-estate, even though a contingent remainder were limited to intervene between them; the life-estate merging in the reversion, defeats the contingent remainder at common law by destroying the

[1] Davis *v.* Mason, 1 Pet. 507; Co. Lit. 29 a; Jackson *v.* Sellick, 8 Johns. 262.

[2] Jackson *v.* Johnson, 5 Cow. 74. [3] Chew *v.* Comm'rs, &c., 5 Rawle, 160.

[4] Welsh *v.* Chandler, 13 B. Mon. 431. In this case there was a deed given by husband and wife, but the court held the doctrine of the text, without reference to the deed. [5] Chew *v.* Comm'rs, &c., 5 Rawle, 160.

[6] Hobbs *v.* Blandford, 7 Mon. 469. See also Spencer *v.* Spencer, 3 Jones, Eq. 404; Williams *v.* Carle, 2 Stockt. 543. See *post*, vol. 2, *537, Chandler *v.* Hollingsworth.

freehold particular estate which supported it. If, therefore, the person in whom the two unite is a *feme covert*, her husband might claim curtesy. But if there be a devise to one for life, with a contingent remainder in fee, there would be a reversion expectant upon the failure of the contingent remainder which would descend to the testator's heir-at-law. And if she happened to be the devisee for life, and the doctrine of merger above explained were to apply, her reversion would merge her life-estate and destroy the contingent remainder. But as this would be giving the effect to a will to destroy itself, the law in such case will keep the life-estate and reversion distinct, and the husband of such devisee cannot claim curtesy. Still, if such devisee for life were to acquire such reversion by any other means than by the will which created the several estates for life and in remainder, it would merge the life-estate, and the effect would be to give the husband of the tenant curtesy therein.[1]

43. The same rule as applies in case of devise will, however, apply where a tenant for life becomes such, and also a reversioner in fee with an interposed contingent remainder, by the same deed.[2]

[*140] *44. Curtesy being considered a continuance of the inheritance, it is not only necessary that the wife should have had a living child, but it must have been such a child as by possibility might have inherited the estate. Thus, if the inheritance be in tail male, and the child be a female, it would not be sufficient.[3] So, where the devise was to A and her heirs, and if she died leaving issue, then to such *issue* and their heirs, it was held that upon her death her husband could not claim curtesy, since her issue would take as purchasers and not as heirs of the mother to a part of her inheritance.[4]

45. It is immaterial whether the child is born before or after the wife acquires her estate, if, had it lived, it would

[1] Plunket *v.* Holmes, 1 Lev. 11; Kent *v.* Hartpoole, 3 Keble, 731; 1 Cruise, Dig. 149; 1 Roper, Hus. & Wife, 10; 2 Crabb, Real Prop. 113; Doe *v.* Scudamore, 2 B. & P. 294; Boothby *v.* Vernon, 2 Eq. Cas. Abr. 728, s. c. 9 Mod. 147.

[2] Hooker *v.* Hooker, Cas. temp. Hardw. 13.

[3] Co. Lit. 29 b; Day *v.* Cochran, 24 Miss. 261; Heath *v.* White, 5 Conn. 228, 236.

[4] Barker *v.* Barker, 2 Sim. Ch. 249; Sumner *v.* Partridge, 2 Atk. 47.

have inherited that estate; and it matters not though it die before she acquires the estate, so far as the husband's right to curtesy is concerned.[1] So, when a wife in Massachusetts conveyed her estate, which she held to her own sole use, without her husband joining in the deed, before any child born of the marriage, and a child was born after the conveyance, it was held that it gave him a right of curtesy in the same, as a wife, under the statute, cannot, by deed, defeat her husband's right if he survive her.[2] It was accordingly held, where adverse possession was taken in the life of the wife during coverture, and she then had issue and died, that her husband was entitled to curtesy.[3] And where a man married a widow who already had a son, and had by her a child, he was held entitled to curtesy in her estate against any claim of such prior son.[4]

46. But in most of the States where curtesy is allowed, great strictness is required in the proof that the child was actually born alive in the lifetime of the mother. In Pennsylvania, the necessity of a child being born is dispensed with by statute.[5] The maxim of the common law on the subject of the birth of such child is *mortuus exitus non est exitus*, and if the mother die before the *exitus* of the child, and that be by the Cæsarean operation, though it be born alive, it would not be sufficient to give the father curtesy.[6] The rule in Normandy, where curtesy is allowed, is thus stated: *Il faut qu'il soit sorti du ventre de la mere, il ne suffiroit pas que la tête eut parut et qu'on pretendit qu'il auroit donné des signes de vie par des cris ou autrement.*[7]

47. As soon as a child is born, the husband's right to curtesy is said to be initiate, and is consummate only upon the

[1] Co. Lit. 29 b; Jackson *v.* Johnson, 5 Cow. 74; 2 Bl. Com. 128.

[2] Comer *v.* Chamberlain, 6 Allen, 166.

[3] Jackson *v.* Johnson, 5 Cow. 74; Guion *v.* Anderson, 8 Humph. 307.

[4] Heath *v.* White, 5 Conn. 236. But the law is otherwise by statute in Michigan. Hathorn *v.* Lyon, 2 Mich. 93.

[5] 1 Cruise, Dig. 143, n.; Dunlop's Laws, p. 510; Lancaster Co. Bank *v.* Stauffer, 19 Penn. St. 398; Co. Lit. 29 b; Dubs *v.* Dubs, 31 Penn. St. 154. This point is discussed in connection with the question how far a child, *en ventre sa mère*, may be considered as in existence, in Marsellis *v.* Thalhimer, 2 Paige, Ch. 35.

[6] Co. Lit. 29 b; Marsellis *v.* Thalhimer, 2 Paige, Ch. 42.

[7] 1 Flaust, Coutumes de Normandie, 613.

wife's death. The freehold is thereupon, *ipso facto*, in him, nor would any disclaimer of his, short of an actual release, prevent its vesting in him instantly upon the death of the wife. It devolves upon him as the estate of the ancestor does upon the heir.[1]

[*141] *48. His estate thus acquired is one for life in his own right, and, although it is said to have had its origin in the husband's obligation to support the children, he is as much entitled to it when they do not need support as when they do, and where they do not as where they do live any length of time, if actually born alive.[2]

49. Though somewhat anticipating the subject-matter of a subsequent chapter (ch. 9), it seems desirable to ascertain here, what is the nature of the husband's right of curtesy initiate during the life of the wife, and how far she or her heirs would be affected by a *tortious* entry and possession by a stranger during the coverture. The cases agree, that by the marriage the husband acquires an estate of freehold in the inheritance of the wife, in her right, but he is not sole seised during coverture, and that after issue had, though he is tenant by the curtesy, he is jointly seised with the wife.[3] The court of New Hampshire regard this seisin and possession of the husband by right of curtesy initiate, as so entirely his own, that if he is disseised during coverture, neither his wife nor her heirs would be affected by a possession under such disseisin, however long continued, so long as the husband was alive, and that they would have twenty years after his death in which to regain their seisin by entry or action, in the same way as a reversioner who had an estate expectant upon an estate for life.[4] The court of Tennessee, on the contrary, hold that such disseisin and possession run against both husband and wife, and would bar the title of both as well as

[1] 2 Bl. Com. 128; Watson *v.* Watson, 13 Conn. 83; Witham *v.* Perkins, 2 Greenl. 400; Walk. Am. Law, 329.

[2] Heath *v.* White, 5 Conn. 235.

[3] Weisinger *v.* Murphy, 2 Head, 674; Guion *v.* Anderson, 8 Humph. 298, 325; Butterfield *v.* Beall, 3 Ind. 203; Jackson *v.* Johnson, 5 Cow. 74, 95; Junction Railroad *v.* Harris, 9 Ind. 184; McCorry *v.* King's Heirs, 3 Humph. 267; Melvin *v.* Prop., &c., 16 Pick. 161; *post*, chap. 9, pl. 3. See also Wass *v.* Bucknam, 38 Maine, 356.

[4] Foster *v.* Marshall, 2 Foster, 491.

of her heirs, except for the saving in the statute in favor of *femes covert*, &c., which gives a certain time in which to bring an action after such disability is removed. The same rule applies as to her heirs in case the husband survives her, they having three years, the time given to persons under disabilities after the same are removed, in which to sue for the land. And the same doctrine is maintained in Maine and Massachusetts.[1]*

50. Curtesy being considered a continuance of the wife's inheritance, the husband takes the estate subject to the same incumbrances under which she held it.[2]

51. And this right initiate, as well as the estate consummate, is liable to be taken for his debts; nor can he defeat the right by any disclaimer of his right to curtesy.[3] Nor will equity interfere in favor of wife or children to prevent his creditors levying upon his estate.[4]

* Note. — The court of New Hampshire refer to Jackson *v.* Johnson, 5 Cowen, 74, and Heath *v.* White, 5 Conn. 228, as having been "decided in accordance with our views, and we think upon sounder principles than the cases in Massachusetts to which we have referred." But it is to be noticed that in the first of these cases the disseisin occurred before the husband's right to curtesy had become initiate by the birth of a child, and the court were divided in opinion. And in the other, the alleged adverse possession of the tenant did not begin until after the death of the wife, and the husband was the only one entitled to the possession or liable to be disseised, the heir being a mere reversioner, and, of course, not affected by any possession adverse to the husband as tenant for life. The foregoing cases do not relate to the effect of a conveyance by the husband. By the statute 32 Hen. VIII. c. 28, which is a part of the common law of Massachusetts, if the husband alone conveys his wife's land, it shall not work a discontinuance of her estate, but she or her heirs, at his decease, may enter upon the same as if no such conveyance had been made. See Bruce *v.* Wood, 1 Met. 542, 544; Miller *v.* Shackleford, 4 Dana, 277; 2 Kent, Com. 133, note; *post*, p. *425.

---

[1] Weisinger *v.* Murphy, Guion *v.* Anderson, McCorry *v.* King's Heirs, *sup.*; Mellus *v.* Snowman, 21 Maine, 205; Melvin *v.* Prop'rs, &c., 16 Pick. 161; Bruce *v.* Wood, 1 Met. 542. See *post*, p. *425; Coe *v.* Wolcottville Mg. Co., 35 Conn. 177; Watson *v.* Watson, 10 Conn. 88.

[2] 2 Crabb, Real Prop. 119; 1 Roper, Hus. & Wife, 35.

[3] Burd *v.* Dansdale, 2 Binn. 80; Watson *v.* Watson, 13 Conn. 83; Canby *v.* Porter, 12 Ohio, 79; Van Duzer *v.* Van Duzer, 6 Paige, Ch. 366; Litchfield *v.* Cudworth, 15 Pick. 23; Roberts *v.* Whiting, 16 Mass. 186; Mattocks *v.* Stearns, 9 Vt. 326; Lancaster Co. Bank *v.* Stauffer, 10 Penn. St. 398; Day *v.* Cochran, 24 Miss. 261, 275. But query, how far it is liable for debts in Missouri; Harvey *v.* Wickham, 23 Mo. 117.

[4] Van Duzer *v.* Van Duzer, 6 Paige, Ch. 366.

52. It was once deemed an insuperable disability to the right of curtesy that the husband was an alien, the law not lending him its aid to obtain an estate which, when obtained, it might at once take from him.[1]

53. There are various ways in which a husband may forfeit his estate to curtesy, and in some of the States this is a consequence of a divorce *a vinculo*, obtained against him by his wife for his fault, for his estate can never become consummate by the death of his *wife*, if the woman whom he mar-
[*142] ried cease * to be wife during her life. This has been so held in Connecticut, Massachusetts, New York, Indiana, Vermont, Kentucky, and Delaware, in cases decided in their courts.[2]

54. By the English law, after the statute Westm. 2, c. 24, tenant by curtesy would forfeit his estate by making a feoffment of the lands.[3] And the same was held to be the effect in Maine and New Jersey, of a deed of conveyance in fee.[4] But it was held in Pennsylvania and New Hampshire that such a deed would convey only such estate as the grantor had, and would not operate as a forfeiture.[5] So in Kentucky, a deed of bargain and sale by a husband in fee, conveys only such interest as he has in the premises.[6] And in South Carolina, where a husband conveyed his wife's land in fee, it was held that the grantee thereby acquired the husband's rights, and that she could not, during the life of her husband, recover possession of the same, and that she had seven years after his death in which to bring an action for the same. So in Tennessee.[7] By statute in New York, a wife may defeat the

[1] Foss *v.* Crisp, 20 Pick. 121; Reese *v.* Waters, 4 Watts & S. 145. But this disability is now done away with in most of the States. See note on the subject, chap. 3.

[2] Bishop, Mar. & Div. § 666. See also 1 Greenl. Cruise, 150; Wheeler *v.* Hotchkiss, 10 Conn. 225. See, as to effect of divorce, the note at the end of chap. 7.

[3] 2d Inst. 309.

[4] French *v.* Rollins, 21 Me. 372; 4 Kent, Com. 84.

[5] McKee *v.* Pfout, 3 Dall. 486; Flagg *v.* Bean, 5 Fost. (N. H.) 63; Dennett *v.* Dennett, 40 N. H. 505. For the effect of such conveyances upon the estate of the tenant by curtesy, the reader is referred to p. * 142, note 5.

[6] Meraman *v.* Caldwell, 8 B. Mon. 32; Miller *v.* Miller, Meigs, 484. See also Butterfield *v.* Beall, 3 Ind. 203; Junction Railroad *v.* Harris, 9 Ind. 184.

[7] Munneslyn *v.* Munneslyn, 2 Brev. 2; Miller *v.* Miller, Meigs, 484. See also Baykin *v.* Rain, 28 Ala. 332.

husband's right to curtesy in lands accruing to her during coverture, by conveying them to a third person. But unless she exercises her right during her life, his right to curtesy at common law remains.[1]

55. It is hardly necessary, after what has been said, to add that tenants by curtesy hold their estates subject to the duties, limitations, and obligations, which attach to those of ordinary tenants for life, for which reference may be had to the chapter which treats of estates for life.

56. Upon the death of the wife, the husband is at once in as tenant by the curtesy, without having to resort to a preliminary form to consummate his title to the same.

[1] Clark *v.* Clark, 24 Barb. 581.

CHAPTER VII.

DOWER.

SECT. 1. Nature and History of Dower.
SECT. 2. Of what a Widow is Dowable.
SECT. 3. Requisites of Dower.
SECT. 4. How Barred or Lost.
SECT. 5. How and by whom Assigned.
SECT. 6. Nature of the Interest and Estate of Dowress.

SECTION I.

NATURE AND HISTORY OF DOWER.

1. Dower defined.
2. History of dower.
3. Early regard for it.
4. Reasons for Dower Act of Wm. IV.
5. Dower in the United States.
6. Varieties of dower.
7. Dower an institution of law.
8. Division of the subject.
9. *Lex loci* applied to dower.
10. Rule as to time in respect to dower.

1. DOWER is the provision which the law makes for a widow out of the lands or tenements of her husband, for her support and the nurture of her children.[1]

2. There seems to be much uncertainty in regard to its origin and early history. The word *dos*, indeed, was [*147] derived *from the civil law, but signified dowry, or the portion which the wife brought to the husband, and no such provision as the common law makes out of the

[1] Co. Lit. 30 a; 2 Bl. Com. 180.

husband's lands for the wife, was known to that code.[1] Güterbock, in his comments upon Bracton, holds that English dower was not a Roman institution, but "should rather be compared to the *doarium* (Witthum) of the German legal authorities."[2] From what source the common law derived the institution of dower, the various writers upon the subject do not agree. From the statement of Tacitus that among the Germans, dowry — *dos* — was something bestowed by the husband upon the wife,[3] Mr. Cruise assumes that the custom of dower was derived from the Germans, and thence became well known to the Saxons,[4] from whom it passed into the common law. Blackstone, on the other hand, says, it "seems to have been unknown in the early part of our Saxon constitution," and suggests that "it might be with us the relic of a Danish custom, dower having been introduced into Denmark by Sweyn, the father of Canute the Great."[5] Sir Martin Wright maintains that it was unknown to the early Saxon law, and that it found its way into England by means of the Norman conquest. Quoting from Bacon's "History of the English Government," he says, "We find no footsteps of dower in lands until the time of the Normans."[6] Mr. Maine ascribes the existence of dower to the influence and exertions of the Church. After exacting, for two or three centuries, an express promise from the husband at marriage, to endow his wife, it at length succeeded in ingrafting the principle of dower on the customary law of all western Europe.[7] Mr. Barrington inclines to believe that the English borrowed the doctrine from the Goths and Swedes. One reason assigned by him for the making of such a provision by law was, that wives had no personal fortune to entitle them to a jointure by the way of bargain on their marriage. And one reason why the widow was to continue in the capital messuage for the term of forty days after the husband's death, was to prevent a supposititious child; that being a deceit not

1 Termes de Ley, 280; 2 Bl. Com. 129.
2 Edition by Coxe, 135.
3 "*Dotem non uxor marito sed uxori maritus offert.*" Tac. De Mor. Ger. 18.
4 1 Cruise, Dig. 152.
5 2 Bl. Com. 129.
6 Wright, Ten. 191; Bacon, Hist. Eng. Gov. 104.
7 Anc. Law, 224.

unfrequently practised in the time of Magna Charta.[1] Whatever its origin, it had become so well established and was held in so much favor as early as the reign of Henry III., that express provision was made in the Magna Charta of the ninth year of that king's reign,[2] for enforcing it in favor of a widow and for assigning it to her without charge, and giving her in the mean time the right to occupy the principal mansion of her husband, if not a castle, for the space of forty days after his death, free of charge, unless she should marry again within that period.[3]

3. The favor with which dower was, for a long time, regarded in the early history of the common law, is evinced by the prominent place it holds among the early writers, [*148] as well as *among the decisions in the Year Books. Bacon, in his treatise on Uses, remarks that, "tenant in dower is so much favored as that it is the common by-word of the law that the law favoreth three things, — life, liberty, dower."[4]

4. In treating of this regard for dower in connection with the changes in the condition of property in England which led to the act of 3 and 4 William IV. c. 105, called the Dower Act, the commissioners on the subject of the law of real property refer, as an explanation, to the fact that dower took its rise before estates were alienable *inter vivos*, or devisable by will, and when, practically, no general inconvenience could result from appropriating a portion of the inheritance of a deceased proprietor for the support of his widow, "whose claims, in natural justice and policy, appear to stand at least on an equal footing with the claims of the heir."[5] There had been, however, for many years, a growing disposition in that kingdom to free the real estates of its subjects from the incumbrance of dower which embarrassed it as a means of converting it readily into purposes of trade and commerce. And various measures had, from time to time, been resorted to, to relieve these estates from this charge of the common law. It will be proper to refer hereafter to some of the expedients

[1] Stat. 9, 10. [2] That of John contained no such provision.
[3] Magna Charta, c. 7; 2d Inst. 16. [4] Bacon, Law Tracts, 331.
[5] 1 Report, Eng. Com. 18.

to which conveyancers had recourse in order to evade the claims of married women upon the estates of their husbands, but it is only necessary to remark, at this time, that by the act above referred to, it rests with the husband whether his widow shall share any part of his real estate as her dower or not. This, however, is in fact a change of less practical importance than might at first be supposed, for, as stated by the commission above mentioned, by the means referred to, the law of dower had come to be in most cases evaded, and the right to dower existed beneficially in so few instances that it was of little value considered as a provision for widows, and never calculated on as a provision by females who contracted marriage, or by their friends.[1]

*5. In this country, though the right of dower has [*149] been modified from time to time, and is not by any means uniform through all the States, it has been regarded with a good degree of favor, being conformed by the laws of the several States to the supposed wants and condition of their citizens. In nearly every State, with the exception of Louisiana, Indiana, and practically of California, dower will be found to exist in some form, and substantially in most of them, like the dower of the common law.* Previous to 1853, a widow in Iowa took one third of her husband's lands in fee. Since that time that law as to dower is restored.[2] In Indiana, she has one third of her husband's land in fee, in the place of dower.[3]

* Note. — The earliest act upon the subject in Massachusetts is that of 1641, which gives to widows a right of dower to one-third part of such lands, tenements, and hereditaments as the husband may have been seised of during coverture, excepting such as may have been conveyed "by some act or consent of such wife, signified in writing under her hand, and acknowledged before some magistrate or others authorized thereto, which shall bar her from any right or interest in such estate." Mass. Anc. Chart. 99. This ordinance is said to have been the origin of the custom so universal in this country of wives barring their claim of dower by joining in a deed with their husbands of the estate granted.

---

[1] 1 Report, Eng. Com. 17.

[2] Burke *v.* Barron, 8 Iowa, 134; Lucas *v.* Sawyer, 17 Iowa, 519. Code, 1873, p. 421.

[3] Noel *v.* Ewing, 9 Ind. 37; Strong *v.* Clem, 12 Ind. 40. Stat. 1852, Galbreath *v.* Gray, 20 Ind. 292; Verry *v.* Robinson, 25 Ind. 17; Gaylord *v.* Dodge, 31 Ind. 47, 48.

In Missouri, dower was established by law while it was a territory.[1] And by the ordinance of 1787 it became an incident to property throughout the Northwest Territory.[2] By statute a widow in Illinois may take dower in one third of the real estate of her husband ;[3] while in California she has one half of the common property belonging to husband and wife, but no dower in the husband's separate estate.[4] In Massachusetts, if a husband dies intestate without issue, his widow may have dower out of his estate or one half of his estate for life at her election.[5]

6. To save the necessity of explanation hereafter, it may be remarked that the word "dower," both technically and in a popular sense, has reference to real estate exclusively.[6] Used in this sense, there were five species known to the English law, one only of which, namely, that at common law, is in use in this country.[7] All the others, except that "by custom," have been abolished by statute in England, after having fallen into general disuse.[8] * Before the share of which a widow should be dowable was so fully defined in the Magna [*150] Charta of Hen. III., * dower *ad ostium ecclesiæ* was principally in use, the husband, however, being restricted to one third part of his estate.[9] If no such endowment was made, she might take one third of all the lands of which the husband was seised at the time of the espousals. And if he had no lands at the time of espousal, an endowment of goods and chattels at that time was a bar to dower in any

* NOTE. — It will be enough, therefore, to mention these without any further explanation. Dower *ad ostium ecclesiæ*, was the endowment by the husband of his wife at the time of their marriage of certain specific lands. That *ex assensu patris* was like the last, except that the endowment was of lands of the father by his assent. Dower *de la plus belle* was connected with military tenures, and became extinct upon the abolishing of these by the statute 12 Charles II. c. 24. Lit. § 48; 2 Bl. Com. 132.

---

[1] Reaume *v.* Chambers, 22 Mo. 36; Wagner's Stat. 1890, p. 538; Rev. Stat. 1874, p. 423.

[2] O'Ferrall *v.* Simplot, 4 Iowa, 381.

[3] Sturgis *v.* Ewing, 18 Ill. 176.

[4] Beard *v.* Knox, 5 Cal. 252.

[5] Mass. Gen. Stat. c. 90, § 15. *Post*, *219, *221.

[6] Dow *v.* Dow, 36 Me. 211.

[7] Stearns, Real Act. 278.

[8] 2 Bl. Com. 135.

[9] 2 Bl. Com. 133.

lands he might afterwards acquire.[1] Among the species of dower by custom in use in England in particular localities, are those of Gavelkind and of Freebench in copyhold lands. By Gavelkind she took half the lands of the husband during her widowhood.[2] By Freebench she had in some manors all the customary lands of the husband so long as she remained chaste and unmarried. If she married again she forfeited these lands, but might regain them by riding into the Barons' Court upon a black ram, backwards, reciting certain doggerel rhymes, — a sample of the coarse fun in which the common people in England were inclined to indulge.[3]

7. This brief recurrence to the history of this species of estate will serve to illustrate the remark of the court in giving judgment in a matter involving the right of dower in New York. "It is not the result of contract, but a positive institution of the State, founded on reasons of policy."[4] And in this connection it may be proper again to refer to the language of the Magna Charta, which in the first place relieves the widow from the burden of fine and relief, to which heirs and alienees were uniformly subjected by the feudal law, declaring that she shall give nothing for her dower. It then gives her the right to tarry in the chief house of her husband, if not a castle, "by forty days after the death of her husband," which has since been known as her quarantine;[5] and adds, "And for her dower shall be assigned unto her the third part of all the lands of her husband which were his during coverture, except she were endowed of less at the church-door."[6] So uniform has the common law of both countries been in this respect, that in popular phrase a widow's dower is called her "thirds," implying an interest to that extent in the real estate of her husband.

8. In treating of the subject of dower, it is proposed to consider — 1. Of what a widow is dowable. 2. What are the requisites to entitle her to dower. 3. How the right of dower may be lost or barred. 4. How and by whom dower may be * assigned, and in what manner its assignment [*151]

[1] 2 Bl. Com. 134.
[2] Co. Lit. 111 a.
[3] Jac. Law Dic. "Free Bench."
[4] Moore *v.* New York, 4 Seld. 110.
[5] 2 Bl. Com. 135.
[6] 2 Inst. 16.

be enforced. 5. The nature of the interest and estate of a wife and widow in her dower land. 6. Some of the peculiarities as to dower existing in the several States.

9. It may be proper, as a preliminary remark, to observe that the law by which the right of dower in any particular case is determined, is that of the place where the subject-matter of the claim is situate. Thus a woman who is married and domiciled in Louisiana is entitled, upon the death of her husband, to dower in lands of which he was seised in Mississippi, although in the place of her domicil dower is not recognized by law.[1] So, though a widow domiciled in Georgia could only claim dower in such lands as her husband died seised of, she may recover it in South Carolina in all lands of which he was seised in the latter State during coverture.[2] The right of dower does not result from any contract, nor is it a right which is guarded by constitutional provisions of the State. It is an incident of the marriage relation, resulting from wedlock, established by positive institutions of the country where it is applied, so that a widow is entitled to dower, although the marriage was consummated abroad, where the common law does not obtain.[3] And it results, moreover, from wedlock by the operation of existing laws at the time of the husband's death.[4]

10. But though dower is to be assigned according to the law in force at the death of the husband, that is not always a test of the widow's right to be endowed. Thus, for instance, where land of the husband was sold for the payment of debts, under a law which cut off the right of dower therein, and a subsequent statute was enacted securing to a widow dower out of all the lands of which her husband was seised during coverture, it was held that it would not extend to lands previously sold during coverture under the then exist-
[*152] ing law.[5] So where a statute * had changed the common law by restricting a widow's dower to lands of

[1] Duncan *v.* Dick, Walker, 281; Story, Confl. Laws, § 448; 2 Kent, Com. 183 n.

[2] Lamar *v.* Scott, 3 Strob. 562. [3] Moore *v.* New York, 4 Seld. 110.

[4] Melizet's Appeal, 17 Penn. St. 455; Lucas *v.* Sawyer, 17 Iowa, 517; Randall *v.* Kreiger, 2 Dillon, Rep. 447.

[5] Kennerly *v.* Missouri Ins. Co., 11 Mo. 204.

which her husband died seised, but saved all rights which had already attached, a husband during coverture had previously sold an estate by deed in which his wife did not join, and they had removed from the State, it was held that she had a right to claim dower in this estate.[1] Upon the same principle, where a statute gave dower to a wife upon her divorce from her husband for his misconduct, it was held not to retroact so as to affect lands conveyed by him before such statute was passed.[2] So where the statute of the State excluded a wife from dower who had been divorced for her "aggression," it was held that a divorce granted in another State, though for such cause, did not operate to bar her claim in the former State.[3] If after the death of the husband and before judgment in an action of dower, the law is changed, her rights in respect to the same are determined by the law as it was at her husband's death.[4] And the same rule applies where the husband has conveyed the land during coverture; the law at the time of such conveyance fixes the wife's right to dower in the same.[5] A question has been raised in several of the States, how far the legislature can, by legislative action, affect an inchoate right of dower or curtesy, during the coverture of the parties. The question has been presented in two forms. In one, is involved the right of dissolving a particular marriage by such an act, and thus defeating its incidents of dower and curtesy. In the other, the right by general law to change or abrogate these as rights of property without directly acting upon the status of marriage. The weight of authority upon the latter point appears to be decidedly in favor of such a power in the legislature, and that it is the law, as it exists at the time of the husband's or wife's *death*, which determines the survivor's right to dower, or curtesy. This seems to be the recognized law in New York, Pennsylvania, Iowa, New Hampshire, Ohio, Maine, Mississippi, and Missouri, although the power of dissolving marriages by legislative acts is denied;

[1] Johnson *v.* Vandyke, 6 McLean, 422. This was a case arising in Michigan.

[2] M'Cafferty *v.* M'Cafferty, 8 Blackf. 218; Comly *v.* Strader, 1 Smith (Ind.), 75; s. c. 1 Ind. 134.

[3] Mansfield *v.* M'Intyre, 10 Ohio, 27. [4] Burke *v.* Barron, 8 Iowa, 135.

[5] O'Ferrall *v.* Simplot, 4 Iowa, 381; Young *v.* Wolcott, 1 Iowa, 174. But see Strong *v.* Clem, 12 Ind. 37.

Connecticut, where legislative divorces are held valid, and Kentucky, where a like doctrine is held, while the courts of Illinois hold such a right to be a vested one, and not subject to be defeated by an act of legislation. And, without deciding the main question, the courts of Florida hold marriage a contract which the legislature may not impair.[1]

10 *a*. In a case in Minnesota, an estate of which husband was seised was conveyed by a power of attorney, in which the wife joined, in 1855. Such power being inoperative, so far as the wife was concerned, an act of the legislature was passed in 1857, declaring all deeds heretofore or hereafter made by husband and wife under a joint power of attorney, good. In 1869 the husband died. It was held that both husband and wife being living when the act was passed, and her right of dower being then inchoate, it had the effect to bar her right. The language of Dillon, J. (U. S. Circuit Court), is, "While the right remains inchoate, it is, as respects the wife, under the absolute control of the legislature, which may, by general enactment, change, abridge, or even destroy it, as its judgment may dictate." [2] In Massachusetts the courts regard the inchoate right of dower in a married woman in her husband's lands as an interest in the property rather than as a mere possibility, and entertain strong doubts if it may be cut off while inchoate, by an act of the legislature.[3] A recent case in Iowa substantially adopted the doctrine of Dillon, J., as to the right of a wife to be endowed of the lands of her husband, so long as it is inchoate, being susceptible of being enlarged, abridged, or entirely taken away by statute, but restricted it to the time of alienation of the land by the husband. The marriage took place in 1859, when, by statute, the wife took

[1] Thurber *v.* Townsend, 22 N. Y. 517; Moore *v.* Mayor, &c., 4 Seld. 114; Melizet's Appeal, 17 Penn. St. 455; Lucas *v.* Sawyer, 17 Iowa, 517; Merrill *v.* Sherburne, 1 N. H. 214; Weaver *v.* Gregg, 6 Ohio St. 550; 16 Me. 481; Barbour *v.* Barbour, 46 Me. 9; Magee *v.* Young, 40 Miss. 164, 171; State *v.* Fry, 4 Mo. 153; Bryson *v.* Campbell, 12 Mo. 498; Starr *v.* Pease, 8 Conn. 541; Maguire *v.* Maguire, 7 Dana, 184; Russell *v.* Rumsey, 35 Ill. 372, 373; Ponder *v.* Graham, 4 Flor. 24.

[2] Randall *v.* Kreiger, 2 Dillon, Rep. U. S. C. C. 444, 447. The judge cites Lucas *v.* Sawyer, 17 Iowa, 517; Satterlee *v.* Matthewson, 2 Pet. 380; Watson *v.* Mercer, 8 Pet. 88.

[3] Dunn *v.* Sargent, 101 Mass. 340.

what would be dower at common law. Soon after the marriage, the husband conveyed the land, but the wife did not join in the conveyance. In 1862 the legislature changed the law, giving widows a fee in their dower lands, instead of a life estate. The husband died in 1870, and the court held that she was entitled to dower as the law was in 1859, when the land was aliened by the husband, and not under the law of 1862.[1]

SECTION II.

OF WHAT A WIDOW IS DOWABLE.

1. Dower in lands, tenements, &c.
2. Must be of estates of inheritance.
3. When an exception in estates for years.
4. Must be estates which her issue could inherit.
5. Inheritance must be entire.
6. Reversions and remainders.
7. Dower in case of contingent remainder.
8. Dower after a possibility.
9. Dower in estates in joint tenancy.
10. Estates in common.
11. Estates exchanged.
12. Partnership estates.
13. Equitable estates in England.
14. No dower in trusts.
15. No dower in mortgages.
16. Dower in equitable estates in United States.
17. Equities of redemption.
18. Dower in moneys.
19. Estates subject to liens.
20. Estates subject to judgments.
21. Dower in mines.
22. Shares in corporations.
23. Wild lands.
24. Incorporeal hereditaments.
25. Crops.

1. In the first place, by the common law the widow is dowable of all lands, tenements, or hereditaments, corporeal and incorporeal, of which the husband may have been seised in fee or in tail during coverture.[2]

[1] Moore *v.* Kent, 37 Iowa, 20; Same *v.* Hutchins, 7 West. Jurist, 491.

[2] 2 Bl. Com. 131.

2. The estate of the husband in these must have been one of inheritance, for, as hers is a mere continuance of the estate of her husband, if his was less than one of inheritance it cannot extend beyond his own life.[1] Thus where the donee in tail of an estate is, by statute, made tenant for life with a fee-simple in the heirs of his body, his wife cannot claim dower.[2]

And this is true even though he be seised of an estate [*153] *per autre vie*, * and dies before the *cestui que vie*.[3]

The estate in such a case became at common law a kind of derelict to be seized upon by the first occupant who chose to appropriate it, since, being a freehold, it would not go to the executors of the tenant, and not being one of inheritance it did not go to his heirs. Nor does it make any difference in respect of dower that by the statute 29 Car. II. such estate goes to the heirs of the tenant as special occupant. Different provisions are made in different States in respect to it; as in New York, if it is not devised by the tenant it goes to his executors. In Massachusetts, it descends like estates in fee.[4]

3. If, therefore, the estate of the husband be a term for years, his wife cannot claim dower out of it at common law, no matter how long it is to continue, nor though it be renewable forever. Park mentions the case of a lease for two thousand years.[5] A case in the court of Mississippi was one for ninety-nine years.[6] One in Maryland was for ninety-nine years, renewable forever. And it was held that it would make no difference that the lease contained a covenant to convey the estate in fee to the lessee upon request, since such an estate did not come within the statute of that State giving dower out of lands held by equitable titles.[7] In Massachusetts, terms for a hundred or more years are clothed with the

[1] 2 Crabb, Real Prop. 132; Park, Dow. 47. See Gorham *v.* Daniels, 23 Vt. 611, a case of dower in a husband's life-estate. Also, Mass. Gen. Stat. c. 90, § 20, where dower may be had in a long term of years.

[2] Burris *v.* Page, 12 Mo. 358.

[3] Park, Dow. 48; Gillis *v.* Brown, 5 Cow. 388; Fisher *v.* Grimes, 1 S. & M. Ch. 107.

[4] Gen. Stat. Mass. 1860, c. 92, § 1. See p. *94, n. 4.

[5] Park, Dow. 47. [6] Ware *v.* Washington, 6 S. & M. 737.

[7] Spangler *v.* Stanler, 1 Md. Ch. Dec. 36.

incidents of fee-simple estates, including the right of dower, so long as fifty years of the term remain.[1] But in Connecticut, an estate for nine hundred and ninety-nine years in a husband does not give his wife a right of dower therein,[2] although in another case, for the purposes of taxation, such an estate had been treated as a fee.[3]

4. The inheritance, moreover, must be such an one as the issue of the wife might by possibility take by descent.[4] This relates to the question whether her issue could inherit, if she had any, and not to her physical capacity to bear children. As where an estate was given to A and the heirs of his body begotten of his wife B. Here, according to Coke, though B were *an hundred, and A but seven years [*154] old, B would be entitled to dower, whereas, if B died and A married again, his second wife, though she may have borne him children, could not claim dower.[5]

5. The inheritance, besides, must be an entire one, and one of which the husband may have corporeal seisin, or a right to such seisin during coverture.[6]

6. If, therefore, the husband have only a reversion or remainder after a freehold estate in another, though it be in fee, it will not give his wife a right of dower therein, unless by the death of the intermediate freeholder, or a surrender of his estate to the husband, the inheritance become entire in the husband during coverture.[7] And if the husband sell his reversion during the continuance of the particular estate for life, his wife thereby loses all claim to the same.[8] But if the intermediate estate, subject to which the husband has a rever-

[1] Mass. Gen. Stat. 1860, c. 90, § 20. [2] Goodwin *v.* Goodwin, 33 Conn. 314.
[3] Brainard *v.* Colchester, 31 Conn. 411.
[4] Lit. § 53. [5] Co. Lit. 40 a; 2 Bl. Com. 131; Tud. Cas. 45.
[6] Tud. Cas. 43; Apple *v.* Apple, 1 Head, 348.
[7] Tud. Cas. 43; Perkins, § 337; Park, Dow. 57, 74, 76; 2 Crabb, Real Prop. 132, 158; 1 Atkinson, Conv. 256; 4 Kent, Com. 39; Duncomb *v.* Duncomb, 3 Lev. 437; Eldredge *v.* Forrestal, 7 Mass. 253; Shoemaker *v.* Walker, 2 S. & R. 556; Dunham *v.* Osborn, 1 Paige, Ch. 634; Robison *v.* Codman, 1 Sumn. 130, Moore *v.* Esty, 5 N. H. 479; Otis *v.* Parshley, 10 N. H. 403; Green *v.* Putnam, 1 Barb. 500; Arnold *v.* Arnold, 8 B. Mon. 202; Fisk *v.* Eastman, 5 N. H. 240; Beardslee *v.* Beardslee, 5 Barb. 324; Durando *v.* Durando, 23 N. Y. 331; Brooks *v.* Everett, 13 Allen, 458.
[8] Apple *v.* Apple, 1 Head, 348; Gardner *v.* Greene, 5 R. I. 104.

sion or remainder in fee, be a term for years, the wife will be entitled to dower in the fee.[1] And where there was a *devise* to executors to pay debts, and after to the testator's son in tail, it was held that the devise to the executors was of a chattel interest, and that the widow of the son was entitled to dower subject to the payment of the testator's debt.[2] Nor will it make any difference with regard to a widow's right of dower that the husband, before marriage, converted, by his own act, a present estate in fee into one for life or into a reversion. She could not claim dower though the deed of the husband had never been recorded.[3] If the husband is seised of a life estate in lands and acquire the immediate reversion or remainder in fee expectant upon its determination, [*155] * they will, upon a familiar principle of law that a greater will merge a less estate if they unite in one person by the same right at the same time, become one entire estate of inheritance, and consequently his wife would be entitled to dower out of it if she survive him.[4]

7. If now there were interposed between this life estate and reversion or remainder, a contingent remainder, as, for instance, estate to A for life, remainder to the oldest son of B in fee, who has no son yet born, remainder to A in fee, the contingent remainder in B would be defeated by such merger, because it is a principle of the common law that if the particular or previous estate of freehold on which the contingent remainder depends, is destroyed or determined before such remainder has become vested, it fails for want of support, and is consequently defeated, and the life estate, in the supposed case, is swallowed up and lost in the remainder in fee, and the reason is, that a contingent remainder is not an estate. The consequence in such a case would be, that the widow of such tenant for life would be entitled to dower for the reasons above stated.[5] Though the rule is as above stated, there is

[1] 2 Crabb, Real Prop. 133, 158; Park, Dow. 77; Bates *v.* Bates, 1 Ld. Raym. 326.

[2] Hitchens *v.* Hitchens, 2 Vern. 403; Perkins, § 335; 2 Crabb, Real Prop. 150; Tud. Cas. 43.

[3] Blood *v.* Blood, 23 Pick. 80. [4] Beardslee *v.* Beardslee, 5 Barb. 332.

[5] Wms. Real Prop. 235; Hooker *v.* Hooker, Cas. temp. Hardw. 13; Purefoy *v.* Rogers, 2 Saund. 380.

this exception, if the several interests, namely, the life estate, the contingent remainder, and the remainder or reversion in fee be created or raised by the same act, deed, or devise, the law will not, by applying the technical rule of merger, allow the contingent remainder to be destroyed by the life estate and remainder being united in one person. But whenever it vests by the contingency happening, which gives it vitality as an estate, the life estate and remainder will open and let it in. Thus, suppose A by will devises to his son and heir an estate for life, with a contingent remainder to the heirs of B in fee, and either expressly devises the remainder to his son or makes no disposition of it and it descends as a reversion to his son as heir. Here the son has a life estate and a reversion or a remainder in fee without any estate interposed, and if he had acquired it by grant or descent from some one else, it
* would have merged the life-estate, extinguished the [*156]
contingent remainder, and given his wife dower. But as he takes under the same will which creates the contingent remainder, he shall not be at liberty to give effect to the testator's intention, in one part, and defeat it in another, and merger will not take place, and consequently his wife cannot claim dower.[1] When, therefore, as in the last case, the contingent remainder is not defeated by law, its interposition between the life estate and reversion prevents the inheritance in the husband being an entire one, which is necessary in order to give dower.[2] * If, however, the estate interposed

* Note. — Mr. Park, however, intimates that in such case there would be such a union between the life-estate and reversion as to give the wife of the holder dower until the contingent remainder vests, and the life-estate and reversion open to let it in. Park, Dow. 72. And other writers agree with Mr. Park in the views he suggests. 2 Roper, Hus. & Wife, 362–365; 2 Crabb, Real Prop. 160; 1 Atkinson, Conv. 256; Tud. Cas. 43 But much of the nice speculation upon the extinction of contingent remainders by merger in similar cases, is done away with in England by Stat. 8 & 9 Vict. c. 106, § 8, saving such remainder from being defeated by the determination of the particular estate on which it depends before it has vested. Wms. Real Prop. 233. And such are the statutes of Massachusetts, Maine, New York, Indiana, and Missouri. Id. note by Rawle.

[1] Hooker *v.* Hooker, Cas. temp. Hardw. 13; s. c. 2 Barnard. 200; Id. 380; Plunket *v.* Holmes, T. Raym. 30; Lewis Bowles' case, 11 Rep. 80; Park, Dow. 65–70; Fearne, Cont. Rem. 343, 344; Crump *v.* Norwood, 7 Taunt. 362; Tud. Cas. 43.

[2] 1 Atkinson, Conv. 256.

between the present estate and reversion is but a chattel interest, it would not affect the right of dower in the wife of him who has the interest, except that it might postpone her enjoyment of it until the expiration of this interposed term.[1]

8. The foregoing positions are in harmony with the doctrine that the interposition of a *possibility*, not intending thereby what is understood by the law to be a condition that the present estate of the husband should be prevented by the terms of its limitation from becoming an estate of inheritance, defeats the right of dower in his wife, so long as that possibility [*157] * exists. Thus, though an estate in joint tenancy be, in terms, one of inheritance in each of the joint tenants, yet the possibility, so long as the joint ownership subsists, that the present estate of each may be completely defeated by his dying in the lifetime of the other, prevents the right of dower attaching in the wife of either except the actual survivor.[2] So where the tenant for life leases his estate to the remainder-man in fee for the life of the lessee, the possibility that the lessor may survive the lessee, and thus have a reversion in fact after the death of the lessee, prevents such a union or entirety of the inheritance and freehold in the remainder-man as to give his wife dower.[3] And perhaps a still stronger case is reported in Levinz; W. D. was tenant for life, remainder to J. S. and his heirs for the life of W. D., remainder in tail to W. D. It was held that the possibility that W. D. might forfeit his life-estate, and the remainder to J. S. take effect, so far interposed between the life-estate in W. D. and the inheritance in him in tail as to prevent his wife from claiming dower, he having died in the life of J. S.[5] It should, however, be stated that Mr. Fearne, in the above case, regards the interest of J. S. as an intervening vested estate and not a *possibility*.[6]

9. From the nature of the estate of joint-tenants, no right of dower attaches in favor of either of the tenants which his wife

[1] 1 Roper, Hus. & Wife, 361; Bates *v.* Bates, Ld. Raym. 326; Perkins, § 335; Hitchens *v.* Hitchens, 2 Vern. 403.

[2] Park, Dow. 72.

[3] Park, Dow. 58; 2 Rolle, Abr. 497.

[4] Duncomb *v.* Duncomb, 3 Lev. 437.

[5] 1 Atkinson, Conv. 256; Park, Dow. 73.

[6] Fearne, Cont. Rem. 349.

can enforce, unless her husband survives the others.[1] In some of the United States the principle of survivorship among joint-tenants is abolished by statute, and consequently this disability of being endowed is removed on the part of their wives.[2] *

* 10. The estate of a tenant in common is subject to [*158] dower as if held in severalty, but it will be set off in common, unless partition be made during the life of the husband between the tenants, in which case the dower of each tenant's wife is limited to the portion set apart to him.[3] The wife of a tenant in common holds her inchoate right of dower so completely subject to the incidents of such an estate, that she not only takes her dower out of such part only of the common estate as shall have been set to her husband in partition, but if, by law, the entire estate should be sold in order to effect a partition, she loses by such sale all claim to the land, although no party to such proceeding. But, as will be shown hereafter, she is, in some cases, allowed in equity to share in the proceeds of such sale.[4]

11. Where a husband exchanges lands, using the term in its strict technical meaning,[5] his wife may have dower in either of the estates, but she cannot claim it in both, though the husband has been seised of both during coverture.[6] In this country the doctrine of exchanges of lands has prevailed to but a limited extent. It is recognized by the statutes of New

* Note. — Upon this doctrine of joint tenancy, were based several of the devices formerly resorted to in order to prevent the right of dower attaching upon lands when purchased. Tud. Cas. 46.

[1] Park, Dow. 88; Co. Lit. 37 b; Mayburry *v.* Brien, 15 Pet. 21; 2 Crabb, Real Prop. 134; Broughton *v.* Randall, Cro. Eliz. 503.

[2] In North Carolina, Weir *v.* Tate, 4 Ired. Eq. 264; South Carolina, Reed *v.* Kennedy, 2 Strob. 67; Kentucky, Davis *v.* Logan, 9 Dana, 185. See Rawle's note to Wms Real Prop. 132. See note to Joint Tenancy, *post*.

[3] Lit. § 44; Perkins, § 310; Park, Dow. 42; Tud. Cas. 46; Reynard *v.* Spence, 4 Beav. 103; Potter *v.* Wheeler, 13 Mass. 504; Wilkinson *v.* Parish, 3 Paige, Ch. 653; Totten *v.* Stuyvesant, 3 Edw. Ch. 500; Davis *v.* Bartholomew, 3 Ind. 485; Lloyd *v.* Conover, 1 Dutch. 48, 52.

[4] Lee *v.* Lindell, 22 Mo. 202. See also Warren *v.* Twilley, 10 Md. 39; Weaver *v.* Gregg, 6 Ohio St. 547.

[5] See Termes de Ley, 319; 2 Bl. Com. 323.

[6] Perkins, § 319; Co. Lit. 31 b.

York, Kentucky, Wisconsin, and Arkansas,[1] but it is limited to cases of exchanges of equal interests. If they are unequal the case comes within the ordinary transfers of real estate, and the rights of dower attach accordingly.[2] So it has been held in Maine, that if two tenants in common divide their estates by simply executing mutual releases, the wife of one of them shall not take dower in both parcels.[3] But if the exchange was of unequal parts, one tenant paying the difference in value to the other, it takes the character of an ordinary transfer of lands, and the widow may claim dower in both parcels.[4] And it was held in New Hampshire that where the owners of lands agreed to exchange lands, which was done by each executing to the other a deed of his land in usual form, the wives might claim dower in both parcels.[5]

12. Whether the widow of a deceased partner shall be entitled to dower in lands purchased and held by the [*159] partners, has * frequently been discussed, and it is not easy to reconcile all the cases, especially the early ones, with the law as now understood, nor will it be attempted here.[6] Though it may sometimes depend upon the character which the parties intend to give to lands held by them for their joint and mutual benefit, yet it may be laid down as a general proposition, that if real estate is purchased by two or more partners, and paid for out of partnership funds, and held for partnership purposes, though it will be regarded in law as held by the several partners as tenants in common, yet in equity it is so far regarded in the light of personalty as to be subject under an implied trust, to be sold and applied if necessary for the payment of the par ership debts. Nor can the widow of one of such partners claim dower out of any part of such estate, except such as may not be required for the payment of

[1] Stevens *v.* Smith, 4 J. J. Marsh. 64. In New York, Illinois, Wisconsin, and Oregon, if she does not elect within one year to take dower in the lands given in exchange, she is deemed to have elected to take her dower in those received in exchange; 1 Stat. at Large, p. 691; Ill. Rev. St. 1874, p. 425; Wis. R. S. 1858, c. 89, § 2; Oregon, Sts. 1855, p. 405. And see Minnesota, Stat. 1866, p. 360; Arkansas Dig. 1858, Ch. 60, § 3.

[2] Wilcox *v.* Randall, 7 Barb. 633.

[3] Mosher *v.* Mosher, 32 Me. 412.

[4] Id.

[5] Cass *v.* Thompson, 1 N. H. 65.

[6] See Sumner *v.* Hampson, 8 Ham. 328.

the partnership debts. Of that she may claim her dower both at law and in equity.[1] It is, indeed, intimated in one case above cited,[2] that the character of personalty may be stamped upon real estate held by a copartnership by an express or implied agreement indicating such intention. But this could only be done in equity.[3] And where land was bought by several for purposes of speculation, and the title taken in the name of one as trustee for all, with an agreement that it should be sold and the proceeds divided, the court regarded it as personalty, and, upon the death of one of the *cestuis que trust*, held that it did not descend to heirs or give his widow a claim of dower.[4] Although it would seem that without such agreement the widow of the *cestui que trust* would be [*160] entitled to dower in the estate so held.[5] The taking the title in the name of one of several copartners does not seem to make any difference in this respect, unless, as was done in one case, the partner so holding the title, had by agreement, been charged by the partnership as debtor for the purchase-money.[6] But it is only when and so long as they constitute a part of the partnership property that lands are exempt from the claim of dower, for where two parties engage in buying and selling lands and town lots, taking and giving deeds as tenants in common, and lands were sold accordingly in the life-time of both partners, it was held that by such sale they were withdrawn from the joint stock, and that, to the claim for dower of the widow, of one of the partners, the tenant could not avail himself at law of the land, having been a part of the

[1] Greene *v.* Greene, 1 Ham. 250; Sumner *v.* Hampson, 8 Ham. 365; Burnside *v.* Merrick, 4 Met. 537; Dyer *v.* Clark, 5 Met. 562; Howard *v.* Priest, 6 Met. 582; Woolridge *v.* Wilkins, 3 How. Miss. 372; Duhring *v.* Duhring, 20 Mo. 174; Richardson *v.* Wyatt, 2 Desauss. 471; Pierce *v.* Trigg, 10 Leigh, 406; Goodburn *v.* Stevens, 5 Gill, 1; s. c. 1 Md. Ch. Dec. 437; Markham *v.* Merrett, 7 How. Miss. 437. But see Smith *v.* Jackson, 2 Edw. Ch. 28; Hale *v.* Plummer, 6 Ind. 121; Loubat *v.* Nourse, 5 Florida, 350; Bopp *v.* Fox, 63 Ill. 540; *Post*,* 423.

[2] Goodburn *v.* Stevens, 1 Md. Ch. Dec. 437.

[3] See Markham *v.* Merrett, 7 How. Miss. 445, and the dictum of the Vice-Chancellor in Smith *v.* Jackson, 2 Edw. Ch. 36, in respect to the above cited case of Greene *v.* Greene, 1 Ham. 250.

[4] Coster *v.* Clark, 3 Edw. Ch. 428.

[5] Hawley *v.* James, 5 Paige, Ch. 451–457.

[6] Story, Part. §§ 92, 93; Collyer, Part. 82; Smith *v.* Smith. 5 Ves. 189; Park, Dow. 106.

joint stock of the former owners.[1] And where the purchase and holding of land by persons who were partners was not done with an intention to throw it into the fund as partnership stock, but was collateral to their partnership business, and as a means of carrying that on, it was held that the widow of one of the partners was not excluded from her claim to dower. Thus where W. & C. agreed to purchase two hundred acres of land, on which was a mill, and having done so, commenced and carried on the business of milling as partners upon the premises for several years, it was held that as to the real estate they were tenants in common, and their wives entitled to dower.[2] *

13. The law as to dower out of equitable estates was, until the late dower act, different in England from the law [*161] as it generally *prevails in this country. All the early authorities, both at common law and in equity there, held that a widow was not dowable of the interest of a trustee or *cestui que trust* in lands, and this restriction was extended to an equity of redemption, although an effort was made more than once by eminent chancellors to extend the right of dower in this to the widow of him who held it, the estate of the husband in such case not being deemed a legal estate, if the mortgage were in fee, and not for years only.[3] And so far was this doctrine carried, that if a man before marriage conveyed his estate privately without the knowledge of his wife, to trustees in trust for himself and his heirs in fee, that would prevent dower. "So if a man purchases an estate after marriage, and takes a conveyance to trustees in trust for himself and his heirs, that will put an end to dower."[4] And

* NOTE. — It is hardly necessary to remind the reader of the different mediums through which the subject of land, being regarded as personalty for partnership purposes, is viewed by courts of equity and those of common law. But it should be borne in mind in examining the cases relating to this point.

[1] Markham *v.* Merrett, 7 How. (Miss.) 437.

[2] Wheatley *v.* Calhoun, 12 Leigh, 264; Hale *v.* Plummer, 6 Ind. 121.

[3] Eq. Cas. Abr. 384. pl. 9; 2 Crabb, Real Prop. 161; 4 Kent, Com. 43; Tud. Cas. 46; 1 Roper, Hus. & Wife, 354–358; Dixon *v.* Saville, 1 Bro. C. C. 326; D'Arcy *v.* Blake, 2 Sch. & Lef. 387; Mayburry *v.* Brien, 15 Pet. 38. The case of Banks *v.* Sutton, 2 P. Wms. 716, in favor of allowing dower in such cases was overruled, and generally denied to be law. Park, Dow. 138; 4 Kent. Com. 43.

[4] Co. Lit. 208 a, n. 105.

though the changes in the law in this respect have in late years been so great that the matter has become one of little consequence, it may be well to notice here the distinction that for a long time obtained between the right of curtesy and dower in equitable estates, the husband of a *cestui que trust*, if of inheritance, being entitled to curtesy, but the wife of a similar *cestui que trust* being denied dower. This seems to have grown out of the attempt of the court of chancery in England to build up a system of trusts with the incidents of legal estates out of the old system of uses, which had their existence in chancery alone, and which it was attempted to suppress by the statute of uses, 27 Hen. VIII. c. 10, and the nature of which has been heretofore explained.[1] A widow was never dowable of a use, and it had come to be not an infrequent mode of evading the right, to have lands conveyed so as to be held by another to the use of the husband, instead of being conveyed directly to himself.[2] The object of the statute of uses was to *do away with this [*162] double ownership of lands, and to restore the tenure and title of these to their original simplicity at common law. But the ingenuity of chancery courts and chancery lawyers ere long discovered a mode of evading the spirit of the law, by subtle refinements and distinctions in construing the statute, and of building up a system of equitable estates under the name of trusts, whereby the legal seisin and estate was in the trustee, and the beneficial interest or equitable estate in the *cestui que trust*.[3] In carrying out this measure, it was the study and aim of chancery to give to equitable estates, as near as might be, the incidents and attributes of legal estates at common law. It was accordingly understood and assumed that the incidents of curtesy and dower attached to equitable as to legal estates at the common law, and that construction was actually applied in cases of curtesy. But when it was proposed to extend it to dower, it was ascertained that so many estates in the kingdom had been settled in the form of trusts, for the very purpose of avoiding dower, that it would produce very great confusion in titles if widows should be made dowable of such estates,[4] and an exception was made in

[1] *Ante*, p. *55.
[2] Perkins, § 349.
[3] Wms. Real Prop. 134–136.
[4] D'Arcy *v.* Blake, 2 Sch. & Lef. 387.

this respect, which continued till the late dower act of the 3 and 4 Wm. IV. c. 165, removed this anomaly as regards dower.[1]

14. But neither in England nor in this country can the widow of a trustee have dower, although he holds the legal seisin and estate.[2] But if the trustee acquire the equitable estate, the latter merges in the legal estate of the trustee, and his wife becomes entitled to dower.[3] Though it is suggested by Judge Kent, that so far as the husband has a beneficial interest in the trust estate, his wife may be endowed.[4] And so far as the legal and trust estate are coextensive, the equitable merges in the legal estate and gives the wife dower.[5]

[*163] But where the husband * before marriage gave bond to convey his land, he was regarded in equity as trustee of the vendee, and having married, his wife was denied dower.[6] So where the husband had a general power of appointment to uses of an estate held in trust for that purpose by another, his wife was not dowable thereof, he having made the appointment, although until the appointment made, or in default thereof, the estate was to be held to his use in fee.[7]

15. The wife of a mortgagee cannot claim dower in the mortgaged estate until the same is foreclosed.[8] And even if the husband enters to foreclose the mortgage, and then conveys his interest, and the mortgage is foreclosed in the hands of his grantee, his wife will not be entitled to dower.[9] The estate in the lands remains in the mortgagor while the mortgagee has a security only in it.[10]

[1] 1 Spence, Eq. Jur. 501; 1 Atkinson, Conv. 278.

[2] Noel *v.* Jevon, Freem. Ch. 43; Hill on Trust. 269; Tud. Cas. 47; 2 Eq. Cas. Abr. 383; Derush *v.* Brown, 8 Ham. 412; Greene *v.* Greene, 1 Ham. 249; Bartlett *v.* Gouge, 5 B. Mon. 152; Robison *v.* Codman, 1 Sumn. 129; Cowman *v.* Hall, 3 Gill & J. 398; Powel *v.* Monson, 3 Mas. 364; Cooper *v.* Whitney, 3 Hill, 97. Brooks *v.* Everett, 13 Allen, 458.

[3] Hopkinson *v.* Dumas, 42 N. H. 303, 306.

[4] 4 Kent, Com. 43, 46; Prescott *v.* Walker, 16 N. H. 343.

[5] Dean *v.* Mitchell, 4 J. J. Marsh. 451; Hill on Trust. 252, n.; Coster *v.* Clarke, 3 Edw. Ch. 428.

[6] Dean *v.* Mitchell, 4 J. J. Marsh. 451. [7] Ray *v.* Pung, 5 B. & Ald. 561.

[8] Tud. Cas. 47; 4 Kent, Com. 43; 4 Dane, Abr. 671.

[9] Foster *v.* Dwinel, 49 Maine, 44.

[10] Crittenden *v.* Johnson, 6 Eng. (Ark.) 44.

16. As a general proposition, the laws of the United States may be said to coincide with those of England, as to dower in equitable estates, under her present Dower Act, although it is not uniform in all the States, and in some the ancient doctrine of the common law prevails. Thus, it has been held in the District of Columbia, a wife is not dowable of an equity of redemption.[1] So, in Maine, the wife of a *cestui que trust* is not dowable.[2] But in Maryland she would be dowable if the husband hold the equitable estate at his death. And the law is the same in New York and Kentucky, and in North Carolina, Iowa, and Tennessee.[3] In Illinois, the widow of one having an equitable estate in fee in land, of which the husband receives the rents and profits, is entitled to dower out of the same.[4] In Pennsylvania, also, the wife of a *cestui que trust* is dowable.[5] And the law is the same for both legal and equitable estates in this respect. Dower belongs to both.[6] In Virginia and Alabama a wife may have dower out of a complete equitable estate of the husband, if it be such that a court of equity would enforce the conveyance of the legal estate.[7] Other cases of equitable estates, where by local law dower has been allowed, might be enumerated, as in
* Kentucky, Ohio, and Illinois, where a widow is dow- [*164]
able of lands contracted for by the husband, but not conveyed till after his death; but it is not deemed expedient to load these pages with citations of authorities in the attempt to explain or define local enactments.[8] In Iowa she has not a right of dower in lands to which her husband had acquired a pre-emptive right under the United States.[9] In Massachusetts, as a general proposition, the common law as to dower

[1] Stelle *v.* Carroll, 12 Pet. 201. [2] Hamlin *v.* Hamlin, 19 Me. 141.

[3] Bowie *v.* Berry, 1 Md. Ch. Dec. 452; Miller *v.* Stump, 3 Gill, 304; Hawley *v.* James, 5 Paige, Ch. 318; Lawson *v.* Morton, 6 Dana, 471; Thompson *v.* Thompson, 1 Jones (N. C.), 430; Lewis *v.* James, 8 Humph. 537; Barnes *v.* Gay, 7 Iowa, 26; Gully *v.* Ray, 18 Ky. 113.

[4] Atkins *v.* Merrill, 39 Ill. 62. [5] Shoemaker *v.* Walker, 2 S. & R. 554.

[6] Dubs *v.* Dubs, 31 Penn. St. 154.

[7] Rowton *v.* Rowton, 1 Hen. & M. 92; Gillespie *v.* Somerville, 3 Stew. & P. (Ala.) 447.

[8] Robinson *v.* Miller, 1 B. Mon. 93; Smiley *v.* Wright, 2 Ohio, 512; Davenport *v.* Farrar, 1 Scam. 314.

[9] Bowers *v.* Keesecker, 14 Iowa, 301.

in equitable estates prevails. But by statute, where there is an agreement to convey lands, and the party dies, to whom the conveyance is to be made, provision is made whereby any person having an interest to compel performance may procure it to be made. And it has been held that the widow of such contracting party may claim dower through such decree, in the land conveyed.[1] But this applies only to cases where the contract has been performed on the part of the husband in his lifetime.[2]

17. So with equities of redemption, the principle of regarding them as legal estates and subject to dower so generally prevails in this country, that to cite all the cases in which the doctrine is stated or confirmed, would be occupying room that might be more usefully employed. It is, therefore, proposed only to give from the numerous authorities that are found in our reports, one or two in addition to those already cited, in each State, most of them relating to dower in equities of redemption, but some of them to equitable estates generally. And it may be remarked in passing, that the law is the same whether the estate is mortgaged before coverture or during coverture, if the wife join in the mortgage.[3] A case[4] recently decided in New York furnishes a further illustration of the extent to which equity applies the doctrine of dower out of equitable estates. The husband in that case had bid off an estate sold by order of the court of equity, but had paid at the time of his death only a part of the purchase-money, and consequently had received no deed. It was held that his widow might have dower out of the estate, she contributing *pro rata* towards the balance of the purchase-money.

18. In many cases besides, courts of equity allow dower out of money which has been the proceeds of the sale of real

[1] Reed *v.* Whitney, 7 Gray, 533; Gen. Stat. c. 113, § 2, pl. 3.

[2] Lobdell *v.* Hayes, 4 Allen, 187.

[3] Mayburry *v.* Brien, 15 Pet. 38; Simonton *v.* Gray, 34 Me. 50; Gibson *v.* Crehore, 3 Pick. 475; Titus *v.* Neilson, 5 Johns. Ch. 452; Montgomery *v.* Bruere, 2 South. 865; Taylor *v.* McCrackin, 2 Blackf. 262; Heth *v.* Cocke, 1 Rand. 344; Stoppelbein *v.* Shulte, 1 Hill, (S. C.) 200; Fish *v.* Fish, 1 Conn. 559; Wooldridge *v.* Wilkins, 3 How. (Miss.) 360; McIver *v.* Cherry, 8 Humph. 713; Thompson *v.* Boyd, 1 N. J. 58; Mills *v.* Van Voorhis, 23 Barb. 125, 136; McArthur *v.* Franklin, 15 Ohio St. 508, 16 ib. 193.

[4] Church *v.* Church, 3 Sandf. Ch. 434.

estate in place of assigning it out of the real estate itself, where the sale has been made by order of court or by the wrongful act of an agent or trustee, and the parties interested have elected to * affirm the sale. So, where [*165] land in which a widow has a right of dower is appropriated, under the exercise of eminent domain, for public uses, and a sum of money is awarded for such taking, she may claim and have as dower out of such money one-third of the net income of the same.[1] In England, under like circumstances, the court awarded her as her dower a sum properly estimated out of the *corpus* or principal of the money paid for the land taken, instead of annual payments.[2] And where a mortgage in which the wife had joined was foreclosed by a sale of the premises, and a surplus remained after satisfying the mortgage debt, she was held entitled to dower out of such surplus.[3] It will be necessary to recur to this subject again when speaking of assigning dower in equity, but the following cases may be cited to illustrate the point.[4]

19. Akin to an equity of redemption, and governed in many respects by the same rule as to dower, is the interest which the husband has in lands for which the purchase-money has not been paid, in those States where the vendor of lands has a lien upon them for the purchase-money. The widow is entitled to share in the surplus left after discharging such lien, as will be explained when the subject of assigning dower in equity is considered.[5] And in Kentucky it has been held that a widow can only claim dower subject to lien of the builder,

[1] Bonner *v.* Peterson, 44 Ill. 258.

[2] *In re* Hall's Estate, L. R. 9 Eq. Cas. 179.

[3] Bank, &c. *v.* Owens, 31 Md. 320.

[4] Jennison *v.* Hapgood, 14 Pick. 345; Titus *v.* Neilson, 5 Johns. Ch. 452; Beavers *v.* Smith, 11 Ala. 33; Church *v.* Church, 3 Sandf. Ch. 434; Williams *v.* Woods, 1 Humph. 408; Hawley *v.* James, 5 Paige, Ch. 318; Keith *v.* Trapier, 1 Bailey, Eq. 63; Hawley *v.* Bradford, 9 Paige, Ch. 200; Hartshorne *v.* Hartshorne, 1 Green, Ch. 349; Smith *v.* Jackson, 2 Edw. Ch. 28; Thompson *v.* Cochran, 7 Humph. 72; Willet *v.* Beatty, 12 B. Mon. 172; *post*, § 5, pl. 25; Chaney *v.* Chaney, 38 Ala. 35, 38; Williamson *v.* Mason, 23 Ala. 488; Matthews *v.* Duryee, 45 Barb. 69.

[5] McClure *v.* Harris, 12 B. Mon. 261; Miller *v.* Stump, 3 Gill, 304; Crane *v.* Palmer, 8 Blackf. 120; Ellicott *v.* Welch, 2 Bland, 242; Warren *v.* Van Alstyne, 3 Paige, Ch. 513; Williams *v.* Wood, 1 Humph. 408; Thompson *v.* Cochran, 7 Humph. 72; Barnes *v.* Gay, 7 Iowa, 26.

whom her husband has employed to erect buildings on the land.[1] But the law in this respect is otherwise held in Massachusetts, Illinois, and Indiana, in which States similar questions have been raised.[2]

20. And where there was a judgment outstanding at the time of the marriage, which by the law of the State constituted a lien upon the land, the widow can only claim her dower in the land subject to such lien,[3] unless the judgment happen to be entered up the same day with the marriage, in which case the dower right obtains the precedence.[4]

21. A widow is entitled to dower in mines belonging to her husband in fee, which may have been opened during his life-time, whether within his own land or that of another.[5] [*166] And * this extends to quarries of slate and other stone; the working of the mines and quarries in such case, if within the dower lands of the widow, being a mode of enjoyment of the dower land itself.[6] But though she may work an open mine, under her claim of dower, to exhaustion, she may not open new ones even within the land set to her as a part of her dower. Nor can she claim her dower in mines in other lands of her husband than those set off to her as her dower estate.[7] What shall be regarded as an *open* mine or quarry is not always easy to define, though one or two decided cases may aid in determining it. In Coates *v.* Cheever,[8] a bed of iron ore had been opened by the husband, and after being wrought a while was discontinued, and partially filled up, and new openings had been made by the heir, and yet it was held, for purposes of dower, to be an open mine. In Billings *v.* Taylor,[9] a quarry of slate-stone underlay about four acres. The mode of working it was to uncover a space of ten

[1] Nazareth Inst. *v.* Lowe, 1 B. Mon. 257.

[2] Van Vronker *v.* Eastman, 7 Met. 157; Shaeffer *v.* Ward, 3 Gilm. 511; Pifer *v.* Ward, 8 Blackf. 252.

[3] Robbins *v.* Robbins, 8 Blackf. 174; Queen Anne's Co. *v.* Pratt, 10 Md. 3.

[4] Ingram *v.* Morris, 4 Harring. 111.

[5] Stoughton *v.* Leigh, 1 Taunt. 402; Coates *v.* Cheever, 1 Cow. 460.

[6] Billings *v.* Taylor, 10 Pick. 460; Moore *v.* Rollins, 45 Maine, 493, case of a lime quarry.

[7] Park, Dow. 119.

[8] Coates *v.* Cheever, 1 Cow. 460.

[9] Billings *v.* Taylor, 10 Pick. 460.

or twelve feet square, and excavate the slate to a certain depth and then commence a new pit. At the time of the husband's death he had excavated about a quarter of an acre in this manner; and the question was, whether his widow could claim dower out of the four acres and excavate stone from any part that might be set to her, and it was held that she might, the whole being an open quarry.*

22. In Kentucky, shares in the capital stock of railroad companies, being deemed real estate, are subject to the claim of a widow's right of dower.[1] And a similar principle applies as to shares in some of the inland navigation companies in England.[2] But as a general thing, shares in corporations are considered mere personal chattels.

*23. In most of the States, it is believed, a widow [*167] is dowable of wild lands, as is settled in many adjudged cases, some of which were cited and considered when treating of waste.[3] But in Massachusetts, Maine, and New Hampshire, it has been held that, upon the principle of the common law as laid down by Bracton, *Nihil clamare poterit mulier in dotem suam, nisi quod uti et frui possit de rebus dotalibus sine vasto, destructione vel exilio*,[4] a woman shall not be dowable of wild and uncultivated wood and forest lands, unless the same were used in connection with a cultivated farm and tenement for supplying fuel and timber for the necessary purposes of the farm.[5] Nor would the clearing and subduing of such land by the husband's grantee during his life, give his widow any better right to dower in the same.[6]

* Note. — The subject will be resumed when the mode of assigning dower is considered.

---

[1] Price *v.* Price, 6 Dana, 107.

[2] Park, Dow. 113.

[3] Campbell's Appeal, 2 Dougl. (Mich.) 141; Chapman *v.* Schroeder, 10 Ga. 321; Macaulay *v.* Dismal Swamp, 2 Rob. (Va.) 507; Hickman *v.* Irvine, 3 Dana, 121; Allen *v.* McCoy, 8 Ham. 418.

[4] Bracton, 315.

[5] Conner *v.* Shepherd, 15 Mass. 167; White *v.* Willis, 7 Pick. 143; Kuhn *v.* Kaler, 14 Me. 409; Stevens *v.* Owen, 25 Me. 94; Johnson *v.* Perley, 2 N. H. 56. See Mass. Gen. Stat. c. 90, §§ 12, 15, and 17, in what cases she may clear lands, or cut wood on lands, set to her out of her husband's estate. Ford *v.* Erskine, 50 Me. 227; Fuller *v.* Wason, 7 N. H. 341.

[6] Webb *v.* Townsend, 1 Pick. 21.

24. Dower may also be claimed out of various species of incorporeal hereditaments which belonged to the husband as an inheritance, such as rights of fishing, rents, and the like.[1] Of these last the chancellor, in Chase's case,[2] remarked, "It is clear that a woman may be endowed of a rent service, rent charge, or rent-seck," while speaking of the law as it is understood in Maryland.* But care should be used to discriminate between hereditaments out of which, by the manner of their creation and the form in which they exist, dower may arise, and those where it may not. Thus of a personal annuity not issuing from lands, dower cannot be claimed, although [*168] the * husband held it to himself and his heirs.[3] And so far as these hereditaments are appendant upon other estates, a right to be endowed of them is by reason of their appendancy to the estate out of which she has her dower.[4] So far as rents are concerned they should, in order to attach to them the right of dower, be granted or created as estates of inheritance. But of such rents a widow is dowable, though it is apprehended that instances of these are rare in this country.[5] If, therefore, a man make a lease for years, reserving rent, and marry and die before the expiration of the term, his wife will not be endowed of the rent, but she may be of the reversion, and the rent *pro rata* will belong to her as incident to the reversion.[6] But if, in the case supposed, the husband had made a lease for his own life reserving rent, his wife could not claim dower either in the rent or the land, — not in the rent, for it is determined at the death of the husband, and not in the land, for of that the husband at no time during coverture had any other estate than a reversion.[7]

* NOTE. — Yet *quære* as to *rent service*, unless, as in Pennsylvania, the statute *Quia Emptores* is not a part of the law of that State. Smith, Land. & Ten. 90, and n.

---

1 Co. Lit. 32 a; 2 Bl. Com. 132; Park, Dow. 36, 112; Perkins, § 347.

2 Chase's case, 1 Bland, 227.

3 Perkins, § 347; Co. Lit. 132 a; Tud. Cas. 42; Aubin *v.* Daly, 4 B. & Ald. 59.

4 Park, Dow. 115; 4 Kent, Com. 40.

5 Co. Lit. 32 a; Id. 144 b; 2 Cruise, Dig. 291; *post*, vol. 2, p. *8.

6 Co. Lit. 32 a; Stoughton *v.* Leigh, 1 Taunt. 410; Chase's case, 1 Bland, 227; Weir *v.* Tate, 4 Ired. Eq. 264.

7 Co. Lit. 32 a; Weir *v.* Tate, 4 Ired. Eq. 264.

25. If corn or other annual crop be growing upon the husband's lands at the time of his death, which shall be assigned to her as dower, she will be entitled to the same, instead of his executors.[1] As a compensatory provision to the estate, the common law denied to her representatives the crops growing upon her dower land at her decease.[2] But the statute of Merton, ch. 2, interposed, and gave her the right of disposal of these, and they now go to personal representatives of the tenant in dower, like emblements in other cases.[3]

*SECTION III. [*169]

REQUISITES OF DOWER.

1. Requisites enumerated.
2. Legal marriage.
3. What marriages legal.
4. Validity of marriage, how determined.
5. Seisin of husband.

5 *a*. Effect of conveyance by husband before marriage on dower.

6. Seisin need not be rightful.
7. May be defeasible.
8. Seisin sufficient in time.
9. Instantaneous seisin.
10. Dower in case of mortgages.
11. When seisin instantaneous.
12. Seisin must be effectual.
13. Seisin in equity.
14. Seisin defeated by husband.
15. Equitable seisin, how lost.
16. Equities of redemption.
17. Effect of foreclosure.
18. Effect of redeeming estates.
19. Effect of satisfying mortgages.
20. Effect of merger on dower.
21. When dower not affected by discharge, &c.
22. When recoverable in equity.
23. Effect of discharge of mortgage.
24. What is evidence of seisin.
25. Tenant estopped to deny seisin.
26. Feoffee estopped to deny it in feoffer.
27. When tenant is not estopped.
28 Death of husband.

[1] 2d Inst. 81; Ralston *v.* Ralston, 3 G. Greene (Iowa), 533.

[2] Bracton, § 2, 96.

[3] 2d Inst. 81; Park, Dow. 355

1. The requisites of dower are, marriage, seisin of the husband and his death; and these will be considered in their order.[1] *

2. The marriage must be a legal one, though, if voidable only and not void, the wife will be entitled to dower if it be not dissolved during the life of the husband.[2]

3. Among the marriages which are void at common law, are those with idiots and with persons insane at the time, especially if they do not afterwards have lucid intervals, and do that which will give validity to the marriage.[3] So would be a marriage with a second wife during the life of the first without a divorce first had, even though the first wife were to die during the lifetime of the husband, unless the cohabitation after her death were under such circumstances as to raise a legal presumption that a marriage had taken place after the husband was again free to contract it.[4] The age at which parties may contract a legal marriage varies in different countries and States, though, if contracted at an earlier age, they are not void, but voidable, and, unless avoided in the husband's lifetime, will lay the foundation for a claim [*170] of dower. At the common law * this age was fourteen in males, and twelve in females. Yet it is said a widow may have dower, if of the age of nine years at the death of her husband.[5] †

* Note. — Something more than the ceremony of marriage was necessary to give the wife a right of dower, by the laws of Normandy. "*C'est au coucher que le femme gagne son douaire*" — "*il faut qu'elle couche avec son mari pour acquérer son douaire; c'est ce qui donne la derniere perfection à ce droit.*" 1 Flaust, Coutume de Normandie, 528.

† Note. — The idea of marriage and dower at such an age would be ridiculous if it were not connected with the memory of the fact that the disposal of his female ward in marriage was once an important perquisite to the lord as guardian in chivalry, which must be effected before she was sixteen years of age, or she was beyond his control. 2 Bl. Com. 131, n.

---

1 2 Bl. Com. 130.

2 Co. Lit. 33 a; Tud. Cas. 45.

3 2 Bl. Com. 130; Clancy, Rights of Wom. 197; Jenkins *v.* Jenkins, 2 Dana, 102; Bishop, Mar. & Div. § 177.

4 Higgins *v.* Breen, 9 Mo. 497; Perkins, §§ 304, 305; Smart *v.* Whaley, 6 S. & M. 308; Donnelly *v.* Donnelly, 8 B. Mon. 113.

5 Co. Lit. 33 a.

4. As a general proposition, though limited by statute provisions in some cases, the validity of a marriage in any given case is to be determined by the law of the country in which it is solemnized. If valid there it will be valid everywhere, and so if void there it is everywhere void.[1] One of the exceptions to this would be a marriage which is polygamous or incestuous.[2] But in order to be incestuous it must be such, as is so by the law of nature, and is by the general consent of all Christendom deemed to be incestuous.[3] Thus, where an aunt and nephew intermarried in England, where such a marriage was voidable but not void, and removed to Massachusetts, where such a marriage is absolutely prohibited, it was nevertheless held that the marriage was here to be regarded as a valid one.[4] Another exception arises from the positive provisions of local law, invalidating, within that locality, marriages contracted elsewhere in violation of such a law, and sought to be enforced in the latter State. But to constitute such an exception the parties to which it is applied must be citizens of the State in which such law exists, and subject to its laws at the time it is applied. Thus, suppose a party who is divorced for his own fault, is prohibited to marry by the law of *the State where such divorce is granted, a mar- [*171] riage solemnized between him and another in that State would be void. But if he go into another State where no such law exists, and marry there, the marriage would be so far lawful in the State of his domicil as to give his wife dower.[5] And even if a party who has been divorced in another State for a cause which would not be the ground of a divorce here, the parties being citizens and domiciled there, comes here and marries in this State, it will be a valid marriage.[6] But if it is expressly provided, as it is in the statutes of Massachusetts,[7] that a marriage contracted by a party who

[1] Clark *v.* Clark, 8 Cush. 385; Story, Confl. of Laws, § 113; Cambridge *v.* Lexington, 1 Pick. 505; Putnam *v.* Putnam, 8 Pick. 433.

[2] Story, Confl of Laws, § 113; Smith *v.* Smith, 5 Ohio St. 32.

[3] Medway *v.* Needham, 16 Mass. 157; Greenwood *v.* Curtis, 6 Mass. 378; Sutton *v.* Warren, 10 Met. 451; Story, Confl. of Laws, § 114.

[4] Sutton *v.* Warren, 10 Met. 451.

[5] Putnam *v.* Putnam, 8 Pick. 433; Commonwealth *v.* Hunt, 4 Cush. 49; Medway *v.* Needham, 16 Mass. 157.

[6] Clark *v.* Clark, 8 Met. 385.

[7] Mass. Gen. Stat. 1860, c. 106, § 6.

is prohibited from marrying here, and who goes into another State and there marries, with an intent to return here and to evade the law of this State, shall be void here, it will be so held, although as to the State where it was contracted it was valid, and might be elsewhere.[1] Of course, in such a case, the widow of such marriage could not claim dower in our courts. This principle of regarding a marriage void in the place of the domicil of the parties, though entered into in another State where such marriages are valid, because of its being in violation of a positive law of the place in which they were domiciled, was considered in the Vice-Chancellor's Court in England, by Judge Cresswell, in the case of Brook *v.* Brook.[2] By the statute 5 and 6 Wm. IV. c. 54, it was provided that marriages which before had been held voidable by the ecclesiastical courts as being between persons within prohibited degrees of affinity, should be *ipso facto* void. In the case of Regina *v.* Chadwick,[3] it was held that a marriage with a sister of a deceased wife, if performed in England, was void. In the case of Brook *v.* Brook, the question was whether the same principle should apply to a marriage solemnized by English subjects in Denmark, where no such restraint [*172] exists. The *judge went fully into former decisions, as well as the doctrine as stated in Story's Conflict of Laws, and held in general terms, "that marriages contracted by the subjects of a country in which they are domiciled, in another country are not held valid if by contracting it the laws of their own country are violated." Vice-Chancellor Stuart concurred in this opinion. It is conceded in the discussion of the case that the doctrine went further than the American law, as stated by Judge Story. But they held that the statute declaring all such marriages absolutely null and void, was binding upon British subjects everywhere. There is no question, it is believed, that every nation may make its own laws which shall bind all within its proper jurisdiction, and the question how far acts done under another jurisdiction shall be valid within its own territory, is one rather of comity than right, so that no general rule can be laid down as to marriages, which shall apply to States or

[1] 3 Sm. & Gif. 481. [2] 3 Smale & G. 481. [3] 11 Q. B. 205.

nations as a part of the *jus gentium*, and by which the validity of any marriage can be tested. In addition to what has been said above, it may be remarked, that so far as the ceremonial forms adopted in the solemnization of a valid marriage are required, it is sufficient that they conform to those in use in the place where it is celebrated. And that if the ceremonial be not such as to constitute it a legal marriage where it is solemnized, it would not render it a valid marriage even in other places where the forms made use of would have been sufficient.[1]

5. The next circumstance necessary to entitle a widow to dower is that her husband should have been *seised* of the premises at some time during coverture. As a general proposition, every widow, at common law, is entitled as dower to one third part of all the lands and tenements of which her husband was seised at any time during coverture as of inheritance, to hold to herself during her natural life.[2] But before discussing this matter more at length, it is well to fix what would be a sufficient * seisin to attach the right of [*173] dower to premises in which the husband may have been interested. In the first place, then, it is not required as in case of curtesy, at common law, that there should have been an actual seisin or seisin in deed. It is enough that the husband had a seisin in law, with a right to an immediate corporal seisin. If it were not so, it might often be in the husband's power, by neglecting to take such seisin, to deprive his wife of her right of dower.[3] In North Carolina, it has been held that the seisin of a husband is not sufficiently complete to give his wife dower, unless the deed by which he holds the estate has been recorded.[4] The seisin in law above spoken of is such, by the way of example, as an heir has, when an estate in fee has descended to him without any adverse seisin in any third party.[5] But if before the marriage the husband shall

[1] Scrimshire *v.* Scrimshire, 2 Hagg. Consist. 395; Lacon *v.* Higgins, 3 Stark. 178; 2 Crabb, Real Prop. 128.

[2] 2 Bl. Com. 129.

[3] Atwood *v.* Atwood, 22 Pick. 283; Mann *v.* Edson, 39 Me. 25; Co. Lit. 31 a; Tud. Cas. 45; 2 Bl. Com. 131.

[4] Thomas *v.* Thomas, 10 Ired. 133.

[5] 2 Crabb, Real Prop. 128; Co. Lit. 31 a; Dunham *v.* Osborne, 1 Paige, Ch. 635.

have lost his seisin by a stranger entering and abating his right, and he marries and dies before regaining his seisin by entry or otherwise, his wife cannot claim dower for want of seisin.[1] And where a disseisor employed an agent to procure a deed of release from the disseisee, who, instead of taking it to the disseisor, took it to himself, it was held that it did not give him as grantee such seisin as would entitle his wife to dower, since one who is disseised could not convey a seisin to a stranger.[2] The same rule as above stated as to an abator, applies in the case of disseisin, and the wife of a disseisee who was disseised before marriage, cannot claim dower, although he still retains a right of entry, if he does not exercise this right and regain his seisin during coverture.[3] But in the case above supposed of the abatement of the heir, if he had married in the lifetime of the ancestor from whom it descended, the seisin in law which in such case the husband as heir had by the de-
[*174] scent, would inure to her benefit * in the way of dower, though an abator should enter and prevent her husband from acquiring actual seisin during their coverture.[4] If, therefore, at common law, the husband had not, during coverture, any thing more than a mere right of entry or of action to obtain seisin, it would not be sufficient to entitle his widow to dower.[5] As an illustration of this proposition, where one made a feoffment upon condition and then married, and during coverture the condition was broken, but the husband neglected to enter and revest the seisin in himself before he died, his wife was held not to be entitled to dower, though the heir entered and regained the seisin for himself.[6] Nor does it make any difference in the effect of a want of seisin that the husband parted with it before his marriage, with a view to prevent his future wife having dower, by his own deed. And the same effect would follow, though as to creditors such deed were to

[1] 4 Dane, Abr. 669; Perkins, § 367.
[2] Small *v.* Proctor, 15 Mass. 495.
[3] Thompson *v.* Thompson, 1 Jones (N. C.), 431.
[4] 2 Crabb, Real Prop. 129, &c.; 1 Brooke, Abr. Dower, 262.
[5] Tud. Cas. 45.
[6] Thompson *v.* Thompson, 1 Jones (N. C.), 431.

prove void, or the same should not have been recorded.[1] The seisin of which mention thus far has been chiefly made, should be understood as a legal seisin or its equivalent, for though by the English Dower Act, as well as by the laws of many of the States, a widow is dowable of equitable estates where of course a seisin in equity will be sufficient, such estates will be spoken of hereafter.[2]

5 *a*. A conveyance by a husband immediately before marriage, if designed to bar his wife of dower, and this is not known to her, has been held, in equity, to be fraudulent and not to bar her, if the person to whom the conveyance is made was cognizant of the fact. But the cases upon the subject seem to be singularly conflicting. In Swaine *v*. Perine,[3] a deed to a daughter, without consideration, given for that purpose, was held not to bar the wife of the grantor of her dower in the premises. But in Baker *v*. Chase,[4] such a conveyance to a son by a former wife as an advancement, was held to be a bar in law. But the court say: "What a court of equity might say about such a fraud as that, I will not say." The court rest the case upon the technical rule that the husband was never seised during coverture. A case is put by Mr. Cruise, of a man conveying land to a trustee for himself in order to defeat the right of dower in a wife whom he was about to marry, and it was held to be fraudulent and void.[5] In Tennessee, a voluntary conveyance, without consideration, with an intent to bar dower, if known to the grantee, would be fraudulent and void as to the wife,[6] and a like doctrine is held in Michigan,[7] while in Vermont a doctrine like that in New York in the case of Baker *v*. Chase, is sustained.[8]

[1] Whithed *v*. Mallory, 4 Cush. 138; Blood *v*. Blood, 23 Pick. 80; Richardson *v*. Skolfield, 45 Maine, 386.

[2] *Post*, p. *179. And see 2 Crabb, Real Prop. 130, 162.

[3] Swaine *v*. Perine, 5 John. Ch. 489. [4] Baker *v*. Chase, 6 Hill, 482.

[5] 1 Cruise, 411. See 4 Cruise, 416.

[6] Brewer *v*. Connell, 11 Humph. 500; London *v*. London, 1 Humph. 1.

[7] Cranson *v*. Cranson, 4 Mich. 220. And also in California, Rowe *v*. Bradley, 12 Cal. 226.

[8] Jenny *v*. Jenny, 24 Vt. 324. This subject is fully considered in equity, and a conveyance made by husband or wife on the eve of marriage, unknown to the other, if made without valuable consideration, held void as to the other party, by Bates, Ch., in Chandler *v*. Hollingsworth, *post*, vol. 2, p. *597.

6. It is not, however, necessary that the seisin of the husband should be a rightful or an indefeasible one. Thus the widow of a disseisor or an abator and the like, may [*175] hold dower against * all persons except the person who has the rightful seisin, and who has regained it by entry or suit.[1]

7. So though her husband's estate was a defeasible one, provided it is one of inheritance, the wife may claim and retain her dower until the estate is determined or defeated. Thus she may have dower out of lands held as a base, or qualified fee, or a fee upon condition, so long as the seisin of such an estate is undisturbed.[2] And it may be regarded as a general proposition, that where dower attaches to an estate it is always subject to the same equities that existed against the husband's title at the time of its attaching. So that if the legal estate be in the husband, and an equitable estate be outstanding in favor of another at the time of the marriage, no right of dower can be set up against such equitable title.[3] And on this ground the widow of a trustee is not dowable, and the widow of a mortgagor may lose her right of dower by a foreclosure of the mortgage. The nature and rights of dower in estates held as determinable fees or subject to executory limitations, as it respects seisin, will be considered hereafter, when the subject of what will defeat a wife's right of dower comes to be spoken of.

8. No particular length of time, however, during which the husband should retain seisin is required by law, no matter how brief it is, if it be for the husband's own use and benefit, nor whether the seisin be one in law or in deed.[4] And this point is illustrated by the old case of the execution of father and son from the same cart. There the wife of the son was held dowable of what had been the father's estate, by reason of the son having been observed to struggle longer than the father, where-

[1] Park, Dow. 37; 4 Dane, Abr. 668.

[2] 1 Jarman on Wills, 792; Co. Lit. 241, n 4; 1 Cruise, Dig. 162; 4 Dane, Abr. 668; Park, Dow. 50; Jackson *v.* Kip, 3 Halst. 241.

[3] Firestone *v.* Firestone, 2 Ohio St. 415.

[4] 2 Kent, Com. 39; McClure *v.* Harris, 12 B. Mon. 261; McCauley *v.* Grimes, 2 Gill & J. 318; Stanwood *v.* Dunning, 14 Me. 290; Gage *v.* Ward, 25 Me. 101; Douglass *v.* Dickson, 11 Rich. L. 417.

by there was space of time long enough for the estate to descend from the father to the son, and the wife's right of dower to attach.[1]

*9. But if the seisin of the husband be merely instan- [*176] taneous, intended as a means of accomplishing some ulterior purpose in regard to the estate, the husband being, as it were, a conduit through which the estate passes without an intent to clothe him with a beneficial interest, it would not give his wife any right of dower.[2] And it matters not whether the transaction consists of one conveyance or of several, or whether they are executed between two parties only or more.[3] In respect, therefore, to an instantaneous seisin, whether it shall be sufficient to confer the right of dower depends upon the character rather than the duration of the seisin.[4] Thus in the case of McCauley *v.* Grimes, above cited, the object of the conveyance was to effect a division of the estate of a person deceased among his children, one of whom held a part of the estate by deed. By an agreement between H. and the children, the one who held this deed conveyed the estate to H., who at the same time executed bonds to the several children for the payment of their respective shares, and secured the payment thereof by a mortgage of the same land; it was held that the wife of H. could only claim her dower subject to this mortgage. So where a purchase was effected by one, and another advanced the purchase-money for the purchaser, and the vendor made a deed to the purchaser, who made a mortgage at the same time to the one who advanced the purchase-money to secure him the repayment thereof, it has been held by the courts of most of the States, that the seisin in the husband, the purchaser, in such a case would be an instantaneous one, which would only give his wife dower subject to such mortgage.[5] The question in these cases is not confined to a con-

[1] Broughton *v.* Randall, Cro. Eliz. 503. And see 2 Bl. Com. 132.

[2] 2 Crabb, Real Prop. 161; Stanwood *v.* Dunning, 14 Me. 290; Wooldridge *v.* Wilkins, 3 How. (Miss.) 369; Gully *v.* Ray, 18 B. Mon. 107.

[3] Hazleton *v.* Lesure, 9 Allen, 24, 26; King *v.* Stetson, 11 Allen, 409.

[4] McCauley *v.* Grimes, 2 Gill & J. 318; Mayburry *v.* Brien, 15 Pet. 39; Webster *v.* Campbell, 1 Allen, 314; Pendleton *v.* Pomeroy, 4 Allen, 510.

[5] 4 Kent, Com. 39; Smith *v.* Stanley, 37 Me. 11; Kittle *v.* Van Dyck, 1 Sand. Ch. 76; Clark *v.* Munroe, 14 Mass. 351; Mayburry *v.* Brien, 15 Pet. 39; Gilliam

veyance and mortgage between the same nominal parties. It is rather, whether the two instruments are to be considered as parts of one and the same transaction, and no space of time intervenes between the taking of and parting with the estate.[1] And such seems to be the true rule of law, although in a case in Kentucky such seisin was held sufficient to give the widow of the purchaser dower.[2] *

[*177] *10. The cases above cited suggest what is perhaps the best illustration of what is intended by an instantaneous seisin in the husband, which will not give dower to the wife, that of a deed and mortgage simultaneously made in pursuance of an agreement entered into at the time of making a purchase by the husband, and intended to secure to the vendor or some one who advances the purchase-money for the estate, the payment of the same.[3] Nor would it make any difference that the mortgage embraced other land with that which the mortgagor has purchased of the mortgagee.[4] But the burden of proof is upon the party who relies upon the mortgage and deed constituting but one transaction.[5] In such cases the lien created by the mortgage takes precedence of the right of dower in the wife of the purchaser, although the title of the mortgagee, like that of a widow, is derived from the seisin of the husband. And in the cases above supposed, the seisin of the husband gives the wife a right of dower as against everybody but the mortgagee and his

* NOTE. — There is a case where, as reported, it would seem that the court overlooked the circumstance of the purpose and character of the seisin on the part of the husband, and merely regarded its duration as determining the question of how far it was an instantaneous one in the sense of the law, and is therefore at variance with every other reported case that has fallen under observation in preparing this work. Adams *v.* Hill, 9 Foster (N. H.), 210.

---

v. Moore, 4 Leigh, 30; Cunningham *v.* Knight, 1 Barb. 399. But see Mills *v.* Van Voorhis, 23 Barb. 135; Gammon *v.* Freeman, 31 Me. 243.

[1] King *v.* Stetson, 11 Allen, 408; Boynton *v.* Sawyer, 35 Ala. 497; Stephens *v.* Sherrod, 6 Texas. 297; Stow *v.* Tifft, 15 John, 462; Lassen *v.* Vance, 8 Cal. 274.

[2] McClure *v.* Harris, 12 B. Mon. 261.

[3] Stow *v.* Tifft, 15 Johns. 458; Reed *v.* Morrison, 12 S. & R. 18; Holbrook *v.* Finney, 4 Mass. 566; Bullard *v.* Bowers, 10 N. H. 500; Griggs *v.* Smith, 7 Halst. 22; Bogie *v.* Rutledge, 1 Bay, 312; Hinds *v.* Ballou, 44 N. H. 620.

[4] Moore *v.* Rollins, 45 Maine, 493. [5] Grant *v.* Dodge, 43 Maine, 489.

assigns, so that if the mortgage be discharged by the husband in his lifetime, or by his executor or administrator, she may be endowed as if it had never existed.[1] But if a purchaser pay a mortgage and have it assigned to him, it does not operate a discharge so as to let in the mortgagor's widow to dower, unless, when he became purchaser, he assumed the obligation of paying the mortgage. Nor does the recital in a deed of an estate, that the premises are subject to a mortgage, import a promise on the part of the purchaser that he is to pay such mortgage.[2] Or if it be undischarged she may come in and avail herself of a right to redeem the estate from the mortgage.[3] It was held in South Carolina, where a husband had given a mortgage to secure the purchase-money for land, and had died leaving personal assets, that the widow had a right to call on the personal to discharge the mortgage debt, and thereby secure to her her dower in the premises. And if by neglect thus to redeem the mortgage the widow loses her dower, she may recover satisfaction therefor out of the personal estate.[4] The effect upon the dower of the wife is the same whether the mortgage, made as above supposed, were for life or in fee, since so far as the mortgage has effect, it conveys a freehold, and leaves only the reversion free from incumbrance.[5] So where a father gave his son a deed in fee of an estate, who at the same time gave back to the father a deed of the same land to hold for the term of his life, in which deed there was a recital that if the grantor performed the condition of a certain bond the grantee should not enter, it was * held that though it did not amount [*178] to a mortgage, it did not give the son such a seisin as entitled his wife to dower, he having died in the lifetime of his father.[6] An instance somewhat analogous, where the right of dower did attach, was where A sold an estate to B, subject to a right in A to repurchase it, the wife of B was held dowable if the transaction was not intended, and in effect a mortgage.[7]

[1] Bullard *v.* Bowers, 10 N. H. 500; Klinck *v.* Keckley, 2 Hill, Ch. 250; Brown *v.* Lapham, 3 Cush. 551. [2] Strong *v.* Converse, 8 Allen, 559.

[3] Young *v.* Tarbell, 37 Me. 509; Mills *v.* Van Voorhis, 23 Barb. 125, 133.

[4] Henagan *v.* Harllee, 10 Rich. Eq. 285.

[5] Moore *v.* Esty, 5 N. H. 479. [6] Ibid. [7] Chase's case, 1 Bland, 206.

11. But in all the cases above supposed of what is deemed such an instantaneous seisin as not to raise the right of dower, the same act that gives the husband the estate must convey it out of him again, so that as to him it shall be *in transitu* only.[1] Or the two conveyances to and from the husband must constitute in legal effect one entire transaction. This would be the case if both instruments were executed at the same time, between the same parties, relative to the same subject-matter.[2] And it is immaterial that they bear different dates, provided they are delivered at the same time, which may be proved by parol.[3] And equity is disposed in favor of a mortgagee to give effect to a deed as having been simultaneously delivered, though not executed until some time after the delivery of the original deed, where it has been done in pursuance of an agreement then made.[4] Thus where husband on receiving a deed agreed to secure the purchase-money by a mortgage of the same estate, but delayed the execution of it in consequence of a disagreement as to its terms for ten months, and then delivered it, it was still held to be a part of the same transaction, and that his wife could only claim dower out of the equity of redemption.[5] But if the claim of the mortgagee ceases or fails to grow out of the same transaction that gave the mortgagor his seisin, the doctrine of his lien being prior to that of the wife's dower, does not apply. Thus where A sold to B, who mortgaged [*179] the estate back to A to *secure the purchase-money, and then got C to pay the debt to A, and the latter discharged his mortgage, and thereupon B at the same time gave a new mortgage to C for the purchase-money which he had paid to A, it was held that B's wife was entitled to dower independent of the latter mortgage.[6] So where the owner of land bargained with another to sell him the land, and gave a bond conditioned to deliver a deed of the prem-

[1] 2 Bl. Com. 132; Reed *v.* Morrison, 12 S. & R. 18.

[2] Stow *v.* Tifft, 15 Johns. 458; Cunningham *v.* Knight, 1 Barb. 399; Moore *v.* Rollins, 45 Maine, 493.

[3] Mayburry *v.* Brien, 15 Pet. 39; Reed *v.* Morrison, 12 S. & R. 18; Webster *v.* Campbell, 1 Allen, 314; Pendleton *v.* Pomeroy, 4 Allen, 510.

[4] 4 Kent, Com. 141.

[5] Wheatley *v.* Calhoun, 12 Leigh, 264.

[6] Gage *v.* Ward, 25 Me. 101.

ises, but before executing such deed married, and afterwards made his deed to the purchaser and took back a mortgage to secure the purchase-money; it was held that his wife was entitled to dower out of the land so conveyed.[1]

12. But after all, the seisin of the husband, in order to insure dower, must be such as to avail in giving him an effectual estate of inheritance. Thus, where the owner of land conveyed it by deed to the husband, who entered and afterwards reconveyed to his grantor, but neither of these deeds was recorded, and the original grantor then conveyed the estate by a deed which was recorded, to a person who purchased for a valuable consideration, without notice of such prior conveyance, it was held that whatever seisin had been in the husband was defeated and rendered of no avail by these transactions, and his wife could not therefore claim dower out of the estate.[2]

13. It is so difficult to keep the line that separates the rights of dower at common law and in equity distinct, that it is hardly possible to treat of one without embracing more or less of the other. It may be well, then, to speak in this connection of a seisin in equity, such as will give a widow dower in equitable estates, where by law they are not subject to such right. So far as dower in equities of redemption is concerned, the law is pretty well defined. In respect to other equitable estates it is easier to illustrate by decided cases than to state a principle which shall be * generally applicable. [*180] Thus where the legal estate in lands was vested in trustees to convey to the husband at a particular time, which was during or prior to the coverture, it was held that the wife should have dower in the estate, upon the principle that, in equity, what the law requires to be done is regarded as if it were done, and as the conveyance ought to have been made in the husband's lifetime, it should be treated

[1] Dimond *v.* Billingslea, 2 Har. & G. 264. In Kentucky, in a similar case, it was held that the wife of the vendee and not the wife of the vendor was entitled to dower. In the latter case the vendee had been put into possession before marriage, though the deed was not given till after. Stevens *v.* Smith, 4 J. J. Marsh. 64. See also Oldham *v.* Sale, 1 B. Mon. 76.

[2] Emerson *v.* Harris, 6 Met. 475.

as if it had been made.[1] The same rule would apply if the husband, by the terms of the trust, had a right to have the estate conveyed to him at any time he chose.[2] But if this right to have conveyance made was the result of contract only between the vendor and purchaser, and to be made on the husband's request, it would not give the purchaser's wife a right to dower if no such request had been made in his lifetime.[3] In Kentucky and Ohio the courts have held a wife entitled to dower under a somewhat similar state of facts, except that the husband had paid the full price for the land, the vendor having thereby become in equity, trustee for the vendee, bringing them more nearly within the doctrine of the above case of Yeo *v.* Mercereau.[4] But if the land were merely bargained for by the husband, and no deed had been given, although he had taken possession, his widow could not claim dower.[5] Nor could she, if her husband having such agreement or a mere equitable title to land, have the deed made to a third person, or even to himself as trustee for a third person,[6] especially if by the agreement the conveyance was to be made to the husband or his assigns, and he had had it made to a third party.[7] Where A. held a contract for land from the State, and contracted with C. to convey it to him, and he contracted with S. to sell it to him, and S. conveyed to the tenant his interest in the land with covenants of title, and the State made a deed to A., and he made a deed to C.; after S.'s death his widow claimed dower in the premises. But the court held that S. never had sufficient seisin to support the claim, and that, if he had any seisin, it was instantaneous in favor of the tenant.[8]

[1] Banks *v.* Sutton, 2 P. Wms. 715; Otway *v.* Hudson, 2 Vern. 583; 2 Crabb, Real Prop. 162.

[2] Yeo *v.* Mercereau, 3 Harris (N. J.), 387.

[3] Spangler *v.* Stanler, 1 Md. Ch. Dec. 36.

[4] Robinson *v.* Miller, 2 B. Mon. 284; Smiley *v.* Wright, 2 Ohio, 511; Pugh *v.* Bell, 2 Mon. 125; Gillespie *v.* Somerville, 3 Stew. & P. (Ala.) 447.

[5] Pritts *v.* Ritchey, 29 Penn. St. 71; Barnes *v.* Gay, 7 Iowa, 26.

[6] Heed *v.* Ford, 16 B. Mon. 114, 117; Gully *v.* Ray, 18 B. Mon. 107. See Owen *v.* Robbins, 19 Ill. 545; Blakeney *v.* Ferguson, 20 Ark. 547; Welsh *v.* Buckings, 9 Ohio St. 331.

[7] Lobdell *v.* Hayes, 4 Allen, 187, 191.

[8] Steele *v.* Magie, 48 Ill. 396.

14. In such case, however, it would be competent for the husband to defeat his wife's right of dower by releasing or extinguishing his right, which answers to seisin in equity, which he could not have done in respect to his seisin of lands at common law. Thus, in another case in Kentucky, where a husband had made a verbal contract for land and had built thereon, and afterwards bargained it to a third person, and had the deed from the original vendor made directly to his vendee, his wife was not held dowable.[1] It was probably upon some such principle that it was held in one case, that if, before marriage, the husband purchases land and gives back a mortgage for the purchase-money, a release of his right of redemption to the * mortgagee during coverture defeats any claim of dower.[2] And in another, that, [*181] where the condition of the husband's mortgage was broken before marriage and he released his right of redemption during coverture, it barred any right of dower in his wife.[3] In the latter case there was a dissenting opinion by one of the judges, and it is apprehended that in those States where the mortgagor is regarded as the holder of the legal estate with its incidents, and the interest of the mortgagee as a lien or pledge only for his debt, the right of dower in such a case would attach, in respect to the mortgagor's estate, the equity of redemption, which he could not by his own deed alone defeat.[4] * The case of Sweetapple *v.* Bindon,[5] though one of curtesy, furnishes, by analogy, a strong case illustrating the kind of equitable estate which will sustain curtesy or dower as the law now is. A devised £300 to be laid out in land,

* NOTE. — The subject of the wife's right to be endowed out of estates purely equitable has been somewhat considered in a former part of this treatise, to which, and the cases there cited, the reader may be referred for something more on the subject of what is sufficient to give such an equitable seisin as will entitle a widow to dower.

---

1 Herron *v.* Williamson, Litt. Cas. 250.

2 Jackson *v.* Dewitt, 6 Cow. 316. See the same explained, Mills *v.* Van Voorhis, 23 Barb. 133, 135. See also Reed *v.* Morrison, 12 S. & R. 18.

3 Rands *v.* Kendall, 15 Ohio, 671.

4 See Yeo *v.* Mercereau, 3 Harris (N. J.), 387; McArthur *v.* Franklin, 15 Ohio St. 507.

5 Sweetapple *v.* Bindon, 2 Vern. 536.

and settled upon his daughter and her children, and if she died without issue, to go over. She married, had a child, and died without issue, before the money was laid out. It was held that the money should be considered as land, and the right of curtesy attached.[1]

15. This matter will be again referred to when the mode of assigning dower comes to be considered. But it may be proper here to remark, that in regard to equitable estates, such, for instance, as that of a *cestui que trust*, that may happen which is analogous to the loss of seisin by the husband before the wife's right of dower has attached in estates at law.

[*182] If, in the case supposed, the trustee shall convey away the estates in violation * of the trust under which he held it, the husband, *cestui que trust*, must apply to the court and have the purchaser declared a trustee, or if he die before this is done, he will be considered as having been divested of his equitable seisin, and his wife cannot claim her dower.[2]

16. In recurring to dower in equities of redemption, it will be found that the law upon the subject is somewhat peculiar. It has a double aspect; as to all the world, except the mortgagee and his assigns, it is as if no mortgage had ever been made. The mortgagor has the legal estate in the land. The widow may have her action at law to recover it with damages for its detention, just as if the estate were unincumbered; nor would it be competent for the tenant to resist her claim, on the ground that a stranger holds an outstanding mortgage upon the premises, unless he claims title through such stranger.[3] But if a tenant is sued in an action to recover the land, he may, by a proper plea, set up in defence to such suit a seisin in fee in a stranger, although he do not claim under him; for, if the demandant have no right, he cannot draw in question the

[1] See also the cases cited in Raithby, notes to the above case.

[2] Thompson *v.* Thompson, 1 Jones (N. C.), 430.

[3] Collins *v.* Torry, 7 Johns. 278; Smith *v.* Eustis, 7 Greenl. 41; Whitehead *v.* Middleton, 2 How. (Miss.) 692; Taylor *v.* Fowler, 18 Ohio, 567; Eaton *v.* Simonds, 14 Pick. 98; Brigham *v.* Winchester, 1 Met. 390; Fay *v.* Cheney, 14 Pick. 399; Hitchcock *v.* Harrington, 6 Johns. 290; Hastings *v.* Stevens, 9 Fost. (N. H.) 564; Moore *v.* Esty, 5 N. H. 479; Jackson *v.* Dewitt, 6 Cow. 316; Young *v.* Tarbell, 37 Me. 509; Savage *v.* Dooley, 28 Conn. 411.

tenant's right.[1] Nor does it make any difference in this respect whether the mortgage was made before her marriage or was executed by her with her husband during coverture. As against the mortgagee and those claiming under him, the claim of a widow where the mortgage is made before marriage, or by her during coverture, is equitable alone. She cannot recover the dower against him, though in possession, by a suit at law.[2]

17. If the mortgage shall have been properly foreclosed, all claim on her part is gone.[3] And in one case, where such a mortgage was foreclosed during the life of the husband by a sale of the premises under an order of the court, it was held that the wife could not set up a claim to any part of the surplus over and above the amount of the mortgage debt.[4] *

*18. On the other hand, if the mortgage shall have [*183] been so paid or redeemed as to constitute no longer a lien upon the premises, the tenant cannot avail himself of it, though standing in his own name, in defence to the wife's claim of dower.[5] Whether a mortgage in any given case is or is not a subsisting outstanding lien and incumbrance upon an estate, so as to affect the dower right of the wife of the mortgagor or his assignee, often presents questions of great difficulty. Sometimes it has been attempted to determine the question by inquiring whether the party who sets up the mortgage has obtained a property in it by a formal assignment. At other times it has been held important that there has been a formal discharge or release of the mortgage by the holder thereof, upon being paid the mortgage debt. It is apprehended that neither of these is a test which can always be relied on, since courts of equity, in which such questions usually arise, will go behind the form to reach the substantial equities of the parties.[6]

* Note. — What will amount to such a foreclosure, will be considered when the subject of what will bar dower is examined.

---

[1] Wolcott *v.* Knight, 6 Mass. 419; Stearn's R. A. 226.

[2] Gibson *v.* Crehore, 3 Pick. 475; s. c. 5 Pick. 146; Eaton *v.* Simonds, 14 Pick. 98; Farwell *v.* Cotting, 8 Allen, 211.

[3] Stow *v.* Tifft, 15 Johns. 458; Reed *v.* Morrison, 12 S. & R. 18.

[4] Frost *v.* Peacock, 4 Edw. Ch. 678.

[5] Hitchcock *v.* Harrington, 6 Johns. 290; Wade *v.* Howard, 6 Pick. 492.

[6] Niles *v.* Nye, 13 Met. 135; Simonton *v.* Gray, 34 Me. 50. See Newton *v.* Cook, 4 Gray, 46.

18 *a*. If the purchaser of an estate which is subject to a mortgage, pay it off to save his estate from forfeiture, and without any legal obligation on his part to do so, he may stand on his title as mortgagee. And if he has the mortgage assigned to him, the widow of the mortgagor, in order to claim dower, must pay him the entire mortgage debt, if he requires it. If he has the mortgage discharged, she may, in Massachusetts, have her dower out of the equity of redemption, or may contribute her proportion of the redemption money, and have it set out to her in the whole estate. If, on the other hand, the mortgage debt be paid out of the property of the mortgagor, or by the person who owes the debt, it is a satisfaction of the mortgage, and discharges it, and lets in the widow's claim to dower. So, where the purchaser assumes to pay the debt as his own, or the mortgagor when selling the estate leaves enough of the purchase-money in the vendee's hands to satisfy the debt, and the purchaser pays it, the effect on the widow's right of dower would be the same. Nor would it make any difference in this respect if, when he paid the debt, he took an assignment of the mortgage. He could not set it up against her claim.[1]

19. If, therefore, a mortgage has been paid and satisfied by some one whose duty it was to pay it, by reason of acting for or holding under the mortgagor, with an agreement express or implied to pay the same, he could not hold it as an outstanding title or incumbrance upon the land, although he might take ever so formal an assignment of the instrument to himself. On the other hand, where a purchaser of an estate upon which there is an outstanding mortgage, in order to protect his own estate, yields to the demand of the holder of the mortgage and pays it, he may, as against others whose estates he has thereby relieved, be deemed an equitable assignee of the mortgage without any formal assignment, depending upon the intention with which this is done.[2] Whether the particular case should fall within one category or the other above stated, often depends upon the circumstances of such

[1] McCabe *v.* Swap, 14 Allen, 188; Hatch *v.* Palmer, 58 Me. 272.

[2] James *v.* Morey, 2 Cow. 246; Gibson *v.* Crehore, 3 Pick. 475; Simonton *v.* Gray, 34 Me. 50; Strong *v.* Converse, 8 Allen, 557; Hinds *v.* Ballou, 44 N. H. 619; Toomey *v.* McLean, 105 Mass. 122.

case, so that it becomes a question of fact quite as much as of law, to determine whether a mortgage is an outstanding incumbrance or not. Some *general prin- [*184] ciples upon this point have been laid down by courts which may aid in determining the law in any given case. Thus, it has been held, that if a mortgage is paid and discharged by the mortgagor or his assigns, it shall inure to the benefit of his widow in the matter of dower, and her right reviving, she may recover just as if no mortgage had existed.[1] So if it be paid after the husband's death by his administrator.[2] It has sometimes been contended, that an administrator is bound to apply the personal assets of the estate to relieve the real estate from the mortgages upon it. But it is not necessary to settle the question here, though it has been held that in case of insolvent estates, administrators are not bound to make such application of the personal assets, the creditors' lien upon these being paramount to the claims of the widow and heirs.[3] As the mortgagor, who is supposed to have had the benefit of the mortgage-money, is, if he discharge the mortgage, not allowed to call upon another for contribution, having only paid his own debt, so if the mortgaged estate is bought by a stranger under such circumstances as to show that he only paid for the excess of its value over the mortgage, or so that one part of the estate satisfies the charge upon the whole, the widow of the mortgagor will be let in to claim dower at law, if such purchaser shall obtain a discharge of the mortgage.[4] Thus, where the husband's right in equity was taken and sold upon execution, and the purchaser paid the mortgage and had it discharged, the wife had dower as of an unincumbered estate.[5] And in the case of Barker *v.* Parker,[6] just cited, the same consequence followed as to the

[1] Wedge *v.* Moore, 6 Cush. 8; Bolton *v.* Ballard, 13 Mass. 227; Snow *v.* Stevens, 15 Mass. 278; Bullard *v.* Bowers, 10 N. H. 500; Coates *v.* Cheever, 1 Cow. 460; Hitchcock *v.* Harrington, 6 Johns. 290; Collins *v.* Torry, 7 Johns. 278; Gibson *v.* Crehore, 3 Pick. 475.

[2] Hildreth *v.* Jones, 13 Mass. 525; Mathewson *v.* Smith, 1 R. I. 22; Rossiter *v.* Cossit, 15 N. H. 38; Hastings *v.* Stevens, 9 Fost. (N. H.), 564; Klinck *v.* Keckley, 2 Hill, Ch. 250; Hatch *v.* Palmer, 58 Me. 272.

[3] Gibson *v.* Crehore, 5 Pick. 146.

[4] Wedge *v.* Moore, 6 Cush. 8.

[5] Eaton *v.* Simonds, 14 Pick. 98; Barker *v.* Parker, 17 Mass. 564.

[6] Barker *v.* Parker, 17 Mass. 564.

wife's dower, though the mortgage debt was paid by a stranger, and the holder of the mortgage released to the mort-
[*185]. gagor. In *another case the husband gave a mortgage to secure the purchase-money of certain lands, in which his wife joined. He afterwards sold a portion of these to a third person, who agreed to apply the purchase-money in discharging the first mortgage. The wife signed this deed, but it contained no words of grant or release on her part. The purchaser paid the first mortgage, and the holder discharged it upon record; and, on the death of the husband, it was held that she was entitled to dower against this second purchaser, and that the transaction did not operate to give him the rights of equitable assignee of the mortgage.[1] In all such cases, therefore, if it be the intention of the party paying a mortgage to retain it as a lien upon the land, he should have it formally assigned to him so that he may stand in the place of the mortgagee, if he holds under such circumstances that law or equity will regard him as assignee. If, instead of that, he actually cause the mortgage to be discharged, the lien upon the estate is, with some exceptions, gone and extinct as if it never existed.[2]

20. Whether such a union of the legal and equitable estates as would arise if the assignee of the mortgagor acquired the interest of the mortgagee by assignment would or would not operate as a merger, would depend upon the fact whether the holder of the two had an interest to prevent the merger.[3] In considering the subject of merger where the legal and equitable estates unite in the same person, the result above stated is one which is sustained by equity rather than law. At law such a coming together of the respective interests of mortgagor and mortgagee, works a merger of the mortgagee's in that of the mortgagor, or perhaps more properly operates as a discharge of the mortgage, especially if it take place during the life of the mortgagor, and consequently it would

[1] Carter *v.* Goodin, 3 Ohio St. 75.

[2] Russell *v.* Austin, 1 Paige, Ch. 192; James *v.* Morey, 2 Cow. 246; Gibson *v.* Crehore, 3 Pick. 475; Freeman *v.* Paul, 3 Maine, 260; Young *v.* Tarbell, 37 Me. 509; Hastings *v.* Stevens, 9 Fost. (N. H.) 564; Smith *v.* Stanley, 37 Me. 11; Wedge *v.* Moore, 6 Cush. 8; Wade *v.* Howard, 6 Pick. 492.

[3] James *v.* Morey, 2 Cow. 246; Gibson *v.* Crehore, 3 Pick. 475.

let in the right of the mortgagor's wife to dower in the estate.[1] Whereas this rule is not * inflexible with [*186] courts of equity, but will depend on the intention and interest of the person in whom the estates unite.[2]

21. And where the two estates were subsisting separately at the death of the mortgagor, the effect of a discharge of the mortgage, unless by the executor or administrator of the mortgagor, or of the union of the two by a redemption of the mortgage, would not be to give the wife dower as of an unincumbered estate.[3] And the reason of this distinction is this: During the life of the husband, the wife is not bound to contribute towards the redemption of the mortgage, and is not therefore to be charged therewith, whoever may redeem. But upon her husband's death, she takes her interest in the estate, if at all, charged with the mortgage, and if any one interested in the estate, as heir or purchaser, discharge or redeem the mortgage, he thereby acquires an equitable lien upon the estate, which he may hold against the widow till she contributes her proportion of the charge according to the value of her interest.[4] But in either contingency, nothing but a payment in fact, or an actual release of the mortgage, will operate to discharge it so as to let in the claim of dower at common law.[5]

22. And if the mortgagee is in possession of the mortgaged premises for condition broken, or the purchaser of the equity of redemption who has redeemed the mortgage, the widow's remedy for the recovery of her dower is by a bill in equity only, as she cannot maintain a writ of dower until she has contributed her share of the redemption money, as will be hereafter more fully considered.[6] The several positions which

[1] Coates *v.* Cheever, 1 Cow. 460; Reed *v.* Morrison, 12 S. & R. 18; Runyan *v.* Stewart, 12 Barb. 537; Collins *v.* Torry, 7 Johns. 278; Snow *v* Stevens, 15 Mass. 278.

[2] Eaton *v.* Simonds, 14 Pick. 98; James *v.* Morey, 2 Cow. 246. See *post*, pl. 23.

[3] Hildreth *v.* Jones, 13 Mass. 525.

[4] Eaton *v.* Simonds, 14 Pick. 98; in which Popkin *v.* Bumstead, 7 Mass. 491, is explained. Swaine *v.* Perine, 5 Johns. Ch. 482; Gibson *v.* Crehore, 5 Pick. 146; Richardson *v.* Skolfield, 45 Me. 386; Strong *v.* Converse, 8 Allen, 560.

[5] Crosby *v.* Chase, 17 Me. 369; Farwell *v.* Cotting, 8 Allen, 211.

[6] Van Dyne *v.* Thayre, 14 Wend. 233; Smith *v.* Eustis, 7 Greenl. 41; Carll *v.* Butman, 7 Greenl. 102; Cass *v.* Martin, 6 N. H. 25; Richardson *v.* Skolfield, *sup.*

have been stated above are so fully explained and illustrated in the following cases from the Massachusetts Reports, that liberal extracts are made from the opinions of the court, as the readiest way of defining the law as now generally
[*187] understood. In the *first of these the facts were briefly these: A made two mortgages, one to B and another to C, in both of which his wife joined. The right in equity of A having come to G by sundry mesne conveyances, G mortgaged the estate to the plaintiff. B and C having taken possession of the mortgaged estate, assigned their mortgages to the heir of A, who set out dower in the same to A's widow, as if the mortgages had been discharged. The plaintiff then sought to redeem from these mortgages, and the heir offered to discharge them if he would pay the amount due upon them. The plaintiff, however, insisted upon an assignment of these mortgages to him, and that the assignment of the dower should be set aside. Upon a bill for that purpose, it was held that he had a right to have these mortgages assigned to him, and that he had a right to hold the estate until the widow should contribute her share of the mortgage debt, and that, until she had so contributed, she had no right at law to claim dower in the premises.[1] In the other, Chief Justice Shaw explains in what cases and under what circumstances a wife who has joined with her husband in a mortgage, may avail herself of her right of dower as against such mortgage.[2] This will be the case, 1. Where the debt shall be paid or satisfied by the husband, or by some one acting in his behalf and in his right, so that the mortgage is extinguished, — the whole object and purpose in giving it having been accomplished. 2. By redemption — paying the debt herself, though this can only be enforced as a right by a process in equity, and by tendering the payment of the mortgage debt. Unless one of these shall have been done, the demandant cannot maintain an action of dower against any person holding the rights of the mortgagee; the only remedy is in equity.[3] In order to have a payment operate to discharge and extinguish

[1] Niles *v.* Nye, 13 Met. 135; Rossiter *v.* Cossit, 15 N. H. 38.

[2] Brown *v.* Lapham, 3 Cush. 551; Strong *v.* Converse, 8 Allen, 559.

[3] Thompson *v.* Boyd, 2 N. J. 543; Watson *v.* Clendennin, 6 Blackf. 477.

a mortgage, it must be made by the husband, or out of the husband's funds, or by some one as personal representative, assignee, or standing in some other relation which, in legal effect, makes him *mortgagor and debtor, [*188] and one whose duty it is to pay and discharge the mortgage debt. Whether a given transaction shall be held, in legal effect, to operate as a payment or discharge which extinguishes the mortgage, does not depend upon the form of words used, so much as upon the relations subsisting between the parties advancing the money, and the party executing the transfer or the release, and their relative duties. If the money is advanced by one whose duty it is, by contract or otherwise, to pay and cancel the mortgage and relieve the mortgaged premises of the lien, — a duty in the proper performance of which others have an interest, — it shall be held to be a release and not an assignment, although in form it purports to be an assignment. When no such controlling obligation or duty exists, such an assignment shall be held to be an extinguishment or assignment according to the intent of the parties, and their respective interests in the subject will have a strong bearing upon the question of such intent. Thus where the assignee of the husband, an insolvent debtor, sold his equity of redemption, the mortgagee's right also coming by assignment into the same hands was held not to be extinguished, the vendee being under no obligation to pay the mortgage, and the two estates did not merge so as to let in the debtor's widow who had signed the mortgage deed, to claim dower at law; for so long as her outstanding claim between the equity and the mortgage existed, there could be no merger.[1]

23. It was intimated above, that the question whether a mortgage shall be regarded as extinguished or not by its formal discharge, may depend upon whether it is done in the lifetime of the mortgagor or not. Thus where A mortgaged to B, C, and D successively, his wife joining in the second only, D paid up the debts of B and C during the life of A, and had their mortgages discharged, and then conveyed the whole es-

[1] Robinson *v.* Leavitt, 7 N. H. 98; Adams *v.* Hill, 9 Fost. (N. H.) 202; Thompson *v.* Boyd, 1 N. J. 58; s. c. 2 N. J. 543; Simonton *v.* Gray, 34 Me. 50.

tate with warranty to the tenant; in a suit for dower at law, it was held that this let in the widow to dower. The presumption in such case would be, that the party who thus [*189] redeemed took the * estate subject to the prior charges and paid for it accordingly, and assumed the discharge of them as a duty.[1] So where the mortgage was made to secure the purchase-money, and afterwards the mortgagor sold the estate to W. S., and thereupon the mortgagee released to W. S. his interest in the estate, and W. S. executed new notes and mortgage to the same mortgagee for the amount of the original debt, it was held that by discharging the first mortgage, the widow of the first mortgagor was let in for dower.[2] But, after all, it is apprehended that the form of the transaction or the time of doing it is not conclusive, since it depends much, if not altogether, upon the intent with which it is done. If it is the intent, on the part of the person paying the mortgage debt, to become substituted to the place and with the rights of the mortgagee, instead of technically extinguishing the mortgage, it would not relieve the widow of the mortgagor from contributing her share of the mortgage debt, or making a proper abatement on account thereof.[3] Where the wife joined her husband in a mortgage, and the husband having become bankrupt, his assignee purchased and took an assignment of the mortgage, and then sold the estate in parcels; it was held not to be a discharge of the mortgage, and that the widow could not claim dower out of the estate, except by a bill in equity and an offer to redeem from the mortgage.[4]

24. Although it is not within the intended scope of this work to go at length into the remedy of a widow for the recovery of her dower, so far as the mode of proof by which she is to establish her right is concerned, there are a few principles in respect to a legal presumption of seisin in the husband which seem to be appropriate. If the husband is in posses-

[1] Wedge *v.* Moore, 6 Cush. 8. See Runyan *v.* Stewart, 12 Barb. 537.

[2] Smith *v.* Stanley, 37 Me. 11.

[3] Mass. Gen. Stat. c. 90, § 2; Newton *v.* Cook, 4 Gray, 46; Pynchon *v.* Lester, 6 Gray, 314; McCabe *v.* Bellows, 7 Gray, 148; Barbour *v.* Barbour, 46 Me. 9; Toomey *v.* McLean, 105 Mass. 122.

[4] Sargent *v.* Fuller, 105 Mass. 119.

sion of lands claiming ownership of them, it is sufficient *prima facie* evidence of right of dower in his widow.[1] And where A bought an estate in the name of his son, who entered into possession and died, it was held that, though as between the son and father there was a resulting trust in favor of the father by implication,[2] the widow of the son was entitled to dower, the legal estate having been in him, and the trust in favor of the father being fraudulent as against creditors and purchasers.[3] If, however, the possession of the husband turns out to be under a contract of purchase, but no deed has been made, it has been held, in Maine, that his wife cannot claim dower, although the purchase-money has been paid.[4] But in North Carolina such a possession has been held sufficient to give the wife dower.[5] So a sufficient legal seisin is often inferred from the fact that the tenant holds * his [*190] title to the estate mediately or immediately from the husband, by a deed from him or his heir. And it may not be necessary to show that the tenant holds by title derived from the husband, any further than that the husband was once seised and conveyed the estate by deed. Thus, it was held that by proving the execution and delivery of a deed of the premises to the husband, that he was during coverture in possession of them, and that he aliened them during coverture, the title of the tenant would be presumed to be the same under which the husband held, if no evidence of any other title on his part is offered.[6] The rigid rules of law in requiring proof of a better title against a stranger in possession of real estate, do not apply between a widow claiming dower and the tenant. If it appear that the tenant holds by deed from the husband, or from his son and heir, or by a levy of a *fi. fa.* against the husband, who held a deed in fee of the

[1] Mann *v.* Edson, 39 Me. 25; Torrence *v.* Carbry, 27 Miss. 697; Carpenter *v.* Weeks, 2 Hill, 341; Forrest *v.* Trammell, 1 Bailey, 77; Moore *v.* Esty, 5 N. H. 479; Knight *v.* Mains, 3 Fairf. 41; Griggs *v.* Smith, 7 Halst. 22; Reid *v.* Stevenson, 3 Rich. (S. C.) 66.

[2] Hill, Trust, 91. *Post*, vol. 2, p. *174.

[3] Bateman *v.* Bateman, 2 Vern. 436; 2 Crabb, Real Prop. 163.

[4] Hamlin *v.* Hamlin, 19 Me. 141; Hamblin *v.* Bank of Cumberland, 19 Me. 66.

[5] Thompson *v.* Thompson, 1 Jones (N. C.), 430.

[6] Wall *v.* Hill, 7 Dana, 172; Carter *v.* Parker, 28 Me. 509; Lewis *v.* Meserve, 61 Me. 374.

premises, it will be sufficient evidence, if uncontrolled, to establish his wife's claim for dower.[1] But if the tenant claims under a deed from the mortgagee, he will not be estopped thereby, if the widow of his grantor claims dower, to show that her husband's interest was only that of a mortgagee.[2] Thus, where tenant held by virtue of a levy of an execution upon the land as that of the husband, it was sufficient evidence of seisin of the husband to sustain an action of dower.[3] But this doctrine was not held to apply to a case where the execution creditor, after levying upon the debtor's estate, quitclaimed it to another within the time in which the debtor had a right to redeem the same. If the creditor's wife, in such case, claim dower, the tenant may show that her husband's interest, while he held it, was in the nature of a mortgage subject to the debtor's right of redemption, and not such a seisin as carries with it a right of dower.[4] And in many cases the courts have gone much further than to hold the possession of land acquired by title from the husband *prima facie* evidence of a right of dower on the part of his widow.

25. A tenant has been held to be estopped to deny the seisin of the husband, or the husband's death, if the title is derived from his heir. Before considering how far such a position is to be accepted without much qualification, it will be well to see what the courts have decided in respect to it. Where the tenant held by a deed from two grantors, one of whom died and his widow brought dower, it was held that the tenant could not show by parol that the interest and estate of the deceased grantor in the premises granted was [*191] less than * one half, in order to reduce the share out of which she might claim her dower.[5] An heir is estopped to deny the seisin of his father of lands which descended to him, to a claim of his mother for dower therein.[6]

[1] Hitchcock *v.* Harrington, 6 Johns. 290; Dolf *v.* Basset, 15 Johns. 21; Hyat *v.* Ackerson, 2 Green, 564; Kimball *v.* Kimball, 2 Greenl. 226; Norwood *v.* Marow, 4 Dev. & Bat. 442; Randolph *v.* Doss, 3 How. (Miss.) 205; Embree *v.* Ellis, 2 Johns. 119; Collins *v.* Torry, 7 Id. 278; Bordley *v.* Clayton, 5 Harring. 154; Douglass *v.* Dickson, 11 Rich. (Law) 417.

[2] Foster *v.* Dwinel, 49 Me. 44.

[3] Cochrane *v.* Libby, 18 Me. 39.

[4] Foster *v.* Gordon, 49 Me. 54.

[5] Stimpson *v.* Thomaston Bank, 28 Me. 259.

[6] Griffith *v.* Griffith, 5 Harring. 5.

And where a tenant claimed under the heir of the husband, it was held that he could not deny the death or seisin of the husband, in an action by his widow to recover her dower.[1] So where the widow, as executrix of her husband's will, conveyed the estate to the tenant, subject to her right of dower, it was held that he was estopped to deny the husband's seisin.[2] And where she proved a deed of the estate to her husband, and one with warranty from him, followed by a deed from his grantee to the tenant, it was held sufficient to establish the husband's seisin.[3] Where the husband entered upon a parcel of land other than that described in his deed, by mistake, and died, and his administrator sold it as his, and the original vendor, in order to make a good title in the purchaser, released to him, it was held that the tenant was not at liberty to deny the husband's seisin against a claim to dower in behalf of his widow.[4] In another case it was held sufficient for her to establish her husband's seisin, to show he was in possession of the premises, and made a deed of warranty of the same, and that the tenant claimed under him.[5]

26. It is laid down as settled law that if a tenant at will, for years, or for life, make a feoffment, the feoffee cannot set up a want of seisin on the part of the feoffor, in an action brought by his wife to recover her dower.[6] Nor would he be admitted to show that such seisin was only colorable, and designed to defraud the creditors of him from whom the husband derived his seisin.[7] And where the husband being seised of a remainder expectant upon a life-estate, mortgaged the land in fee, and died, and his wife claimed dower against the mortgagee, it was held that he could not set up a want of seisin in the husband against her claim.[8] But whether this

[1] Hitchcock *v.* Carpenter, 9 Johns. 344; Hitchcock *v.* Harrington, 6 Johns. 290; Montgomery *v.* Bruere, 1 South. 260.

[2] Smith *v.* Ingalls, 13 Me. 284.

[3] Thorndike *v.* Spear, 13 Me. 91; Davis *v.* Millett, 34 Me. 429.

[4] Hale *v.* Munn, 4 Gray, 132.

[5] Bolster *v.* Cushman, 34 Me. 428; Bancroft *v.* White, 1 Caines, 185; Embree *v.* Ellis, 2 Johns. 119; Ward *v.* Fuller, 15 Pick. 185; Haines *v.* Gardner, 10 Me. 383; English *v.* Wright, 1 Coxe, 437; Thompson *v.* Thompson, 19 Me. 239; Osterhout *v.* Shoemaker, 3 Hill, 519.

[6] Taylor's case, cited 9 Johns. 293; Tud. Cas. 44.

[7] Kimball *v.* Kimball, 2 Greenl. 226.

[8] Nason *v.* Allen, 6 Greenl. 243.

rests upon the doctrine of estoppel alone, is a question upon which the authorities are divided.[1] In some of the [*192] cases where the tenant holds under *the husband, he has been held to be estopped, as already stated, from denying the husband's seisin.[2] Thus, where the only title of the tenant was a deed of warranty from the husband, he was not permitted to show that the husband, in fact, had no title to a part of the premises. As the husband's deed was his only title, "he is therefore estopped from denying his grantor's seisin."[3] So where A conveyed to B by deed of warranty, and upon the death of B, his widow relying upon that deed as evidence of her husband's seisin, had dower set out to her, and afterwards A's wife brought her action of dower against B's wife and the tenants claiming under her, it was held that B's wife was estopped to deny A's seisin.[4] On the other hand, it has been held in Arkansas, that the vendee of the husband is not estopped, in an action to recover dower, from showing affirmatively a want of seisin in the husband.[5] In Maine, though the tenant who held under the husband was not permitted in an action brought by his grantor's widow to deny the seisin of the husband, yet he was permitted to deny that it was such a seisin as gave his widow a right of dower.[6] So in Kentucky the tenant, though he purchased of and entered originally under the husband, may contest the widow's claim of dower by showing that he has acquired and holds under a superior title to that of the husband, provided he goes further and shows that he was evicted, by act of law, from the seisin acquired under the husband, before he acquired the title under which he now claims to hold and defend.[7] And in one case in New York the court refused to permit the tenant to defend, by showing that when the husband conveyed to him, there was a superior title in another, which he, the tenant, had since acquired and still held, unless the seisin and possession derived from the husband had

[1] Moore *v.* Esty, 5 N. H. 479. [2] Pledger *v.* Ellerbe, 6 Rich. 266.
[3] Wedge *v.* Moore, 6 Cush. 8; Gayle *v.* Price, 5 Rich. 525.
[4] May *v.* Tillman, 1 Mich. 262.
[5] Crittenden *v.* Woodruff, 6 Eng. (Ark.) 82.
[6] Gammon *v.* Freeman, 31 Me. 243. [7] Hugley *v.* Gregg, 4 Dana, 68.

been defeated by actual eviction of the tenant.[1] And in New * Jersey it has been held, that where the hus- [*193] band conveys during coverture, his grantee cannot deny his seisin.[2] The court, in the case from Wendell, above cited, laid great stress upon the analogy between the grantee of the husband resisting the claim of the grantor's widow, and a lessee contesting the title of his lessor, in an action to recover the premises on the expiration of the lease ; and carried the principle so far, that, although the tenant purchased and took a conveyance from one who held the paramount and true title, and who had commenced an action against him to recover the premises, yet he was not permitted to avail himself of this unless he had been actually evicted. But it is apprehended that the tendency of more recent cases has been to apply a more liberal rule in respect to estoppels in like cases. Thus in Massachusetts it has been held, that a tenant need not be actually evicted by one having a better title, in order to be allowed to deny that of his landlord. If he has yielded in good faith to such better title in order to avoid being expelled, and the true owner has entered and given permission to him to hold under him, he may avail himself of this in an action against him by the original lessor to recover possession.[3] So in Illinois, the grantee of a husband was admitted to deny the husband's title and seisin, and to show that he claims under another title. While in Kentucky he may show the true nature of the husband's seisin, and that it was not such as to entitle his widow to dower.[4]

27. And in a more recent case in New York, where in an action to recover dower of a tenant, to whom the husband had conveyed the premises by a grant in fee with covenants of warranty, the tenant offered to show that the husband had only a leasehold estate in the premises, the court held that he was not estopped to set up this in defence.[5] The court say that for forty years the settled doctrine had been that he was estopped, but the former cases, including that from Wendell, had been overruled by the case of Sparrow *v.* Kingman.[6]

[1] Bowne *v.* Potter, 17 Wend. 164. [2] Thompson *v.* Boyd, 2 N. J. 543.
[3] Morse *v.* Goddard, 13 Met. 177.
[4] Owen *v.* Robbins, 19 Ill. 545; Gulley *v.* Ray, 18 B. Mon. 114.
[5] Finn *v.* Sleight, 8 Barb. 401. [6] Sparrow *v.* Kingman, 1 Comst. 242.

And the law of New York may be considered as now settled accordingly. Nor is there anything in the Massachusetts cases inconsistent with the doctrine of the two last-
[*194] cited cases, while * the modern English cases seem to be in accordance therewith.[1] Nor will it make any difference whether the title derived by the tenant from the husband was by a deed of quitclaim or warranty.[2]

28. The last requisite in order to entitle a woman to dower is the natural death of her husband. There was once known in England what was called a civil death, as when a man became a monk, but that did not give his wife a right to recover dower.[3] And it is conceived that nothing answering to civil death ever was known to the American law. The mode of proving the death of the husband, as well as when a legal presumption of death would arise, comes more properly under the head of evidence, and is therefore omitted here.

[1] Gaunt *v.* Wainman, 3 Bing. N. C. 69.
[2] Kingman *v.* Sparrow, 12 Barb. 201.
[3] 2 Crabb, Real Prop. 131.

SECTION IV.

HOW LOST OR BARRED.

1. By alienage.
2. Forfeiture for crime.
3. Detinue of charters.
4. Elopement.
5. Divorce.
6. Forfeiture by conveyance.
7. Effect of husband's conveyance.
8. Release by wife.
9. Fine and recovery.
10. Deed of wife.
11. Husband must join in deed.
12. Requisites of a sufficient deed.
13. No release but by deed.
14. Rule of construing release.
15. Acknowledgment of deed.
16. Effect of avoiding deed.
17. Dower barred by foreclosure.
18. Release to husband void.
19. Widow, when estopped to claim dower.
20. When barred by rebutter.
21. Barred by judicial sale.
22. Barred by defeating seisin.
23. Defeated by paramount title.
24. Defeated by levying execution.
25. Defeated by sale for debts.
26. Seisin lost by condition broken.
27. Determination of base fee.
28. Executing an appointment.
29. Principle of *dos de dote*.
30. Effect of release of first widow.
31. When the husband's estate determines.
32. Dower of a conditional limitation.
33. Barred by jointure.
34. Statute of Limitations.
35. Barred by Dower Act of Wm. IV.
36. Statute provisions as to bar, &c.
37. Barred by eminent domain.

THE next subject in order relates to the manner in which the right of dower may be lost or barred.

1. At common law, alienage on the part of the husband or wife was a disability to her claiming dower.[1] By a very early

[1] 2 Bl. Com. 131; 2 Crabb, Real Prop. 131.

statute, if an alien woman married a British subject by the king's license, she might claim dower.[1] And now by the statute 7 & 8 Vict. c. 66, if an alien woman marry an English subject, she becomes naturalized. A similar doctrine now prevails under the naturalization laws of the United States. This disability is done away with by the local statutes of several of the States.[2]

2. By the common law also, the widow of a convicted [*195] traitor * could not recover dower.[3] But it is believed that no such principle was ever introduced into the law of this country.[4] And even in the acts of confiscation passed by the legislatures during the American Revolution, the rights of dower of offending parties were excepted.[5]

3. Under the common law, if the widow obtained possession of the title deeds of her husband's estates and withheld them from the heir, he could raise a temporary bar to her recovering her dower by action, by pleading, as it was called, "detinue of charters," so long as she actually did detain them.[6] This plea was sustained on the ground that, as she withheld the evidences of his title, the heir was not able to set out what should be her just proportion. But such a defence never obtained in this country, since under our registration laws the heir has the means of ascertaining the land out of which his ancestor's widow is entitled to dower.[7]

4. By the early statute of Westminster 2,[8] if a wife elope with another man and live in adultery with him, she thereby forfeits her dower in the husband's estate; and this, without any formal divorce, may be shown upon the trial in an action for the recovery of her dower.[9] After such an elopement the husband is not bound to receive her back again.[10] But if he voluntarily receive her back by what is called a reconcilement, she will thereby be restored not only to a right of dower in all the lands of which he had been seised during coverture before

[1] Co. Lit. 31 b, n. 9.
[2] See chap. 1.
[3] 2 Bl. Com. 131.
[4] Wms. Real Prop. 103, n.
[5] Stearns, Real Act. 287; Sewall *v.* Lee, 9 Mass. 363; Cozens *v.* Long, 2 Penning. Rep. 559.
[6] 2 Bl. Com. 136.
[7] Stearns, Real Act. 310.
[8] 13 Ed. I. c. 34.
[9] Tud. Cas. 51.
[10] Govier *v.* Hancock, 6 T. R. 603.

her elopement, but to the lands which her husband had bought and sold during her elopement.[1] The leaving of her husband against her consent will not operate to bar her dower, unless she afterwards voluntarily commit adultery.[2] Nor would she *forfeit it by living with a man to whom [*196] she had been married under a mistaken belief that her first husband was dead, if she had good cause to believe he was dead.[3] If, however, she and her husband voluntarily separate, and while living apart she commit adultery, she will forfeit her dower.[4] As this ground of forfeiture depends entirely upon the statute of Westminster, it is not enough that she commit adultery; she must have eloped from her husband.[5] Where, therefore, in the absence of her husband, she committed adultery at the place of her and her husband's home, it was held not to be the ground of such a forfeiture.[6] The statute of Westminster has been re-enacted in substance in several of the States, as in Virginia, Missouri, and North Carolina.[7] And it seems to have been recognized as a part of the American common law, where no such re-enactment has been made in terms,[8] though it has been held not to be in force in Massachusetts.[9] In New York, however, since 1830, such elopement and adultery would not bar dower unless followed by a divorce;[10] nor in Delaware, nor Rhode Island.[11]

5. A divorce from the bonds of matrimony always defeats the right of dower, unless it be saved by the statute authorizing such divorce; for, at common law, in order to entitle a widow to dower, she must have been the wife of the husband at the time of his decease.[12] It is accordingly provided in the statutes

[1] Co. Lit. 33 a, n. 8. [2] 2d Inst. 434; Coggswell *v.* Tibbetts, 3 N. H. 41.

[3] 2 Crabb, Real Prop. 173; 1 Cruise Dig. 175, 176.

[4] Hethrington *v.* Graham, 6 Bing. 135.

[5] Coggswell *v.* Tibbetts, 3 N. H. 41; 2d Inst. 435.

[6] Coggswell *v.* Tibbetts, 3 N. H. 41.

[7] Stegall *v.* Stegall, 2 Brock. 256; Lecompte *v.* Wash, 9 Mo. 551; Walters *v.* Jordan, 13 Ired. 361. See note at end of the chapter.

[8] 4 Dane, Abr. 676; 4 Kent, Com. 53; Bell *v.* Nealy, 1 Bailey, 312; 1 Cruise, Dig. 156, n., 175, n. In Pennsylvania, Elder *v.* Riel, 62 Penn. St. 308.

[9] Lakin *v.* Lakin, 2 Allen, 45.

[10] Reynolds *v.* Reynolds, 24 Wend. 193; Pitts *v.* Pitts, 52 N. Y. 593.

[11] Rawlins *v.* Buttel, 1 Houst. 224; Bryan *v.* Batcheller, 6 R. I. 543.

[12] Bishop, Mar. & Div. §§ 661, 662; 2 Bl. Com. 130; 4 Kent, Com. 54; Waite *v.* Waite, 4 Barb. 192; Whitsell *v.* Mills, 6 Ind. 229; McCraney *v.* McCraney, 5 Iowa, 232.

of the States in which such divorces are granted, that dower, or some reasonable provision out of the husband's estate, shall be enjoyed by the wife, unless she is the party in fault.[1]

Thus in Massachusets, the wife in such case has dower
[*197] precisely as *if her husband were dead, whether the lands have been conveyed by him or not.[2]

6. By the common law, a widow, like other tenants for life, forfeited the dower already set out to her, by conveying, in fee, the lands assigned to her, upon the feudal idea that by so doing she renounced her obligation to her superior.[3] And by statute 6 Edw. I. c. 7, it was expressly provided, that if tenant in dower made a feoffment of her lands to another, with livery of seisin, of a greater estate than she possessed, it worked a forfeiture, since the effect of it was to divest the reversioner of his seisin, and turned his estate into a right of entry.[4] But as by the statute 8 & 9 Vict. 106, § 4, feoffments are no longer deemed to have any tortious operation upon the rights of others, the statute 6 Edw. I. is virtually done away with.[5] And it was always competent for her to convey so much estate as she had.[6] And if her conveyance of a greater estate was by deed taking its effect from the Statute of Uses, it did not work a forfeiture. Nor has the doctrine of forfeiture by conveying a larger estate than belonged to her, ever obtained, to any general extent, in this country.[7] Thus, in Kentucky, a conveyance by a widow of her dower lands in fee, by deed of bargain and sale, is held to work no forfeiture.[8] By statute in Massachusetts, the conveyance by a tenant for life of a greater estate than he has, has no effect except to pass so much estate as he may lawfully convey.[9]

7. There were various ways by which a wife might bar her inchoate right of dower during coverture by releasing the same. But no conveyance by the husband could, by the

[1] Bishop, Mar. & Div. § 663.

[2] Davol *v.* Howland, 14 Mass. 219. See note as to statute provisions on the subject at the end of this chapter.

[3] Wms. Real Prop. 121; 4 Kent, Com. 82.

[4] 4 Kent, Com. 83; 2 Bl. Com. 136.

[5] Wms. Real. Prop. 122.

[6] 2d Inst. 309; Wms. Real. Prop. 25, n.

[7] Wms. Real Prop. 25, n.

[8] Robinson *v.* Miller, 1 B. Mon. 88; Gen. Stat. Ky. 1873, p. 587.

[9] Gen. Stat. c. 89, § 9. See *ante*, p. *92, n. 5.

common law, cut off her right of dower, or charge it with incumbrances of * his creation during their cov- [*198] erture,[1] so that after his decease she took her dower lands discharged of all such conveyances or incumbrances.[2] And where the husband made a mortgage in which the wife joined, and afterwards released his interest in the estate, it was held not to cut off her right of dower in the equity of redemption.[3] The law as to the right of the husband to cut off the widow's right of dower by his own deed, has been essentially changed in England and in several of the United States, as will hereafter be shown. But still, if the deed of the husband might be avoided for usury, the interest of the widow in the estate is so immediate that she may avail herself of this, and claim her dower, without waiting for his heirs to avoid the conveyance altogether.[4] How far the deed of a husband, where by law his wife is only dowable of such lands as he dies seised of, shall be effectual to bar his wife's right of dower when made for that purpose, has been differently held by different courts. In Tennessee, if this was known to the purchaser when he bought the estate, it was held that the conveyance, as to her, was fraudulent and void. So in North Carolina, if the land is conveyed by the husband to his heirs.[5] While in Vermont it was held effectual, though made to the heir or to a grantee by the way of a gratuity.[6]

8. So far as a release by her own act is concerned, the wife might, from an early period, bar her claim to dower by joining with her husband in the act.

9. The most usual way of doing this was by levying a fine or suffering a recovery.[7] These are abolished by the statute 3 & 4 * Wm. IV. c. 74; and wives may now [*199] convey their estates by deeds executed in concurrence with their husbands, and acknowledged in the form required by that act.[8] A custom had long prevailed in London of

[1] Park, Dow. 237; Runke *v.* Hanna, 6 Ind. 20.
[2] Park, Dow. 239; 2 Crabb, Real Prop. 149.
[3] Swaine *v.* Perine, 5 Johns. Ch. 482.
[4] Norwood *v.* Marrow, 4 Dev. & Bat. 442.
[5] Brewer *v.* Connell, 11 Humph. 500; McGee *v.* McGee, 4 Ired. 105.
[6] Jenny *v.* Jenny, 24 Vt. 324.
[7] 4 Kent, Com. 51; 2 Bl. Com. 137.
[8] Wms. Real Prop. 189.

wives barring themselves of their dower by joining with their husbands in deeds of their estates, without resorting to fines or recoveries.[1]

10. If fines or recoveries * were ever resorted to in this country as a means of barring dower, it must have been to a very limited extent, for, from a very early period, there has existed a mode of doing this by the wife joining with the husband in a deed containing proper words of grant or release on her part.[2] There was an ordinance to that effect adopted by the Massachusetts colony in 1641, which has been regarded by some writers as the origin of this as an American usage.[3]

11. In order to its operating as a bar, such deed must have certain requisites. In the first place, the wife must have been of age when executing it.[4] But by statute, a wife of any age, in Maine, may release her dower by deed. In Minnesota, Illinois, and Indiana, she may do it if eighteen years of age.[5] In all the States, with one or two exceptions, the husband must join with the wife in the deed which relinquishes her right, in order to give it any effect as a bar of her dower.[6] And this is true where the wife of a second husband executes a deed of release of dower in the estate of her former husband.[7] In

* NOTE. — Fines and recoveries were once in force in some of the States, but not in others, and are now wholly disused. Stearns, Real Act. 11. Recoveries were in use in Massachusetts, but not fines. They were both in use in Maryland, but never in Virginia. Chase's case, 1 Bland, 229.

---

[1] 2 Crabb, Real Prop. 172; Tud. Cas. 50.

[2] Fowler *v.* Shearer, 7 Mass. 14; 1 Bland, 229; Burge *v.* Smith, 7 Fost. (N. H.) 332; Kirk *v.* Dean, 2 Binn. 341; Powell *v.* Monson, 3 Mass. 347.

[3] Mass. Anc. Chart. 99.

[4] Jones *v.* Todd, 2 J. J. Marsh. 359; Oldham *v.* Sale, 1 B. Mon. 76; Thomas *v.* Gammel, 6 Leigh, 9; Cunningham *v* Knight, 1 Barb. 399; Priest *v.* Cummings, 16 Wend. 617; s. c. 20 Wend. 338; Markham *v.* Merrett, 7 How. (Miss.) 437; Hughes *v.* Watson, 10 Ohio, 127; Cason *v.* Hubbard, 38 Miss. 46.

[5] Adams *v.* Palmer, 51 Me. 488; Wis. Rev. Stat. c. 86, § 12; Lyon *v.* Kain, 36 Ill. 370; Hoyt *v.* Swar, 53 Ill. 139; 1 Ind. Rev. Stat. 164

[6] Ulp *v.* Campbell, 19 Penn. 361; Moore *v.* Tisdale, 5 B. Mon. 352; Powell *v.* Monson, 3 Mass. 353, 354; Shaw *v.* Russ, 14 Me. 432; Stearns *v.* Swift, 8 Pick. 532; Page *v.* Page, 6 Cush. 196, overruling certain dicta in Fowler *v.* Shearer, 7 Mass. 14; Jackson, Real Act. 326; French *v.* Peters, 33 Me. 396; Davis *v.* Bartholomew, 3 Ind. 485; Dodge *v.* Aycrigg, 1 Beasley, 82; Williams *v.* Robson, 6 Ohio St. 514. But by statute in Massachusetts, she may release her dower by a separate deed subsequent to that of her husband. Gen. Stat. c. 90, § 8.

[7] Osborne *v.* Horine, 19 Ill. 124.

New Hampshire it has been held that she might bar her dower in lands, conveyed by her husband, by a separate deed subsequently executed.[1] Nor is the above proposition intended to apply to those States where special powers are conferred by statute upon married women as to making deeds, if thereby the rules of the common law in this respect have been changed. *And where the husband having conveyed [*200] lands in his lifetime, his widow after his death released all her right in the estate to the heirs of his grantee, it was held to bar her right of dower, though the consideration was only nominal.[2]

12. It is not sufficient, in most of the States, that the wife sign the deed with her husband, unless the same contains words of grant or release, which she adopts or which specially apply to her interest in the estate.[3] Her deed in such cases does not operate by the way of grant of any title but by the way of estoppel. So that words of release on her part would be as effectual as any words of grant.[4] But a release of dower to a stranger cannot be set up as a bar to her claim against the tenant of the estate. Nor would it make any difference, in this respect, that the release was made to one through whom the tenant claims, if the releasee had before that ceased to have any interest in the estate.[5] But though the interest of a wife as a dowress is not the subject of grant, so long as it is inchoate, it may be released to the owner of the fee. In Illinois, she may release it by joining with her husband in a deed; and where the owner of land which was subject to a wife's right of dower, conveyed the same with covenant of warranty, and then the husband and wife released her right of dower in the premises to the vendor and covenantor of the tenant, it was held that there was so much

[1] Shepherd *v.* Howard, 2 N. H. 507.

[2] Thatcher *v.* Howland, 2 Met. 41.

[3] Leavitt *v.* Lamprey, 13 Pick. 383; Catlin *v.* Ware, 9 Mass. 218; Stevens *v.* Owen, 25 Me. 94; Lufkin *v.* Curtis, 13 Mass. 223; Powell *v.* Monson, 3 Mason, 349; Hall *v.* Savage, 4 Mason, 273. See Westfall *v.* Lee, 7 Iowa, 12; Lothrop *v.* Foster, 51 Me. 367; *post*, vol. 2, *555.

[4] Frost *v.* Deering, 21 Me. 156; Stearns *v.* Swift, 8 Pick. 532; Learned *v.* Cutler, 18 Pick. 9.

[5] Pixley *v.* Bennett, 11 Mass. 298; Harriman *v.* Gray, 49 Me. 538.

of privity of estate between the covenantor and the owner of the fee, that her release to him inured to the benefit of his grantee and covenantee to bar her claim of dower.[1] The usual mode of barring herself by deed is by a clause of simple release, as "in token of relinquishing her right of dower in the granted premises," or the like. But words of grant may be equally effective, although no reference is made to her right of dower, *eo nomine*. Thus, where the husband owned two-thirds and the wife one-third of an estate in fee, and they joined in making the deed, and this clause was contained in it, "in token of our conveyance of all right, title, and interest, whether in fee or in freehold in the premises," it was held that she was barred of her right of dower in the husband's two-thirds.[2] And in a case in Ohio, where the language of the deed was, "We A & B" (husband and wife), "do give, grant," &c. the estate in question, and this deed was signed and acknowledged by both, it was held to bar the wife's right, though it contained no words of release of dower.[3] And where, in another case, the deed contained in its body the name of the husband alone, but was signed and sealed by them both, and on the same paper, but below her seal and signature there was a certificate of her release of dower in the above premises, and they both acknowledged the deed [*201] before a * notary, who certified that "each acknowledged that they signed, sealed, and delivered the above instrument of mortgage," it was held to be a good release of dower in the premises.[4] So, if she join in a deed which is executed by the attorney of her husband, it will be as effectual as if signed by the husband himself. At least it was so held in the Ohio courts, and was laid down as a dictum in the case of Fowler *v.* Shearer, above cited.[5] It is not, however, easy to reconcile this doctrine with that by which the deed of the wife derives its validity from the concurrence of the husband in its execution, and it may be peculiar to Ohio, where there is a statute upon the subject. The law seems to be con-

[1] Robins *v.* Kinsie, 45 Ill. 354.
[2] Learned *v.* Cutler, 18 Pick. 9.
[3] Smith *v.* Handy, 16 Ohio, 236.
[4] Dundas *v.* Hitchcock, 12 How. 256.
[5] Glenn *v.* Bank of U. S., 8 Ohio, 72; Fowler *v.* Shearer, 7 Mass. 14.

flicting as to the power of married women to act by attorney. In Delaware, it has been held that she could not in that way make a deed ;[1] and in Indiana, that she could not acknowledge it by attorney.[2]

13. An unsealed instrument, though signed by husband and wife in the form of a deed of conveyance, and containing a clause of relinquishment of dower, will not bar her claim.[3] The right cannot be released or conveyed by parol.[4] Nor would her separate release, written upon the back of her husband's deed, bar her unless he joined in it.[5]

14. And ordinarily, courts do not extend her release by construction beyond its strict legal effect. Thus, where the wife by her deed released dower to one of two tenants in common of lands, it was held that the other tenant in common could not avail himself of it as a bar to her claim against him.[6] And the *acknowledging of a deed not executed [*202] by her, will not bar her claim.[7] In one case, a wife joined with her husband in formally executing a deed, in which there was a blank left to be filled by a description of the premises granted. Her husband inserted altogether a different parcel than was intended when she signed it, and delivered it. It was held, that she was not thereby barred of her dower in the premises described in the deed. In other words, it was not a deed by which she was bound.[8] So where the deed of indenture describes the wife as a party, and recites that the instrument witnesseth that the husband thereby conveys, &c., while he alone in terms conveys and covenants, it was held not to bar her, although she joined in its execution and in acknowledging it.[9] In New Hampshire, however, by force of immemorial usage in that State, if a wife sign and seal a deed with her husband, she bars her dower, though it contain no

[1] Lewis *v.* Coxe, 5 Harring. 401.

[2] Dawson *v.* Shirley, 6 Blackf. 531. See also Earle *v.* Earle, 1 Spencer, 347; Sumner *v.* Conant, 10 Vt. 9; Mass. Gen. Stat. c. 89, § 29; Willard, R. Est. 269; *post*, vol. 2, p. *564. Wis. Rev. Stat. c. 86, § 13, gives the power.

[3] Manning *v.* Laboree, 33 Me. 343.

[4] Keeler *v.* Tatnell, 3 N. J. 62.

[5] French *v.* Peters, 33 Me. 396.

[6] White *v.* White, 1 Harris, 202.

[7] Witter *v.* Briscoe, 8 Eng. (Ark.) 422.

[8] Conover *v.* Porter, 14 Ohio St. 455; *post*, vol. 2, p. *555; Burns *v.* Lynde, 6 Allen, 305.

[9] M'Farland *v.* Febiger, 7 Ohio, 194.

apt words of release or grant on her part.[1] In some of the States it is not requisite that the wife should acknowledge her deed in order to give it effect in the way of bar of dower. Such is the law in Massachusetts, Maine, New Hampshire, and Connecticut.[2]

15. But in most of the States it is not only necessary that she should acknowledge the deed, but it must be done in the mode pointed out by the statute of the particular State, and properly certified in order to operate as a bar.[3] And great strictness in this respect is maintained by the courts; and where the law requires a certificate of the officer taking the acknowledgment, parol evidence of the fact will not be admitted to supply this.[4] The acknowledgment by the wife in Ohio may be simultaneous with that of the husband, or done upon a different day.[5]

16. The question has been more than once raised as to the effect of a release of dower by a wife where the deed of the husband, by which she had done it, was itself avoided, as by creditors for instance, because of its being fraudulent as to them. The court of New Jersey were inclined to consider her barred of her claim as against all persons.[6] But the court of Massachusetts in such a case held that she was not barred except as to those who claim under the deed as a [*203] valid one, and * that a stranger who did not claim under it could not avail himself of her having executed it.[7] Where a husband made a deed which was fraudulent as to his creditors, in which his wife joined in releasing

[1] Burge *v.* Smith, 7 Fost. (N. H.) 382; Dustin *v.* Steele, 7 Id. 431.

[2] 1 Am. Jur. 74.

[3] Kirk *v.* Dean, 2 Binn. 341; Scanlan *v.* Turner, 1 Bailey, 421; Clark *v.* Reaman, 1 Blackf. 379; Sheppard *v.* Wardell, Coxe, 452; Rogers *v.* Woody, 23 Mo. 548; Lewis *v.* Coxe, 5 Harring. 402. Whether this is necessary in Iowa, *quære.* Morris *v.* Sargent, 18 Iowa, 99.

[4] Elwood *v.* Klock, 13 Barb. 50.

[5] Williams *v.* Robson, 6 Ohio, N. S. 510, 515.

[6] Den *v.* Johnson, 3 Harris, 87.

[7] Robinson *v.* Bates, 3 Met. 40. See also Manhattan Co. *v.* Evertson, 6 Paige, Ch. 457; Woodworth *v.* Paige, 5 Ohio, N. S. 70; Richardson *v.* Wyman, 62 Me. 280; Mulloney *v.* Horon, 49 N. Y. 111, 117; Harriman *v.* Gray, 49 Me. 537; McFarland *v.* Goodman, 22 Am. L. Reg. 703; Ridgway *v.* Masting, 23 Ohio St. 294. But where the deed which she signed was avoided by not being duly recorded, she would be barred by it. Morton *v.* Noble, 57 Ill. 176.

her dower, and the estate was then reconveyed to her, the creditors having set aside the conveyance for fraud, it was held that, inasmuch as her deed conveyed nothing, it had no effect except by way of estoppel, and, having been avoided, her claim to dower was not thereby affected except as to those claiming under her deed. So the fraudulent conveyance by her husband to her when avoided, did not merge her claim to dower in the premises, and the same was not thereby barred.[1] Nor is it difficult to perceive good reason why such should be the rule of law, when it is remembered that the deed of the wife in such case operates merely as an estoppel. It conveys no interest or estate in lands, as will be shown more fully when the nature of this right of dower shall be hereafter considered.[2] And upon the same principle, where the grantee of the husband under a deed, in which the wife joined, sued the husband upon his covenant of seisin, and recovered in the action, it was held he could no longer avail himself of the deed as a bar to the wife's claim to dower out of the same premises. He had avoided the deed by such judgment.[3] And where a widow, administratrix, in order to settle a claim against her husband's estate, surrendered her claim of dower, and the settlement was set aside, she was remitted to her right of dower.[4]

17. From the familiar knowledge of the effect of a foreclosure of a mortgage upon the rights of the parties to the same, it is hardly necessary to add, that if a mortgage given by the husband before marriage, or by husband and wife during coverture, is foreclosed, all right of dower on the part of the wife is thereby barred.[5] But it seems that in order to bar a wife's right of dower by foreclosure in New York, the wife must be made a party to the proceedings; she is not bound by those against her husband alone.[6] A different rule

[1] Malloney *v.* Horon, 49 N. Y. 111, 117; Harriman *v.* Gray, 49 Me. 537; Richardson *v.* Wyman, 62 Me. 280; Ridgway *v.* Masting, 23 Ohio St. 294.

[2] Green *v.* Putnam, 1 Barb. 500; Moore *v.* New York, 4 Seld. 110.

[3] Stinson *v.* Sumner, 9 Mass. 143.

[4] Pinson *v.* Williams, 23 Miss. 64.

[5] Nottingham *v.* Calvert, 1 Ind. 527; Farwell *v.* Cotting, 8 Allen, 211; Pitts *v.* Aldrich, 11 Allen, 40.

[6] Wheeler *v.* Morris, 2 Bosw. 524; Bell *v.* Mayor, &c., 10 Paige, 49; Lewis *v.* Smith, 5 Selden, 502; Mills *v.* Van Voorhis, 23 Barb. 134, 136. But see Smith

prevails in some of the States.[1] Such would be the effect of the vendor's enforcing his lien for the purchase-money, or of the enforcement of a judgment lien outstanding at the time of the marriage.[2]

17 *a*. Although by the foreclosure of a mortgage made before marriage, or in which the wife joined if made after, or where the equity of redemption is acquired by the husband during coverture, the wife's right of dower is defeated and extinguished,[3] if the husband before such foreclosure shall have conveyed his interest in the estate by bankruptcy or otherwise, the wife may have a bill in equity to redeem the estate from the mortgage during the life of the husband, and thereby save the same from forfeiture. If she redeems, she becomes thereby an equitable assignee of the mortgage. But where the husband purchased an equity of redemption which was foreclosed by a sale under a power in the mortgage, it was held that the wife's right in any surplus was thereby cut off.[4]

18. But there is no way in which a *feme covert* at common law can bar her right of dower by any release made to her husband.[5] Even a contract made between herself, [*204] her husband, * and her trustee, releasing her claim of dower, would not, if made during coverture, have that effect.[6] A contract to forbear to claim dower is not a release of it, nor will a covenant entered into before marriage, not to claim dower, operate as a release of her claim.[7]

v. Gardner, 42 Barb. 356. There seems to be an exception to this rule if the mortgage which is foreclosed is given for the purchase-money. The wife would be bound by it, though done in mortgagor's lifetime, without making her a party. Bracket *v*. Baum, 50 N. Y. 8.

[1] See *post*, p. *596; Davis *v*. Wetherell, 13 Allen, 62.

[2] Bisland *v*. Hewett, 11 S. & M. 164; Wilson *v*. Davisson, 2 Rob. (Va.) 384; Robbins *v*. Robbins, 8 Blackf. 174; Ingram *v*. Morris, 4 Harring. 111; Williams *v*. Woods, 1 Humph. 408; *post*, p. *266.

[3] Newhall *v*. Lynn Savings, &c., 101 Mass. 428.

[4] Davis *v*. Wetherell, 13 Allen, 60; Burns *v*. Lynde, 6 Allen, 305; Newhall *v*. Lynn Savings, &c., *sup*.

[5] Carson *v*. Murray, 3 Paige, Ch. 483; Rowe *v*. Hamilton, 3 Greenl. 63; Martin *v*. Martin, 22 Ala. 104.

[6] Townsend *v*. Townsend, 2 Sand. 711.

[7] Croade *v*. Ingraham, 13 Pick. 33; Hastings *v*. Dickinson, 7 Mass. 153; Gibson *v*. Gibson, 15 Mass. 106; Vance *v*. Vance, 21 Me. 364.

19. It has often been held that a widow has barred herself from claiming dower by acts which have operated in the way of estoppel, of which instances will be given. But these acts, in order to have that effect upon the rights of a married woman, must constructively amount to one of the modes known to the law as constituting such bar, since her right of dower is not derived from, nor is it dependent on, any contract; nor would she be barred by any acts or declarations upon which others may have been induced to act, although in a matter of contract under similar circumstances she might not be admitted to aver against the truth of her acts or declarations, when by so doing it would work fraud and injustice.[1] In one case the husband mortgaged his estate without the wife joining in the deed. He then conveyed the equity of redemption by deed, in which his wife joined. Subsequently the grantee in the last deed reconveyed to the husband, and it was held that she could only claim dower in the equity, since by joining with her husband in the deed of the equity, she had released and extinguished all right to the estate as it originally existed.[2] But questions of estoppel have most frequently arisen where sales of estates have been made after the death of the husband, under circumstances involving some action on the part of the widow. Thus where a widow was entitled to dower out of an equitable estate of her husband, which was sold by his administrator by order of court, at which sale she was present and stated that the estate was free from any claim of dower; it was held that she was thereby estopped from claiming it against the purchaser, who had bought the premises relying upon her statement, although it * was merely by parol.[3] In [*205] one case the court left it uncertain whether by her merely standing by at such a sale, and not making known her claim, she would be estopped to urge it.[4] But the cases hereafter referred to do not recognize so strict a rule of duty on her part. There must be some unequivocal act or declaration on her part which would either render a claim of dower on her part clearly unjust, or subject her to damages equal to its value if claimed, where the court, to avoid circuity of action, would

[1] Martin *v.* Martin, 22 Ala. 104.
[2] Hoogland *v.* Watt, 2 Sandf. Ch. 148.
[3] Smiley *v.* Wright, 2 Ohio, 511.
[4] Heth *v.* Cocke, 1 Rand. 344.

refuse the claim. Thus where the widow as administratrix of her husband's estate sold lands under license of court, and orally declared they were free of dower, and the purchaser went on and made improvements upon them, she was held to be estopped.[1] But where she was present at the public sale of the husband's estate and made no objection or declaration, she was held not to be estopped.[2] Nor even where as administratrix she sold the estate for the payment of her husband's debts, but said nothing upon the subject of dower.[3] But if she had induced the purchaser to act upon the belief that she had no claim of dower, she might, perhaps, be estopped from claiming it.[4] On the other hand, where she sold her husband's estate under a defective power and received the purchase-money, she was not allowed to claim dower out of the estate sold.[5] So where the heirs sold the inheritance by an arrangement with the widow that she should receive her share of the purchase-money, which was accordingly paid to her, and she gave a receipt for the same but signed no deed of release, it was held that she was estopped from claiming her dower.[6] But where the widow as administratrix in connection with a co-administrator, in order to carry out a contract of sale entered into by the husband, conveyed, under decree of court, all the estate of her husband and all her own, after his death, and signed
[*206] * their names to the deed, it was held not to pass or affect her right of dower.[7] And where commissioners under an order of court passed upon the application of a widow, sold land of the husband, but nothing was said of dower in her application, she was held not to be estopped from claiming it; nor would she be, though present at the sale, and making no claim of dower.[8] But where as administratrix she sold her husband's land by order of court, and in her deed covenanted

[1] Dougrey *v.* Topping, 4 Paige, Ch. 94.

[2] Smith *v.* Paysenger, 2 Const. Rep. (S. C.) 59.

[3] Sip *v.* Lawback, 2 Harris, 442.

[4] Wright *v.* De Groff, 14 Mich. 167. [5] Reed *v.* Morrison, 12 S. & R. 18.

[6] Simpson's Appeal, 8 Penn. St. 199; Ellis *v.* Diddy, 1 Smith (Ind.) 354; s. c. 1 Ind. 561.

[7] Shurtz *v.* Thomas, 8 Penn. St. 359.

[8] Owen *v.* Slatter, 26 Ala. 547; Tennant *v.* Stoney, 1 Rich. Eq. 222. But see Stoney *v.* Bank of Charleston, 1 Rich. Eq. 275.

to warrant the title, to avoid circuity of action, she was held to have thereby barred herself of dower.[1] So where the estate of which the husband died seised, was sold by direction of the court of equity free from dower, for the payment of his debts, and the wife took part in the proceedings, it was held to bar her dower.[2] And where the widow as administratrix sold her husband's estate and then married the purchaser, and he sold the estate by a warranty deed, in which she joined, relinquishing her right of dower in the premises, it was held that she was barred as to her rights under either husband.[3] In another case the mortgagee brought a bill to foreclose the mortgage, and made the widow, as administratrix of the husband, a party to the suit, but said nothing of her right as dowress. The estate was sold under a decree of the court, but it was held that she was not thereby barred of her dower therein.[4]

20. A widow may be estopped or rebutted from claiming dower by the covenants of her ancestor from whom she has received assets. Thus, the land of A was sold on execution, and bought by B, who conveyed it with covenants of warranty. A's wife was heir at law to B, and on his death received assets by descent. A and B having both died, she sued for dower as widow of A. But the court held that she could not claim it *against the covenants of B, since what she [*207] recovered as dower she would have to respond for as heir.[5]

21. In some of the States a widow holds her right to dower subject to the right of creditors of the husband to have his property disposed of for their benefit. Such is the case in Pennsylvania, where the estate is sold by legal process called a judicial sale.[6] So a sale for taxes in Ohio, if made by a proper officer, cuts off a widow's claim to dower in the premises.[7] But where the husband, as an insolvent debtor, conveyed his estate to trustees to sell to pay his debts, it was

[1] Magee *v.* Mellon, 23 Miss. 585.
[2] Gardiner *v.* Miles, 5 Gill, 94.
[3] Usher *v.* Richardson, 29 Me. 415.
[4] Lewis *v.* Smith, 11 Barb. 152.
[5] Torrey *v.* Minor, 1 S. & M. Ch. 489. See Bates *v.* Norcross, 14 Pick. 224; Russ *v.* Perry, 49 N. H. 547.
[6] Kirk *v.* Dean, 2 Binn. 347; Reed *v.* Morrison, 12 S. & R. 18; 4 Kent, Com. 41.
[7] Jones *v.* Devore, 8 Ohio, 430.

held that such sale would not bar the wife's dower as if made by the sheriff or administrator, or the like.[1] But in Massachusets, Delaware, Illinois, and Tennessee, the claims of creditors are subordinate to that of dower.[2] And where in New Jersey the interest of the mortgagor was sold after his death by order of court, his wife was held to be entitled to dower out of the surplus, after satisfying the mortgage.[3] The right of widows to dower out of the surplus of estates which have been sold by order of court for special purposes, will be further explained when the mode of assigning dower is considered.

22. The necessity of seisin in the husband has been already considered as a necessary element of the right of dower. The effect of defeating this seisin upon a widow's right, presents interesting questions, and some of them of considerable difficulty.

23. If the seisin of the husband be defeated by a paramount title and right of seisin which has its origin prior to that of the husband, it defeats with it the right of dower in the wife or widow. Thus, if the seisin of the husband is wrongful, as that of a disseisor, and the rightful owner regain his seisin after the husband's death, the dower of the widow will be defeated.[4]

24. So where the husband's land at the time of his marriage was under attachment, and was levied upon dur-
[*208] ing coverture, *it was held that his seisin was thereby defeated at a period anterior to the marriage, and his widow's right of dower thereby destroyed.[5] But in Indiana her claim to dower is paramount to a builder's lien upon land of the husband.[6]

25. So if lands which have descended to an heir are sold for payment of the ancestor's debt, or by an executor, under a

[1] Keller *v.* Michael, 2 Yeates, 300; Eberle *v.* Fisher, 13 Penn. St. 526.

[2] Stinson *v.* Sumner, 9 Mass. 149; Griffin *v.* Reece, 1 Harring. 508; Sisk *v.* Smith, 1 Gilm. 503; Coombs *v.* Young, 4 Yerg. 218. So also in Delaware, Lewis *v.* Coxe, 5 Harring. 403.

[3] Hinchman *v.* Stiles, 1 Stockt. 361, 454.

[4] Tud. Cas. 44; 2 Crabb, Real. Prop. 165.

[5] Brown *v.* Williams, 31 Me. 403; Sanford *v.* McLean, 3 Paige, Ch. 117.

[6] Bishop *v.* Boyle, 9 Ind. 169.

power in the will of the testator, the seisin of the heir or devisee, although completed by entry, will thereby be divested, and the right of dower in his wife defeated.[1]

26. The same effect would follow if the husband is evicted during coverture by title paramount, or if, his estate being one upon condition, the grantor or donor enters for a breach of the condition and regains his original seisin.[2] In one of the cases cited, Beardslee *v.* Beardslee, the tenant for life leased to the remainder-man in fee, for the term of the life of the lessor. Ordinarily, the union of the particular estate with the inheritance in remainder or reversion would operate to give the wife of the remainder-man dower by way of merger or surrender. But in this case the lease was upon condition that the rent should be paid, which the lessee having failed to perform, the lessor entered and defeated his seisin and estate, and with it the right of dower in his wife.

27. So where the husband is seised of a base or a determinable fee, and the same is determined by the happening of the event upon which it is limited, the right of dower on the part of his wife or widow thereupon ceases.[3]

28. Upon this principle, the case of Ray *v.* Pung was decided.[4] Lands were conveyed to A B and his heirs in trust for such uses as C D should by deed appoint, and in the mean time and in default of such appointment, to C D in fee. C D then had a wife, and afterwards by deed appointed the estate * to another in fee, and it was held that his [*209] wife thereby lost her right of dower.[5] But if such deed of appointment had not been executed, his wife might have claimed her dower in the estate. Thus, where A, for a consideration paid by B, conveyed lands to a trustee in trust to the use of B and his heirs, they to possess the same, and in trust to convey the same to such person as B should by will

[1] Greene *v.* Greene, 1 Ohio, 249; Weir *v.* Tate, 4 Ired. Eq. 264; Mitchell *v.* Mitchell, 8 Penn. St. 126.

[2] 2 Crabb, Real Prop. 166; Beardslee *v.* Beardslee, 5 Barb. 324; Northcut *v.* Whipp, 12 B. Mon. 72; Com. Dig. "Dower," A. 5; Perkins, §§ 311, 312.

[3] 2 Crabb, Real Prop. 166; Seymour's case, 10 Rep. 96; Com. Dig. "Dower," A. 5.

[4] Ray *v.* Pung, 5 B. & Ald. 561.

[5] 4 Kent, Com. 51; 1 Atkinson, Conv. 277.

or in writing appoint, and B died without having made any such appointment, it was held that the wife might have dower, on the ground that, under the Statute of Uses, B took a qualified or determinable fee, but one which had not been determined.[1]

29. Out of the doctrine that a widow's right of dower may be defeated by avoiding the seisin upon which it depends, grows the familiar maxim, *Dos de dote peti non debet*, which is American as well as English law.[2] The application of this doctrine may be illustrated in this way. Upon the death of the owner of the land in fee, it passes at once by descent or devise to his heir or devisee, and carries with it such a seisin as gives the wife of such heir or devisee a right of dower in the premises. The ancestor or devisor may have left a widow who is entitled to dower out of the land, but until she has it set out, the existence of such a right does not affect that of the wife of the heir or devisee, and if he dies she may claim dower out of the whole estate.[3] As will be more fully shown hereafter, the estate of a dowress, as soon as her estate is set out to her, is considered as a continuation of the husband's estate, resting upon his seisin, there being, in contemplation of law, no interval of time or estate between that of the husband and the dower estate of his wife. If, therefore, the widow of the ancestor or devisor sees fit at any time to enforce her right and to have her dower assigned, it at once relates back and cuts off the seisin of the heir or devisee as to so much of the estate, and converts his interest into that of a reversion expectant upon her death, and with it de-
[*210] stroys the estate in *possession which he may have enjoyed in the interim, as if it had never existed. If, then, he were to die in the life of the last-named dowress, his widow could not claim dower for want of a sufficient seisin on his part during coverture.[4] If, before the widow of the ancestor should have her dower assigned, the heir were to

[1] Peay *v.* Peay, 2 Rich. Eq. 409.

[2] 4 Dane, Abr. 671.

[3] Elwood *v.* Klock, 13 Barb. 50; 1 Cruise, Dig. 164; Hitchens *v.* Hitchens, 2 Vern. 405; Geer *v.* Hamblin, 1 Greenl. 54; Robinson *v.* Miller, 2 B. Mon. 288.

[4] Co. Lit. 31 a; Park, Dow. 155; Geer *v.* Hamblin, 1 Greenl. 54; Dunham *v.* Osborn, 1 Paige, Ch. 634; Cook *v.* Hammond, 4 Mason, 485.

die and his widow should have her dower assigned to her, and then the first-mentioned widow were to have hers assigned in the same land, it would defeat the first assignment. Nor could the wife of the heir, if he dies leaving the widow of his ancestor, have dower in the lands set out to her, after the death of the latter, because her husband, by construction of law, never had anything in them but a reversionary interest.[1] But if the heir in the case above supposed had purchased the estate of his ancestor in his lifetime and married, and the ancestor's widow after his death should have her dower assigned in the granted premises, it would not have the effect to defeat the seisin acquired by the deed, but would only be an interruption of that seisin during the life of the elder dowress. Or if before dower had been set off to the elder dowress, the purchaser had died, and his own widow had been endowed out of the same, the assignment of dower to the former would operate to interrupt the enjoyment of the latter of her dower during the life of the former, but no longer. Or if the purchaser had died during the life of the ancestor's widow and after her dower had been assigned, the widow of the purchaser would be entitled to dower out of the remainder of the estate together with dower out of the reversion of that part of the estate set to the ancestor's widow.[2] * In the first of the cases above supposed, the * doctrine *dos de dote* [*211] prevailing, the widow of the ancestor had her estate as a continuance of her husband's as if there had been no intermission between them. In the others the purchaser had acquired a seisin in the life of the ancestor, and hers could only go back to his death. A reported case will serve to illustrate this matter further. A husband died, leaving a

* NOTE. — In the case of Bear *v.* Snyder, 11 Wend. 592, the court seem to have overlooked the distinction that the second widow is entitled to dower out of the reversion of the land set out to the first, where the husband of the former takes by purchase, but not where he takes by descent.

---

[1] Reynolds *v.* Reynolds, 5 Paige, Ch. 161; Safford *v.* Safford, 7 Paige, Ch. 259; 4 Kent, Com. 8th ed. 65, n.

[2] 4 Dane, Abr. 663; 1 Roper, Hus. & Wife, 382; Park, Dow. 156; 1 Cruise, Dig. 164; Bastard's case, 4 Rep. 122; Geer *v.* Hamblin, 1 Greenl. 54; Manning *v.* Laboree, 33 Me. 343; Dunham *v.* Osborn, 1 Paige, Ch. 634.

wife and six children. One of these, a son, married and died in the life of his mother, and it was held that his widow could claim dower in only one sixth of two third parts of the father's estate.[1] But in the cases supposed above, if the widow of the ancestor or of the vendor had had her dower set out in the premises before the heir or purchaser had married, and he were to marry and die in her lifetime, his widow could not claim dower. The seisin which he had acquired before dower had been set out as supposed would not avail him, not having existed during their coverture, and as soon as it was set out his estate was converted into a reversion which could not give his own widow dower.[2]

30. The cases do not seem to be uniform upon the subject, how far the widow claiming under the elder title must have proceeded in having her dower assigned to her, to affect the right of the younger widow to have dower out of the entire estate. The question has been raised where the tenant has sought to bar the younger widow by interposing the right of the elder to dower. In one case T. L. conveyed lands to S. L., who conveyed to the tenant. After T. L.'s death, his widow sued for her dower and obtained judgment, and then released to the tenant. Then the widow of S. L., he having died, sued, claiming dower out of the whole estate. But it was held that she could only have it out of two thirds of the estate excluding the third of which the first was dowable.[3] But where the first of two widows, in the case supposed, released to [*212] the tenant her * right before she had taken measures to have her dower assigned, it was held to be no bar to the second claiming dower out of the entire estate, since by the release of the first her right was simply extinguished, and no one could set it up against the claim of the second.[4]

31. To the extent already defined, it is not understood that there is any difficulty in determining how the right of dower is affected by the seisin upon which it depends being defeated, as in case of a base fee, or an estate upon condition, and the

[1] In matter of Cregier, 1 Barb. Ch. 598.

[2] Park, Dow. 156; Reynolds *v.* Reynolds, 5 Paige, Ch. 161.

[3] Leavitt *v.* Lamprey, 13 Pick. 382.

[4] Elwood *v.* Klock, 13 Barb. 50. See also Atwood *v.* Atwood, 22 Pick. 283.

like. But there is a class of cases where what at first sight might seem to be an inconsistent doctrine is applied. Thus, in the familiar case of tenant in tail dying without issue, although the estate, as one of inheritance, is determined, and the remainder over upon such a contingency takes effect, yet, it having been an estate of inheritance in the tenant, his widow if he dies will be entitled to dower, it being by implication of law annexed to such an estate as an incidental part of it, a portion of the quantity of enjoyment designated by the terms of the limitation itself.[1] And the doctrine is broadly laid down by writers upon the subject, that wherever the husband is seised during coverture of such an estate as is in its nature subject to the attachment of dower, the right of dower will not be defeated by the determination of that estate by its regular and natural limitation, as in the case of tenant in tail dying without issue, or tenant in fee dying without heirs, whereby the estate escheats.[2]

32. And this class of cases has given rise to much ingenious speculation and grave diversity of opinion, where the estate of the husband is one of inheritance, but ceases at his death by what is called a conditional limitation. This may be illustrated by example, although the nature of executory estates may not yet have been explained. It should be borne in mind that the distinction between estates upon condition which have already * been spoken of, and conditional [*213] limitations, is that the former can only be defeated by the grantor or his heirs entering for condition broken, and defeating the estate ; so that, notwithstanding the breach, the estate and those dependent upon it remain unaffected until such entry. In case of conditional limitations, however, the estate is so limited by the terms of the grant or devise creating it, that upon the happening of some condition, the estate *ipso facto* ceases, and passes at once over to some other person. Again, while by the common law a freehold cannot be created to commence in future unless by the way of reversion or remainder, nor can a reversion or remainder be created to

[1] 2 Crabb, Real Prop. 165 ; 4 Kent, Com. 49 ; Park, Dow. 82, 157.

[2] Park, Dow. 147 ; Perkins, § 317 ; Tud. Cas. 44 ; Paine's case, 8 Rep. 36 a ; 4 Kent, Com. 49 ; Northcut *v.* Whipp, 12 B. Mon. 73 ; 1 Atkinson, Conv. 258.

take effect after the determination of a prior estate in fee-simple, yet by way of springing or shifting use by deed, or by way of executory devise by will, a fee-simple may be limited to take effect after a previous estate in fee-simple shall have been determined. To recur, then, to the right of dower in estates held by a conditional limitation, it is laid down by a writer of great authority, "that an immediate estate in fee, defeasible on the taking effect of an executory limitation, has all the incidents of an actual estate in fee-simple in possession, such as curtesy, dower, &c., the devisee having the inheritance in fee, subject only to a possibility." [1] And this case might be put for illustration. A devises lands to B in fee, but if he die without children living, then over to another. Though B die without children, his wife will nevertheless have dower.[2] The difficulty has been to distinguish upon what ground a widow may have her dower out of an estate which has been defeated by an executory limitation like the above, but would be barred if the estate of her husband were defeated by a condition at common law, or by being a base or determinable fee.

Butler has a very elaborate note to Co. Lit. 241, in which he attempts to assist, as he calls it, "in clearing up the complex and abstruse points of learning in which this question is involved." Judge Kent says, "that the ablest writers upon property law are against the right of the dowress when [*214] the fee * of the husband is determined by executory devise or shifting use." [3] Atkinson states the law to be thus: "Where the husband's estate is defeated by title paramount, as by entry for condition broken, by reason of a defective title in the grantor, or by shifting use, the right to the dower is also defeated; but where the husband's estate is defeated by executory devise, it has been settled, rather anomalously, it has been thought, that the widow shall nevertheless be entitled to dower." [4] Preston leaves the point as

[1] 1 Jarman, Wills, 792; 2 Crabb, Real Prop. 167.

[2] 2 Crabb, Real Prop. 167; Co. Lit. 241, n. 4; Kennedy *v.* Kennedy, 5 Dutch. 185. See also *ante*, pp. *134, *135, and cases cited.

[3] 4 Kent, Com. 50. See also Park, Dow. 178–186; Northcut *v.* Whipp, 12 B. Mon. 65.

[4] 1 Atkinson, Conv. 258.

doubtful.[1] Burton says, "Where the wife or husband has an estate in fee subject to be divested by a shifting use or executory devise, it has been a disputed question whether these rights may not be enforced after the event, and notwithstanding the divesting and destruction of the estate upon which they attached."[2] One of the leading cases upon this subject is Buckworth *v.* Thirkell,[3] which is said by Judge Kent to be opposed to the opinion of the ablest writers on property law;[4] while C. J. Best says that, though questioned, it has become the settled law, and cites in that connection Lit. § 53.[5] The case of Moody *v.* King was this. Devise to W. F. and his heirs, and if he should have no issue, then over; W. F. had a wife, but died without having had issue, and his wife was held entitled to dower.

Where the distinction between two classes of cases is apparently so subtle, it may be of little use to attempt to reconcile or explain them, though it is not difficult to conceive that there is a marked difference between a case where by the terms of the limitation, if the estate created by it is determined, it comes back with its seisin to him who had the original seisin by himself or his heirs, and one where the seisin is never reserved by the original owner, but passes upon the expiration of the first * estate, to another. Nor is [*215] it difficult to comprehend that so much of the seisin in the case of an estate of inheritance, as goes to the widow at the death of her husband, should remain in her as a continuation of his seisin and estate till exhausted by her death. The matter was considered quite at length by Gibson, C. J., in a case[6] where the devise was to two sons, G. and O., their heirs and assigns, but if either should die without having lawful issue living at his death, his estate should vest in the surviving brother and his heirs. The widow of one of these sons who had died without issue, living the other son, claimed

[1] 3 Prest. Abs. 373.

[2] Burton, Real Prop. § 355.

[3] Buckworth *v.* Thirkell, 3 B. & P. 652, n.

[4] 4 Kent, Com. 50. See also Park, Dow. 178; Evans *v.* Evans, 9 Penn. St. 190.

[5] Moody *v.* King, 2 Bing. 447. See Hatfield *v.* Sneden, 42 Barb. 622; Weller *v.* Weller, 28 Barb. 589. Both overruled, 54 N. Y. 285.

[6] Evans *v.* Evans, 9 Penn. St. 190.

dower, and the same was allowed. This was, it is true, a case of executory devise, but the reasoning of the Chief Justice covers the case of springing and shifting uses also. "Not one of the text-writers," says he, "has hinted at the true solution of the difficulty, except Mr. Preston. All agree that where the husband's fee is determined by recovery, condition, or collateral limitation,* the wife's dower determines with it." "I have a deferential respect for the opinion of Mr. Butler, who was perhaps the best conveyancer of his day, but I cannot apprehend the reasons of his distinction in the note to Co. Lit. 241 a, between a fee limited to continue to a particular period at its creation, which curtesy or dower may survive, and the devise of a fee-simple or a fee-tail absolute or conditional, which by subsequent words is made determinable upon some particular event, at the happening of which dower or curtesy will cease." "How to reconcile to any system of reason, technical or natural, the existence of a derivative estate, after the extinction of that from which it was derived, was for him (Butler) to show, and he has not done it. The case of a tenant in tail, says Mr. Preston,[1] is an exception arising from an equitable construction of the statute *De Donis*, and the cases of dower of estates determinable by ex-
[*216] ecutory devise and springing use *owe their existence to the circumstance that these limitations are not governed by common-law principles. The mounting of a fee upon a fee by executory devise is a proof of that." "Before the Statute of Wills, there was no executory devise, and before the Statute of Uses, there were no springing uses." "It was the benign temper of the judges who moulded the limitations of the estates introduced by them, whether original or derivative, so as to relax the severer principles of the common law, and among other things to preserve curtesy and dower from being barred by a determination of the original estate which could not be prevented."[2] In Northcut *v.* Whipp,[3] already

* NOTE. — An instance of a collateral limitation would be a grant to one and his heirs till the building of St. Paul's shall be finished. Park, Dow. 163.

---

[1] 3 Prest. Abst. 373. [2] See also Sammes & Payne's case, 1 Leon. 167.
[3] Northcut *v.* Whipp, 12 B. Mon. 65.

cited, the testator devised to his "son W. L. and his heirs." By a codicil he directed that if W. L. died without heirs, the estate should pass to his sisters. W. L. married and died without heirs, and his wife claimed dower. The court allowed dower on the broad ground that in all cases where the husband is seised of such an estate that the issue of the wife, if she had any, would inherit it, she is dowable, although her husband die without issue, and though it is limited over, in case of his so dying, to another. Another case is Milledge *v.* Lamar.[1] The devise was to Thomas, his heirs, &c., but should the said Thomas die without any heir of his body begotten, then over; it was held that, upon Thomas' dying without issue, his wife was entitled to dower. And the court spoke with approbation of Buckworth *v.* Thirkell, and Moody *v.* King, above cited, and cite Lit. § 52.

Though the above cases may not, perhaps, place the distinction between the different kinds of determinable estates, so far as dower is concerned, on very clear grounds, the tendency of the modern English and American cases seems to be, to sustain the distinction in favor of dower out of estates which have been determined by an executory limitation, and perhaps the reasoning of Ch. J. Gibson furnishes a satisfactory basis on which the distinction should rest. The court of New York, in revising an opinion given by the Supreme Court of that State, sustain the doctrine above laid down, and liken the determination of a husband's estate, in such cases, to that which happens by the death of a tenant in tail, in which case a widow always takes dower.[2]

*33. The most common mode formerly in use of [*217] barring dower was by means of a jointure. But as this forms a species of estate of a peculiar character, it will be considered by itself. And in connection with it reference will be made to ante and post nuptial settlements, testamentary provisions, &c., as affecting rights of dower.

34. In some States there is a bar to the widow's recovering dower arising from lapse of time. But the law on this point is very far from being uniform, or, in some cases, even settled.

[1] Milledge *v.* Lamar, 4 Desauss. 637.

[2] Hatfield *v.* Sneden, 54 N. Y. 285. See also *ante*, p. *135.

That a long lapse of time after the husband's death before any claim made, may be evidence proper to be submitted to a jury to establish a release of the right, would seem to be sustained by authority as well as the general principles of evidence, even though no positive rule of limitation existed.[1] So the receiving a separate maintenance for several years before the husband's death, under articles of separation, and continuing to receive it for eight years after, was held to create a presumption of release of dower on the part of the wife.[2]

35. In England, by the statute 3 & 4 Wm. IV. c. 27 the limitation of a widow's right to claim dower is fixed at twenty years from the death of the husband. But before that there was no statute bar to its recovery there.[3] A similar limitation exists in New York, New Jersey, Massachusetts, and South Carolina;[4] also in Tennessee,[5] and in Kentucky.[6] In New Hampshire, the bar is twenty years, reckoned from the date of the demand of dower.[7] In Ohio, the limitation is twenty-one years,[8] while in Georgia it is but seven from the death of the husband.[9] It seems that in Maine the statute limitation of twenty years applies to dower; but it begins to run only from the death of the husband, so that she would not be affected by any adverse possession prior to that time.[10] By statute, all suits for dower are barred after three years in Alabama.[11] On the other hand, the old English law as to dower being barred by the lapse of time prevails in Connecticut, in North Carolina, and in Maryland.[12] In the cited case, the husband died in 1814, and the suit for dower

[*218]

1 Barnard *v.* Edwards, 4 N. H. 321. 2 Evans *v.* Evans, 3 Yeates, 507.

3 4 Kent, Com. 70; Park, Dow. 311; 1st Rep. Eng. Com. Real Prop. 40.

4 4 Kent, Com. 70; Mass. Gen. Stat. c. 90, § 6; Wilson *v.* McLenaghan, 1 McMullan, Eq. 35.

5 Carmichael *v.* Carmichael, 5 Humph. 96.

6 Ralls *v.* Hughes, 1 Dana, 407. 7 Robie *v.* Flanders, 33 N. H. 524.

8 Tuttle *v.* Wilson, 10 Ohio, 24.

9 Chapman *v.* Schroeder, 10 Ga. 321. The same rule is in operation in Illinois, Owen *v.* Peacock, 38 Ill. 33.

10 Durham *v.* Angier, 20 Me. 242.

11 Alabama, Code, 1852, § 1375; Ridgway *v.* McAlpine, 31 Ala. 464; Martin *v.* Martin, 35 Ala. 560.

12 1 Swift's Dig. 256; Spencer *v.* Weston, 1 Dev. & Bat. 213; Chew *v.* Farmer's Bank, 2 Md. Ch. Dec. 231.

was brought in 1841. And so far as the Statute of Limitations grows out of the supposed right to presume a title from long adverse enjoyment by the person in possession, it could not well apply to the case of dower, since upon the death of the husband the wife is not seised, nor has she a right of entry. So that whoever is in possession is not to be regarded as holding adversely to her, and her non-claim is a mere forbearance to place herself in a condition in which she can convert a mere personal *chose in action* into an estate.

36. Much of the law, however, as once understood, as to barring a widow's right of dower in her husband's estate, has been practically superseded by statutes both in England and several of the United States.* In pursuance of a recommendation on the part of the commissioners, the act of 3 & 4 Wm. IV. c. 105, called the Dower Act, was passed, covering all cases of marriage since January 1, 1834. By that act the dower of married women has been placed completely within the power of their * husbands. A husband may ex- [*219] clude his wife from such claim by inserting a clause of such exclusion in the deed which he takes, or by a deed executed by himself in his lifetime, or by his will, after his death. And even if no such disposition is made of the husband's lands, they are charged with the payment of his debts, to the exclusion, if need be, of the widow's dower.[1] The effect has been that dower no longer exists in practice, except as against the husband's heirs at law, and even to that extent it is inoperative if the husband, as is now commonly done, inserts a declaration in his title-deed denying such right.[2] The only

* NOTE. — The reasons for this change in England are examined and explained at length by the Commissioners upon the Law of Real Property, in their First Report, p. 16. They regard the law of dower as well adapted to the state of freehold property existing at the time when it was established, but that the changes in the condition of the kingdom render it at this day highly inconvenient. And that this has led to so many modes of evading the law upon the subject, "that the general result is, that the right to dower exists beneficially in so few instances, that it is of little value considered as a provision for widows." The same idea has been expressed by Blackstone, who speaks of it as having become "a great clog to alienations," and "otherwise inconvenient to families." 2 Bl. Com. 136.

[1] Wms. Real Prop. 193, 194.

[2] Ibid. 194.

compensation provided in the act for this overthrow of the old system is, that dower may extend to lands to which the husband has a right though unaccompanied with a seisin, and to equitable estates of inheritance.[1] From various causes growing out of the condition of a new country, in which wild lands rapidly become cultivated fields, and forests give place to marts of trade and commerce, the people of many of the States have seen fit to modify by statute the common law as to dower. In some, the widow can only claim her dower out of lands of which her husband died seised. In some she is authorized to clear wild land and reduce it to culture, though to do so she must cut down the timber and firewood thereon. And in others there are other changes which can, at best, be but very briefly noticed. In several of the States the common law will be found substantially in operation, except, it may be, as to equitable estates, which have already been spoken of. Some of these changes are enumerated below.*

*NOTE. — In the following States the widow takes for life, one third of all lands of which the husband was seised during coverture. Alabama, Code, 1867, § 1624; Arkansas, Dig. 1858, c. 60, § 1; Delaware, Code, 1852, c. 87, § 1; Illinois, Rev. Stat. 1874, p. 423; Kentucky, Gen. Stat. 1873, p. 526; Maine, Rev. Stat. 1871, p. 756; Maryland, Laws, 1860, p. 325; Massachusetts, Gen. Stat. c. 90, § 1; Michigan, Comp. St. 1857, p. 850. And the ordinance of 1787 extended this right over all the North-western territory. May *v.* Rumney, 1 Mich. 1; Missouri, Wagner's Stat. 1870, p. 542; New Jersey, Nixon, Dig. 227; New York, 1 Stat. at Large, 691; Ohio, Rev. Stat. 1860, c. 38, § 1; Rhode Island, Gen. Stat. 1872, 514; North Carolina, Gen. Stat. 1873, p. 839. — *South Carolina*, recognizes the right of dower, and authorizes *femes covert* to convey the right. Rev. Stat. c. 83, §§ 1, 3. Virginia, Code, 1860, p. 532; Wisconsin, Rev. Stat. 1858, c. 89, § 1. — *Iowa*. Dower abolished; widow takes one third of lands in fee of which husband was possessed during coverture. Code, 1873, p. 421. — *Kansas*. Dower abolished; widow takes in fee one half of all real estate of which husband had the legal estate during coverture, if not needed to pay debts, if she ever has resided in the State. Gen. Stat. 1868, p. 393. — *Nebraska*. A widow has as dower one third of whatever husband was seised of as inheritance during coverture. Gen. Stat. 1873, p 276. In most of these States dower extends to equitable as well as legal estates, and the following are some of the decided cases upon the right of dower in these States. Derush *v.* Brown, 8 Ham. 413; Tuttle *v.* Willson, 10 Ohio, 24; Griffin *v.* Reece, 1 Harring. 508; Avant *v.* Robertson, 2 McMullan, 215; Markham *v.* Merrett, 7 How. (Miss.) 437; Hill *v.* Mitchell, 5 Ark. 608.

In the following States, with the qualification hereafter expressed, the widow

[1] Wms. Real Prop. 194.

*37. One mode in which dower may be defeated [*220] remains to be mentioned, and that is, by the exercise of eminent domain during the life of the husband, or, what is equivalent to it, the * dedication of land to [*221]

takes dower out of the lands of which her husband died seised. Connecticut, Gen. Stat. 1875, p. 376; Florida, Amend. Code, 1871, p. 292. In Georgia, Code, 1873, p. 304; Hart *v.* McCollum, 28 Ga. 480; Mississippi, Code, 1871, p. 253; New Hampshire, Gen. Stat. 1867, c. 183, § 2; Tennessee, Caruthers & Nicholson, Dig. 1836, c. 22, § 8, p. 262; Vermont, Rev. Stat. 1863, c. 55, § 1; Stedman *v.* Fortune, 5 Conn. 462.

The qualifications to this in some of the States are as follows: In Mississippi, if the husband devises away his land, and in the devise make any provision for his wife, it defeats her dower. Her dower extends to equitable estates and to estates conveyed by husband otherwise than in good faith. A conveyance by a husband in good faith, and for a valuable consideration, in his lifetime will bar the wife's dower. Otherwise, or if made to wrong her, it would not affect her claim. Jiggitts *v.* Jiggitts, 40 Miss. 722. — *New Hampshire*, wife's dower can only be in cultivated lands, unless of woodland kept by the husband as a wood-lot and occupied with some farm. — *North Carolina* and *Tennessee*, wife may have dower out of lands fraudulently conveyed by husband to cut off her right. — *Pennsylvania*, if husband leave issue, she takes one third for life after payment of debts, in lieu of dower at common law; if he die intestate without issue, she takes half the real estate, including mansion-house, &c. Bright, Pur. Dig. 529. — In *Florida*, the widow may, instead of dower, take a child's part in fee. — In *Alabama*, wife may have dower in land purchased and paid for by husband, though no deed be given. — In *California*, all the property acquired by husband and wife during coverture, except by gift, bequest, devise, or descent, is the common property of both, and of this on his death she takes one half as her own, but has no other dower in lands. Act 1850, c. 147, § 10. — *Illinois*, dower is had in lands contracted for by the husband, though the title may not be complete till after his death. — *Indiana*, one third of the husband's real estate *descends* to his wife as his heir in fee, whether he dies testate or intestate; and this extends to all lands of which husband may have been seised during coverture, which she has not released. And if his real estate exceeds $10,000 in value, she takes one fourth; if $20,000, only one fifth. Rev. Stat. 1852, c. 27, §§ 16, 17, 27; Noel *v.* Ewing, 9 Ind. 37; Martindale *v.* Martindale, 10 Ind. 566. — In *Kentucky*, *Virginia*, and *Missouri*, she has dower whether husband has or has not had possession of the lands in his life. — In *Missouri*, dower is allowed in leasehold estates for the term of twenty years or more. Wagner's Stat. 538. — In *Massachusetts*, it is allowed out of leasehold estates for one hundred years or more, of which fifty remain. — In *Ohio*, it is allowed out of the right or interest of the husband in lands held by bond, article, lease, or other evidence of claim. — In *Nevada*, dower as well as curtesy are abolished. All of the common property goes to the husband if he survive, and one half to the wife if she survive. Laws, 1865. — In *Dacotah*, dower and curtesy are abolished. Civ. Code, 1866. — In *Nebraska*, dower is allowed. In lands aliened by the husband, the widow may have dower of the value of one third of the rents and profits, or one third of its value when so aliened. Gen. Stat. 1873, p. 277.

the public use. This grows out of the nature of a wife's interest in the lands, and whether it is such as ought to be regarded in giving compensation. In a case in New York, where a corporation was authorized to take lands for a public use, and hold the same in fee, paying the owners thereof an ascertained compensation, it was held that the wife's right of dower was effectually barred by the act of the legislature. It was said that the right of the wife during her husband's life being merely inchoate could not be regarded in exercising eminent domain, and was, moreover, subject to any regulation which the legislature might see fit to make, though its effect might be to divest the right; and the estate of the widow after the assignment of dower being a continuation of the estate of the husband, he, while living, was the only one who could represent it, and his compensation was in full for the part taken.[1] So where the owners of land laid open a street in a city for the purpose, among other things, of erecting a market-house thereon by the city, which was done accordingly, it was held that land so taken, like land taken for highways, was not subject to the widow's dower in right of the original owners.[2] The principle involved in the above and similar cases is a pretty important one, nor has it been hitherto very well defined. It is difficult to see why it should not apply in all cases where the law authorizes the husband's land to be taken *in invitum*, and compensation therefor made for the fee of the same; as, for instance, in those States where the mill-owner is authorized to flow lands which he does not own. At common law, a widow could not have dower of a castle,[3] since, among other reasons, she could not put it to profitable [*222] use; and the same reasoning would apply as to * lands, though granted by the husband, which have been appropriated to public uses, such as cemeteries, public parks, and the like.

[1] Moore *v.* New York, 4 Sandf. 456; s. c. 4 Seld. 110.

[2] Gwynne *v.* City of Cincinnati, 3 Ohio, 24.

[3] 1 Cruise, Dig. 129.

SECTION V.

HOW AND BY WHOM ASSIGNED.

1. Right accrues at death of husband.
2. Widow's quarantine.
3. Parol assignment good.
4. Dower of common right.
5. When by metes and bounds.
6. When in common, &c.
7. When an assignment is a satisfaction.
8. Assignment must be absolute.
9. Must be a freehold.
10. By whom made.
11. Dower, how recovered.
12. How recovered at law.
13. Of making demand.
14. Action of dower.
15. Form of judgment.
16. Of damages.
17. Effect of judgment.
18. Writ of seisin.
19. Service of writ of seisin.
20. Form of assigning dower.
21. When objection made to assignment.
22. Mode of estimating value of estate.
23. Improvements, how availed of.
24. Assignment *de novo*.
25. Remedy for dower in equity.
26. Estimating life estate.
27. Rule of contributing to redeem.

THE next subject in order is, how and by whom dower may be assigned, and in what manner its assignment may be enforced.

1. In the first place, the widow is entitled to have dower set out to her immediately upon the death of her husband. But until it is assigned she has no right to claim any specific part of the estate, or enter upon or occupy any part of it.[1]

2. Out of tenderness, however, for her condition, the Magna Charta provided for her the right to occupy the principal mansion-house of her husband, and to be supported therein out of his personal estate for the term of forty days from the

[1] 2 Bl. Com. 139.

time of his death, which was called her quarantine. She forfeited this, however, if she married again within that time.[1] This right, moreover, could only be exercised in respect to such estate as she is dowable of. If her husband, therefore, died possessed of a leasehold estate, she could not claim her quarantine out of it.[2] The right of quarantine in the widow is recognized in the statutes of the States, though somewhat various as to the extent and duration of its enjoyment by the widow.*

[*223] 3. The right *of a wife to dower having become fixed by the death of the husband, nothing remains in order to consummate it but to ascertain the particular part

*NOTE. — In Alabama, she has the use of the dwelling-house in which the husband usually resided, rent free, till her dower is assigned to her; Code, 1867, § 1630. Even against the alienee of her husband; Shelton *v.* Carrol, 16 Ala. 148; Pharis *v.* Leachman, 20 Ala. 662. In Arkansas, she has the mansion-house two months, and until dower is assigned; Dig. Stat. 1858, c. 60, § 17. Florida, she holds till dower is assigned; Dig. Amend. Code, 294. And in Kentucky, Gen. Stat. 1873, p. 530; Chaplin *v.* Simmons, 7 Mon. 337. The same in Mississippi; Rev. Code, 1871, p. 255. And Missouri, Wagner's Stat. 1870, p. 542. New Jersey, Nixon, Dig. p. 227. Rhode Island, if she brings her writ of dower within twelve months of the grantor's administration; Gen. St. 1872, p. 515. Texas, same as Alabama; Hartley's Dig. 1850, p. 287. Virginia, the same; and also the profits of one third of the real estate; Code, 1860, p. 533. In Connecticut, the widow immediately on death of husband becomes tenant in common with the husband's heirs, of her dower; 38 Conn. 256; Stedman *v.* Fortune, 5 Conn. 462. Indiana, dower is abolished, and widow takes one third by descent; Stat. 1860, p. 294. Maine, the period is ninety days; Rev. Stat. 1871, p. 758. Massachusetts, it is a right to occupy the premises with the children or heirs of deceased, or receive one third of the rents till dower is set out; Gen. Stat. c. 90, §§ 7 and 18. Michigan, she may remain one year in the house; Comp. L. § 2794. So in Minnesota; Stats. 1866, p. 362. New York, it is forty days; 1 Stat. at Large, p. 699. In New Hampshire the widow is entitled to occupy the house of her husband forty days without rent, and have reasonable sustenance out of the estate; and she is entitled to one third part of the rents and profits of the estate of which her husband died seised, until dower is assigned; Gen. Stat. 1866, c. 183, §§ 14, 15. Vermont, she may occupy with the heirs until dower is set out; Gen. Stat. 1862, p. 413. Wisconsin, widow may occupy the house for one year; Rev. Stat. 1858, c. 89, § 23. In Nebraska the widow may occupy the dwelling-house, and have reasonable sustenance from the estate for one year; Gen. Stat. 1873, pp. 278, 279; and may occupy with the children and other heirs without assignment of dower, so long as they do not object, Ib. pp. 278, 279.

[1] Tud. Cas. 51; Co. Lit. 34 b. [2] Voelckner *v.* Hudson, 1 Sandf. 215.

of his estate she is to enjoy by virtue of it. The moment this is done, a freehold vests in her by act of law, and not by way of conveyance from the heir or terre-tenant. Nor is any writing or livery of seisin required to complete the assignment. A parol assignment, if accepted by the widow, is as effectual as if done in ever so formal a manner.[1]

4. There are two modes of assigning dower, one "of common right," and one "against common right." The former is the one always to be adopted where the assignment is by legal process, and must be pursued by the tenant or heir if he undertakes to set out dower so as to satisfy her claim without any formal assent or acceptance on her part. The *other may be resorted to and take almost any [*224] form, because it implies a special assent or agreement on her part to accept it instead of the more precise and formal manner.

5. Dower of common right must always be assigned by metes and bounds where the property is of a character that it can be so set out.[2] And if the sheriff in assigning dower should adopt any other form, it would be erroneous.[3]

6. But where the parties agree on a different form, it may be effectual. Thus, dower may be set out in common with the balance of the estate.[4] Or it may be a rent for life issuing out of the lands of which the widow is dowable; or it may be of a certain agreed number of acres.[5] But the dower assigned must be out of land of which she is dowable, unless it is done by the consent of the parties.[6]

7. If it is done in any form against common right, it will not operate to bar her claim unless it be done by indenture to which she is a party, and by which she would be estopped

[1] Meserve *v.* Meserve, 19 N. H. 240; Blood *v.* Blood, 23 Pick. 80; Shattuck *v.* Gragg, 23 Pick. 88; Conant *v.* Little, 1 Pick. 189; Johnson *v.* Neil, 4 Ala. 166; Jones *v.* Brewer, 1 Pick. 314; Baker *v.* Baker, 4 Greenl. 67; Boyers *v.* Newbanks, 2 Ind. 388; Tud. Cas. 51; Johnson *v.* Morse, 2 N. H. 48; Pinkham *v.* Gear, 3 N. H. 163.

[2] Pierce *v.* Williams, 2 Penning. 521.

[3] Booth *v.* Lambert, Style, 276; Co. Lit. 34 b, n. 213; 1 Rolle, Abr. 683.

[4] Booth *v.* Lambert, Style, 276.

[5] Co. Lit. 34 b; Moore 59; 1 Bright, Hus. & Wife, 375, 377, 378; Tud. Cas. 52.

[6] Perkins, § 407.

from avoiding it.[1] Even the acceptance of a deed from the heir or tenant would not be sufficient if she do not execute a release.[2] One reason why an assignment of lands out of which the widow is not dowable, is no bar to dower unless done and accepted by indenture, is, that her title to it must depend upon the grant of the person making the assignment, and unless this be by deed, she can only hold as tenant at will; and for the further reason, that a right or title to a freehold cannot be barred by any *collateral* satisfaction.[3] And the same rule applies to a rent granted in lieu of dower, out of lands of which she is not dowable.[4] Where her dower has been thus assigned against common right, she will be [*225] bound by it, whether it turns out to * be more or less valuable than what her appropriate dower would have been, and she cannot insist upon a new assignment, though her title fails to that which she has accepted.[5]

8. Another essential requisite in assigning dower "of common right," in order to operate as a bar to a widow's action for recovery of dower, is that it should be done absolutely, and not be accompanied by any condition.[6] And where in the assignment the trees growing upon the premises were excepted, it was held that such exception was inconsistent and void.[7]

9. In the next place, such assignment must be absolute for her life. Any less estate, whatever be its value, would not bar her suit to recover her legal dower.[8] And one reason for this is, that the estate of the widow in her dower lands is considered as a continuance of that of her husband, the heir or tenant being a mere minister of the law in marking out as to what particular land this shall apply. He cannot dictate or change the terms on which she is to hold it.[9]

[1] Co. Lit. 34 b; Perkins, § 410; 1 Bright, Hus. & Wife, 377; Tud. Cas. 52; Conant *v.* Little, 1 Pick. 189; Jones *v.* Brewer, 1 Pick. 314.

[2] 1 Roper, Hus. & Wife, 410.

[3] 1 Roper, Hus. & Wife, 410; Vernon's case, 4 Rep. 1.

[4] 1 Bright, Hus. & Wife, 377.

[5] Jones *v.* Brewer, 1 Pick. 314; Co. Lit. 32 b.

[6] Co. Lit. 34 b, n. 217; 2 Crabb, Real Prop. 144; Tud. Cas. 52.

[7] Bullock *v.* Finch, 1 Rolle, Abr. 682; Tud. Cas. 52.

[8] 1 Bright, Hus. & Wife, 379; 2 Crabb, Real Prop. 144.

[9] 1 Bright, Hus. & Wife, 379.

10. In respect to the person by whom dower may be set out, where resort is not had to legal process, it must be the tenant of the freehold. No other person can do it. But it is not essential that the title of the tenant should be a valid one, provided he is in possession under a claim of title, and sets out the dower without fraud or covin.[1] If, therefore, it be so done by a disseisor, abator, or intruder, it cannot be avoided by the heir or disseisee, provided it be of such part only of the estate as the heir would have been bound to assign had he been in possession of the premises. Though, if it be of a rent instead of the land, the heir or disseisee would not be bound by it, because it is against common right, and is only good when made by some one competent to bind the estate by agreement.[2] It may be done by an infant, if heir to the estate of which the widow is dowable, subject, however, to be corrected and diminished * by writ of ad- [*226] measurement of dower in favor of such infant, if, by mistake, he shall have set her out too much.[3] But this privilege is limited to infants, for if the heir be of age and sets out dower, which is accepted by the widow, both parties will be governed by it.[4] If the infant heir be under guardianship, the guardian may assign dower. And it seems, that if so done, it will bind the heir, although Blackstone and Fitzherbert state the law otherwise.[5] The courts of Illinois hold that such setting out of dower by the guardian of a minor does not bind him when he comes of age, so that he may not then have it revised.[6] If the land be owned by two as joint tenants, either may set out the dower.[7] And if these joint tenants be husband and wife, she will be bound by the assignment of the husband.[8]

[1] Co. Lit. 35 a.

[2] Perkins, § 394; Tud. Cas. 51; Co. Lit. 35 a; 1 Bright, Hus. & Wife, 365; Perkins, § 398; *ante*, pl. 6.

[3] 2 Bl. Com. 136; Fitzh. N. B. 348; Jones *v.* Brewer, 1 Pick. 314; McCormick *v.* Taylor, 2 Ind. 336.

[4] Stoughton *v.* Leigh, 1 Taunt. 402; Tud. Cas. 52.

[5] Boyers *v.* Newbanks, 2 Ind. 388; Jones *v.* Brewer, 1 Pick. 314; Young *v.* Tarbell, 37 Me. 509; 2 Bl. Com. 136; Fitzh. N. B. 348; Curtis *v.* Hobart, 41 Me. 230.

[6] Bonner *v.* Peterson, 44 Ill. 260.

[7] Co. Lit. 35 a.

[8] 2 Crabb, Real Prop. 142.

11. If now it is inquired what measures a widow is to resort to if the heir or tenant shall fail to assign her her legal dower, it will be answered that she may resort to certain forms of legal process by which the same will be effected. In Illinois, a widow recovers her dower in an action of ejectment.[1] One of these modes is by the common-law action of dower, another is by proceedings in equity, and a third is one provided in most, if not all the States, by a cheap and summary process issuing from courts having cognizance of probate matters. In some cases these may be concurrent remedies. But, generally speaking, the last is more restricted than either of the others, and confined to cases where the claim of the widow is upon the heir or devisee of the husband, and is not the proper one to resort to when it is necessary to determine a contested right of dower.[2] In New York, the effect of a decree of the surrogate is merely to fix the admeasurement and location of the wife's dower, but it does not establish the title. That must be tried in an action of ejectment, sued out to recover possession of the premises.[3] If, however, dower shall have been set out by one of these courts, the assignment is conclusive upon the parties until the judgment shall be reversed.[4]

[*227] And in Massachusetts, though the judge of probate has no right to assign dower out * of a mortgaged estate,[5] yet if the mortgagor die seised of land, dower may be set off to his widow by the judge, if neither the mortgagee, nor heirs or devisees of the mortgagor object.[6] In respect to Vermont, the propositions above stated as to jurisdiction do not apply, because courts of probate there have exclusive jurisdiction in assigning dower.[7] In England and in several of the States, courts of equity and common law have concurrent jurisdiction in many cases respecting dower.[8]

[1] Owen *v.* Peacock, 38 Ill. 33.

[2] Sheaffe *v.* O'Neil, 9 Mass. 9; French *v.* Crosby, 23 Me. 276; Matter of Watkins, 9 Johns. 246; Holman *v.* Holman, 5 S. & M. 559; Ware *v.* Washington, 6 S. & M. 737; Bisland *v.* Hewitt, 11 S. & M. 164; Thrasher *v.* Pinckard, 23 Ala. 616.

[3] Parker *v.* Hardey, 4 Bradf. 15.

[4] Jackson *v.* Hixon, 17 Johns. 123; Tilson *v.* Thompson, 10 Pick. 359.

[5] Raynham *v.* Wilmarth, 13 Met. 414.

[6] Henry's case, 4 Cush. 257.

[7] Danforth *v.* Smith, 23 Vt. 247

[8] 2 Crabb, Real Prop. 187; Herbert *v.* Wren, 7 Cranch, 376.

In England this has been the case since the time of Elizabeth, and has become much the more usual mode of recovering dower.[1] But where there is this concurrent jurisdiction, the rules of law which they apply are alike in both courts.[2] This right of concurrent jurisdiction has been exercised in the courts of the United States in the cases above cited, and in New York, New Jersey, Maryland, Alabama, Virginia, North Carolina, and Illinois.[3] But in some cases, as in equitable estates for instance, it will be seen hereafter that courts of equity have exclusive jurisdiction. It will therefore be proper to consider the remedies at the common law by themselves.

12. Dower should be set out to the widow within the time of her quarantine, and it is often said she may bring her action at law for its recovery if not set out within that time.[4] And as, at common law, no damages could be recovered in a real action, it does not seem to have been necessary to make a demand for dower before commencing the action.[5] But if no such demand is made, the tenant may plead *tout temps prist* in bar of any claim for damages. And as by the statute of Merton, damages are recoverable in an action of dower, a demand * is, practically, uniformly made preliminary [*228] to the commencement of the action.[6]

13. In some of the States a demand *must* be made before commencing an action, and the time within which, after such demand is made, it may, and, if brought at all, must be commenced, is regulated by their local statutes. In Massachusetts it must be made of the person who is seised of the freehold, and the action may not be commenced until one month after such demand, and must be within one year.[7] And this demand

[1] Perkins, § 317; 2 Crabb, Real Prop. 187.

[2] Potier *v.* Barclay, 15 Ala. 439; Mayburry *v.* Brien, 15 Pet. 21.

[3] Badgley *v.* Bruce, 4 Paige, Ch. 98; Hartshorne *v.* Hartshorne, 1 Green, Ch. 349; Wells *v.* Beall, 2 Gill & J. 468; Kiddall *v.* Trimble, 1 Md. Ch. Dec. 143; Blunt *v.* Gee, 5 Call, 481; Campbell *v.* Murphy, 2 Jones, Eq. 357; Blain *v.* Harrison, 11 Ill. 384; Osborne *v.* Horine, 17 Ill. 92.

[4] 2 Crabb, Real Prop. 140; 1 Bright, Hus. & Wife, 363; 4 Kent, Com. 63.

[5] Stearns, Real Act. 312.

[6] Stearns, Real Act. 313; Co. Lit. 32 b; Watson *v.* Watson, 10 C. B. 3, 70 Eng. Com. Law, 5, n.; Hitchcock *v.* Harrington, 6 Johns. 290.

[7] Ford *v.* Erskine, 45 Mass. 484. Gen. Stat. c. 135, § 2.

is a personal one, and is required to be made upon every person who is tenant, though he be a tenant in common with others.[1] And it may be made by attorney.[2] But a demand for dower in one parcel of land which belongs to two persons in severalty, must be made upon each separately. A joint demand would not be good as to either.[3] The heir or tenant therefore has one month after such demand in which to assign the dower. And he may always protect himself against a suit, if after such demand he proceeds to set out dower to the widow fairly to the extent of her right, for by so doing he acquires a good and legal defence against any further claim.[4] In New York, no previous demand is required in order to give the widow her action, which in that State is in the form of ejectment, instead of the common-law form.[5] Nor is it necessary to make demand of the heir where husband died seised in order to maintain an action for dower in New Jersey; nor can *tout temps prist* be pleaded to the action.[6] It has been held to be sufficient to demand the dower of the minor and his guardian, where the heir who is to set it out is under age.[7] Although it is usual to demand dower in writing, it is not necessary to do so; it may be done by parol;[8] and the one making it may be appointed by parol.[9] So it may be demanded by an attorney; nor is it necessary that the power of such attorney should [*229] be in writing.[10] And in Watson *v.* Watson,[11] * above cited, where the son of the demandant "asked him (the tenant) if he would pay his mother her thirds," to which he replied, "No," the demand was held good, no question having been raised as to the authority of the son to make such request. But if a power of attorney be given in writing, it must contain sufficient authority to make the requisite demand, or it will be of no avail. Therefore where the power authorized the agent to demand dower in the "aforesaid

[1] Burbank *v.* Day, 12 Met. 557.
[2] Stevens *v.* Reed, 37 N. H. 49.
[3] Pond *v.* Johnson, 9 Gray, 193.
[4] Baker *v.* Baker, 4 Greenl. 670.
[5] Jackson *v.* Churchill, 7 Cow. 287; Ellicott *v.* Mosier, 3 Seld. 201; s. c. 11 Barb. 574.
[6] Hopper *v.* Hopper, 2 N. J. 715.
[7] Young *v.* Tarbell, 37 Me. 509.
[8] Co. Lit. 32 b; Baker *v.* Baker, 4 Greenl. 67; Page *v.* Page, 6 Cush. 196.
[9] Lothrop *v.* Foster, 51 Me. 367.
[10] Luce *v.* Stubbs, 35 Me. 92.
[11] Watson *v.* Watson, 10 C. B. 3

premises," but no premises have been mentioned, it was held so defective that no demand under it would lay the foundation for an action.[1] No great particularity is required in the description of the estate out of which the dower is demanded. It will be sufficient if it give notice to the tenant to what land it means to refer.[2] It is enough that the demand apprise the tenant, with reasonable certainty, of the claim made upon him.[3] The demand must be made of the tenant of the freehold, though it need not be made upon the land.[4] And a demand so made will be sufficient, though such tenant were afterwards to convey his lands before suit brought, and though the suit must in that case be against another person, who is the tenant of the freehold when the action is commenced.[5]

14. If the widow shall have taken the proper preliminary measures without success, she is entitled to an action for the recovery of her dower with damages for its detention, and a precept directed to the sheriff requiring him to cause her dower to be set off and possession delivered to her, and to enforce the payment of the damages which a jury shall have ascertained.[6] This is one of the three real actions which were retained in England under the repealing statute of 3 & 4 Wm. IV. c. 7, § 36, the other two being *quare impedit*[7] and ejectment. It is one of the two retained in Massachusetts, the other being a writ of *entry upon dis- [*230] seisin.[8] There were formerly two forms of action of

[1] Sloan *v.* Whitman, 5 Cush. 532.

[2] Haynes *v.* Powers, 2 Fost. (N. H.) 590; Atwood *v.* Atwood, 22 Pick. 283; Bear *v.* Snyder, 11 Wend. 592; Ayer *v.* Spring, 10 Mass. 80.

[3] Davis *v.* Walker, 42 N. H. 482.

[4] Luce *v.* Stubbs, 35 Me. 92.

[5] Barker *v.* Blake, 36 Me. 433; Watson *v.* Watson, 70 Eng. Com. Law, 5, n.; Mass. Gen. Stat. 1860, c. 135, § 5; Parker *v.* Murphy, 12 Mass. 485.

[6] 2 Bl. Com. 136; 1 Bright, Hus. & Wife, 369; 1 Rolle, Abr. 683; Stearns, Real Act. 311–319.

[7] As this action is designed to try a disputed title to an advowson, or the right of presentation to a church, there is no action answering to it in the forms in use in the United States. Actions of dower and *quare impedit*, as special actions, are now done away with, and dower must be sued for by writ and summons as in any other action, by the common law. Procedure Act of 1860. Upon the writ is indorsed a notice that the plaintiff intends to declare in dower. Broom's Com. Law, 119.

[8] Gen. Stat. c. 134, § 1; c. 135, § 1. In the writ of entry, in Massachusetts,

dower. But the form in use in this country answers most nearly to that known to the common law as "the writ of dower *unde nihil habet*."[1] It must be brought in the county where the land lies, like all real actions,[2] and lies only against the tenant of the freehold at the time of commencing the action.[3] And this, as has been before stated, though he who was tenant of the freehold when the demand was made, shall, in the mean time, have conveyed to another tenant.[4] Nor can the tenant, though a minor, have the ordinary privilege of an infant defendant in a real action, of having the "parol demur," that is, of having the action continued in court till he arrive at full age. And the obvious reason is, that the widow is supposed to need the enjoyment of her dower for her immediate support.[5] In some States the plea of non-tenure may be pleaded in bar of such an action.[6] In others, it must, to avail, be pleaded in abatement.[7] But the suit may be against the tenant of the freehold, though he holds by wrong, such as a disseisor, abator, or intruder.[8] So if the owner of the estate shall have bargained it away, but the deed has not yet been delivered, he will be the party to be sued.[9] But in New York, the action being ejectment, it may be maintained against any tenant in possession, whether a freeholder or not.[10] The proper action of dower cannot be a joint one against the several tenants of separate parcels of estate though originally derived from the husband, but each tenant must be sued separately in respect to the parcel of which he is tenant.[11] The

the demandant not only recovers damages covering mesne profits, but under a state of things provided for by statute, the tenant may claim compensation for betterments made by him while in possession of the demanded premises. Gen. Stat. c. 134, §§ 13, 18, 19; Haven *v.* Adams, 8 Allen, 368.

[1] 4 Kent, Com. 63; Stearns, Real Act. 302.

[2] Stearns, Real Act. 87.

[3] 1 Bright, Hus. & Wife, 398; Hurd *v.* Grant, 3 Wend. 340; Miller *v.* Beverly, 1 Hen. & M. 367; Ellicott *v.* Mosier, 11 Barb. 574.

[4] Barker *v.* Blake, 36 Me. 433.

[5] Stearns, Real Act. 107; 1 Bright, Hus. & Wife, 364.

[6] Casporus *v.* Jones, 7 Penn. St. 120.

[7] Manning *v.* Laboree, 33 Me. 343.

[8] Norwood *v.* Morrow, 4 Dev. & Bat. 442; Otis *v.* Warren, 16 Mass. 53.

[9] Jones *v.* Patterson, 12 Penn. St. 149.

[10] Ellicott *v.* Mosier, 3 Seld. 201; Ellis *v.* Ellis, 4 R. I. 110.

[11] Fosdick *v.* Gooding, 1 Greenl. 30; 1 Roper, Hus & Wife, 437; Barney *v.* Frowner, 9 Ala. 901.

action, moreover, is so personal in its nature on *the part of the demandant, that if she dies during [*231] its pendency the suit abates.[1] In Atkins *v.* Yeomans, judgment for dower was rendered, and, by agreement between the parties, certain persons were to act as commissioners to set out the dower and assess the damages, to be reported to the court for adjudication, and the demandant died before they had made their return. The court declined to enter judgment for damages and costs, and they add: "The action died with the demandant, and the judgment for damages cannot now be rendered."[2]* It is no objection to the action that some person other than the tenant holds a mortgage upon the premises, so that the widow is only dowable of an equity of redemption, unless the tenant holds under or by the right of such mortgage.[3]

15. If she prevails in her action, she obtains judgment for her dower and damages for its detention.[4]

16. Damages, as already remarked, were not originally recoverable in an action of dower. They were first given by the statute of Merton, ch. 1, in an action against the heir for the land of which the husband died seised, and are declared to be "the value of the whole dower," "from the time of the death of the husband unto the day that the said widow by judgment of our court have recovered seisin of her dower," &c.[5] But by the English law, damages were not recoverable of any but the heir or abator or their assigns, in respect to lands of which the husband died seised.[6] The vendee

*Note. — By the statute of Maryland the action of dower survives. 1 Hilliard, Real Prop. 154.

---

[1] Rowe *v.* Johnson, 19 Me. 146; Sandback *v.* Quigley, 8 Watts, 460; Atkins *v.* Yeomans, 6 Met. 438.

[2] Atkins *v.* Yeomans, 6 Met. 538. See also Rowe *v.* Johnson, 19 Me. 146; Turney *v.* Smith, 14 Ill. 242.

[3] Smith *v.* Eustis, 7 Greenl. 41; Thompson *v.* Boyd, 2 N. J. 543; Manning *v.* Laboree, 33 Me. 343; Hastings *v.* Stevens, 9 Fost. (N. H.) 564.

[4] Gen. Stat. c. 135, § 4; Leavitt *v.* Lamprey, 13 Pick. 382.

[5] 2d Inst. 80.

[6] Co. Lit. 32 b; Stearns, Real Act. 312; Thompson *v.* Colier, Yelv. 112; Fisher *v.* Morgan, Coxe, 125.

[*232] of the heir therefore would * be liable for damages in the same way as the heir himself,[1] but not the alienee of the husband.[2] The rule and measure of damages as to the mode of computing them seems to be the same in England and here, that is, one third of the value of the annual rents and profits of the estate out of which dower is claimed.[3] But in respect to the length of time for which this allowance shall be made, there is quite a difference in the laws of the different States.* In Virginia the widow can recover damages against her husband's alienee in proceedings in equity from the date of the subpœna.[4] In Pennsylvania she recovers from the death of the husband, where he died seised, although the tenant may have been in possession but a part of the time since.[5] But in Delaware, in such case, she could recover damages only from the time of purchase by the tenant.[6] In Alabama, if the action be against the heir, damages are allowed from the death of the husband. If against a purchaser, they cover only the time from the commencement of the suit.[7] In Ohio and South Carolina no damages are allowed in an action of dower.[8] In Missouri and Wisconsin the widow has damages against the heir from the death of the husband; against husband's alienee, from the time of the demand for dower.[9] In Massachusetts, damages are allowed from time of the demand, if the action be against the person of whom demand is made. If against a subsequent purchaser, they are only allowed from the time of his purchase,

* NOTE. — The rule as above stated seems to be the settled law, although the point is raised and authorities tending to sustain it are cited, that an extra sum should be allowed for the illegal detention of the dower, in Fisher *v.* Morgan, Coxe, 125.

---

[1] Hitchcock *v.* Harrington, 6 Johns. 290.

[2] 2 Crabb, Real Prop. 120; Embree *v.* Ellis, 2 Johns. 119.

[3] Winder *v.* Little, 4 Yeates, 152; Sedgwick on Damages, 130; Layton *v.* Butler, 4 Harring. 507; 4 Kent, Com. 65.

[4] Tod *v.* Baylor, 4 Leigh, 498.

[5] Seaton *v.* Jamison, 7 Watts, 533.

[6] Newbold *v.* Ridgeway, 1 Harring. 55; Green *v.* Tennant, 2 Harring. 336.

[7] Beavers *v.* Smith, 11 Ala. 20.

[8] Heyward *v.* Cuthbert, 1 McCord, 386; Bank of United States *v.* Dunseth, 10 Ohio, 18.

[9] McClanahan *v.* Porter, 10 Mo. 746; Thrasher *v.* Tyack, 15 Wis. 259.

*and a separate action on the case may be maintained against the prior tenant to recover damages from the time of demand to the time of his conveyance.[1] [*233] The law is the same in New York, in respect to a purchaser, and damages are recoverable from the time of his purchase only.[2] And where the husband died seised, the widow was held entitled to rents and profits from the time of his death, to be apportioned upon the heirs and terre-tenants according to the length of time they occupied.[3] In Maryland, if the widow recover dower at common law against the husband's alienee, she may afterwards recover, by proceedings in equity, the rents and profits from the time dower was demanded.[4] In Maine, New Hampshire, and Rhode Island, damages are recoverable only from demand. In New Jersey, Pennsylvania, Tennessee, the same rule as to damages is applied as in the English courts, where the claim is against the alienee of the husband, and they are not allowed except where the husband dies seised.[5] And in New York, in addition to the restriction above mentioned, the widow cannot claim damages for more than six years, nor for any time anterior to her demand made.[6] In North Carolina, in a process in equity to recover dower, a widow was held entitled to an account for mesne profits from the death of her husband up to the assignment of dower. And where buildings which had been insured were burned after the death of the husband, and before dower was assigned, she was held entitled to a *pro rata* share of the insurance money.[7] These damages, as already stated, are ordinarily found by the jury; but if there be a judgment by default, the court may assess the damages by assent of demandant, or send the question to a jury.[8] *

* Note. — The mode of assessing damages in the English courts varies in some respects from that in Massachusetts, as will be seen by referring to 2 Saund. 45, n. 4, or Co. Lit. 32 b, n. 4; but the subject hardly seems to be of sufficient importance for the student of American law to occupy more space in this work.

1 Gen. Stat. c. 135, §§ 4, 5. 2 Russell *v.* Austin, 1 Paige, Ch. 192.

3 Hazen *v.* Thurber, 4 Johns. Ch. 604. 4 Sellman *v.* Bowen, 8 Gill & J. 50.

5 Fisher *v.* Morgan, Coxe, 125; Sharp *v.* Pettit, 4 Dall. 212; Waters *v.* Gooch, 6 J. J. Marsh. 586; Co. Lit. 32 b; Doct. & Stud. Dial. 2, c. 13.

6 Bell *v.* New York, 10 Paige, Ch. 70.

7 Campbell *v.* Murphy, 2 Jones, Eq. 357, 363, 364.

8 Stearns, Real Act. 311; Perry *v.* Goodwin, 6 Mass. 498.

17. The judgment in an action of dower is regarded as having a double character, the recovery of seisin being [*234] by force of * the common law, that of damages and costs by force of the statutes of Merton and Gloucester.[1] * And these are so far independent of each other, that the demandant may have a complete judgment for seisin of her dower, with damages or without them, as the case may be.[2] And if verdict be for both, where no damages are recoverable, the court will treat the finding as to the damages as surplusage, and render judgment for the seisin.[3] But unless there be a judgment for her seisin of dower, she cannot have one for damages, — so that if by her death a recovery for the former fails, her estate has no remedy by way of damages for detention of the dower.[4] And where the demandant died after judgment, but before a writ of seisin had issued, it was held that the whole proceedings died with her.[5] Nor can a demandant in an action of dower, as may be done in other real actions, enter upon the land recovered by the judgment without a formal writ of entry. And the reason is, that in one case the demandant sues for and establishes his right to a specific parcel of land; in the other, the part she is to have can only be ascertained by the assignment of her dower.[6]

18. For this reason, after judgment in her favor, she may have a writ of *habere facias seisinam* directed to the sheriff, commanding him to cause her dower to be set out, and seisin thereof delivered to her, and to make a return of his doings thereon,[7] which writ may contain a clause of *fieri facias* for the

* Note. — The statutes of Merton and Gloucester are a part of the common law of Delaware. Layton *v.* Butler, 4 Harring. 507.

---

1 2 Crabb, Real Prop. 186; Taylor *v.* Brodrick, 1 Dana, 345; Sharp *v.* Pettit, 4 Dall. 212.

2 2 Saund. 45, n. 4; Co. Lit. 32 b, n. 4; Waters *v.* Gooch, 6 J. J. Marsh. 586.

3 Shirtz *v.* Shirtz, 5 Watts, 255.

4 Atkins *v.* Yeomans, 6 Met. 438; Rowe *v.* Johnson, 19 Me. 146; Turney *v.* Smith, 14 Ill. 242; Tuck *v.* Fitts, 18 N. H. 171.

5 Hildreth *v.* Thompson, 16 Mass. 191.

6 Hildreth *v.* Thompson, 16 Mass. 191; Co. Lit. 34 b; Stearns, Real Act. 318.

7 Rastell, Entries, 235.

recovery of damages under such a form of judgment.[1]

* But the form of the writ of seisin, and of the precept [*235] to the sheriff, would depend upon the law of the particular State where the judgment is rendered. Thus, the form in Rastell is simply a command to the sheriff to make an assignment and full seisin of a third part of the lands described, who in his return states that he has so done.[2]

19. In some of the States the sheriff causes dower to be set out by commissioners, who act under oath. But though the sheriff is bound by his precept to make a return of his doings into the court from which it issued, the demandant is not obliged to wait until such return is made and accepted, before entering upon and taking possession of her dower land. She may enter as soon as the assignment is made and seisin given, subject only to the hazard of having her title defeated by some irregularity in the proceedings.[3] It sometimes happens, however, that the dower lands of the widow are subject to a term of years created before marriage. If there were no rent issuing out of such term, the widow takes her judgment with a *cessat executio* until the term shall have expired.[4] If, in the lease or grant of such a term, rent was reserved and payable, the widow might have her dower set off in the premises by metes and bounds, and, as reversioner, claim one third of the rents and profits without any *cessat executio* upon her judgment.[5]

20. As has been more than once stated, the sheriff must, ordinarily, execute his precept by assigning the dower by metes and bounds, where the same can be done.[6] How far he may or must do this in respect to separate and distinct parcels of land, may depend upon circumstances. If the lands were aliened in the life of the husband, the dower of the wife

[1] Stearns, Real Act. 317; Benner *v.* Evans, 3 Penn. 454.

[2] Rastell, Entries, 235.

[3] Co. Lit. 37 b, n.; Parker *v.* Parker, 17 Pick. 236; Mansfield *v.* Pembroke, 5 Pick. 449.

[4] Co. Lit. 208 a, n. 105; Tud. Cas. 47; Maundrell *v.* Maundrell, 7 Ves. 567.

[5] Co. Lit. 32 a; Stoughton *v.* Leigh, 1 Taunt. 402; Weir *v.* Tate, 4 Ired. Eq. 264.

[6] Perkins, § 414; Stearns, Real Act. 318; Pierce *v.* Williams, 2 Penning. 521.

must be set out separately in the land of each alienee.[1]

[*236] If the lands out of which a *widow is dowable, and which are held by the same person, consist of parcels of meadow, pasture, and corn land, the sheriff is not bound to set out a part of each; he may assign it all from one if it is reasonable so to do.[2] But in such and similar cases, he is bound to exercise sound and reasonable discretion. And where he set out to a widow as her dower, a third part by metes and bounds of every chamber in a house, the assignment was set aside, and a fine imposed upon the sheriff for contempt in so doing.[3] But where certain rooms in a house were set out with the privilege of using the halls, stairways, &c. for access to them, it was held to be a good assignment.[4] An assignment which gave the widow a right to cut wood upon or depasture land not set to her for dower, would not be valid.[5]

Where from the nature of the estate out of which dower is to be assigned, it cannot be done by metes and bounds, it may be done by giving a share in common of the estate, or an alternate occupation, or otherwise as may best serve the purposes of the law. In many cases a widow is dowable of money when this is the proceeds of land. But this class of cases will be considered hereafter, when equitable dower is spoken of. An instance of the former method of assigning, where it cannot be done by metes and bounds, would be that out of an estate held by the husband as tenant in common. The sheriff cannot set apart any portion of the estate as hers, and the widow becomes by the assignment tenant in common with the other owners of the land.[6] The case of a mill would be another example. In England she may be endowed of every third toll dish, or of a third part of the profits of the mill, and, it is added, she "may grind there toll free."[7]

[1] Cook *v.* Fisk, Walker, 423; Coulter *v.* Holland, 2 Harring. 330; Co. Lit. 35 a; Doe *v.* Gwinnell, 1 Q. B. 682.

[2] 1 Bright, Hus. & Wife, 367.

[3] 2 Crabb, Real Prop. 147; 1 Bright, Hus. & Wife, 370; Abingdon's case, cited in Howard *v.* Candish, Palm. 264.

[4] White *v.* Story, 2 Hill, 543.

[5] Jones *v.* Jones, Busbee, N. C. 177.

[6] Fitzh. N. B. 149; 1 Bright, Hus. & Wife, 371.

[7] 2 Crabb, Real Prop. 148; Perkins, § 415; 1 Bright, Hus. & Wife, 372.

By the law of Massachusetts, where a mill or other tenement cannot be divided without damage to the whole, dower is assigned of *the rents, issues, and profits [*237] thereof, to be had in common with the other owners of the estates.[1] So in the case of a ferry, where a share of its use, or of the profits, or a share of the time, should be assigned for dower.[2] Mines constitute a special class of estates, out of which a widow may be dowable, and the mode of assigning dower therein was fully considered in the case cited below.[3] It was there held that if the mine or mines formed a part of the value of the estate of which dower is to be had, it is not necessary that any part of such mines should be set out as dower, provided the widow have one-third part in value of the entire estate assigned to her out of other parts of it. If the mine is embraced within what is set out by metes and bounds, it need not be described, for if open, it may be used and worked as part of the dower for her own exclusive use. If any part of a mine or mines is set out which does not form a part of the estate which is defined by metes and bounds, but still forms a part of the general estate of which she is dowable, it should be specifically described. If the mine or mines be in another person's land, and open and wrought, and the same can be divided by metes and bounds so as not to prevent the other owners or proprietors from enjoying a proper proportion of the profits thereof, her dower should be so divided and assigned. But if this cannot be done, the assignment should be so made as to give the widow one-third part of the profits, as by a separate alternate enjoyment of the whole for short periods, or by giving her a certain proportion of the profits of such mine.[4] In making the assignment of dower, the estimate of the third part has reference to the productive value of the estate and not the quantity. Such part of the estate should be set out to her as will give her one third part of the annual income or profits of the entire estate.[5] The time to which this estimate must refer, if the estate were sold in the life of

[1] Gen. Stat. c. 135, § 8; Stearns, Real Act. 319.

[2] Stevens *v.* Stevens, 3 Dana, 371. [3] Stoughton *v.* Leigh, 1 Taunt. 402.

[4] See Coates *v.* Cheever, 1 Cow. 478, 479; Billings *v.* Taylor, 10 Pick. 460.

[5] Coates *v.* Cheever, 1 Cow. 476; McDaniel *v.* McDaniel, 3 Ired. 61; Smith *v.* Smith, 5 Dana, 179; Leonard *v.* Leonard, 4 Mass. 533; Park, Dow. 255.

the husband, and had been increased in productiveness by the purchaser, would be that at which the husband parted with it. If the husband die seised, it refers to the time of his death.[1]

[*238] *21. But if either party wish to raise objection to the manner or extent of the assignment, it should be done when the return of the officer who sets it out is made to the court.[2]

22. Notwithstanding what has been said, the question of the time in reference to which the value or income shall be estimated, has presented difficulties which have led to different rules in different jurisdictions. If the case be one where the claim is made of the heir, the rule is uniform in referring to the value and condition of the estate as it is when the dower is actually assigned, unless he shall have done acts to deteriorate it since the death of the husband. If he has enhanced the value of it, it is his own folly to have done so without first setting out the dower, and he cannot claim to have these improvements allowed to him in making the estimate.[3] And if the heir were to sow the husband's lands after his death, and these were to be set off to the widow, he could not claim the crops as emblements belonging to him.[4] So if, without the fault of the heir, the estate be diminished in value between the death of the husband and the assignment of the dower, she must bear, *pro rata*, this depreciation.[5] Nor could the sheriff in assigning dower have any regard to the fact that the estate had been deteriorated by the wrongful act of the heir. He could only set it out in reference to the then condition of the estate.[6] The dowress' remedy for the injury sustained by such deterioration must be sought by an action for damages,[7] though Judge Story, in Powell *v.* Monson,[8] is disposed to doubt the right of a widow in such cases

[1] Davis *v.* Walker, 42 N. H. 482. [2] Chapman *v.* Schroeder, 10 Ga. 321.

[3] Catlin *v.* Ware, 9 Mass. 209; Thompson *v.* Morrow, 5 S. & R. 290; 1 Bright, Hus. & Wife, 385; Co. Lit. 32 a; Powell *v.* Monson, 3 Mason, 368, 369.

[4] Parker *v.* Parker, 17 Pick. 236; 2d Inst. 81.

[5] 1 Bright, Hus. & Wife, 385; Powell *v.* Monson, 3 Mason, 368.

[6] Co. Lit. 32 a; Powell *v.* Monson, 3 Mason, 368.

[7] 1 Bright, Hus. & Wife, 385; 2 Crabb, Real Prop. 138; 1 Roper, Hus. & Wife, 349.

[8] Powell *v.* Monson, 3 Mason, 368; Campbell *v.* Murphy, 2 Jones, Eq. 362.

to recover damages of the heir. The questions in respect to which the chief difficulty has arisen, relate to cases where the property was aliened by the husband in his lifetime, and had been diminished or enhanced in value between the alienation * and the time of assigning dower. In some [*239] important particulars the English and American law differs. Thus in a recent case it was held, "that dower attaches to the husband's real property at the period of his death, according to its then actual value, without regard to the hands which brought it into the condition in which it is found." And the court, Denman, C. J., cites with approbation the opinion of Sir Edw. Sugden, "that the widow is entitled to have assigned to her as her dower so much in value as is equal to a third in value, according to the condition of the estate at the time of her husband's death." [1] So far as the rule becomes applicable to the value of estates which have been deteriorated by waste or mismanagement while in the hands of an alienee of the husband, it is believed to be the same in both countries. The nature of a wife's interest during her husband's life is such, that if an alienee of the estate cause a permanent damage to it, she is without remedy, and must therefore be content to take her dower out of the estate as she finds it, when her right becomes consummated by the death of her husband.[2] Nor does there appear to be any essential difference between the laws of the two countries where the estate after the alienation by the husband, and before the assignment of the dower, has become enhanced or diminished in value by natural or extraneous causes, independent of improvements made by the alienee himself. The widow in such case may share in the increased, as she must in the decreased value of the estate.[3] Two or three of the cases cited will illustrate these propositions. The case of Powell *v.* Monson was one where the alienees had erected large and expensive works for manufacturing purposes, which

[1] Doe *v.* Gwinnell, 1 Q. B. 682; Campbell *v.* Murphy, *sup.* 357, 363.

[2] McClanahan *v.* Porter, 10 Mo. 746; Thompson *v.* Morrow, 5 S. & R. 290; Perkins, § 329; 1 Bright, Hus. & Wife, 386; Powell *v.* Monson, 3 Mason, 368.

[3] Smith *v.* Addleman, 5 Blackf. 406; Wms. Real Prop. 191, note; 1 Cruise, Dig. 171; Powell *v.* Monson, 3 Mason, 375; Johnston *v.* Vandyke, 6 McLean, 422; Braxton *v.* Coleman, 5 Call, 433; Bowie *v.* Berry, 1 Md. Ch. Dec. 452.

enhanced the value of the lands very much, independent of the mere value of the structures placed upon the premises.

[*240] The judge held "that the dower must be adjudged according to the value of the land in controversy *at the time of the assignment*, excluding all the increased value from the improvements actually made *upon the premises* by the alienee, leaving the dowress the full benefit of any increase of value arising from circumstances unconnected with these improvements."[1] Thompson *v.* Morrow was the case of an estate in the city of Pittsburg, enhanced in value by the growth of and rise of property in that city. Tilghman, C. J., says, "Throwing those (the improvements made by the purchaser) out of the estimate, she shall be endowed according to the value at the time her dower shall be assigned."[2] In the case of Braxton *v.* Coleman, the estate sold by the husband had a mill standing upon it, which was carried away and another was built in its stead, and afterwards a third and much enlarged one was erected, and it was held that the widow could only claim dower out of the land. In New York, owing to the language of the statutes of that State, the value of the estate at the time of its alienation is the criterion for determining what proportion shall be set off as the widow's share.[3] And a similar rule prevails in Virginia.[4] While in Alabama it seems to be left doubtful how far a widow can avail herself of the rise in value of the estate by extraneous causes.[5] The doctrine, however, which is laid down by Judge Story, and Ch. J. Tilghman, above stated, may be considered as in accordance with the general policy of the American law, and as being generally the common law of the country.[6] And in respect to the question whether, and how far a widow shall have the benefit of improvements made by

[1] Powell *v.* Monson, 3 Mason, 375. See Gore *v.* Brazier, 3 Mass. 544.

[2] Thompson *v.* Morrow, 5 S. & R. 290. See 4 Kent, Com. 67–69; Dunseth *v.* Bank of the U. S., 6 Ohio, 76.

[3] Braxton *v.* Coleman, 5 Call, 433; Walker *v.* Schuyler, 10 Wend. 480.

[4] Tod *v.* Baylor, 4 Leigh, 498. [5] Barney *v.* Frowner, 9 Ala. 901.

[6] Wooldridge *v.* Wilkins, 3 How. (Miss.) 360; Mosher *v.* Mosher, 15 Me. 371; Green *v.* Tennant, 2 Harring. 336; Summers *v.* Babb, 13 Ill. 483; Sedgwick on Damages, 133 and note; Dunseth *v.* Bank U. S., 6 Hammond (Ohio), 76. See also 4 Kent, Com. 68.

the alienee of the husband, the law in the United States seems to be uniform, and will be found to be much more in harmony with the policy of a young and thriving community, where new lands are purchased for the purpose of * improving them by the expenditure of money and [*241] labor, and where villages and cities are seen springing up within the life of a single individual. For such a community the rule of the English law would be found altogether unsuited, though it may be well adapted to the habits of a people where the inconveniences growing out of the exercise of dower rights have for a long time been, to a great extent, avoided by marriage settlements and other similar provisions. The citation of a single case from each of several States, out of the many that may be readily found in the reports, will be sufficient to establish the law of this country to be, that where buildings have been erected, improvements made, or the value of lands enhanced by money expended or labor done by the alienee of the husband, upon the land out of which dower is claimed, the benefit of these is not to be shared by the widow.[1] Thus, in Maine, where improvements had been made by the alienee, the widow had such a share of the whole estate set out to her as would produce an income equal to one third part of what the whole estate would produce if no improvements had been made upon it after it had been conveyed by the husband.[2] And in Alabama, where a dilapidated mill upon the premises was torn down by the alienee of the husband, and a new and expensive structure erected in its stead, it was held that the widow of the grantor was not entitled to any share of the improvements, and that her dower should be set out with reference to the value of the premises at the time of the alienation, though the destruc-

[1] 4 Kent, Com. 65; Humphrey *v.* Phinney, 2 Johns. 484; Thompson *v.* Morrow, 5 S & R. 289; Catlin *v.* Ware, 9 Mass. 218; Powell *v.* Monson, 3 Mason, 347; Tod *v.* Baylor, 4 Leigh, 498; Leggett *v.* Steele, 4 Wash. C. C. 305; Wilson *v.* Oatman, 2 Blackf. 223; Brown *v.* Duncan, 4 McCord, 346; Wooldridge *v.* Wilkins, 3 How. (Miss.) 360; Larrowe *v.* Beam, 10 Ohio, 498; Hobbs *v.* Harvey, 16 Me. 80; Barney *v.* Frowner, 9 Ala. 901; McClanahan *v.* Porter, 10 Mo. 746; Bowie *v.* Berry, 3 Md. Ch. Dec. 359; Rawlins *v.* Buttel, 1 Houst. Del. 224.

[2] Carter *v.* Parker, 28 Me. 509; Manning *v.* Laboree, 33 Me. 343.

tion of the old mill afforded a proper case for compensation to the widow by a court of equity.[1]

23. In respect to the time when and manner in which the tenant is to suggest that improvements have been [*242] made in the *premises, in order to have a proper judgment rendered in any case, the law does not seem to be uniform. It should be done by some proper plea or suggestion upon the record, and not by the way of controverting the right of the demandant to recover her dower.[2] And where the tenant, by his plea, denied the marriage and seisin of the husband, the court say, "We cannot, from these pleadings, understand that any improvements have been made since then (the alienation), or of what nature or value, to be excluded from the judgment to be rendered."[3] In New York, the court say, the value may be ascertained in one of three ways: either by a jury upon the trial of the issue, or by the sheriff on the writ of seisin, or by a writ of inquiry founded upon proper suggestions.[4] It is suggested in a work on Real Actions, of high authority, that a convenient mode of doing this would be by having the increased value found by the jury at the bar of the court, as is done in actions to recover lands where the tenant claims allowance for improvements.[5]

24. It sometimes happens that the assignment of dower proves to be inoperative, by the widow's being evicted from the land assigned to her, by a better title. In such case, her right to any redress by the way of a new assignment depends upon whether the dower is of common right or against common right. In the one case she may have her dower assigned *de novo* out of the balance of the estate; in the other, she may not. Where she has accepted dower which has been assigned against common right, she has no remedy if it fails.[6] She could not, under either mode of assignment, avail herself, for relief, of the covenant of warranty made to her hus-

[1] Beavers *v.* Smith, 11 Ala. 20; Sturtevant *v.* Phelps, 16 Gray, 50.

[2] Stearns, Real Act. 317; Coxe *v.* Higbee, 6 Halst. 395.

[3] Ayer *v.* Spring, 10 Mass. 80. [4] Dolf *v.* Basset, 15 Johns. 21.

[5] Stearns, Real Act. 317; Gen. Stat. c. 184, §§ 20, 21.

[6] Jones *v.* Brewer, 1 Pick. 314; Scott *v.* Hancock, 13 Mass. 162; Holloman *v.* Holloman, 5 S. & M. 559; Mantz *v.* Buchanan, 1 Md. Ch. Dec. 202; French *v.* Pratt, 27 Me. 381; Tud. Cas. 52; Perkins, § 418.

band, since she is not the assignee of the whole estate in the lands set out to her as dower.[1] If her dower was at first set off upon a * judgment of court, her remedy, in [*243] case she is deprived of any part of her dower land, would be by *scire facias*, whereupon a new writ of *habere facias* would issue, which is to be served and returned like the first.[2] Nor is this remedy of an assignment *de novo* confined to a claim in favor of the widow alone. It may be applied, in some cases, to reduce the dower set out to her. Thus, where there was an action pending against the husband for the recovery of a pretty large proportion of his estate, at the time of his death, and dower was assigned to his widow out of the entire estate, and afterwards the demandant prevailed in his action and recovered a large part of the estate of which husband died seised, not set out to her, it was held that a new assignment should be made, having reference to the estate belonging in fact to the husband.[3]

25. A widow's remedy in equity for the recovery of dower, is, in some respects, broader than at law. It embraces a large class of cases for which the common law furnishes no adequate remedy. Among these, are all cases of trust estates and equities of redemption, and also many cases where, by sale or otherwise, the land has been converted into money, without extinguishing the widow's right in equity to share in the proceeds. A resort to equity is always a convenient and desirable mode, where it is necessary to call upon the tenant to disclose his title, or state an account of mesne profits, and the like;[4] though in all cases where the widow's right of dower is controverted in proceedings in equity, the court sends the case to a court of common-law jurisdiction to have the question determined by a jury.[5] And in Vermont, if demandant first goes into chancery for her dower, in order to clear off mortgages and the like, the court in the end, in order to the final assignment of the dower, remit the proceedings to the

[1] St. Clair *v.* Williams, 7 Ohio, 2d Pt. 110.

[2] Stearns, Real Act. 321; 2 Crabb, Real Prop. 151.

[3] Singleton *v.* Singleton, 5 Dana, 87.

[4] 2 Crabb, Real Prop. 189; Swaine *v.* Perine, 5 Johns. Ch. 482.

[5] Park, Dow. 329; Swaine *v.* Perine, 5 Johns. Ch. 482; Sellman *v.* Bowen, 8 Gill & J. 50.

probate court, which goes on and completes the process.[1]

[*244] Among the cases where the only remedy for the recovery of dower is *through a court of chancery, are those where it is claimed out of an equity of redemption, and the claim is against the mortgagee or his assigns, even though the mortgagee may have purchased the husband's equity of redemption.[2] And the same rule applies where a party interested has redeemed the mortgage, and the widow of the mortgagor demands dower against him.[3] So chancery has exclusive jurisdiction where the estate out of which dower is claimed was held in trust, actually or constructively, for the benefit of the husband. These points may be better illustrated by referring to a few decided cases than by any statement of a general proposition. Thus, in Smiley *v.* Wright, and also in Taylor *v.* McCrackin,[4] the estate had been bargained for, and a greater or smaller proportion of the purchase-money paid by the husband, but no deed had been made, and the widow sought to share in the benefit of the purchase. Where an estate was devised, charged with the payment of a sum of money, and the widow of the devisee sought to have her dower set out in the premises, it was held that it could only be done by her contributing, or offering to contribute, her just proportion of her charge upon the land.[5]

Where the wife joined in a mortgage containing a power of sale, and there was reserved to the mortgagor whatever surplus, in the event of a sale, there might be after satisfying the mortgage debt, his widow was held entitled to her dower out of such surplus, and a court of equity secured the same to her, by causing one third part of it to be invested for that

[1] Danforth *v.* Smith, 23 Vt. 247.

[2] Bird *v.* Gardner, 10 Mass. 366; Gibson *v.* Crehore, 3 Pick. 475; Swaine *v.* Perine, 5 Johns. Ch. 482; Vandyne *v.* Thayre, 19 Wend. 162; Heth *v.* Cocke, 1 Rand. 314; Wooldridge *v.* Wilkins, 3 How. (Miss.) 360; Smith *v.* Eustis, 7 Greenl. 41; Thompson *v.* Boyd, 2 N. J. 543; Brown *v.* Lapham, 3 Cush. 551; Woods *v.* Wallace, 10 Fost. (N. H.) 384; Wing *v.* Ayer, 53 Me. 138; McArthur *v.* Franklin, 16 Ohio St. 205.

[3] Cass *v.* Martin, 6 N. H. 25; Gibson *v.* Crehore, 5 Pick. 146; Hastings *v.* Stevens, 9 Fost. (N. H.) 564.

[4] Smiley *v.* Wright, 2 Ohio St. 511; Taylor *v.* McCrackin, 2 Blackf. 260.

[5] Clough *v.* Elliott, 3 Fost. (N. H.) 182; *post*, pl. 27.

purpose.[1] So where the husband died seised of land for which a part of the purchase-money was due, and the estate was sold by the administrator by order of court, and * the [*245] purchase-money paid out of it, leaving a surplus, the court held the wife entitled to her dower out of such surplus.[2] In the above case of Denton *v.* Nanny, the court of New York held that the right of wife in a mortgaged estate would not be barred by proceedings against her husband to which she was not a party, and that, in such case, the court would have one third of the surplus proceeds of the sale of the estate, after paying the mortgage, set apart and invested on interest for the joint lives of her and her husband, and for her life, if surviving him, as her dower right.[3] So where, as in New York, the surrogate has power when the husband dies indebted, to cause the estate to be sold, discharged of the widow's claim for dower, the court will cause one third part of the purchase-money to be put at interest, for her benefit, as dower.[4] And it may be laid down as an almost universal proposition, that where estates out of which widows were entitled to dower have been sold by order of court, or have been so sold as to give courts of equity jurisdiction over the money, these courts will allow the widow's dower out of the moneys.[5] In Jennison *v.* Hapgood,[6] the executor of a will sold his testator's mortgaged estate, and purchased it himself, paying the mortgage, in part, out of the assets in his hands, and, in part, out of his own funds; and the widow, as she chose to affirm the sale, was held entitled to dower, of one third part of what the estate sold for, and one third part of what was paid towards the mortgage out of the assets of the estate. In Church *v.* Church,[7] shares of tenants in common

[1] Denton *v.* Nanny, 8 Barb. 618. [2] Denton *v.* Nanny, 8 Barb. 616.

[3] Brewer *v.* Vanarsdale, 6 Dana, 204; Mills *v.* Van Voorhis, 23 Barb. 125, 136.

[4] Lawrence *v.* Miller, 1 Sandf. 516; s. c. 2 Comst. 245; Higbie *v.* Westlake, 4 Kern. 281.

[5] Jennison *v.* Hapgood, 14 Pick. 345; Titus *v.* Neilson, 5 Johns. Ch. 452; Church *v.* Church, 3 Sandf. Ch. 434; Willet *v.* Beatty, 12 B. Mon. 172; Mills *v.* Van Voorhis, *sup.*

[6] Jennison *v.* Hapgood, 14 Pick. 345.

[7] Church *v.* Church, 3 Sandf. Ch. 434; Warren *v.* Twilley, 10 Md. 39; Weaver *v.* Gregg, 6 Ohio St. 552.

were sold by order of court to effect partition, and the widow of one of the tenants was held entitled to dower out of the proceeds of the sale. And the cases are numerous where mortgages in which the wife has joined have been foreclosed, after the death of the husband, by sale, in which the [*246] widow has shared * as dower in the proceeds of the surplus after satisfying the mortgage.[1] So where the vendor, holding a lien for purchase-money, enforces it after the husband's death by a sale under decree of chancery, the vendee's widow is entitled to dower in the surplus after satisfying the lien.[2] And where several tenants in common, with their wives, conveyed the estate to trustees to sell, one of the grantors having died, his widow was held entitled to one third of the income of the money for which his share sold, as her dower.[3] Without multiplying illustrations from decided cases, a leading Massachusetts case will serve the purpose upon several of the points above stated.[4] The demandant joined with her husband in a mortgage to one B. The husband died insolvent, and his administrators sold his equity of redemption for the payment of debts, to Crehore, the defendant, who gave his bond conditioned to pay the debt due B. Subsequently B. assigned his mortgage to the defendant, who soon after mortgaged the premises to J. P., but had entered upon and rented them and received rent for the same. The plaintiff, without demanding dower of B. or defendant, and without having had dower set off to her, brought assumpsit against the defendant for a share of the rents. The court held that the action would not lie, her only remedy being in equity against the mortgagee or his assigns, and that she could only avail herself of her right by paying her proportion of the mortgage debt. They held further, that the purchasing in of the mortgage by the defendant was not a payment and extinguishment of it as to the widow who had signed the deed. The widow, thereupon, brought her bill in equity, offering to

[1] Smith *v.* Jackson, 2 Edw. Ch. 28; Keith *v.* Trapier, 1 Bailey, Eq. 63; Hawley *v.* Bradford, 9 Paige, Ch. 200; Hartshorne *v.* Hartshorne, 1 Green, Ch. 349.

[2] Williams *v.* Woods, 1 Humph. 408; McClure *v.* Harris, 12 B. Mon. 261; Willet *v.* Beatty, 12 B. Mon. 172.

[3] Hawley *v.* James, 5 Paige, Ch. 318.

[4] Gibson *v.* Crehore, 3 Pick. 475.

redeem the mortgage, and claiming to be admitted to dower in the premises.[1] It was held by the court that she might maintain the bill before her dower had been assigned to *her, though she could not have maintained a [*247] writ of entry before such assignment, for her legal right was inchoate until assignment made. Before she redeems the mortgage, she has no right to demand an assignment of dower as against the mortgagee. Nor is it necessary to have dower previously assigned by the heirs, for she cannot redeem a part of the mortgaged premises, without redeeming the residue also, if required by the mortgagee.[2] It was accordingly held that she could have dower, but must, to that end, redeem the mortgage. And as the mortgagee was not obliged to accept his debt in parcels, but might insist upon its being paid in an entire sum, and the widow was obliged to do this to save her estate, she thereby became an equitable assignee of the mortgage, with a right to hold the estate under it until the owner of the equity of redemption came in and contributed, *pro rata*, his share of the mortgage debt, she keeping down in effect one third part of the interest of the mortgage debt during her life. But where the mortgage had been foreclosed, except as to the widow, or the mortgagee had acquired the equity of redemption, the court, instead of requiring the widow, before claiming dower, to redeem the mortgage from the tenant, as mortgagee, and then requiring him, as holder of the equity, to contribute to redeem, permitted, in order to avoid this circuity of action, the widow to have dower assigned to her, contributing her proportion of the mortgage debt, or, as held in a similar case in New Hampshire, paying the same into court for the use of the holder of the mortgage.[3]

By a statute in Massachusetts,[4] the widow may have an action of dower against the heir or other person claiming under the husband, who shall have redeemed the mortgage upon the estate, and instead of requiring her to contribute

[1] Gibson *v.* Crehore, 5 Pick. 146.

[2] Cass *v.* Martin, 6 N. H. 25; Wing *v.* Ayer, 53 Me. 142.

[3] Van Vronker *v.* Eastman, 7 Met. 157; Bell *v.* Mayor of New York, 10 Paige, Ch. 70; Wood *v.* Wallace, 10 Fost. (N. H.) 384.

[4] Gen. Stat. Mass. c. 90, § 2.

toward the payment of the debt, the commissioners may estimate the entire worth or value of such annuity by mathematical rules.[1] But where a wife joined in a mortgage, and the husband's equity of redemption was afterwards sold on execution, and came by mesne conveyance to the holder of the mortgage, it was held that the only remedy for the wife, for her dower, in such case, was in equity.[2] And where a tenant in common joined with his co-tenant in executing a mortgage of the common estate, and then married, and then conveyed his interest in the estate to his co-tenant, who discharged the mortgage, it was held that the wife of the first-mentioned tenant might claim her dower in the half of the estate, after deducting the amount of the mortgage from the value thereof.[3] And the same rule applies in all cases [*248] * where the owner of the life-estate and the remainderman are required to contribute their respective proportions of the mortgage debt.[4] The duration of the widow's life, upon which such calculation is to be made, must, of necessity, be problematical. But courts are in the habit of adopting computations as to the probable duration of life, which are contained in tables calculated upon a great number of lives, and supposed to approximate the true average of life at its various periods. In Massachusetts, the tables of Dr. Wigglesworth are generally in use.[5] But those known as the Carlisle Tables are elsewhere in use in this country for such purposes, except in Maryland, where Dr. Halley's tables are adopted.[6] In applying these tables to particular cases, reference is had to the health as well as the age of the person. In some cases the mortgagee may have been in receipt of the rents of the estate where the widow may seek by redemption to have her dower in the estate, and rules are adopted in such cases for ascertaining the balance that may be due. But it

[1] Bell *v.* Mayor of New York, 10 Paige, c. 71.

[2] Farwell *v.* Cotting, 8 Allen, 211.

[3] Pynchon *v.* Lester, 6 Gray, 314. See Newton *v.* Cook, 4 Gray, 46; Snyder *v.* Snyder, 6 Mich. 470.

[4] Swaine *v.* Perine, 5 Johns. Ch. 482; Gibson *v.* Crehore, 5 Pick. 146.

[5] Estabrook *v.* Hapgood, 10 Mass. 315, n.

[6] Abercrombie *v.* Riddle, 3 Md. Ch. Dec. 320; Dorsey *v.* Smith, 7 Har. & J. 367.

would be entering too much in detail to do anything more than to refer to them here.[1]

26. A similar rule is applied in estimating the relative value of a widow's dower to that of the whole estate, as in ascertaining the share of any charge or burden upon an estate which she must bear as dowress. And this is especially applicable where she is to be endowed out of moneys, the proceeds of the sale of real estate, from which is to be deducted what the tenant may have paid to redeem the mortgage, assigning the widow her dower according to the value of the residue.[2] If the husband be the grantee of a part of the mortgaged premises, and his widow seeks to recover dower in the same, she will in the end be obliged to contribute or allow such part of the mortgage debt as her interest in her husband's portion of the estate bears in value to the whole estate.[3] Where the widow pursues *her remedy in [*249] equity for the recovery of dower, it seems that the setting out of the dower, as well as the ascertaining the amount she shall contribute, may be done by a master or by commissioners, in the discretion of the court.[4] If, however, she shall have had her dower set out at common law, without reference to the mortgage, she may have her bill to redeem, and as between her and her reversioner and the owner of the other two thirds of the estate, she must contribute, *pro rata*, according to the relative values of their respective interests.[5]

27. In determining the amount which a dowress shall contribute toward the mortgage debt as forming her *pro rata* portion thereof, the rule is to require her to pay what will be equivalent to one third of the annual interest during her life.[6] But this must be paid in a gross sum, and not in the way of an annual payment, unless the mortgagee elects not to enforce the payment of the principal sum, in which case she must

[1] Van Vronker *v.* Eastman, 7 Met. 157; Tucker *v.* Buffum, 16 Pick. 46.

[2] Gen. Stat. c. 90, § 2; Newton *v.* Cook, 4 Gray, 46.

[3] Carll *v.* Butman, 7 Greenl. 102.

[4] Swaine *v.* Perine, 5 Johns. Ch. 482. See also Van Vronker *v.* Eastman, 7 Met. 157, and Wood *v.* Wallace, 10 Fost. (N. H.) 384.

[5] Danforth *v.* Smith, 23 Vt. 247.

[6] Swaine *v.* Perine, 5 Johns. Ch. 482; McArthur *v.* Franklin, 16 Ohio St. 205; *ante*, pl. 25.

contribute to keep down one third of the interest.[1] This gross sum is calculated by considering this interest as an annuity, to continue as long as, by the chances of life, she is to live, and computing its present worth.

So, on the other hand, where money is assigned in lieu of dower, the widow receives, in most of the States, a gross sum instead of an annuity, or a share of the annual income. In others it is held that such a composition cannot be made by order of the court except by agreement of the parties. In South Carolina, the courts adopt as an arbitrary rule the principle, that a widow's estate for life in one third is equal to one sixth of the entire fee in the whole estate.[2] In Alabama, Tennessee, and in the United States courts, it is not held competent to assign to a widow a gross sum. It can only be decreed that the annual value of the dower [*250] be paid her annually.[3] But * in Maryland, Kentucky, and Maine, cases have arisen where the courts have decreed her a sum in gross in such cases, calculated upon her chances of life.[4] And the same rule is adopted in Massachusetts. But in New York, the court, without going into the reasons for so doing, directed the fund, out of which her dower was to come, to be invested and the income paid over to her during life.[5]

[1] Bell *v.* New York, 10 Paige, Ch. 70; Wing *v.* Ayer, 53 Me. 138.

[2] Wright *v.* Jennings, 1 Bailey, 277; Garland *v.* Crow, 2 Bailey, 24. *Ante*, p. *89, note.

[3] Johnson *v.* Elliott, 12 Ala. 112; Beavers *v.* Smith, 11 Ala. 20; Francis *v.* Garrard, 18 Ala. 794; Lewis *v.* James, 8 Humph. 537; Herbert *v.* Wren, 7 Cranch, 370.

[4] Goodburn *v.* Stevens, 1 Md. Ch. Dec. 441; Brewer *v.* Vanarsdale, 6 Dana, 204; Simonton *v.* Gray, 33 Me. 50; Carll *v.* Butman, 7 Greenl. 102; Jennison *v.* Hapgood, 14 Pick. 345.

[5] Titus *v.* Neilson, 5 Johns. Ch. 452. As has more than once been stated, in most, if not all the States, the courts of probate jurisdiction have cognizance of matters of dower so far as to issue process for setting it off in the estates of deceased persons, where the principal estate shall have been the subject of settlement in such court. But the details of the law on this subject do not seem to come within the purposes of the present work.

SECTION VI.

NATURE OF THE ESTATE IN DOWER.

1. Interest of wife — in dower.
2. Interest of widow before assignment.
3. Estate of dowress after assignment.
4. Tenure of dowress as to fealty.
5. Incidents to dower.

1. The nature of the interest which, inchoate in the wife, becomes consummate in the widow, in the way of dower, deserves a distinct notice, since, in many respects, it is unlike any other known to the law.[1] At common law, the moment her coverture and her husband's seisin concur, she acquires a right which nothing but her death or her voluntary act can defeat, unless it be by an exercise of sovereignty by the forms of the law in appropriating the estate of the husband to a public use. No adverse possession, therefore, as against her husband, however long continued, can affect her right to recover dower after his decease.[2] It is no right which her husband can bar or incumber; nor she herself, except by deed in which her husband joins, and then it is only in the way of estoppel, for her deed even of grant does not pass any title to the estate.[3] She has not, in this stage of her right, even a *chose in action* in respect to the estate; nor can she protect it in any way from waste or deterioration by her husband or his alienee; nor is her right, in any sense, * an [*251] interest in real estate, nor property of which value can be predicated.[4] She cannot convey it, nor is it a thing to be assigned by her during the life of the husband.[5]

2. But immediately upon the death of her husband, her right becomes consummate and perfect; and if the heir then waste or deteriorate the estate, she may have a remedy for the loss thereby occasioned to her. But as her right is still a mere

[1] Park, Dow. 334.
[2] Durham *v.* Angier, 20 Me. 242; Moore *v.* Frost, 3 N. H. 127.
[3] Learned *v.* Cutler, 18 Pick. 9.
[4] Moore *v.* New York, 4 Seld. 110; McArthur *v.* Franklin, 16 Ohio St. 200.
[5] Gunnison *v.* Twitchell, 38 N. H. 68.

chose in action, she has nothing of which *estate* can, at this stage of her interest, be predicated.[1] She is not seised of any part of the lands, on the death of her husband, by any right of dower, until it is assigned to her.[2] In Vermont, however, she becomes entitled to possession and enjoyment of the estate, in common with the heirs of her husband, of an undivided third part, which she may continue to hold during her life without a previous formal assignment of dower.[3] So in Connecticut, before her dower has been assigned to her, she has the rights of a tenant in common with the heirs at law of the husband.[4] But a surrender by deed, with covenants of warranty, by her, would estop her from claiming dower in the premises.[5] She has no estate in the lands, nor anything which she can assign or convey to another, or which can be taken in execution for her debt;[6] though in Alabama, an assignment by a widow of her right in lands in which her husband died seised, was held to be valid.[7] And in Indiana she was held to have such an interest as she could assign in lands of which her husband had been seised during coverture, although he had conveyed the same in his lifetime.[8] But her right is not one against which a statute of limitation runs in favor of a tenant as being adversely seised, unless expressly embraced in such statute;[9] nor is it such an interest as to be affected by any proceedings for foreclosure by a mortgagee against her husband, unless she is made a party by proper notice. Thus, where the husband bought an equity of redemption, and afterwards sold it to the mortgagee, who, in order to perfect his

[1] 4 Kent, Com. 61; Green *v.* Putnam, 1 Barb. 500; Stewart *v.* McMartin, 5 Barb. 438; Johnson *v.* Shields, 32 Me 424; Cox *v.* Jagger, 2 Cow. 651; Shield *v.* Batts, 5 J. J. Marsh. 12; Hoxsie *v.* Ellis, 4 R. I. 123; Saltmarsh *v.* Smith, 32 Ala. 404; Stewart *v.* Chadwick, 8 Iowa, 463.

[2] Sheafe *v.* O'Neil, 9 Mass. 9; Weaver *v.* Crenshaw, 6 Ala. 873.

[3] Dummerston *v.* Newfane, 37 Vt. 13. See Mass. Gen. Stat. c. 90, § 7.

[4] Wooster *v.* Hunt's Lyman Iron Co., 38 Conn. 257.

[5] McCroskin *v.* Wright, 14 Johns. 194.

[6] Brown *v.* Meredith, 2 Keen, 527; Green *v.* Putnam, 1 Barb. 500; Gooch *v.* Atkins, 14 Mass. 378; Saltmarsh *v.* Smith, 32 Ala. 404.

[7] Powell *v.* Powell, 10 Ala. 900; Matloch *v.* Lee, 9 Ind. 298.

[8] Strong *v.* Clem, 12 Ind. 37.

[9] 4 Kent, Com. 70; Parker *v.* Obear, 7 Met. 24; Spencer *v.* Weston, 1 Dev. & Bat. 213; Guthrie *v.* Owen, 10 Yerg. 339; Barnard *v.* Edwards, 4 N. H. 107.

title, gave notice to the husband that he held for foreclosure, as the law stood before the Revised Statutes in Massachusetts, it was held that the wife was not affected by such proceedings. In order to be effectual as to her, she must be notified after her husband's death, and the mortgagee must hold for the requisite time afterwards.[1] The principle above stated, that until assignment made, dower is not the subject of sale or conveyance *so as to vest a legal title in the [*252] assignee or alienee, and enable him to sue for it in his own name, is recognized in courts of equity as well as law.[2] In Indiana, an assignee of a widow's right of dower may recover the same in his own name.[3] But where such sale or assignment is made, equity will protect the rights of the assignee and sustain an action in the widow's name for his benefit.[4] And if she sells her right and gives the purchaser a power of attorney for the purpose, he may prosecute an action and recover dower in her name in her stead.[5] And where a widow sold her right of dower to one of the heirs of her husband, who brought a bill in equity against the heirs and himself, to have her dower set out to him, the court decreed the same to be done.[6] But under her rights at law, that of dower prior to assignment vests in action only, and cannot be aliened. The most she can do is to release it to some one who is in possession of the lands, or to whom she stands in privity of estate; she cannot invest another with it.[7] She cannot, therefore, mortgage it before it is assigned, nor lease it; and a covenant to pay rent to her does not bind the assignee of the covenantor.[8] Of so little effect is the conveyance of a widow's mere right of dower that where the first of two successive widows entitled to dower out of the same estate, conveyed to the tenant her right before the dower was assigned,

[1] Lund *v.* Woods, 11 Met. 566.

[2] Tompkins *v.* Fonda, 4 Paige, Ch. 448; Torrey *v.* Minor, 1 S. & M. Ch. 489; Harrison *v.* Wood, 1 Dev. & Bat. Eq. 437.

[3] Strong *v.* Clem, 12 Ind. 37.

[4] Lamar *v.* Scott, 4 Rich. 516; Powell *v.* Powell, 10 Ala. 900.

[5] Robie *v.* Flanders, 33 N. H. 524. [6] Potter *v.* Everitt, 7 Ired. Eq. 152.

[7] Blain *v.* Harrison, 11 Ill. 384; Summers *v.* Babb, 13 Ill. 483; Jackson *v.* Vanderheyden, 17 Johns. 167; Johnson *v.* Shields, 32 Me. 424; Park, Dow. 335.

[8] Strong *v.* Bragg, 7 Blackf. 62; Croade *v.* Ingraham, 13 Pick. 33.

it was held to be an extinguishment of her right, so that when the second came to claim her dower, the tenant could not make use of the conveyance to affect her claim to be endowed out of the whole estate.[1] And where a man married a widow, whose dower in her first husband's estate had not been set out, and assigned all his estate and effects of which he was possessed in right of his wife or otherwise, it was held not to carry any right which she had to have her dower [*253] assigned.[2] On the *other hand, where a mortgagee undertook to foreclose against a mortgage made during coverture by the husband, but to which she was no party, and to that end made her a party to the bill, it was held that she was not affected by the decree, for as dowress she held by a title paramount to the mortgage. Nor could she in such a suit contest the validity of the mortgage.[3] Still, her interest is not such that at common law she could bring ejectment, or maintain a process for partition, in respect to lands of her deceased husband.[4] If she entered upon such lands except under her right of quarantine, she would be a trespasser, and would be as to the heir an abator, if her husband died seised. Or if she held possession beyond the period of her quarantine, she would become a trespasser, and liable to be expelled by the heir by ejectment.[5] And if she obtain possession under form of legal process of assignment, and the assignment prove void, she may be regarded as a disseisor. And, as observed by a legal writer, this is probably the only case where a person who has a title, unopposed by any adverse right of possession, may not reduce it to possession by an entry upon the estate.[7] When she has prosecuted her claim for dower to judgment, it seems to give so much consistency to her title, that if she then release it to the tenant in possession, it will

[1] Elwood *v.* Klock, 13 Barb. 50.

[2] 2 Crabb, Real Prop. 149; Brown *v.* Meredith, 2 Keen, 527.

[3] Lewis *v.* Smith, 5 Seld. 502.

[4] Pringle *v.* Gaw, 5 S. & R. 536; Doe *v.* Nutt, 2 Car. & P. 430; Coles *v.* Coles, 15 Johns. 319; Bradshaw *v.* Callaghan, 5 Johns. 80.

[5] Corey *v.* People, 45 Barb. 265.

[6] 4 Kent, Com. 61; Jackson *v.* O'Donaghy, 7 Johns. 247; Hildreth *v.* Thompson, 16 Mass. 191; McCully *v.* Smith, 2 Bailey, 103; Park, Dow. 336; Sharpley, *v.* Jones, 5 Harring. 373.

[7] Park, Dow. 334.

not extinguish it, but he may avail himself of it against a second widow claiming dower in the same estate.[1] But still she could not herself enter upon land as her dower except in pursuance of the execution of a writ of *habere facias*.[2] Though she need not wait until such writ has been returned into court; as soon as her dower is designated under such writ, she may enter and enjoy it, subject only to the hazard of having the proceedings set aside for informality, and thereby becoming a *tort feasor* *by such entry and [*254] occupancy.[3] In the execution of such a writ, the widow has no right to elect in which part of the estate her dower shall be set out, provided one-third part in value be assigned to her.[4] Nor is it until her dower has been assigned, in some of the modes heretofore pointed out, that the estate of a dowress becomes consummated and clearly fixed and ascertained.

3. But the moment this has been done, and she has entered upon the premises assigned her, the freehold therein is vested in her by virtue and in continuance of her husband's seisin.[5] Therefore, though upon the death of the husband his heir enters and gains actual seisin of the premises, as soon as the widow enters under her assignment of dower it destroys his seisin at once of so much of the inheritance, and he is thenceforward considered as never having been seised thereof.[6] Yet she cannot, after her dower is assigned, have assumpsit for use and occupation of her dower land against the tenant who has held it since her husband's death, although no damages shall have been allowed her, when she recovered judgment for her dower.[7]

4. Nor does she as tenant in dower hold her estate of the heir or tenant who set it out to her, but of her deceased hus-

[1] Leavitt *v.* Lamprey, 13 Pick. 382. [2] Evans *v.* Webb, 4 Yeates, 424.

[3] Co. Lit. 37 b, n.; Parker *v.* Parker, 17 Pick. 236; 2 Crabb, Real Prop. 152.

[4] Taylor *v.* Lusk, 7 J. J. Marsh. 636.

[5] Co. Lit. 339 a; Park, Dow. 339, 340; Windham *v.* Portland, 4 Mass. 384; Lawrence *v.* Brown, 1 Seld. 394; Jones *v.* Brewer, 1 Pick. 314.

[6] Powell *v.* Monson, 3 Mason, 368; Park, Dow. 340; Gilb. Ten. 27; Lawrence *v.* Brown, 1 Seld. 394; Perkins, § 424; Norwood *v.* Marrow, 4 Dev. & Bat. 442; 2 Crabb, Real Prop. 143.

[7] Thompson *v.* Stacy, 10 Yerg. 423; Sutton *v.* Burrows, 2 Murph. 79; Andrews *v.* Andrews, 2 Green, 141.

band, or rather by appointment of the law.[1] The law, moreover, does not consider that there is any privity of estate between the dowress and the reversioner of her lands.[2] Nor would she be bound by any proceedings in court which relate to the sale of her husband's interest in those lands.[3]

[*255] And so independent of *the heir is the estate of a dowress, that where he assigned dower lands to a widow, and at the same time, by the same act, limited a remainder to a third person, dependent upon her life-estate as a particular estate to support it, it was held to be a void limitation as to the remainder, since her freehold was not of his creation, nor could he unite it to the remainder so as to make them one estate when taken together.[4] After the language which has been above used, and the cases cited illustrating the relation there is between a widow and the heir or alienee of the husband, in respect to the lands which may have been set out to her as dower, it may seem somewhat inconsistent for the law writers to affirm that "she holds of the heir by fealty, the assignment of dower being a species of subinfeudation;"[5] and "in point of tenure a dowress holds of the heir or person who has the reversion in the lands assigned to her, notwithstanding she is in by her husband and not by the heir."[6] And yet, it is believed that the several propositions may be reconciled by considering the connection in which the language of the writers is used. The explanation is to be sought in the doctrine of feudal tenures, which have become obsolete or of no practical importance. By the theory of the feudal law every estate owes certain services to him of whom it is holden. Fealty was one of these services, and was due alike from freeholders and tenants for years as an incident to their estates, to be paid to the reversioner.[7] Previous to the statute of *Quia Emptores*, those who held of the principal lord often enfeoffed others to hold of them by what was called subinfeudation. That statute put an end to these mesne tenures, if in fee, and

[1] Conant *v.* Little, 1 Pick. 189; Baker *v.* Baker, 4 Greenl. 67; Park, Dow. 340.
[2] Adams *v.* Butts, 9 Conn. 79.
[3] Lawrence *v.* Brown, 1 Seld. 394.
[4] Park, Dow. § 341. See Plowd. 25.
[5] 1 Cruise, Dig. 165.
[6] Park, Dow. § 344; Perkins, § 424; 2 Crabb, Real Prop. 143.
[7] Co. Lit. 67 b; Lit. § 132.

required him who had been enfeoffed by the lord's tenant to hold directly of the lord himself, and to pay to him the services due in respect to the estate.[1] Still, the tenant under the lord might create a tenure under himself for life or * years, while he continued liable for the services due [*256] to the lord. And in such case there was still a fealty due from his tenant for life or years to him as the reversioner.[2] So long as the husband lived and was the owner of the inheritance, he alone owed service to the lord. But upon his death, his inheritance was divided between the heir and his widow as soon as her dower was assigned, she taking a freehold for life in one third, the remaining two thirds and the reversion in her third going to the heir, who became substituted, so far as the service to the lord was concerned, to the husband as owning the inheritance. And as this assigning of her dower is properly the act of the heir, it is regarded as a kind of subinfeudation on his part in respect to the widow.[3] Now, though she came in as of the seisin and estate of her husband, the same law that gave her an estate for life gave the inheritance to the heir in reversion, or, if it had been aliened by the husband, to the alienee. And as fealty was incident to every life-estate and was due to the reversioner, the widow may be said with truth to hold of the heir by fealty, in point of tenure, although she came into her estate as of the seisin and estate of her husband.[4] Nor is it difficult in this way to reconcile the proposition that the seisin of the widow is in her by relation from the death of the husband, and thereby destroys the intermediate seisin of the heir or alienee. But she and the heir are still equally in the "seisin" of the estate, using that term in a technical sense, as denoting the completion of that investiture by which the tenant was admitted into the tenure.[5] The tenant in such case, in possession of the freehold, is said to have the *actual* seisin of the land, the fee being intrusted to her. And it was because of the fee being thus intrusted to the care and protection of the tenant in dower that any act of disaffirmance of the reversioner's title, on her part, was held to

[1] Wms. Real Prop. 95.
[2] Park, Dow. § 344; Fitzh. N. B. 159 A.
[3] 2 Bl. Com. 136.
[4] Wms. Real Prop. 101; Co. Lit. 67 b.
[5] Co. Lit. 266 b, n. 217.

work a forfeiture of her estate, as, for instance, her conveying the dower lands in fee to a stranger.[1] And where, [*257] *therefore, she was invested with the actual seisin by means of the assignment of her dower, the intermediate seisin of the heir was not deemed to have been adverse to hers, nor inconsistent with the idea that her seisin took effect by relation from the decease of the husband.

5. As has more than once been stated, the estate of a widow in lands assigned to her in dower is a freehold for life, carrying with it the various incidents heretofore enumerated as belonging to such estates. And, ordinarily, the incidents to her estate in dower cease with her estate in the land. As where, for instance, a right of way was set out as appurtenant to dower lands, across other lands of the husband, it ceased with the determination of her estate.[2] But where a certain part of a house was set out as dower with certain easements in other parts of it as appurtenant, and the parts not set out to the widow were sold and described as being all the estate not assigned to her, it was held that at her death these easements continued appurtenant to the dower portion in the hands of the heirs.[3] Among other duties and liabilities of a dowress is that of keeping down one third of the interest upon the incumbrances or charges upon the estate, subject to which she holds her dower.[4] She is answerable for waste committed upon the premises, whether by herself or a stranger, as she is bound to protect the reversioner's interest.[5] Sometimes, however, she may use one part of her dower land in preference to another, and thereby be exonerated from liability for waste, when she would have been liable if it had been the only estate set out to her. As where the commissioners set out one third part of eight different parcels into which they divided the estate, and one of these was woodland, it was held that, though, as a general proposition, she would be bound to use each parcel as if it had been the only land of which her husband died seised, she might in such case take wood and [*258] timber from that lot for the use of the cultivated *land.[6]

[1] Co. Lit. 266 b, n. 217.

[2] Hoffman *v.* Savage, 15 Mass. 130.

[3] Symmes *v.* Drew, 21 Pick. 278.

[4] 2 Crabb, Real Prop. 154.

[5] 2 Crabb, Real Prop. 155.

[6] Childs *v.* Smith, 1 Md. Ch. Dec. 483; Cook *v.* Cook, 11 Gray, 123.

And in Ohio, where an unproductive town lot together with an unimproved wood-lot were set out as a widow's dower, it was held not to be waste to cut off and sell enough wood from the woodland to pay the taxes upon both parcels.[1] * If a widow is endowed with wild lands in North Carolina, she may clear a part thereof, if necessary, for the support of her family.[2]

* Note. — Most of the States have statute provisions as to the effect of divorces upon dower and curtesy. In *Massachusetts*, when a divorce *a vinculo* is decreed for the cause of adultery committed by the husband, or on account of his being sentenced to confinement to hard labor, the wife is entitled to her dower in his lands in the same manner as if he were dead; but she is not entitled to dower in any other case of divorce *from the bonds of matrimony*. — In *Maine*, the wife is in like manner entitled to dower when such divorce is decreed to her for the fault of the husband, for any cause except impotence. And in both these States, upon the dissolution of a marriage by a divorce, or sentence of nullity for any cause excepting that of adultery committed by the wife, the wife is entitled to the immediate possession of all her real estate. Mass. Gen. Stat. c. 404, sup. 1870; Me. Rev. Stat. 1857, c. 60, § 6. — In *Maine*, when a divorce from bed and board is decreed, and there is no issue living, the wife's real estate is restored to her; if there is issue living, or the divorce is decreed for the cruelty of the wife, the court may exercise its discretion as to the restoration of property. Id. § 13. — In *Massachusetts*, there are no longer divorces from bed and board, but divorces *nisi*, which after five or three years may become absolute. Stat. c. 404, sup. Gen. Stat.; Sparhawk *v.* Sparhawk, 116 Mass. 315. — In *Connecticut*, it is declared that in case of divorce where the wife is the innocent party, she is entitled to dower. Gen. Stat. 1866, p. 421; Rev. Stat. 1875, p. 376. And if the divorce be for the misconduct of the wife, the court may decree that her lands revert to her husband. Acts, 1866. — In *Rhode Island*, when a divorce *a vinculo* is decreed to the wife for fault of the husband, if there be no issue living, she is restored to all her lands, tenements, and hereditaments. If there be issue living at the time of the divorce, the court may act at their discretion in regard to such restoration. Rev. Stat. 1857, c. 137, §§ 7, 8; Gen. Stat. 1872. — In *New Hampshire*, it is simply provided that upon any decree of nullity or divorce, the court may restore to the wife all or any part of her real estate. Gen. Stat. 1867, c. 163, § 12. — So in *Vermont*, except when the divorce be for the adultery of the wife. Rev. Stat. 1863, c. 70, § 33. — In *New York* and *Arkansas*, in case of divorce dissolving the marriage contract for the misconduct of the wife, she shall not be endowed. But when a decree dissolving the marriage is pronounced in favor of the wife, all her real estate becomes her absolute property; N. Y. Rev. Stat. 5th ed. 1859, vol. 3. pp. 32, 237; Stat. at Large, 1874; and if the divorce be on account of the adultery of the husband, the wife has dower if she survives him.

[1] Crockett *v.* Crockett, 2 Ohio, N. S. 180. See also Padelford *v.* Padelford, 7 Pick. 152; Dalton *v.* Dalton, 7 Ired. Eq. 197. And see also, as to her cutting timber, &c., on wild lands, *ante*, p. *110, n. 3.

[2] Lambeth *v.* Warner, 2 Jones, Eq. 165.

[*259] Forrest *v.* Forrest, 6 Duer, 102; Ark. Dig. *1858, c. 59, § 13, and c. 60, § 8; St. 1873. — In *Missouri*, in all cases of divorce from the bonds of matrimony, the guilty party forfeits all rights and claims under and by virtue of the marriage; and if the wife obtain a divorce from the bonds of matrimony, all property that came to her husband by the marriage, that is undisposed of at the time of filing the petition, reverts to the wife and children. Gen. Stat. 1866, c. 114, §§ 8, 9; Wagner's Stat. 1870. — In *Michigan*, when a marriage is dissolved for the cause of adultery committed by the husband, for his misconduct or habitual drunkenness, or on account of his being sentenced to imprisonment for a term of three years or longer, the wife is entitled to her dower in his lands, in the same manner as if he were dead; but she is not entitled to dower in any other case of divorce; and upon the dissolution of marriage for any cause excepting the adultery of the wife, she is entitled to the restoration of all her real estate. Comp. Stat. c. 108, §§ 23, 24. — In *Minnesota*, in case of divorce for any cause but adultery of the wife, or a nullity of marriage declared, or the husband is sentenced to imprisonment for life, the wife is entitled to her lands as if her husband were dead. If the property thus restored be insufficient for her support and that of her children committed to her, the court may decree to her such real estate of the husband, not exceeding the value of her dower, as they may deem just and reasonable. If the marriage is dissolved by imprisonment of husband or his adultery, she takes her dower as if he were dead. Rev. Stat. 1866, c. 62. — In *Kansas*, a woman divorced for the fault or misconduct of her husband does not thereby lose her dower; but is not endowed if divorced for her fault or misconduct. Gen. Stat. 1868, c. 30, § 647. — In *California*, where the statute has done away with the common-law right of dower, and substituted in its place a half interest in the common property, it is provided that in case of the dissolution of the marriage, the common property shall be equally divided between the parties, except that when the divorce is rendered on the ground of adultery or extreme cruelty, the guilty party is entitled to only such portion of the common property as the court deem just. Wood's Dig. 1858, p. 488, § 12; Code, 1872. — In *Dacotah*, on a divorce for aggression of the husband, the wife is restored to her own lands and has dower if she survive. If for the aggression of the wife, her dower is barred, but her lands are restored to her, and in all cases a divorce bars the guilty party from succession. Laws, 1867. — In *Nebraska*, the wife has dower on divorce for husband's adultery, drunkenness, or misconduct. In divorce from the bonds of matrimony for any cause except the wife's adultery, she has her own real estate, as also in every divorce from bed and board. Rev. Stat. 1866; Gen. Stat. 1873. And in *Wisconsin*, when the marriage is dissolved for the cause of adultery committed by the husband, or on account of his being sentenced to imprisonment for a term of three years or more, but not in any other case of divorce. Rev. Stat. 1858, c. 111, § 25. — In *Indiana*, although the estate of dower is abolished, it is enacted that a divorce granted for the misconduct of the husband, shall entitle the wife to the same rights, so far as his real estate is concerned, that she would have been entitled to by his death. Rev. Stat. 1852, vol. 2, p. 237; Acts, 1872–3, c. 43, § 18. And it is enacted that if a wife shall have left her husband, and shall be living, at the time of his death, in adultery, she shall take no part of the estate of her husband. Id. vol. 1, p. 253; Acts, 1859, c. 60, § 6. — In *Illinois*, upon a divorce for the fault or misconduct of the wife, she forfeits her dower. Comp. Stat. 1858, vol. 1, p. 153. It is to be noticed in regard to the statutes of both Indiana and Illinois, that the language in

regard to the divorce is general, not specifying that it is a divorce *a vinculo*. — In *Tennessee*, if the bonds of matrimony be dissolved at the suit of the husband, the wife is in no case entitled to dower. Code, 1858, § 2473. — In *Alabama*, a divorce for the adultery of the wife bars her dower. Code, 1867, § 2364. — In *Ohio*, if divorce be granted by reason of aggression of the husband, the wife is restored to her lands, and shall be allowed alimony out of his real and personal estate; and, if she survive him, she shall have dower in his real estate. But if the divorce is for the aggression of the wife, she loses all right of dower in her husband's lands, but has a restoration of her own lands and such share of his lands as the court shall judge reasonable. It is provided that if a wife willingly leave her husband and dwell with her adulterer, she shall lose her right of dower; but shall be restored to this right on her return and reconciliation with her husband. Rev. Stat. 1860, c. 37, § 7. — In *New Jersey*, Nixon's Dig. 1855, p. 211, §§ 14, 15; *North Carolina*, Rev. Code, 1854, c. 118, § 11; *Virginia*, Code, 1849, c. 110, § 7; *Delaware*, Rev. Code, 1852, c. 87, § 9; *South Carolina*, Stats at Large, vol. 2, p. 422; *Kentucky*, Rev. Stat. 1860, c. 47, art. 4, § 4. And in the latter State the provision is general, barring curtesy and dower by divorce granted. Id. § 15. — In *Nevada*, if the divorce be by reason of the imprisonment of the husband or his adultery, the wife takes her dower as if he were dead. 1 Comp. L. § 220. — In *Maryland*, when a man is convicted of bigamy, his first wife is forthwith endowed of one third of his real estate, the assignment and recovery of which are made as in other cases of dower; but when a woman is so convicted, she forfeits her claim to dower of the estate of her first husband. Dorsey's Laws, vol. 1, § 7, p. 579; Maryland, Code, 1860, p. 207. — In *Massachusetts*, *Maine*, *Vermont*, and *Michigan*, when a divorce *a vinculo matrimonii* is decreed for the cause of adultery committed by the wife, the husband *shall [*260] hold her real estate so long as they shall both live; and if he shall survive her, and there shall have been issue of the marriage born alive, he shall hold her real estate for the term of his own life, as a tenant by the curtesy; but the court may allow her so much of her real or personal estate as is necessary for her subsistence. Mass. Gen. Stat. 1860, c. 107, § 39; Me. Rev. Stat. 1871, c. 60; Vt. Comp. Stat. 1850, c. 67, §§ 42, 43; Mich. Comp. Laws, c. 108, §§ 25, 26. Such is the law in *Rhode Island*, when a husband has obtained a divorce *a vinculo* for any cause. Rev. Stat. 1857, c. 137, §§ 5, 6. — In *Vermont*, if there be a divorce for any cause except the adultery of the wife, she is entitled to her lands in the same way as if her husband were dead. Gen. Stat. 1862, c. 70, § 32. — In *Oregon*, if a marriage is dissolved, the party at whose prayer it is done shall be entitled to one third part in fee of the whole of the real estate owned by the other at the time of the dissolution. Gen. L. p. 210. — In *Maine* and *Rhode Island*, these provisions entitling the husband to curtesy in case of divorce, do not apply to the wife's property secured to her by the laws allowing her to hold a separate property. Stats. sup. — In *New York* and *Tennessee*, if a decree dissolving the marriage be pronounced in favor of the husband, his right to any real estate owned by the wife at the time of pronouncing the decree in her own right, and to the rents and profits thereof, is not taken away or impaired by such dissolution of the marriage. N. Y. Rev. Stat. 5th ed. 1859, vol. 3, p. 237; Code of Tenn. 1858, § 2472. — In *Illinois*, when a divorce is obtained for the fault and misconduct of the husband, he loses his right to be tenant by the curtesy in the wife's lands. Comp. Stat. 1858, vol. 1, p. 153. — In *Alabama*, a divorce deprives the husband of all control over the separate estate of the wife. Code, 1852,

§ 1976. — In *Indiana*, although the estate by curtesy is abolished, a divorce decreed on account of the misconduct of the wife, entitles the husband to the same rights so far as his or her real estate is concerned, as he would have been entitled to by her death. 2 Rev. Stat. 1852, p. 237; Acts, 1872–3, c. 43, § 18. But if a husband shall have left his wife and shall be living at the time of her death in adultery, or shall abandon his wife without just cause, failing to make suitable provision for her, he shall take no part of her estate. Rev. Stat. vol. 1, p. 253. The language in regard to the divorce in the statutes of Indiana and Illinois is general. — In *Maryland*, a husband forfeits his claim or title as tenant by the curtesy on conviction of bigamy. Dorsey's Laws, vol. 1, § 7, p. 580; Maryland, Code, 1860, p. 207. — In *Ohio*, if a tenant by curtesy or in dower neglect to pay the taxes on the estate so long that it is sold for the payment of the taxes, and does not redeem within one year after such sale, the estate is forfeited to the next remainder-man or reversioner who may redeem. Rev. Stat. 1854, c. 113, § 106.

CHAPTER VIII.

JOINTURE.

1, 2. Jointure defined and classified.
3. Division of the subject.
4. Origin of jointures.
5. Jointures as affected by Statute of Uses.
6, 7. Requisites of a legal jointure.
8. When jointures are a bar of dower.
9. When wife must assent to jointure.
10. Effect of eviction from jointure.
11. Jointure settled after marriage.
12. Widow may enter at once into jointure lands.
13. Jointures have incidents of life-estates.
14. How jointure may be lost.
15. How far stat. Henry VIII. adopted in United States.
16. Of equitable jointures.
17. Equitable jointures require assent to be valid.
18. When widow may elect dower or jointure.
19. How equitable jointures bar dower.
20. Effect of eviction from equitable jointure.
21. Effect of relinquishing jointure.
22. Effect of jointures in United States.
23. Testamentary jointures.
24, 25. Effect of accepting testamentary provision.
26. Where widow required to elect the one or the other.
27. Where she may elect in what character to take.
28. How election is evidenced.
29. Right of jointress if deprived of her provision.

1. In treating of dower, it has been seen that one mode of barring the claim of a widow to dower is by settling upon her an allowance previous to marriage to be accepted by her in lieu thereof. This is called a jointure, and although once very common in England, it has become of little moment since the * Dower Act of 3 & 4 Wm. IV. c. 105, [*262] has placed the subject of the wife's dower under the control of the husband in all cases where special provision is not made in her favor. This is usually done by marriage settlements. But it is nevertheless important to understand the nature and origin of jointures, and the rules by which they

are generally governed. Jointures are not of the nature of contracts, but of provisions made by the husband for the wife.[1]

2. They are of two kinds — one at law, the other in equity. The former include estates in lands made to a woman in contemplation of marriage, or a wife after marriage in satisfaction of dower. They are occasionally used in this country, though what are called equitable jointures are more frequently adopted than those at law.

3. The subject may be considered under the following heads: I. Legal jointures; 1, made before marriage; 2, made after marriage. II. Equitable jointures; 1, made before marriage; 2, made after marriage. III. Testamentary and other provisions in lieu of dower.

4. Before the time of Henry VIII. there had grown up a species of property in lands called uses, by which, while one man owned the legal estate with all its incidents of seisin, tenure, &c., another had a usufructuary interest in and out of the same, of which he availed himself through the instrumentality of courts of equity. As there could be no seisin of this intangible right, no dower could be acquired in it. And husbands resorted to it as a means of preventing their wives claiming dower, by having estates conveyed to some other person to hold to the use of the husband. Nor was there any way, except by conveyances to uses, by which provision could be made for a wife, by any ante-nuptial arrangement, which should supersede or bar her future claim for dower if she survived her husband; and this on technical grounds: first, that at common law no person could bar himself of any right or title to lands by receiving any collateral thing in satisfaction, unless he had * actually executed a release; [*263] and, second, because, until married, a woman could not execute a valid release of the property of her contemplated husband, to which she had till then no title.[2] When, therefore, a husband wished to make provision as a substitute for dower for the wife whom he was about to marry, he had such parts of his lands as were thought a reasonable proportion, conveyed

[1] Buckinghamshire *v.* Drury, per Ld. Mansfield, 2 Eden, 72.

[2] Vernon's case, 4 Rep. 1; Hastings *v.* Dickinson, 7 Mass. 153; Co. Lit. 36 b.

by the person who held the legal seisin thereof to some one to the use of the husband and wife for the term of their lives. This created a kind of joint tenancy or jointure, whereby the wife, if she survived the husband, enjoyed the estate during her life. There was this peculiarity in the joint estate of husband and wife, as there still is, that neither could defeat the right of survivorship of the other.[1] *

5. By the statute 27 Henry VIII. c. 10, called the Statute of Uses, an attempt was made to do away with uses by uniting the legal and equitable estates and giving them thus united to the one in whose favor the use had been declared. The consequence would have been, had this idea been carried out, that all husbands, *cestuis que use*, would have become seised of the legal estate and thereby have given dower to their wives, even though these might already have had provision made for them before marriage. To obviate a consequence like this, it was provided by that statute, §§ 6, 7, 8, and 9, substantially, that if lands were conveyed for the benefit of a wife before marriage, in the manner pointed out in § 6, as her jointure, she should not have dower unless evicted from her jointure lands. If such jointure was created after marriage, then she might elect to take the jointure or dower, but not both.[2]

*6. But in order to have such provision operate as [*264] a bar to dower, it must conform to all the requirements prescribed by the statute, which are as follows: 1. It must take effect immediately upon the death of the husband. 2. It must be for her own life at least. No estate for years, or *per autre vie*, will answer. 3. It must be made to herself, and not to another in trust for her. 4. It must be made and

* Note. — Settlements by way of provision for the wife previous to marriage, are said to have been in use among the ancient Germans and Gauls; and Cæsar and Tacitus are quoted to sustain the position. The latter says, *Dotem non uxor marito sed uxori maritus offert, intersunt parentes et propinqui, et munera probant.* De Mor. Germ. c. 18; 2 Flint, Real Prop. 198, n.

[1] 2 Bl. Com. 137; Vernon's case, 4 Rep. 1; Tud. Cas. 730; 1 Atk. Conv. 410, n.; Id. 261.

[2] Stat. at Large; 1 Atk. Conv. 264; 2 Bl. Com. 137; McCartee *v.* Teller, 2 Paige, Ch. 562.

expressed in the deed to be in full satisfaction of her dower.[1] And though, ordinarily, for life only, jointures may be estates in fee, and be good.[2] A provision, in order to come within the character of a jointure, must consist wholly of land. If it consists partly of land and partly of an annuity, it will not bar dower unless the annuity is secured upon land.[3] Nor would an estate upon condition be a binding provision for a widow as a jointure, unless upon the husband's death she elect to enter and accept the conditional estate. If she do, she will be bound by it and be barred of dower.[4]

7. Though a jointure, in its original meaning and common acceptance, implies a joint estate in the husband and wife with the principle of survivorship, it extends to a sole estate limited to the wife alone. Nor is it necessary that it should proceed directly from the husband; it may come from the father or any other person. And it may be by a grant to the wife before coverture, or a grant to her by any person other than her husband during coverture. So it may be by a conveyance to her use either before or during coverture, and may be to the wife and husband jointly, or to the wife alone.[5]

[*265] 8. Although Coke, in defining jointure, speaks of it as a * competent livelihood of freehold for the wife, of lands, &c., the law furnishes no measure of competency; and if it complies with the requisites of the statute as to qualities and incidents, it will bar dower, whatever may be its amount.[6] Such will be the effect where it is settled before marriage, though the wife be a minor at the time. Nor is it necessary, though usual, to have the assent of the parents or guardian of the wife in such case, if the provision be a fair

[1] 1 Atk. Conv. 165; 2 Bl. Com. 138; 2 Flint, Real Prop. 197; Co. Lit. 36 b; Vernon's case, 4 Rep. 1, by which it is held that an estate *durante viduitate* which may continue for her life, would be a good jointure, except in case the wife was a minor. McCartee *v.* Teller, 2 Paige, Ch. 562.

[2] 1 Roper, Hus. & Wife, 465.

[3] Vance *v.* Vance, 21 Me. 364.

[4] Clancy, Rights of Wom. 209; Vernon's case, 4 Rep. 1; McCartee *v.* Teller, 2 Paige, Ch. 562; Caruthers *v.* Caruthers, 4 Bro. C. C. 500.

[5] 2 Flint, Real Prop. 196; 1 Roper, Hus. & Wife, 465; 3 Prest. Abs. 376; 1 Cruise, Dig. 195.

[6] 1 Atkinson, Conv. 266; Drury *v.* Drury, 2 Eden, 57; Buckinghamshire *v.* Drury, 2 Eden, 75, n.; 1 Bright, Hus. & Wife, 434.

one, not illusory in its character; but such assent negatives the idea of the provision being illusory and fraudulent.[1]

9. Nor is it even necessary that the wife herself should, in England, assent to the jointure before marriage, whereas, in Maine, she must have assented to have it have effect.[2] There is a form of conveyance by the way of jointure in Oliver's Practical Conveyancer, which is an indenture of three parts, to which the wife is a party. But it is remarked in a note to that work, that it is not necessary she should be a party to the deed.[3] But while the law as to jointures is adopted in most of the United States, the statutes of several of them require the wife to be made a party to the deed and express her assent in the deed, if of full age; if under age, by joining with her father or guardian in the conveyance. Among these, Maine, Massachusetts, New York, Arkansas, Connecticut, Delaware, and it is believed some other of the States, have provisions substantially like those above stated.[4]

10. If the widow is evicted from her jointure lands by defect of title, she may be remitted to her right of dower *pro tanto* or in the whole, as the case may be, out of her husband's estate.[5]

11. If the jointure is not settled upon the wife until after * the marriage, it is no further binding upon her [*266] than that she must elect, at the husband's death, to take it in lieu of dower, or to take her dower; she cannot have both.[6] But it is not a jointure unless so expressed, although it be by deed from husband to wife, in consideration of love and affection.[7]

12. When a jointure takes effect, whether settled before or after marriage, the widow is at liberty to enter at once into the occupation and enjoyment of it upon the death of the hus-

[1] Co. Lit. 36 b; 3 Prest. Abs. 377; Buckinghamshire *v.* Drury, 2 Eden, 64, 74; McCartee *v.* Teller, 2 Paige, Ch. 556; 1 Roper, Hus. & Wife, 471; 1 Cruise, Dig. 196.

[2] Vance *v.* Vance, 21 Me. 370.

[3] 1 Cruise, Dig. 199.

[4] Wms. Real Prop. 193, Am. note; Bubier *v.* Roberts, 49 Me. 463.

[5] 1 Atkinson, Conv. 269; 3 Prest. Abs. 377; 4 Dane, Abr. 685, 686.

[6] McCartee *v.* Teller, 2 Paige, Ch. 556; 2 Flint, Real Prop. 197.

[7] Bubier *v.* Roberts, 49 Me. 463. *Post*, *279. See, for the common law, Reed *v.* Dickerman, 12 Pick. 149; Mass. Gen. Stat. c. 90, § 11.

band,[1] though it is said that she may not claim the annual crops growing at the time of his death.[2]

13. While she holds her jointure lands, if she has only a life-estate in them, she holds them subject to the same restrictions as tenants for life, unless there was a covenant in the instrument settling them upon her that her jointure should be of a certain yearly value. In such case, if it can only be raised by committing waste, she may commit it so far as is necessary.[3]

14. A wife does not lose her jointure as she would her dower, by eloping and living in adultery.[4] But if she and her husband join in conveying away the lands settled upon her before marriage, as a jointure, she thereby loses both dower and jointure; but if settled after marriage, she is remitted to her right to claim dower.[5]

15. The statute of 27 Hen. VIII. has been substantially adopted in most of the United States, though modified in some particulars. As in Ohio, where a minor has the election to take dower or her jointure, though settled before marriage. In Connecticut, jointure may consist of personal as well as real estate.[6] But in Massachusetts it has been held, that under the statute of Hen. VIII. a wife cannot bar herself of her dower by any covenant not to claim it in consid-
[*267] eration of anything *else than a freehold estate settled upon her, as she cannot before marriage release a right which is not in existence.[7]

16. Though equitable jointures are not within the statute of Hen. VIII., they are held to be equally operative, when taking effect, to bar dower as those created by law. Such a jointure will bind an infant in the same way as a legal one, if it is settled upon her before marriage by the consent and

[1] Hastings *v.* Dickinson, 7 Mass. 153; 2 Crabb, Real Prop. 217; 2 Flint, Real Prop. 199.

[2] 1 Cruise, Dig. 201; 3 Dane, Abr. 123. In which respect she has not the rights of a dowress.

[3] 1 Atkinson, Conv. 272. [4] 1 Cruise, Dig. 209. [5] Co. Lit. 36 b.

[6] 4 Kent, Com. 56, n. 8th ed.; Wms. Real Prop. 193, Am. note; Andrews *v.* Andrews, 8 Conn. 79. See also Craig *v.* Walthall, 14 Gratt. 518.

[7] Hastings *v.* Dickinson, 7 Mass. 153; Gibson *v.* Gibson, 15 Mass. 110. See Mass. Gen. Stat. c. 90, § 9.

approbation of her parents or guardian. And a provision in lieu of dower for an infant, if so assented to before marriage, is an equitable bar to dower, if it is as certain a provision as her dower would be.[1]

17. If the woman be of age at her marriage, there must be an express agreement on her part to accept the provision made in lieu of dower in order to bar her right thereto. She may, if she pleases, take a chance in satisfaction of dower. The difference between this equitable and a legal jointure is, that the latter is not a contract for a provision, but a provision made; while the former proceeds on the idea of a contract on the part of the wife to accept a certain provision in lieu of dower.[2] If the provision for the infant be precarious or uncertain, she will not be bound by it as a bar to dower, and has her election to take it or dower.[3] And to bar a widow by a jointure of a chattel interest, there must be an express assent to receive it, though she could not have both that and dower.[4] The above is put to illustrate the proposition that, if agreed to, any provision, whether a chattel interest in land or a pecuniary obligation, will bar a claim for dower in equity. And even "a chance" in satisfaction may be sufficient, if so understood by her, according to some authorities, though earlier ones insist that the provision she agrees to accept, though it may be inadequate, must be an *available [*268] one.[5] The great case of Drury *v.* Drury held an annuity of £600, although not charged upon land and agreed to by an infant before marriage, a good bar of dower.[6] But

[1] McCartee *v.* Teller, 2 Paige, Ch. 559; Tud. Cas. 49; Cobert *v.* Cobert, 1 Sim. & Stu. 612; 1 Atkinson, Conv. 267; Drury *v.* Drury, 2 Eden, 60; Caruthers *v.* Caruthers, 4 Bro. C. C. 513; Clancy, Rights of Wom. 221; 4 Dane, Abr. 686.

[2] Caruthers *v.* Caruthers, 4 Bro. C. C. 507, n. 512, 513; Dyke *v.* Rendall, 2 DeG., M. & G. 209; Tud. Cas. 49; 2 Sugd. Vend. 219; Clancy, Rights of Wom. 221.

[3] Caruthers *v.* Caruthers, 4 Bro. C. C. 513; Clancy, Rights of Wom. 221; Smith *v.* Smith, 5 Ves. 189; Tud. Cas. 49; 2 Sugd. Vend. 220.

[4] Charles *v.* Andrews, 2 Eq. Cas. Abr. 388.

[5] Caruthers *v.* Caruthers, 4 Bro. C. C. 513, n.; Power *v.* Sheil, 1 Molloy, Rep. 296; Chit. Dig. Jointure, M. § 11; 2 Sugd. Vend. 219; Dyke *v.* Rendall, 2 DeG., M. & G. 209; Tud. Cas. 49; 1 Roper, Hus. & Wife, 480; Clancy. Rights of Wom 223.

[6] Drury *v.* Drury, 2 Eden, 39–75.

where the ante-nuptial contract only secured to her what then belonged to her, but contained no recital that it was in lieu of dower, it was held that it was no bar to her claim for dower.[1]

18. If the equitable jointure be made after marriage, the wife may elect as in case of legal jointures, either to take that or her dower.[2] And the intention to bar dower by such provision must also appear, in order to have that effect, though the form of expressing this is immaterial, provided such intention can be shown by evidence required by the Statute of Frauds, and not by parol.[3] But this intention may be apparent from the nature of the provision, and the inconsistency of taking both that and dower, and so may sufficiently appear.[4] But if it only satisfies a part of the widow's dower, she will not be bound by it, but may give it up and claim her dower.[5]

19. The way in which equitable jointures are rendered effective to bar widows' claims of dower, at law, is, that where they are satisfactorily shown to have been made, the courts of equity will restrain the claimants from prosecuting a suit at law to enforce their common-law right.[6]

20. The effect of being evicted of an equitable jointure by a superior title, seems to be the same as in the case of a legal one, giving the widow a right to claim her dower in whole or *pro tanto*, as the case may be, out of her husband's other estate.[7] And an alienation, by the husband, of the fund out of which the jointure was to arise, will be deemed an eviction of the same, and let her in for her dower.[8]

[*269] *21. In accordance with this doctrine, where a contract before marriage fixed the share the wife was to take, and excluded her from all other parts of the estate, and

[1] Swaine *v.* Perine, 5 Johns. Ch. 489. See Woods *v.* Shurley, Cro. Jac. 490; 4 Dane, Abr. 685.

[2] 1 Roper, Hus. & Wife, 482; Swaine *v.* Perine, 5 Johns. Ch. 482.

[3] Clancy, Rights of Wom. 228; 1 Roper, Hus. & Wife, 483; Tenny *v.* Tenny, 3 Atk. 8; Couch *v.* Stratton, 4 Ves. 391.

[4] Sugd. Vend. 219; Clancy, Rights of Wom. 229; Tud. Cas. 50.

[5] 1 Roper, Hus. & Wife, 483.

[6] Buckinghamshire *v.* Drury, 2 Eden, 68; Beard *v.* Nutthall, 1 Vern. 427.

[7] Wms. Real Prop. 193.

[8] 2 Sugd. Vend. 220, citing Drury *v.* Drury, 2 Eden, 60; Power *v.* Sheil, 1 Molloy, Rep. 296.

this contract was given up to the husband during coverture and by him destroyed, it was held that she was remitted to her right of dower.[1] So where a wife before marriage agreed to claim no part of her husband's then estate, she was held to be remitted to her right of dower by his abandoning her and violating his duties of husband towards her.[2]

22. When the law as to jointure in the United States is considered, it is understood to be, except where it has been modified by statute, substantially the same as that of England before the late Dower Act. It was held in a case above cited in Massachusetts, that though a widow would not be barred of her dower by an ante-nuptial covenant not to claim it, yet if she entered into such a covenant, for a valuable consideration, which had not failed, if she recovered her dower, she would be liable upon her covenants in a sum in damages equal to the value of her dower.[3] After that decision, there was a statute providing for barring dower by a jointure in lands or money made before marriage, the wife, if of age, expressing her assent by becoming party to the instrument, or, if under age, executing it with her father or guardian.[4] And if deprived of such provision, she might be endowed as at common law. And if it is made before marriage, without such assent, or made after marriage, she may elect, within six months after husband's death, to accept it in bar, or claim her dower.[5] In Connecticut, any provision which a wife, competent to make a contract, accepts before marriage, in lieu of dower, will be a good equitable jointure.[6] In Maine, not only must the jointure, in order to bar dower, be a freehold provision, but it must be made and assented to before marriage.[7] If composed partly of a freehold and partly of an annuity not secured on real estate, it will not be a legal jointure. Nor will a widow be barred from recovering dower by her covenants with her husband before *mar- [*270]

[1] Gangwere's Estate, 14 Penn. St. 417. [2] Spiva *v.* Jeter, 9 Rich. Eq. 434.

[3] Gibson *v.* Gibson, 15 Mass. 106.

[4] Gen. Stat. c. 90, § 10; Vincent *v.* Spooner, 2 Cush. 473.

[5] Gen. Stat. c. 90, § 11; Thompson *v.* McGaw, 1 Met. 66. See also Stat. R. I. 1844, p. 188; and compilation, 1854, p. 383, § 21; Chapin *v.* Hill, 1 R. I. 450.

[6] Andrews *v.* Andrews, 8 Conn. 79.

[7] Vance *v.* Vance, 21 Me. 364.

riage.[1] And yet in several, if not all the States, the same rule as to equitable jointures and their effect is applied, as that which prevailed in equity in England. In New York, the distinction between legal and equitable bars of dower is abolished, and if the wife is a minor, in order to bar her claim the provision must be to take effect immediately on the death of the husband, and must be to continue for life, and must be reasonable and competent, having reference to the circumstances and situation of the parties, and in view of the husband's estate. The provision, moreover, must be assented to by the intended wife if of age, or if a minor, by herself and father, or guardian.[2] In Alabama, the common law prevails as to a wife's being barred or not by a jointure settled upon her. Yet a court of equity will enforce an ante-nuptial contract if fairly entered into, by decreeing a specific performance of such agreement.[3] And where, by the ante-nuptial agreement, she relinquished all right of dower, but her husband only settled upon her her own estate, it was held not to bar her of claiming dower at law. A jointure, to be a bar, must be something conceded to the wife.[4] But a *bona fide* ante-nuptial arrangement, entered into with full knowledge, and making reasonable provision for the wife, may bar her as an equitable jointure.[5] And in Maryland an infant may bar herself of dower by a contract entered into before marriage.[6] In Missouri, a provision, whether made before or after marriage, does not operate as a jointure, unless expressed to be in bar of dower.[7] And it may be added, that the mode of barring dower by ante-nuptial settlements, so common in England before the late Dower Act, comes more properly under another head of the law of real estate.*

*NOTE. — Other cases might be cited from the reports of these and other States upon this subject, as well as the various statutes which have been adopted

---

[1] Vance *v.* Vance, 21 Me. 364.

[2] McCartee *v.* Teller, 2 Paige, Ch. 511; Lalor's Real Est. 274, 275.

[3] Gould *v.* Womack, 2 Ala. 83.

[4] Blackmon *v.* Blackmon, 16 Ala. 633. See also Whitehead *v.* Middleton, 2 How. (Miss.) 692; *contra*, Gelzer *v.* Gelzer, 1 Bailey, Ch. (S. C.) 387.

[5] Stilley *v.* Folger, 14 Ohio, 610.

[6] Levering *v.* Heighe, 2 Md. Ch. 81. See 1 Bright, Hus. & Wife, 461.

[7] Perry *v.* Perryman, 19 Mo. 469. See 1 Bright, Hus. & Wife, 449.

*23. In many cases a widow is barred of her dower [*271] by a testamentary provision, made for her by her husband, which, though not properly a jointure, operates like one, if she accepts of it, which she may do at her election, or may decline and claim her dower. And there are numerous cases where she may claim both the provision and dower. Where by the terms of the husband's will she cannot take both, she is at liberty to elect which she will take. And this right of election is a personal one and is not transmissible by descent.[1] And the intention of the testator in this respect must be gathered from the will, and is not to be proved by parol.[2] Thus, for instance, if the devise be in terms *in lieu of dower*, she may take either but not both.[3] But though a pecuniary provision, if made in lieu of dower, and the same is accepted, it will bar her claim for dower.[4] And when, under the exercise of the right of election, she accepts a provision by will in the place of dower, she takes it as a purchaser, and holds it in preference to other legatees.[5] So where the devise is wholly inconsistent with the claim of dower, or where it would prevent the whole will from taking effect if dower is claimed.[6] One or two cases may be referred to as illustrative of the foregoing propositions. In one of these the pro-

by different States. But it is believed they do not materially vary from the principles above stated, and the comparative importance of the subject hardly seems to justify occupying the space which would be necessary to refer to them in detail. The reader is referred to 1 Greenl Cruise, 200, note, and 4 Kent, Com. 56, note.

---

[1] Welch *v.* Anderson, 28 Mo. 293; Bubier *v.* Roberts, 49 Me. 463.

[2] Hall *v.* Hall, 8 Rich. (S. C.) 407; Stark *v.* Hunton, Saxton (N. J.), 216; Whilden *v.* Whilden, Riley, Ch. (S. C.) 205; Herbert *v.* Wren, 7 Cranch, 370, 378; Higginbotham *v.* Cornwell, 8 Gratt. 83.

[3] Van Orden *v.* Van Orden, 10 Johns. 30; 2 Crabb, Real Prop. 177; Chapin *v.* Hill, 1 R. I. 446; Raines *v.* Corbin, 24 Ga. 185; Pemberton *v.* Pemberton, 29 Mo. 408; 4 Dane, Abr. 685; 7 Id. 426.

[4] Trueman *v.* Waters, 4 Dane, Abr. 676.

[5] Hubbard *v.* Hubbard, 6 Met. 50; Pollard *v.* Pollard, 1 Allen, 490.

[6] Incledon *v.* Northcote, 3 Atk. 437; Kennedy *v.* Nedrow, 1 Dall. 418; Herbert *v.* Wren, 7 Cranch, 370; Allen *v.* Pray, 3 Fairf. 138; Duncan *v.* Duncan, 2 Yeates, 302; Creacraft *v.* Wions, Addis. 350; White *v.* White, 1 Harris. 202; Green *v.* Green, 7 Porter (Ala.), 19; Adsit *v.* Adsit, 2 Johns. Ch. 448; Sanford *v.* Jackson, 10 Paige, 266.

vision by will for the widow was the use of all the husband's estate during her life, with a remainder over. It was held that she might claim one third as dower, and the other two thirds by devise, and that there was nothing inconsistent in these claims, nor would her taking the whole, bar her claim to land conveyed by the husband in his lifetime.[1] To prevent a widow claiming both the provision in a will and her dower, she must, by enforcing her claim of dower, defeat or interrupt or disappoint some provision of the will.[2]

24. Where a widow accepts a testamentary provision given her in lieu of dower, it cuts off her claim to lands aliened by the husband in his lifetime, as well as to those acquired after the making of the husband's will, and constitutes a legal as well as an equitable bar.[3] In analogy to the effect produced by the election of a testamentary provision in lieu of dower, it has been held that if the husband, during coverture, conveys a portion of his land in which the wife does not join, and then dies leaving no children, in which case the law gave her an election to take one half of his property or dower out of his estate, if she elects to take the half, she would thereby bar her claim of dower out of the premises conveyed by her husband in his lifetime.[4] But in Pennsylvania, under the statute of that State, she would [*272] not by such acceptance be *barred of her dower in lands aliened by the husband before making the will.[5]

25. Unless the intention to bar the widow's dower is clear in case of testamentary provision for her, she will be held entitled to both, where there is no statute provision to the contrary.[6] In Massachusetts, under the statute, a provision

[1] Lewis *v.* Smith, 5 Selden, 502. See Bull *v.* Church, 5 Hill, 206.

[2] Corriell *v.* Ham, 2 Iowa, 558.

[3] Chapin *v.* Hill, 1 R. I. 446; Allen *v.* Pray, 3 Fairf. 138; Kennedy *v.* Mills, 13 Wend. 553; Evans *v.* Pierson, 9 Rich. 9.

[4] Hornsey *v.* Casey, 21 Mo. 545; Same *v.* Same, 23 Mo. 371.

[5] Borland *v.* Nichols, 12 Penn. St. 38. The same rule is adopted in Virginia. Higginbotham *v.* Cornwell, 8 Gratt. 83.

[6] Herbert *v.* Wren, 7 Cranch, 370; Higginbotham *v.* Cornwell, 8 Gratt. 83; Kennedy *v.* Nedrow, 1 Dall. 418; Smith *v.* Kniskern, 4 Johns. Ch. 10; Adsit *v.* Adsit, 2 Johns. Ch. 448; Walker's Introduct. 325; Hilliard *v.* Binford, 10 Ala. 987; Evans *v.* Webb, 1 Yeates, 424; Pickett *v.* Peay, 3 Brev. 545; Church *v.* Bull, 2 Denio, 430; Ostrander *v.* Spickard, 8 Blackf. 227; Tooke *v.* Hardeman, 7

by will in favor of a wife will be presumed to be in lieu of her dower, unless the contrary appear to be the intention of the will.[1] So in Pennsylvania, Indiana, Maryland, Kentucky, Alabama, North Carolina, New Jersey, New York, Kansas, Maine, and Arkansas.*

26. So in many of the States she must signify her election of dower within some certain period prescribed by statute, or she will be deemed to have elected to accept the provision in bar of it, unless the will clearly gives her both.[2] In the following States this election must be made within six months after the testator's death, or it is construed an acceptance of the provision and bar of dower. Massachusetts,[3] Maine,[4] Missouri,[5] New Jersey,[6] North Carolina,[7] Maryland,[8] Tennessee,[9] * Mississippi.[10] Where the widow dies [*273]

* Note. — In Kansas, if a husband die without any descendants living capable of inheriting, the widow has her election, to take dower, or to take all the real estate of her husband, subject to debts. If she does not elect within six months, she is endowed. Compiled Laws, 1862, c. 83, §§ 4, 6, 7.

Ga. 20; Norris *v.* Clark, 2 Stockt. 51; Van Arsdale *v.* Van Arsdale, 2 Dutch. 404; Mills *v.* Mills, 28 Barb. 454; Clark *v.* Griffith, 4 Iowa, 405; Yancy *v.* Smith, 2 Met. (Ky.) 408; Dodge *v.* Dodge, 31 Barb. 413.

[1] Reed *v.* Dickerman, 12 Pick. 146. See also Herbert *v.* Wren, 7 Cranch, 378; Stat. Penn. 1833, § 11; Smith *v.* Baldwin, 2 Ind. 404; Collins *v.* Carman, 5 Md. 504; McCans *v.* Board, 1 Dana, 40; Hilliard *v.* Binford, 10 Ala. 987; Rev. Stat. N. C. 1837, p. 612; N. J. Rev. Laws, 677; Thompson *v.* Egbert, 2 Harris. 459; Penn. Stat. Purdon's Dig. 1861, p. 362; Md. Code, 1860, p. 682; Ark. Stats. 1858, c. 60, § 24; Kansas, Comp. Laws, 1862, c. 83, § 10; Bubier *v.* Roberts, 49 Me. 464.

[2] N. Y. 3 Rev. Stat. 5th ed. 1859, p. 32, §§ 11–14; Kennedy *v.* Mills, 13 Wend. 556; Walker's Introduct. 325; Minn. Comp. Stats. 1859, c. 36, § 18; Oregon, Stats. 1855, p. 407. In Ohio, she, by neglecting to elect the provision within six months, is held to elect dower. In Alabama, the time is one year from probate of the will, Code, 1867, § 1928. In Nebraska, one year from husband's death, Rev. Stat. 1866, p. 58. So in Virginia, Acts 1866. In Kansas, one year from citation by the probate court, Laws, 1865.

[3] Gen. Stat. c. 90, § 11; Pratt *v.* Felton, 4 Cush. 174.

[4] Hastings *v.* Clifford, 32 Me. 132.

[5] Kemp *v.* Holland, 10 Mo. 255. But now by statute in twelve months; Gen. Stat. 1866, c. 130, §§ 15, 16.

[6] Thompson *v.* Egbert, 2 Harris. 459.

[7] Pettijohn *v.* Beasley, 1 Dev. & Bat. 254; Rev. Stat. N. C. 1837, p. 612.

[8] Collins *v.* Carman, 5 Md. 530. [9] Malone *v.* Majors, 8 Humph. 577.

[10] *Ex parte* Moore, 7 How. (Miss.) 665. In Alabama, the election must be made, if at all, in a reasonable time; Hilliard *v.* Binford, 10 Ala. 996. In Vermont, the time is eight months; Smith *v.* Smith, 20 Vt. 270. In New York, the

within the period given by the statute, in which to make election, without having made it, the law will presume the election to be that which is most favorable for her.[1] Though in Maryland and North Carolina it has been held, if she so die, her representatives will be bound by the provisions of the husband's will, as the right of election is a personal one which no one but herself can exercise.[2]

27. Besides this general power of election between a devise and dower, the widow often may elect in what capacity she shall take what is devised to her, where it is left equivocal whether as dowress or devisee. And this becomes an important distinction where the husband leaves creditors.[3] Thus in one case a husband mortgaged his estate, his wife not joining in the deed. By his will he devised her the whole of his estate with remainder over. After his death the mortgagee foreclosed his mortgage, making the widow party to the suit. But it was held, she still might claim dower in one third of the premises, and two thirds as devisee, since the judgment only bound those who claimed under the mortgagor as mortgagor, and her right as dowress had attached before the mortgage, and was paramount to that.[4]

28. An election in these cases may be evidenced by acts *in pais*, such as entering upon the land devised, as well as by matter of record, where it is done with a full knowledge of the facts in respect to the provision.[5] But ordinarily, wher-

election must be in one year; Rev. Stat. 5th ed. pt. 2, ch. 1, tit. 3, § 14; Willard R. E. 69. In Pennsylvania, the election must be made within twelve months from the death of the testator; Purdon's Dig. 1861, p. 362. In Kansas, within twelve months from proof of the will; Stat. Comp. 1862, c. 183, § 11. In Arkansas, eighteen months. In Vermont, eight months; Rev. Stat. 1863, c. 55, §§ 4–6; but the probate court may now extend the time, Acts, 1864. In New York, Wisconsin, Kentucky, Illinois, Minnesota, and Oregon, the election must be made within one year; N. Y. Rev. Stat. 5th ed. 1859, p. 32, §§ 11–14; Wis. Rev. Stat. 1858, c. 89, §§ 14–19; Ky. Rev. Stat. 1860, c. 47, art. 4, § 7; Ill. Comp. Stat. 1858, vol. 1, p. 152; Minn. Stat. Comp. 1858, c. 36, §§ 14–19; Oregon Stat. 1855, p. 407.

[1] Merrill *v.* Emery, 10 Pick. 507.

[2] Boone *v.* Boone, 3 Har. & McH. 93; Collins *v.* Carman, 5 Md. 503; Lewis *v.* Lewis, 7 Ired. 72. So by statute in Pennsylvania; Acts, 1865.

[3] Mitchell *v.* Mitchell, 8 Ala. 414. [4] Lewis *v.* Smith, 5 Seld. 512.

[5] Delay *v.* Vinal, 1 Met. 57; Ambler *v.* Norton, 4 Hen. & M. 23; Tooke *v.* Hardeman, 7 Ga. 20.

ever a widow fairly and understandingly has elected to take the provision of a will instead of dower, she cannot afterwards revoke it and claim dower.[1]

*29. And yet it has been held that if she has been [*274] substantially deprived of such provision, she is remitted to her right of dower.[2] And if it turns out that nothing passes by the devise, she may claim her dower, though she may once have elected to take the provision of the will.[3] If no provision is made for her by the will, she need not dissent from the will in order to claim her dower.[4]

[1] Davison *v.* Davison, 3 Green (N. J.), 235.

[2] Hastings *v.* Clifford, 32 Me. 132; Thompson *v.* Egbert, 2 Harris, 459. See also Thomas *v.* Wood, 1 Md. Ch. 296.

[3] Chew *v.* Farmer's Bank, 9 Gill, 361.

[4] Green *v.* Green, 7 Porter (Ala.), 19; Martin *v.* Martin, 22 Ala. 86. For further references upon the subject of election, by a widow in case of a will, &c., the reader is referred to 1 White & Tud. Cas. Am. ed. 284–289, and n.

CHAPTER IX.

ESTATES BY MARRIAGE.

SECT. 1. Estates during Coverture.
SECT. 2. Homestead Estates

SECTION I.

ESTATES DURING COVERTURE.

1, 2. Nature of estates of husband and wife.
3. Husband and wife have a joint seisin of her land.
4. Equity treats the wife as sole, as to lands.
5, 6. When she is restrained from disposing of her estate.
7. Rule in United States as to such restrictions.
8, 9. When husband and wife have entireties.
10, 11. When lands acquired are owned by them severally.
12. Suits by husband in respect to the wife's lands.
13, 14. When husband and wife can convey to each other.
15. Effect of husband's death on her estate.
16. When wife may be grantee of lands.
17. When she may disavow conveyance to her.
18, 19. How husband and wife may convey lands.
20. Husband may not recover for improvements.
21. Rights, when wife dies without having had issue.
22. Husband, when and how liable for waste.
NOTE. United States statutes as to marital rights in lands.

1. IT will be recollected that the interest of a tenant by curtesy, or of a dowress, relates only to the period subsequent to the determination of the coverture.

There are rights which husbands and wives respectively have, as such, in lands, and which remain to be considered as not coming under the head of curtesy or dower.* These rights were comparatively simple and easily defined as they existed

* NOTE. — It is not intended, in this chapter, to treat of that joint ownership of lands by husband and wife, known as estates by entirety. For these, see c. 13.

at common law. But under the system of equity, and especially * under the modifications of modern legis- [*276] lation, these rights have become not a little complex and variant in the different States.

2. By the common law, for instance, the rights of the wife to her property became for the time being merged by the coverture. And if this property consists of lands, the husband alone is entitled to the rents and profits thereof,[1] subject however to be divested by a divorce *a vinculo*.[2] And if rents are due when the husband dies, they go to his personal representatives, and not to the wife as survivor.[3] Whereas, in many of the United States, as will be seen, the wife may hold, manage, and convey her lands like a *feme sole*. The interest which a husband has, at common law, in his wife's lands, is regarded as a freehold, since it is for an uncertain period which may continue during the term of his life.[4] But under the present statutes of Massachusetts relating to married women, the husband has no freehold in his wife's land. And the right of possession remains in her notwithstanding his deed of the same to another. His deed would only operate as an estoppel to his claiming curtesy against his grantee.[5] But if the interest of the wife be a reversionary one, subject to a prior freehold, the husband has no control over it, and a conveyance of it by him would be void. He must have a present right of seisin or possession to exercise control over it.[6] He might, therefore, make himself a tenant to the *præcipe*, or convey a freehold in such lands to another.[7] Thus, where an indenture intended to be signed by husband and wife, releasing lands belonging to her, was signed by the husband only, it was held to operate as a release during their joint lives.[8]

[1] 1 Bl. Com. 442; Wms. Real Prop. 182.

[2] Burt *v.* Hurlburt, 16 Vt. 292; Oldham *v.* Henderson, 5 Dana, 257.

[3] Shaw *v.* Partridge, 17 Vt. 626.

[4] 1 Roper, Hus. & Wife, 3; Melvin *v.* Proprietors, 16 Pick. 165; Babb *v.* Perley, 1 Greenl. 7; Co. Lit. 351 a.

[5] Walsh *v.* Young, 110 Mass. 396.

[6] Shores *v.* Carley, 8 Allen, 425.

[7] Co. Lit. 326 a, n. 280; McClain *v.* Gregg, 2 A. K. Marshall, 454; Trask *v.* Patterson, 29 Me. 499; Mitchell *v.* Sevier, 9 Humph. 146; Clancy, Rights of Wom. 161.

[8] Robertson *v.* Norris, 11 Q. B. 916.

3. Still the husband, in such case, does not by his marriage acquire a sole seisin. The seisin is regarded as a joint one, and in both. Both together have the whole estate, and therefore, in law, they are both considered as seised in fee, and must so state their title in pleading.[1] * And until the birth of a child, the interest of the husband in the wife's estate is so far inchoate, that, if the wife forfeited her inheritance before that event by any act like that of treason, it defeated the interest of the husband.[2]

4. Equity often adopts an entirely different rule from that of the common law in respect to a wife's separate interest in her own lands during coverture, where the intention of the person limiting them to the wife was, in so doing, to secure them to her separate use. Nor is this only in case of their being expressly given to trustees for her benefit. If, by the terms of the limitation, the intention to exclude the [*277] marital rights of * the husband does not appear, equity will follow the law, and suffer him to enjoy the rents and profits, even where the lands are held by trustees. Whereas, if the limitation is clearly to the sole and separate use of the wife, equity will, if no trustee is appointed, hold the husband himself as the wife's trustee, and compel him to execute the trust by giving her the rents and profits, to be subject to her sole control. And this is said to be the rule in equity on both sides of the Atlantic.[3] No particular form

* Note. — In addition to what has already been said (*ante*, p. *141) upon the subject, the authorities, with the exception of the case there cited from the New Hampshire Reports, seem to be uniform that the seisin of husband and wife of the wife's land is a joint one, and not the separate seisin of either. Co. Lit. 67 a; 1 Bright, Hus. & Wife, 112; Polyblank *v.* Hawkins, Doug. 314; Took *v.* Glascock, 1 Saund. R. 253, n. 4; Poole *v.* Longueville, 2 Saund. 283, n. 1; Moore *v.* Vinten, 12 Sim. Ch. 164; Hall *v.* Sayre, 10 B. Mon. 46; Coe *v.* Wolcottville Mg. Co., 35 Conn. 178.

[1] Melvin *v.* Proprietors, 16 Pick. 165; Com. Dig. Baron and Feme, E. 1; Catlin *v.* Milner, 2 Lutw. 1421; Clancy, Rights of Wom. 161; *ante*, p. *141.

[2] 1 Bright, Hus. & Wife, 113; Co. Lit. 351 a.

[3] Clancy, Rights of Wom. 256, 257; Hill, Trust. 406; Id. 420, and Rawle's n. 1; 1 White & Tud. Lead. Cas. 378; Cochran *v.* O'Hern, 4 Watts & S. 95; Trenton Bank *v.* Woodruff, 1 Green, Ch. 117; Knight *v.* Bell, 22 Ala. 198; Long *v.* White, 5 J. J. Marsh. 226; Fears *v.* Brooks, 12 Ga. 195; Blanchard *v.* Blood, 2 Barb. 352; Stuart *v.* Kissam, 3 Barb. 493; Porter *v.* Bank of Rutland, 19 Vt. 410.

of expression is necessary to determine whether the wife alone or husband shall have the benefit of the trust estate. But the intention must be clear, in order to secure such separate use to the wife, and to exclude the marital rights of the husband.[1]

5. The words "sole" and "separate," applied to the nature of the intended use by the wife, are the most appropriate to express a limitation in her favor, exclusive of any anterest or control on the part of the husband.[2]

6. One of the great objects in modern marriage settlements, is to secure to the wife a share of the property free from the debts and control of her husband. And this is often so done, that in order to protect her against the solicitations or influence of her husband, she will not be allowed by chancery to assign or anticipate her income.[3] But while no particular form of words is required, if the intention is clear to impose a restriction upon the wife as to anticipation or assignment of her income, she may, unless thus specially restricted, dispose of it by sale, contract, or mortgage, as if she were a *feme sole*, according to the English rules in equity.[4]

*7. The courts of the several States have not been [*278] uniform in applying the principle of restriction to wives in respect to estates held in trust for them. In some, the English rules of chancery are adopted; in others, the wife is not permitted to go beyond the power expressly given by the deed of settlement.[5]

[1] Welch *v.* Welch, 14 Ala. 76; Fears *v.* Brooks, 12 Ga. 195; Hill, Trust. 406; 1 White & Tud. Lead. Cas. 338; Tritt *v.* Colwell, 31 Penn. St. 228.

[2] Goodrum *v.* Goodrum, 8 Ired. Eq. 313; 1 White & Tud. Lead. Cas. 338.

[3] Wms. Real Prop. 183; Coote, Mortg. 104.

[4] Hill, Trust. 421; White *v.* Hulme, 1 Bro. C. C. 16.

[5] Instead of illustrating these doctrines by the citation of the numerous cases which have arisen in the several States, the reader is referred for these cases to Hill on Trust. 421, note by Wharton; Wms. Real Prop. 184, note by Rawle, or 1 White & Tud. Lead. Cas. 370–378, Hare & Wallace's notes. By a reference to these authorities, it will appear that the English rule is substantially adopted in New Jersey, Connecticut, Kentucky, North Carolina, Alabama, Georgia, and Missouri. In Pennsylvania, South Carolina, Mississippi, Tennessee, Virginia, Rhode Island, the wife is governed by the terms expressly prescribed in the deed, &c. In New York the matter is regulated by statute. Lalor, Real Est. 173, 174.

8. In consequence of the theoretic unity and entirety of the ownership of husband and wife in respect to their interest in lands, they cannot take by purchase in moieties; and where land was conveyed to them to hold in common and not in joint tenancy, they were held to take an entirety of estate without regard to the intent.[1]

9. They are not properly joint-tenants of such lands, since, though there is a right of survivorship, neither can convey so as to defeat this right in the other. Each takes an entirety of the estate.[2] In Iowa, a conveyance or devise to husband and wife makes them tenants in common, unless the instrument expressly creates a joint estate.[3] But in Mississippi, where, by law, joint-tenancies are converted into tenancies in common, conveyances to husbands and wives create tenancies by entirety, which are still retained.[4]

10. As a consequence of the principle that husband and wife are one in law, if lands are given to A & B, husband and wife, and C, the husband and wife take a moiety, and the other grantee a moiety.[5] But if lands descend to [*279] A, B, & C, they *each take a third part, though A & B happen to be husband and wife.[6]

11. So if lands descend or are devised to A & B, who afterwards intermarry, they still remain joint-tenants or tenants in common of the lands, just as before marriage.[7]

12. As the husband is entitled to the entire rents of the wife's lands, except as hereinbefore stated, it follows that he

[1] Stickney *v.* Keefe's Ex'rs, 26 Penn. St. 397.

[2] Gibson *v.* Zimmerman, 12 Mo. 385; Bomar *v.* Mullins, 4 Rich. Eq. 80; Brownson *v.* Hull, 16 Vt. 309; Todd *v.* Zachary, 1 Busbee, Eq. 286; Den *v.* Whitemore, 2 Dev. & Bat. 537; Den *v.* Hardenbergh, 5 Halst. 42; Fairchild *v.* Chastelleux, 1 Penn. St. 176; Harding *v.* Springer, 14 Me. 407; Jackson *v.* Stevens, 16 Johns. 110; Needham *v.* Branson, 5 Ired. 426; Ross *v.* Garrison, 1 Dana, 35; Taul *v.* Campbell, 7 Yerg. 319; Tud. Cas. 730. In Connecticut, however, they are joint-tenants, and the husband may convey his interest. Whittlesey *v.* Fuller, 11 Conn. 337. And it is said that they may by express words be made tenants in common by a gift to them during coverture. Prest. Abs. 41.

[3] Hoffman *v.* Stigers, 28 Iowa, 310.

[4] Hemingway *v.* Scales, 42 Miss. 1.

[5] Lit. § 291; Wms. Real Prop. 184; Tud. Cas. 730.

[6] Knapp *v.* Windsor, 6 Cush. 156.

[7] Tud. Cas. 731; Co. Lit. 187 b.

alone can sue for an injury to the estate which affects these.[1] But if the injury affect the inheritance, the action must be in their joint names, and it will survive to her if she outlive him.[2] So if a tenant occupies the wife's lands by the consent of husband and wife, and she dies, the husband can maintain an action in his own name for use and occupation.[3]

13. By the common law neither husband nor wife could convey lands to each other,[4] nor release to each other.[5] But the husband may do this by means of the Statute of Uses, by conveying to another to the wife's use,[6] or by a covenant with a third person to stand seised to her use.[7] And in Maine, husband and wife may convey directly to each other, and the same is true as to a husband conveying by deed to his wife, in Minnesota,[8] and in Iowa.[9]

14. And courts of equity will sometimes sustain a deed from husband to wife against the grantor's heir at law.[10] And a devise by husband to wife may always be good, as the coverture ceases before the devise can take effect.[11]

15. Upon the death of the husband, the wife's inheritance remains to her unaffected by any alienation made or incumbrance created thereon by the husband. No further act is required on her part to put an end to such alienation or conveyance * than a simple entry, instead of her [*280] being driven to an action, as was the case at the common law.[12]

[1] Fairchild *v.* Chastelleux, 1 Penn. St. 176; Wms. Real Prop. 184, n.; Babb *v.* Perley, 1 Greenl. 6; Mattocks *v.* Stearns, 9 Vt. 326.

[2] 2 Kent, Com. 131; Babb *v.* Perley, 1 Greenl. 6; Dippers at Tunbridge Wells, 2 Wils. 423.

[3] Jones *v.* Patterson, 11 Barb. 572.

[4] Martin *v.* Martin, 1 Greenl. 394; Voorhees *v.* Presb. Ch., 17 Barb. 103.

[5] Frissel *v.* Rozier, 19 Miss. 510.

[6] Wms. Real Prop. 185; 1 Roper, Hus. & Wife, 53.

[7] Thatcher *v.* Omans, 3 Pick. 521.

[8] Bubier *v.* Roberts, 49 Me. 465; Johnson *v.* Stillings, 35 Me. 427; Allen *v.* Hooper, 50 Me. 372; Wilder *v.* Brooks, 10 Min. 50.

[9] Hoffman *v.* Stigers, 28 Iowa, 310.

[10] Jones *v.* Obenchain, 10 Gratt. 259; Hunt *v.* Johnson, 44 N. Y. 27, 37, 41.

[11] 1 Roper, Hus. & Wife, 53; Lit. § 168.

[12] Stat. 32 Hen. VIII. c. 28; 1 Roper, Hus. & Wife, 56; Cleary *v.* McDowall, 1 Cheves (S. C.), 139; Wms. Real Prop. 185; Bruce *v.* Wood, 1 Met. 542; 1 Bright, Hus. & Wife, 162; Miller *v.* Snowman, 21 Me. 201.

16. It is no objection to a woman's being a grantee of lands from a stranger, that she is a *feme covert*, unless her husband objects by some express dissent, the law always presuming his assent, unless the contrary be shown. But it is said that she cannot take as a purchaser, if he expressly objects to her accepting the estate, and that such disagreement on his part divests the whole estate.[1] A husband may dissent from a purchase by, or devise to, his wife, since otherwise he might be made a tenant to his own disadvantage. But he cannot by his dissent defeat her title as heir.[2]

17. It is laid down by Coke,[3] that a wife may waive a purchase of land made by her during coverture, and, after the decease of her husband, avoid the conveyance, though he had assented to it; and that her heirs may do the same after her death, if, after her husband's death, she shall not have agreed to the purchase. But where, as in this country, a wife, by joining with her husband in a deed, may part with her lands and pass a good title, the joint act of the two being in all respects as available as if done by her while sole, it would seem that their joint assent in accepting a title should be as valid as in granting one. And in New Hampshire, it has been held that a deed to a *feme covert* made with her own and her husband's assent vested the title legally in her. And in Vermont, it has been held that a deed of gift to a wife during coverture, if accepted by her husband, is accepted by her, and that her refusal apart from him is of no consequence.[4]

18. Unless restrained by the terms of the settlement, a married woman may, since the statute of 3 & 4 Wm. IV. c. 74, by joining in a deed with her husband, convey any in-
[*281] terest she * has in real estate. Such a deed would of course convey the interest of both. Previous to that statute, this was usually done in England, by levying a fine, which, as well as recoveries, is abolished by that statute.[5]

19. In the United States, the custom of a wife's joining with her husband in a deed of conveyance of her lands, has

[1] Co. Lit. 3 a; Com. Dig. "Baron & Feme," P. 2; Perkins, §§ 43, 44.
[2] 1 Dane, Abr. 368; 4 Id. 597.
[3] Co. Lit. 3 a.
[4] Gordon *v.* Haywood, 2 N. H. 402; Brackett *v.* Wait, 6 Vt. 424.
[5] Wms. Real Prop. 188.

prevailed from a very early period in their history. In most, if not all of them, there are now existing statutes upon the subject regulating the mode in which such deeds shall be executed in order to be valid.[1] And sometimes equity will sustain a deed from husband to wife, though void at law.[2] And in Maine, a wife may do this, though not of the age of twenty-one years.[3] The discussion of the form of such deeds, however, properly belongs to another part of this work.

20. If the husband expend money upon lands of his wife in his occupation, by erecting buildings or making improvements thereon, the law will presume he intended it for her benefit, and he cannot recover for the same.[4]

21. The rights of the husband as tenant by curtesy, where the wife dies after having had issue, and leaving lands of inheritance, have been considered in a former chapter. But if the wife die without having had issue, nothing remains to the husband as against the claims of her heirs at law, except the right of emblements.[5]

22. It will be perceived that a husband holding his wife's estate of inheritance by marital right, is tenant for life with a reversion in the wife. As such, he would be liable for waste like other tenants for life, if it were not that a wife could not maintain such an action against her husband. If, however, he conveys his freehold to a stranger, who commits waste, the action lies; so if the husband's estate is levied upon by his creditors and they commit waste; and the husband and wife may join in an action for such an injury. And chancery will interpose by way * of injunction against the [*282] husband while he is tenant, to prevent his committing waste.[6] *

* Note. — From the statutes of the several States in relation to the rights of married women to control their own lands during coverture, the following

---

[1] Davey *v.* Turner, 1 Dall. 11; Jackson *v.* Gilchrist, 15 Johns. 109; Fowler *v.* Shearer, 7 Mass. 14; Manchester *v.* Hough, 5 Mason, 67; Durant *v.* Ritchie, 4 Mason, 45; Page *v.* Page, 6 Cush. 196.

[2] Shepard *v.* Shepard, 7 Johns. Ch. 57; Bunch *v.* Bunch, 25 Ind. 405.

[3] Adams *v.* Palmer, 51 Me. 488.

[4] 1 Roper, Hus. & Wife, 54; Washburn *v.* Sproat, 16 Mass. 449.

[5] Barber *v.* Root, 10 Mass. 260; 2 Kent, Com. 131.

[6] Babb *v.* Perley, 1 Greenl. 6; 2 Kent, Com. 131.

abstract of the various provisions upon the subject has been drawn. — *Alabama*, all that the wife holds at the time of her marriage, or acquires afterwards, remains her separate estate, not subject to her husband's debts. Such estate may be conveyed by the joint deed of husband and wife, attested by two witnesses, and she may devise the same by her last will and testament. Code, 1867, §§ 2371, 2373, and 2378. — *Arkansas*, a married woman may be seised of any estate in her own right and name and as of her own property, except such as may be conveyed to her by her husband subsequent to the marriage. But such property is not exempt from the payment of the husband's debts, until she has filed a schedule of it in the recorder's office; unless the deed, grant, or other transfer of the property expressly sets forth that the same is designed to be exempt from liabilities of the husband. She cannot make a will unless empowered so to do by a marriage settlement, or written authority from the husband before marriage. Dig. of Stat. 1858, c. 111, §§ 1, 7, and 8; c. 180, § 3. And now, by acts of 1873, p. 382, married women are substantially clothed with full property in and control over real and personal estate belonging to them or acquired by them separate from their husbands, provided they cause their separate real estate to be recorded in their names in the counties in which they reside. — *California*, her property at the time of the marriage, and all she acquires afterwards by gift, devise, or descent, remains her separate property. The husband has a corresponding right to his property; but what they acquire during coverture, except in the manner already stated, becomes the common property of both. A married woman may dispose of her separate estate by deed or will, as if single; but upon the death of husband or wife, the entire community property goes to the survivor, if he or she shall not have abandoned the other and lived separate. In such a case the half of the community property may be disposed of by the party dying, or will go to his or her descendants or heirs; Code, 1872, §§ 162, 1273, 1401. — *Colorado*, the estate of a married woman remains her separate property, and is not subject to the disposal of the husband, but may be bargained, sold, and conveyed by her as if sole. Laws, 1874, p. 185. — In *Dacotah*, curtesy and dower are abolished, and neither husband nor wife have any interest in the property of each other, except that the husband must support himself and wife from his labor and property, and, if unable to do so, she must assist him as far as she can. They may contract with each other, and every woman of the age of sixteen years may devise her estate, whether sole or married. But in joint deeds of husband and wife, her covenants do not bind her; Civ. Code, 1866. But if husband deserts his wife, or is unable or neglects to provide for his family, the court may empower her to act as a *feme sole* in acquiring, holding, and disposing of property; Laws, 1870–1, c. 32, § 1. — *Connecticut*, the real estate of a married woman belonging to her before marriage, or afterwards acquired by devise or inheritance, or by conveyance in consideration of property acquired by her personal services during coverture, cannot be taken for her husband's debts, but shall be held by her to her sole and separate use if invested in her name or in that of a trustee for her. And if her husband be insane, the court may authorize her to convey her real estate as if sole. Rev. Stat. 1875, pp. 56, 186, 187. The wife may dispose of her estate by joining in a deed with her husband. Husband and wife take a joint estate conveyed to them, as joint-tenants, and he may convey his interest in the same by a separate deed. She may dispose of her estate by her last will in the same manner as a *feme sole*. If abandoned by her husband, her property vests in her

as her sole estate. But the interest of the husband in the estate of his wife cannot be taken for his debts during her life. Gen. Stat. 1866, p. 302, §§ 11, 12; Whittlesey *v.* Fuller, 11 Conn. 337; Comp. Stat. p. 484, § 1; Stat. 1856, c. 36. By act 1859, c. 75, the probate court may order the sale of the real estate of a minor married woman whose husband is of age, upon their joint application, and their joint deed is made as effectual as if she had arrived at full age. Rev. St. 1875, p. 56, 187. — *Delaware*, a wife's estate is held as her sole and separate property, and not subject to the control of her husband; she may also dispose of the same by will, but not so as to affect her husband's right by curtesy. Laws, 1875, c. 165, § 1. — *Florida*, a wife's estate, on her marriage, continues independent of the husband, and is not liable for his debts. She may devise it, but cannot convey it by deed unless her husband joins in the deed. Florida, Dig. 2d Divis. T. 5, c. 1, § 2; Thompson, Dig. 1847, c. 1, § 1. — *Illinois*, by act 1861, p. 143, real property belonging to a married woman as her sole and separate property, or which any woman hereafter married owns at the time of her marriage, or which any married woman during coverture acquires in good faith from any person, other than her husband, by descent, devise, or otherwise, together with all the rents, issues, income, and profits thereof, is declared to remain her sole and separate property, under her sole control, as though she were sole; and not subject to the disposal, control, or interference of her husband, or liable for his debts. She may dispose of her separate estate by her last will, in the same manner as a *feme sole*. Rev. Stat. 1855, c. 110, § 1. And she may manage, sell, and convey her
*property as fully as the husband can his own estate. Rev. St. 1874, c. [*283]
68, § 9. — *Indiana*, by act of 1859, c. 141, a married woman is enabled to devise her real estate. And by statute 1860, p. 374, the lands of a married woman are not subject to the debts of the husband, but remain her separate property as if she were unmarried, except that she cannot convey them but by deed in which her husband must join. Stat. 1860, p. 374. — *Iowa*, she has the same power to convey her lands as a *feme sole*. Code, 1851, § 1207, and Revision, 1860, p. 390; Code, 1873, § 2202. — *Kansas*, the real estate owned by a woman at the time of her marriage, with the rents and profits thereof, and that which comes to her by descent, or devise, or gift, except from her husband, continues her sole and separate property, and is not subject to the disposal of her husband, or liable for his debts. She may bargain, sell, and convey the same, or enter into any contract in reference to it as if she were sole. But she cannot dispose of more than one half of her property, both personal and real, by will, without the consent of her husband in writing. Comp. Laws, 1862, c. 141, §§ 1–4. — *Kentucky*, she may hold real estate to her separate use to the exclusion of her present or future husband, if conveyed or devised to be so held; but she cannot alien it with or without her husband's assent. If it is a gift, she may alien by the consent of the donor or his personal representatives. Such estates cannot be sold or incumbered but by order of a court of equity, and only for the purpose of exchange and reinvestment. A married woman may dispose by will of any estate secured to her separate use by deed or devise. But she may convey an estate which she owns or has any interest in, as her general property, as distinguished from that in which she has a separate estate, whether legal or equitable, in possession or remainder, by a deed in which she and her husband shall join, or by a separate deed, if he shall have already conveyed his interest. Rev. Stat. 1860, c. 47, art. 4, § 17, and c. 24, §§ 20, 21, and c. 106, § 4; and see Stuart

v. Wilder, 17 B. Mon. 58. On joint petition of husband and wife, the court may empower her to use, enjoy, and convey her own property free from her husband's debts or claims. Sup. Rev. Stat. 1866, p. 728. — *Maine*, the wife may own real estate in her own right, which she may sell, devise, or convey as a *feme sole*, without joinder or assent of the husband. She may release to her husband the right to control her own property, and to dispose of the income thereof for their mutual benefit, and may revoke the same in writing. But the land of a married woman may be taken upon execution to satisfy debts contracted by her before marriage. Rev. Stat. c. 61, §§ 1, 2; and see Acts 1861, c. 46; Acts 1862, c. 148; Acts 1863, c. 214; Moore *v.* Richardson, 37 Me. 438. — *Maryland*, real property belonging to a woman at the time of her marriage, or acquired afterwards by gift, grant, devise, or descent, is not liable for her husband's debts; but she holds it for her separate use, with power of devising the same as fully as if she were sole; or she may convey it by a joint deed with her husband. Code, 1860, p. 325, §§ 1, 2. If married women are lessees of land, they are subject to distress for rent which has been overdue for ninety days, as if they were sole, and as such are subject to actions upon their covenants as lessees. And if they make deeds of their lands, they may bind themselves by covenants which will run with the land conveyed. Laws, 1867; Laws, 1874, c. 57, § 1. — *Massachusetts*, she may hold to her sole and separate use, all land which comes to her by descent, devise, gift, or grant, and that which she acquires by trade or business, and all she owns at her marriage, with the rents and profits of the same, which are not to be subject to the control of her husband, and which she may bargain, sell, and convey, and enter into contracts in reference to, in the same manner as if she were sole, with this limitation, that she cannot convey her real estate, unless her husband joins with her in the deed, or she has a license for such sale from a judge of the courts. She may make a will of her estate, like a *feme sole*, except that she cannot thereby deprive her husband of his curtesy. But this statute does not affect any marriage settlement, or empower a husband to convey land to his wife. Gen. Stat. c. 108. If the wife of a mortgagor acquire his rights, the mortgagee may bring a writ of entry to foreclose the same against her and not against him. Campbell *v.* Bemis, 16 Gray, 487; Conant *v.* Warren, 6 Gray, 562. A married woman may convey shares in corporations, and lease and convey real estate, but cannot by her separate conveyance cut off her husband's contingent interest therein. Stat. 1874, c. 184, § 1. — *Michigan*, the wife may devise her real estate, if her husband annex his assent to the will in writing. Her property at the time of her marriage, and any that she acquires during coverture, remains her separate estate, though she cannot convey it away, except by assent of her husband, or the authority of the judge of probate. Rev. Stat. c. 68, § 1; c. 85, § 25. But by Comp. L. 1871, p. 1477, the property of a married woman is not liable for the debts of the husband, and may be controlled, mortgaged, conveyed, and devised by her in the same manner as if she were unmarried. If a judgment be rendered against a husband and wife for the wife's tort, the execution may be levied on her estate, but not on his. Laws, 1867. — *Mississippi*, all the property she has on her marriage, and all that comes to her after marriage, by devise or descent, remains her separate estate; nor is it liable for the debts of the husband, or any incumbrances created by him. She can only convey by joining with her husband, who is entitled to curtesy in her real estate. Rev. Code, 1857, c. 40, § 5; Feb. 28, 1846, § 6; Boynton *v.* Finnall, 4 Sm. & M. 193. But she may dispose of her real and personal estate by will as if sole. Rev. Code, 1871, § 1785. —

Missouri, the wife may convey her land by deed executed by herself and husband, and acknowledged by herself. She cannot make a will unless authorized by a marriage settlement, or her husband's written agreement before marriage. Her property, however, is not liable for the * husband's debts. [*284] Rev. Stat. 1844, c. 185, § 3; 1845, c. 32, § 35; 1849, §§ 1–3. She may now devise her lands by will, provided the husband's curtesy be not affected thereby. Gen. Stat. 1866, c. 115, § 13. — *Minnesota*, husband and wife may by their joint deed convey the real estate of the wife in like manner as she might do by her separate deed if she were unmarried; but she is not bound by any covenants therein. She may devise any real estate held by her, or to which she is entitled in her own right, by her last will and testament, with the consent of her husband in writing annexed to such will. Stats. Comp. 1858, c. 35, § 2, and c. 40, § 1. She may hold, use, and enjoy her property and the rents and profits thereof free from the control of her husband, as fully as if she were sole. Stat. 1873, c. 37, Tit. III. § 47. — *New Hampshire*, if of age, she may join with her husband in conveying her land; and, if under age, their deed will release her dower. She may devise her lands to any one except her husband, though not so as to bar any right of the husband acquired by marriage contract. Stat. 1833, c. 158, §§ 10, 11; 1851, c. 15, § 22; Gen. Stat. 1867, c. 164, §§ 11, 1. And estates may be leased or conveyed to a *feme covert*, to be held to her sole and separate use, without the intervention of trustees, free from the interference of the husband, in respect to which she has the same rights and remedies, and will be liable to the same actions as a *feme sole*. 1846, c. 327, §§ 3, 4; Bailey *v.* Pearson, 9 Fost. 77. By Laws 1860, c. 2342, Gen. Stat. 1867, c. 164, §§ 11, 1, a married woman may hold to her own use, free from the interference of her husband, all property inherited by, bequeathed, given, or conveyed to her, except the conveyance or gift is occasioned by payment or pledge of the husband's property. She may make a valid will in the same manner as if she were sole, and her husband may be a devisee. But no such will shall operate to alienate or affect injuriously the life-estate of the husband, as tenant by the curtesy. — *New Jersey*, the property she has at her marriage, and what she acquires by gift, grant, or devise, continues to be her sole and separate estate, as if she were still sole, together with the rents and profits; the same being neither liable for the husband's debts, nor subject to his disposal. She cannot convey her lands without his consent, but she may bind herself by the covenants in her deed of her lands in the same way as if sole. Stat. 1852; Id. 1857, c. 189, § 1; Den *v.* Lawshee, 4 N. J. 613. And now a married woman, if of the age of twenty-one years, may devise her property, but not to affect the husband's interest therein. Laws, 1864. — In *Nevada*, all property owned by either husband or wife before marriage, or acquired after by gift, bequest, devise, or descent, shall be hers or his separate property respectively, and all property acquired by other ways shall be common to both. She may have a trustee of her separate property appointed by the district court. They may, by joint deed, convey her real estate in like manner as she might do if sole, except that she cannot bind herself by covenant further than is necessary to effectually convey the land. Laws, 1861, 1865. — *New York*, the estate of a *feme covert* at the time of her marriage, as well as the rents thereof, continues hers as if sole, not subject to the husband's control or liable for his debts. She may, during coverture, take an estate by descent, gift, grant, or devise, from any person but her husband, and hold the same to her separate use. She may convey or devise her estate or the rents or profits thereof as

if she were sole. 3 Rev. Stat. 5th ed. 1859, pp. 239, 240, §§ 75, 77. By Laws 1860, c. 90, and Laws 1862, c. 172, it is declared that the real property which a married woman now owns as her sole and separate property, that which comes to her by descent, devise, gift, or grant, and that which she owns at the time of her marriage, with the rents and proceeds of it, shall remain her sole and separate property, not subject to the interference or control of her husband, or liable for his debts. She may bargain, sell, and convey such estate, and enter into any contract in reference to the same with like effect as if she were unmarried; and she may in like manner make covenants for title which shall be binding upon her separate property. But no contract of hers in respect to such property shall be binding upon the husband in any way. — *North Carolina*, the husband cannot lease or convey wife's lands, except by her consent, evidenced by a private examination before the magistrate taking an acknowledgment of the same. Stat. 1849. Married women may devise their lands like *femes sole*, but not so as to deprive husbands of their rights of curtesy therein. Gen. Stat. 1873, c. 69, § 31. — *Ohio*, the separate property of a wife is not liable to be taken for the debts of her husband during her life or that of her children. She can convey her lands by joining in a deed with her husband and acknowledged by her, upon a separate examination. Stat. 1846, Feb. 28, § 1; Swan, Rev. Stat. 1854, c. 34, §§ 2, 3; Rev. Stat. 1860. c. 34, §§ 2, 3. By Laws, 1861, p. 54, any estate legal or equitable in real property belonging to any woman at her marriage, or which comes to her during coverture by conveyance, devise, or inheritance, or by purchase with her separate money or means, together with the rents and issues thereof, remains her separate property and under her sole control; and she may lease the same in her own name for any period not exceeding three years. After her decease, the husband has an estate by the curtesy in her real property; but during the life of the wife, or any heir of her body, such estate cannot be taken by any process of law for the payment of his debts, or be conveyed or incumbered by him, unless she join in the conveyance. See Westerman *v.* Westerman, 18 Am. L. Reg. 690. — *Oregon*, a married woman may convey her real estate by joint deed with her husband acknowledged by her. She may dispose of any real estate held in her own right, subject to her husband's right as tenant by the curtesy. Stats. 1855, p. 519. Married women may devise their estates subject only to their husband's right by curtesy. And they may convey them by deed jointly executed by them and their husbands. If the husband deserts his wife, she may deal with her property in the same manner as if she were sole. Gen. Laws, pp. 288, 515, 663. — *Pennsylvania*, all her property at the time of marriage, or acquired by her during coverture by will, deed, descent, or otherwise, remains her separate property, and may be disposed of by her last will and testament. It is subject neither to the husband's debts nor to his control. The law reserves certain rights to husbands in particular cases, out of lands of their wives, when devised by them. The estate by the curtesy is exempt from levy during the life of the wife. Purdon, Dig. 1861, pp. 699, 700, 1018; Dunlop, Dig. 996, 997. The wife may convey her separate property by a deed in which her husband shall join, she acknowledging the same upon a separate examination. Id. 99. She may take or purchase lands, and bind them by judgment to secure the payment of the purchase-money; and if her husband neglects or refuses to provide for her, she may have the rights of a *feme sole* trader, and dispose of her real or personal estate. Patterson *v.* Robinson, 25 Penn. St. 81; Stat. 1855, No. 456 —

Rhode Island, she may dispose of her real estate by will, or convey it by joint deed of self and husband, she acknowledging the same, upon a separate examination. Rev. Stat. c. 136, §§ 6, 7. The property she has or may acquire during coverture is secured to her sole and separate use, and neither that nor its rents or profits shall be liable for the debts of the husband; and on his death the same remains her sole and separate property, if she survive him. Gen. Stat. 1872, c. 152, § 1. — *Tennessee*, she may dispose by will of any estate *secured to her separate use, by deed, devise, or bequest, or in the exe- [*285] cution of a specific power to that effect. And the interest which a husband has by marriage in his wife's estate is not subject to the claim of his creditors. Stat. 1852, c. 180, § 4; 1850, c. 36, § 1. — *Texas*, her property owned at the time of marriage, or acquired afterwards, by gift, devise, or descent, is secured to her by the Constitution as her separate property. Art. 7, § 19; Stat. 1848, c. 79, § 2. During marriage, the husband has the management of the wife's separate property. Land acquired by husband and wife during coverture, becomes the common property of both, but may be disposed of by the husband alone, and goes to the survivor, if there be no children; if there are children, one half of such property goes to the survivor. By the Texas laws, husband and wife are distinct persons as to their estates. Wood *v.* Wheeler, 7 Texas, 13. See Oldham & White's Dig. 1859, p. 24, and p. 312, arts. 1393, 1395. — *Vermont*, husband and wife may by their joint deed convey the real estate of the wife, in like manner as she might do by her separate deed, if she were unmarried; but she is not bound by any covenant. If real estate belonging to the wife is taken for any public use, the damages therefor are secured to her. She may devise any lands belonging to her at marriage, or any interest that is descendible to her heirs; and the rents, issues, and profits of these lands are exempt from liability in respect of any debts of the husband. Rev. Stat. 1863, c. 71, §§ 16, 17, 18, and c. 65, § 2. A conveyance of real estate to husband and wife does not make a tenancy in common. Id. c. 64, § 3. If the husband abandon the wife and leave the State without providing for her, the Supreme Court may authorize her to sell her real estate. Acts, 1866. — *Virginia*, the wife conveys her estate by a deed in which her husband joins, she being privily examined. Lee *v.* Bank of United States, 9 Leigh, 200. She can only dispose of her separate estate by will or in the way of exercising a power of appointment. Code, 1873, p. 910. — *Wisconsin*, the real estate, with the rents and profits thereof, belonging to any married woman, or acquired by descent, grant, or devise, is not subject to the disposal of her husband, or liable for his debts, but remains her sole and separate property as if she were sole. She may join with her husband in a deed of conveyance, or may execute it as if sole. She may dispose of her estate by will. Rev. Stat. 1858, c. 95, §§ 1–3, and c. 86, § 12. She may bring trespass in her own name for an injury done to her real estate, even though her husband lives with her and cultivates the land for her. Boos *v.* Gomber, 24 Wis. 499. — *West Virginia*, a married woman may take and hold to her sole and separate use, and convey and devise the same as if sole, any real or personal estate or interest therein, and the rents and profits thereof. Nor shall the same be subject to the debts or disposal of her husband. But, in order to convey her real estate, her husband must join in the deed. Code, 1868, c. 66, §§ 1–3.

SECTION II.

RIGHTS OF HOMESTEAD.

DIVIS. 1. What are Homestead Rights, and who may Claim.
DIVIS. 2. In what such Rights may be Claimed.
DIVIS. 3. How such Rights are Ascertained and Declared.
DIVIS. 4. How far such Rights answer to Estates.
DIVIS. 5. How far such Rights are exempt from Debts.
DIVIS. 6. How far such Rights prevent Alienation.
DIVIS. 7. How such Rights may be Waived or Lost.
DIVIS. 8. Of Procedure affecting such Rights, and Effect of Change in the Condition of the Estate.

DIVISION I.

WHAT ARE HOMESTEAD RIGHTS, AND WHO MAY CLAIM.

1. Nature and object of homestead rights.
2. Rules of construction applied to them.
3. Divisions of the subject.
3*a*. Who may claim in Alabama and Arkansas.
4. Who may claim homestead rights in California.
4*a*. Who may claim in Florida.
5. Who may claim in Georgia.
6. Who may claim in Illinois.
7. Who may claim in Indiana.
8. Who may claim in Iowa.
8*a*–8*c*. Who may claim in Kansas, Kentucky, and Louisiana.
9. Who may claim in Maine.
10. Who may claim in Massachusetts.
11. Who may claim in Michigan.
12. Who may claim in Minnesota.
13. Who may claim in Mississippi.
13*a*, 13*b*, 13*c*. Who may claim in Missouri, Nebraska, and New Jersey.
14. Who may claim in New York.
14*a*. Who may claim in Nevada.
15. Who may claim in New Hampshire.
16–19. Who may claim in North Carolina, Ohio, South Carolina, Tennessee, Texas, and Vermont.

1. THE right of homestead, which has been established by statute, with greater or less stringency, in at least thirty-four of the States, partakes more nearly of the character of an estate for life than any other, and is treated of as coming

within that category.* Indeed, in some of the States it comes properly within that class of estates. The common law has no analogous interest or estate, and it owes its creation wholly to statutes. This circumstance renders it necessary to examine these in detail, pointing out, as well as may be, wherein their provisions agree, and how far the decisions in one State have served by way of analogy to harmonize its system of homestead rights with those in force in other States. The general policy under which these laws have been instituted, has been to secure to a householder and his family the benefit of a home beyond the reach of legal process on the part of creditors. And to guard this more effectually, in most of the States no release or alienation of an estate thus secured is of any avail, unless assented to by the wife of such householder, through whom the interests of their minor children are also sought to be guarded and protected.

1 *a*. The question has been raised and considered in several of the States, whether and how far these acts exempting estates from liability to respond to creditors for the debts of their owners, are a violation or otherwise of the spirit of the provision of the Constitution of the United States, which prohibits States from passing laws impairing the obligation of contracts. And the conclusions to which the courts have come do not seem to harmonize in all respects. In Wisconsin it was held that the act declaring the mortgage or conveyance of the husband's homestead invalid unless executed by the wife, was constitutional.[1] In North Carolina it was held that the constitution of the State of 1868, which extended the homestead exemption to debts contracted before that was adopted, was not a violation of the Constitution of the United States.[2] So the constitution of South Carolina of 1868, and the law passed by virtue of it, exempting homesteads, were held to be constitu-

* NOTE. — The reader will find the "Homestead and Exemption Laws of the Southern States" fully considered and explained in 19 Am. Law Reg. 1 and 137. It is there stated that in Georgia homestead is exempted to the value of $2,000, which, if carried into effect in respect to every head of a family in the State, would amount to three times the value of all the land in it.

[1] Barker *v*. Dayton, 28 Wis. 368.

[2] Hill *v*. Kessler, 63 N. C. 437; Garrett *v*. Chesire, 69 N. C. 396.

tional,[1] though such exemption did not affect a mortgage made before it was adopted.[2] But in Virginia it was held that a law made under their constitution exempting homesteads, was unconstitutional so far as it applied to contracts entered into, or debts contracted, before the adoption of the constitution, as being in violation of the Constitution of the United States.[3] In a case from Georgia, a creditor had obtained a judgment against his debtor, but, before the execution was levied, the State passed an act exempting homesteads of debtors, which extended the exemption much beyond what it stood at the time when the judgment was recovered. The United States court held the exemption void as to the judgment, because impairing the obligation of the contract by withdrawing property which was liable for the debt when it was contracted.[4] In Alabama the court held, "There is no constitutional exception to laws which exempt certain portions of a debtor's property from execution, from being so modified as to increase the exemptions and the modifications applicable to contracts previously entered into."[5] The clause in the statute of Nevada of 1865, declaring any mortgage or abandonment of a homestead for securing a debt of the owner invalid, was declared unconstitutional.[6] In Louisiana, Georgia, and Mississippi, acts exempting lands from levy for homesteads, for debts contracted before their passage, were held to be constitutional.[7] It may be added in this connection that the bankrupt law of the United States is held valid and constitutional which exempts from its effects such property as is exempt from levy and sale under execution by the law of the State in which the bankrupt has his domicil at the time of commencing the proceedings in bankruptcy.[8]

2. But while the statute is founded upon considerations of public policy,[9] the principles of construction which have been applied to it by the courts of the different States have often been at variance with each other. While some have applied

[1] *Re* Kennedy, 2 S. C. 216.
[2] Shelor *v.* Mason, 2 S. C. 233.
[3] Homestead Cases, 22 Gratt. 301.
[4] Gunn *v.* Barry, 15 Wall. 623.
[5] Sneider *v.* Heidelbarger, 45 Ala. 134.
[6] Dunker *v.* Chedic, 4 Nev. 378.
[7] Robert *v.* Cow, 25 La. Ann. 200; Hardiman *v.* Donner, 39 Ga. 425; 19 Am. L. Reg. 143; Stephenson *v.* Osborn, 41 Miss. 119.
[8] *In re* Deckert, 22 Am. L. Reg. 624.
[9] Robinson *v.* Wiley, 15 N. Y. 494.

to its language the test of stringent technical rules, others have sought, even in terms of rhetoric, for adequate forms of expressing the liberal extent to which it should be carried. In some of the States, it was thought to be a subject of sufficiently general importance to incorporate it as a principle into their constitutions.[1] In Minnesota the courts construe the statute strictly, as being in derogation of the common law,[2] while in Illinois it is treated as a remedial measure and is construed liberally.[3]

A homestead in law means a home place, or place of the home, and is designed as a shelter of the homestead roof, and not as a mere investment in real estate, or the rents and profits derived therefrom. Nor would it lose this character by a temporary absence of the owner without an intent to abandon it.[4]

3. The whole system is of recent origin, scarcely reaching back a score of years since the first statute was enacted. In treating of it, it is proposed to consider, 1. Who may claim a right of homestead; 2. In what property it may be claimed, having reference to the title and extent and manner of ownership; 3. In what manner the right is limited and ascertained; 4. The nature of the right regarded as an estate; 5. How far the same is exempt from forced sale; and, 6. How the same may be sold, released, or abandoned.*

3 *a*. In Alabama, the right is secured to the "head of a family,"[5] and after the death of the owner, the exemption continues during the minority of the children.[6]

* Note. — The reader should bear in mind that the statutes in relation to homestead, and, in some of the States, their constitutions, have undergone important changes within a few years, especially since the reconstruction of the seceded States; and while it has been attempted to state the law as it now exists in the different States, it is exceedingly difficult to distinguish, in referring to the cases cited, to which period of the law they are to be assigned. They are accordingly retained because the system would be incomplete without them.

[1] Const. California, art. 11, § 15; Texas, art. 22; Indiana, art. 1, § 22; Wisconsin, art. 1, § 17; Michigan, art. 16, § (2).

[2] Olson *v.* Nelson, 3 Minn. 53.

[3] Deere *v.* Chapman, 25 Ill. 610.

[4] Austin *v.* Stanley, 46 N. H. 51; Davis *v.* Andrews, 30 Vt. 678; Taylor *v.* Boulware, 17 Texas, 74; Benedict *v.* Bunnell, 7 Cal. 249; Moss *v* Warner, 10 Cal. 296; Barney *v.* Leeds, 51 N. H. 265, it is "the place where one's dwelling is." Tomlinson *v.* Swinney, 22 Ark. 400.

[5] Rev. Code, § 2880, sect. 4.

[6] Constitution, 1868, art. 14, § 2.

3 *b*. In Arkansas, the exemption extends to residents of the State who are married men, or heads of families, whether aliens or citizens;[1] and by construction to unmarried men[2] and to every male and female, being a householder.[3]

4. In California the right extends to "heads of families," but not to unmarried persons, unless they have charge of minor brothers or sisters, or minor children of brothers or sisters, or of a mother or unmarried sister living in a house with them.[4] "Head of a family," as here used, has no reference to the sex of the party, nor whether married or otherwise.[5] If a wife die without children, living her husband, he ceases to have a right of homestead, whereas, if she survive him, she may become the head of the family.[6] And as such, she may, by the statute of 1865–66, have a homestead set out, if none was set out in her husband's life;[7] and upon the death of husband or wife, the homestead vests absolutely in the survivor by the statute of 1862.[8] But this statute makes no provision for an interest in the homestead in the children,[9] though it is considered that if a widow have a homestead set out to her, it is for the benefit of herself and minor children.[10]

4 *a*. The exemption in Florida is in favor of the head of a family residing in the State, but does not extend to taxes or obligations contracted for the purchase-money of the premises or the erection of improvements or certain classes of labor.[11] By the law as it stood in 1847, if the owner died intestate, the homestead descended to his or her issue then living; and if no children were living, it went to the widow, if there was one.[12]

5. In Georgia, the right was to the head of a family, and, to a limited extent, to his or her children under the age of fifteen years.[13] But by the present constitution, this exemp-

[1] Constitution, 1868, art. 12, § 2. McKensie *v.* Murphy, 24 Ark. 155.
[2] Greenwood *v.* Maddox, 27 Ark. 648. [3] Stat. 1858, c. 68.
[4] Const. art. 11, § 15; Wood's Dig. 483, 484. [5] Stat. 1868, p. 116.
[6] Revalk *v.* Kraemer, 8 Cal. 71; Gee *v.* Moore, 14 Cal. 476, 477; Bowman *v.* Norton, 16 Cal. 217.
[7] Matter of estate of Busse, 35 Cal. 310.
[8] Matter of estate of Wixom, 35 Cal. 320. [9] Rich *v.* Tubbs, 41 Cal. 34.
[10] Higgins *v.* Higgins, 46 Cal. 259. [11] Constitution, 1868, art. 9, § 1.
[12] Thomp. Dig. 1847, p. 357. [13] Davenport *v.* Alston, 14 Ga. 271.

tion extends to heads of families, guardians, and trustees of families of minor children, excepting, however, taxes, money borrowed and expended for improvements, or for the purchase of the homestead and labor thereon or removal of incumbrances upon it.[1] And "head of a family" has been held to include a single man whose mother and sisters lived with him and were supported by him.[2] But a bachelor living alone, though having servants, is not a head of a family.[3] Minor children of a deceased owner of a homestead are entitled to hold it against his creditors.[4] But the exemption does not run against claims for the purchase-money of the estate.[5]

6. In Illinois it attaches only to premises owned by a householder with a family.[6] The language of the statute is, "owner, occupant, resident, and householder having a family," and to the widow of such an one and family till the youngest child is twenty-one years of age, and during the widow's life.[7] Such exemption applies to all judgments, whether *ex contractu* or *ex delicto*,[8] or for fine and costs in criminal proceedings.[9]

7. In Indiana the exemption is limited to a "resident householder;" but it has been held to extend to one living with his sister who contributes to the expenses of the household;[10] and extends to a wife, if she is the debtor and owns the estate.[11]

8. In Iowa the exemption is to the "head of a family." But a widower or widow may be such, though without children, provided he or she continue to occupy the premises which they occupied during the life of the deceased.[12] The Code of 1873 extends the exemption to every family, and ascribes that term to a widower or widow with or without

[1] Constitution, 1868, art. 7, § 1; Code, 1873, § 5135.
[2] Marsh *v.* Lozenby, 41 Ga. 154. [3] Calhoun *v.* McLindon, 42 Ga. 405.
[4] Roff *v.* Johnson, 40 Ga. 555.
[5] Chambliss *v.* Phelps, 39 Ga. 390; Baker *v.* Bowen, 44 Ga. 14; McGhee *v.* Way, 46 Ga. 282.
[6] Kitchell *v.* Burgwin, 21 Ill. 40; Deere *v.* Chapman, 25 Ill. 612.
[7] Stat. 1869, c. 48 a, p. 327; 1873, p. 226.
[8] Conroy *v.* Sullivan, 44 Ill. 451. [9] Loomis *v.* Gerson, 62 Ill. 11.
[10] 2 Ind. Stat. 367; Graham *v.* Crockett, 18 Ind. 119.
[11] Constitution, art. 1, § 42; Stat. 1862 and 1870; Crane *v.* Waggoner, 33 Ind 83. [12] Code, p. 197.

children, if the owner of the homestead. But occupancy and use of the dwelling-house by the family as a homestead are essential to its being exempt. Intention to make it such is not enough.[1] If a wife survive her husband, the owner of the homestead, she, as his successor, has a right to enjoy it, although married again.[2] So if he survive her, she being the owner of a homestead, he will take it as her successor, though he have no children.[3] If the owner live on the land, he may claim the right, although his wife and children have never resided in the State.[4] A son, with a mother and brothers and sisters, or either, dependent on him, may claim it. But a brother unmarried, with whom a married brother and wife lived and kept his house, was not held to be the head of a family.[5] It does not attach until the owner actually occupies the premises; and the same then would be liable for a debt contracted before such occupancy, after the debtor's other property shall have been exhausted.[6]

8 *a*. The constitution of Kansas, art. 15, § 9, extends the homestead exemption to premises occupied as a residence by the family of the owner, but excepts taxes and what is due for purchase-money or improvements made upon the premises; and the statute contains a similar provision.[7]

8 *b*. The statutes of Kentucky exempt a homestead to the owner of the premises, whether man or woman, who is a *bona fide* housekeeper. Upon the death of the owner, husband, or wife, it goes to the widow or widower, as the case may be, for his or her use and that of the children unmarried and under age.[8]

8 *c*. By the statutes of Louisiana a homestead exemption extends to premises occupied as a residence, and owned *bona fide* by one having a family, or father, or mother, or person

[1] Elston *v*. Robinson, 23 Iowa, 208.

[2] Nicholas *v*. Purczell, 21 Iowa, 265; Dodds *v*. Dodds, 26 Iowa, 310.

[3] Stewart *v*. Brand, 23 Iowa, 481.

[4] Williams *v*. Swetland, 10 Iowa, 51.

[5] Whalen *v*. Cadman, 11 Iowa, 226; Parsons *v*. Livingston, 11 Iowa, 104.

[6] Cole *v*. Gill, 14 Iowa, 527, 530; Hale *v*. Heaslip, 16 Iowa, 452; Campbell *v*. Ayres, 18 Iowa, 255; Stevens *v*. Myers, 11 Iowa, 184; Hyatt *v*. Spearman, 20 Iowa, 513.

[7] Gen. Stat. c. 38, § 1, 1868.

[8] Gen. Stat. 1873, 433, 434.

dependent upon him for support, and excepts taxes and claims for purchase-money of the estate.[1]

9. In Maine he must own the property and be a householder in actual occupation of the same.[2]

10. In Massachusetts he must be a householder, having a family occupying the premises as a residence.[3] Nor does he lose it by the death or absence of his wife and children, because he may adopt others as members of his household.[4] An unmarried woman, without children, cannot claim it.[5]

11. In Michigan he must be the owner and occupant of the homestead.[6]

12. In Minnesota the exemption is to the owner and occupant of the premises as a residence. This may be the debtor himself, his widow, or minor children, who shall be the occupants for the purposes of a home.[7]

13. In Mississippi it is to "the head of a family;"[8] and the statute of 1871 extends it to every citizen, male or female, being a householder, having a family, the owner and occupant of the estate claimed as a homestead; and on the death of the owner it descends to his widow and children during the minority of children, and till the death of the widow, some one of them being an occupant thereof.[9]

13 *a*. In Missouri, every housekeeper or head of a family holds exempt the premises used by a householder as a homestead; and the same, at his death, passes to his widow and his children till of age.[10]

13 *b*. In Nebraska the exemption is to an owner and occupant who is a resident and head of a family, descending at his death to his heirs at law,[11] whether alien or citizen.[12]

[1] Rev. Stat. 1870, § 691.

[2] Rev. Stat. c. 81, § 37; Rev. Stat. 1871, c. 81, § 60. [3] Gen. Stat. c. 104.

[4] Silloway *v.* Brown, 12 Allen, 34; Doyle *v.* Coburn, 6 Allen, 71.

[5] Woodworth *v.* Comstock, 10 Allen, 425; Woodbury *v.* Luddey, 14 Allen, 6.

[6] Beecher *v.* Baldy, 7 Mich. 488.

[7] Folsom *v.* Carli, 5 Minn. 337; Tillotson *v.* Millard, 7 Minn. 520; Kresin *v.* Mau, 15 Minn. 118, 119.

[8] Morrison *v.* McDaniel, 30 Miss. 217.

[9] Smith *v.* Wells, 46 Miss. 71; Campbell *v.* Adair, 45 Miss. 170.

[10] Stat. of 1865. [11] Gen. Stat. 1873, p. 616.

[12] People *v.* McCloy, 2 Neb. 7.

13 *c*. In New Jersey it is to a householder having a family who is the owner and occupant thereof as a residence, and continues to the widow and family, if occupants thereof, until the youngest child is of age and the widow has deceased.[1]

14. In New York it is a householder, and it is to him for a residence. And by householder is meant the head, master, or person who has charge of and provides for a family.[2]

14 *a*. In Nevada the exemption is to the heads of a family, not including persons unmarried unless they have minor brothers or sisters, or children of brothers or sisters, or father or mother, or both, or grandparents, or unmarried sisters living with them. Upon the death of husband or wife, it goes to the survivor and his or her legitimate children.[3]

15. In New Hampshire it is to the head of a family occupying the premises as a residence.[4] And it has been held that a widower with a child living with him is a "head of a family."[5]

16. In North Carolina it is to the owner and occupant of the premises who is a resident of the State, and to his widow, if he leaves one, during her widowhood; if she have children, during the minority of the children or any of them; and if she have no children, it inures to her in her own right. Actual occupancy as a residence is essential to its being exempted as a homestead.[6]

17. In Ohio, widows and widowers having an unmarried child living with them as a part of their family, have this right, as do husbands and wives living together without children. The exemption is to the head of a family.[7]

18. In South Carolina and Tennessee the exemption is in favor of "the head of a family," and in Texas to "a family," which her courts hold to be a collective body of persons living together within the same curtilage, subsisting in common,

[1] Dig. 1868.

[2] 3 Rev. Stat. 647; Griffin *v.* Sutherland, 14 Barb. 458; 4 Stat. at Large, Pt. 3, c. 260, p. 632.

[3] Comp. Laws, c. 186.

[4] Comp. Stat. N. H. c. 196, § 1.

[5] Barney *v.* Leeds, 51 N. H. 266.

[6] Const. 1868, art. 10, § 2; Rev. Stat. 1873.

[7] Stat. of 1860 and 1868.

directing their attention to a common object.[1] A single man without servants or other persons living with him cannot claim a homestead exemption.[2]

19. In Vermont the exemption is to a housekeeper or head of a family;[3] and the same is the law of Virginia.[4]

DIVISION II.

IN WHAT HOMESTEAD RIGHTS MAY BE CLAIMED.

1. Occupancy and residence essential to the right.
1*a*, 1*b*. What is exempted in Alabama and Arkansas.
2, 2*a*. What is exempted under this right in California and Florida.
3. What is exempted in Georgia.
4. What is exempted in Illinois.
5. What is exempted in Indiana.
6, 6*a*, 6*b*, 6*c*. What is exempted in Iowa, Kansas, Kentucky, and Louisiana.
7, 7*a*. What is exempted in Maine and Maryland.
8. What is exempted in Massachusetts.
9. What is exempted in Michigan.
10. What is exempted in Minnesota.
11, 11*a*, 11*b*. What is exempted in Mississippi, Missouri, and Nebraska.
12, 12*a*, 12*b*. What is exempted in New Hampshire, New Jersey, and Nevada.
13, 13*a*. What is exempted in New York and North Carolina.
14. What is exempted in Ohio.
15. What is exempted in Pennsylvania.
16, 16*a*. What is exempted in South Carolina and Tennessee.
17. What is exempted in Texas.
18, 18*a*. What is exempted in Vermont and Virginia.
19 What is exempted in Wisconsin.
20. Nature and extent of ownership requisite.
21. What is exempted from execution in the other States.

1. When, in the second place, it is considered of what property a homestead right may be predicated, although varying in different States in the value exempted, and the extent and nature of the ownership required, it will be found that in some respects the laws of all the States substantially

[1] S. C. Constitution, art. 2, § 32; Rev. Stat. 1873; Tenn. Code, 1858, art. 2107; 1868, c. 85; Texas Constitution, § 22; Stat. art. 3798, 3928; Homestead cases, 31 Tex. Rep. 680.

[2] Homestead cases, 31 Tex. 678. [3] Stat. Vt. 1862, and appendix, 1870

[4] Constitution, Va. 1869, art. 40; 22 Am. Law Reg. 625.

agree, especially in requiring the premises to be occupied for family purposes as a home by one who is a *resident* thereon, and makes it the dwelling-place of his family. This principle runs through all the cases, though a difference of construction will be found to have been applied in limiting what is embraced in the term *homestead*. And although the bankrupt laws of the United States are required by the Constitution to be uniform, what is meant by uniformity relates to the States, and not to State exemption laws. It means that what remains after such exemptions shall be equally distributed among creditors.[1]

1 *a*. In Alabama, the amounts exempted under the homestead laws have been essentially changed from time to time, which has raised the question, whether an increased exemption was constitutional as to existing debts.[2] But the constitution of 1868 exempts eighty acres of land and the dwelling thereon, if without the limits of a city, town, or village, or any lot in a city, town, or village, with a dwelling owned and occupied by a resident of the State not exceeding in value $2,000.[3] But it does not seem necessary that it should be occupied by the one claiming the exemption. "If he can make a better use of it than to reside on it, he is at liberty to do so;" and it may be in separate parcels.[4]

1 *b*. The exemption in Arkansas is not to exceed one hundred and sixty acres of land, or, if in a city or town, a city or town lot which is the residence of the householder claiming it.[5] Under it he may claim $5,000 in real property.[6] By "city or town lot" is meant the lot on which the debtor lives, irrespective of the lines by which the lots of the city were laid out. The statute is held to be remedial in its character, and is to be liberally construed.[7] Homestead may be claimed in lands held in common.[8]

2. In California the exemption is of a lot of land and a dwelling-house thereon, and its appurtenances not exceeding

[1] *In re* Beckerkord, 19 Am. Law Reg. 59.
[2] Sneider *v.* Heidelbarger, 45 Ala. 134. [3] Constitution, art. 14, § 2.
[4] Pizzala *v.* Campbell, 46 Ala. 40; Milton *v.* Andrews, 45 Ala. 454.
[5] Constitution, 1868, art. 12, § 3; Stat. 1858, c. 68; 27 Ark. Rep. 657.
[6] 19 Am. L. Reg. 4.
[7] Wassall *v.* Tunnah, 25 Ark. 104. [8] Greenwood *v.* Maddox, 27 Ark. 648.

five thousand dollars in value.[1] It must be a dwelling-place where the family permanently reside.[2] Homestead does not depend upon the nature of the title; a naked possession will be sufficient as to everybody but the rightful owner. It will be exempt from a forced sale. Declaring it a homestead does not protect it against the true owner.[3] And, accordingly, it was held not to embrace a store, office, billiard-room, bar-room, or theatre, gas-factory or storehouse, although the family might occupy rooms upon the second floor of such building.[4] The occupancy must be with an intent to make it a homestead.[5] It need not be in a compact form, and may be intersected by highways. There is no limit as to the quantity, only as to its uses and value. Nor is it inconsistent with its being a place of business by the family.[6] Where, therefore, the owner of premises had a wife in another State from which he had removed, he was held not to have gained for them the character of homestead, until he had removed his wife and commenced actually occupying the same with her.[7] So, where, during the absence of his wife, a husband acquired an estate, it was held that no right of homestead attached thereto until she returned, and they began together actually to occupy the same.[8] And if a man owning an estate marry a wife and carry her to live upon it, it becomes a homestead. But if he marry a woman having lands, and go to live with her upon her lands, it is said to be doubtful if such an occupancy gives to it the character of a homestead.[9] It was no objection that the premises were a hotel kept by the owner who claimed the right of homestead, although he entertained boarders, lodgers, and travellers therein.[10] Citizenship is not requisite. A residence is sufficient to en-

[1] Wood's Dig. 483, 484. McDonald *v.* Badger, 23 Cal. 393.

[2] Cook *v.* McChristian, 4 Cal. 24.

[3] Spencer *v.* Geissman, 37 Cal. 96; Brooks *v.* Hyde, 37 Cal. 366.

[4] Reynolds *v.* Pixley, 6 Cal. 165; Ackley *v.* Chamberlain, 16 Cal. 181; Riley *v.* Pehl, 23 Cal. 74.

[5] Holden *v.* Pinney, 6 Cal. 234.

[6] Estate of Delaney, 37 Cal. 176.

[7] Cary *v.* Tice, 6 Cal. 630; Benedict *v.* Bunnell, 7 Cal. 246.

[8] Rix *v.* McHenry, 7 Cal. 91; Elmore *v.* Elmore, 10 Cal. 226.

[9] Revalk *v.* Kraemer, 8 Cal. 71; Riley *v.* Pehl, 23 Cal. 74.

[10] Ackley *v.* Chamberlain, *sup.*

title one to claim a homestead.[1] It need not be a permanent residence, but there must be an actual occupancy when it is set out;[2] and the homestead may be set out of lands held in joint-tenancy or by tenancy in common, though held otherwise under an earlier statute.[3] The only test is its use and its value. Its use must be as a place of residence for the family. But it does not affect it as a homestead, if it is also a place of business. The limit is that of value, but not of extent.[4] It will be valid as a homestead against all the world but the real owner, though the one claiming it holds it tortiously.[5] Homestead cannot be claimed of estates held in partnership.[6]

2 *a*. By the constitution of Florida, the exemption of homestead extends to one hundred and sixty acres of land, or half an acre within an incorporated city or town, owned by the head of a family residing in the State. And where the property is in a city or town, it is not to extend to any buildings other than the residence or business house of the owner.[7]

3. In Georgia the exemption originally extended to fifty acres of land to the head of the family, and five acres to each of his or her children under the age of fifteen years. But if the homestead was in a city, town, or village, it was not to exceed two hundred dollars in value.[8] Cotton and woollen factories, mills, and machinery propelled by water, were excluded from this exemption.[9] But by the constitution of 1868, art. 7, § 1, instead of the prior provision as to homestead, it is competent for the head of a family, or the guardian or trustee of a family of minor children, if he prefers it, to claim a homestead of $2,000 in specie.[10]

4. In Illinois, it covers the lot of ground and the buildings thereon occupied as a residence, of a value not exceeding one

[1] Dawley *v.* Ayers, 23 Cal. 110.

[2] Constitution, art. 11, § 15; Stat. 1868, p. 116; Prescott *v.* Prescott, 45 Cal. 58.

[3] Stat. 1868; Seaton *v.* Son, 32 Cal. 481.

[4] Gregg *v.* Bostwick, 33 Cal. 220; Mann *v.* Rogers, 35 Cal. 319; Estate of Delaney, 37 Cal. 176.

[5] Brooks *v.* Hyde, 37 Cal. 366. [6] Kingsley *v.* Kingsley, 39 Cal. 665.

[7] Const. 1868, art. 9, § 1; 19 Am. L. Reg. 4.

[8] Davenport *v.* Alston, 14 Ga. 271; Code, § 2013.

[9] Cobb's Dig. 389, 390. [10] 19 Am. L. Reg. 5.

thousand dollars.[1] But it does not extend to two lots, though of a less value than the prescribed sum, where the dwelling-house is upon one of these, and the other is used to supply the occupant of the first with firewood. Whether land contiguous to that upon which is the dwelling-house is a part of the homestead, is a question for the jury.[2] But the right cannot exist beyond the duration of the estate of the owner in the premises. If therefore his title expires during his life, his widow can claim no right in the premises. Nor can the right of homestead attach to a building standing upon another's land.[3] It is enough, however, that he own the land in fee for life or a term of years, or that he holds the land under a bond for a deed.[4] But he can have but one homestead; and he must, moreover, occupy it to make it such; purchasing it for that purpose is not enough.[5] To constitute a homestead, there must be a dwelling-place upon the premises. But it may be a cabin or a tent, if it be the home of the family.[6] And under that term may be included a dwelling-house, smoke-house, stable, and house-lot, and ground connected therewith and used for domestic and family purposes. But it would exclude a store or warehouse, and grounds occupied for the business done in them.[7] But if once gained, a continuous occupation as a residence is not essential to maintaining the homestead right in the premises.[8]

5. In Indiana, the exemption is of three hundred dollars value of property; and this may be of real or personal estate, as the debtor may elect, to be designated by him, or, in his absence, by his wife.[9] But a debtor cannot claim exemption

[1] Stat. Ill. 650; Stat. 1869.

[2] Walters *v.* People, 18 Ill. 194; s. c. 21 Ill. 178, 179.

[3] Brown *v.* Keller, 32 Ill. 154.

[4] Blue *v.* Blue, 38 Ill. 18; Tomlin *v.* Hilgard, 43 Ill. 302; Conklin *v.* Foster, 57 Ill. 104.

[5] Tousville *v.* Pierson, 39 Ill. 453.

[6] Kitchell *v.* Burgwin, 21 Ill. 40; Deere *v.* Chapman, 25 Ill. 612.

[7] Reinback *v.* Walter, 27 Ill. 394.

[8] Walters *v.* People, *sup.*; Miller *v.* Marckle, 27 Ill. 405; Vanzant *v.* Vanzant, 23 Ill. 543.

[9] 2 Stat. Ind. 367; State *v.* Melogue, 9 Ind. 196; Const. art. 1, § 42; Stat. 1862 and 1870.

from levy of land belonging to his wife, or of which she and not he holds the deed.[1]

6. In Iowa, it extends to the house made use of by the owner, or if he have two, the one which he may elect, together with one or more contiguous lots with the buildings thereon, if habitually occupied in good faith as a part of the homestead, not to exceed half an acre if within a town, or forty acres outside of any town plot, provided the whole do not exceed five hundred dollars in value. In addition to this, it includes a shop or other buildings properly appurtenant to the homestead and used with them by the owner in the prosecution of his business, not to exceed three hundred dollars in value.[2] It may be secured to the owner of the soil on which a building of three stories stands, and be confined to the second and third story, leaving the first story and cellar under it subject to sale on execution, to be held by a purchaser as long as it is tenantable. The tenements, however, would not be regarded as held in common, but as being adjacent to each other.[3] And if the forty acres be of less value than five hundred dollars, it may be increased in quantity to that value.[4] In order to be exempt as a part of the homestead, it must be habitually and in good faith used as such.[5] Where, therefore, one owned a building in a part of which he resided, and parts of it he rented to others for stores, it was held that only such parts as he himself thus occupied, and such as were used with these as properly appurtenant thereto, were exempt. The stores were not, since the object of the statute is to protect and preserve a *home* for the family, and not stores, offices, shops, or hotels, rented to others, and occupied by them.[6] Nor does the right attach, till the premises are actually occupied as a home. Mere intention to occupy is not enough, nor setting out the homestead and recording it, unless occupied as a home by the family.[7] An occupation of the premises, and a use of a house

[1] Holman *v.* Martin, 12 Ind. 553.

[2] Code, p. 197; Code of 1873.

[3] McCormic *v.* Bishop, 28 Iowa, 240.

[4] Thorn *v.* Thorn, 14 Iowa, 49.

[5] Code, p. 197.

[6] Rhodes *v.* McCormick, 4 Iowa, 368; Kurz *v.* Brusch, 13 Iowa, 371.

[7] Christy *v.* Dyer, 14 Iowa, 440; Davis *v.* Kelley, 14 Iowa, 525; Cole *v.* Gill, 14 Iowa, 530.

upon the same, are essential to the investing of an estate with the character of a homestead.[1]

6 *a*. In Kansas, the constitution and statutes of the State exempt a homestead of one hundred and sixty acres of farming land, or an acre within an incorporated town or city, if occupied by the owner as a residence of the family.[2] Only one acre within the limits of a city is exempt, whether worth ten or ten thousand dollars, whether he live on it or live on an adjacent lot which extends into and includes a part of the lands within the city. But one hundred and sixty acres of farming land are exempt.[3] If one purchase an estate as a homestead and move on to it within a reasonable time after such purchase, he will hold it as such from the date of the purchase.[4]

6 *b*. The exemption in Kentucky is of so much land, including the dwelling-house standing thereon, as does not exceed one thousand dollars in value.[5]

6 *c*. In Louisiana it extends to one hundred and sixty acres of land, with the building and improvements, occupied as a residence by the owner thereof, which, with sundry enumerated articles of personal property, are not to exceed two thousand dollars.[6]

7. In Maine, the exemption is of a lot of land and dwelling-house, and outbuildings thereon, not exceeding five hundred dollars in value.[7]

7 *a*. By the laws of Maryland, a debtor may select real or personal estate of the value of one hundred dollars, to be ascertained by appraisal.[8]

8. In Massachusetts, it may be a farm or lot of land and buildings thereon, owned and possessed by lease or otherwise, occupied by the debtor as a residence, not exceeding eight hundred dollars in value ; and the widow may claim it, though she rent a part or all of the premises.[9] The right does not

[1] Elston *v.* Robinson, 23 Iowa, 208.
[2] Const. art. 15, § 9 ; Gen. Stat. c. 38, § 1.
[3] Sarahas *v.* Fenlon, 5 Kans. 506.
[4] Monroe *v.* May, 9 Kans. 475.
[5] Stat. ed. 1873, 433
[6] Rev. Stat. 1870, § 691.
[7] Rev. Stat. c. 81, § 37–41 ; Rev. Stat. 1871, c. 81, § 60.
[8] Stat. 1861.
[9] Gen. Stat. c. 104; Mercier *v.* Chace, 11 Allen, 194.

attach until the owner has a deed of the estate; nor would it retroact to the date of the bond under which the conveyance is made, though the deed be delivered in accordance with its provisions.[1] Nor does the right attach in favor of one owning an estate upon which he has begun to erect a dwelling-house, until he has begun to occupy that as a householder for a residence, although he may formally have declared his intention to hold it as a homestead.[2] But if an estate is under an existing mortgage, when made a homestead, it becomes exempt as such, except as to such mortgage; nor can such right be created so as to affect existing mortgages, liens, or incumbrances.[3] And where a mortgagee having an existing mortgage, gave it up and took a new one on the same estate, it was held not to let in the wife's claim to homestead as against this new mortgage, the taking of the new being a part of the transaction of giving up the old one.[4] The right may attach to an estate kept by the owner as a hotel in the country, though it might, perhaps, be otherwise in a city;[5] or to an entire house, though the owner lease some of the rooms.[6] It does not attach to land held in common and undivided.[7] Nor will it cover land lying two and a half miles from the homestead farm of the owner, and used by him for pasturing his cattle.[8]

9. The constitution of Michigan exempts a homestead if not exceeding forty acres, with a dwelling-house thereon, if in an agricultural district, and if in a city or town, any lot or parts of a lot equal thereto, with a dwelling-house thereon, the whole in either case not to exceed fifteen hundred dollars in value.[9] But it is essential that the premises should contain a dwelling-house and appurtenances, and should be owned and occupied by him, as a homestead, who sets up the right.[10] Where, therefore, the owner of a lot of land erected thereon a double house, and rented one of the tenements, and

[1] Thurston *v.* Maddocks, 6 Allen, 428.
[2] Lee *v.* Miller, 11 Allen, 38.
[3] Gen. Stat. c. 104, § 4.
[4] Burns *v.* Thayer, 101 Mass. 426.
[5] Lazell *v.* Lazell, 8 Allen, 575.
[6] Mercier *v.* Chace, 11 Allen, 194.
[7] Thurston *v.* Maddocks, 6 Allen, 427.
[8] Adams *v.* Jenkins, 16 Gray, 146.
[9] Const. art. 16; Comp. Laws, 1871, c. 193; Dye *v.* Mann, 10 Mich. 291; McKee *v.* Wilcox, 11 Mich. 360.
[10] Beecher *v.* Baldy, 7 Mich. 488; Coolidge *v.* Wells, 20 Mich. 79, 87.

occupied the other, he was entitled to exemption as to one, and not as to the other, although both did not exceed in value fifteen hundred dollars, and the back-yard of the buildings was occupied by the tenants of the house in common.[1] A husband may have a homestead in property to which he has only an equitable title; nor does he lose it by making use of the rooms in the dwelling-house for a shop, post-office, or the like. And the estate of the wife occupied by her and her husband may be exempt as a homestead.[2]

10. In Minnesota, the exemption by the constitution is "a reasonable amount of property." And this was, at first, limited by statute to land and buildings of the value of one thousand dollars. But afterwards it was extended to include one lot, if in a city or town, or eighty acres in an agricultural district, measured by area and not value.[3] It is essential to its being exempted, that it should be occupied by the debtor or his widow, or minor children, and continue so to be. But it matters not how, so long as it is the place of their residence, and has a house on it. If he lets them, and resides elsewhere, or leaves them vacant, they cannot, during such time, be a homestead.[4] The premises, therefore, must have upon them a dwelling-house and appurtenances, and must be owned by the occupant, who is a resident of the State, and he alone can select the exempted premises, or set up the exemption.[5] But the exemption extends to a house occupied by the debtor, though not his own property, if he claims it as a homestead.[6] But to sustain a homestead exemption, the owner must have or must have had his residence thereon; nor can he claim it in a lot which touches his homestead at one corner only;[7] nor in an undivided half of two lots which together do not exceed one city lot.[8]

11. In Mississippi, two hundred and forty acres of land are

[1] Beecher *v.* Baldy, *sup.*; Dyson *v.* Sheley, 11 Mich. 528.

[2] Orr *v.* Shraft, 22 Mich. 264.

[3] Tillotson *v.* Millard, 7 Minn. 513; Sumner *v.* Sawtelle, 8 Minn. 321; Cagel *v.* Mickow, 11 Minn. 475.

[4] Folsom *v.* Carli, 5 Minn. 337; Kelly *v.* Bakee, 10 Minn. 154.

[5] Sumner *v.* Sawtelle, *sup.*; Tillotson *v.* Millard, *sup.*

[6] Stat. 1873.

[7] Kresin *v.* Mau, 15 Minn. 118, 119. [8] Ward *v.* Hahn, 16 Minn. 161.

exempted, including the dwelling-house and other buildings on a farm regardless of its value; and if in a city, town, or village, real and personal estate comprising the proper homestead and other buildings connected therewith, of the value of four thousand dollars, are exempt from seizure, levy, and sale, upon execution,[1] instead of what had previously been exempted. But it is not impressed with the character of homestead until it is occupied by the debtor; and, as a general rule, to constitute a homestead, there must be a continued occupation and use of the premises as a home for the family, though, in some cases, an occupancy by a tenant will be sufficient, if the family are not in a situation to occupy it themselves, as where a widow died leaving an infant child who was entitled to a homestead.[2]

11 *a*. In Missouri, the law exempts a dwelling-house and appurtenances used and occupied as a homestead; and if in the country, one hundred and sixty acres of land, if it do not exceed fifteen hundred dollars in value; and if in a city of forty thousand people, not more than eighteen square rods, and not exceeding three thousand dollars. If in a city of a less number of inhabitants, thirty square rods, and not exceeding fifteen hundred dollars in value.[3] Under the law of 1864, a less amount in value was exempt. And it was held that a homestead may be set apart in leasehold property of a debtor.[4]

11 *b*. The exemption in Nebraska is of a homestead consisting of not exceeding one hundred and sixty acres, with a dwelling-house thereon, if in the country. If in a city or incorporated town or village, any quantity of land not exceeding two lots, or one lot if not exceeding twenty acres owned and occupied by the debtor, a resident and head of a family.[5] It extends to aliens as well as citizens.[6]

12. In New Hampshire, the exemption extends only to an estate worth five hundred dollars, which the owner occupies as his domicil or home, and does not affect lots and tenements

[1] Laws, 1865, p. 137; 19 Am. L. Reg. 11, 12; Morrison *v.* McDaniel, 30 Miss. 217; Johnson *v.* Richardson, 33 Miss. 462.

[2] Campbell *v.* Adair, 45 Miss. 170.

[3] Gen. Stat. 1865, c. 111.

[4] *In re* Beckerkord, 19 Am. L. Reg. 58.

[5] Gen. Stat. 1873, p. 616.

[6] People *v.* McClay, 2 Neb. 7.

not occupied personally by the head of the family. The homestead right, in other words, protects only the home, the house, and the adjacent lands, where the head of the family dwells, as a family homestead, though these may be of less value than the sum of five hundred dollars.[1] But he may embrace a parcel of land on which he cuts hay for a cow, though a mile from his dwelling-house, if used with that, and if both do not exceed five hundred dollars in value.[2]

12 *a*. The law of New Jersey exempts the lot and building thereon standing, occupied as a residence and owned by the debtor who is a householder, of the value of one thousand dollars.[3]

12 *b*. The homestead exempted by the law of Nevada consists of land and a dwelling-house not exceeding five thousand dollars in value. There is no restriction as to any other uses to be made of the premises if occupied for a homestead.[4] Erecting a house and residing in it dedicates it as a homestead, though large enough for a lodging-house and used for that purpose.[5]

13. In New York, the lot and buildings thereon occupied as a residence are exempted to the value of one thousand dollars.[6]

13 *a*. In North Carolina, the exemption is of every homestead and the dwelling-house and buildings therewith used, not exceeding one thousand dollars, or a lot in a city, town, or village, with a dwelling-house thereon, owned and occupied by a resident of the State, of the value of one thousand dollars. And an occupancy as an actual homestead is essential to its being exempted.[7]

14. In Ohio, a family homestead of the value of five hundred dollars is exempt, and the right extends to lessees and owners of buildings standing on another's land.[8]

[1] Gen. Stat. 1867, c. 124; Stat. 1868, § 33–37; Norris *v.* Moulton, 34 N. H. 394; Hoitt *v.* Webb, 36 N. H. 158; Horn *v.* Tufts, 39 N. H. 484; Austin *v.* Stanley, 46 N. H. 51.

[2] Buxton *v.* Dearborn, 46 N. H. 43.

[3] Dig. 1868.

[4] Const. art. 4, § 30; Comp. Laws, 1873, § 186; Clark *v.* Shannon, 1 Nev. 568.

[5] Goldman *v.* Clark, 1 Nev. 607.

[6] 4 Stat. at Large, Pt. 3, c. 260, p. 632.

[7] Const. 1868, c. 10; Rev. Stat. 1873.

[8] Rev. Stat. 1145; Stat. 1860, 1868.

15. In Pennsylvania, a right of homestead does not attach to any land, until the owner shall have elected to hold it as such, and then only to the value of three hundred dollars. But the right of a debtor's widow to the benefit of this does not depend upon the condition of her husband's estate, as to being solvent or not.[1]

16. In South Carolina, the law exempts a homestead of one thousand dollars, it being a family homestead.[2]

16 *a*. In Tennessee, the exemption is of a dwelling-house, outbuildings, and land appurtenant, occupied as a homestead, of the value of one thousand dollars.[3]

17. In Texas, the exemption is of two hundred acres, if in an agricultural district; but if situated in a town or city, of premises worth two thousand dollars. The value of the former is not restricted. The house which is exempt may be a palace, a cabin, or a tent.[4] The city or town exemption may extend to one or more lots, contiguous or otherwise, provided they are all used by the debtor as a homestead, and do not exceed the prescribed value, and are occupied or destined as a family residence. Both rural and city homesteads may consist of several separate parcels, provided, in case of the city homestead, it do not exceed two thousand dollars.[5] And if one acquire a homestead of less value than two thousand dollars, he may add to it to the extent of that sum, and hold it as homestead.[6] A rural homestead does not cease to be such by being embraced in a city or town by its growth and expansion.[7] A homestead may be acquired by a tenant in common, in an estate held in common with others.[8] And it would embrace the office of a lawyer, or the shop of a mechanic, if it stand upon a city lot, though it be upon another than

[1] Purdon's Dig. 9th ed. 433; Compher *v.* Compher, 25 Penn. 33; Hill *v.* Hill, 32 Penn. 514; Dig. 1872.

[2] Const. art. 2, § 32; Rev. Stat. 1873; Manning *v.* Dove, 10 Rich. 403.

[3] Stat. 1868, c. 85, and 1871, c. 71; 19 Am. L. Reg. 14.

[4] Const. art. 22; Franklin *v.* Coffee, 18 Texas, 416; Homestead cases, 31 Tex. 678.

[5] Homestead cases, 31 Tex. 678; Williams *v.* Hale, 33 Tex. 215; Ragland *v.* Rogers, 34 Tex. 617.

[6] Campbell *v.* McManus, 32 Tex. 451; McManus *v.* Campbell, 37 Tex. 267.

[7] Bassett *v.* Messner, 30 Tex. 636.

[8] Williams *v.* Wethered, 37 Tex. 132; Smith *v.* Deschaurnes, 37 Tex. 429.

the lot on which the owner's house stands, if it be used by the owner in connection with his occupancy of such dwelling-house. But the office of a single man is not exempted.[1] So when one occupied a room in a house for a grocery, and another for a sleeping-room, while he took his meals at another place, it was held not to be making such house his residence or place where he usually sleeps and eats, nor to constitute a homestead.[2] But a homestead may be gained by the owner making preparation to improve the land, if carried so far as to show beyond a doubt his intention to complete the improvement, and a residence upon it as a home.[3] By the statute of 1846, if one, having a homestead, die leaving a widow, she may, as head of the family, have a right to the land of such homestead, and the improvements thereon, not exceeding five hundred dollars. If the improvements exceed that value, she must, in order to retain them, pay to his administrator the excess of such value. Otherwise, he may sell the estate, paying her the value of the homestead and the five hundred dollars for herself and her children.[4]

18. The statute of Vermont exempts a dwelling-house, outbuildings, and lands appurtenant, occupied as a homestead, to the value of five hundred dollars.[5] This may be either an equitable or a legal estate, incumbered or unincumbered, if owned by the one claiming the exemption.[6] Occupation by the debtor is an essential requisite.[7] It would not be sufficient that it was occupied by a tenant, to entitle his widow to claim homestead in the premises. Nor could she claim it in a separate parcel of wood-land, though used by him during his life to supply wood for his dwelling-house, nor in a shop and land on which it stands, nor the pew in a meeting-house which he had occupied,[8] nor a separate parcel not adjoining the house-

[1] Hancock *v.* Morgan, 17 Texas, 582; Pryor *v.* Stone, 19 Texas, 371; Stanley *v.* Greenwood, 24 Texas, 225.

[2] Philleo *v.* Smalley, 23 Texas, 502.

[3] Franklin *v.* Coffee, 18 Texas, 416.

[4] Wood *v.* Wheeler, 7 Texas, 25.

[5] Comp. Stat. 390, 391.

[6] Morgan *v.* Stevens, 41 Vt. 407; Doane *v.* Doane, 46 Vt. 485.

[7] Howe *v.* Adams, 28 Vt. 544; Jewett *v.* Brock, 32 Vt. 65; Davis *v.* Andrews, 30 Vt. 683; McClary *v.* Bixby, 36 Vt. 257.

[8] True *v.* Morrill, 28 Vt. 672; Davis *v.* Andrews, *sup.*

lot.[1] But where husband and wife's estate in New Hampshire was sold on execution, and $500 as homestead reserved and paid over to them, and they removed to Vermont, it was held that this specific sum, if retained by them, was exempt from their debts under their homestead rights in Vermont.[2]

18 *a*. The exemption in Virginia is of real and personal estate, or either, not exceeding two thousand dollars, to be selected by the householder.[3]

19. In Wisconsin, the statute fixes the amount of property which is exempt at forty acres, if used for agricultural purposes, with a dwelling-house thereon and its appurtenances, or if in a city, town, or village, one quarter of an acre with the dwelling-house and appurtenances thereon occupied by the debtor, irrespective, in either case, of the value of the premises.[4] But it must be held in severalty, in order to be exempt as a homestead. A mortgage, therefore, made by a husband of land held by him in common with others, was held to be effectual against any claim by the wife except for dower.[5] But it is no objection to the exemption taking effect, that the house for which it is claimed stands upon another's land.[6] Nor need the claimant have a perfect title to the property. It must, however, be occupied by him in severalty, and be susceptible of being set out by metes and bounds.[7] An unmarried man may claim it if he have a family occupying the house with him.[8] The term homestead, under which property is thus exempted, implies that it is the land where is situated the dwelling of the owner and family, in a reasonably compact form, and does not intend separate and disconnected lots.[9] One having a prairie lot with a house on it, and a parcel of wood-land a mile distant from the same, it is not embraced in a homestead right, although he get his wood from such lot for the use of his house.[10] So with a city

[1] Mills *v*. Estate of Grant, 36 Vt. 269.
[2] Keyes *v*. Bines, 37 Vt. 260.
[3] Const. art. 40, 1869; Act 1870; 22 Am. L. Reg. 625.
[4] Stat. c. 134, § 23; Phelps *v*. Rooney, 9 Wis. 70.
[5] West *v*. Ward, 26 Wis. 579.
[6] Rev. Stat. 1858, c. 124, § 23.
[7] West *v*. Ward, 26 Wis. 580.
[8] Myers *v*. Ford, 22 Wis. 141.
[9] Bunker *v*. Locke, 15 Wis. 638.
[10] Bunker *v*. Locke, 15 Wis. 638; Herrick *v*. Graves, 16 Wis. 166.

lot.[1] If it be a city lot, the exemption only extends to such parts of it as are occupied for a residence or home. It would not cover stores, warehouses, or offices, and the like, which are let by the owner; though if the shop stand upon the same lot as the dwelling-house, and is occupied by the owner, it may be included in the exemption.[2]

20. There is a different rule applied in different States in respect to the nature and extent of property or ownership requisite on the part of the one claiming exemption in the premises in respect to which it is sought to be applied. In Iowa and Mississippi it may be claimed in an estate for years.[3] In Illinois, in a life-estate.[4] In Massachusetts, Michigan, New Hampshire, Ohio, and Wisconsin, a homestead may be claimed in a dwelling-house belonging to the debtor, which stands upon the land of another by virtue of a lease to the owner of the house. And in Massachusetts the right extends generally to premises whether owned by the debtor, or rightfully possessed by him under a lease or otherwise.[5] In Michigan, Texas, and Wisconsin, it seems to be sufficient if the debtor has a title to the premises, or being in possession has a contract of purchase from the owner, or a patent from a State, with a right to demand a title to the same.[6] But in Texas, it does not attach to the estate of a trustee, although the trust be a resulting one.[7] And when an unmarried man, in embarrassed circumstances, incurred debts by erecting a dwelling-house upon land belonging to him, knowing he was insolvent, and then married a wife who was cognizant of the facts, it was held that, under the homestead right, it was exempt from a creditor's levy.[8] A different rule prevails in different States, upon the homestead being allowed in lands held in severalty or in common. Thus in California, Indiana, and

[1] Herrick *v.* Graves, 16 Wis. 166. [2] Casselman *v.* Packard, 16 Wis. 116.

[3] Pelan *v.* DeBevard, 13 Iowa, 53; Johnson *v.* Richardson, 33 Miss. 462.

[4] Deere *v.* Chapman, 25 Ill. 610.

[5] Thurston *v.* Maddocks, 6 Allen, 428; Mich. Stat. c. 132; N. H. Com. Stat. c. 196; Ohio, Rev. Stat. 1145; Wis. Stat. c. 134, § 23; Norris *v.* Moulton, 34 N. H. 392; Mass. Gen. Stat. c. 104.

[6] McKee *v.* Wilcox, 11 Mich. 358; Farmer *v.* Simpson, 6 Tex. 310; McCabe *v.* Mazzuchelli, 13 Wis. 478.

[7] Shepherd *v.* White, 11 Tex. 354.

[8] North *v.* Sheam, 15 Tex. 174.

Massachusetts, it is not allowed in lands held in common by the debtor and other persons,[1] even though held thus by husband, wife, and child.[2] Whereas in Iowa it is no objection that the estate is held in common with others.[3] So in Vermont,[4] if held in common by husband and wife, the wife's homestead after his death is to be set out wholly from the husband's share of the land.[5]

DIVISION III.

HOW WHAT IS EXEMPT IS ASCERTAINED AND DECLARED.

1. Different modes of determining what is exempt.
1 *a*, 1 *b*. How determined in Alabama and Arkansas.
2, 2 *a*. How what is exempt is determined in California and Florida.
3. How determined in Georgia.
4. How determined in Illinois.
5. How determined in Indiana.
6, 6 *a*, 6 *b*. How determined in Iowa, Kansas, and Kentucky.
7, 7 *a*. How determined in Maine and Maryland.
8. How determined in Massachusetts.
9. How determined in Michigan.
10, 10 *a*, 10 *b*. How determined in Minnesota, Mississippi, Missouri, and Nebraska.
11, 11 *a*, 11 *b*. How determined in New Hampshire, New Jersey, and Nevada.
12, 12 *a*. How determined in New York and North Carolina.
13. How determined in Ohio.
14. How determined in Pennsylvania.
15. How determined in South Carolina.
16. How determined in Vermont.
17. How determined in Wisconsin.

1. While in some of the States a homestead exemption attaches as an incident to the ownership of an estate, without any previous act of appropriation on the part of the owner, in others it requires some act of notoriety in selecting and making known the premises which are to be exempted from being levied upon by creditors by process of law.

[1] Wolf *v.* Fleischacker, 5 Cal. 244; Holden *v.* Pinney, 6 Cal. 236; Giblin *v.* Jordan, 6 Cal. 417; 2 Ind. Stat. 367; Thurston *v.* Maddocks, 6 Allen, 428.

[2] Giblin *v.* Jordan, *sup.*; Smith *v.* Smith, 12 Cal. 216.

[3] Thorn *v.* Thorn, 14 Iowa, 49.

[4] McClary *v.* Bixby, 36 Vt. 254, 257.

[5] McClary *v.* Bixby, *sup.*

1 *a*. In Alabama, it is claimed and selected by the owner, and if creditors are dissatisfied as to the estimated value of the premises, they are valued by three freeholders and set out by metes and bounds.[1] The law does not require the selection to be made in one body ; the house may be on one lot, and the land exempted may be in another.[2] And in making their estimate of value, the appraisers are not restricted to a fraction of the sum prescribed by the statute.[3]

1 *b*. In Arkansas, the debtor selects his own homestead, and if he resides on two lots upon which a levy is made, he may elect and designate which is to be exempted, up to the day of sale.[4]

2. In California, the debtor selects such part of his estate as he wishes to hold exempt, and makes a declaration and record of this, though it had previously been held otherwise. But now, as formerly, the question of the value of the selected premises may be determined by appraisers, if the creditor believes the selected homestead exceeds in value the sum prescribed by statute.[5] And the commissioners appointed to appraise the value may set apart the homestead for the debtor.[6] If it is not capable of being set out by itself, the whole is to be sold and the debtor is to receive his share.[7] Upon the death of the husband, the judge of probate may set out the homestead to his widow and her children.[8] If it has been set off in the lifetime of the owner by the husband and wife, or either of them, it is exempt from administration. If it is not set out in the husband's lifetime, the judge of probate may set out to the widow not more than twenty acres of land, with a dwelling-house thereon, if not in an incorporated town or city, and not exceeding one lot in any such town or city, with a dwelling-house, to be selected by the widow, and if not done by her, by the judge, of the value of $5,000.[9] The

[1] Stat. 1867. [2] Melton *v.* Andrews, 45 Ala. 454.

[3] Pomeroy *v.* Buntings, 42 Ala. 254. [4] Stat. 1858, c. 68.

[5] Cohen *v.* Davis, 20 Cal. 187 ; Wood, Dig. 483, 484 ; Cook *v.* McChristian, 4 Cal. 24 ; Taylor *v.* Hargous, 4 Cal. 272 ; Holden *v.* Pinney, 6 Cal. 236.

[6] Stat. 1868.

[7] Gregg *v.* Bostwick, 33 Cal. 222 ; Mann *v.* Rogers, 35 Cal. 319.

[8] Wood, Dig. *sup.* ; Estate of Tompkins, 12 Cal. 125 ; Matter of Orr, 29 Cal. 103 ; Stat. 1868, p. 116.

[9] Stat. 1868 ; Rich *v.* Tubbs, 41 Cal. 34 ; Shadt *v.* Heppe, 45 Cal. 437.

homestead may be selected by the husband or wife, or both, by a declaration in writing, to be signed, acknowledged, and recorded, and from that time the husband and wife hold as joint-tenants. Nor does the right of joint-tenancy attach till such declaration is filed for record.[1] By the statute of 1862, to give an estate a character of homestead so as to exempt it from a forced sale, there must be the requisite declaration filed, so that where a husband married and had a child and died without making such a declaration, it was held to be a waiver of homestead so far as the husband's creditors were concerned.[2] A homestead formerly could not be claimed in property held in common as joint-tenancy.[3] But by statute of 1868, it may be set out in lands held in joint-tenancy or tenancy in common.[4] A failure to record the declaration of homestead within the time prescribed by law, is a waiver of the right of homestead, so that if a conveyance has been made in the mean time, it takes effect.[5]

2 *a*. In Florida, if a levy is made upon an estate claimed as a homestead on the ground that it exceeds the value of the exemption, assessors are appointed to set off such part of it as is of that value, having a dwelling-house thereon.[6]

3. In Georgia, if the debtor's estate do not exceed the limit of a homestead right, under the statute, he has no occasion to have it set out as such in order to secure it.[7] But if it is of greater value than the amount of such exemption, he must have such part, including his dwelling-house, set out as he intends to hold as a homestead, if he would prevent or defeat a levy upon the same by a creditor.[8] But if the estate be a town lot, not susceptible of division, but of greater value than is exempted by law, the creditor may cause the same to be sold, and, after paying the debtor the amount of such exemption, may apply the balance upon his debt.[9] By the code of

[1] McQuade *v.* Whaley, 31 Cal. 531, 533.
[2] Matter of Reed's Estate, 23 Cal. 410; Noble *v.* Hook, 24 Cal. 639.
[3] Bishop *v.* Hubbard, 23 Cal. 517; Elias *v.* Verdugo, 27 Cal. 425.
[4] Seaton *v.* Son, 32 Cal. 481.
[5] McQuade *v.* Whaley, 31 Cal. 526.
[6] Thomp. Digest, 1847, 357.
[7] Pinkerton *v.* Turnlin, 22 Ga. 165; Dearing *v.* Thomas, 25 Ga. 224.
[8] Cobb's Dig. 389, 390; Davenport *v.* Alston, 14 Ga. 271.
[9] Dearing *v.* Thomas, *sup.*

1873, the person claiming a homestead applies to the ordinary to lay it off and make a plat of it, and, if objection is made as to its estimated value, he may set it out by appraisers. So if set out in a town lot of a greater value than $2,000, the ordinary may cause it to be sold, and that sum to be invested in a new homestead for the benefit of the owner's family; or the owner may pay whatever it exceeds $2,000, and hold such excess exempt from debts, as if the same had been settled on his wife and minor children, or either of them. If the claimant owns scattering lots, or money, the ordinary may direct them to be sold, and a new homestead in a single lot to be purchased with the proceeds or money. Any person who is head of a family, who lives as a housekeeper, may have a homestead set out to him or her out of his or her land. And if a husband refuses to apply for it, the wife or next friend may do it. So if a widow apply for homestead out of land, and the same cannot be divided, it may be sold, and $2,000 out of it invested in a new homestead.[1] Where a homestead is set out, it carries the crops then growing upon it.[2] If application for homestead is not made until a levy is made upon the land, it may then be made to the ordinary, and it will have the effect, if notice is given, to have the land, when sold under the levy, pass subject to the right of homestead.[3]

4. In Illinois, the exemption reserves one lot and the buildings thereon occupied as a residence. But if a creditor believe the premises to exceed one thousand dollars in value, he may have the same appraised by a jury of six men, and, if the same be susceptible of division, may have a homestead of that value set out, and the residue sold. If one creditor causes this to be done, and another afterwards levies upon the homestead, on the ground that it has become of greater value than the homestead exemption, the same process may be gone through with of a new appraisal and sale of the excess, if any.[4] If not so divisible, the jury adjudge how much it exceeds the prescribed value, and the debtor may retain the whole upon paying such excess; otherwise the creditor may cause the entire

[1] Code 1873, § 5135. [2] Cox *v.* Cook, 46 Ga. 301.
[3] Blivins *v.* Johnson, 40 Ga. 297; Harris *v.* Colquit, 44 Ga. 663.
[4] Stubblefield *v.* Graves, 50 Ill. 103.

estate to be sold, paying to the debtor the sum of one thousand dollars, which he may hold, free from levy, for the term of one year.[1] But the law does not require the husband and wife to do anything in order to create this right of homestead exemption. The statute confers it upon them.[2] It is a right cast upon the wife for her benefit and that of her children.[3] As a widow is entitled to dower independent of her homestead, the latter must contribute *pro rata* with the rest of the estate in setting out this dower.[4] And what shall constitute "a lot," is a matter for a jury to determine. It may include more than an original lot, if embraced in one inclosure and occupied as one lot.[5]

5. In Indiana, the debtor has to select the property which he proposes to hold exempt.[6] And before he can claim the benefit of homestead in any part of his estate, he must make out and deliver to the sheriff an entire list of his property, though, in his absence, this may be done by his wife who is authorized to set up the claim.[7] If any question arises as to the value of that claimed to be exempted, the debtor is to make out and deliver to the officer a description of the same, by metes and bounds, and the same is to be submitted to appraisers. If a debtor's property is not divisible, so that his homestead can be set out, he may hold the entire estate, if he will pay the difference between the prescribed exemption and the value of the estate. If he do not do this, the officer may sell the whole, and pay over to the debtor the amount of the exempted value.[8]

6. In Iowa, the debtor may select his homestead and have it recorded in the registry of deeds, or, if he fail to do so, his wife may. But if neither do it, the officer having an execution, and wishing to levy upon the debtor's land, must cause it to be done.[9] And if a debtor occupy a building as a dwelling-house, the exemption will be understood to extend to the

[1] Stat. Ill. p. 650; Hume *v.* Gossitt, 43 Ill. 299.
[2] Pardee *v.* Lindley, 31 Ill. 187; Hubbell *v.* Canady, 58 Ill. 427.
[3] Hubbell *v.* Canady, 58 Ill. 427. [4] Knapp *v.* Goss, 63 Ill. 492.
[5] Thornton *v.* Boyden, 31 Ill. 211; Pardee *v.* Lindley, *sup.*
[6] Austin *v.* Swank, 9 Ind. 112.
[7] Stat. 1859; State *v.* Melogue, 9 Ind. 196.
[8] 2 Ind. Stat. 367; Const. art. 1, § 42; Stat. 1862, p. 368.
[9] Code 1873, Tit. 18, c. 2, § 3072.

whole of such building.[1] The right vests at once upon the marriage, in respect to the husband's lands, and, so far as the wife is concerned, is of a higher nature than that of dower.[2]

6 *a*. In Kansas, if a homestead has not been actually set apart, and is levied upon by a creditor, the wife, agent, or attorney, as well as the householder himself, may notify the officer what is claimed as homestead, and the remainder only of the debtor's estate is liable to be levied on.[3]

6 *b*. In Kentucky, if a debtor claims a homestead right in land levied upon, the officer has to cause it to be set out as claimed, and if it is of greater value than $1,000, and is not divisible, he may sell the same, and pay the debtor that amount in money.[4]

7. In Maine, the debtor has to file a certificate under his hand, in the registry of deeds, containing a description of the premises and that he intends to make them a homestead, and they must be in his actual possession. If, however, a creditor contests the value of the premises so selected, appraisers are to be appointed to set out premises of the requisite value, the selection of which lies with the debtor if he will exercise it, otherwise with the officer who may levy upon the residue of his estate.[5] And if, after once making a selection of his homestead, the debtor sell the estate and again repurchase it, he must, in order to hold it exempt, file and record a new certificate.[6]

7 *a*. In Maryland, the debtor may select one hundred dollars of real or personal estate, to be ascertained by appraisers; and if his property is not susceptible of division, it may be levied upon and sold, and the one hundred dollars paid to the debtor.[7]

8. In Massachusetts, either the deed under which the debtor claims title must contain a declaration that the premises are to be held as a homestead, or such a declaration must be made in writing, signed, sealed, and recorded in the registry of deeds. From the nature of the case, the homestead is

[1] Rhodes *v.* McCormick, 4 Iowa, 368; Kurz *v.* Brusch, 13 Iowa, 371.
[2] Chase *v.* Abbott, 20 Iowa, 160.
[3] Gen. Stat. 1868, c. 38, § 1.
[4] Gen. Stat. 1873, p. 433.
[5] Rev. Stat. c. 81, § 37–41.
[6] Lawton *v.* Bruce, 39 Me. 484
[7] Stat. 1861.

for the personal use of the debtor and his family, and must be several and exclusive as far as it goes.[1] But a making and recording a declaration of an intention to hold premises as a homestead, before the party has a house upon the same fit for occupation, and occupied by him, is not effective to create or establish a homestead right in the same. There must be an occupation, to perfect the right.[2] And if a part of the dwelling-house upon the premises is occupied by the owner, it is no objection to extending a right of homestead over the whole, that other parts of it are occupied by tenants.[3] If creditors contest the value of what is claimed to be exempted, appraisers estimate the same, and may set off estate of the requisite value, including the dwelling-house, in whole or in part, and the residue is subject to levy, or, if the debtor is insolvent, to be sold by his assignees.[4] If the husband die while in possession of a homestead, his widow may continue to occupy the same, without its being formally assigned by the judge of probate, provided the whole estate of which he died seised did not exceed the amount exempted by law. If it do, she may continue to occupy such part as may be of that value, until partition of the estate be made.[5] The assignment to a widow of her dower does not defeat her claim to homestead in addition to it, if so much estate remains to which the character of a homestead right attaches.[6] Nor can the judge exercise any jurisdiction in the matter of a widow's claim for homestead, if her right thereto is denied by the heirs or devisees of the husband.[7] She must in such case sue a writ of entry to recover her homestead.[8] The homestead of an insolvent debtor may be set off to him under the direction of the insolvent court. But in order to the judge having jurisdiction, application for this purpose must be made before the assignee sells the estate, and then the claimant must resort to a process of partition. If, after his insolvency, a debtor continues to occupy his estate, and it is of greater

[1] Bemis *v.* Driscoll, 101 Mass. 421.
[2] Lee *v.* Miller, 11 Allen, 37.
[3] Mercier *v.* Chace, 11 Allen, 194.
[4] Gen. Stat. c. 104.
[5] Parks *v.* Reilly, 5 Allen, 77.
[6] Mercier *v.* Chace, 11 Allen, 196.
[7] Lazell *v.* Lazell, 8 Allen, 575; Woodward *v.* Lincoln, 9 Allen, 239.
[8] Mercier *v.* Chace, 9 Allen, 242.

value than his homestead right, he holds the latter by a distinct title, undivided and in common with the rest of the estate, defeasible by his alienation of it, or by his acquiring a new homestead.[1]

9. In Michigan, no form of declaring or making known an intention to claim a homestead is required, provided a debtor lives upon and occupies an estate of no greater value than what is exempted by law.[2] The term "selection," as used in the statute, implies only the separating premises of the requisite value from those of a greater value, and defining by metes and bounds that which is so set apart. If, therefore, the debtor's estate be of greater value than the prescribed exemption, and can be divided so as to set apart a homestead with a dwelling-house, which will not exceed the statute limit, the debtor may select it, and make it known to his creditors. But if it is of greater value than that, and cannot be divided, it may be sold, and the value of the homestead paid to the debtor. If, therefore, a creditor insists that its value exceeds the statute limits, the question, it seems, is to be determined by a process out of the court of equity, and if found to be of greater value than the statute exempts, the question is then to be determined, whether it can be divided so as to have a proper homestead set off. But the selection need not be made prior to the levy, nor need it be done in writing. It is enough that when the levy is made, the officer is notified of the claim.[3] If the creditor is dissatisfied with the amount claimed by the debtor as being exempt, he may have the homestead surveyed and appraised and set off, and may have the remainder sold. And if it cannot be divided and set off from the rest of the estate, the debtor may pay the excess above $1,500, and prevent the sale. If he do not, the officer may sell the whole and pay the debtor that sum, who may hold the same exempt from attachment and levy for one year.[4]

10. In Minnesota and Mississippi, it only seems necessary that premises of the prescribed size and value should be actually occupied by the debtor as a residence or home, in

[1] Silloway *v.* Brown, 12 Allen, 35. [2] Thomas *v.* Dodge, 8 Mich. 55.

[3] Comp. Laws, 1871, c. 193; Beecher *v.* Baldy, 7 Mich. 488; Dye *v.* Mann, 10 Mich. 298.

[4] Comp. Laws, 1871, c. 193.

order to secure their exemption from levy by a creditor.[1] If, in the former State, a levy is made before the homestead has been selected, the householder is to notify the officer making it what he regards as his homestead, with a description of it. And if the creditor is dissatisfied, the officer may have the same set out by appraisal.[2]

10 *a*. In Missouri, if a levy is made upon the premises of a debtor, he is to designate the part which he wishes to hold as homestead. And the officer making it is to appraise the same, and may proceed to sell the excess. If it is not separable from the rest of the estate, the whole may be sold, and the value of the homestead paid to the debtor, and the surplus applied to the benefit of creditors. If not set out in the lifetime of the debtor, the judge of probate sets out a homestead to the widow by commissioners. If, in case of a levy upon the estate and it is not divisible, and the debtor will pay the excess over the value of the homestead, he may prevent the sale. If sold, the value of the homestead is invested, by order of the court, in a new homestead.[3] In setting out homestead to a widow after her husband's death, commissioners first set that out, and then the widow's dower, unless the homestead takes one-third of the estate. If it does, she takes no dower.[4]

10 *b*. In Nebraska, if the homestead is not selected till the levy is made, the debtor notifies the officer what he regards as his homestead, with a description of it. If the creditor is dissatisfied with what is claimed, the officer is to have the same appraised, and the same set off as such homestead, including the dwelling-house, and the balance is liable to be sold.[5]

11. In New Hampshire, no previous act of setting apart of the premises seems to be necessary; the right attaches to whatever a debtor owns and actually occupies, not exceeding the prescribed amount exempted by law.[6] The selection is

[1] Tillotson *v.* Millard, 7 Minn. 513; Morrison *v.* McDaniel, 30 Miss. 287.

[2] Stat. at Large, 1873, c. 32, Tit. 5.

[3] Gen. Stat. 1865, c. 111; *In re* Beckerkord, 19 Am. L. Reg. 58.

[4] Gen. Stat. c. 111.

[5] Gen. Stat. 1873, p. 616.

[6] Norris *v.* Moulton, 34 N. H. 392; Hoitt *v.* Webb, 36 N. H. 158; Horn *v.* Tufts, 39 N. H. 484.

made, when an officer undertakes to levy upon the debtor's estate, of such part as the debtor elects, to be appraised by assessors and by them set off by metes and bounds, leaving the surplus to be levied upon. Upon a levy being made, the husband or wife, or her next friend, may make application in writing to the officer to have a homestead set off, and he is to have it done by metes and bounds, by appraisers.[1] If the land claimed as homestead exceed $500 in value, the sheriff, in setting off the excess, must first set out the homestead, and then proceed to levy upon the surplus.[2] But if it is levied on before the homestead is set out, the debtor holds his homestead as tenant in common with the rest of the estate, and may have partition of the same.[3] If the appraisers adjudge that the homestead cannot be set off from the other parts of the estate without injury to the same, they appraise the whole; and if the debtor will not pay the excess over the amount exempted, the sheriff may sell the whole, paying the amount of the exemption, for the benefit of the debtor and his wife.[4] The amount of this exemption the officer deposits in a savings-bank to the credit of the debtor and his wife or children, to be drawn out only upon the joint order of husband and wife if living, otherwise of the guardian of their children. After the debtor's death, the judge of probate may set off a homestead to the widow in the same manner as dower. But the right of homestead is not lost by the neglect of the debtor to claim it of the officer when levying upon the same.[5] But if the debtor or wife do not, when the levy is made, apply to have a homestead set off, the officer may set off the land upon his execution, subject to the homestead right, and the debtor and creditor will thereupon hold the estate in common until the homestead is set out upon partition prayed for.[6] If a debtor convey his estate without his wife joining in the conveyance, and have no homestead, his wife may apply and have a homestead set out in the land thus conveyed even in

[1] Gen. Stat. 1867, c. 124; Stat. 1868, §§ 33–37.

[2] Tucker *v.* Kenniston, 57 N. H. 267.

[3] Barney *v.* Leeds, 51 N. H. 253.

[4] Rev. Stat. c. 196; Norris *v.* Moulton, 34 N. H. 39; Fogg *v.* Fogg, 40 N. H. 289.

[5] Gen. Stat. 1867, c. 124; Stat. 1868, §§ 33–37.

[6] Barney *v.* Leeds, 51 N. H. 253.

the lifetime of her husband.[1] If the wife survive the husband, her homestead is set out by the judge of probate, provided he died seised of the premises.[2] But if the husband convey the premises in his lifetime, the wife, after his death, may have partition against such purchaser, and have her share set out to her.[3]

11 *a*. In New Jersey, the deed by which the debtor acquires his estate may contain a declaration that it is designed as a homestead; but if it is not thus declared, a notice to that effect is to be executed, acknowledged, and recorded by the owner, containing a description of what is claimed, and this is to be published in a newspaper. If it is worth more than $1,000, the officer, in making a levy upon it, if it is divisible, has it appraised and that value set off. But if it is not divisible, and the debtor will pay the excess above the value of the homestead, he may do so and prevent a sale. If he do not do this, the estate is sold and the $1,000 paid to the debtor, who holds it exempt from attachment for a year.[4]

11 *b*. In Nevada, a homestead is to be selected by husband and wife, or either of them, or other head of a family. The claim is to be made in writing by one residing upon the premises, stating the claimant's interest in the estate, and his wish to make it a homestead, which writing is to be signed, acknowledged, and recorded. If then a creditor makes oath that the homestead is of greater value than $5,000, the judge appoints appraisers to value it, and decide whether it can be divided. If it can be, only the excess can be levied on. If it cannot be, the whole is sold and $5,000 paid to the debtor, subject to the order of the court that it be deposited in court, and payable only to the order of the husband and wife; and the same is held free from legal process or conveyance by the husband, as the original homestead was held. And upon the death of the husband or wife, the homestead is set apart for the survivor and his or her legitimate children.[5]

[1] Tidd *v.* Quinn, 52 N. H. 341.

[2] Norris *v.* Moulton, *sup.*; Horn *v.* Tufts, *sup.*

[3] Atkinson *v.* Atkinson, 37 N. H. 434; Gunnison *v.* Twitchell, 38 N. H. 67; Horn *v.* Tufts, *sup.*

[4] Digest, 1868.

[5] Comp. Laws, 1873, § 186.

12. In New York, either the deed of the owner must show the intention that it should be to him a homestead, or he must by a proper instrument, executed and acknowledged, give notice that the premises are so held; which instrument must contain a full description of the premises, and be recorded in the clerk's office. If the sheriff, upon making a levy, contests the value of the premises claimed to be exempt, he may have the same appraised by six jurors, and if it can be divided and so set off as to give the debtor that value, embracing a dwelling-house, the surplus may be levied on. If it is not susceptible of such division, and the debtor will pay the excess of the value of the estate over the amount exempted, he may relieve the same from levy. Otherwise the sheriff may sell the whole, if it will bring more than the amount exempted, and by paying that to the debtor, apply the excess upon the execution.[1]

12 *a*. In North Carolina, a homestead is selected by the owner, and, if he neglects to do this, appraisers set it off for him. In either case, they lay off by metes and bounds premises for that purpose of the value of $1,000. Any resident may apply to have this done, and, if he do not do it, and die, his widow, if he have one, or his child or children under twenty-one years of age, may have it set off to her or them. And several contiguous parcels may be set off for this purpose, if they do not exceed in value $1,000. It is essential to its being exempted as a homestead that it should be occupied as such.[2] A homestead may consist of two or more parcels separate from each other, if, collectively, they do not exceed $1,000.[3] Nor, before 1862, was it restricted to the lot on which the debtor resides, nor to contiguous tracts.[4] It may be claimed in an equity of redemption subject to the mortgage.[5]

13. In Ohio, the sheriff having an execution against the debtor, if applied to by the debtor or his wife, causes the homestead to be set off by appraisers, by metes and bounds. And the same is done after his death in favor of his wife, if it is not done in the lifetime of the husband.[6] The right ex-

[1] 4 Stat. at Large, Pt. 3, c. 260, p. 632. [2] Rev. Stat. 1873.
[3] Martin *v.* Hughes, 67 N. C. 293; Mayho *v.* Colton, 69 N. C. 289.
[4] Mayho *v.* Colton, 69 N. C. 289. [5] Chatham *v.* Souls, 68 N. C. 155.
[6] Rev. Stat. 1145.

tends to lessees of lands and owners of buildings standing on others' lands. If the estate claimed as homestead exceed in value $500, and is not divisible, a creditor may have set off to him all the proceeds of the estate exceeding forty dollars by the year, until his debt shall have thereby been satisfied.[1]

14. In Pennsylvania, the debtor exercises his election to claim a homestead, when the officer makes his levy, and if he neglect to claim it then, he is held to have waived the right. If made, the officer, if the estate exceed in value the amount exempted, causes the same to be appraised, and the appraisers decide whether the premises can be divided without injury. If they can be, the homestead is set apart and the balance may be sold. If they cannot be divided, the officer sells the whole estate and pays the exempted amount to the debtor.[2] Where the debtor claimed his exemption on the day of the sale upon execution, the sheriff was held bound to allow it. And where he allowed the debtor thirty dollars in money out of the personal estate, he could only claim $270 out of the real.[3] The privilege of homestead is not in itself an exemption, but a right to obtain one in the manner prescribed; and if the debtor fails to avail himself of it, it is of no effect.[4]

15. In South Carolina, a debtor's estate is subject to be set off to satisfy the execution of a creditor, unless he apply to the officer holding the same, if his estate exceed in value the homestead exemption, to have a homestead of the prescribed value set off by commissioners. If it exceed $1,000, and is not divisible, the debtor may save his estate from sale by paying the excess of the estate above that sum; otherwise, the same may be sold, and out of the proceeds $1,000 is to be paid to the debtor, to be applied, under the direction of the court, to the purchase of a new homestead. And if he pay the excess of the estate above $1,000, he holds the same exempt as to all debts contracted prior to such payment.[5] And if this is not done in his lifetime, the same may be set out by commissioners to his widow.[6]

[1] Stat. 1868.

[2] Purd. Dig. 433; Bowman *v.* Smiley, 31 Penn. 225; Miller's Appeal, 16 Penn. St. 300; Dodson's Appeal, 25 Penn. St. 234.

[3] Seibert's Appeal, 73 Penn. St. 361.

[4] Lines' Appeal, 2 Grant's Cases, 198.

[5] Rev. Stat. 1873.

[6] Act 1851, p. 85; Manning *v.* Dove, 10 Rich. 403.

15 *a*. In Tennessee, the householder desiring to secure a homestead, makes a declaration to that effect, signed, sealed, witnessed, and registered. When it is set out, it is done by appraisers by metes and bounds, including a dwelling-house. And if it is not divisible, an officer, in levying upon the estate, may sell the whole and pay the $1,000 into the clerk's office of the court, to be laid out, under direction of the court, in the purchase of a new homestead.[1]

15 *b*. In Texas, if the homestead consists of more than two hundred acres, the debtor selects which two hundred acres shall be held exempt. If he fail to do this, the sheriff holding an execution against him may do it by commissioners.[2]

16. In Vermont, if a creditor intend to set off a portion of a debtor's estate, on the ground that it exceeds in value what is exempted by law, so much of the same is first set out by appraisers to the debtor, if he elects to have it done, and the surplus may be levied on. After the debtor's death, the homestead is set off by the court of probate.[3] But if the premises left by a householder are of greater value than the homestead exemption, and cannot be divided so as to give the widow her homestead therein, there may be a decree in equity for the sale thereof, and the amount of the homestead exemption paid into court for her use and that of the children.[4]

16 *a*. In Virginia, unless the deed by which the householder acquires title to the estate declares it to be for a homestead, he does it by a deed duly recorded, setting forth his intention to claim as a homestead what he therein describes. And this may be land in which he has an equitable as well as a legal title. So if it is levied on, he may select it, and if what he selects be of greater value than the homestead exemption, and it cannot be divided and set apart, the whole is to be sold, and out of the proceeds the court may order the value of the homestead to be invested in a new one.[5]

17. In Wisconsin, the debtor selects and sets out his homestead by metes and bounds, and is to notify the officer who is

[1] Stat. 1868, c. 85, 1817, c. 71; 19 Am. Law Reg. 14. [2] Stat. 1870.
[3] Comp. Stat. 390, 391; Howe *v.* Adams, 28 Vt. 544; Stat. 1862, Append. 70.
[4] Chaplin *v.* Sawyer, 35 Vt. 286. [5] Code 1873.

about to levy upon his estate what he claims to hold exempt, with a description of the same. And if the creditor objects as to the value of what is thus claimed, he may have the same surveyed and set out so as to give the debtor the requisite value.[1] If a debtor's farm be under a mortgage, or under a lien, and he die, and his estate sells for enough to pay his debts, leaving a surplus, the judge may order enough of this to be invested in a homestead for the family of the deceased. The court may order five hundred dollars to be invested in a new homestead; and if the wife is insane, the court may order the homestead sold and direct as to the investment of the proceeds.[2]

DIVISION IV.

HOW FAR HOMESTEAD RIGHTS ANSWER TO ESTATES.

1, 1 *a*. Their analogy to estates for life. In Arkansas and Alabama.
2. Nature of the interests in homestead estates in California.
2 *a*. In Florida.
3, 3 *a*. Nature of these in Illinois. In Georgia.
4. Nature of these in Indiana.
5, 5 *a*. Nature of these in Iowa. In Kentucky.
6. Nature of these in Maine.
7. Nature of these in Massachusetts.
8. Nature of these in Michigan.
9. Nature of these in Minnesota.
10, 10 *a*. Nature of these in Mississippi. In Missouri and Nebraska.
11. Nature of these in New Hampshire.
12. Nature of these in New York.
12 *a*. In Nevada, North Carolina, and New Jersey.
13. Nature of these in Ohio.
14. Nature of these in Pennsylvania.
14 *a*. In South Carolina and Tennessee.
15. Nature of these in Texas.
16, 16 *a*. Nature of these in Vermont. In Virginia.
17. Nature of these in Wisconsin.

1. When it is sought to define the nature and character of the property or estate which one has in the homestead which the law creates in his favor, and what rights and duties are attached to the same, it will be found difficult to do more

[1] Stat. c. 134, § 23; Stat. 1858, c. 124, § 23. [2] Stat. 1873, p. 111.

than borrow the language of the statutes and of courts in construing them in the different States, though, with the exception of a few where the wife and children take estates of inheritance, most of the incidents of estates for life would be considered as attaching to homestead rights.[1]

1 *a*. In Arkansas, the homestead right continues after the death of the owner, to the use of his widow and child or children, so long as they continue to occupy the premises.[2] Whereas, in Alabama, if the land holden by the husband be held lease for a term of years, the right does not attach so as to go to his widow at his death.[3]

2. In California, the homestead is something coming out of the general property in the land of the husband,[4] in which case the wife has no estate therein,[5] or out of the estate of husband and wife,[6] and consists of a qualified right in the husband to convey it, and a right in the husband and wife to enjoy the premises until a new homestead is acquired, or its character as homestead is lost. But this right of occupancy has nothing of the character of joint-tenancy in it. All the present right which the wife acquires during the life of the husband is, that this right of homestead shall continue until she consents to its being aliened, or another homestead is acquired, or the same is abandoned.[7] But in an earlier as well as a later case,[8] it was declared by the court that they became joint owners of the property, with the right of survivorship, and that the homestead right in a husband and wife is one of joint-tenancy under the act of 1860. This homestead right may be released, but not sold or transferred to another, since, being a personal privilege, it cannot be assigned.[9] But so far as the wife's right is concerned, she can only protect it through the husband, or enforce it by uniting with him; and the same is true of the protection of the rights of the children.[10] She cannot, therefore, sue to recover the premises without joining her husband;[11] though, where a purchaser

[1] Kerley *v.* Kerley, 13 Allen, 287.
[2] Stat. 1858, § 68.
[3] Pizzaler *v.* Campbell, 46 Ala. 40.
[4] Gee *v.* Moore, 14 Cal. 472.
[5] Bowman *v.* Norton, 16 Cal. 217.
[6] Gee *v.* Moore, *sup.*
[7] Gee *v.* Moore, 14 Cal. 472; Bowman *v.* Norton, 16 Cal. 217.
[8] Dunn *v.* Tozer, 10 Cal. 171; Barber *v.* Babel, 36 Cal. 11.
[9] Bowman *v.* Norton, *sup.*; Stat. 1862.
[10] Guiod *v.* Guiod, 14 Cal. 506.
[11] Poole *v.* Gerrard, 6 Cal. 71.

from the husband, in whose deed the wife did not join, brought ejectment for the premises, and the husband neglected to defend, the wife was allowed to do so alone.[1] But if the wife dies in the lifetime of the husband, the homestead is left to his control, so that if he mortgage the premises, it will bind the children, or a second wife who shall marry him subsequently to such mortgage.[2] If the wife survive the husband, the judge of probate may set apart the premises for the benefit of the wife and children, and if he have no wife nor children, it may be set out to his next heirs at law.[3] She can recover, however, only one homestead, though her husband may, during his life, have owned several.[4] But whether she takes this in her own right or in trust for the children, is unsettled.[5] On the death of husband or wife, the homestead vests absolutely in the survivor, free from any liability for any debt of either contracted before his or her death, except such as it was subject to in the lifetime of both. Upon the death of a husband, the judge of probate sets apart from his estate the homestead for the use of the family, to be the property of the widow if there are no minor children. If there are, she takes half, and the child or children the other half. And although it is subject to valid existing liens, it ceases to be assets for the payment of the debts of the deceased.[6] If one owning land in partnership dies, his widow cannot claim homestead out of it.[7] If a widow have a homestead set out in her deceased husband's estate, she holds it for the benefit of herself and children. But if she marries again, and her second husband has a homestead, she may, on his death, claim a homestead also out of his estate to her own use. And if a husband is tenant in common of an estate and dies, his widow may have a homestead out of the same.[8] Under the statute of 1862, however, the children of parents having a homestead have no interest in it. Upon the death of one, it survives to the other.[9]

[1] Cook *v.* McChristian, 4 Cal. 24.
[2] Benson *v.* Aitken, 17 Cal. 163; Himmelmann *v.* Schmidt, 23 Cal. 120.
[3] Wood's Dig. 483, 484.
[4] Taylor *v.* Hargous, 4 Cal. 268.
[5] Estate of Tomkins, 12 Cal. 125.
[6] Matter of Orr, 29 Cal. 103.
[7] Kingsley *v.* Kingsley, 39 Cal. 665.
[8] Higgins *v.* Higgins, 46 Cal. 259.
[9] Rich *v.* Tubbs, 41 Cal. 34.

2 *a*. The owner of a homestead may dispose of it, in Florida, by last will, and if he or she die intestate, it descends to his or her issue then living. If there be no children, it goes to the widow; and if there is no widow nor children, it may be sold to satisfy debts.[1]

3. In Illinois, the right of a widow continues during her life, and that of her children until twenty-one years of age, provided they or some of them continue to occupy the same as a homestead.[2] But the interest of homestead in land is not an estate: it is merely an exemption and suspension from the conveyance of a fee in the land until the premises are abandoned, or possession is surrendered.[3] It does not merge in a widow's right of dower in the same premises. These rights are distinct from and independent of each other, and a widow may have both out of the same estate.[4] But if husband and family remove from or abandon the homestead, neither he nor they can resume it so as to cut off liens created during such abandonment.[5] But she cannot claim the benefit of the statute while her husband is alive. He only can assert the claim,[6] unless she shall have been divorced for his fault, in which case she may claim it as a widow.[7] So she may if her husband abandons her, and she continues to occupy the homestead.[8] So if he ill-treats her, and drives her away from her home, and she then obtains a divorce, and the children are committed to her charge, she, as the head of a family, may have homestead assigned to her as alimony, and hold it for herself and her children after her.[9] And if a husband abandon his wife and family, and she is forcibly expelled, she may have process in her own name to recover possession of the premises.[10] Though the right of homestead was designed for the protection of the wife and children more than of the husband, he holds the estate, to a certain extent, as a trustee. And though, if neces-

[1] Thompson, Dig. 1847, p. 357.
[2] Ill. Stat. p. 650.
[3] McDonald *v.* Crandall, 43 Ill. 232; Black *v.* Curran, 14 Wall. 463.
[4] Walsh *v.* Reis, 50 Ill. 477.
[5] Titman *v.* Moore, 43 Ill. 170; Veasey *v.* Trustees, 59 Ill. 158, 188.
[6] Getzler *v.* Saroni, 18 Ill. 518.
[7] Vanzant *v.* Vanzant, 23 Ill. 556.
[8] Titman *v.* Moore, 43 Ill. 169.
[9] Bonnell *v.* Smith, 53 Ill. 383.
[10] Mix *v.* King, 55 Ill. 434.

sary, he may purchase in an outstanding title for the protection of the estate, and bind it for the purchase-money, he cannot thus bind it if such purchase was not necessary.[1]

3 *a*. In Georgia, a widow takes no homestead if she have no children, and even if she has a right to it on the ground of having children, her dower must first be set out before the homestead can be.[2] Minor children take the homestead subject to the widow's right of dower, to the exclusion of the father's creditors.[3] And where the father died, having devised his estate to his minor children, whose guardian chose to have the same set off as homestead rather than claim it under the devise, it was held to take the estate from the control of the ordinary, and to give it to the children by right of homestead.[4] It is to be held for the use of the widow and children during her life or widowhood, and upon her death or marriage it is equally divided among the children, as the wife and children are regarded the principal beneficiaries under the homestead law.[5] But the estate of a wife in a homestead is not one of inheritance ; it ceases upon her death or ceasing to be a member of the family, and if both husband and wife die without leaving minor children, the homestead right is gone, and the same reverts to the estate of the husband.[6] It is, however, subject to the dower right of the widow, and she does not take the full value of the homestead in addition to her dower.[7] Whether minor children can claim a homestead in their father's estate, depends upon its being insolvent. If it is, they may claim it against creditors ; if it is not, there is no homestead, the estate passes at his death to his heirs, subject only to the widow's right of dower, she having no right to claim a homestead in such case.[8] If the husband in his lifetime neglect or refuse to have a homestead set out, his widow may have it done after his death.[9]

[1] Cassel *v.* Ross, 33 Ill. 257.

[2] Stat. 1873.

[3] Roff *v.* Johnson, 40 Ga. 555.

[4] Sloane *v.* Nance, 45 Ga. 312; Hodo *v.* Johnson, 40 Ga. 441.

[5] Burnside *v.* Terry, 45 Ga. 629.

[6] Heard *v.* Downer, 47 Ga. 632.

[7] Adams *v.* Adams, 46 Ga. 630; Hickson *v.* Bryan, 41 Ga. 621.

[8] Kemp *v.* Kemp, 42 Ga. 523.

[9] Hodo *v.* Johnson, 40 Ga. 441.

4. In Indiana, the right of homestead in the widow is independent of any provision made for her by devise of her husband.[1] The widow of a deceased owner may have $300 of her husband's estate set off to her.[2] So a wife may have this homestead, if she is the debtor and have estate of her own.[3]

5. In Iowa, upon the death of the husband or wife, the estate goes to the survivor, and if there be no survivor, it descends to the issue of the husband or wife, unless otherwise devised by will, to be held by such issue exempt from any antecedent debts of the parents or issue. By "issue" in the statute is meant the issue of husband or wife, whichever it may be, who owned the fee.[4] The same may be devised, subject to the rights of the survivor.[5] The right of the widow is to occupy the estate during her life, and to take the rents and profits thereof to her own use. At her death it descends to the proper heirs of the estate.[6] She does not take a fee in the homestead, nor can she sell it to another. If she do so, the heirs of the husband may come in and divide the estate between them.[7] Homestead laws are simply statutes of exemption rather than a conferring of primitive rights.[8] A widow taking a homestead as survivor of her husband cannot sell it or dispose of it. But her dower, by the law of Iowa prior to 1853, she took in fee. She cannot claim dower and homestead out of the same estate. If she claims dower, she waives her right of homestead.[9] But the widow has a right to enjoy the homestead, although she marries again ; nor can the heirs of the husband have partition while she occupies it.[10]

5 *a*. In Kentucky, after the death of the owner of the homestead, his widow and unmarried children, so long as she occu-

[1] Loring *v.* Craft, 16 Ind. 110. [2] Stat. 1862, p. 368.
[3] Crane *v.* Waggoner, 33 Ind. 83.
[4] Burns *v.* Keas, 21 Iowa, 260.
[5] Code, 1873, Tit. 18, c. 2, § 3072; Burns *v.* Keas, 21 Iowa, 257; Floyd *v.* Mosier, 1 Iowa, 513; Rhodes *v.* McCormick, 4 Iowa, 371.
[6] Floyd *v.* Mosier, *sup.*
[7] Size *v.* Size, 24 Iowa, 581; Meyer *v.* Meyer, 23 Iowa, 359.
[8] Burns *v.* Keas, 21 Iowa, 257; Cotton *v.* Wood, 25 Iowa, 48.
[9] Meyer *v.* Meyer, 23 Iowa, 359.
[10] Nicolas *v.* Purczell, 21 Iowa, 265; Dodds *v.* Dodds, 26 Iowa, 312.

pies it at all, occupy the same together, until the youngest is twenty-one years of age. Nor will her abandonment of the estate affect the rights of the minor children. And the same rule applies to husband and children, if the homestead estate belongs to the wife and she dies. Her interest in the homestead is taken into estimate in setting out her dower.[1]

5 *b*. In Louisiana, if a wife die, leaving real estate and also a husband and children, he cannot claim homestead out of it against the creditors of the wife.[2]

6. In Maine and Massachusetts, the widow may occupy the premises during her widowhood, and the children during their minority after the father's death.[3]

7. In Massachusetts, this right is set off to the widow in the same manner as dower. But what of the estate is over and above this homestead right is subject to devise, descent, dower, and sale for payment of debts of the deceased.[4] This right of homestead is something in addition to the widow's right of dower and allowance made by the judge of probate, and does not depend upon the husband's owing debts or not at his decease.[5] And if the husband were in possession of the premises at his death, the widow may continue to occupy them without their having been set out to her by the judge of probate, if they do not exceed the amount in value of what is exempted.[6] It is something, moreover, which she may sell, and is not obliged to make use of to enjoy.[7] This homestead right is not a fee-simple estate. It is a freehold estate in the premises, to be held while the husband is a householder, and by his widow after his death, and his children by her during widowhood, and by the children, or by such of them as choose to occupy it, to be enjoyed by them together, until the youngest is twenty-one years of age, provided some one of them continues to occupy the same. The right of possession and enjoyment is in those only of the family who remain in occupation of the homestead, and this, free from intrusion of cred-

[1] Gen. Stat. 1873, p. 433. [2] Burnett *v.* Walker, 23 La. 335.

[3] Rev. Stat. 1871, c. 81, § 60; Mass. Gen. Stat. c. 104.

[4] Gen. Stat. c. 104.

[5] Monk *v.* Capen, 5 Allen, 146; Mercier *v.* Chase, 11 Allen, 194; Bates *v.* Bates, 97 Mass. 395.

[6] Parks *v.* Reilly, 5 Allen, 77. [7] Mercier *v.* Chase, *sup.*

itors or strangers. Nor can either member of the family transfer any right to a stranger without the consent of the others. The title remains so long as the widow remains unmarried, or any child under age continues to occupy it.[1] The title in the homestead estate after the death of the husband and father, and so long as either the widow remaining unmarried, or any child under age continues to occupy it, most nearly resembles that of husband and wife at common law, under a grant to both of them, by which they become seised not of moieties but of the entirety, *per tout et non per my*, and neither could dispose of any part without the assent of the other.[2] Nor can the husband affect the right of his wife to enjoy the homestead by any provision of his will. And continuing to occupy a room in a dwelling-house owned by a husband at his death, as a homestead, by the widow for the purpose of storing her furniture, is such an occupancy as preserves her right of homestead in the premises.[3] And it is this estate, exclusive of the reversionary interest in the premises, which a husband cannot convey unless his wife join in the conveyance.[4] The estate of homestead exists for the benefit of the widow, though the husband died owing no debts, and though she has already taken her dower out of the estate, and she may claim it against the adult heirs of the husband.[5]

8. In Michigan, both the constitution and statutes secure to the widow the rents and profits of the homestead during widowhood, unless she sooner acquire a homestead of her own, and they do the same to the minor children of the householder so long as they are minors. But these rights depend upon its being occupied by the widow and children, if any.[6] And the law has given a *feme covert* all the power in relation to a homestead estate which a *feme sole* has. But it is no more than she has in respect to her right of dower. The only way she can convey either, or affect her right to the same, is by joining with her husband in a deed of mortgage.[7]

[1] Abbott *v.* Abbott, 97 Mass. 136. [2] Ibid.

[3] Brettun *v.* Fox, 100 Mass. 234.

[4] Smith *v.* Provin, 4 Allen, 516; White *v.* Rice, 5 Allen, 76; Doyle *v.* Coburn, 6 Allen, 71; Silloway *v.* Brown, 12 Allen, 30; Kerley *v.* Kerley, 13 Allen, 287; Abbott *v.* Abbott, 97 Mass. 136; Swan *v.* Stephens, 99 Mass. 10.

[5] Monk *v.* Capen, 5 Allen, 146; Silloway *v.* Brown, 12 Allen, 33.

[6] Const. art. 16. Stat. 1848, c. 132. [7] Ring *v.* Burt, 17 Mich. 472.

9. In Minnesota, the exemption secures to the widow the enjoyment of the estate so long as she remains unmarried, and occupies the premises, and to the children until the youngest is of the age of twenty-one years, provided the widow or some one of the children continue to occupy the same.[1]

10. In Mississippi, upon the decease of the husband and father, whatever may be his estate in the premises, whether in fee, freehold, or for years, it descends to his widow and children, and, after her ceasing to be his widow, to the children. And if he leave no widow, the children, if any, take the same by descent.[2] The estate is not the subject of administration, nor does it interfere with the dower right of the widow. It descends to the widow and children.[3] But during the owner's life the estate is his, and during that time neither the wife nor children have any vested interest in the same. They take it, on his decease, as land descends to heirs.[4]

10 *a*. In Missouri, if the owner die leaving a widow and children, the homestead goes to them until they are of age.[5]

In Nebraska, at the death of the owner or debtor, the homestead descends and vests in his heirs at law or legatees. But it remains exempt from forced sale as long as it is owned and occupied by the debtor.[6]

11. In New Hampshire, some of the earlier decisions would seem to warrant the proposition that a homestead right is not an estate; it is inchoate, not assignable or transferable as something of ascertained value by the one in whom it vests, until the same shall have been separated and set apart from the general estate out of which it issues.[7] But by Tucker *v.* Keniston, since decided, the homestead to be set off is the whole property, and is not to exceed five hundred dollars. Not a contingent life-estate merely, but the entire estate, and against that there shall be no further proceedings. And it is

[1] Folsom *v.* Carli, 5 Minn. 337; Tillotson *v.* Millard, 7 Minn. 520.

[2] Smith *v.* Estell, 34 Miss. 527; Morrison *v.* McDaniel, 30 Miss. 217; Whitcomb *v.* Reid, 31 Miss. 567; Campbell *v.* Adair, 45 Miss. 170.

[3] Smith *v.* Wells, 46 Miss. 71.

[4] Thoms *v.* Thoms, 45 Miss. 275, 276; Parker *v.* Dean, 45 Miss. 423.

[5] Gen. Stat. 1865, c. 111. [6] Gen. Stat. 1873, p. 616.

[7] Atkinson *v.* Atkinson, 37 N. H. 434; Gunnison *v.* Twitchell, 38 N. H. 67; Horn *v.* Tufts, 39 N. H. 485; Foss *v.* Strachn, 42 N. H. 42.

not to be considered a contingent or inchoate estate except as it may be voluntarily sold or abandoned.[1] But the widow has no vested estate until the homestead is set out to her. Until then, it is an inchoate right.[2] The estate of homestead is a conditional life-estate.[3] If a debtor's estate is levied before the homestead is set out, he owns his homestead as tenant in common with the owner of the rest of the estate, and may have partition of the same.[4] The statute vests the homestead in the head of the family in his own present right as general owner, and not as a trustee of any one.[5] It secures to the widow the occupation of the estate during life if she choose, and to the children while minors. Until set out to her, the right is inchoate. If the estate is under mortgage, and she has to pay it in order to save her right, she becomes subrogated to the rights of the mortgagee for contribution from the other part-owners.[6] At the husband's death, the statute gives the homestead, whether set off or not from the part which is subject to his debts, to the widow and minor children, in her or their own right.[7] But if the children shall have arrived at age, the widow alone is entitled to the homestead.[8]

12. The same is the general doctrine in New York. It cannot be sold or made over to another.[9] It is intended for the benefit of the widow for life, and the children until the youngest is of age, if they continue to occupy the same.[10] The householder is the owner of the estate, but the homestead exemption continues until the death of the householder for the benefit of his widow and family, until the youngest child is of age, or the death of the widow, they or some one of them continuing to be an occupant of the premises.[11] But the right does not run with the land so as to give the purchaser a right to claim what his vendor might have enforced.[12] Nor is it

[1] Barney *v.* Leeds, 51 N. H. 272; Tucker *v.* Keniston, 47 N. H. 268.
[2] Tidd *v.* Quinn, 52 N. H. 341.
[3] Locke *v.* Rowell, 47 N. H. 49.
[4] Barney *v.* Leeds, 51 N. H. 230.
[5] Stat. 1868, §§ 33–37.
[6] Norris *v.* Moulton, 34 N. H. 392; Norris *v.* Morrison, s. c. 45 N. H. 490, 501.
[7] Fletcher *v.* State Bank, 37 N. H. 391.
[8] Miles *v.* Miles, 46 N. H. 261.
[9] Allen *v.* Cook, 26 Barb. 374; Smith *v.* Brackett, 36 Barb. 573.
[10] 3 Stat. 647.
[11] 4 Stat. at Large, Pt. 3, c. 260.
[12] Smith *v.* Brackett, 36 Barb. 571; Allen *v.* Cook, 26 Barb. 374.

regarded as an incumbrance or lien on an estate. The householder is thereby none the less the owner of the entire estate.[1]

12 *a*. In Nevada, when a claim for a homestead exemption has been properly made, the husband and wife, if he have one, hold the homestead as joint tenants.[2]

In North Carolina, a homestead estate is a determinable fee; the entire interest in and control of it is vested in the holder of it. The holder is not impeachable for waste. But there is still an interest in the owner over and above the homestead right, answering to a reversionary interest, but it is not the subject of levy by a creditor of the reversioner.[3] At the death of the owner, it inures to the widow during widowhood, if she have children, otherwise to her in her own right. If he have children, it is exempt in their hands during the minority of any of them. If the husband die owing no debts, no homestead can be set out of his estate to his widow and children, since this is only done to protect the estate from creditors.[4] Nor does the homestead right interfere with that of dower, so that if the widow claims a homestead, the children would take it subject to her right of dower in the same estate.[5]

In New Jersey, the estate continues after the death of the householder for the benefit of his widow and family, if some one of them occupy it, until the youngest child is of the age of twenty-one years and during the life of the widow.[6]

13. In Ohio, the exemption continues in favor of an unmarried minor child who resides upon the premises, although the widow may be dead, or the parent from whom the child inherits died, leaving neither husband nor wife.[7]

14. In Pennsylvania, the widow's right is special and peculiar. It is paramount to all liens, except that of a vendor for the purchase-money.[8] It does not depend upon her accepting provision or otherwise, which is made for her by her husband's will.[9] If she have children, she takes it for herself and them, for the use of the family. But if she have none, she takes

[1] Robinson *v.* Wiley, 19 Barb. 161.
[2] Comp. L. 1873, § 186.
[3] Poe *v.* Hardie, 65 N. C. 447.
[4] Hager *v.* Nixon, 69 N. C. 108.
[5] Watts *v.* Leggett, 66 N. C. 197.
[6] Dig. 1868.
[7] Rev. Stat. 1145; Stat. 1860–68.
[8] Robinson *v.* Wallace, 39 Penn. 133; Compher *v.* Compher, 25 Penn. 33.
[9] Compher *v.* Compher, *sup.*; Hill *v.* Hill, 32 Penn. 514.

the whole absolutely.[1] And where there are no children, she can convey the premises, when set out to her, in fee by her own deed, not as trustee, but as owner.[2]

14 *a*. In South Carolina, the exemption continues to the widow of the owner and his minor children until the death or marriage of the widow and until the youngest child is of age. If both husband and wife be dead, leaving children, the children, whether minors or not, take the homestead in the same manner as the parents. But it is said there is a reversion after such estate which is the subject of sale or devise.[3]

In Tennessee, at the death of the owner, a homestead goes to his widow during life or until again married, and on her death or marriage it goes to the minor children. And if she is divorced for his fault, the title vests in her by a decree of the court.[4] And so much of a husband's homestead remains to the widow for her use as shall make her dower in the estate worth $1,000. But she cannot have a homestead of that value and dower also.[5]

15. In Texas, the homestead right, so far as the children are concerned, depends upon there being a wife to take at the householder's death. If he have no wife, he may convey the estate, or it may be levied on for his debt, and thereby the rights of the children thereto be defeated.[6] The right, moreover, is held subject to the equities and incumbrances existing thereon at the time it was acquired, and the husband may discharge these by his own act.[7] The administrator of one having had a homestead set out has nothing to do with the estate thus assigned.[8] And if he leave a widow, the children cannot have partition of it so long as she lives and remains the head of the family.[9] And where the court grant her a decree of divorce and the custody of the children, she may have the use of the homestead assigned to her during life.[10]

[1] Purd. Dig. 281; Compher *v.* Compher, *sup.*; Hill *v.* Hill, *sup.*
[2] Sipes *v.* Mann, 39 Penn. 414; Nevin's Appeal, 47 Penn. 230.
[3] Const. art. 2, § 32; Rev. Stat. 1873. [4] Stat. 1868.
[5] Merriman *v.* Lacefield, 4 Heisk. 209.
[6] Tadlock *v.* Eccles, 20 Texas, 792; Brewer *v.* Wall. 23 Texas, 589.
[7] White *v.* Shepperd, 16 Tex. 172.
[8] Bassett *v.* Messner, 30 Tex. 604. [9] Hoffman *v.* Neuhaus, 30 Tex. 636.
[10] Tieman *v.* Tieman, 34 Tex. 525.

16. In Vermont, this right does not vest any title in the wife. It is only a kind of lien upon the estate of the husband in favor of the wife. It only becomes an estate in the wife and family after the decease of the husband.[1] But though contingent and inchoate during his life, she may enforce it after his death, although he may have conveyed it absolutely in his life, if she did not join in the conveyance.[2] In such case, it passes to the widow and children, if any, in due course of descent, to be set out by the court of probate.[3] And they take the estate subject to such debts of the intestate as he owed at the time of purchasing the same.[4] By the act of 1855, the homestead is limited to the widow and minor children.[5] But it goes as an entire thing, and is to be occupied accordingly. If, therefore, the children be scattered or live away from the estate, they can neither claim partition of the estate, nor rent for its use by the widow. She has a right to hold, control, and enjoy it, without abatement by any of the children who are not members of the family.[6] It is independent of her right of dower; the homestead belongs to her, in fee, vesting upon the death of the husband, and on her death descends to her heirs, and may be set out to her in the same lands which have already been set to her for life as dower.[7] But by statute 1862, the same commissioners who set out a widow's homestead may set out her dower, provided the homestead do not equal one third of the estate. If it do, she can claim no dower; if it do not, the dower is set out after the homestead. Though the giving a deed of her homestead does not affect her right of dower.[8]

16 *a*. In Virginia, a homestead, after the death of the owner, goes to the widow and minor children until her death or marriage, and after that event it remains to the exclusive benefit of the minor children until the youngest is of age.

[1] Howe *v.* Adams, 28 Vt. 544; Jewett *v.* Brock, 32 Vt. 65.

[2] Davis *v.* Andrews, 30 Vt. 678; Jewett *v.* Brock, *sup.*; McClary *v.* Bixby, 36 Vt. 260.

[3] Comp. Stat. 390, 391; Day *v.* Adams, 42 Vt. 516.

[4] Simonds *v.* Powers, 23 Vt. 354; Perrin *v.* Sargeant, 33 Vt. 84.

[5] Perrin *v.* Sargeant, 33 Vt. 86. [6] Keyes *v.* Hill, 30 Vt. 759.

[7] Doane *v.* Doane, 33 Vt. 649; Chaplin *v.* Sawyer, 35 Vt. 290; McClary *v.* Bixby, 36 Vt. 257, 258. [8] Stat. 1862, appendix 70.

And if she is divorced for his fault, she takes the homestead for herself and children in the same manner as if he were dead; and if it is not set out in his lifetime, the widow and children, if she is alive and unmarried, otherwise the children, may claim it in the same manner as if it had been set off in the husband's lifetime.[1]

17. In Wisconsin, the estate descends to the widow during widowhood and the minority of any of their infant children who survive him.[2]

DIVISION V.

HOW FAR SUCH RIGHTS ARE EXEMPT FROM DEBTS.

1. Principle upon which homesteads are exempt from debts.
1 *a*. To what extent in Alabama.
2, 2 *a*. To what extent exempt in California and Florida.
3. To what extent in Georgia.
4. To what extent in Illinois.
5. To what extent in Indiana.
6, 6 *a*. To what extent in Iowa, Kansas, and Louisiana.
7. To what extent in Maine.
8. To what extent in Massachusetts.
9. To what extent in Michigan.
10, 10 *a*. To what extent in Minnesota, Mississippi, and Missouri.
11, 11 *a*. To what extent in New Hampshire, Nebraska, Nevada, and North Carolina.
12. To what extent in New York.
13. To what extent in Ohio.
14. To what extent in Pennsylvania.
15. To what extent in South Carolina.
16. To what extent in Texas.
17, 17 *a*. To what extent in Vermont and Virginia.
18. To what extent in Wisconsin.

1. THE exemption from liability for the debts of the owner, while in some States it is all but absolute, in others is limited and conditional. With few exceptions, it does not extend to what is due for the purchase-money of the premises. In many it is no bar to a recovery under a mechanic's lien, and in several it does not extend to debts existing at the time of acquiring the estate. The modes of levying upon the estate, so as

[1] Code 1873. [2] Stat. 1858, c. 137, § 2; 1863, 1873.

to reach what interest the debtor has therein over and above the exempted right, are provided for in the statutes of the different States, and are not uniform. Most of the statutes exempt the homestead from a "forced sale," but this is not limited in all cases to sales under process of law upon execution, but in Louisiana extends to sales made for the purposes of foreclosing mortgages.[1]

1 *a*. Though in Alabama a homestead is not exempt from process to enforce the payment of the purchase-money, if a mortgage be given for the purchase-money of an estate larger in extent than the homestead, and a creditor levy on the entire estate, he cannot relieve his share by compelling the mortgagee to look first to the homestead for the satisfaction of his debt. The right of exemption comes in next to the contract lien.[2] The exemption of homestead does not extend to laborer's and mechanic's liens. But it extends to any debts contracted after the adoption of the constitution, in all cases during the minority of the children.[3]

2. In California, the estate is liable for vendor's and mechanic's liens, taxes, and mortgages lawfully created. So all, except the proper homestead, may be levied on. If that be twenty-five hundred square yards or less, and is of greater value than five thousand dollars, the sheriff may, if the creditor so elect, sell the whole, and out of the proceeds pay the debtor that sum. If it exceed that quantity of land, and is of greater value than the prescribed sum, such portion of it, including the dwelling-house, as near as may be of that value, may be set apart and the remainder may be sold.[4] If a levy and sale be made of what is a debtor's actual homestead, the same is void and no title passes.[5] And even if the judgment be upon the debt due for the purchase-money, it would make no difference. The only way to avail of the vendor's lien is by proceedings in equity.[6] And it seems that a wife may claim a homestead against an officer who levies upon the

[1] Le Blanc *v*. St. Germain, 25 La. Ann. 289.
[2] Ray *v*. Adams, 45 Ala. 168.
[3] 19 Am. Law Reg. 2.
[4] Wood's Dig. 483, 484; Cohen *v*. Davis, 20 Cal. 187.
[5] Kendall *v*. Clark, 10 Cal. 18; Ackley *v*. Chamberlain, 16 Cal. 181.
[6] Williams *v*. Young, 17 Cal. 406.

estate of her husband, and may apply to the court to prevent a levy by injunction, even if the declaration of homestead has not been made and recorded, so far as to require the officer to exhaust the husband's other assets before levying on the homestead.[1] The levy, it seems, must be upon the proportion of the whole estate over and above the value of the homestead. If the whole, for example, be ten thousand dollars, the levy may be upon five-tenths of the estate.[2]

2 *a*. In Florida, the exemption does not reach claims for the purchase-money, taxes, or for erection of improvements or labor performed upon the premises.[3]

3. In Georgia, it is exempt from levy for any debt except for the purchase-money, taxes, and for improvements on the homestead, and for labor done and materials found for that purpose, and for removal of incumbrances thereon,[4] but is not exempt from a judgment recovered for a tort committed.[5] And if the husband becomes bankrupt and is declared so before homestead is set out, the property will have passed from him, so that it would be too late to claim the right.[6]

4. In Illinois, it cannot be set up against a claim for the purchase-money, nor taxes, nor for the expenses of improvements upon the premises.[7] But a judgment for any other cause forms no lien in favor of a creditor, upon a debtor's homestead.[8] Nor is it a fraud to buy an estate as a homestead, although at the time the purchaser is insolvent, and the property is thereby placed beyond the reach of creditors.[9] A mortgage of a homestead estate, if made to secure the purchase-money, is valid though not signed by the wife.[10] If a homestead is not exempt when the debt is contracted, a subsequent possession of it as a homestead would not exempt it.[11] But it is exempt as well from judgments *ex delicto* as *ex con-*

[1] Bartholomew *v.* Hook, 23 Cal. 278.

[2] McDonald *v.* Badger, 23 Cal. 400; Gary *v.* Eastabrook, 6 Cal. 457.

[3] Const. 1868, art. 9, § 1. [4] Const. 1868, art. 7, § 1; 19 Am. Law Reg. 5.

[5] Cobb's Dig. 389, 390; Davis *v.* Henson, 29 Ga. 345.

[6] Lumpkin *v.* Eason, 44 Ga. 339.

[7] Stat. Ill. 650; Phelps *v.* Conover, 25 Ill. 314; Magee *v.* Magee, 51 Ill. 500; Tourville *v.* Pierson, 39 Ill. 447; Hubbel *v.* Canady, 58 Ill. 427.

[8] Green *v.* Marks, 25 Ill. 221.

[9] Cipperly *v.* Rhodes, 53 Ill. 346. [10] Tourville *v.* Pierson, 39 Ill. 447.

[11] Titman *v.* Moore, 43 Ill. 169.

tractu,[1] and from fine and costs in criminal prosecutions.[2] The same rule applies to a sale under a decree of a court of equity. Hence a sale under a mortgage made by husband and wife, in which she does not expressly waive her homestead right, would be of no avail against her claim under that right, for a mortgagee gets no right as against such a claim unless she has properly released it in the deed.[3] The rule as to a homestead being liable for purchase-money seems to be this: If the debt is for money loaned to pay a pre-existing debt due for the purchase-money, the homestead would not be liable for it. If it was borrowed at the time of the purchase, with which to pay the purchase-money, it would be liable; so it would if it be due for the purchase of a part of the premises constituting the entire homestead.[4] If a debtor is shown to be a householder, and in occupancy of a lot of land as a residence, the creditor who undertakes to claim it by a levy of an execution or under a mortgage, must show affirmatively that it is not exempted as a homestead.[5] But if the debtor's homestead exceed one thousand dollars in value, his creditor may cause the same to be sold, reserving for the debtor that sum, to be held free from attachment for a year, and to be paid to the debtor.[6] If a homestead estate is levied on and is sold for more than one thousand dollars, the purchaser acquires such a lien as to entitle him to the estate whenever the homestead right ceases.[7] So if the owner convey the estate out of which a homestead has been claimed without consent of his wife, and still retains the possession, the grantee gets a right thereby to have the estate, when the right of homestead ceases, but not to disturb the grantor in his possession.[8] It would seem, therefore, that a homestead

[1] Conroy *v.* Sullivan, 44 Ill. 451

[2] Loomis *v.* Gerson, 62 Ill. 11.

[3] Wing *v.* Cropper, 35 Ill. 263; Mooers *v.* Dixon, 35 Ill. 221; Ives *v.* Mills, 37 Ill. 73.

[4] Austin *v.* Underwood, 37 Ill. 438; Eyster *v.* Hathaway, 50 Ill. 521; Magee *v.* Magee, 51 Ill. 500.

[5] White *v.* Clark, 36 Ill. 289; Stevenson *v.* Marony, 29 Ill. 532.

[6] Walsh *v.* Horine, 36 Ill. 242.

[7] Blue *v.* Blue, 38 Ill. 18; Tomlin *v.* Hilyard, 43 Ill. 302.

[8] McDonald *v.* Crandall, 43 Ill. 231; Coe *v.* Smith, 47 Ill. 226; Hewitt *v.* Templeton, 48 Ill. 369; Finley *v.* McConnell, 60 Ill. 263.

right was of the nature of a particular estate, with a right of reversion in the owner which might be reached by levy or a grant from the owner. But it was held that if the homestead did not exceed in value the amount exempted by law, a levy upon the estate and sale thereof would be void.[1] In the United States court, however, it was decided that a levy and sale of the fee of a debtor's estate passed it to the purchaser subject to the homestead right, and when that expired the purchaser's title became absolute.[2]

5. In Indiana, it cannot be set up against a process under a mechanic's lien, or the recovery of the purchase-money, nor a judgment for a tort.[3] And if, when an officer levies an execution upon a debtor's premises, he do not set up his right of homestead therein, he will be considered as having waived it, and the levy will be established.[4]

6. In Iowa, not only is the homestead liable for taxes and mechanic's lien, and for debts contracted before the purchase of the estate, but also all debts contracted out of the State, and due to persons now resident in it, and also all debts to which it is made subject by the debtor when he contracts them.[5] And if a creditor obtains a judgment against a debtor, it becomes a lien upon the land, which is not defeated by the debtor's having a homestead afterwards set out before a levy has been made.[6] Such would be the case if a creditor were to obtain a judgment before the debtor had begun to occupy the homestead set off to him, and he may afterwards make a levy upon the estate.[7] A judgment attaches a lien to the homestead of a debtor the moment it ceases to be used as such, though not as against a purchaser to whom he conveys it while the right continues.[8] And if he die without leaving widow or children, his homestead may be sold to pay his debts.[9] The exemption cannot be set up against a vendor's

[1] Wiggins *v.* Chance, 54 Ill. 175.

[2] Black *v.* Curran, 14 Wall. 463; and see McDonald *v.* Crandall, 43 Ill. 231.

[3] 2 Ind. Stat. 367; State *v.* Melogue, 9 Ind. 196.

[4] State *v.* Melogue, *sup.*; Sullivan *v.* Winslow 22 Ind. 154.

[5] Code, 197; Babcock *v.* Hoey, 11 Iowa, 376; Laing *v.* Cunningham, 17 Iowa, 513; Code of 1873, Tit. 18, c. 2, § 3072.

[6] Elston *v.* Robinson, 21 Iowa, 531.

[7] Elston *v.* Robinson, 23 Iowa, 208.

[8] Lamb *v.* Shays, 14 Iowa, 570.

[9] Floyd *v.* Mosier, 1 Iowa, 513; Rhodes *v.* McCormick, 4 Iowa, 371.

claim for his purchase-money.[1] And being a matter of remedy, it is governed by the *lex fori*, so that if a debt be contracted in a State where there is no homestead exemption, it is not entitled to any precedence in that respect, if sued in Iowa, over debts contracted there.[2]

6 *a*. In Kansas, the exemption does not avail against claims for taxes, the purchase-money of the estate, or improvements made upon the same.[3] A judgment or levy creates no lien if made upon the homestead, either upon the present interest of homestead or upon the estate which remains after the homestead shall have ceased.[4] There is the same exception from exemption from levy and forced sale for taxes and purchase-money in Louisiana as in Kansas.[5] And a mortgage made before the law of homestead was passed was not affected by it.[6]

7. In Maine, the exemption is no bar to a mechanic's lien, nor a claim for damages by flowing the lands of another,[7] nor a judgment for a debt contracted before a certificate of homestead recorded, nor a judgment for costs prior thereto.[8]

8. In Massachusetts, a homestead is not exempt from sales for taxes, nor from the vendor's claim for his purchase-money, nor from debts due before the right shall have accrued, including money loaned to pay the purchase-money at the time of the purchase;[9] nor from the payment of ground rent, if the buildings claimed under such homestead right stand upon the land of another person. With these exceptions, no such homestead is liable to attachment or levy upon execution for the owner's debts. Nor does the right affect existing mortgages, liens, or incumbrances. If the debtor's estate exceeds the amount of the exemption, the appraisers who set off his estate on execution may set off all over that value; and if it be under mortgage, the officer may sell the same, subject to

[1] Barnes *v.* Gay, 7 Iowa, 26; Christy *v.* Dyer, 14 Iowa, 442; Cole *v.* Gill, 14 Iowa, 530.

[2] Helfenstein *v.* Cave, 3 Iowa, 289.

[3] Morris *v.* Ward, 5 Kan. 244.

[4] Morris *v.* Ward, *sup.*

[5] Rev. Stat. 1870, § 691.

[6] Roup *v.* Carradine, 20 La. Ann. 244.

[7] Rev. Stat. c. 81, § 41

[8] Mills *v.* Spaulding, 50 Me. 60.

[9] Stevens *v.* Stevens, 10 Allen, 146; N. E. Jewelry Co. *v.* Meriam, 2 Allen, 390.

the mortgage and homestead. Upon the same principle, at the death of the debtor, all his estate over and above his homestead may be sold for the payment of his debts.[1] This right would not be lost if, having established it, the debtor should convey the estate to a stranger, who should convey it to the debtor's wife with an intent to defraud his creditors.[2] But whatever reversionary interest belongs to the debtor after satisfying the homestead claim, may be levied on by his creditors, and will, if insolvent, pass to his assignees.[3] In levying an execution upon an estate in which the debtor holds a homestead right, the appraisers are to set off the value of eight hundred dollars by itself, and then levy upon the remainder.[4] A writ of entry may be brought against a woman, and judgment rendered in respect to an estate claimed by her as a homestead, which will be effectual as to all purposes except such homestead right.[5] The surplus or reversionary interest of the husband, subject to the homestead right of his wife and children, may be levied on by his creditors for his debts; but a levy upon the homestead, even by consent of the wife, would be void.[6] The request or assent of a wife to a sale on execution does not give validity to the sale, inasmuch as the protection from levy is as much in favor of the husband as the wife.[7] A mortgage by the husband will carry his reversionary right, though his wife do not join in the deed.[8]

9. In Michigan, homesteads are exempt from forced sale for any debt. But this may be waived by the debtor if unmarried; but, if married, it can only be done by the action of the husband and wife.[9] If what is claimed as a homestead be of greater value than the amount exempted by law, a creditor may levy upon the surplus, and, in ascertaining this value, reference is had to the time of the levy, and not to any

[1] Gen. Stat. c. 104; Stat. 1858, c. 62. [2] Castle *v.* Palmer, 6 Allen, 404.

[3] Smith *v.* Provin, 4 Allen, 516; White *v.* Rice, 5 Allen, 76; Doyle *v.* Coburn, 6 Allen, 71; Woods *v.* Sanford, 9 Gray, 16.

[4] Gen. Stat. c. 104, § 11.

[5] Stebbins *v.* Miller, 12 Allen, 597. [6] Silloway *v.* Brown, 12 Allen, 32.

[7] Castle *v.* Palmer, 6 Allen, 404.

[8] Burns *v.* Lynde, 6 Allen, 312; Silloway *v.* Brown, 12 Allen, 32.

[9] Const. art. 16; Beecher *v.* Baldy, 7 Mich. 488.

former estimated value.[1] But in order to authorize a creditor to do this, he must be able to show that the homestead exceeded this value, and that it was not susceptible of division, so as to leave a separate homestead of the prescribed value for the debtor.[2]

10. In Minnesota there is an exception in the matter of homestead exemption, as to any indebtedness not connected with the land itself, or improvements upon it, including liens for purchase-money, labor and materials of workmen, and taxes. And any judgment becomes a lien upon the land, so that the moment the premises cease to be occupied as a homestead, it may be enforced by sale. The owner, however, may convey the estate, or temporarily abandon it, without subjecting it to the creditor's process.[3] If husband and wife fraudulently convey land to another who conveys the same to the wife, the husband cannot, as tenant by curtesy, set up a homestead right gained thereby by her.[4]

10 *a*. In Mississippi, homestead exemption does not avail against a claim for the purchase-money of the estate.[5] But the exemption in Missouri is complete as to all liabilities of the debtor.[6]

11. In New Hampshire, there is a like exception to exemption of vendor's and mechanic's liens, and taxes and debts of less than one hundred dollars due for labor And by labor is meant what is popularly understood by the term, and does not include services of a physician. Nor would it make any difference that husband and wife gave the creditor a note for the same. Other than this, the homestead is not assets for the payment of debts, except such as are contracted before the homestead is set out. But the right does not attach to property fraudulently acquired by one, he being in insolvent circumstances. No devise affects it while it is occupied by the widow or minor children. If the estate exceed in value the amount of the homestead exemption, and is not suscep-

[1] Herschfeldt *v.* George, 6 Mich. 468. [2] Beecher *v.* Baldy, 7 Mich. 488.

[3] Rev. Stat. 363; Folsom *v.* Carli, 5 Minn. 337; Tillotson *v.* Millard, 7 Minn. 520; Piper *v.* Johnston, 12 Minn. 60; Stat. at Large, 1873, c. 32, Tit. 5; Tuttle *v.* Howe, 14 Minn. 145.

[4] Piper *v.* Johnston, 12 Minn. 60. [5] Buckingham *v.* Nelson, 42 Miss. 417.

[6] Gen. Stat. 1865, c. 111.

tible of division, appraisers estimate its entire value, and the debtor may save it from levy and sale if he will pay the excess over and above the value of the homestead. If he neglect to do this, the sheriff may sell the whole, paying to the debtor the value of such homestead, if his wife consents, otherwise into some institution for savings to the credit of the husband and wife, and the surplus he may apply upon the execution.[1] But a homestead, when set out, is exempt from a levy of any kind. This is true also of the reversion of the owner, subject to the homestead estate, and of an equity of redemption of the homestead estate. Otherwise the debtor could not sell, mortgage, or exchange the homestead estate, because the levy would take effect the moment the debtor ceased to occupy the premises.[2]

11 *a*. In Nebraska, the exemption does not extend to taxes, mechanic's wages, or money due from an attorney collected by him.[3] In Nevada, it does not extend to vendor's or mechanic's liens.[4] In North Carolina, the exemption is as to "any debt."[5] But it does not extend to a judgment recovered in an action of tort.[6]

12. In New York, exemption does not affect taxes, debts for purchase-money, or such as were contracted before notice given of the homestead having been set out. And a judgment so far forms a lien upon the premises, that, though they cannot be sold upon it so long as the debtor retains a homestead right therein, the moment he conveys the estate to a stranger the creditor may levy thereon, and his lien will take precedence of this conveyance.[7] And even this qualified exemption does not extend to judgments for torts, or costs of suit recovered by a defendant, nor for any other wrongs than the non-payment of debts.[8] But the assertion by the debtor, when he contracted the debt, that his estate was subject to

[1] Comp. Stat. c. 196; Norris *v.* Moulton, 34 N. H. 392; Weymouth *v.* Sanborn, 43 N. H. 171.

[2] Tucker *v.* Kenniston, 47 N. H. 267.

[3] Gen. Stat. 1873, p. 616.

[4] Comp. Laws, 1873, § 186; Const. art. 4, § 30; Hopper *v.* Parkinson, 5 Nev. 233.

[5] Const. art. 10, § 1.

[6] Dellinger *v.* Tweed, 66 N. C. 206.

[7] 3 Stat. 647; Smith *v.* Brackett, 36 Barb. 573; Allen *v.* Cook, 26 Barb. 374.

[8] Lathrop *v.* Singer, 39 Barb. 396; Schouton *v.* Kilmer, 8 How. Pr. 527; Robinson *v.* Wiley, 15 N. Y. 493.

execution, provided the homestead had been duly recorded as such, would not affect the debtor's right to set up the same, since the statute, being founded upon public policy, is not to be defeated by the representation of a party.[1]

13. In Ohio, the exemption is not against mechanic's liens nor taxes. And if an officer holding an execution undertakes to levy it upon the debtor's land, who sets up the claim of homestead exemption, he must have this set off by appraisers by metes and bounds, if susceptible of division, and may levy upon the surplus of the estate. If it is not divisible, the officer may levy upon the whole estate, and have the rents and profits over forty dollars a year set off to the creditor till the debt is paid.[2]

14. In Pennsylvania, liens for purchase-money, mechanic's liens, and judgments recovered for any cause of action other than contracts, or for breaches of official duty, are not affected by homestead exemption rights. And such would be the case if, when the contract was made, or the judgment was rendered thereon, the owner of the homestead waived this right.[3] Nor can a debtor who has fraudulently conveyed his estate to defeat his creditors, set up a homestead claim against one of them who shall levy upon the same.[4] If a judgment be recovered for the purchase-money, it may be levied on the homestead, although the debtor may have become and been declared a bankrupt, because the bankrupt law does not reach a debtor's homestead, but exempts it.[5]

15. In South Carolina, it is understood that a debtor waives his right to set up a homestead exemption, if he neglects to do so when the officer makes a levy upon his estate.[6] And the statute does not exempt the estate from claims for taxes or for the purchase-money.[7] Nor does it avail against a mortgage made before the adoption of the constitution.[8]

16. In Texas, a "forced sale" means one made under process of court, in a manner prescribed by law.[9] And a

[1] Robinson *v.* Wiley, *sup.*; s. c. 19 Barb. 157. [2] Rev. Stat. 1154.
[3] Purd. Dig. 9th ed. 281; Lauck's Appeal, 24 Penn. 426; Bowman *v.* Smiley, 31 Penn. 225; Kirkpatrick *v.* White, 29 Penn. 179.
[4] Huey's Appeal, 29 Penn. 220. [5] Fehley *v.* Barr, 66 Penn. St. 196.
[6] Manning *v.* Dove, 10 Rich. 403. [7] Rev. Stat. 1873.
[8] Shelor *v* Mason, 2 S. C. 233. [9] Sampson *v.* Williamson, 6 Tex. 110.

debtor's property is liable to be sold, in this way, for the satisfaction of any lien created thereon before the same is declared a homestead.[1] But it makes no difference whether the debt is incurred before or after such declaration of homestead.[2] The exemption does not extend to a claim for purchase-money.[3] And if a debtor acquire a new homestead, his former one becomes liable to be levied upon for his debts.[4] If a debtor abandons his homestead, he subjects it to levy, and the abandonment, in order to have that effect, must be with an intent not to come back and claim the exemption.[5] With these exceptions, the homestead right is above all liens and claims for the satisfaction of debts, and cannot be sold upon any judgment or legal process. Such sale, if made, would be void.[6]

17. In Vermont, a homestead is liable to levy for a debt or cause of action accruing previous to the purchase of the estate; and if one acquire a new homestead, the former one becomes liable to be levied on, as if it had never been exempt.[7] After the death of the debtor, his estate is not subject to sale for his debts, unless the debt is made specially chargeable thereon, or it be for taxes.[8] If a debtor convey his estate, there is nothing left which can be reached by a creditor, although his wife do not join in the conveyance, even though the debt of the creditor was contracted before the purchase by the debtor of his homestead, nor though, if his wife survive him, she may defeat such sale as being void, unless he shall in the mean time have acquired a new homestead.[9] And where a debtor mortgaged his estate, "saving always the homestead exemption," it was held that this related only to the wife's contingent right, and did not open it to be levied upon by a creditor for a debt due before the debtor's purchase

[1] Farmer *v.* Simpson, 6 Tex. 310.

[2] North *v.* Shearn, 15 Tex. 176.

[3] Stone *v.* Darnell, 20 Tex. 14; McCrary *v.* Fortson, 35 Tex. 641.

[4] Stewart *v.* Mackey, 16 Tex. 58; Berlin *v.* Burns, 17 Tex. 537.

[5] Gouhenant *v.* Cockrell, 20 Tex. 96. [6] Stone *v.* Darnell, 20 Tex. 14.

[7] Comp. Stat. 390, 391; Howe *v.* Adams, 28 Vt. 544; Jewett *v.* Brock, 32 Vt. 65.

[8] Comp. Stat. *sup.*

[9] Howe *v.* Adams, *sup.*; Davis *v.* Andrews, 30 Vt. 678; Jewett *v.* Brock, 32 Vt. 65.

of his estate.[1] If a householder acquire a second homestead, the first at once becomes liable for his debts.[2] A homestead is liable for any debt or cause of action arising or contracted before the estate is purchased and the deed recorded. But if the cause of action accrue after the purchase and the record of the deed, the homestead will not be liable for it, unless an action upon it is commenced, and the estate is attached before the debtor enters into possession of the same, and there is a query whether it would then be liable.[3]

17 *a.* In Virginia, the homestead exemption extends to "any demand for any debt heretofore or hereafter contracted." But it does not extend to the purchase price of the property, services rendered by a laborer or a mechanic, liabilities incurred by a public officer, officer of court, a fiduciary, or attorney for money collected, taxes, rent, and legal or taxable fees of a public officer or officer of a court. Nor does it interfere with the sale of the estate by virtue of any mortgage, deed of trust, pledge, or other security.[4] And if in making a contract the debtor expressly waive the right of homestead exemption, it will be liable to levy for such debt.[5]

18. In Wisconsin, the exemption extends to judgments in actions for torts, and no lien attaches to the homestead in favor of a judgment creditor, though the debtor sell his estate or remove from the homestead.[6] A levy and sale of a homestead, without first having it surveyed, and then selling the excess above the homestead value, is void.[7] This exemption continues after the debtor's death, if he have any surviving infant children. And if an officer, holding an execution against a debtor, is dissatisfied with the estimated value of the homestead, he may have it surveyed and set off to him.[8] But where a mortgage covered the homestead and other lands, and a creditor had a judgment lien upon the other lands, the court refused

[1] Jewett *v.* Brock, *sup.* [2] Stat. 1862, Append. 70.

[3] West River Bank *v.* Gale, 42 Vt. 27; Lamb *v.* Mason, 45 Vt. 502.

[4] Const. 1868, art. 11, § 1; 19 Am. Law Reg. 16.

[5] Code, 1873.

[6] Stat. 1858, c. 137; Upman *v.* Second Ward Bank, 15 Wis. 449, overruling Hoyt *v.* Howe, 3 Wis. 752; Simmons *v.* Johnson, 14 Wis. 523; Smith *v.* Omans, 17 Wis. 395.

[7] Myers *v.* Ford, 22 Wis. 141. [8] Stat. c. 134, § 23.

to interfere to compel the mortgagee to first apply the other lands, in order to protect the debtor's homestead.[1] Homestead exemption does not extend to laborer's and mechanic's liens on the land.[2]

DIVISION VI.

HOW FAR HOMESTEAD RIGHTS PREVENT ALIENATION.

1. Reasons for exempting homesteads from sale.
2. Alienation of homestead, how limited in California.
3. How limited in Georgia.
4. How limited in Illinois.
5. How limited in Indiana.
6, 6*a*. How limited in Iowa, Kansas, and Kentucky.
7. How limited in Massachusetts.
8. How limited in Michigan.
9, 9*a*. How limited in Minnesota, Mississippi, Nebraska, and Nevada.
10. How limited in New Hampshire.
11. How limited in New York.
12. How limited in Ohio.
13. How limited in Texas.
14. How limited in Vermont.
15. How limited in Wisconsin.

1. This homestead estate is, nevertheless, the subject of sale, mortgage, release, and, in some States, of being lost by abandonment. How and by whom this may be done depends upon the law of the particular State in which the premises are situate. From the circumstance, however, that the purposes of the exemption have reference more especially to the debtor's family than himself, in many of the States the owner is disabled from conveying the premises so as to affect the homestead right, unless his wife joins in the conveyance. The subject divides itself into the mode in which a conveyance may be made, and how the right of homestead may be lost or abandoned.

1 *a*. In Alabama, no mortgage or alienation of the homestead

[1] White *v.* Polleys, 20 Wis. 506.
[2] Stat. 1858, c. 124, § 23; Stat. 1873.

estate is valid when made by the owner, if a married man, without the voluntary signature and assent of the wife.[1]

In California, a mortgage or alienation of any kind, in order to be valid, if the owner is married, must be by a joint deed of the husband and wife, unless it be given to secure the purchase-money of the estate, and the deed must be acknowledged as well as signed by the wife. It must be the concurrent act of the two done in conformity with the law. A separate deed by each, though of the same estate, will not have the effect.[2] A deed of a homestead by husband alone gives the grantee no right of entry, so long as the grantor continues to occupy the premises as a homestead. He is neither tenant at will nor tenant by agreement of his grantee.[3] The statute of 1862 authorizes a mortgage of a homestead for any purpose, if it is signed by the wife of the owner and acknowledged by her.[4] But it would have the effect to defeat the homestead right, if their deed convey an undivided share of the estate.[5] And a deed by the husband alone would be effectual to pass all of the estate occupied as a homestead, which should exceed the amount of the legal exemption.[6] So a mortgage by him alone would have been good before 1860 to secure the purchase-money, whether made directly to the vendor, or to one who loaned to the debtor the money with which he paid the purchase-money, it being a part of the transaction of purchasing and paying for the land.[7] A deed of the homestead made by a husband alone is simply void.[8] By the act of 1860, when a homestead has once been declared and recorded, no mortgage or alienation of the same can be made for any purpose, unless it be to secure the payment of the purchase-money, and then only by being signed by the

[1] Const. 1868, art. 14, § 2; 19 Am. Law Reg. 2.

[2] Wood's Dig. 483, 484; Poole *v.* Gerrard, 6 Cal. 71; Taylor *v.* Hargous, 4 Cal. 273; Dunn *v.* Tozer, 10 Cal. 172; Dorsey *v.* McFarland, 7 Cal. 342; Estate of Tompkins, 12 Cal. 125; Lies *v.* De Diablar, 12 Cal. 327; Stat. 1868, p. 116.

[3] Brooks *v.* Hyde, 37 Cal. 366.

[4] Peterson *v.* Hornblower, 33 Cal. 266.

[5] Kellersberger *v.* Kopp, 6 Cal. 565.

[6] Sargeant *v.* Wilson, 5 Cal. 506; Moss *v.* Warner, 10 Cal. 296.

[7] Montgomery *v.* Tutt, 11 Cal 193; Skinner *v.* Beatty, 16 Cal. 156; Lassen *v.* Vance, 8 Cal. 274; Carr *v.* Caldwell, 10 Cal. 380.

[8] Lies *v.* De Diablar, 12 Cal. 329, 330; Bowman *v.* Norton, 16 Cal. 218; Swift *v.* Kraemer, 13 Cal. 526; Peterson *v.* Hornblower, 33 Cal. 266.

husband and wife and acknowledged by her.[1] But if the husband survive the wife, he may convey the estate by a separate deed. If he make a mortgage and then abandon his homestead, as he may do, the mortgage becomes a valid incumbrance.[2] But as the law stood before, the debtor might have mortgaged the estate subject to the homestead right.[3] Thus, where the debtor made a mortgage to secure a part of the purchase-money, and then made a new mortgage to secure this and a new loan, it was held that so far as the second loan was concerned the mortgage was void.[4] So where husband made a mortgage alone, and then made a second one in which his wife joined, and the first mortgagee foreclosed his mortgage without giving notice to the second mortgagee, it was held void as against the second mortgagee.[5] But it seems that not only must the debtor have a wife, in order to affect his right to convey his homestead, but she must have shared with him in occupying the same, in order to attach the character of homestead to the premises. Thus where a man came from another State without his wife, and purchased lands, but, before she removed into the State, mortgaged them, it was held that the mortgage was good, and that until she came and occupied the premises with him, it did not acquire the incidents of homestead.[6] And after the wife's death, the husband may mortgage the premises, though he have children living.[7]

3. In Georgia, the husband cannot sell the homestead without consent of the wife, nor defeat her right therein by removing from the same.[8] But it may be aliened by the joint act of the husband and wife, done with the approbation of the ordinary.[9]

[1] Cohen *v.* Davis, 20 Cal. 187; Bowman *v.* Norton, 16 Cal. 217; McHendry *v.* Reilly, 13 Cal. 75.

[2] Himmelmann *v.* Schmidt, 23 Cal. 120.

[3] Gee *v.* Moore, 14 Cal. 472; Bowman *v.* Norton, 16 Cal. 217.

[4] Dillon *v.* Byrne, 5 Cal. 456.

[5] Dorsey *v.* McFarland, 7 Cal. 342; Van Reynegan *v.* Revalk, 8 Cal. 75; Kraemer, *v.* Revalk, 8 Cal. 74.

[6] Cary *v.* Tice, 6 Cal. 630; Benedict *v.* Bunnell, 7 Cal. 246.

[7] Benson *v.* Aitken, 17 Cal. 163. [8] Dearing *v.* Thomas, 25 Ga. 224

[9] Burnside *v.* Terry, 45 Ga. 629.

4. In Illinois, no alienation of the premises, nor mortgage, nor release or waiver of homestead therein, affects the homestead right, unless it be by the same mode in which conveyances of real estate are made, and is signed by the wife of the householder, and is acknowledged by her, and this condition precedent applies to mortgages and deeds of trust, as well as other alienations.[1] The deed, moreover, must contain an express release or waiver of the homestead right. A general form of grant would not be sufficient,[2] and the wife must also acknowledge that she thereby releases her right of homestead.[3] A deed with general covenants of warranty would not be sufficient, unless there was in the deed an express reference to the right of homestead.[4] A husband cannot sell his homestead estate so long as he occupies it as the head of a family. But he may abandon it as a residence, and then be at liberty to sell and convey it.[5] If a husband alone convey his homestead, he may set up this right against his own grantee in an action of ejectment to recover it.[6] But a mortgage by a husband alone will create a lien upon whatever he has in excess above the value of the homestead which is exempted by law.[7] But if the husband convey the estate, though with an intent to defraud his creditors, he could not himself claim the benefit of homestead therein.[8] Nor would the giving to premises the character of homestead affect an existing mortgage thereon.[9] And if the deed of mortgage embrace premises of greater value than is exempted by law, it would be good as to such excess, although the wife do not join in the

[1] Stat. 650; Stat. 1857; Kitchell *v.* Burgwin, 21 Ill. 44; Vanzant *v.* Vanzant, 23 Ill. 540; Patterson *v.* Kreig, 29 Ill. 514; Best *v.* Allen, 30 Ill. 30; Smith *v.* Miller, 31 Ill. 161; Boyd *v.* Cudderback, 31 Ill. 117; Thornton *v.* Boyden, 31 Ill. 211; Connor *v.* Nichols, 31 Ill. 153; Pardee *v.* Lindley, 31 Ill. 186; Brown *v.* Coon, 36 Ill. 247; Stat. 1869, c. 48 a, 327; 1873, p. 226.

[2] Kitchell *v.* Burgwin, *sup.*; Vanzant *v.* Vanzant, *sup.*; Miller *v.* Marckle, 27 Ill. 405; Moore *v.* Titman, 33 Ill. 368; Redfern *v.* Redfern, 38 Ill. 512; Cipperby *v.* Rhodes, 53 Ill. 351; Hutchings *v.* Huggins, 59 Ill. 29.

[3] Boyd *v.* Cudderback, 31 Ill. 117.

[4] Vanzant *v.* Vanzant, 23 Ill. 540; Miller *v.* Marckle, 27 Ill. 405; Boyd *v.* Cudderback, *sup.*

[5] Russell *v.* Rumsey, 35 Ill. 375; Phillips *v.* Springfield, 39 Ill. 83.

[6] Marshall *v.* Barr, 35 Ill. 108.

[7] Booker *v.* Anderson, 35 Ill. 86.

[8] Getzler *v.* Saroni, 18 Ill. 518.

[9] McCormick *v.* Wilcox, 25 Ill. 274.

deed.[1] Before the statute of 1857, a sale under a deed of trust or power of sale mortgage of a homestead estate might be good, although it did not contain an express release or waiver of the homestead right. But it is otherwise under that statute.[2] There is no lien created by a judgment against a debtor upon his homestead which affects his right to convey it unincumbered.[3] But a judgment would be a lien upon the excess in value of his estate above $1,000.[4] No act of omission or commission on the part of the husband or his creditors, can affect the homestead right of a wife or children, until she has done what the statute requires in order to release it.[5] But where husband and wife joined in a deed of the premises, though not in such a form as to be in itself a release of the homestead, and then removed from the premises, and the purchaser entered upon the same and sold them, it was held to work an estoppel upon the wife as to claiming a homestead right therein.[6] Independent of such act of abandonment, the grantee of a husband, without the concurrence of his wife, cannot maintain ejectment upon such conveyance against the claim of homestead on the part of the tenant.[7] A grant by the husband alone conveys a fee subject to the homestead right in the grantor. Where, therefore, the husband conveyed the homestead by deed of trust in which the wife did not join, and gave the grantee possession, he held it against a second deed of trust in which the wife did join, because by the first deed and surrender of possession his homestead right was gone.[8] But a mortgage given to secure the purchase-money is valid.[9]

[1] Smith *v.* Miller, 31 Ill. 161; Young *v.* Graff, 28 Ill. 20; Boyd *v.* Cudderback, 31 Ill. 120; Brown *v.* Coon, 36 Ill, 243.

[2] Ely *v.* Eastwood, 26 Ill. 114; Smith *v.* Marc, 26 Ill. 150.

[3] Green *v.* Marks, 25 Ill. 221.

[4] McDonald *v.* Crandall, 43 Ill. 231.

[5] Boyd *v.* Cudderback, *sup.*; Pardee *v.* Lindley, 31 Ill. 187; Hoskins *v.* Litchfield, 31 Ill. 144.

[6] Brown *v.* Coon, 36 Ill. 243.

[7] Connor *v.* Nichols, 31 Ill. 153; Pardee *v.* Lindley, 31 Ill. 187; Patterson *v.* Kreig, 29 Ill. 518.

[8] McDonald *v.* Crandall, 43 Ill. 231; Coe *v.* Smith, 47 Ill. 226; Hewitt *v.* Templeton, 48 Ill. 369; Finley *v.* McConnell, 60 Ill. 263.

[9] Weider *v.* Clark, 27 Ill. 314.

5. In Indiana, a conveyance or mortgage of homestead land, in order to be valid, must, if the mortgagor be a married man, be acknowledged by the wife. But if the debtor mortgage his estate, and a decree be made to sell the same in order to foreclose the estate, he could not avail himself of the right of homestead, even though his wife did not join in the deed.[1]

6. In Iowa, a deed of mortgage or trust conditioned to pay a debt, executed by husband and wife, is good and valid, though it contain no special grant or release of the homestead right, and may be enforced accordingly.[2] But a mortgage or conveyance by husband alone would be of no validity unless given for the purchase-money.[3] So a conveyance by a husband, for which he receives the consideration, will be void as to the wife and not pass the homestead, if she does not join in the conveyance, and will be set aside at her suit if joined by the husband.[4] But a conveyance to be good must be a joint one, if both be living. If made by either alone, it would be void.[5] And in order to foreclose a mortgage made by husband and wife against her, she must be made a party to the process. It might be effectual against him, although she was not a party.[6] And where debtor and wife joined in a mortgage of the homestead and other estate, and then made other mortgages of the same, in which the wife did not join, and proceedings were had to foreclose them, it was held that the officer must first sell the parcels exclusive of the homestead right, and could only sell that to make up a deficiency in the first mortgage, since the homestead was wholly exempt from the second and other mortgages. If he sold the whole in "a lump" it would be void.[7] A mortgage of a homestead is so far a personal lien in favor of the mortgagee, that, where a

[1] 2 Stat. 367; Slaughter *v.* Detiney, 15 Ind. 49; Sullivan *v.* Winslow, 22 Ind. 153; Stat. 1862, p. 368.

[2] Babcock *v.* Hoey, 11 Iowa, 375; Stevens *v.* Myers, 11 Iowa, 184.

[3] Burnap *v.* Cook, 16 Iowa, 153; O'Brien *v.* Young, 15 Iowa, 5; Morris *v.* Sargent, 18 Iowa, 90; Code 1873, Tit. 18, c. 2, § 3072.

[4] Eli *v.* Gridley, 27 Iowa, 376; Davis *v.* Kelley, 14 Iowa, 525.

[5] Alley *v.* Bay, 9 Iowa, 510; Larson *v.* Reynolds, 13 Iowa, 581; Davis *v.* Kelley, 14 Iowa, 525.

[6] Larson *v.* Reynolds, *sup.* [7] Lay *v.* Gibbons, 14 Iowa, 377.

debtor and wife mortgaged to secure his debt, and he then became a bankrupt, and the mortgagee released his mortgage, he was admitted to prove his whole debt and take his dividend, although objected to by the other creditors.[1] But a mortgage to secure the purchase-money takes precedence of a homestead claim.[2] So if a husband make a bond conditioned to convey a homestead, the court will not decree a performance, unless the wife join in the bond.[3] If a debtor clearly and actually abandon the premises, it defeats the right of homestead, and a mortgage then made by him will be valid, nor will a subsequent reoccupation of the homestead estate affect the validity of the mortgage.[4] So if one sells an old homestead and invests the proceeds in the purchase of a new one, he will hold the second exempt in the same manner as he held the prior one.[5] And if a householder sell his homestead to acquire another, or if he do acquire another, the sale would be good. So a husband or wife may make a good devise of the premises, subject to the homestead right of the other party.[6] So he may sell it, free from any lien by judgment in favor of a judgment creditor.[7] But one taking a deed from a debtor, in which is a recital that the premises are those on which the grantor resides, is estopped to set up that the grantor had abandoned the premises as his residence.[8] If a husband sells his homestead and takes the purchase-money, but his wife does not join in the deed, it is void. And by joining with her husband the wife may have the deed declared void. The husband would not be estopped to maintain such process, although he might be if he had proceeded in his own name alone.[9]

6 *a*. A deed is voidable in Kansas, though signed by the wife, if she did it by duress, even as against a purchaser who is not cognizant of the duress.[10] But a deed by the husband or wife alone is void, and does not even throw a shadow upon the title. And the husband and wife may sell the land inde-

[1] Dickson *v.* Chorn, 6 Iowa, 19. [2] Christy *v.* Dyer, 14 Iowa, 443.
[3] Yost *v.* Devault, 9 Iowa, 60. [4] Davis *v.* Kelley, 14 Iowa, 523.
[5] Robb *v.* McBride, 28 Iowa, 386; Marshall *v.* Ruddick, 28 Iowa, 490.
[6] Stewart *v.* Brand, 23 Iowa, 481. [7] Lamb *v.* Shays, 14 Iowa, 570.
[8] Williams *v.* Swetland, 10 Iowa, 51; Christy *v.* Dyer, 14 Iowa, 438.
[9] Eli *v.* Gridley, 27 Iowa, 378. [10] Anderson *v.* Anderson, 9 Kan. 116.

pendent of any lien by judgment or by mortgage executed by one of the parties alone.[1] In Kentucky, the estate may be sold subject to a homestead right. But no mortgage release or waiver of a homestead will be good unless signed by the debtor and wife and duly recorded.[2]

7. In Massachusetts, a homestead estate may be conveyed or released by a deed in which the husband and wife, if he have one, join with proper words expressly covering the homestead right, and a declaration that she joins to release the same; otherwise, it will be of no avail, even though the grantor covenant as to the title. But if it embrace other land as well as the homestead, it will be good as to such other lands. And if the wife join in a deed of mortgage of a homestead estate, the right of homestead remains unimpaired as to all the excess over and above the mortgage, and those interested in the same may redeem the premises from such mortgage.[3] The husband may convey by deed the surplus or reversionary interest which he has after satisfying the homestead right of his wife and children.[4] Nor would a conveyance, of this right of surplus or reversion, with a fraudulent intent as to creditors, affect his own right of homestead during his wife's life.[5] If a homestead come to a widow and minor children, the same may be sold by her and the guardian of such children, and the purchaser will thereby have the rights of the widow and children.[6] A guardian of minor children can convey no rights of his ward in a homestead estate by a separate deed, if the widow be alive; it must be by a joint deed of him and the widow. But if there be no widow, he may convey it upon being licensed. If there are no children, the widow alone can convey. The object of the statute is to provide a home for the householder's widow and children during their widowhood and minority, or for such of them as choose to occupy it, to

[1] Dollman *v.* Harris, 5 Kan. 598; Morris *v.* Ward, 5 Kan. 239; Gen. Stat. c. 38, § 1.

[2] Gen. Stat. 1873, p. 433.

[3] Gen. Stat. c. 104; Greenough *v.* Turner, 11 Gray, 334; Schoway *v.* Brown, 12 Allen, 32; Connor *v.* McMurray, 2 Allen, 202; McMurray *v.* Connor, 2 Allen, 205; Adams *v.* Jenkins, 16 Gray, 146.

[4] Silloway *v.* Brown, 12 Allen, 32; McMurray *v.* Connor, *sup.* [5] Ibid.

[6] Gen. Stat. c. 104; Abbott *v.* Abbott, 97 Mass. 136.

be held and enjoyed by them together, neither of them having a right which they can transfer to a stranger without the consent of the others. The estate of the widow and children, after the death of the husband, most nearly resembles that of entirety of husband and wife.[1] So a homestead may be mortgaged to secure the purchase-money, if done as a part of the transaction of purchase.[2] And whatever reversionary interest there is in a husband, after answering the wife's and children's rights of homestead, may be sold or mortgaged by him subject thereto.[3] But if a mortgagee of such reversionary interest seeks to foreclose the mortgage by suit or entry, he may do so; but he cannot disturb the possession of any one holding under the homestead right, though it be the mortgagor himself, and though he covenanted in his deed for the title. The purposes of the exemption being chiefly for the benefit of the wife and children, the law does not allow him to convey the premises without his wife joining in the conveyance.[4] Covenants of warranty do not estop one from claiming an estate of homestead in lands conveyed by him, which existed in favor of his wife and children at the time he made the conveyance.[5]

8. In Michigan, a mortgage given for the purchase-money is good, but for any other purpose it is of no validity, if the mortgagor be married, unless his wife joins in the deed. Nor can a homestead be conveyed or encumbered without the signature and acknowledgment of the wife to the deed.[6] Nor would it be valid though made by the husband alone, and in pursuance of a parol agreement between the husband, wife, and grantee, that the latter was to support them, which he has ever been ready to perform.[7] But if it covers more than the homestead, it will be good for all such excess, though not

[1] Abbott *v.* Abbott, 97 Mass. 136.

[2] N. E. Jewelry Co. *v.* Merriam, 2 Allen, 390.

[3] Smith *v.* Provin, 4 Allen, 516; White *v.* Rice, 5 Allen, 76; Doyle *v.* Coburn, 6 Allen, 71.

[4] Doyle *v.* Coburn, 6 Allen, 71; Connor *v.* McMurray, 2 Allen, 202; Castle *v.* Palmer, 6 Allen, 404.

[5] Doyle *v.* Coburn, 6 Allen, 71.

[6] Frisbee *v.* Muster, 24 Mich. 452.

[7] Ring *v.* Burt, 17 Mich. 472.

signed by the wife.[1] Accordingly, where upon a process to foreclose a mortgage, the mortgagor claimed exemption of the homestead, the court ordered it to be appraised and set out from the mortgaged premises, so as to include the dwelling-house and other necessary buildings, and the remainder of the estate to be sold.[2]

9. In Minnesota, no alienation of a homestead can be made, unless the wife, if the grantor has one, joins in the deed, with the exception of mortgages given to secure the purchase-money,[3] and liens for work done upon the house.[4] A husband forfeits his rights under the homestead law by a conveyance to the wife to defraud creditors.[5]

9 *a*. By the statute of Mississippi, of 1867, a husband may sell the homestead for the purpose of reinvesting it in a new homestead, and he has a year in which to do this. The husband, having the right to select and fix the homestead, is at liberty to change it.[6] He may sell the homestead, or any part of it, free from any lien of judgment existing during the homestead right. Nor could a judgment creditor follow it into a purchaser's hands.[7] In Nebraska, a husband and wife may make a valid mortgage of their homestead.[8] In Nevada, a husband cannot convey, mortgage, or lease the homestead without the concurrent act of the wife. Unless she is insane, when the court may authorize it to be done, and the proceeds invested as the court shall direct.[9]

10. In New Hampshire, the only way in which a homestead estate can be effectually waived or released, is by a deed executed by a husband and wife, if she be alive, or, if dead, leaving minor or insane children, the judge of probate must assent thereto. The exception to this is a mortgage to secure the purchase-money.[10] But the right, as such, is not the subject

[1] Const. art. 16, Stat. c. 132; Beecher *v.* Baldy, 7 Mich. 488; Dye *v.* Mann, 10 Mich. 291; McKee *v.* Wilcox, 11 Mich. 360.

[2] Dye *v.* Mann, 10 Mich. 291.

[3] Olson *v.* Nelson, 3 Minn. 53; Lawver *v.* Slingerland, 11 Minn. 457.

[4] Stat. at Large, 1873, c. 33, Tit. 5. [5] Piper *v.* Johnson, 12 Minn. 60.

[6] Thoms *v.* Thoms, 45 Miss. 275, 276; Parker *v.* Dean, 45 Miss. 423.

[7] Parker *v.* Dean. *sup.* [8] *Re* Cross, 2 Dill. 320.

[9] Clark *v.* Shannon, 1 Nev. 568; Goldman *v.* Clark, 1 Nev. 607.

[10] Norris *v.* Moulton, 34 N. H. 394; Stat. 1868, §§ 33–37.

of grant or assignment to a third person any more than that of a wife to dower during coverture.[1] But so far as a husband has an interest, independent of his wife and children, in a homestead estate, he is at liberty to convey it subject to their rights, and may enter into covenants in respect to the same which will bind and estop him, as in the conveyance of any other estate. Thus, if he make a deed in which his wife does not join, the purchaser takes, subject to her right, upon her becoming the grantor's widow, of having the same set out to her and the minor children to hold as long as it is occupied as a homestead.[2] In such cases the husband conveys the estate, subject to her homestead right, in the same way as he conveys one subject to the right of dower in the wife, if she survives him. But it may be demanded by husband and wife during her life, and perhaps by her alone, or after the husband's death she and the minor children may demand it.[3] But if he convey with covenants of warranty, he would be estopped to claim it against his grantee or his assigns. Nor would it be any bar to an action by such grantee to recover possession of such estate, that the grantor's children were entitled to a homestead therein, unless the same had been set out and assigned as such. And if such grantor attempted to have a homestead set out against a grantee, he would be estopped in equity from so doing. Nor could his wife and minor children do this during the husband's life, in proceedings against a purchaser with covenants. They would be as much estopped thereby as the husband.[4] If, when a husband conveys a part of his estate, he leaves enough to answer the homestead claim, his conveyance will be good.[5]

10 *a*. In New Jersey, a homestead cannot be sold nor leased for more than one year, unless by the consent of husband and wife by deed duly acknowledged and for its full value, and the sum invested in a new homestead. It cannot be leased without the wife's consent.[6]

[1] Gunnison *v.* Twitchel, 38 N. H. 62; Foss *v.* Strachn, 42 N. H. 42.

[2] Atkinson *v.* Atkinson, 37 N. H. 434; Gunnison *v.* Twitchel, 38 N. H. 67; Horn *v.* Tufts, 39 N. H. 485.

[3] Gunnison *v.* Twitchel, 38 N. H. 67; Foss *v.* Strachn, 42 N. H. 42.

[4] Foss *v.* Strachn, *sup.*

[5] Horn *v.* Tufts, 39 N. H. 478.

[6] Dig. 1868.

11. In New York, a householder might release his homestead right, by conveying the land in the mode required for ordinary conveyances.[1]

11 *a*. In North Carolina, if husband convey the estate in which he has claimed the right of homestead, under circumstances to be, otherwise, fraudulent as to creditors, it will not affect the vendee's right to hold the homestead against the creditors, inasmuch as what he had conveyed could not have been levied on for his debts.[2] But no sale of a homestead can be valid, where the grantor has a wife, unless she voluntarily signs and acknowledges the deed of conveyance.[3]

12. In Ohio, the wife must join with the husband in making a good mortgage of the homestead estate, whereby either she or her family are to be affected. And where husband and wife by joint deed conveyed the estate to defraud his creditors, and the deed was set aside as fraudulent upon application of a creditor, it was held that the debtor might set up a claim of homestead against such creditor, on the ground that he himself had held the deed to be of no effect.[4]

12 *a*. In South Carolina, a sale of an intestate estate by order of the judge of probate is no bar to a widow's claim of homestead out of the same.[5] In Tennessee, if the owner is married, his wife must join with him in aliening or mortgaging the homestead to be valid, except that he may mortgage it for the purchase-money. And if he ceases to occupy it, it becomes liable to be levied upon by his creditors.[6]

13. In Texas, a householder having no wife might convey the estate, though by so doing he defeats the rights of his children therein. And a creditor's judgment binds such estate as against the debtor's children.[7] But if he have a wife, he can only alienate the estate by her assent.[8] And this assent must be evidenced by a deed signed and acknowledged by her.[9]

[1] 3 Rev. Stat. 647; Smith *v.* Brackett, 36 Barb. 571; 4 Stat. at Large, Pt. 3, c. 260.

[2] Crummen *v.* Bennett, 68 N. C. 495.

[3] Const. 1868, c. 10.

[4] Rev. Stat. 1145; Sears *v.* Hanks, 14 Ohio St. 298; Stat. 1868.

[5] *Ex parte* Strobel, 2 S. C. 309.

[6] Stat. 1858.

[7] Tadlock *v.* Eccles, 20 Texas, 792; Brewer *v.* Wall, 23 Texas, 589.

[8] Const. art. 22, Stat. 1839; Sampson *v.* Williamson, 6 Texas, 116.

[9] Cross *v.* Evarts, 28 Texas, 532; Houghton *v.* Marshall, 31 Texas, 198.

Nor would a sale by the husband affect the wife's right of homestead, although, before it had taken place, she had separated from him.[1] A sale by the husband, without the wife's joining in the conveyance, is a nullity.[2] But if he survive her, he may dispose of the homestead for the purpose of procuring a new one.[3] And a mortgage with power of sale, or a deed in trust to sell the premises made by husband and wife, whereby the mortgagee or trustee might sell without any action or decree of the court, would be good. But if to enforce it, it became necessary to have the mortgaged premises sold under process of the court, it would come under the character of forced sale, and would not be sustained even though signed by the husband and wife.[4] Nor can any contract of sale of a homestead be enforced without or against the consent of the wife.[5] But the presence of a wife, and the occupancy by them both, seems to be requisite in order to render her signature necessary to a deed. Thus, where the husband came into the State, and purchased land, and acquired a homestead and sold it before she had removed into the State, it would seem that such sale would be good against her claim of homestead right.[6] And where a husband sold his estate, and then he and his wife abandoned it, it was held to make his conveyance of it good.[7] And as the object of the statute is principally to secure to a wife her right of homestead, if a husband, without her joining in it, sell or mortgage one homestead and then acquire a new one, it will give validity to the alienation of the first. And the first, in such case, would be subject to levy by the husband's creditors.[8] If a householder contract to convey his homestead and fail to do so, he would be liable in damages for such breach. But if he have a wife, the court would not compel him to convey the premises, so long as the premises were occupied as such. But if, in such case, he acquire a new home-

[1] Homestead cases, 31 Texas, 692. [2] Rogers *v.* Renshaw, 37 Texas, 625.
[3] Morrell *v.* Hopkins, 36 Texas, 686.
[4] Sampson *v.* Williamson, 6 Texas, 102–118; Lee *v.* Kingsbury, 13 Texas, 71; Stewart *v.* Mackay, 16 Texas, 58.
[5] Berlin *v.* Burns, 17 Texas, 537; Brewer *v.* Wall, 23 Texas, 589; Allison *v.* Shilling, 27 Texas, 454.
[6] Meyer *v.* Claus, 15 Texas, 519. [7] Jordan *v.* Goodman, 19 Texas, 273.
[8] Berlin *v.* Burns, 17 Texas, 537; Stewart *v.* Mackay, 16 Texas, 58.

stead, or his wife were to die, the court would enforce a specific performance, by decree, as he then becomes able to convey.[1] A sale of the debtor's homestead, though with an intent to defraud creditors, cannot be impeached on that account, as by such sale he does not take away any right of levy from the creditor.[2]

14. In Vermont, a mortgage to secure the purchase-money is good. So a mortgage by a husband alone would be good as against any thing but the contingent homestead interest of the wife. And if he acquire a new homestead, his conveyance of his former one will be effectual, to all intents, on the ground that one cannot have two homesteads at the same time. But so long as it is the homestead of a party, he cannot do any thing to impair his wife's right therein, unless she joins in a deed thereof. And this must be done by deed, in which she is to join as well in signing as in acknowledging it, though the husband may mortgage the estate for the purchase-money. But the wife's joining in releasing or conveying her right of homestead does not affect her right of dower in the premises.[3] A conveyance by husband and wife of a homestead estate, cannot be impeached by creditors on the score of fraud, although it might have been if it had not been a homestead.[4] A deed by the husband alone would not be effectual to disturb the occupancy of the husband and family, so long as they continued such occupancy.[5] This right is, if she survive him, to enjoy it as a homestead. So that, with this limitation, a husband has full power of disposal of the estate, and the purchaser under him may have a right to the use and possession of the premises during coverture. And this right of a wife in one homestead may be lost by his gaining a new one.[6] The homestead, upon the death of the husband, descends to the widow and children, free from his debts, and vests in them. The

[1] Brewer *v.* Wall, 23 Texas, 559.

[2] Wood *v.* Chambers, 20 Texas, 254; Cox *v.* Shropshire, 25 Texas, 125; Martel *v.* Somers, 26 Texas, 559.

[3] Stat. 1862, App. 70.

[4] Danforth *v.* Beattie, 43 Vt. 138.

[5] Day *v.* Adams, 42 Vt. 516.

[6] Comp. St. 390, 391; Meech *v.* Meech, 37 Vt. 414; Howe *v.* Adams, 28 Vt. 544; Jewett *v.* Brock, 32 Vt. 65; Davis *v.* Andrews, 30 Vt. 678; Stat. 1862. App. 70.

husband cannot affect this right by will, though he may devise property to her upon condition she waives her homestead, and compel her to elect. She cannot take dower and homestead too, except that if she claim both, the homestead value is to be deducted from the dower, and that will be set out accordingly. The husband may make provision for her by will in lieu of dower. But in such case her homestead right is not affected.[1]

14 *a*. In Virginia, a homestead can only be conveyed or incumbered by the wife joining with the husband in the act, unless the owner be single. A homestead may be sold and the proceeds invested in a new homestead.[2]

15. In Wisconsin, the signature of the wife to the husband's deed, and her acknowledgement of it, are essential to its validity for any purpose, even as against his own claim.[3] But this does not apply to his selling a dwelling-house standing on the land of another, and assigning a lease thereof,[4] nor of any other than the homestead estate.[5] A voluntary conveyance by husband and wife, of a homestead, does not subject it to levy for his debts, although made with intent to defraud creditors, and although the grantee convey the same to the wife, provided they both continue to reside thereon.[6] If a husband hold a patent for land under the State, so that a homestead right attaches to the same, he cannot convey it without his wife joins in the deed.[7] If husband and wife mortgage a homestead, and it is foreclosed, the mortgagee comes into the mortgagor's place of having a right to select the homestead, and to have it set out.[8] Where husband and wife conveyed the estate, and he was afterwards declared bankrupt, and the conveyance was set aside as fraudulent and void, it was held that his deed did not bar his claim of homestead, that it passed to the assigns subject to this right, and a sale of the estate by order of the bankrupt court had no effect to cut off this homestead right.[9]

[1] Meech *v.* Meech, 37 Vt. 414; Acts 1866. [2] Code of 1873.

[3] Stat. c. 134, § 23; Hait *v.* Houle, 19 Wis. 472; Williams *v.* Starr, 5 Wis. 550; Phelps *v.* Rooney, 9 Wis. 82; Stat. 1858, c. 124, § 23.

[4] Platto *v.* Cady, 12 Wis. 461. [5] Hait *v.* Houle, *sup.*

[6] Dreutzer *v.* Bell, 11 Wis. 114; McFarland *v.* Goodman, 22 Am. Law Reg. 697.

[7] McCabe *v.* Mazzuchelli, 13 Wis. 478. [8] Kent *v.* Agard, 22 Wis. 152.

[9] McFarland *v.* Goodman, 22 Am. Law Reg. 697.

DIVISION VII.

HOW HOMESTEAD RIGHTS MAY BE WAIVED OR LOST.

1. Grounds on which homestead may be lost.
2. How homestead lost in California.
3. How lost in Georgia.
4. How lost in Illinois.
5. How lost in Indiana.
6. How lost in Iowa.
7. How lost in Massachusetts.
8. How lost in Michigan.
9. How lost in Minnesota, Mississippi, and New Jersey.
10. How lost in New Hampshire.
10 *a*. How lost in Nevada.
11. How lost in New York.
12. How lost in Ohio.
13. How lost in Pennsylvania.
14. How lost in Texas.
15. How lost in Vermont.
16. How lost in Wisconsin.

1. THE same diversity prevails in the different States, as to how far and by what means a homestead right once acquired can be lost by abandoning the premises, though, as a general proposition, whenever a new homestead is gained, the prior one is lost. In Arkansas, a temporary absence from a homestead is not a forfeiture of it.[1]

2. In California, merely removing from the premises to occupy rented land elsewhere, or because it was dangerous to occupy the homestead as such,[2] does not defeat such a right. But where he sold the premises without his wife's joining in the deed, and they thereupon removed from the premises, it was held to be an abandonment of the homestead right.[3] But now no homestead will be held to be abandoned, unless by a written declaration to that effect, signed by the husband and wife, or other head of the family, and acknowledged and recorded. And no mortgage is valid even if signed by both of

[1] Tomlinson *v.* Swinney, 22 Ark. 400.

[2] Holden *v.* Pinney, 6 Cal. 234; Dunn *v.* Tozer, 10 Cal. 171; Moss *v.* Warner 10 Cal. 296.

[3] Taylor *v.* Hargous, 4 Cal. 273.

them.[1] And where a homestead right has once attached, a wife does not lose her right therein by eloping and living in adultery. Nor would a mortgage by the husband, after such elopement, avail against his family of children.[2]

3. In Georgia, as the husband cannot defeat the wife's right of homestead by removing from the premises, if he occupies a new estate, he does not affect his right of homestead already gained in the former one, unlesss he owns the new estate.[3] But he can waive the right of homestead, and thereby bind his wife and children.[4]

4. In Illinois, a right of homestead may be lost to a householder, if he ceases to occupy it as a residence, or ceases to have a family.[5] But if a husband abandon the premises, leaving his wife and children thereon, he does not affect the right of homestead even as to himself, unless he shall, in the mean time, have acquired a home and settlement elsewhere.[6] He would not lose this right if he leaves the premises, and going to another State to find another home, and failing to find one, he returns to his original home.[7] Nor would it be an abandonment of this right, if he leave the premises and go into another county in search of another home, until he shall have gained one. And if, having removed his family in this way, the husband abandon them before he has provided a new home for them, she might return to the one he had abandoned, and resume possession of it. Nor can a widow who has minor children affect their rights by intentionally abandoning the homestead.[8] A wife's right may be barred or lost by her joining her husband in a release, by the estate being sold to pay the purchase-money or money expended in improvements, or by abandonment. But on no other ground can a husband affect his wife's right.[9] But no release or waiver of homestead

[1] Cohen *v.* Davis, 20 Cal. 187. [2] Lies *v.* De Diablar, 12 Cal. 329.
[3] Dearing *v.* Thomas, 25 Ga. 224. [4] Taliafero *v.* Pry, 41 Ga. 622.
[5] Green *v.* Marks, 25 Ill. 221; Tourville *v.* Pierson, 39 Ill. 447.
[6] Moore *v.* Dunning, 29 Ill. 135; Best *v.* Allen, 30 Ill. 30; White *v.* Clark, 36 Ill. 289.
[7] Kitchell *v.* Burgwin, 21 Ill. 40.
[8] Walters *v.* People, 21 Ill. 179; Vanzant *v.* Vanzant, 23 Ill. 543; Miller *v.* Marckle, 27 Ill. 405; Ives *v.* Mills, 37 Ill. 73; Cabeen *v.* Mulligan, Ib. 230.
[9] Booker *v.* Anderson, 35 Ill. 87; White *v.* Clark, 36 Ill. 289.

is valid unless made in writing, subscribed and acknowledged by husband and wife, in which there is an express release of the homestead right.[1] But where the parents died leaving minor children, and the estate was rented by their guardian while they lived in his family, it was held not to be an abandonment of the homestead.[2] If husband remove with his family on to another farm than that in which he has a homestead, and sells the latter, it is an abandonment and his homestead is lost.[3] So if one sells his homestead and surrenders the possession to the purchaser, and leaves it himself, it is an abandonment and loss of homestead.[4] But a temporary absence from a homestead is not an abandonment of it. A husband may control the subject of his own residence, and if he and his family leave his homestead for a new residence, it is an abandonment of the former one.[5] After the husband's death, a widow can abandon the homestead, and, if she acquires a new home, she abandons it, unless it be a temporary home.[6] And by such abandonment the homestead is lost to the children, she being the head of the family.[7] But an abandonment by the owner of a homestead, after it has been sold upon execution, has no effect to give validity to such sale.[8] The right of homestead may be lost by removal or abandonment by the husband, but not by any laches on his part in allowing a judgment in ejectment to be rendered against him.[9] If a debtor remove from the State, and remain two years, it would be held an abandonment of homestead.[10] A sale by husband and wife, followed by possession given to the purchaser, who pays the purchase-money, would bar the right of homestead, as amounting to an abandonment, although nothing were said of this right in the deed. But, being in

1 Stat. 1869, c. 48 a, p. 327; 1873, p. 226; Hutchins *v.* Huggins, 59 Ill. 33.

2 Brinkerhoff *v.* Everett, 38 Ill. 265.

3 Phillips *v.* Springfield, 39 Ill. 86; Titman *v.* Moore, 43 Ill. 174.

4 McDonald *v.* Crandall, 43 Ill. 231.

5 Titman *v.* Moore, 43 Ill. 169; Wiggin *v.* Chance, 54 Ill. 175; Cipperly *v.* Rhodes, 53 Ill. 346.

6 Wright *v.* Dunning, 46 Ill. 275; Buck *v.* Conlogue, 49 Ill. 395.

7 Buck *v.* Conlogue, *sup.*

8 Wiggin *v.* Chance, 54 Ill. 175.

9 Hubbel *v.* Canady, 58 Ill. 427; Vosey *v.* Board, &c., 59 Ill. 191.

10 Cabeen *v.* Mulligan, 37 Ill. 230. But see Cipperly *v.* Rhodes, 53 Ill. 346.

the nature of an estoppel, it would only bar it as to the purchaser, and those claiming under him.[1] If homestead is abandoned or barred by husband and wife, during their joint lives, it binds the rights of the children also.[2] By removing his family from the homestead, intending to have it no longer a homestead, it is said the husband may defeat an existing right therein, though the court intimate that, in order to do this, it might be necessary that he should first have acquired another home.[3] But if husband and wife make a deed of the premises, and then remove therefrom, it would work an abandonment as to a third person, to whom the grantee had conveyed the premises.[4] And it was held not to be an abandonment on the part of a widow if she were to leave her homestead for a temporary purpose, intending to return and occupy the premises again.[5]

5. In Indiana, this right is one that may be waived, being of a personal character, as where the debtor allowed a creditor to go on and levy his execution upon the premises, without asserting his homestead right therein, it was held to be a waiver of the same.[6] But a mere absence from the premises does not defeat the debtor's right as a "resident householder."[7] Nor would he have lost his homestead right by removing from one part of the State to another, with his family, but not at the time occupying a home.[8]

6. In Iowa, a householder may change his homestead from time to time, at his election.[9] Nor has his wife any control in the matter. But his merely selling an estate, though accompanied by a declaration that it was not his homestead, will not affect her rights to the same. The husband may so abandon the premises as to defeat the existing homestead in the premises. But a mere temporary absence will not do this. If

[1] Brown *v.* Coon, 36 Ill. 243; Fishback *v.* Lane, 36 Ill. 438.

[2] Brown *v.* Coon, 36 Ill. 248.

[3] Hoskins *v.* Litchfield, 31 Ill. 144.

[4] Brown *v.* Coon, 36 Ill. 243.

[5] Walters *v.* People, 18 Ill. 194; s. c. 21 Ill. 178.

[6] State *v.* Melogue, 9 Ind. 196; Sullivan *v.* Winslow, 22 Ind. 154; Stat. 1862, p. 368.

[7] Austin *v.* Swank, 9 Ind. 112.

[8] Mark *v.* State, 15 Ind. 100; Norman *v.* Bellman, 16 Ind. 157.

[9] Code, 197; Floyd *v.* Mosier, 1 Iowa, 513.

he have one homestead and remove on to another estate as his home, he would thereby lose the homestead right in the first.[1] And where the claimant had been absent from her homestead about three years, and had offered to sell it, and made declaration that she did not intend to return, it was held to be an abandonment, and that the estate had thereby become subject to be levied upon by creditors.[2] If a widow who has a homestead, as survivor of the owner of a homestead, sell it, or abandon it, she loses the right to it.[3] A husband would not lose his homestead right in consequence of his wife obtaining a divorce from him, even if the custody of the children is committed to her, or render it liable to be levied on.[4]

7. In Massachusetts, acquiring a new homestead defeats one already existing. But removing from the premises for a temporary purpose does not affect an existing right of homestead, unless a new one or, at least, a new domicil has been acquired. Nor does it seem to be settled whether such a right can be lost by mere abandonment. If it can be done at all, it must be done voluntarily and with that understanding. Removing on to other land of the owner would not have that effect.[5] No abandonment of the premises to which a homestead right has once attached, will be sufficient to terminate it, until a new homestead has been acquired elsewhere.[6] But the widow may by her own act so change the condition of the estate in which she has a homestead right, as to bar herself of it. Thus, where she had a right to dower as well as homestead, and had her dower set out in the rents and profits of one undivided third part of the whole of her husband's estate, under the Gen. Stat. c. 90, § 5, and then sold her dower interest, she thereby waived her right of homestead, and could not claim it, having changed the estate into a tenancy in common.[7]

[1] Williams *v.* Swetland, 10 Iowa, 51; Christy *v.* Dyer, 14 Iowa, 438; Morris *v.* Sargent, 18 Iowa, 90; Davis *v.* Kelley, 14 Iowa, 523; Fyffe *v.* Beers, 18 Iowa, 4; Robb *v.* McBride, 28 Iowa, 386; Marshall *v.* Ruddick, 28 Iowa, 490.

[2] Dunton *v.* Woodbury, 24 Iowa, 76.

[3] Size *v.* Size, 24 Iowa, 580; Orman *v.* Orman, 26 Iowa, 361.

[4] Woods *v.* Davis, 34 Iowa, 264.

[5] Gen. Stat. c. 104, § 2; Silloway *v.* Brown, 12 Allen, 35; Dulanty *v.* Pynchon, 6 Allen, 510; Lazell *v.* Lazell, 8 Allen, 575.

[6] Woodbury *v.* Luddy, 14 Allen, 1.

[7] Bates *v.* Bates, 97 Mass. 396.

Nor would selling her right by a widow, or leasing the premises defeat her right to the benefit of it.[1] If the husband mortgage the homestead, and the wife join in releasing her right of homestead in the premises, it has the effect to subject the homestead right as well as the rest of the estate to the payment of the mortgage debt. But it has no other effect.[2] If a minor child cease to live upon the homestead, while the widow continues to occupy it, he thereby waives his possession, though not his title or right to resume his occupancy, and if an act of trespass were done to the estate while he is thus out of possession, the action would have to be in the name of the widow, and such children, if any, as were in occupancy of it.[3]

8. In Michigan, the right is a personal one, and an unmarried man, in order to lose his homestead, must do some act of relinquishment of it. And if married, it can only be done by a joint conveyance of himself and wife.[4]

9. In Minnesota, the privilege, being a personal one, may be lost by abandonment.[5] If the owner remove from the estate and ceases to occupy it for more than six months, he loses the right, unless he files a declaration in the register's office that he continues to claim it, which will remain in force for five years.[6] In Mississippi, the husband is the one who selects and fixes a homestead, and he may change it. But if he leave it, while his wife and children continue to occupy it, it does not operate as an abandonment of the homestead until he shall have acquired a new one.[7] In New Jersey, where a homestead has passed to a widow for the benefit of her and the children, no release or waiver of the exemption is valid.[8]

10. In New Hampshire, a temporary absence from the premises does not affect the homestead right. The leasing of a homestead for a year is not an abandonment of the right of homestead.[9] Nor is leaving it for a temporary purpose.[10] So

[1] Mercier *v.* Chace, 11 Allen, 194.
[2] Swan *v.* Stephens, 99 Mass. 9.
[3] Abbott *v.* Abbott, 97 Mass. 136.
[4] Dye *v.* Mann, 10 Mich. 291; McKee *v.* Wilcox, 11 Mich. 360.
[5] Folsom *v.* Carli, 5 Minn. 337; Tillotson *v.* Millard, 7 Minn. 520.
[6] Stat. at Large, 1873, c. 32, Tit. 5.
[7] Thoms *v.* Thoms, 45 Miss. 275; Parker *v.* Dean, 45 Miss. 423.
[8] Dig. 1868.
[9] Locke *v.* Rowell, 47 N. H. 46.
[10] Wood *v.* Lord, 51 N. H. 454, 455.

if an owner has begun to occupy the premises, as by moving his furniture into the dwelling-house, preparatory to removing his family into the same, it was held that the right of homestead attached thereby, and was not lost during the time in which the family were moving into the premises.[1] Nor would a separation from her husband by the wife, without her fault, affect her right of homestead in the premises, nor to those he should acquire during such separation, if he lived thereon. Nor would the absence of a husband for a temporary purpose affect the wife's right, though he were to die abroad.[2] Nor does a widow lose her right of homestead by marrying again.[3] But the acquiring of a new homestead is the abandonment of a prior one.[4]

10 *a*. In Nevada, there can be no abandonment of a homestead except by a written declaration signed and acknowledged by the husband and wife, or other head of the family.[5]

11. In New York, the exemption is regarded as made for the benefit of the family, rather than the householder himself. So that if he temporarily cease to occupy the premises, and store his goods intending to resume the occupation, it is no impeachment of the right.[6] No release or waiver of homestead is valid unless it is in writing subscribed by the householder, and acknowledged as other conveyances.[7]

12. In Ohio, it is not lost by leasing the homestead estate, and removing to another part of the State, if for a temporary purpose.[8]

13. In Pennsylvania, there may be a waiver of this right in several ways, as by the terms of the contract upon which a judgment is rendered, not to insist upon the exemption; or the widow may do it by neglecting to claim it within a reasonable time after her husband's death,[9] and the giving of a mortgage upon the premises is held to be a waiver *pro tanto*.[10]

[1] Fogg *v.* Fogg, 40 N. H. 285.
[2] Mender *v.* Place, 43 N. H. 308.
[3] Miles *v.* Miles, 46 N. H. 261.
[4] Wood *v.* Lord, 51 N. H. 454, 455.
[5] Comp. Laws, 1873, § 186.
[6] Griffin *v.* Sutherland, 14 Barb. 458.
[7] 4 Stat. at Large, Pt. 3, c. 260.
[8] Wetz *v.* Beard, 12 Ohio St. 431.
[9] Davis's Appeal, 34 Penn. 256; Baskin's Appeal, 38 Penn. 65; Burk *v.* Gleason, 46 Penn. 297.
[10] M'Auley's Appeal, 35 Penn. 209; Gangwere's Appeal, 36 Penn. 466.

14. In Texas, this right may be lost by abandonment. But what shall be a sufficient act to constitute an abandonment may depend upon circumstances. It must be done with an intention totally to relinquish the same, and, even if he leave the premises with this intent, he may change this intent up to the time that he acquires a new homestead.[1] Thus a widow who removed from the State, and acquired a new domicil in another State, was held to have lost her homestead.[2] So if a wife without good cause leave her husband, and remain separated until his death, she loses the right.[3] So where the husband sold the estate without his wife joining in the deed, and both removed from the State, and he died abroad, she was not allowed, several years after, to return and claim her homestead.[4] But renting the premises temporarily is not such an abandonment. Nor would the death of the wife of a householder affect his right of homestead, if he continues to occupy the premises, though he have no children.[5] If a husband removes his family from an established homestead, and then abandons them without providing a home for them, the wife may resume possession of the premises and homestead.[6] A removal from the State is an abandonment of a homestead, unless it be for a temporary purpose. If the husband gain a new domicil and the wife follows and accepts it, it is an abandonment of first homestead. So any actual abandonment of the homestead subjects it to a creditor's execution. If the wife voluntarily join with her husband in conveying the homestead, it is of itself an abandonment.[7] If a debtor having a homestead convey it away merely to keep it from his creditors, and he abandons possession, it subjects the estate to levy by any of his creditors.[8] But no fraudulent representations made by the owner as to the estate of homestead can affect the right to it then existing, if the wife is not a party to it.[9]

[1] Shepherd *v.* Cassiday, 20 Texas, 30. [2] Trawick *v.* Harris, 8 Texas, 312.
[3] Earle *v.* Earle, 9 Texas, 630; Const. § 22.
[4] Jordan *v.* Goodman, 19 Texas, 273.
[5] Taylor *v.* Boulware, 17 Texas, 77; Pryor *v.* Stone, 19 Texas, 374.
[6] Franklin *v.* Coffee, 18 Texas, 417.
[7] Paschal's Dig. p. 96.
[8] Cox *v.* Shropshire, 25 Texas, 125; Martel *v.* Somers, 26 Texas, 559.
[9] Eckhardt *v.* Schlecht, 29 Texas, 129.

15. In Vermont, no one can have but one homestead, so that by acquiring a new one he loses the old one.[1] And something answering to a personal occupancy is necessary to retain the homestead right, though a temporary absence will not defeat it. But a change of the residence or home of the family would.[2]

16. In Wisconsin, one does not lose his homestead by leasing it to another, temporarily, and absenting himself from the same. But if he voluntarily removes from it and takes up a new residence, not for a temporary purpose, such as repairing his former one, but for the accommodation of his business, it would seem that he would thereby lose his right of homestead, though this is questioned under the statute of 1858.[3] If a widow marry again, her right of homestead ceases, but she does not thereby affect her right to recover the intermediate rents and profits from the death of her husband, if she has been kept out of possession.[4] She does not lose her homestead as having abandoned it, if she is driven from her home by the cruelty of her husband.[5] Nor would it be deemed an abandonment if father and mother sell a homestead to a son to induce him to live with them and support them. It would be a mode of carrying on the estate.[6]

[1] Howe *v.* Adams, 28 Vt. 544.

[2] Davis *v.* Andrews, 30 Vt. 678; West River Bank *v.* Gale, 42 Vt. 27; Lamb *v.* Mason, 45 Vt. 502.

[3] Estate of Phelan, 16 Wis. 76; Herrick *v.* Graves, 16 Wis. 166.

[4] Anderson *v.* Coburn, 27 Wis. 567.

[5] Barker *v.* Dayton, 28 Wis. 367.

[6] Murphy *v.* Cranch, 24 Wis. 367.

DIVISION VIII.

OF PROCEDURE IN RESPECT TO HOMESTEAD RIGHTS, AND OF CHANGE IN CONDITION OF THE ESTATE.

1. Cases of procedure in California.
2. Of procedure in Iowa.
3. Of procedure in Massachusetts.
4. Of procedure in Michigan.
5. Of procedure in Texas.
6. Effect of changing country into city lots.

1. In enforcing homestead rights, various questions of practice have arisen in the courts as to the mode of procedure, and who must be made parties to the same. Thus, in California, both husband and wife, if living, must join in asserting the right of homestead, nor can a binding decision be made when only one of them is a party.[1] So in a suit to foreclose a mortgage, both should be made parties, if the defendant sets up the homestead right. And without this, no question can be conclusively settled.[2] A judgment against the husband alone, the wife not having been made party to the suit, does not bind either of them as to the right of homestead.[3] Nor would the right of homestead be affected by a decree of foreclosure upon a mortgage, made by the husband alone, when the proceedings are against him only.[4] If a divorce be granted to a wife, she may have a homestead in the common property belonging to her and her husband, and have it set off by partition.[5]

2. In Iowa, if a mortgagor would insist upon his homestead rights against a mortgage, he must do it while the suit to foreclose is pending. If he neglects to set it up, and the estate is sold upon a decree of court, it is too late to insist upon it against the purchaser at such a sale.[6]

[1] Cook *v.* Klink, 8 Cal. 347; Marks *v.* Marsh, 9 Cal. 97.
[2] Marks *v.* Marsh, *sup.*; Moss *v.* Warner, 10 Cal. 297.
[3] Revalk *v.* Kraemer, 8 Cal. 71; Marks *v.* Marsh, *sup.*
[4] Cook *v.* Klink, *sup.*
[5] Gimmy *v.* Doane, 22 Cal. 635.
[6] Haynes *v.* Meek, 14 Iowa, 320.

3. In Massachusetts, a party having a right of homestead in property held in common with others, may have partition of the same like other tenants in common,[1] except that the homestead is set out by value, without regard to the proportion it bears to the whole estate, and this applies where it is to be carved out of a larger estate. Nor does it make any difference in this respect that the estate of homestead is for life only.[2] If one who has come into possession of the estate of the husband, which includes more than the homestead, keeps the owner of the homestead out of possession, the latter may have trespass against him, upon the same principle that one co-tenant may have trespass against a co-tenant for ousting him from the common estate. And the same rule would apply if the owner of a homestead which is a part of a larger estate, being in possession, keeps out the owner of the surplus of such estate.[3] If the holder of a mortgage not subject to a homestead right enter upon the premises, and hold the same, and a second mortgagee, whose mortgage is subject to such right, offer to redeem from the first, he has a right to require the first mortgagee to account for the rents and profits of the entire estate while in his possession, without regarding the homestead rights of a stranger.[4] If a wife be sued for land by a creditor of the husband, who has set it off upon an execution, upon the ground that he had fraudulently conveyed it to her to delay his creditors, she may set up, in bar of an absolute recovery, a right of homestead, and a special judgment will be rendered in accordance with the fact.[5]

3 *a*. A homestead right is such a freehold estate as will avail the tenant in defence to a writ of entry. And if it cover the entire premises sued for, it will defeat the action. But if it fall short of this in value or extent, and there is no disclaimer as to the residue, the demandant may recover, but his judgment will be limited to what is not covered by the homestead right.[6] But in New Hampshire, such right will not bar a writ of entry until the same has been set off and assigned.[7]

1 Gen. Stat. c. 104.
2 Silloway *v.* Brown, 12 Allen, 35.
3 Silloway *v.* Brown, *sup.*
4 Richardson *v.* Wallis, 5 Allen, 78.
5 Castle *v.* Palmer, 6 Allen, 404; Stebbins *v.* Miller, 12 Allen, 597.
6 Swan *v.* Stephens, 99 Mass. 10.
7 Barney *v.* Leeds, 51 N. H. 253.

4. In Michigan, a husband was in possession of premises under a contract of purchase, and surrendered the contract and claim to the land. It was held, that the wife might have a bill in her own name, for a specific performance of the contract. And the decree in such case would be for a conveyance to the husband, subject to the wife's lien for whatever sum she was obliged to pay for fulfilling the contract. Nor could a purchaser from the original vendor take advantage as a purchaser without notice, since her being in possession was enough to put him upon inquiry, by what right she held.[1]

5. In Texas, a married woman is recognized as competent to appear, and litigate her rights in court. But where to a process against her and her husband, involving a question of selling the estate in which the homestead interest of the parties existed, she neglected to appear, and her husband forbore to insist upon the right, it was held that she could not set up a claim of homestead against such judgment.[2] In Vermont, husband and wife were tenants in common, and he mortgaged his estate without joining her. After his death it was decreed that her land should be divided from his by partition, that her homestead should be set out of his share of the estate irrespective of hers, and that the mortgage should foreclose upon the balance of his estate.[3]

6. The distinction which is made in some of the States between city lots and those used for agricultural purposes, in fixing the quantity of land to be exempted as homestead, has led to a consideration of the effect of extending the corporate bounds of a city or town, so as to embrace homesteads already acquired in agricultural lands.

In Iowa, it has been held that such extension does not affect existing homestead rights, unless thereby brought within the part of the city or town which has been laid out into streets, alleys, and lots.[4] In Texas, it was held that such a change from country to town changed the character of the homestead so as to conform to the limits of a town or city

[1] McKee *v.* Wilcox, 11 Mich. 358.
[2] Baxter *v.* Dear, 24 Texas, 17.
[3] McClary *v.* Bixby, 36 Vt. 254, 260.
[4] Finley *v.* Dietrick, 12 Iowa, 516.

property.[1] And a similar doctrine is settled in Wisconsin.[2] But by statute of 1860, though the value of the town or city lots in Texas exempt as homesteads is limited to two thousand dollars, no subsequent increase in the value thereof, by reason of improvements or otherwise, will subject the same to a forced sale.[3]

[1] Taylor *v.* Boulware, 17 Texas, 77. [2] Bull *v.* Conroe, 13 Wis 233.
[3] Laws, 1860, c. 38; Bassett *v.* Messner, 30 Texas, 604.

CHAPTER X.

ESTATES FOR YEARS.

SECT. 1. Nature and History of Estates for Years.
SECT. 2. Modes of Creating Estates for Years.
SECT. 3. Of Conditions in Leases.
SECT. 4. Of Covenants in Leases.
SECT. 5. Of Assignment and Sub-tenancy.
SECT. 6. Of Eviction, Destruction, and Use of Premises.
SECT. 7. Of Surrender and Merger.
SECT. 8. Lessee Estopped to deny Lessor's Title.
SECT. 9. Of Disclaimer of Lessor's Title.
SECT. 10. Letting Land upon Shares.
SECT. 11. Of Descent and Devise of Terms.

SECTION I.

NATURE AND HISTORY OF ESTATES FOR YEARS.

1. History of terms for years.
2. What makes an estate for years.
3. How such estates are created.
4. What is implied by *term*.
5. Terms may be created *in futuro*.
6. Terms must have a certain beginning and end.
7. Tenant for years is not seised.
8. Of *Interesse termini* and leases by uses.
9. Of entry before bringing ejectment.
10. How far possession necessary to perfect a lease.
11. Lessee liable for rent before possession taken.

1. NEXT in importance, in the admeasurement of estates, to those of freehold, are those for years. But so far are these from being derived from the feudal law, or known as estates to that system, that the tenant, at first, was not regarded as the owner of any interest in land which he could claim as such, but depended upon the personal agreement of the free-

holder for his right to occupy the same. The account given by a modern writer upon conveyancing, is, that leases for years, at will, or at sufferance, were originally granted to mere farmers or husbandmen, who, every year, rendered some equivalent in money, provisions, or other rent to the lessors or landlords. But the latter, in order to encourage them to manure or cultivate the ground, gave them a sort of permanent interest for a limited period, founded upon a contract express or implied, which was not determinable at their will, but which should endure for a time certain. Their possession, nevertheless, was esteemed of so little consequence that they were considered as bailiffs or servants of the lord, holding possession of the land *jure alieno* and not *jure proprio*, who were to receive, and had contracted to account for, the profits at a settled price, rather than as having any property of their own. About the time of Edward I., estates for years seem to have become of importance, and to have been considered, after entry made, as actual interests in the land vested in the lessee.[1] It will be recollected that prior to the statute of *quia emptores* (18 Edw. I.), the owners of lands in fee could not freely alien the same, but resorted to the custom of subinfeudation, as it was called, by which, while they continued to hold of their superior lord, they created a tenure between themselves and the tenants whom they permitted to occupy their lands, upon such services as they saw fit to prescribe, which were payable to themselves. But, unless the owner of the feud created a freehold interest in the one to whom he gave the right of occupation, it was not considered in law as an *estate*, but a mere agreement by which, if the occupant was deprived of the possession of the land, his only remedy was by an action for a breach of such agreement. There is an act of 6 Edw. I. c. 11, made to protect such tenants from being ousted from their possession by actions fraudulently commenced in the names of third persons, nominally against the owners of the land under whom the tenants held. And in that statute it is said, "if any man lease his tenement in the city of London for term of years," &c., by which it would seem, that the same form of expression was then in familiar use which is

[1] 1 Powell, Ed. Wood, Conv. pp. iv–vi. See also Maine, Anc. L. 275.

adopted at this day. Still, it seems that, if deprived of his possession, the tenant had no mode of regaining it by action, as one having an estate in land might. This was only accomplished by a succession of remedial acts. A form of action of covenant was the first devised, whereby the tenant might demand his *term* as well as damages, but could only
* maintain it against his immediate covenantor. In [*291]
the time of Henry III., the writ of *Quare ejecit infra terminum* was framed, which lay against any one in possession of the land, and upon a judgment in the termor's favor, he recovered possession of the land itself. But this writ did not reach a case where a stranger had entered and tortiously ousted the tenant, and in such cases, his only remedy was to sue for possession in the name of his lessor. In the time of Edw. III. the writ of *ejectment*, substantially like that now in use, was invented, and so shaped as to enable the tenant of a term to recover it, when deprived of the possession of the premises leased. And in this way, at last, tenants for years were placed upon the same level with freeholders, in regard to the security of their estates, and their remedy for recovering them if dispossessed thereof.[1] As an estate in lands, however, a tenancy for years has long been familiar to the common law, and, as a contract, seems to have been well known as early as the reign of Edward I. from the language of the statute above referred to, though it is still held to be not a freehold estate but a chattel interest.[2]

1 *a*. But it was not before the time of Henry VII. that the plaintiff in ejectment recovered the term. At and after that time he recovered this, and with it possession of the land, if his term had not expired; and, if it had elapsed, he recovered damages. When it became established that the term should be recovered, "the ejectment was *licked* into the form of a real action, the proceeding was *in rem*, and the thing itself, the term, only was recovered, and nominal damages, but not the mesne profits."[3] Ejectment is the form of action now

[1] Smith, Land. & Ten. 8–12; 1 Reeves, Hist. Eng. Law. 341; Bacon, Abr. Leases; Doe *v.* Errington, 1 A. & E. 750; Adams, Eject. 8.

[2] Com. Dig. Land. & Ten. 5.

[3] Goodtitle *v.* Tombs, 3 Wils. 120; Campbell *v.* Loader, 3 H. & C. 527, n.

retained in use in England under the statute of 3 & 4 Wm. IV. c. 7, § 36, which abolished all other forms of real actions except dower.[1] It is in general use in some form in this country, and by it the plaintiff recovers, if at all, upon the strength of his own title, and not upon the weakness of that of the tenant, since possession is deemed conclusive evidence of title as to all persons except such as can show a better one.[2]

2. Estates for years embrace such as are for a single year, or for a period still less if definite and ascertained, as a term for a fixed number of weeks or months, as well as for any definite number of years, however great.[3] This was held in respect to a parol letting of premises for the term of one year, although the rent was payable in grain to be raised upon a certain parcel of the premises during that year.[4]

3. An estate for years, as understood in this chapter, is one that is created by a contract, technically called a lease, whereby one man, called the lessor, lets to another, called the lessee, the possession of lands or tenements for a term of time fixed and agreed upon by the parties to the same.[5] By this something more is implied than a mere grant of a certain interest in land; it involves a contract, more or less explicit, as to the terms and conditions upon which the same is to be held and managed; and this contract, in some form, is incident to every proper leasehold estate. Nor is it, perhaps, easy to describe more definitely what the lessee acquires by this lease, since, being so much the creature of contract, there are not, as in other estates, uniform incidents belonging to terms for years, which, necessarily and as a matter of course, pass with them. The lessee does not own the soil and freehold, and has a limited property only in it. But within these limits he is the owner of the possession and profits of it, and of all the use that can be made of it during the continuance of his term. Thus, where one hired a store upon the outer wall of which

[1] *Ante*, p. *230, note. [2] Hague *v.* Porter, 45 Ill. 318.

[3] Burton, Real Prop. § 863; 2 Flint. Real Prop. 200; Smith, Land. & Ten. (ed. 1856) 14; Brown *v.* Bragg, 22 Ind. 122.

[4] Gould *v.* School District, 8 Minn. 431.

[5] Smith, Land. & Ten. 18; Com. Land. & Ten. 4.

persons posted advertisements and paid for the privilege, it was held to be his perquisite and not that of the lessor. The lessee may use such wall to hang his sign or an awning upon, to the exclusion of the lessor.[1] What these limits are may be fixed by the agreement of the parties, or are implied by law from the nature of the estate. Within these limits, the estate of a tenant for years ranks with that of a freeholder in regard to stability of enjoyment.[2] The use and products of the premises are his as owner. Thus a tenant, whether for life, years, or a single year, may work an open mine on the premises, or a quarry, and the products of the mine or quarry are a part of the profits of the estate to which he is entitled.[3] So he may erect buildings upon the premises, and remove them while he retains possession of them, and cannot charge the cost of their erection to the landlord.[4] So he may attach fixtures to the premises and remove them before giving up possession at the end of the term. It seems he may exercise this right until he yields possession, although the term may have expired; and if the term be uncertain in duration, and is determined without his act, the tenant may have a reasonable time thereafter in which to remove them. But these are exceptions to the general rule by which the tenant forfeits these fixtures if he do not remove them during the term, for, being then a part of the premises, his ownership ceases as to all alike.[5] In other words, he has an *estate* in the demised premises for the term prescribed in his lease, and if deprived of the possession and enjoyment thereof, the law supplies a remedy by which he may regain these specifically, instead of recovering damages only for the violation of a contract right.[6] In some cases, a lease may be presumed to have been made from long possession of lands, as other deeds and grants are

[1] Riddle *v.* Littlefield, 53 N. H. 510. [2] 1 Platt, Leases, 5.

[3] Freer *v.* Stotenbur, 36 Barb. 642. [4] Kutter *v.* Smith, 2 Wallace, U. S. 497.

[5] Davis *v.* Buffum, 51 Me. 162; Leader *v.* Homewood, 5 C. B. N. S. 553; Weeton *v.* Woodcock, 7 M. & W. 19; Stansfeld *v.* Mayor, &c., 4 C. B. N. S. 131, 135, and note to Am. ed. of Am. Cases; Heap *v.* Barton, 12 C. B. 274; Preston *v.* Briggs, 16 Vt. 124; Mason *v.* Fenn, 13 Ill. 529; Dubois *v.* Kelly, 10 Barb. 496; Dingley *v.* Buffum, 57 Me. 382.

[6] Co. Lit. 345 a; Bouvier, "Estate for Years"; Stearns, R. A. 53; *ante*, pl. 1

sometimes presumed under similar circumstances.[1] It [*292] is customary to *provide in the lease, by stipulation, that the lessee shall pay to the lessor money or other consideration in the way of rent or return, for the use of the premises.[2] But the reservation of rent is not essential to the validity of a tenancy for years by lease.[3]

4. As an estate for years, as above explained, necessarily implies a certain and definite period for which possession is to be held, it has acquired a designation proper to this character, namely, that of a *term*, derived from *terminus*, signifying that it is bounded and precisely determined, having a certain beginning and a certain end.[4] And a lease for years from the first day of July begins the term on the second day.[5] But as this word *term* may express not only the duration of the interest of the lessee in the lands leased, but also the interest itself, it may often be so used that this last shall expire before the number of years mentioned in the lease.[6] And whether the one sense or the other is to be attached to the form of expression depends upon the construction of the instrument containing it. Thus the case put by Coke, in the passage cited,[7] is of a lease for twenty-one years, and afterwards a second lease to begin at the expiration of the *term* aforesaid of twenty-one years. If the first lessee surrenders his estate, the second lease would take effect at once. But if the second lease had been from the expiration of the twenty-one years aforesaid, it would have to wait the effluxion of the whole term mentioned. A case similar in effect is put in Sheppard's Touchstone,[8] which is cited and commented on by Lord Mansfield, who says, "the word *term* may signify the time

[1] Carver *v.* Jackson, 4 Pet. 84. A more expressive term perhaps might be "a leasehold estate," or "a tenancy for years," as it is not intended to embrace, in this chapter, estates for years created by way of particular estates in case of remainders or executory devises, which are not created by a letting and hiring, but by grant or devise.

[2] Allen *v.* Lambden, 2 Md. 279.

[3] Failing *v.* Schenck, 3 Hill, 344; State *v.* Page, 1 Speers, S. C. 408; Knight's case, 5 Rep. 55 a; 1 Platt, Leases, 9.

[4] 2 Flint. Real Prop. 203; Wms. Real Prop. (Rawle's ed.) 328.

[5] Atkins *v.* Sleeper, 7 Allen, 487.

[6] Burton, Real Prop. § 835; Co. Lit. 45 b.

[7] Co. Lit. 45 b.

[8] Sheppard, Touchst. 274.

as well as the interest, for then it becomes merely a question of construction, which sense the word ought to be used in." [1] And where a lease was made to A B for a year, with liberty in the lessee to occupy as long as he chose, and a surety became responsible with him for the rent, it was held that if the tenant continued to occupy after the year, it would be at the rate and upon the terms originally agreed upon, but that the surety's responsibility, unless renewed, continued only during the first *term of one year*.[2]

5. A term for years, it should be remembered, may be created * to take effect at a future date, since it [*293] affects the possession only and not the seisin of the lands. Nor is there any limit within which the term must take effect, in order to be valid, provided the period do not reach that which constitutes what the law calls a *perpetuity*, that, namely, of a life or lives in being, and twenty-one years and a fraction of a year afterwards.[3] Under this limitation, it has been held that a covenant in a lease for its renewal indefinitely, at the option of the lessee, is void within the doctrine of perpetuity, and against the policy of the law.[4] But as the title and estate of such lessee is not consummate until he has taken possession under his lease, the interest which he has in the same, prior to such consummation, is called an *interesse termini*.[5] But in Ohio the execution and delivery of a lease perfects the title in the lessee without an actual entry.[6] Although a lease is said generally to take effect from the time of its making, it is apprehended that the time at which only it takes effect is when it is delivered. It is unimportant when it was written, and it is competent to show, by parol, when it was delivered, although no date, or a different

[1] Wright *v.* Cartwright, 1 Burr. 284; Evans *v.* Vaughan, 4 B. & C. 261; where under a power to lease for years, determinable on three lives, the lease was for the three lives with a covenant of quiet enjoyment during said term, it was held to mean during the whole period of the three lives.

[2] Brewer *v.* Thorp, 35 Ala. 11.

[3] Burton, Real Prop. § 836; Sand. Uses, 199; Wms. Real Prop. 328; Cadell *v.* Palmer, 10 Bing. 140; Field *v.* Howell, 6 Ga. 423; Whitney *v.* Allaire, 1 Comst. 311; Wild *v.* Traip, 14 Gray, 333.

[4] Morrison *v.* Rossignol, 5 Cal. 64.

[5] 2 Flint. Real Prop. 204, 205; Wms. Real Prop. 329; Smith, Land. & Ten. 13.

[6] Walk. Introd. 278.

one from that of its actual delivery, was inserted in the indenture.[1] And though the purpose of the *habendum* is to fix, for one thing, the time from which the duration of the term of the holding under the lease is to be reckoned, yet where it professes to do this by a reference to the making of the lease, the true time may be shown by parol. Thus, where a lease purported to bear date March, 1783, *habendum* from "March last past" for thirty-five years, it was held competent to show by parol that the lease was not executed until after March, 1783, and consequently the *habendum* was from that year and not 1782.[2] But where the holding is to be "from the day of the date," its duration will be measured from that day as written, and not from the day of its execution, if these are in fact variant.[3] But if the day named as the commencement of the holding, or of the term, be anterior to the date and actual execution of the lease, no in-
[*294] terest thereby passes to the * lessee until the actual execution and delivery of the lease, the purpose of the *habendum* being to mark the duration of the lessee's interest.[4] Accordingly, it was held in respect to a lease made and dated in July, 1851, demising the premises for fourteen years from December, 1849, with a right to determine it at the expiration of seven years, that this term of seven years was to be reckoned from 1849.[5] If a lease be made for such a time, *from such a day*, the day named is to be excluded in the computation of the time. But if it be from the making of the lease, or *from an act done*, the day on which it is done is to be included. If it be from *the day of the act done*, the day is to be excluded.[6]

6. It seems to be regarded as essential to a good lease for years that it should be either for a certain period, measured

[1] Hall *v.* Cazenove, 4 East, 481; Trustees *v.* Robinson, Wright (Ohio), 436; Stone *v.* Bale, 3 Lev. 348; Co. Lit. 46 b.; Jackson *v.* Schoonmaker, 2 Johns. 230; Batchelder *v.* Dean, 16 N. H. 268.

[2] Steele *v.* Mart, 4 B. & C. 273; Co. Lit. 46 b.

[3] Smith, Land. & Ten. 83 n.; Styles *v.* Wardle, 4 B. & C. 908; Doe *v.* Day, 10 East, 427; Co. Lit. 46 b.

[4] Shaw *v.* Kay, 1 Exch. 412; Wybird *v.* Tuck, 1 Bos. & P. 458; Mayn *v.* Beak, Cro. Eliz. 515.

[5] Bird *v.* Baker, 1 Ellis & E. 12.

[6] Atkins *v.* Sleeper, 7 Allen, 488.

by years, months, or the like, or for a period uncertain only from the circumstance that it may be determined before its natural expiration by the happening of some event, or that it be for a purpose which, of itself, serves to ascertain the length of time for which the premises are to be held. Thus Littleton says, "Tenant for term of years is where a man letteth lands or tenements to another for term of certain years."[1] And the illustrations given by Coke are, if a man shall make a lease to J. S. for so many years as J. N. shall name, it is a good one, for, when J. N. has named the number of years, the duration of the term becomes fixed. If the lease be to J. S. for twenty-one years, if he live so long, it is a good one. But a lease by a parson for so many years as he shall be parson of Dale, or so many years as he shall live, would be not only for an uncertain time, but it never could be made certain so as to be valid as a term.[2] And though it might be good as a freehold estate, if properly made by deed, it could not be good as a term under a lease. But a devise to A during his minority would be good, as it is susceptible of being ascertained in respect to its duration.[3] So upon the principle that, *id certum est quod certum reddi potest*, a lease for seven or fourteen years will be good as one for seven at least, and for fourteen as soon as the lessee shall so elect.[4] And if a lease be to one for a year, with a privilege of holding for three years, and he continues to hold after the expiration of the first year, it will be held to be an election on his part to hold for the three years.[5] And a lease for one year, and so on from year to year, is regarded as one for two years, and a lease "for years," without any number fixed, is for two years certain.[6] It is apprehended that it is upon the idea that the term for which * the [*295] estate is to be held, can be ascertained, by computing how long it will require the income thereof to raise a given sum, that an executor takes an estate for years under a devise

[1] Lit. § 58.

[2] Co. Lit. 45 b.; 2 Prest. Conv. 159; 2 Flint. Real Prop. 203. Whether a lease for so many years as the lessor himself may name, would become a fixed term, if he were to name a certain number of years, *quære*? West Transp. Co. *v.* Lansing, 49 N. Y. 508.

[3] Smith, Land. & Ten. 15; Burton, Real Prop. § 487.

[4] Doe *v.* Dixson, 9 East, 15. [5] Delashman *v.* Barry, 20 Mich. 292.

[6] Dunn *v.* Cartright, 4 East, 29; Com. Dig. Land. & Ten. 91, 92.

of lands for the payment of debts, or until the devisor's debts are paid.[1] And a lease of premises until the lessee shall, out of the rents, repay himself for a certain amount of expense incurred by him in repairs, was held to be a sufficiently definite term to be a valid one.[2] The only circumstance required in these limitations of terms of years is, that a precise time shall be fixed for the continuance of the term, so that when the commencement of the term is ascertained, the period of determination by effluxion of time may be known with certainty.[3] And it was held by the court of Vermont, that an instrument with the usual features and incidents of a lease, such as reserving rent, with a right of entry for non-payment of it, or for breach of conditions expressed therein, may be good if properly executed, although in terms creating a perpetual estate in the premises.[4] And in Massachusetts, it was held that one might convey a fee in land in the form of a lease, although, ordinarily, applied to the creation of terms only.[5]

7. A tenant for years is never said to be *seised* of the lands leased; nor does the delivery of a lease thereof for years vest in him any estate therein. He thereby acquires a right of entry upon the land, and when he shall have entered, he is said to be possessed, not of the land, but of a term for years, while the seisin of the freehold remains in the lessor, and the lessee's possession is the possession of him who has the freehold.[6]

8. Until, as already stated, the lessee shall have entered upon the leased premises, he acquires no *estate* in the same. The interest which he acquires by the delivery of the lease, and before entry made, is, as already stated, an *interesse termini;* and, accordingly, Littleton, in defining what is a tenancy for years, after stating that it "is awarded between lessor and lessee," adds, "And the lessee entereth by force of

[1] 1 Cruise, Dig. 223. But it has been held that an instrument granting premises "for any term of years" the lessee might think proper, taken in connection with the uses for which they were to be applied, namely, salt works, is a valid lease for a term determinable upon the lessee's abandoning that manufacture. Horner *v.* Leeds, 1 Dutch. (N. J.) 106.

[2] Batchelder *v.* Dean, 16 N. H. 268.

[3] 2 Prest. Conv. 160.

[4] White *v.* Fuller, 38 Vt. 193.

[5] Jamaica Pond Co. *v.* Chandler, 9 Allen, 168; Co. Lit. 43 b.

[6] 1 Cruise, Dig. 224; Lit. § 59.

the lease."[1] And if the lessee die before entry, his executors or administrators may enter in his stead.[2] And as to third persons, the right of possession is in the lessor, until the contract has been consummated by entry by the lessee.[3] Consequently, until the lessee * shall have taken pos- [*296] session, he cannot have trespass *quare clausum fregit* against a stranger.[4] But a lease may be so made, where a sufficient consideration is expressed, as having been executed or paid, and it is in the form of a bargain and sale, as to operate, under the statute of uses, as an effectual creation of an estate, without a formal entry. Thus, if the words "bargain and sale," in consideration of money, be contained in the lease, or in consideration of money, the lessor demises the premises, a use will arise in favor of the lessee. But if it be made without any money consideration, the lessee has nothing in the way of an estate until entry made by him. Before that has been done, he has only an *interesse termini*, but not a possession.[5] How this is made to produce this effect will be explained in connection with the law of uses.[6] But, it seems, that even when the lease takes effect under the statute of uses, it is necessary that the lessee should have made an actual entry before he could maintain trespass;[7] since such action is founded on an actual possession. But an entry is not necessary to the vesting of a term of years in the lessee.[8]

9. It is also laid down by some writers, that a lessee, before entry made, cannot maintain an action of ejectment.[9] And regarding such action, as it was originally designed for the

[1] 1 Cruise, Dig. 225; Lit. § 58; Doe *v.* Walker, 5 B. & C. 111. Nor does it make any difference at common law whether the lessee has a present or future right of entry, until entry actually made. Id.; Co. Lit. 46 b; Co. Lit. 270 a; Bacon. Abr. Lease, M; Wood *v.* Hubbell, 10 N. Y. (6 Seld.) 487, 488.

[2] Co. Lit. 46 b.

[3] Sennett *v.* Bucher, 3 Penn. 392.

[4] Bacon, Abr. Lease, M; Smith, Land. & Ten. 13; Per Ld. Denman, Wheeler *v.* Montefiore, 2 Q. B. 142.

[5] Wood's Conv. 157, 159; Co. Lit. 46 b.

[6] 1 Cruise, Dig. 225; 4 Kent, Com. 97; Bacon, Abr. Lease, M.

[7] Smith, Land. & Ten. 14, n.; Com. Dig. Trespass, B. 3; 1 Platt, Leases, 23; 2 Sand. Uses, 56.

[8] Harrison *v.* Blackburn, 17 C. B. N. S. 678.

[9] Bacon, Abr. Lease, M; Saffyn *v.* Adams, Cro. Jac. 61; 1 Platt, Leases, 23 But see Mechan. Ins. Co. *v.* Scott, 2 Hilton, 550.

recovery of a term, where it was a writ of trespass in its nature,[1] the proposition may still be regarded as true. But, according to the modern mode of proceeding, the action being a fictitious one where the tenant is required to confess lease, entry, and ouster, it will, doubtless, be sufficient if the demandant has a title and right of entry.[2] And if the lease be future in its terms, the lessee by delivery of the lease acquires such an interest in the term, that he could maintain ejectment to recover it without any further act on his part, if possession were withheld when his right to claim it had become complete.[3]

10. This *interesse termini*, however, may be granted or assigned by the lessee,[4] but upon technical grounds, the subtleness of which renders it hardly worth the time to attempt to explain them, it cannot be surrendered, though it may be extinguished by a surrender by law, or by an assignment, or by a release, while it can neither promote nor hinder the merger of an estate.[5] These propositions may perhaps be sufficiently illustrated by the following cases. The lessee of a term, to commence at the ensuing Michaelmas, took a new lease for years, commencing *in præsenti*, and it was held to be [*297] a surrender of the * first lease. So had the new lease been made to take effect at Michaelmas. And where a lessor made a lease which was to expire in 1809, and then made a second lease of the same estate to the same lessee, to take effect at the expiration of the first, the last bearing date in 1799, and the lessor, in 1800, died, having devised the leased estate for life to the lessee, who conveyed his life-estate before 1809, it was held that this interest of the lessee, in the term to commence in 1809, was not merged in the life-estate which he took under the will, because the two estates were not in him at the same time, as the *interesse termini* was not an estate till entry made, and, before that could be done, he had parted with his life-estate.[6] It should have been remarked

[1] Adams, Eject. 6; Id. 10.

[2] Adams, Eject. 14; Id. 10, 61; Gardner *v.* Keteltas, 3 Hill, 332.

[3] Whitney *v.* Allaire, 1 Comst. 305, 311.

[4] Co. Lit. 46 b; 1 Platt, Leases, 22.

[5] Burton, Real Prop. §§ 907, 998; 2 Prest. Conv. 215; Co. Lit. 338 a; Doe *v.* Walker, 5 B. & C. 111. See 4 Kent, Com. 97, note a.

[6] Doe *v.* Walker, 5 B. & C. 111; Sheppard, Touchst. 324; Co. Lit. 270 a.

that the rules which apply to an *interesse termini* at common law apply equally to all leases to commence *in futuro*.[1] And where A made a lease to B, of a hotel for a term of years, from a future day, and before that day it burned down, it was held that the lease never took effect so as to make the lessee liable for rent. The lessor must give, or offer to give, possession of the premises, in order to create any liability for the rent, and it matters not whether he can not or will not do this. So where the owner of a hall agreed with another to furnish him the use of it for a concert upon certain nights, for a certain agreed sum of money, and the same was burned before the first of these nights, it was held to excuse both parties from performing on their respective parts, unless the owner of the hall had expressly agreed to assume the risk of providing the hall. The court would apply the same rule to such a contract as to an agreement by one man to serve another who should die, or an agreement by an artist to paint a picture and he should lose his sight before executing it.[2] In either event he is without remedy for the rent reserved.[3] But it is no answer to a claim for rent, that the premises are in the possession of another, unless held by a title paramount to that of the lessor, since by the act of letting the premises, the lessor does not warrant against the acts of strangers, nor does he engage to put the lessee into actual possession.[4] But where the lessor himself has only a reversion or remainder, subject to an intermediate particular estate, a lease by him will be considered as a conveyance of so much of his estate in reversion or remainder, and not the creation of an *interesse termini*.[5]

11. A forbearance on the part of a lessee for years to turn his *interesse termini* into an actual estate by making an entry, will not affect his liability for rent, if the fault is not on the part of the lessor, for the rent becomes due by the lease, and not by the entry or by occupation,[6] and the action is upon the

[1] Doe *v.* Walker, 5 B. & C. 111; 4 Kent, Com. 97.

[2] Taylor *v.* Coldwell, 3. B. & S. 826.

[3] Wood *v.* Hubbell, 5 Barb. 601; s. c. 10 N. Y. (Seld.) 487, 489.

[4] Mechan. Ins. Co. *v.* Scott, 2 Hilton, 550. [5] Doe *v.* Brown, 20 Eng. L. & Eq. 93.

[6] Bellasis *v.* Burbriche, 1 Ld. Raym. 171; s. c. Rep. Temp. Holt. 199; 1 Platt, Leases, 23; Maverick *v.* Lewis, 3 McCord, 216; Williams *v.* Bosanquet, 1 Brod. & B. 238; Mechan. Ins. Co. *v.* Scott, 2 Hilton, 550; Whitney *v.* Allaire, 1 Comst. 311.

covenant as for a breach of an executory covenant;[1] and, though the lessor may die before lessee enters under his lease, he may do so after the lessor's death, at his pleasure.[2]

[*298] *SECTION II.

HOW ESTATES FOR YEARS MAY BE CREATED.

1. Three forms of doing this at common law.
2. What is requisite by the statute of frauds.
3. Of the proper terms to create a lease.
4. Distinction between a lease and an agreement to lease.
4 *a*. When a lease and when an agreement form one.
5. Importance of this distinction.
6. Of leases operating by estoppel.
7. Of parties who may be lessors.
8. Leases made good by ratification.
9. Of ratification by wife of husband's lease.
10. Lease by guardian, executor, &c.
11. Of making leases under powers of appointment.
12. Of leases by tenants in common.
13. Who may be lessees.
14. What may be leased.
15. When terms for years made freeholds.
16. Of terms attendant upon the inheritance.
17. Of the chattel character of terms.
18. What leases need to be recorded.
19. Leases under the statute of uses.
20. Effect of possession by lessee or lessor.
21. How far lessee is liable before entry made.
22. Lease must be accepted in order to bind.
23. Consequences of relation of landlord and tenant.
24. Of the tenure and privity between lessor and lessee.
25. What is implied by such relation, and where it exists.

1. THERE were three modes of creating an estate for years at the common law, namely, by deed, by writing not under seal, and by parol,[3] though, if it was of an incorporeal hereditament, it was always requisite to be done by deed,[4] and by

[1] Lafarge *v.* Mansfield, 31 Barb. 345. By a statute of Illinois, the lessor has a lien for rent upon the crops growing or grown upon the demised land in any year, for the rent of that year, and this will extend over two years in respect to such crops as require that length of time to mature them. Miles *v.* James, 36 Ill. 401.

[2] Lit. § 66; Co. Lit. 51 b.

[3] Smith, Land. & Ten. 60; Den *v.* Johnson, 3 Green (N. J.), 116.

[4] Wms. Real Prop. 195; Id. 327.

the statute 8 & 9 Vict. c. 106, leases of corporeal as well as incorporeal property must be by deed.[1] The statute of 29 Car. II. c. 3, called the Statute of Frauds, which, with some modifications, has been adopted by nearly all the several States, declared, among other things, that all leases for more than three years, "not put in writing and signed by the parties," &c., should have the force and effect of estates at will only. But as terms were coupled with estates of freehold, which required a deed to create them, the question arose whether a lease of a term must not also be by deed. But it seems to be settled that it will be sufficient that such a lease is in writing, though not under seal, to comply with the requirements of that statute.[2] It is hardly necessary to remind the reader that the estates which are embraced in this chapter are those only which are valid as estates for years within the Statute of Frauds, since estates at will and tenancies from year to year will form the subject of another chapter. The laws of the various States vary in respect to leases being by deed. In most of them it is enough that the instrument be properly subscribed. In Virginia and Kentucky, if the lease be for more than five years, it must be under seal. So in Vermont and Rhode Island, if it exceed one year.[3] So in Minnesota, if it be for three years or more.[4] A lease for ninety-nine years in Maryland must be by deed.[5] And a lease of a married woman's estate in Pennsylvania, for any term, to be valid, must be acknowledged by her, separate from her husband.[6] In New Hampshire, signing only is necessary.[7] In Ohio, the

[1] Wms Real Prop. 196; Smith, Land. & Ten. 66, n. 9.

[2] Den *v.* Johnson, 3 Green (N. J.), 116; Allen *v.* Jaquish, 21 Wend. 635; Wheeler *v.* Newton, Prec. in Ch. 16. In some States, the exception as to requiring leases to be in writing is one year instead of three, as above stated, but it does not affect the rule under consideration. In Massachusetts, if the lease be for more than seven years, it must be by deed under seal. Gen. Stat. c. 89, § 3. A lessor would not be entitled to sue for and recover from the lessee his part of the indenture of lease before the expiration of the term, although he may have entered and dispossessed the lessee for a breach of covenant and condition. On the other hand, if he gets possession of the lessee's part, he may have an action to recover the same from the lessor. Hall *v.* Ball, 3 M. & G. 242; Elworthy *v.* Sanford, 3 H & C. 330.

[3] Taylor, Land. & Ten. (3d ed.) § 34.

[4] Chandler *v.* Kent, 8 Minn. 526

[5] Bratt *v.* Bratt, 21 Md. 583.

[6] Miller *v.* Harbert, Law Intelligencer, Jan. 24, 1868.

[7] Olmstead *v.* Niles, 7 N. H. 526.

lease, if for more than three years, must be attested by two witnesses and acknowledged.[1] In Massachusetts, if it be for more than seven years, it must be by deed, and, in order to be valid against third persons without notice, it must be recorded.[2]

2. The first section of the Statute of Frauds requires the writing which is sought to be availed of as a lease, to be "signed by the parties, &c., making the same, or their agents thereunto lawfully authorized by writing." In some of the States the appointment of the agent is not required to [*299] be in writing, while * in others the English rule upon the subject is copied and adopted.[3] * A question growing out of these statutes has arisen as to the mode of signing leases when done through an agent in the actual presence of the lessor, and by his direction. In South Carolina, the court of appeals were equally divided upon the point, a part holding that if an instrument is signed by a person in the presence of another, in the name and by the express direction of the latter, it is a good signing of the party himself at common law, and that the statute did not intend to extend to cases like this. But the other part of the court applied a strict construction to the language of the act, and regarded an agent as no less an agent while acting in presence of his principal than he would be in his absence.[4] In Massachusetts, on the contrary, it has been held that a signature placed by a

* NOTE. — In the following States the English rule prevails: Alabama, Arkansas, Georgia, Maryland, Michigan, Missouri, New Hampshire, New Jersey, New York, Ohio, Pennsylvania, South Carolina, and Wisconsin, while in the others the requirement is either simply that it may be executed by a party or his "agent," or "attorney," or it adds "lawfully authorized," without stating how. In Connecticut it must be signed by the lessor, and in Delaware it must be done by deed. In the following States leases for one year are excepted by the Statutes of Frauds from the requirement that they should be in writing: Alabama, Arkansas, California, Connecticut, Delaware, Illinois, Iowa, Kentucky, Michigan, Mississippi, New York, Rhode Island, Texas, Virginia, and Wisconsin. In the following it is the same as in England: Maryland, New Jersey, North Carolina, Pennsylvania, and South Carolina. It is two years in Florida; while in Vermont, Ohio, New Hampshire, Missouri, Massachusetts, Maine, and Indiana, all leases not in writing create mere estates at will.

[1] Richardson *v.* Bates, 8 Ohio St. 260.

[2] Gen. Stat. c. 89, § 3.

[3] See the statutes of the several States collected in the Appendix to Browne on the Stat. of Frauds, 503–531.

[4] Wallace *v.* McCullough, 1 Rich. Eq. (S. C.) 417.

third person in the grantor's presence and by his direction, orally given, will be a valid execution of a deed.[1] It may be added, that the signing should be by the party himself, or, if by his agent, the act should be the act of the principal done by his agent, and so expressed; as A B, by his attorney, C D,[2] while * merely signing the name of the [*300] principal, as A B, without adding by whom done, would not be a good signing,[3] nor would it be if in his own name.[4]

3. In respect to the proper terms by which an estate for years may be created, any form of expression is sufficient if it shows an intention on the part of the lessor to part with and divest himself of the possession in favor of the lessee, and a corresponding intention on the part of the lessee to come into the possession of the premises for a determinate period of time. The words generally used for this purpose are, "grant," "demise," and "to farm let," some of which have a technical and extensive signification. "Do lease, demise, and let," in a lease, import the creation of a term to begin presently, and not at a future day or upon a contingency.[5] But neither of them is indispensable to constitute a valid lease,[6] and even when adopted they may be controlled by the connection in which they are used.[7] Thus, where A gave B a bond condi-

[1] Gardner *v.* Gardner, 5 Cush. 482; Wood *v.* Goodridge, 6 Cush. 117.

[2] Bacon, Abr. Lease, I. § 10; Opinion of Mr. Hoffman, 3 Am. Jur. 67; Elwell *v.* Shaw, 16 Mass. 42. *Post*, vol 2, pp. *573–575.

[3] Wood *v.* Goodridge, 6 Cush. 117; 1 Am. Lead. Cas. 3d ed. 579.

[4] Combe's case, 9 Rep. 76 b.; 1 Am. Lead. Cas. 3d ed. 579.

[5] So. Cong. Meeting House *v.* Hilton, 11 Gray, 409.

[6] Jackson *v.* Delacroix, 2 Wend. 438; Wms. Real Prop. 327. "Agree to let," "agree to take," held to be words of present demise. Doe *v.* Ries, 8 Bing. 182, per Tindal, C. J.; Doe *v.* Benjamin, 9 A. & E. 650, per Denman, C. J. So are "shall hold and enjoy." Doe *v.* Ashburner, 5 T. R. 168; Burton, Real Prop. § 838; Watson *v.* O'Hern, 6 Watts, 362; Moshier *v.* Reding, 12 Me. 135; Moore *v.* Miller, 8 Penn. St. 272; Bacon, Abr. Lease, K.; Wilson *v.* Martin, 1 Denio, 602. A contract for board and lodging is not a lease.

[7] Putnam *v.* Wise, 1 Hill, 234, where, though the terms were those of a lease, it was held to constitute the parties tenants in common of the crops, the return for the occupation being a share of the crops. See Walker *v.* Fitts, 24 Pick. 191; Doe *v.* Deery, 9 Car. & P. 494. A let to B his farm for seven years, and B at the same time in writing agreed to employ A to carry on the farm at certain wages, and to allow him to occupy the house free of rent; it was held to be a contract for remuneration for services, and not a demise of the house.

tioned to convey land upon being paid a certain note on demand, with interest quarterly, and that the obligee should have possession of the same until such conveyance should be made, it was held to be a demise so long as B paid the interest on the note quarterly, and did not fail to pay the principal on demand, and that the tenancy created was not one at will.[1] It is indispensable, however, that the lease should, by its terms, ascertain the premises intended to be demised, for, if defective in this respect, it cannot be made good by parol evidence.[2]

4. Some of the most difficult questions under this head have been, whether the language of the parties is to be construed as a present demise or a contract for a future one. And whether it is the one or the other, depends upon the intention of the parties, as gathered from the whole instrument, rather than any particular form of expression in any particular part of the agreement, though, as a general proposition, if there are apt words of a present demise, followed by possession, the instrument will be held to pass an immediate [*301] interest.[3] The cases are numerous, * and many of them apparently conflicting. Thus in Jackson *v.* Kisselbrack, the memorandum stated that L. "hath set and to farm let" unto K., &c., but it contained a clause, "the place to be surveyed on or before, &c., ensuing the date," "and then K. is to take a lease for the same." The court (Spencer, J.) say, "This last circumstance has generally given a character to the instrument of an agreement for a lease as contradistinguished from a present demise." But, it is added, "none of the cases will be found to contradict the position that where there are apt words of present demise, and to these

[1] White *v.* Livingston, 10 Cush. 259. [2] Dingman *v.* Kelly, 7 Ind. 717.

[3] Hallett *v.* Wylie, 2 Johns. 47; Thornton *v.* Payne, 5 Johns. 74. In the latter case, the judge, Spencer, says: "In every case decided in the English courts where agreements have been adjudged not to operate by passing an interest, but to rest in contract, there has been either an express agreement for a future lease, or, construing the agreement to be a lease *in præsenti* would work a forfeiture, or the terms have not been fully settled, and something further was to be done." Jackson *v.* Delacroix, 2 Wend. 433; Burton, Real Prop. § 845; Warman *v.* Faithfull, 5 B. & Ad. 1042; Averill *v.* Taylor, 4 Seld. 44; Baxter *v.* Browne, 2 W. Bl. 973; Morgan *v.* Bissell, 3 Taunt. 65; Wright *v.* Trevezant, 3 Car. & P. 441. See Weed *v.* Crocker, 13 Gray, 219; Hurlburt *v.* Post, 1 Bosw. 28.

is superadded a covenant for a future lease, the instrument is to be considered as a lease, and the covenant as operating in the nature of a covenant for further assurance." The agreement in that case, having been followed by possession, was held to be a present demise.[1] The question seems to turn upon whether the writing shows that the parties intend a present demise and parting with the possession by the lessor to the lessee, for, if it does, it will operate as a lease, though it is contemplated that a future writing should be drawn, more explicit in its terms. And it may be a good lease in distinction from an executory contract to lease, though it be to commence *in futuro*.[2] But if a fuller lease is to be prepared and executed before the demise is to take effect, and possession given, it is an agreement for a lease, and not a lease which creates an estate.[3] Thus, where it * was cov- [*302] enanted between A & B "that A doth let the said lands for and during five years, &c., to begin, &c., provided that B shall pay to A annually during the term at, &c., £120, also, the parties do covenant that a lease shall be made and sealed according to the effect of these articles, before the Feast," &c., it was held to be a good present lease; "that which follows the demise is in reference to further assurance."[4]

[1] Jackson *v.* Kisselbrack, 10 Johns. 336; Chapman *v.* Bluck, 5 Scott, 529; Alderman *v.* Neate, 4 M. & W. 719. But see Goodtitle *v.* Way, 1 T. R. 735; Poole *v.* Bentley, 12 East, 168; Wms. Real Prop. 327; Pinero *v.* Judson, 6 Bing. 206; Doe *v.* Ries, 8 Bing. 178; Jones *v.* Reynolds, per Wightman, J., 1 Q. B. 517.

[2] Whitney *v.* Allaire, 1 Comst. 305, 311.

[3] Aiken *v.* Smith, 21 Vt. 172; People *v.* Gillis, 24 Wend. 201; Jackson *v.* Eldridge, 3 Story, 325; Buell *v.* Cook, 4 Conn. 238, where the agreement was held to be for a lease and not a lease itself, as it showed the lessor was to get an authority from another party before he could make a valid demise. In Doe *v.* Benjamin, 9 A. & E. 644, "agree to let" was held equivalent to an actual present letting, though no time was fixed for commencement of the same, and the agreement contained a clause, "a lease to be drawn upon the usual terms." See Jackson *v.* Myers, 3 Johns. 395; Sturgion *v.* Dorothy Painter, Noy, 128.

[4] 1 Rolle, Abr. 847. In Jackson *v.* Delacroix, 2 Wend. 433, there were words of present demise, but the agreement showed that alterations were to be made in the estate before the lease was to take effect, it was held not to be a lease. But in Bacon *v.* Bowdoin, 22 Pick. 401, though the lessor was in terms to complete a building, the agreement was a present demise of it for a certain time, and the lessee was to have a right to use it for certain purposes from the date of the agreement, it was held to be a present lease. In Chapman *v.* Towner, 6 M.

And it is said that acts and declarations of the parties may be looked to, to aid in the construction which is to be given to their agreements in this respect, where the agreement is equivocal, especially the yielding of possession by the one and accepting it by the other.[1] And sometimes an agreement which might, otherwise, be defective for want of stipulations as to the terms of the letting, may be made good by providing these shall be "such as are usually contained in leases."[2]

4 *a*. The court say that the test whether a written instrument is a lease or only an agreement for a lease, seems to be, that if the agreement of the parties leaves nothing incomplete, it may operate as a present demise. Thus "we agree to let" certain land to a gas company to place sand, &c., on, for the construction of a gas-holder, to be occupied during the construction of the same, was held to be an actual letting, by which the lessors were bound, although they never built their gas-holder upon the proposed site.[3] So where A wrote B that he would take his house at a certain rent for three years, if he would put a furnace into it, and B replied by letter that he accepted the offer, and at once procured and placed a furnace in the house before the day fixed for the three years to begin, it was held to be a lease and not a mere offer to take one.[4] In another case, A proposed to B, in writing, to hire a shop of certain dimensions on a certain piece of land for a certain time, at a certain rent, if B would erect it; and B accepted the offer and erected the shop, and A went into occupation of it. But, in fact, B did not own the land and did not complete the shop within the time agreed. It was held that by accepting and entering into occupancy of the prem-

& W. 100, there were words of demise in the agreement, but the amount of rent or terms of holding were not mentioned in it, except as to be contained in a lease to be prepared, it was held to be an agreement and not a lease. See 6 M. & W. 104, Am. ed., note; Morgan *v.* Bissell, 3 Taunt. 65; Jones *v.* Reynolds, 1 Q. B. 515. But in Doe *v.* Benjamin, 1 Perr. & D. 444, Lord Denman declares Morgan *v.* Bissell overruled, so far as that provision for giving a future lease controls a present demise.

[1] Chapman *v.* Bluck, 5 Scott, 533, per Parke, J., s. c. 4 Bing. N. C. 187; Doe *v.* Ashburner, 5 T. R. 163.

[2] Alderman *v.* Neate, 4 M. & W. 704.

[3] Kabley *v.* Worcester Gas Co., 102 Mass. 394.

[4] Shaw *v.* Farnsworth, 108 Mass. 357.

ises, the agreement became an effectual lease for the agreed term, though A might recoup the damages he sustained by B's delay in completing the shop.[1] But in such a case, a failure of the lessor to have the building completed by the time fixed in the agreement would, if the lessee chose, release him from his obligation to accept it and pay rent.[2] And where there was an agreement, not under seal, on one part to let and on the other to hire, and that a good lease should be made at the joint expense of the parties, it was held, though not to be a lease, to be binding as an agreement to take a lease.[3]

5. The importance of this distinction between agreements to lease, and agreements which operate as leases, results, among other things, from this, that as an executed written contract must speak for itself, and cannot be added to or corrected by parol, if the agreement be held to be a lease the parties will be bound by it, as written, with its *implied* as well as express covenants and stipulations; whereas, if it is a mere agreement to lease, these may be rectified or supplied before it is executed, or the party may refuse to execute it.[4]

*6. In treating thus far of what may be a lease, and [*303] of its effect, it has been assumed that he who makes the agreement is the owner of the interest or estate which he assumes to demise. There is, however, a class of cases where a lease may become operative, though the lessor, at the time of making it, has no estate in the subject-matter of the lease. This is by way of what is called an estoppel. Thus suppose A makes a deed of indenture of lease of premises to which he has no title, and afterwards acquires one during the term; he will not be admitted to deny that his lessee had a good title to the same, nor, on the other hand, will the lessee, if permitted to occupy under such a lease, be at liberty to deny the title of his lessor.[5] In one case, one in possession of premises

[1] Haven *v.* Wakefield, 39 Ill. 509. [2] Tidey *v.* Mollett, 16 C. B. N. S. 298.
[3] Bond *v.* Rosling, 1 B. & S. 371. [4] Sugden's Letters, 118.
[5] Burton, Real Prop. § 850 and n.; Smith, Land. & Ten. 32, and n.; Co. Lit. 47 b; Sturgeon *v.* Wingfield, 15 M. & W. 224; Bank of Utica *v.* Mersereau, 3 Barb. Ch. 567; Wms. Real Prop. 329; Rawlyn's case, 4 Rep. 53; Bac. Abr.

leased them, but without any covenant except that the lessee should enjoy without interference by the lessor or any one claiming under him, and the lessor having acquired title to the premises, it was held that the lessee might hold as against this newly acquired title by force of the lessor's personal covenant. But if the title thus acquired be an equity of redemption, and the estate be sold under the mortgage, and there is a surplus after satisfying the mortgage, the lessee not only would lose his estate, but would have no remedy against the lessor nor any right to the surplus.[1] To produce the effect above stated, the lease must be by *indenture*, whereby the deed becomes the act of both parties, in order that the estoppel thereby created may be mutual.[2] As a corollary from the proposition that such estoppels must be mutual, it follows that infants and *femes covert* cannot avail themselves of the benefit of a lease where the lessor demises premises without having any estate in the same.[3] So, by the American law, if one having no estate grant land by deed with covenants of warranty of title, and afterwards acquire a title to the granted premises, it will enure and pass to the grantee by estoppel.[4] But this doctrine of creating a demise of a certain extent of estate by estoppel does not apply where the lessor has any legal estate in the premises which passes by the lease, though less than that which he has, in terms, demised.[5] One pretty obvious reason for this rule would be, that to fix what the amount of estate is which actually passes by the lease, would open the very inquiry by evidence which it is the purpose and effect of an estoppel to preclude.

Lease, O. This class of cases should be distinguished from that hereafter treated of, where leases are made by donees of powers, and held good, though such donee had no interest in the premises demised.

[1] Burr *v.* Stenton, 43 N. Y. 462, 466.

[2] Burton, Real Prop. § 850; Co. Lit. 352 a; 1 Platt, Leases, 55.

[3] 1 Platt, Leases, 55.

[4] Somes *v.* Skinner, 3 Pick. 52; Baxter *v.* Bradbury, 20 Me. 260; 2 Smith, Lead. Cas. 5th Am. ed. 625; White *v.* Patten, 24 Pick. 324; Bank of Utica *v.* Mersereau, 3 Barb. Ch. 567; Rawle, Cov. c. 9; Wms. Real Prop. 330, Rawle's note.

[5] Co. Lit. 45 a; Burton, Real Prop. § 850; Wms. Real Prop. 330; Blake *v.* Foster, 8. T. R. 496. See Cuthbertson *v.* Irving, 4 Hurl. & Nor. 742, where this subject is fully considered.

*7. In respect to who may be parties to such leases [*304] as have been mentioned above, it may be said, generally, that the same rules apply as in other cases of contract. In treating of who may be lessors, it may be stated, that the lease of a person *non compos mentis*, regarded as an executory contract, is void. But it has been held otherwise in England, in respect to an executed contract, where the parties cannot be restored *in statu quo*, especially in the case of a lunatic, if the unsoundness of mind was unknown to the other party, and no advantage was taken of him.[1] In the United States, it would seem that it makes no difference with the parties as to the right of a person *non compos* to avoid any and all his contracts, that the party dealing with him was not apprised of his incapacity, and did not overreach him.[2] And in this respect, insane persons and infants are placed upon the same ground, substantially, as to their acts being voidable and not void, provided the insane person be not under guardianship.[3] But, in New York, the deed of a person *non compos mentis* is entirely void.[4] As to infants, it seems that to disaffirm an act which is voidable only, requires some positive act on their part, while, as will appear, it may be ratified by slight circumstances and in some cases even by inaction. What is necessary in order to disaffirm such act, has received different constructions at different times, and must obviously depend much upon the nature of the original act. If, for instance, an infant has made a deed of conveyance of land, inasmuch as he has parted with his seisin thereby, it has been

[1] Smith, Land. & Ten. 47, and note; Molton *v.* Camroux, 2 Exch. 487, s. c. 4 Exch. 17; Dane *v.* Kirkwall, 8 Car. & P. 679; Beavan *v.* M'Donnell, 9 Exch. 309.

[2] Seaver *v.* Phelps, 11 Pick. 304; Mitchell *v.* Kingman, 5 Pick. 431; Rice *v.* Peet, 15 Johns. 503; Bensell *v.* Chancellor, 5 Whart. 371; Estate of Desilver, 5 Rawle, 111, where it was held that a deed of bargain and sale by a lunatic was void, though a feoffment and livery of seisin by him would only be voidable. Grant *v.* Thompson, 4 Conn. 203; Lang *v.* Whidden, 2 N. H. 435. In Fitzgerald *v.* Reed, 9 S. & M. 94, the court say, "The contracts of *non compotes mentis* are, if not wholly void, at all events voidable." This was a case of a purchase of land. *Post*, vol. 2, pp. *558, *559.

[3] Hovey *v.* Hobson, 53 Me. 451, 456; Thompson *v.* Leach, 3 Mod. 310; Somers *v.* Pumphrey, 24 Ind. 238.

[4] Van Deusen *v.* Sweet, 51 N. Y. 384.

held, and, it is believed is the better doctrine, that he can only avoid it by re-entry, unless he has retained possession, or unless it was wild and vacant land, in which case a deed of it to a stranger would be a disaffirmance of his first [*305] conveyance.[1] All the cases agree * that such an entry would be sufficient and effectual. But in several it was held that a deed, without a formal prior entry to regain a seisin, would be sufficient.[2] So one who executes an agreement while so intoxicated as not to understand its meaning and effect may avoid it.[3] Leases by married women are void, unless they relate to their own sole property over which, by chancery or the statute of the State where they live, they are authorized to act as *femes sole*.[4] Thus in New York and Massachusetts a wife can hire or let lands, or enter into any contract in respect to them, as fully and effectually as a *feme sole* could do.[5] Leases obtained by duress are voidable, but not void.[6] Leases made by infants also are voidable, but not void.[7] So a lease may be avoided for fraud. But if the lessee be the party defrauded, he should act promptly in rescinding the contract; and so long as he retains possession of the premises, he is liable for the rent.[8] And if the grantor in a deed seeks to avoid it on the ground of fraud, he must rescind the

[1] Worcester *v.* Eaton, 13 Mass. 371; Whitney *v.* Dutch, 14 Mass. 463; Roberts *v.* Wiggin, 1 N. H. 75, unless the land be wild and vacant: Murray *v.* Shanklin, 4 Dev. & Bat. 289; Bool *v.* Mix, 17 Wend. 133, explaining Jackson *v.* Burchin, 14 Johns. 124, and Tucker *v.* Moreland, 10 Pet. 65.

[2] Cresinger *v.* Welch, 15 Ohio, 192; Scott *v.* Buchanan, 11 Humph. 468; Drake *v.* Ramsay, 5 Ohio, 251; Jackson *v.* Carpenter, 11 Johns. 539; Jackson *v.* Burchin, 14 Johns. 124, where the land was vacant; Tucker *v.* Moreland, 10 Pet. 65, the minor having been all the time in occupation of the premises.

[3] Gore *v.* Gibson, 13 M. & W. 623.

[4] Smith, Land. & Ten. 48; 1 Platt, Leases, 48; Murray *v.* Emmons, 19 N. H. 483.

[5] Prevot *v.* Lawrence, 51 N. Y. 221; Mass. Stat. 1874, c. 184; Melley *v.* Casey, 99 Mass. 243, was decided under a prior statute.

[6] Perkins, § 16; 1 Platt, Leases, 47; Worcester *v.* Eaton, 13 Mass. 371.

[7] Co. Lit. 308 a; Zouch *v.* Parsons, 3 Burr. 1806; Worcester *v.* Eaton, 13 Mass. 375; Scott *v.* Buchanan, 11 Humph. 468; Kendall *v.* Lawrence, 22 Pick. 540; Roof *v.* Stafford, 7 Cow. 179; Stafford *v.* Roof, 9 Cow. 626; Roberts *v.* Wiggin, 1 N. H. 73; Tucker *v.* Moreland, 10 Pet. 71; Jackson *v.* Carpenter, 11 Johns. 539; Drake *v.* Ramsay, 5 Ohio, 251; Bool *v.* Mix, 17 Wend. 131; *Post*, vol. 2, pp. *558, *559.

[8] McCarty *v.* Ely, 4 E. D. Smith, 375.

contract, and return the consideration within a reasonable time after discovering it, or it will be too late.[1] But this does not apply to cases of an infant's conveying lands, especially if the money has been spent or wasted by him while a minor.[2]

8. Such leases may consequently be affirmed and made effectual by ratification, or disaffirmed and avoided, by the acts and declarations of the lessor, done or made at a proper time. In the first place, the right to disaffirm a lease is a personal privilege, and must be exercised by the lessor himself or his heirs, and not by a stranger.[3] So far as a lease is to be regarded as having the properties of a deed of conveyance of land, the authorities above cited may be applicable. But, as will be seen, the law is much more liberal in allowing an infant to disaffirm the sale of a chattel than the conveyance of land, since he may do the one before arriving at age, but he cannot disaffirm his deed of conveyance while an infant. It would seem by the analogy there is between the chattel interest in a term for years, in which no seisin passes, and the property in * personal chattels, that a lease may [*306] be disaffirmed by an infant before arriving at age, and from the well-settled principle, that, though an infant cannot defeat his deed until he is of age, he may enter and take the profits of the land while an infant, an infant lessor may enter and avoid his lease during his infancy. However this may be held by the courts, the following authorities are clear, that while an infant may not avoid his deed until after arriving at age, he may disaffirm and avoid a sale of a chattel.[4] In respect to the time within which an infant may or must disaffirm the act which he would avoid, in some cases it has

[1] Bassett *v.* Brown, 105 Mass. 551; Bartlett *v.* Drake, 100 Mass. 176.

[2] Walsh *v.* Young, 110 Mass. 399; Chandler *v.* Simmons, 97 Mass. 508; Bartlett *v.* Drake, 100 Mass. 176.

[3] 1 Platt, Leases, 32; Worcester *v.* Eaton, 13 Mass. 371; Wheaton *v.* East, 5 Yerg. 61.

[4] Zouch *v.* Parsons, 3 Burr. 1808; but he may enter and take the profits. S. P. Bool *v.* Mix, 17 Wend. 132; Scott *v.* Buchanan 11 Humph. 473; Roof *v.* Stafford, 7 Cow. 179, that he can avoid neither as to personalty nor lands until of age. But overruled as to personalty, and affirmed as to lands. Stafford *v.* Roof, 9 Cow. 628; Shipman *v.* Horton, 17 Conn. 481; Matthewson *v.* Johnson, 1 Hoff. Ch. 560, though an infant may not avoid his deed till of age, he may enter and take the profits of the land.

been held that he may avoid his deed of lands at any time after arriving at age, within the period of limitation for making an entry.[1] In others it has been held he must do it, if at all, within a reasonable time after arriving at age, and if not done within such time it becomes irrevocable.[2] And others hold, that in regard to contracts, in order to make them binding as such, the minor must affirm them after coming of age, by some distinct act, with full knowledge that it would not be binding without such confirmation.[3] Slight circumstances often amount to a confirmation by a minor after coming of age, as, in the cases above cited, a mere omission to do any act of disaffirmance within a reasonable time. In Wheaton *v.* East, the infant vendor, after coming of age, saw his vendee making expensive improvements on the land, and said he had been paid and was satisfied, and it was held a confir-
[*307] mation, * though this was within two years after his majority.[4] In Houser *v.* Reynolds, the vendor, after coming of age, said he never would take advantage of his having been an infant when he made the deed, and told the grantee it was his wish he should keep the deed.[5] And the receipt of rent upon a lease after arriving at age, would of itself affirm the lease.[6]

9. As by common law the husband is entitled to the rents and profits of his wife's lands, a lease by him of these may be good during coverture, though she do not join in the same;[7] and if she join in the lease, the covenant as to payment of rent will enure to his benefit alone, and may be declared on accordingly.[8]

[1] Drake *v.* Ramsay, 5 Ohio, 251; Cresinger *v.* Welch, 15 Ohio, 193.

[2] Richardson *v.* Boright, 9 Vt. 368; Holmes *v.* Blogg, 8 Taunt. 35; Kline *v.* Beebe, 6 Conn. 494; Scott *v.* Buchanan, 11 Humph. 468; 2 Kent. Com. 238; Hoit *v.* Underhill, 9 N. H. 436.

[3] Curtin *v.* atton, 11 S. & R. 305; Thompson *v.* Lay, 4 Pick. 48; 2 Kent, Com. 8th ed. 239, n.; Hoyle *v.* Stowe, 2 Dev. & Bat. 320. So of a deed. Tucker *v.* Moreland, 10 Pet. 76.

[4] Wheaton *v.* East, 5 Yerg. 62. See Wallace *v.* Lewis, 4 Harring. 75.

[5] Houser *v.* Reynolds, 1 Hayw. 143.

[6] Smith, Land. & Ten. 48. See also Cheshire *v.* Barrett, 4 McCord, 241; Smith *v.* Low, 1 Atk. 489.

[7] 1 Platt, Leases, 138; Burton, Real Prop. § 895; Smith, Land. & Ten. 41; Wms. Real Prop. 336.

[8] Arnold *v.* Revoult, 1 Brod. & B. 443; Wallis *v.* Harrison, 5 M. & W. 142; Bret *v.* Cumberland, Cro. Jac. 399.

10. The guardian of a minor may lease his lands.[1] But this is limited by the term of his office, and a demise for a longer period than the minority of his ward would be void as to the excess, at the election of the ward.[2] Thus, in New York, it was held, that while a guardian might lease his ward's lands for a term as long as he continues guardian, or for any number of years within the minority of his ward, it is subject to be defeated by the appointment of a new guardian; and a similar principle is recognized in Illinois.[3] The same rule applies to guardians of insane persons. The lease would determine upon the death of the ward, whatever its terms may have been. But whether it would bind the *lessee* for the original term, if the heirs of the ward chose to affirm the lease, seems to be left unsettled.[4] But a parent is not such a guardian as to have a right to lease or deal with the lands of his minor child.[5] Executors and administrators, as having the property in a term for years, may dispose of the whole or carve out a less estate by under-lease.[6] Nor can an executor or administrator of a lessee disclaim the leasehold interest of the deceased.[7] And, in the case of two or more executors, a lease or transfer of a term by one, if purporting to be of *the entire interest, will pass it.[8] Trustees who [*308] have the legal fee in lands may lease them to any extent, the right being incident to the legal estate.[9] Corporations have a power to lease their lands, as incident to the power to hold them, and this they may do either with or without a seal.[10]

[1] 2 Kent, Com. 228; King *v.* Oakley, 10 East, 494.

[2] 1 Platt, Leases, 380; Bacon, Abr. Lease, I. 9; Smith, Land. & Ten. 46. The acceptance of rent by the minor, after coming of age, would affirm such lease, and make it valid. Ross *v.* Gill, 4 Call, 250; Van Doren *v.* Everitt, 2 South. 469.

[3] Emerson *v.* Spicer, 46 N. Y. 594; Webster *v.* Conley, 46 Ill. 13.

[4] Campall *v.* Shaw, 15 Mich. 232.

[5] Smith, Land. & Ten. 46, n.; May *v.* Calder, 2 Mass. 55; Anderson *v.* Darby, 1 Nott & M. 369; Magruder *v.* Peter, 4 Gill & J. 323.

[6] Bacon, Abr. Lease, I. 7; 1 Platt, Leases, 366.

[7] Burton, Real Prop. § 972.

[8] Wms. Ex'rs. 778; Id. 810, n., Am. ed.; Doe *v.* Sturges, 7 Taunt. 217. See also George *v.* Baker, 3 Allen, 326, note.

[9] Hill, Trust, 482. [10] Ang. & Ames, Corp. § 220; 2 Kent, Com. 233.

11. As the making of leases comes more properly under the head of conveyancing than an inquiry into the nature and properties of estates for years, it is not proposed to enlarge upon the question how these parties already mentioned may exercise this power. It may be added, that while every one who has an interest in lands in possession, may, at common law, transfer the same, and only such may lease lands, it is competent, under the statute of uses, to convey lands, so that the seisin shall be in one, with an authority in another to create a leasehold interest in a third person, by appointing or declaring who this third person or lessee shall be. The authority to do this is called a Power, the exercise of which has the same effect in creating a lease in the lessee, as if he who has the power had an interest in the land as well as the power, although he has none. Of this character are the powers ordinarily inserted in marriage settlements, whereby tenants for life are authorized to create leases which shall extend beyond the period of such tenant's own estate.[1] The person named or appointed derives his estate from and under the original deed conveying the seisin, the donee of the power being the medium only, through which it is ascertained in whose favor the lease shall take effect.[2] Such a power as is above supposed is something distinct from a power of attorney, by which an agent is authorized to make a lease. It is not necessary to add to what has already been said on the subject of agents, except to say that where one without authority acts in the name of another in leasing his lands, and the lessee enters upon and occupies the same under the lease, if the one named as principal sees fit to avail himself of the lease, the lessee will be estopped to deny that the agent acted * with [*309] authority,[3] nor could he deny such agency against an assignee of lessor who should sue thereon for the rent.[4]

12. From the nature of the estates of tenants in common, their seisins being separate and distinct though their possession is one, each must demise his own share distinct from the other,

[1] *Post*, vol. 2, p. * 305.

[2] Smith, Land. & Ten. 43, 44; Wms. Real Prop. 254, Rawle's ed., n.; 2 Crabb, Real Prop. 769; Maundrell *v.* Maundrell, 10 Ves. 256. *Post*, vol. 2, p. * 306.

[3] McClain *v.* Doe, 5 Ind. 237. [4] Kendall *v.* Carland, 5 Cush. 74.

though the covenants in the leases in which they join in demising their common land may be so framed as to become joint. But unless expressly made so, they will be construed to be separate according to their respective interests.[1] If the letting be a joint one, and one lessor dies, the survivor may recover the entire rent reserved.[2] But one of two partners cannot lease partnership property so as to bind his copartner.[3] And where one of several partners let his estate to the company, to be used in the business of the firm, and the partnership was dissolved by the death of one of its members, the lease was held to be thereby, *ipso facto*, determined. But it would be otherwise if the lease was from a third person.[4] Thus, where one leased premises to a partnership for three years with a covenant to renew the lease for two years if lessees gave notice during the three years, and one of the partners died during that term, and the survivor gave notice of his wish to renew the lease, it was held, that, as survivor, he had a right to insist upon the renewal. It was not the assumption of a new debt, which a surviving partner has no right to make.[5] A lease made by one partner in the company name was held to be binding upon both where the other partner attested the lease.[6]

13. As to who may be lessees, there is less limitation than in respect to lessors. In general terms, any one may be made a lessee, although every one may not be capable of entering into covenants as a lessee. Thus lunatics and drunkards may be made lessees, because, *prima facie*, it is a beneficial act for them.[7] So a *feme covert* may be made a lessee.[8] And an infant may not only be a lessee, but, if the hiring may be considered in law as necessary, he will be bound to pay rent;[9] and if he continues to retain the leased premises after coming

[1] Mantle *v.* Wellington, Cro. Jac. 166; Heatherly *v.* Weston, 2 Wils. 232; 1 Platt, Leases, 131; Beer *v.* Beer, 12 C. B. 80; Smith, Land. & Ten. 49, n.

[2] Codman *v.* Hall, 9 Allen, 338.

[3] Dillon *v.* Brown, 11 Gray, 180.

[4] Johnson *v.* Hartshorn, 52 N. Y. 173.

[5] Betts *v.* June, 51 N. Y. 274, 279.

[6] Bussman *v.* Gunster, 72 Penn. 289.

[7] Co. Lit. 2 b; 1 Platt, Leases, 530.

[8] 1 Platt, Leases, 531; Co. Lit. 3 a; but she may, when discovert, disavow and defeat the lease, nor does this apply to married women whose husbands have abjured the realm.

[9] Lowe *v.* Griffith, 1 Scott, 460; Smith, Land. & Ten. 54.

of age, beyond a reasonable time in which to disaffirm it, he will thereby affirm the lease and render it binding.[1] The conclusion to be drawn from the cases seems to be, that hiring a tenement for carrying on business beyond a manual occupation by which he gains a living, would not be necessary in the eye of the law. But a barber, for instance, might hire a suitable shop, or a student, while obtaining an education, a lodging-room, which, under the circumstances, might be necessary for him, and render him liable for the rent accordingly. And of this the jury is to judge. In Lowe *v.* Griffith, Parke, [*310] J., said, "What *are necessaries must, in all cases, depend upon the station and circumstances of the party."

14. If, now, it is inquired what may be leased or demised in the manner and by the parties above mentioned, it may be said, in general terms, to be only what might have passed by livery of seisin at common law, such as lands, houses, and the like, or, in other words, corporeal hereditaments. On the other hand, though contracts in respect to incorporeal hereditaments may be good as contracts, they do not create the relation of landlord and tenant as ordinarily understood.[2] But where one, owning land to which a right of way was appurtenant, leased the premises, the law reserved to him the right to make use of the way so far as it was necessary to enter to view waste, demand rent, and remove obstructions from the premises.[3] It is indeed true that goods and chattels may be leased for years.[4] But in a treatise upon real estate, such leases may be properly omitted. There are, however, many contracts in relation to interests in lands, which acquire more or less of the character of leases of real estate, especially in the matter of covenants, although the interests are incorporeal, as a right of wharfage,[5] a right of flowage of lessor's lands,

[1] Holmes *v.* Blogg, 8 Taunt. 35, where holding four months after age was held to be an affirmance of the lease. Ketsey's case, Cro. Jac. 320; Doe *v.* Smith, 2 T. R. 436, within a week or fortnight would be reasonable.

[2] Smith, Land. & Ten. 58.

[3] Wash. Ease. 3d ed. 257.

[4] Com. Dig. Land. & Ten. 13; Mickle *v.* Miles, 31 Penn. St. 20.

[5] Mayor *v.* Mabie, 3 Kern. 151; Smith *v.* Simons, 1 Root, 318; Wallace *v.* Headley, 23 Penn. St. 106, where the demise was of the lands which might be flowed by a dam of certain dimensions.

and the like,[1] where many of the rules adapted to leases of corporeal hereditaments are applied. It has accordingly been held that a lease by a widow of her right of dower, before the same has been set out to her, is invalid.[2]

15. Though, as has been already stated, a term for years, when created, is but a chattel interest in lands, however long may be its duration,[3] in some of the States long terms have had annexed to them, by statute, the properties of freehold estates of inheritance. Thus, for instance, in Massachusetts, if the original term be for an hundred or more years, it is deemed a fee so long as fifty years remain unexpired.[4] So in Ohio, perpetual leases, or those renewable forever, though in law estates for years only, are by statute regarded as real estate, so far as judgments and executions are concerned.
So * also as to descent and distribution, they are re- [*311]
garded freehold estates.[5]

16. This power of creating terms of any number of years, still retaining their chattel character, especially in respect to descent and distribution, gave rise, in England, to a mode of raising money upon lands, in favor of particular branches of the family of the owner, such as his daughters or younger sons, without interfering with the title to the inheritance. One mode of doing this was by mortgaging the estate for a long term of years, for the purpose of raising portions for others than the heir, which was generally done through the medium of trustees, the legal property in the term being vested in such trustees as mortgagees. So it might be done by a marriage settlement, where a term was created and given to trustees. The powers and duties of the trustees, as well as the nature of the trusts, were expressed in the deed. But, generally, these were only to take possession of the estate, or sell so much of the term as was necessary if the money intended to be raised was not paid, and in the mean time, the grantor of the term, or his heir, remained in possession as the freeholder of the

[1] Provost *v.* Calder, 2 Wend. 217, case of a lease of a stream of water, and privilege of erecting a dam, &c.

[2] Croade *v.* Ingraham, 13 Pick. 33.

[3] 1 Platt, Leases, 3.

[4] Mass. Gen. Stat. c. 90, §§ 20–23.

[5] Rev. Stat. 1841, p. 289; Walker, Am. Law, 279; Northern Bank of Kentucky *v.* Roosa, 13 Ohio, 334.

lands, which he could sell or devise subject to this mortgage, or the same would descend to his heirs. It was often provided that the term should cease as soon as the money was raised, in which case by the payment, this lease, by way of mortgage, became, *ipso facto*, null. Or, if no such provision was inserted in the deed, the trustees might release to the holder of the freehold, and thereby terminate the estate which had been in the trustees, since the term would at once merge in the freehold. To do this now in England requires the lease to be by deed. If there was no provision in the deed by which the term became void upon the payment of the money, and no release was made by the trustees to the freeholder, the effect was to leave a legal estate in the term still outstanding in the trustees, though the money might have been raised or paid, or the purpose answered, for which the term had been created.

[*312] There was, ordinarily, no * practical inconvenience in this, for it could be no object in the trustees to enter upon and occupy the premises, since by so doing they would be liable to be called upon in equity to account for the rents and profits they might receive, to him who had an equitable right to them, who, in the case supposed, was the owner of the freehold. The practical operation of this was, that one might own the freehold, while the legal estate or ownership of the term was in trustees, and this took the name of a "satisfied outstanding term." This became a very common mode of protecting the estate of a rightful owner of the freehold, where there happened to be conflicting claims to the same. As for instance, a purchaser of an estate in fee, without notice of any incumbrance upon it, finds there is an existing outstanding charge or mortgage. In order to protect himself from this, he gets the trustees of some such outstanding term to assign the same to other trustees to hold for his benefit. The effect is, that if the *legal* right of the trustees to the term is prior to that of any one claiming this charge upon the freehold, these trustees may enter and hold possession and account for the rents, or suffer the purchaser for whom they hold to take them, and thus postpone the other claimants until the term shall have expired, the term in the mean time attending and preserving the possession of the premises for the owner of the freehold.

This is called "an outstanding term to attend the inheritance." And, by reason of the want of notice, by means of registration, of the making of charges, mortgages, and conveyance of lands, this mode of protecting an innocent purchaser by means of an outstanding term to attend the inheritance, came to be very general prior to the 8 & 9 Vict. c. 112, § 2, which abolished all such terms as soon as satisfied. In speaking of such terms, Lord Mansfield says, "The lease is one of his [the owner's] muniments. No man has a lease of 2,000 years as a lease, but as a term to attend the inheritance. Half the titles in the kingdom are so."[1] It cannot, however, be profitable to devote time to considering, what occupies so much * space [*313] in treatises upon the English law prior to the reign of Victoria, which of several claimants might, in certain cases, insist upon availing himself of a satisfied outstanding term, or when courts of law and equity will presume a surrender and extinguishment of such terms to have been made, since they not only have been abolished in England, but were never, practically, applied in this country to any considerable extent, if at all. Indeed, with the universal custom of registering deeds, it is not easy to see any occasion or principle of application for any such theory as gave rise to these terms, originally, in England.[2] The terms here spoken of, are, moreover, so unlike leasehold terms for years, wherein there is, properly, the relation of landlord and tenant, with its reciprocal rights and duties, that it only seemed proper to refer to them at all, as being one species of estates for years.

17. To recur, then, to leasehold estates. With the exceptions created by statute, estates for years have the properties of chattel interests, however long they may be to endure, such as merging in the freehold, descending to personal representatives instead of heirs, not being subject to dower, passing by

[1] Cowp. 597. See also Burton, Real Prop. §§ 858–860; Co. Lit. 290 b, Butler's note, 249, § 13; Wms. Real Prop. 338–445; 4 Kent, Com. 87–93; Hill, Trust. 326. See Sugd. Vend. c. 15; Willoughby *v.* Willoughby, 1 T. R. 763.

[2] 4 Kent, Com. 93; Hill, Trust. 327. See Williamson *v.* Gordon, 5 Munf. 257, where a purchaser who had satisfied an outstanding *trust* was permitted to avail himself of it in equity.

a will, and being liable to be sold as personal property, and the like.[1]

18. But to guard against fraud upon purchasers in buying lands subject to leases, many of the States require them to be registered, to be effectual against subsequent purchasers without notice; or creditors, if they exceed a prescribed length of time. This in Massachusetts is seven years,[2] in Ken-
[*314] tucky five,[3] * New Hampshire seven,[4] Delaware twenty-one years, if for a fair rent accompanied by possession,[5] Maine seven years,[6] Michigan the same,[7] Ohio and New York three,[8] Rhode Island one,[9] and in North Carolina all leases, required to be in writing, must be recorded.[10]

19. To what has been said, it may be added, that if the language and consideration expressed in a lease are sufficient to raise a *use*, the Statute of Uses comes in and annexes the possession to the use, for most purposes, without an actual entry by the lessee.[11]

20. And as soon as the lessee shall have entered under a written lease, the lessor is so effectually divested of the possession that he cannot maintain trespass against a stranger who should enter and cut trees upon the premises, although the tenant himself is restricted from cutting them,[12] though, had he excepted them in his lease, he might have maintained

[1] *Ex parte* Gay, 5 Mass. 419; Chapman *v.* Gray, 15 Mass. 445; Spangler *v.* Stanler, 1 Md. Ch. Dec. 36; Brewster *v.* Hill, 1 N. H. 350; Murdock *v.* Ratcliff, 7 Ohio, 119; Bisbee *v.* Hall, 3 Ohio, 449; Dillingham *v.* Jenkins, 7 S. & M. 479. The constitution of New York has abolished all long leases of agricultural land, limiting them to twelve years. 4 Kent, Com. 93, 8th ed., note. It is usual in a lease to demise to the lessee, "his executors and administrators," but such words of limitation are unnecessary. Burton, Real Prop. § 849.

[2] Gen. Stat. c. 89, § 3; Chapman *v.* Gray, 15 Mass. 439. Must not exceed seven years from making of the lease.

[3] Locke *v.* Coleman, 4 Mon. 315.

[4] Brewster *v.* Hill, 1 N. H. 350.

[5] Thornton, Conv. 125.

[6] Rev. Stat. Me. c. 73, § 8.

[7] Rev. Stat. Mich. 1838, 260.

[8] Ohio, 1 Rev. Stat. 461; N. Y. 1 Stat. at Large, pp. 707–714.

[9] Gen. Stat. 1872, p. 350.

[10] Rev. Code, N. C. c. 37, § 26. These citations are given rather by way of illustration than as a full statement of the several laws on the subject.

[11] 4 Kent, Com. 97; 1 Cruise, Dig. 249; 2 Sand. Uses, 56. *Ante*, p. *296.

[12] Greber *v.* Kleckner, 2 Penn. Stat. 289.

trespass for cutting them.[1] In the former case, the tenant might have trespass for the cutting of the trees, if done by a stranger, and the owner of the inheritance trover for the value of them.[2] But the lessor would have no right to enter upon the premises, although the lessee should have actually left and abandoned possession of the same.[3] Questions similar to those respecting trees have arisen in relation to minerals in the earth, where the soil has been leased, and no reserve of these has been made. If no mine had been opened within the premises, the lessee had no right to work the minerals, and had he done so he would be liable in waste, but not in trespass; whereas, had another entered and worked these, or dug any of them, though without breaking the surface, the tenant might have trespass against him. So if, in the case supposed, a lease were made of the minerals to the tenant of the surface and another, the possession of the tenant would enure to both lessees of the minerals, and create an actual estate and not a mere *interesse termini* therein, and they might work the mines.[4] The general rights of lessees of lands, in which there are minerals, are these. If there is an open mine on the premises, they may work it. But they may not open a new one, unless a right to do so is expressly granted. And if the land and mines under it are described as the subjects of the lease, and there be no open mine, the lessee may open one and work it.[5]

21. So far as liability upon his covenants is concerned, debt or covenant will lie against a lessee who has accepted a lease, notwithstanding he may not have entered. The privity of contract between lessor and lessee is complete without entry,[6] while the privity of estate depends upon the entry having been made.[7] And though a lessee, by assigning his interest,

[1] Schermerhorn *v.* Buell, 4 Denio, 422; Reynolds *v.* Williams, 1 Texas, 311; Van Rensselaer *v.* Van Rensselaer, 9 Johns. 377.

[2] Burnett *v.* Thompson, 6 Jones, L. 213.

[3] Shannon *v.* Burr, 1 Hilton, 39.

[4] Keyse *v.* Powell, 2 Ellis & B. 132; Lewis *v.* Branthwaite, 2 B. & Ad. 437.

[5] Clegg *v.* Rowland, L. R. 2 Eq. Cas. 160; Co. Lit. 54 b.

[6] Salmon *v.* Smith, 1 Saund. 203, n. 1; Bellasis *v.* Burbriche, 1 Salk. 209.

[7] Eaton *v.* Jaques, Doug. 455–461. The point decided was, that a mortgagee of a term would not be liable upon the covenants in the lease creating it, until

[*315] destroys * this privity of estate, he still remains liable on his contract.

22. In all these cases, in order to charge a party, under an instrument, as being bound by it, it is essential to show his acceptance of it,[1] though, where it is obviously for his benefit, such an acceptance will often be presumed.[2] And his acceptance may often be inferred from his acts. As where, by the terms of his lease for three years, the tenant had a right to hold for two more, but at an enhanced rent, and he continued to hold after the expiration of the three years, and paid the enhanced rent for one or two quarters, it was held to be such an election as bound him for the whole term.[3] And it may be stated in this connection, that a lease of premises hired for unlawful purposes, such, for instance, as those of prostitution, where the lessor, knowing this, aids the lessee in any way in accomplishing his purpose, would be void. But the mere knowledge on the part of the lessor that the premises are intended to be used for such purposes, unless he participates in the design, does not render the lease void. If the house is so used by the tenant, the lessor may enter and oust him.[4]

23. It now becomes proper to restate, that as soon as proper parties have entered into an agreement, in proper form, in relation to lands or tenements, to create an estate for years, by one in favor of the other, it constitutes the relation known to the law as that of landlord and tenant, as soon as the tenant shall have entered.[5] The lessor and lessee thereby become bound to one another in respect of *covenants in law*, and the duties prescribed in law, as incident to that relation by reason

entry made. Williams *v.* Bosanquet, 1 Brod. & B. 238; 4 Kent, Com. 175. Com. Land. & Ten. 271, however, lays it down unqualifiedly, "Immediately upon the assignment being made, the assignee becomes liable even before his entry upon the premises." The subject is further examined in another part of this chapter. *Post*, *340.

[1] Jackson *v.* Richards, 6 Cow. 617; Sheppard, Touch. 1st Am. ed. 57; Jackson *v.* Dunlap, 1 Johns. Cas. 114; Maynard *v.* Maynard, 10 Mass. 456; Hedge *v.* Drew, 12 Pick. 141; Hatch *v.* Hatch, 9 Mass. 307.

[2] Jackson *v.* Bodle, 20 Johns. 184. [3] Kramer *v.* Cook, 7 Gray, 550.

[4] Updike *v.* Campbell, 4 E. D. Smith, 570; O'Brien *v.* Brietenbach, 1 Hilton, 304; Ralston *v.* Boody, 20 Ga. 429; Commonwealth *v.* Harrington, 3 Pick. 26.

[5] Smith, Land. & Ten. 3.

of a privity of estate. In respect to *covenants in deed*, they are bound by a privity of contract, and the *privity of estate* exists no longer than the relation of landlord and tenant continues.[1]

24. There is a tenure between lessor and lessee for years, to which fealty is incident, by theory of law, as well as a privity of estate between them.[2]

25. Such relation implies a tenancy limited in point of time, and not so extensive in duration as to render the landlord's interest practically worthless, and accompanied by some remunerative incidents to the reversion, such as rent, or something which is a substitute for it, as well as certain obligations which have already been referred to.[3] But this relation of landlord and tenant does not embrace that between sovereign and subject, nor between a reversioner and him who enjoys the particular estate on which the reversion depends, where no rent is reserved, * although a kind of tenancy subsists between them.[4] Nor does it exist between mortgagor and mortgagee,[5] or vendor and vendee in possession,[6] nor licenser and licensee, since a license may always be revoked so far as it extends to the occupation of the licenser's land.[7] If there is a written lease between the parties, and rent is due under it, the lessor cannot recover this rent in an action for use and occupation,[8] the principle in such case being, that *expressum facit cessare tacitum*. So that neither the court of equity nor a court of law could aid a party in such a case to any greater extent than is provided for in the lease.[9] [*316]

[1] Com. Land. & Ten. 275; 1 Cruise, Dig. 223.

[2] Lit. § 132.

[3] Smith, Land. & Ten. 4.

[4] Smith, Land. & Ten. 3.

[5] Coote, Mortg. 332; Id. 372.

[6] Redden *v.* Barker, 4 Harring. 179; Doolittle *v.* Eddy, 7 Barb. 74; Watkins *v.* Holman, 16 Pet. 54; Jackson *v.* Miller, 7 Cow. 747; Stone *v.* Sprague, 20 Barb. 509.

[7] Doolittle *v.* Eddy, 7 Barb. 74; Stone *v.* Sprague, 20 Barb. 509.

[8] Warren *v.* Ferdinand, 9 Allen, 357. By Gen. Stat. c. 90, § 26, rent may be recovered by action of contract; and the deed of demise or other instrument in writing, if there is any, showing the provisions of the lease, may be used in evidence to prove the amount of rent due.

[9] Sheets *v.* Selden, 7 Wallace, 424.

SECTION III.

OF CONDITIONS IN LEASES.

1. How the law regards these and their use.
2. Effect of license to violate a condition.
3. Condition not broken by involuntary act.
4. Assignment of condition under 32 Hen. VIII. c. 34.
5. Condition if broken not assignable.
6. All covenants may be guarded by conditions.
7. Of entry for condition broken and its effect.
8. Conditions strictly construed, illustrations of.
9. What required to take advantage of a condition.
10. What demand must be made of rent, &c.
11. Demand may be waived.
12. Advantage of condition taken only by entry.
13. When forfeiture may be saved, by tender, &c.
14. When forfeiture waived by lessor.
15. When demand necessary before a forfeiture.
16. Tender of rent in court saves forfeiture, &c.

BEFORE proceeding to consider the obligations ordinarily existing between lessor and lessee, some of which are created by the express terms of their agreement, and some implied from the relation of landlord and tenant, it may be well to refer to some of the conditions which are, ordinarily, annexed to every term for years. And by condition is meant, in the words of Blackstone, "a clause of contingency on the happening of which the estate granted may be defeated." [1] Nor is it necessary, in order to a lessor availing himself of a condition in defeating an estate, that such breach was the cause of damage to him.[2] The word condition does not, necessarily, imply a condition under seal.[3]

1. Though the proposition may be better understood when the nature of conditional estates shall have been explained, it may be observed, that such conditions as are annexed to estates for years, are, as a general thing, more favored by the law than those which tend to defeat a freehold estate, as, for instance, a grant to one of a fee, with a condition that he should not alien his estate to any one, would be void, though such a condition annexed to the estate of a lessee for years

[1] 2 Black. 299.
[2] Whitwell *v.* Harris, 106 Mass. 532.
[3] Hayne *v.* Cummings, 16 C. B. N. S. 427.

might be good.[1] So a stipulation in a lease is a valid one, that the crops shall be the lessor's until the rent is paid, binding not only the parties to the contract, but third parties also.[2] But the words of reservation in a lease of "yielding" and "paying" may attach a condition to a fee.[3] And in this way it is often a means of securing the performance of stipulations in a lease, to make such performance a condition for the breach of which the lessor may enter and defeat the lessee's estate, or, as is sometimes the case, the lease
* is to cease and become void,[4] which means, however, [*317]
at the option of the landlord.[5] But where there is a covenant in a lease to pay rent on certain days, and a condition that if the same was unpaid the lessor might enter and hold possession till the arrears of rent were paid, it was held to be no bar to an action upon the covenant to pay the rent as soon as the same was in arrear. Nor would an agreement in the lease to refer all questions in dispute between the lessor and lessee to arbitration be a bar to a suit upon a covenant in the lease, although the covenanter has not offered to submit the question to arbitration.[6]

2. If such a condition were, for instance, not to do some particular act by the lessee, such as aliening his term without lessor's assent, and the latter were to give an express license to the lessee to do this, the right to enforce it as to any subsequent breach would be gone forever. This was first applied in Dumpor's case, and is based upon the notion that every condition of re-entry, which is the appropriate mode by which the breach of condition in a deed or lease is made to be available, is an entire and indivisible thing, and, having been once waived, cannot be enforced again.[7] And so far has this been

[1] Burton, Real Prop. § 852.

[2] Cooper *v.* Cole, 38 Vt. 191; Smith *v.* Atkins, 18 Vt. 461.

[3] Van Rensselaer *v.* Smith, 27 Barb. 104.

[4] Wms. Real Prop. 332; Smith, Land. & Ten. 108.

[5] Smith, Land. & Ten. 112; Jones *v.* Carter, 15 M. & W. 718; Clark *v.* Jones, 1 Denio, 516.

[6] Rowe *v.* Williams, 97 Mass. 165.

[7] Dumpor's case, 4 Rep. 119; Cartwright *v.* Gardner, 5 Cush. 281; Wms. Real Prop. 332; 1 Smith, Lead. Cas. 5th Am. ed. 85; Burton, Real Prop. § 853; Doe *v.* Bliss, 4 Taunt. 735; Dickey *v.* McCullough, 2 Watts & S. 88; Bleecker *v.* Smith, 13 Wend. 530; Smith, Land. & Ten. 117; Chipman *v.* Emeric, 5 Cal. 49; McKildoe *v.* Darracott, 13 Gratt. 278; Murray *v.* Harway, 56 N. Y. 343.

carried, that, where the original lessee had again come into possession of the estate by mesne assignments, he took the term discharged of the condition.[1] But a mere waiver by acquiescence without any actual license, as, for instance, by taking rent of an assignee where the original tenant had been restrained from assigning by a condition in his lease, though it would ratify such assignment, would not extend to future breaches of the same kind, so as to prevent the lessor's entering and defeating the demise for a new assignment made.[2] If a breach of the condition not to underlet has been committed, and the lessor, with a knowledge of its having been done, accept rent after such subletting, it would be a waiver of forfeiture for that act of underletting, but not of any subsequent breaches by a new underletting.[3]

3. Nor would a condition not to alien be broken, so as to work a forfeiture of the estate, where it is done *in invitum*, as by a decree in bankruptcy, unless, as may be done, there is an express condition that such an act of assignment shall form the ground of forfeiture.[4] The term assignee is very compre-

NOTE. — Dumpor's case has always been, it is believed, a stumbling-block in the way of the profession; and a writer of much discrimination, in an article in 7 Am. Law Rev. 616–640, assumes that the case "was originally without foundation in the law of conditions," "was without subsequent confirmation by decision, until" Brummel *v.* Macpherson, 14 Ves. 173; that "it had no greater claim to be recognized at that time as settled law than any other venerable error;" that since that recognition it has, with hardly an exception, been confirmed by no decision," and has been, with almost entire uniformity, disapproved of in regard to the doctrine it propounds, and that "the idea on which it was actually founded has been entirely controverted by modern decisions." The reader is referred to the article for the grounds upon which the writer attempts to sustain these positions. Fortunately the case is of rare application, and in England the difficulty is cured by the Stat. 22 and 23 Vic. c. 35, §§ 1, 2, and 3, by which a license to do any thing which would be otherwise a breach of a condition or covenant in a lease will extend only to the specific act licensed to be done.

---

[1] Doe *v.* Smith, 5 Taunt. 795.

[2] Burton, Real Prop. § 853; Doe *v.* Bliss, 4 Taunt. 735; Lloyd *v.* Crispe, 5 Taunt. 249. See 7 Am. Law Rev. 633.

[3] Ireland *v.* Nichols, 46 N. Y. 413.

[4] Burton, Real Prop. § 854; Lear *v.* Leggett, 1 Russ. & M. 690; Mitcheson *v.* Hewson, 8 T. R. 57; Jackson *v.* Corlis, 7 Johns. 531; Smith *v.* Putnam, 3 Pick. 221; Yarnold *v.* Moorehouse, 1 Russ. & M. 364; 1 Smith, Lead. Cas. 1st Am. ed. 66.

hensive, and extends to all persons taking the estate in the lease either by the act of the party or of law.[1] A covenant and condition in a lease may be so framed that neither the lessee nor his executors or administrators can assign the term. But to have the effect to restrict an assignment by executors, it must be in express terms, otherwise, upon the death of the lessee, his estate passes to his executor as coming into the place of the lessee. In the language of the court, it is "an alienation by the act of God;" and it was held to be clear law that the executors of such lessee may dispose of the term, unless they are clearly restricted by the terms of the lease.[2] Of the same character is an assignment by process of insolvency against the lessee. Such assignment not only passes the estate, but passes it discharged of the covenant not to assign, if the proceedings were *bona fide* and not colorable.[3] Nor by one member of a partnership, to whom the premises are let with a condition not to alien or assign, going out of the company, and another coming in and taking his place as copartner.[4] But courts are strict in construing both covenants and conditions which work a forfeiture. Thus a condition not to let or underlet on the part of the lessee is not deemed to be broken by an assignment of the entire term, as held by the court of New York, though the contrary was held by the court of New Jersey, following the ruling of Sir William Grant, Master of the Rolls.[5] And the ruling in the last-mentioned cases was expressly overruled in a later case in New Jersey, where it was held that an assignment is not a breach of the covenant not to underlet.[6] And the cases seem to agree that a covenant or condition not to assign is not broken by underletting the premises. A covenant not to assign is not broken by an underletting, unless the underletting be for the entire term; if it be, it will be regarded as an assignment.[7] If one would restrain his lessee from

[1] 2 Platt, Leases, 410.

[2] Comyn, Land. & Ten. 238; Seers *v.* Hind, 1 Ves. Jr. 295; Platt, Leases, 265, 266; Taylor, Land. & Ten. § 408.

[3] Bemis *v.* Wilder, 100 Mass. 446; Doe *v.* Bevan, 3 M. & S. 353.

[4] Roosevelt *v.* Hopkins, 33 N. Y. 81; Hargrave *v.* King, 5 Ired. Eq. 430.

[5] Lynde *v.* Hough, 27 Barb. 415; Den *v.* Post, 1 Dutch. 285; Greenaway *v.* Adams, 12 Ves. 400.

[6] Field *v.* Mills, 4 Vroom, 254.

[7] Hargrave *v.* King, 5 Ired. Eq. 430; Beardman *v.* Wilson, L. R. 4 C. B. 57; Parmenter *v.* Webber, 8 Taunt. 593.

assigning or underletting, he must insert words to that effect in the lease.[1] Such a condition as is above mentioned can only be taken advantage of, if broken, by the lessor or his assigns; and where a tenant, holding under assignment of a lease containing a condition not to underlet or assign, let a part of the premises to a third party, it was held that he could not set up against his lessee, that the lease under which he held was void. The original landlord or his assigns were the only persons who could terminate the estate by an entry for a breach of the condition.[2] The right to enter in order to enforce a forfeiture for a breach of a condition must be reserved to the party to the lease who is the legal owner of the reversion, and not to a stranger.[3] And if the estate of the tenant be one for life, the reversioner can only defeat it by entry.[4] But if it be for years, he may, after breach, bring ejectment without first making a formal entry.[5] Even though the lease, by its terms, is to be void if the condition is broken by the lessee, this is only at the election of the lessor.[6] The lessee could not set up in defence a breach of his own covenant not to assign, if the lessor does not object to such assignment.[7] Conditions restraining the underletting or assignment of the premises, without the lessor's assent, are intended solely for the benefit of the lessor.[8] And this doctrine was applied under the statute of Massachusetts, declaring all leases forfeited if the premises are used for illegal purposes. It constitutes a condition subsequent, of which the lessor may avail himself or not at his election. It is, moreover, a personal right, which a purchaser from the lessor cannot take advantage of in respect to any breaches arising before

[1] Den *v.* Post, 1 Dutch. 285; Crusoe *v.* Bugby, 3 Wils. 234. See 1 Smith, Lead. Cas. 20, 21; Roe *v.* Sales, 1 M. & Sel. 297.

[2] Shumway *v.* Collins, 6 Gray, 231. See Patten *v.* Deshon, 1 Gray, 325.

[3] Sanders *v.* Merryweather, 3 H. & C. 909; Morton *v.* Woods, L. R. 4 Q. B. 303; 18 Am. L. Reg. 525; Taylor, L. & Ten. § 293; 2 Platt, Leases, 318.

[4] Com. L. & Ten. 327.

[5] Com. L. & Ten. 327; but see Shattuck *v.* Lovejoy, 8 Gray, 205. *Post*, *322.

[6] Jones *v.* Carter, 15 M. & W. 724; Clark *v.* Jones, 1 Denio, 517; Shumway *v.* Collins, 6 Gray, 230; 2 Platt, Leases, 328; Taylor, L. & T. §§ 238, 492. *Post*, *324.

[7] Bemis *v.* Wilder, 100 Mass. 446.

[8] Way *v.* Reed, 6 Allen, 364.

he becomes owner.[1] The insertion of a condition in a lease, moreover, is the only by-way of defeating the same for a breach of covenant therein, unless such breach can be construed into a determination of a conditional limitation, by which the lease is to continue *while* or *so long as* the lessee keeps his covenant, and the like.[2] Where one made a lease for three years, and two more if he did not sell the estate, in which case the lease for two years was to be void, it would make no difference as to the effect of such sale whether made before the two years begin, or, during that time, it avoided the provision as to a continuance for two years.[3]

4. As the law stood before the 32 Hen. VIII., no one could * avail himself of the benefit of a condition [*318] to defeat an estate by entry, except the lessor or his heirs, because such right was not assignable at common law, more than any other chose in action. The consequence was, if a lessor conveyed his reversion, although the estate would pass, and the assignee of the reversion might recover rent from the tenant in an action of debt, no covenant, as such, passed to the grantee or assignee of such reversion. And though, for breach of such covenant, the assignee might have sued in the name of the covenantee, the lessor, yet, as the lessor had parted with all his estate, he could not enter and defeat the estate of the lessee for a breach of the condition. The effect of this was, that when the Crown, in the time of Henry VIII., undertook to convey the lands of the dissolved monasteries, the grantees found themselves unable to enforce the covenants and conditions under which the tenants held these lands. And to provide a remedy for the Crown, and partly for the people at large, a statute was passed,[4] by which, omitting the provisions as to the Crown lands, grantees or assignees to or by any per-

[1] Trask *v.* Wheeler, 7 Allen, 110.

[2] Taylor, L. & T. § 291; 7 Am. Law Rev. 256; Eliot *v.* Stone, 1 Gray, 571; Com. L. & T. 104; Ashley *v.* Warner, 11 Gray, 45.

[3] Knowles *v.* Hull, 97 Mass. 206.

[4] Stat. 32 Henry VIII. c. 34. It is stated by a writer in the 161 No. of Westminster Review, p. 59, upon the authority of St. John on the Land Revenues of the Crown, p. 68, that, at the suppression of the monasteries and other charitable foundations, one-fifth part of the soil of the whole realm, estimated at thirty millions of pounds, fell at once to the disposal of the Crown, and that this was all distributed among the creatures of Henry.

son and their heirs, executors, administrators, and *assigns*, should "have like advantages against the lessees, their executors, administrators, and assigns, by entry for non-payment of the rent, or for doing of waste or other forfeiture, and by action only for not performing other conditions, covenants, or agreements expressed in the indentures of leases, &c., against the said lessees, &c., their executors, administrators, and assigns, as the said lessors and grantors, their heirs or successors, might have had." And a corresponding authority is given to lessees and their assigns to enforce covenants in their favor.* [1] And an assignee of an undivided share may maintain an action for a breach in respect of that share.[2] But a condition, if entire, is not apportionable by the act of the parties, and will be wholly destroyed by a severance of any part of the reversion by their act.[3] It has accordingly been held, that if a lease is made reserving rent, and with condition of re-entry for non-payment, and the lessor demise the reversion for a term of years, it would carry with it the benefit of the condition under the statute of 32 Hen. VIII. But if he lease three acres, and then grant the reversion in two of these, it does not pass the benefit of the condition, because the condition is entire and indivisible, although the rent in such case will be apportioned. The effect is, that one of several heirs of a reversioner may avail himself of the benefit of the condition contained in the lease, and recover in ejectment his share for the breach of the same.[4] Yet the assignee of the reversion of a part of the land, though he cannot enter for a condition broken, may maintain an action of covenant by virtue of the statute.[5] This

* NOTE. — For the purposes of convenient reference, the reader will find extracts from this and some other early English statutes inserted at the close of the present book.

---

[1] Wms. Real Prop. 202, and n.; Co. Lit. 215 a; 1 Burton, Real Prop. § 855; Hare's note to Dumpor's case, 1 Smith, Lead. Cas. 5th Am. ed. 92; Smith, Land. & Ten. 283–285; Fenn *v.* Smart, 12 East, 444; Van Rensselaer *v.* Hays, 19 N. Y. 81.

[2] 1 Platt, Leases, 734.

[3] 2 Platt, Leases, 332.

[4] Cruger *v.* McLaury, 41 N. Y. 225; Co. Lit. 215 a; Wright *v.* Burroughs, 3 M. G. & S. 700.

[5] Taylor, L. & T. § 296.

statute applies only to leases where there is a reversion in the lessor, and does not extend to covenants in deeds in fee.[1]

5. But a covenant or condition already broken cannot be *assigned so as to be taken advantage of or [*319] enforced by an assignee in his own name.[2]

6. As the law now stands, therefore, not only the payment of rent, but the performance of any other covenant running with the estate, may be provided for by a condition for re-entry and forfeiture, by which the lessor or his heirs or assigns may enter and repossess the premises as if no lease had been made. Thus a covenant by lessee not to carry off any hay, under a penalty of £5, with a general clause of right of re-entry for breach of any of the covenants, worked a forfeiture of the estate, the lessee having broken that covenant.[3] So a condition in a lease, that, if the lessee should fail to perform any of the covenants in the same, the lessor might enter and repossess the premises, and one of the covenants was, that the lessee should not occupy or suffer the premises to be occupied in a particular manner, which was broken, it was held, the devisees of the lessor might enter and defeat the estate for such occupation.[4] But in order to have the non-payment of rent a ground of forfeiture of the estate on the part of the lessee, the lease must contain a condition for re-entry and forfeiture for that cause.[5] And it is hardly necessary to add, that, in construing and applying such causes of forfeiture, courts apply the rules of law strictly.[6] And where the lessor entered upon and took possession of the premises, and while he so held them the lessee's covenant as to keeping the premises in repair was broken, it was held that the lessor could not take advantage of the condition in the lease in respect to such repairs, on account of any breach arising while in his possession.[7] So,

[1] Wallace *v.* Vernon, 1 Kerr, N. B. 22, 25; Lewes *v.* Ridge, Cro. Eliz. 863.

[2] Burton, Real Prop. § 857; Burden *v.* Thayer, 3 Met. 76; Crane *v.* Batten, 28 E. L. & E. 137, where the covenant was to insure. Trask *v.* Wheeler, 7 Allen, 111.

[3] Doe *v.* Jepson, 3 B. & Ad. 402.

[4] Wheeler *v.* Earle, 5 Cush. 31.

[5] Brown *v.* Bragg, 22 Ind. 123.

[6] Doe *v.* Bond, 5 B. & C. 855; Doe *v.* Stevens, 3 B. & Ad. 299; Doe *v.* Jepson, 3 B. & Ad. 402.

[7] Pillott *v.* Boosey, 11 C. B. N. S. 885; 1 Roll. Abr. 453.

where, by the terms of his lease, the tenant was to remove certain buildings in a manner therein prescribed, it was held that he might do this at any time during his term.[1]

7. The effect of such an entry by a lessor or his assigns, where he may lawfully make it for breach of some condition, as the performance of a covenant in a lease, is, as already stated, to determine the estate of the tenant altogether, and wholly revest the same in the lessor or his assigns.[2] But this does not impair the lessor's right to recover rent up to the time of the forfeiture incurred.[3] And where the lessor was by the terms of his lease to pay for improvements at the end of the term, but entered and put an end to the lease for acts of forfeiture done by the lessee, it was held that the lessee had no claim to recover for such improvements until the natural expiration of the original term.[4] But until such re-entry is actually made, the estate remains in the lessee or his assigns, in the same manner as before, since the breach of the condition does not, of itself, operate like a conditional limitation to determine the estate.[5] And the courts, moreover, are strict in construing the terms of the condition so as to save a forfeiture, if it can fairly be done.[6] Among the cases illustrative of the strictness which courts apply in questions of this [*320] kind are the following: In Doe *v.* Stevens, the *clause giving the right of re-entry was, "if the lessee shall do or cause to be done any act, matter, or thing, contrary to, and in breach of, any of the covenants." The lease contained a covenant to repair. It was held, that the condition only related to some act done, and not to an omission to make the repairs.[7] In Crane *v.* Butler, there was a covenant by lessee to insure, with a condition of re-entry for the breach. The insurance was to be made in the joint names of lessor, his heirs or assigns, and lessee, in such office as lessor or his assigns

[1] Palethorp *v.* Bergner, 52 Penn. St. 149.

[2] Mackubin *v.* Whetcroft, 4 Harr. & McH. 135.

[3] Mattice *v.* Lord, 30 Barb. 38. [4] Lawrence *v.* Knight, 11 Cal. 298.

[5] Fifty Associates *v.* Howland, 11 Met. 99; Western Bank *v.* Kyle, 6 Gill, 343; Proctor *v.* Keith, 12 B. Mon. 252; Doe *v.* Birch, 1 M. & W. 402; Garner *v.* Hannah, 6 Duer, 262; Elliott *v.* Stone, 1 Gray, 571.

[6] Spear *v.* Fuller, 8 N. H. 174; Doe *v.* Stevens, 3 B. & Ad. 299.

[7] Doe *v.* Stevens, 3 B. & Ad. 299.

should direct. The lessor notified the lessee in what office to insure, but soon after assigned his estate to plaintiff, who waited three days, and, lessee not having insured, entered for the breach. But it was held no breach which gave the plaintiff a right to enter, first, not for what took place before the assignment by the lessor; secondly, nor for neglect after that, inasmuch as it was requisite he should notify the lessee of the assignment, and indicate in what office the insurance should be procured.[1] In Spear *v.* Fuller, the lessee covenanted, among other things, not to assign or underlet, and a condition was inserted that the lessor might enter and expel the lessee if he failed to pay rent or committed waste. An assignment by lessee was held to be a mere breach of his covenant, but not of the condition.[2]

8. So, though one covenant in a lease is, to surrender the premises upon a certain contingency, it does not give the lessor a right to enter and expel the lessee upon the happening of such contingency, unless there is a right of re-entry therefor reserved to the lessor in the lease.[3] And this applies to all covenants in leases: the lessor gains no right to re-enter and expel the lessee for a breach thereof, unless there is some proviso or condition contained in the lease giving such right of re-entry.[4] So, where the lessee agreed to surrender the premises at any time after so many months, on being paid so much money, it was held to be a covenant only and not a condition, nor a conditional limitation which would determine the lease. And it may be stated as a general proposition, that courts always construe similar clauses as covenants only, rather than conditions or conditional limitations.[5] Where, by the
*lease, it was to be void if the lessee assigned, it was [*321]
held to be no breach to take in one or more co-tenants, or to underlet the premises.[6] Nor is it a breach of a condition

[1] Crane *v.* Batten, 28 E. L. & E. 137.

[2] Spear *v.* Fuller, 8 N. H. 174; Burnes *v.* McCubbin, 3 Kans. 226.

[3] Dennison *v.* Reed, 3 Dana, 586.

[4] Delancy *v.* Ganong, 5 Seld. 9; Den *v.* Post, 1 Dutch. 292; Brown *v.* Bragg, 22 Ind. 123.

[5] Wheeler *v.* Dascombe, 3 Cush. 285; Doe *v.* Phillips, 2 Bing. 13.

[6] Hargrave *v.* King, 5 Ired. Eq. 430; Spear *v.* Fuller, 8 N. H. 174; Crusoe *v.* Bugby, 2 Wm. Bl. 766. But a condition not to "set, let, or assign over the whole

in a lease not to alien, sell, assign, transfer, and set over, or otherwise part with, the lease or premises without license, to deposit the lease by way of security for money loaned.[1] Nor is it a breach of such condition to take in a lodger, although it be giving him exclusive possession of a chamber for a year, provided the lessee retain possession and control of the leased premises as a whole.[2]

9. In order to avail himself of his right to enter and defeat the estate of the lessee for a breach of condition, there are certain things required by the common law to be done by the reversioner, in respect to which the law is quite strict, unless the parties shall, by agreement, have substituted something in its stead. These are enumerated in a note to Saunders's Reports, and are as follows. If the condition be for the payment of rent, there must be, 1. A demand of the rent precisely upon the day when the rent is due and payable by the lease, to save the forfeiture.[3] But where the covenant with condition, and a right of re-entry for a breach, was to pay the taxes assessed upon the premises, it was held, that the lessor need not make demand of the taxes in order to give him a right to enter for the non-payment.[4] But in a case in Indiana, where by the terms of the lease the lessee was to pay the taxes, it was held, that the lessor, before entering to enforce a forfeiture for neglect on the part of the lessee to pay them, ought to demand payment of him.[5] 2. It must be made a convenient time before sunset. 3. It must be made upon the land, at the most notorious place upon it, which would be the front door of the dwelling-house if there was one upon the land, unless some other place is agreed upon by the parties. Nor does it obviate the necessity of an actual demand that there is no one present upon whom to make it. And a demand made after or before

or any part of the premises, on pain of forfeiture, &c., would, by underletting, work a forfeiture." Roe *v.* Harrison, 2 T. R. 425; Smith, Land. & Ten 116, n.

[1] Doe *v.* Hogg, 1 C. & P. 160; Doe *v.* Lansing, R. & M. 36; Tayl. L. & T. § 406.

[2] Tayl. L. & T. § 405; Com. L. & T. 236; Brewer *v.* McGowen, L. R. 5 C. P. 243; Cook *v.* Humber, 11 C. B. N. S. 46; Greenslade *v.* Tapscott, 1 Cr. M. & R. 59.

[3] Duppa *v.* Mayo, 1 Saund. 287, n. 16; Doe *v.* Wandlass, 7 T. R. 117.

[4] Byrane *v.* Rogers, 8 Minn. 285. [5] Meni *v.* Rathbone, 21 Ind. 462.

the proper time, or at an improper place, will not authorize an entry to defeat the estate.[1] The rule above stated has been substantially reaffirmed by the modern English cases as well as by numerous American cases. In one, the time at which the rent must be demanded is fixed at sunset.[2] In another, a demand at ten o'clock in the forenoon of the last day was held to be too early.[3] In another, proof of its having been *in the afternoon* was held not to be sufficiently precise.[4] But the statement of the time as above given by Coke seems to be the rule now recognized by the courts.

10. The demand, moreover, must be of the precise amount due on the day it becomes due.[5] And yet, though it must be demanded before sundown long enough to have light by which to count the money in order to enforce a forfeiture, the rent is not in fact due till the last minute of the natural day, for if the lessor dies after sunset, and before midnight, the rent goes to the heir with the reversion, and not to the executor.[6]

* 11. Sometimes the parties agree that upon the non- [*322]
payment of the rent the lessor may enter for breach of the condition without previous demand, and in such case a previous demand is unnecessary.[7]

[1] Jackson *v.* Kipp, 3 Wend. 230; M'Murphy *v.* Minot, 4 N. H. 251; Jones *v.* Reed, 15 N. H. 68; Mackubin *v.* Whetcroft, 4 Harr. & McH. 135; Jackson *v.* Harrison, 17 Johns. 66; Remsen *v.* Conklin, 18 Johns. 447; Bradstreet *v.* Clark, 21 Pick. 389; Co. Lit. 202 a; Maund's case, 7 Rep. 28; Byrane *v.* Rogers, 8 Minn. 282; Tate *v.* Crowson, 6 Ired. L. 66; McGlynn *v.* Moore, 25 Cal. 397; Chapman *v.* Harney, 100 Mass. 354; Chapman *v.* Kirby, 49 Ill. 211; Chadwick *v.* Parker, 44 Ill. 330. But by statute in Illinois, the tenant has ten days after demand made in which to pay the rent and save a forfeiture. Ib.

[2] Per Ld. Hale, Duppa *v.* Mayo, 1 Saund. 287.

[3] Acocks *v.* Phillips, 5 H. & Nor. 183.

[4] Jackson *v.* Harrison, 17 Johns. 66. See also Chapman *v.* Wright, 20 Ill. 120; McQuesten *v.* Morgan, 34 N. H. 400; Academy of Music *v.* Hackett, 2 Hilton, 217, 229, 232; Jewett *v.* Berry, 20 N. H. 36; Kimball *v.* Rowland, 6 Gray, 224; Phillips *v.* Doe, 3 Ind. 132; Gaskill *v.* Trainer, 3 Cal. 334; and American cases in note, 5 H. & Nor. 184.

[5] Doe *v.* Paul, 3 Car. & P. 613; M'Cormick *v.* Connell, 6 S. & R. 151; Sperry *v.* Sperry, 8 N. H. 477; Conner *v.* Bradley, 1 How. 211; Academy of Music *v.* Hackett, 2 Hilton, 232.

[6] Co. Lit. 202 a, n. 87; Duppa *v.* Mayo, 1 Saund. 287; Rockingham *v.* Oxenden, 2 Salk. 578; Academy of Music *v.* Hackett, *sup.*

[7] Doe *v.* Masters, 2 B. & C. 490; Fifty Associates *v.* Howland, 5 Cush. 214; 2 Platt, Leases, 338; Byrane *v.* Rogers, 8 Minn. 281.

12. But independently of the effect arising from the confession of entry, in an action of ejectment, it seems to be necessary that an actual entry should always be made by the owner of the reversion for condition broken in order to complete the forfeiture and defeat the lease.[1] But it does not appear that it is requisite that this entry should be made at any particular time after the right to make it accrues, provided the lessor do no act, such as accepting rent for the premises accruing after the breach of the condition, which would amount to a waiver of the forfeiture.[2] Such acceptance of rent would have that effect, but it must be rent which became due after the breach of the condition.[3] And the same would be the effect of bringing an action for rent accruing after the breach of covenant, if this were known to the lessor at the time of commencing the action.[4] But in England, and, it would seem, in those States where the technical action of ejectment is in use for the recovery of lands, a lessor may recover his term for a breach of a condition which works a forfeiture, without any formal entry made, as the form of the process assumes such entry to have been made.[5]

13. A forfeiture may be saved, even after such a demand has been made by lessor as before mentioned, by the lessee's tendering the rent due at any time long enough before twelve o'clock at night to count the money, although as a general rule a tender to be effectual must be made before sundown. And if there is no place fixed for making the payment, the tenant may save a forfeiture by going upon the prem-
[*323] ises at a proper * time, and actually tendering it there.

[1] Duppa *v.* Mayo, 1 Saund. 287 c, note; 1 Smith, Lead. Cas. 5th Am. ed. 89; Jones *v.* Carter, 15 M. & W. 718. Unless by its terms the lease is to become void, and then it is at lessor's option to determine. See pl. 14.

[2] Doe *v.* Allen, 3 Taunt. 78; Doe *v.* Bancks, 4 B. & Ald. 401.

[3] Smith, Land. & Ten. 114; Hartshorne *v.* Watson, 4 Bing. N. C. 178; 2 Platt, Leases, 468; Id. 470; Co. Lit. 211 b; Bleecker *v.* Smith, 13 Wend. 530; Hunter *v.* Osterhoudt, 11 Barb. 33; Richburg *v* Bartley, Busbee (N. C.), 418; Coon *v.* Brickett, 2 N. H. 163. *Contra,* and its law doubted, 1 Smith, Lead. Cas. 5th Am. ed., 96.

[4] Dendy *v.* Nichol, 4 C. B. N. S. 376.

[5] 2 Platt, Leases, 331; Doe *v.* Masters, 2 B. & C. 490; Goodright *v.* Cator, Doug. 485; Little *v.* Heaton, 2 Ld. Raym. 751; 1 Smith, Lead. Cas. 5th Am. ed. 70; Jones *v.* Carter, 15 M & W. 718; Jackson *v.* Crysler, 1 Johns. Cas. 125.

But merely having the money there without offering it would not be sufficient.[1]

14. There are other cases where the acceptance of rent may be a waiver of a forfeiture, where the breach of the condition has consisted in other things than the non-payment of rent; and, in still other cases, such acceptance of rent will not be construed into a waiver; while it is universally true, that no such act as acceptance of rent will be construed into a waiver of a forfeiture, unless the fact of the breach of the condition was known to the lessor at the time. Thus, where the condition was that lessee should not underlet, and he did, and lessor received rent of the under-tenant, it was held to be a waiver of that breach, but did not prevent the lessor from treating a subsequent underletting as a ground of forfeiture.[2] So where the condition was for non-repair, and lessor had given notice to repair, and then the tenant paid rent, it was held to be a waiver of forfeiture for that instance, but not for want of repair after such payment.[3] So where the breach consisted in cutting timber, and the lessor accepted rent for a period of time subsequent to such cutting, if this was known to the lessor, he thereby waived the forfeiture.[4] So where the condition was to plant a certain number of apple-trees, which the lessee failed to do, it was held that the payment of rent was a waiver of forfeiture up to the time of its being received, but a failure to plant them afterwards would be ground for a forfeiture.[5] And a like doctrine was held where the breach consisted in not building a house upon the premises by a prescribed time, and there was an acceptance of rent after such breach.[6] So where the condition was not to obstruct a way, and tenant obstructed it prior to December, 1819, when the rent fell due, and continued to do so till April, 1820. In September, 1820, lessor received the rent up to December, 1819, and it was held not to be a waiver as to the time from December to April.[7] But

[1] Sweet *v.* Harding, 19 Vt. 587; Haldane *v.* Johnson, 20 E. L. & E. 498.

[2] Doe *v.* Bliss, 4 Taunt. 735; O'Keefe *v.* Kennedy, 3 Cush. 325; Murray *v.* Harway, 56 N. Y. 343.

[3] Fryett *v.* Jeffreys, 1 Esp. 393.

[4] Gombee *v.* Hackett, 6 Wis. 323.

[5] Bleecker *v.* Smith, 13 Wend. 530.

[6] McGlynn *v.* Moore, 25 Cal. 394.

[7] Jackson *v.* Allen, 3 Cow. 220. See also Clarke *v.* Cummings, 5 Barb. 339;

in those cases where the condition is, that for non-payment of rent, and the like, the lease shall be null and void, and [*324] the lessor demands *the rent, and lessee neglects to pay, or lessee is guilty of any other breach of the condition, giving the right of re-entry accordingly, the lease is absolutely determined, and cannot be set up by subsequent acceptance of rent.[1] But this is at the election of the lessor, as the lessee can never set up his own right as avoiding a lease.[2] If the lease provides that it may be lawful for the lessor to re-enter upon the non-payment of rent, and, instead of doing this, he distrains for it after having demanded it, he thereby affirms the lease, and admits its continuance.[3] But the mere standing by, while the tenant does acts which violate the terms of the lease and work a forfeiture, would be no waiver of the condition or the right to enforce it.[4]

15. In one case, the condition of the lease was, that lessee should give a bond at the end of each year, with surety, for the rent of the succeeding year; it was held, in order to avail himself of this condition as a forfeiture, the lessor must first demand the bond at the end of the year.[5]

16. And it is now settled, that in order to save a forfeiture for non-payment of rent, if the lessor brings his action of ejectment, and the lessee will bring the money due into court for the lessor, the courts of law as well as equity will stay the proceedings, provided the failure to pay was by accident, and not wilfully done.[6] But whether courts of equity will relieve

Jackson *v.* Brownson, 7 Johns. 227, acceptance of rent after acts of forfeiture done, will be a waiver, provided and only in case lessor knew of the acts having been done when he received the rent. Pennant's case, 3 Rep. 64; Camp *v.* Pulver, 5 Barb. 91, acceptance of rent, after cutting of trees, a waiver of a forfeiture, grounded on such cutting. Duppa *v.* Mayo, 1 Saund. 287 c, n.; Doe *v.* Bancks, 4 B. & Ald. 401. See the American cases collected in note to 4 C. B. N. S. Am. ed. 387; Barroilhet *v.* Battelle, 7 Cal. 454.

[1] Duppa *v.* Mayo, 1 Saund. 287 c, n.; Pennant's case, 3 Rep. 64.

[2] Cartwright *v.* Gardner, 5 Cush. 281; Bemis *v.* Wilder, 100 Mass. 447; *ante*, p. *317.

[3] Duppa *v.* Mayo, 1 Saund. 287 c, n.; Pennant's case, 3 Rep. 64; Jackson *v.* Sheldon, 5 Cow. 448; McKildoe *v.* Darracott, 13 Gratt. 278. In Illinois, a distress warrant for rent cannot issue after six months from the time the rent falls due. Werner *v.* Ropiequet, 44 Ill. 522.

[4] Perry *v.* Davis, 3 C. B. N. S. 769, 773.

[5] Den *v.* Crowson, 6 Ired. 65.

[6] Atkins *v.* Chilson, 11 Met. 112; Garner *v.* Hannah, 6 Duer, 262.

from forfeiture where the liability for a breach of condition may be compensated in damages, "may be regarded as yet unsettled in the jurisprudence of this country." But this remark is to be taken in connection with other breaches than the non-payment of rent. In respect to that, the English and American law, as well as courts of law and equity, substantially agree in giving relief if the arrears of rent, interest, and cost are paid or tendered.[1] The extent to which courts aid parties who are not in fault in saving their estates from forfeiture by reason of non-performance of conditions in leases is illustrated in the case where the term was for one thousand years, the rent being payable in *Russia Sables Iron*, for which the lessor had for forty years accepted money without objection by way of commutation. At the end of that time, the iron was demanded and insisted on; but none was to be had in the market, as it had ceased to be imported. The court, upon application made, gave the lessee time in which to send to Russia for the requisite iron before enforcing the forfeiture.[2]

[1] Sheets *v.* Selden, 7 Wall. 416; Story, Eq. § 1315, 1316. See also Chadwick *v.* Parker, 44 Ill. 330.

[2] Lilly *v.* Fifty Associates, 101 Mass. 435.

SECTION IV.

OF COVENANTS IN LEASES.

1. Of the kinds of covenants.
2. Implied covenant by lessor, what is.
2 *a*. Same subject.
3. Implied covenant by lessee.
4. Distinction in the effect of implied and express covenant.
4 *a*. The assignee liable who holds when the rent falls due.
5. Of covenants running with the land.
5 *a*. Same subject.
6. Covenants run with part of the land.
7. Sub-lease as distinguished from assignment.
8. Covenant by assignee at common law.
9. Relation of landlord and tenant extends to assignees.
10. What covenants run with the land.
11. When necessary to name assignees to bind them.
12. Covenants attaching to parts of premises.
13. Liability of assignee depends on privity of estate.
14. Lessees liable by privity of estate and contract.
15. Act of forfeiture by one of several assignees.
16. Liability to repair, pay rent, &c., if premises are injured.

As it is difficult to conceive of a lease which does not contain some covenant, express or implied, upon the part of lessor or lessee, or both, covenants in leases for years become an important branch of the subject of such estates. A question has been raised by conflicting decisions of different courts, whether one can be sued in covenant who is named in a sealed instrument, deed poll, or indenture, as a party to it, which is accepted by him, if, by the terms of it, he is to do certain things which he fails to perform, but the same has not been executed on his part; while in New York it is now held, as it is in New Jersey, that an action of covenant broken would lie in such a case.[1] The cases cited below hold that the proper remedy is in assumpsit, or at least that covenant would not lie.[2] "The word 'covenant,' in strictness, does not apply

[1] Atlantic Dock Co. *v.* Leavett, 54 N. Y. 35; Finley *v.* Simpson, 2 Zab. 311.

[2] *Post*, 3 vol. 589, pl. 49; Goodwin *v.* Gilbert, 9 Mass. 510; Nugent *v.* Riley, 1 Met. 120; Newell *v.* Hill, 2 Met. 180; Pike *v.* Brown, 7 Cush. 133; Hinsdale *v.* Humphrey, 15 Conn. 431; Maule *v.* Weaver, 7 Penn. St. 329; Johnson *v.* Mussey, 45 Vt. 419; Gale *v.* Nixon, 6 Cowen, 445; Trustees, &c. *v.* Spencer, 7 Ohio, pt. 2, 151; Burnett *v.* Lynch, 5 B. & C. 589; Platt on Cov. 18.

otherwise than to such agreements as are executed under the solemnity of a seal; but, in common parlance, it is applied to any agreement, whether under seal or not." And it is so applied in the case cited below.[1]

1. These covenants are either implied or express, or, what is the same thing, covenants in law or in deed. And the same covenant may be the separate covenant of one of the parties, or that of both, according as it applies to one or both of them.[2] Implied are such as arise by construction of law from the use of certain terms *and forms of expression [*325] which are uniformly held to constitute an agreement, though no express words of covenant or agreement are connected with them. Among these are "grant," "demise," "lease," and the like. From the word "demise," in a lease under seal, the law implies a covenant, in a lease not under seal, a contract for title to the estate merely, that is, for quiet enjoyment against the lessor and all that come in under him by title, and against others claiming by title paramount during the term; and the word "let," or any equivalent words which constitute a lease, have the same effect, but no more.[3] The tendency of modern decisions is against implying covenants, which might and ought to have been expressed, if intended.[4] The presumption, where parties have entered into written engagements with express stipulations, is, that, having expressed some, they have expressed all the conditions by which they intend to be bound under the instrument.[5]

2. Thus the word "grant," or "demise," once implied an absolute covenant on the part of the lessor for the lessee's quiet enjoyment during the term, unless this were qualified, as it may be, by a more limited express covenant.[6] So the

[1] Hayne *v.* Cummings, 16 C. B. N. S. 426. *Garranter signifie à defendre son tenant en sa seisin.* Britton, 197 b. *Nihil aliud est quam defendere et acquietare tenentum in seisina sua.* Bracton, lib. 5, 480.

[2] Beckwith *v.* Howard, 6 R. I. 1.

[3] Hart *v.* Windsor, 12 M. & W. 85.

[4] Sheets *v.* Selden, 7 Wall. 423. [5] Aspdin *v.* Austin, 5 Ad. & E. L. N. S. 684.

[6] Burton, Real Prop. § 846. But, by statute now in England, "grant" no longer implies a covenant in law. Stat. 8 & 9 Vict. c. 106, § 5; Smith, Land. & Ten. 68. But the word "demise" still retains this power. Wms. Real Prop. 367. In New York all actions upon implied covenants in the conveyance of lands are taken away by statute, as held in Kinney *v.* Watts, 14 Wend. 38, the

word "lease" has been held to be equivalent to "demise" in creating an implied covenant.[1] These words *lease* or *demise* imply a covenant against a paramount title, and against acts of the landlord which destroy the beneficial enjoyment of the premises;[2] and this extends to a demise of a right to collect wharfage for a term of time, although not corporeal property in its character,[3] and furthermore, that, if the lessee is evicted by a paramount title, he will be discharged from payment of rent.[4] But if one lease the mines or veins of ore in certain lands, he does not thereby warrant that there are such minerals there; and if it turns out that there are none, nothing passes by the lease.[5] The law as well as the reason of it, in respect to these implied covenants, so far as it was applicable to the case then under consideration, was thus satisfactorily stated by Shaw, C. J., in Dexter *v.* Manley, where the terms used were "has demised and leased." "It is sufficient for the present case that the lease contains an implied covenant which is a good warranty by the defendant (the lessor) against his own acts. Every grant of any right, interest, or benefit, carries with it an implied undertaking on the part of the grantor that the grant is intended to be beneficial, and that, so far as he is concerned, he will do no act to interrupt the free and peaceable enjoyment of the thing granted."[6] "Every lease," say the court of Pennsylvania, "implies a covenant for quiet enjoyment. But it extends only to the possession; and its breach, like that of a warranty for title, arises only from eviction by means of title. It does not pro-

correctness of which has been questioned. See Lalor, Real Est. 246; Tone *v.* Brace, 8 Paige, Ch. 597; Williams *v.* Burrell, 1 C. B. 429; Platt, Cov. 47; Rawle, Cov. 362, n.; Mayor *v.* Mabie, 3 Kern. 160, commenting on Kinney *v.* Watts. See Mark *v.* Patchin, *infra*.

[1] Maule *v.* Ashmead, 20 Penn. St. 482; Ross *v.* Dysart, 33 Penn. St. 452; Hamilton *v.* Wright, 28 Mo. 199. See *contra*, Lovering *v.* Lovering, 13 N. H. 513; Hamilton *v.* Wright, 28 Mo. 199; Maeder *v.* Carondelet, 26 Mo. 112.

[2] Wade *v.* Halligan, 16 Ill. 507; Playter *v.* Cunningham, 21 Cal. 233. "Grant and demise" in a lease amount to an implied covenant for quiet enjoyment: "Let and lease" do not imply a covenant. Lovering *v.* Lovering, 13 N. H. 518.

[3] Mayor *v.* Mabie, 3 Kern. 157. [4] Wells *v.* Mason, 4 Scamm. 84.

[5] Harland *v.* Lehigh Coal Co., 35 Penn. 292.

[6] Dexter *v.* Manley, 4 Cush. 24. Where there is an implied contract in a lease, it relates only to the estate, not the condition of the property. Hart *v.* Windsor, 12 M. & W. 86.

tect against entry and ouster of a tort feasor." A tenant has a right to call his landlord into defence; and, if eviction follows as the result of a failure to defend him, he can then refuse to pay rent, and fall back upon his covenant for quiet enjoyment to recover his damages.[1] In New York, a lease contains an implied covenant for quiet enjoyment; and if the lessee is dispossessed, whether he shall recover damages, and to what amount, seems to depend upon circumstances. He can ordinarily recover only such rent as he has advanced, and such mesne profits as he is liable to pay over. But the exceptions to this rule are, if the lessor is guilty of fraud, or can convey and will not, or he covenanted to convey when he knew he had no authority to contract, or where it is in his power to remedy a defect in his title, and he refuses or neglects to do it, or where he refuses to incur expenses which would enable him to fulfil his contract, the lessor is liable to the lessee for the loss of the bargain in analogy to the sale of personal property. Thus where the owner of mortgaged property leased it for six years, and then encouraged the mortgagee to foreclose the mortgage, and at the sale for that purpose joined a third person in purchasing the estate, and they then both joined in expelling the lessee during his term, it was held that he might recover of his lessor upon this implied covenant in his lease the value of the unexpired term at the time of the eviction over and above the rent reserved in the lease.[2] But where a guardian made a lease without having complied with certain prerequisites to its validity, and, upon his being removed, his successor evicted the lessee, it was held that inasmuch as the lease was void no estate passed, and therefore no implied covenant was raised by the words "leased and demised."[3] Where the lessor refused to let the lessee enter into and enjoy the premises, it was held that he might sue the lessor upon his covenant for damages, and need not resort to his remedy by an action of ejectment. The measure of damages in such case would include the difference between the rent reserved in the lease and the value of the premises for the time. And if the lessee shall, in good faith, have incurred

[1] Schuylkill, &c., R. R. *v.* Schmoele, 57 Penn. St. 273.

[2] Mark *v.* Patchin, 42 N. Y. 167.

[3] Webster *v.* Conley, 46 Ill. 17.

expenses in preparing to remove and enter upon the premises, he may recover these, and, in an extreme case, might recover for loss of time in looking for another place, or seeking employment rendered necessary by being deprived of the leased premises.[1] But though thus limited, this case does not impugn the doctrine of the cases already cited. So a [*326] covenant for * quiet enjoyment is implied in a lease of an incorporeal hereditament.[2]

2 *a*. Though the subject of implied covenants in leases is too broad to be embraced in its details in a work like the present, the reader may find it discussed in some of its bearings by Mr. Butler (Note to Co. Lit. 384 a). And it may be remarked that a covenant of quiet enjoyment in a lease, whether express or implied, relates only to the title, and not to the undisturbed enjoyment of the premises demised, where there has been no eviction.[3] The lessor does not warrant against the acts of strangers,[4] nor agree to put the lessee into possession. The extent of his implied engagement is, that he has a good title, and can give a free, unincumbered lease for the time demised.[5] Still, every lease implies a covenant of quiet enjoyment; and if the premises are recovered by a third party against the tenant, the rent is gone, though the tenant attorn to the one recovering such judgment, before the *habere facias* shall have been served. Nor could the lessor recover of the tenant rent accruing during such period of eviction, even though he may sue a new action, and recover a judgment for possession of the premises. The lessor's remedy for the intermediate rents would be against his adversary in such second suit, while the tenant, in such a case, would attorn to him again as his lessor.[6] A lessor as such, in the absence of some covenant or agreement to that effect, is not bound to make repairs upon the leased premises.[7] But if the lessor volun-

[1] Adair *v.* Bogle, 20 Iowa, 238, 245.

[2] Mayor of New York *v.* Mabie, 3 Kern. 150.

[3] Edgerton *v.* Page, 1 Hilton, 333; Platt, Cov. 312.

[4] Schilling *v.* Holmes, 23 Cal. 230; Branger *v.* Manciet, 30 Cal. 626; Hayes *v.* Bickerstaff, Vaughan, 118; Moore *v.* Webber, 71 Penn. St. 429.

[5] Mechan. &c. Ins. Co. *v.* Scott, 2 Hilton, 550; Playter *v.* Cunningham, 21 Cal. 232.

[6] Ross *v.* Dysart, 33 Penn. St. 452. See Morse *v.* Goddard, 13 Met. 177.

[7] Estep *v.* Estep, 23 Ind. 114; Gott *v.* Gandy, 22 E. L. & Eq. 173; Leavitt

tarily undertakes to repair the premises, and do it in so careless a manner as to cause an injury thereby to the tenant, he will be liable in damages therefor.[1] If he covenants to build a certain building upon the premises, and do so, and the same is destroyed, he is not bound to rebuild it.[2] Nor to compensate the lessee for repairs made by him. But where one made repairs or did work upon premises under a parol promise of the owner to let them to him, and the owner then refused to lease them to him, it was held he could recover of the owner for the same.[3] Nor is he bound to protect his tenant from the consequences of the act of an adjoining owner, whether lawful or not, in excavating his land so near the demised premises as to cause injury to them.[4] So where one held a term under a lease by which, if the lessor sold the premises, he could determine the lease by giving so many days' notice, and made an under-lease for a certain time, using the words "lease, demise, and let," but in the lease there was a proviso as to carrying away improvements made by him, "in case the land is sold," it was held that the sub-tenant had no cause of action upon the implied covenant in his lease in consequence of the term being defeated by a sale of the premises by the original lessor. So far as the words above mentioned implied a warranty of title, they were qualified by the proviso in the lease.[5] But a lessor may bind himself to repair the premises, and if by the terms of his lease he has a right to enter and view and make improvements, he is bound to make the necessary repairs without waiting for a special demand or notice so to do.[6] The lessee, however, is not absolved from paying rent, if the lessor, in such a case, fails to make the repairs, nor would it

v. Fletcher, 10 Allen, 121; Elliott *v.* Aikin, 45 N. H. 36. And the same rule was in the Civil Law, 1 Brown, C. L. 195; Sheets *v.* Selden, 7 Wall. 423; Gill *v.* Middleton, 105 Mass. 478.

[1] Gill *v.* Middleton, 105 Mass. 477.

[2] Cowell *v.* Lumley, 39 Cal. 151.

[3] White *v.* Wieland, 109 Mass. 291; Williams *v.* Bemis, 108 Mass. 91.

[4] Sherwood *v.* Seaman, 2 Bosw. 127; McCarty *v.* Ely, 4 E. D. Smith, 376; Howard *v.* Doolittle, 3 Duer, 464. See Pargoud *v.* Tourne, 13 La. An. 292; Gill *v.* Middleton, *sup.*

[5] O'Connor *v.* Daily, 109 Mass. 235.

[6] Hayden *v.* Bradley, 6 Gray, 425. See Vyse *v.* Wakefield, 6 M. & Wels. 452, 453; Keys *v.* Powell, 2 A. K. Marsh. 254.

amount to an eviction, or justify his abandoning the possession of the premises. His remedy is by an action against the lessor upon his covenant or agreement.[1] So where a lessee has actually entered under his lease, and is sued for rent, he cannot set up in defence a failure on the part of his lessor to do certain agreed acts in relation to the premises. He may, in such case, recoup in damages for the lessor's breach, or may have a separate action therefor, but is not exonerated from liability to pay rent.[2]

3. There are covenants also implied on the part of the lessee, as that to pay the rent, resulting from the formal words "yielding and paying" a stipulated sum.[3] If no time for the payment of the rent is fixed in the lease, it is understood to be at the end of the year.[4] And the very acceptance of a lease imposes upon the lessee an implied obligation to use the premises in a proper and husbandlike manner.[5] Mr. Comyn states the implied covenant or obligation of a lessee growing out of the relation of landlord and tenant to be, to treat the premises demised in such manner that no injury be done to the inheritance, but that the estate may revert to the lessor undeteriorated by the wilful or negligent conduct of the lessee. He is bound, therefore, to keep the soil in a proper state of cultivation, to preserve the timber, and to support and repair the buildings. These duties fall upon him without any express covenant on his part, and a breach of them will, in general, render him liable to be punished for waste.[6] Where one took a lease of a farm dated July 18, while there was a crop of hay upon the premises, for five years, and in the fifth year cut the grass on the 10th of July, and took the crop, it was held to be no violation of his covenant as being against the rules of good husbandry, although he thereby took

[1] Tibbetts *v.* Percy, 24 Barb. 39; Spickles *v.* Sax, 1 E. D. Smith, 253.

[2] Kelsey *v.* Ward, 38 N. Y. 83.

[3] Smith, Land. & Ten. 96; Platt, Cov. 42; Royer *v.* Ake, 3 Penn. 461; Kimpton *v.* Walker, 9 Vt. 198; Van Rensselaer *v.* Smith, 27 Barb. 140.

[4] Ridgley *v.* Stillwell, 27 Mo. 128.

[5] Nave *v.* Berry, 22 Ala. 382. An express covenant to personally yield up the premises in good repair is not broken by leaving quantities of rubbish upon the premises. Thorndike *v.* Burrage, 111 Mass. 532.

[6] Com. Land. & Ten. 188.

six crops from the land within his term of five years.[1] In Illinois, it is held to be the duty of a tenant to pay all taxes assessed upon the premises during his tenancy; and if he fails to do this, and the land be sold for taxes, and he purchases it, he cannot hold it against the owner of the inheritance.[2] If the lessor covenant to pay the taxes assessed upon the leased premises, and fails to do so, the lessor can recover the amount assessed, although he himself may not have paid them.[3]

4. There is an important distinction to be observed between express and implied covenants in a lease, since one who enters into an express covenant remains bound by it though the lease be assigned over, while such as are implied are coextensive only with the occupation of the premises, the lessee, for instance, not being liable under his implied covenant for rent after his assignment to another, and the acceptance of rent by the lessor from the assignee.[4] The lessee remains liable upon his express covenant to pay rent, notwithstanding his having assigned his lease with the lessor's assent, and the lessor may have accepted rent from the assignee. The lessor, in such case, may sue the lessee or his assignee, or both, at his election, and at the same time, though he can have but one satisfaction. The lessee continues liable upon his personal covenant, in the nature of a surety for his assignee, who is ultimately liable to him for the amount paid by him. But the liability of a lessee upon the implied covenants in his lease continues only so long as he holds the estate, where he assigns with the consent of the lessor, and depends upon the privity of estate. This is true in respect to assignees, both as to express and implied covenants, and their liability ceases

[1] Willey *v.* Connor, 44 Vt. 71.

[2] Prettyman *v.* Walston, 34 Ill. 191, 192. In Massachusetts the landlord is ultimately liable for the taxes assessed upon leased estates in the absence of a special agreement between him and the tenant. Gen. Stat. c. 11, § 9.

[3] Rector, &c. *v.* Higgins, 48 N. Y. 532.

[4] Auriol *v.* Mills, 4 T. R. 98; Rawle, Cov. 363, n.; Kimpton *v.* Walker, 9 Vt. 199; Walker *v.* Physick, 5 Penn. St. 193. The language of Shaw, C. J., in Patten *v.* Deshon, 1 Gray, 330, applies only where the lessor has expressly agreed to accept the assignee as alone liable for the rent, it being in effect a surrender by lessee. Thursby *v.* Plant, 1 Saund. 240; Way *v.* Reed, 6 Allen, 364, 369, 7 Am. L. Rev. 244.

with the privity of estate between them and the lessors. Such assignee, therefore, is not liable for any breach committed before he became assignee, nor for any such breach occurring after he has parted with the estate and possession to a new assignee, although he did this for the very purpose of escaping such liability, because, by so doing, he destroys the privity of estate on which it depends. But, while the assignee continues to hold the estate, he would be liable for the rent fixed by the lease, without regard to the value of the premises. Nor does it matter how he becomes such assignee. His liability would attach although he purchased the estate at a sheriff's sale.[1] Another important distinction is this: If one having an estate for life make a lease for years by words implying a covenant for quiet enjoyment alone, such as "lease," "demise," &c., and die before the expiration of the term, the lessee would have no action against his executor for being evicted by the remainder-man.[2] But if with his life-estate the lessor had a power of appointing an estate after his death, and, having made his lease for years, he fails to make it good by exercising such power, his executors would be liable to an action upon the implied covenant in his lease, because he had the power to make his lease good, and failed to do so; whereas in the other case supposed he had no such power.[3]

4 *a*. As a general proposition, an assignee is only liable for a breach of covenant which occurs while he remains possessed of the estate. Thus, if a lessee assign his term to A, who holds the premises for a while and then assigns to B, who holds them when the rent falls due, the lessor may sue the lessee upon his personal covenant to pay the rent. Or he may sue B, and recover by reason of the privity of estate between them. But he could not hold A liable for any part of the rent by reason of his having held the premises as assignee for a part of the time.[4] But where the lessee assigned his term,

[1] Sultiff *v.* Atwood, 15 Ohio St. 186, 198, 199; Hornby *v.* Houlditch, Andrews R. 40; Tayl. Land. & Ten. 214; Thursby *v.* Plant, 1 Saund. 241 b, note; *Post*, *331; Com. Land. & Ten. 257, 275.

[2] McClowry *v.* Croghan, 1 Grant's cases, 307, 311.

[3] Hamilton *v.* Wright, 28 Mo. 199; Adams *v.* Gibney, 6 Bing. 656.

[4] Sanders *v.* Partridge, 108 Mass. 556; Taylor, L. & T. § 449; Pitcher *v.* Tovey, 4 Mod. Rep. 71; Graves *v.* Porter, 11 Barb. 592; Burnett *v.* Lynch, 5 B. & C. 589; Grandin *v.* Carter, 99 Mass. 16.

and the assignee gave notice to the lessor, and orally agreed to pay him the rent as it should accrue due, but before the time of its payment reassigned the term to the original lessee without giving the lessor notice, and the lessor, supposing the assignee still to be the tenant, sued him for the rent, it was held, that by his silence, whereby the lessor was induced to bring the suit and incur cost, the assignee was estopped to deny his tenancy, and liability to pay the rent.[1]

5. Another important distinction in respect to covenants in a lease is between such as run with the land, binding assignees, or enuring to the benefit of assignees, and such as are personal only and do not bind the estate. It is also laid down by one writer of high authority, that, "by the common law, covenants between the lessor and the lessee relating to land would, in general, run with it on both sides." "But the benefit of a condition was entirely lost by alienation of the reversion."[2] But that this right existed at common law for the assignee of a reversion to sue upon a covenant of a lessee to pay rent is denied by other, and, it would seem, better authorities.[3] * However this may have been, the statute 32 [*327] Hen. VIII. c. 34, referred to in a former page of this work, attaches both the benefit and the obligation, of covenants as well as of conditions, to the reversion in the hands of a grantee or assignee.[4]

5 *a*. The reader is referred to what is found in a later part of this work[5] for an attempt to define how far, and in what cases, covenants run with lands. The subject is fully treated of in the American edition of Smith's Leading Cases,[6] in commenting upon Spencer's case,[7] where the early law is embodied. There were some covenants, that, for instance, to pay rent, which raised a liability against the tenant in favor of an assignee of the reversion at the common law, the remedy being

[1] Meister *v.* Birney, 24 Mich. 440.

[2] Burton, Real Prop. §§ 855, 856.

[3] Crawford *v.* Chapman, 17 Ohio, 449; Thursby *v.* Plant, 1 Saund. 240, n. 3; Patten *v.* Deshon, 1 Gray, 325. See Thrale *v.* Cornwall, 1 Wils. 165; Barker *v.* Damer, 3 Mod. 337; Vyvyan *v.* Arthur, 1 B. & C. 410. See Platt, Cov. 532

[4] Burton, Real Prop. § 856; Platt, Cov. 533.

[5] Vol. 2, pp. * 13–* 17.

[6] Vol. 1, 5th Am. ed. p. 139 *et seq.*

[7] 5 Rep. 16.

in debt but not in covenant, as the only privity between the parties was in estate and not in contract,[1] though it was held in one case hereafter referred to, that a covenant to grind at the lessor's mill might be sued by the devisee of the lessor against the administratrix of the lessee.[2] The object of the statute of 32 Hen. VIII. c. 34 was to extend the privity of contract from reversioner to reversioner, and the right to sue *in covenant* to actions by and against assignees.[3] Before the statute of 4 Anne, c. 16, § 9, although by an assignment of the reversion there was a privity of estate created between the tenant and the assignee, there was no privity of contract, and the assignee could not sue in covenant in his own name, unless the tenant had attorned to him. And now, inasmuch as the statute of Anne is not in force in Illinois, a purchaser of a reversion cannot sue for rent in his own name upon the covenant of the lessee without showing something answering to an attornment.[4] This statute of Hen. VIII. is held to be in force in Massachusetts,[5] in Pennsylvania,[6] Illinois,[7] and Connecticut,[8] but was never in force in New York till re-enacted; and it is there made to extend to grants in fee where rent is reserved, and to leases for life or for years.[9] Nor is it in force in Ohio.[10] It would be transcending the objects proposed in this work to attempt to define with any considerable minuteness of detail the line, often subtle and refined, which distinguishes between covenants running with land and other covenants relating to it. The language of Best, J., illustrat-

[1] Thursby *v.* Plant, 1 Saund. 240; Patten *v.* Deshon, 1 Gray, 325.

[2] Vyvyan *v.* Arthur, 1 B. & C. 410. See also Platt, Cov. 532; 2 Platt, Leases, 87, 382; Brett *v.* Cumberland, Cro. Jac. 522; Porter *v.* Swetnam, Styles, 406; Van Rensselaer *v.* Hays, 19 N. Y. 81.

[3] Patten *v.* Deshon, *sup.*; Platt, Cov. 533, 534; Van Rensselaer *v.* Smith, 27 Barb. 151; Cook *v.* Brightly, 46 Penn. St. 445.

[4] Fisher *v.* Deering, 60 Ill. 114; overruling Chapman *v.* McGrew.

[5] Howland *v.* Coffin, 12 Pick. 125; Patten *v.* Deshon, *sup.*

[6] Streaper *v.* Fisher, 1 Rawle, 161; Scott *v.* Lunt, 7 Peters, 606. See 3 Binney, 620.

[7] Plumleigh *v.* Cook, 13 Ill. 669. [8] Baldwin *v.* Walker, 21 Conn. 168.

[9] Van Rensselaer *v.* Smith, 27 Barb. 151; Van Rensselaer *v.* Hays, 19 N. Y. 81, 84; Nicholl *v.* N. Y. & Erie Railroad, 2 Kern. 131, 132; Willard *v.* Tillman, 2 Hill, 276.

[10] Masury *v.* Southworth, 9 Ohio St. 346; Crawford *v.* Chapman, 17 Ohio, 449.

ing this, will be found cited upon a later page (*330); and the language of the same judge in another case, where the covenant was to insure, is this: "A covenant in a lease which the covenantee cannot, after his assignment, take advantage of, and which is beneficial to the assignee as such, will go with the estate assigned." "It is a covenant beneficial to the owner of the estate, and to no one but the owner of the estate, and therefore may be said to be *beneficial to the estate*, and so directly within the principle on which the covenants are made to run with the land."[1] Where the lessee was, by the terms of his lease, at liberty to purchase the estate at a certain price at the end of the term, it was held, that, by the sale and assignment of his lease, his assignee had a right to claim the conveyance.[2] And so far as a covenant imposing a burden upon land is held to run with the estate or otherwise, the rule as stated by Gould, J., may, perhaps, be still more definite, intelligible, and easy of application, depending upon whether such covenant entered or not into the original consideration upon which the conveyance, with which it was connected, was made; "since where the covenants are in the very conveyance by which the covenantor, &c., acquired his land, the performance of those covenants, &c., plainly *forms a part of* the consideration without which the conveyance would not have been made."[3] An assignee of a lessor may have debt for rent against an assignee of the lessee where the letting has been by an indenture of lease.[4]

6. The statute does not extend to covenants merely collateral, but only such as concern the land demised;[5] and, under it, covenant will lie both by and against the assignee of the reversion of part of the premises,[6] although the assignee of the reversion of such part cannot avail himself of a condition

[1] Vernon *v.* Smith, 5 B. & Ald. 1. See also Laffan *v.* Naglee, 9 Cal. 677, a covenant of pre-emption; Platt, Cov. 534.

[2] Napier *v.* Darling, 70 Penn. St. 67; Kerr *v.* Day, 14 Penn. St. 112.

[3] Van Rensselaer *v.* Smith, 27 Barb. 146, 147.

[4] Howland *v.* Coffin, 12 Pick. 125.

[5] Platt, Cov. 534; Co. Lit. 215 b.

[6] Platt, Cov. 536; Twynam *v.* Pickard, 2 B & Ald. 105. The only difference between the first and second sections of the statute is, that the words in the first section apply to the assignee of the reversion, those in the second to the assignee of the term. Patten *v.* Deshon, 1 Gray, 325.

affecting the whole, since a condition cannot be apportioned.[1] But, to render one liable to covenant as assignee, he must take an assignment of the whole or of a part of the premises for the whole term.[2]

7. If a lessee assigns the whole or a part of the estate for a part of the time, it is a sub-lease, and not an assignment; and the original lessor has no right of action against the sub-lessee, who remains liable only to his lessor. If the whole or a part of the leased premises be transferred by the original lessee for the residue of the term, it is an assignment. Therefore, where a tenant for years underlet a part of the premises for the entire term, and then assigned to a third person all his interest in and to the original lease, it was held that his assignee might recover rent of the person to whom his assignor had let [*328] a part * of the leased premises.[3]

8. And it is true, that, at the common law, an assignee of a reversion might have maintained an action of covenant for any of the implied covenants in a lease.[4] And in Ohio, where an express covenant has been assigned with a reversion, the assignee may sue for its breach in his own name, under the code of that State, although the statute of 32 Hen. VIII. c. 34 was never adopted there.[5] But neither at common law, nor by the statute of Henry VIII., could an assignee sue upon a breach of covenant which had happened before the assignment.[6]

9. Where the relation of landlord and tenant has become established, it attaches to all who take through or under the tenant as assignee, as distinguished from sub-lessee, as above explained, whether immediate or remote.[7] And an assignee

[1] Doe *v.* Lewis, 5 A. & E. 277; 1 Smith, Lead. Cas. 5th Am. ed. 93.

[2] Holford *v.* Hatch, Doug. 183; Patten *v.* Deshon, 1 Gray, 329; Bagley *v.* Freeman, 1 Hilton, 196; Kain *v.* Hoxie, 2 Hilton, 311, 316; Bedford *v.* Terhune, 30 N. Y. 460.

[3] Patten *v.* Deshon, 1 Gray, 325; Astor *v.* Miller, 2 Paige, Ch. 68. See Fulton *v.* Stuart, 2 Ohio, 369, that assignment of a part of the premises for the whole term is an underletting. See Van Rensselaer *v.* Smith, 27 Barb. 146.

[4] Platt, Cov. 532; also per *Bronson*, J., Willard *v.* Tillman, 2 Hill, 276.

[5] Masury *v.* Southworth, 9 Ohio St. 340.

[6] Lewes *v.* Ridge, Cro. Eliz. 863; 1 Smith, Lead. Cas. 5th Am. ed. 172; Platt, Cov. 538; Gibbs *v.* Ross, 2 Head, 437.

[7] Jackson *v.* Davis, 5 Cow. 129; Benson *v.* Bolles, 8 Wend. 175; Overman *v.* Sanborn, 27 Vt. 54; Howland *v.* Coffin, 12 Pick. 125.

of a lease is bound to know the contents of the lease itself.[1] A recital in a lease that the premises are occupied and to be occupied as a lumber-yard is a covenant running with the land, and binds the assignee.[2] And even if the tenant convey in fee, the lessor may elect to treat the purchaser as entering as his tenant, or he may treat him as a disseisor.[3] But it may be remarked in passing, that the relation of landlord and tenant does not exist between the tenant of a mortgagor and the assignee of a mortgagee, although there is a kind of tenancy between mortgagor and mortgagee.[4]

10. In further considering what covenants bind the assignees, it was before stated that they must touch and concern the thing demised, and as such they run with the lands, where there is a privity of estate between covenantor and covenantee. Among these are all implied covenants, that is, all such covenants as the law implies from the usual terms of leases as before explained, such as "lease and demise," "yielding and paying," and the *like.[5] Also all covenants [*329] for quiet enjoyment,[6] whether they are expressed or implied; covenants to pay rent;[7] to insure;[8] to repair, or to deliver up in good condition;[9] to reside on the premises;[10] or to pay taxes.[11] But though an assignee of the lessee would be bound, a sub-lessee would not, nor the assignee of such

[1] Barroilhet *v.* Battelle, 7 Cal. 454. [2] De Forest *v.* Byrne, 1 Hilton, 43.

[3] Jackson *v.* Davis, 5 Cow. 130; Jaques *v.* Short, 20 Barb. 269.

[4] Jackson *v.* Rowland, 6 Wend. 666; Jackson *v.* Laughead, 2 Johns. 75.

[5] Smith, Land & Ten. 287, n.; Platt, Cov. 42–44; 1 Smith, Lead. Cas. 5th Am. ed. 123.

[6] Shelton *v.* Codman, 3 Cush. 318; Markland *v.* Crump, 1 Dev. & Bat. 94; Campbell *v.* Lewis, 3 B. & Ald. 392, s. c. 8 Taunt. 715; Smith, Land. & Ten. 288, note by Morris; Williams *v.* Burrell, 1 C. B. 433.

[7] Hurst *v.* Rodney, 1 Wash. C. C. 375; Howland *v.* Coffin, 12 Pick. 125; Main *v.* Feathers, 21 Barb. 646; Jaques *v.* Short, 20 Barb. 269; Demarest *v.* Willard, 8 Cow. 206; Graves *v.* Porter, 11 Barb. 592.

[8] Vernon *v.* Smith, 5 B. & Ald. 1; Doe *v.* Peck, 1 B. & Ad. 428.

[9] Demarest *v.* Willard, 8 Cow. 206; Pollard *v.* Shaaffer, 1 Dall. 210; Broom's Maxims, 553; Dean of Windsor's case, 5 Rep. 24, though the covenant did not in terms bind assignees. Spencer's case, 5 Rep. 16.

[10] Tatem *v.* Chaplin, 2 H. Bl. 133, though assignee be not named. Van Rensselaer *v.* Read, 26 N. Y. 576.

[11] Dean of Windsor's case, 5 Rep. 24; Kearney *v.* Post, 1 Sandf. 105; Astor *v.* Miller, 2 Paige, Ch. 68; Host *v.* Kearney, 2 Comst. 394.

sub-lessee.[1] So various covenants not to do certain acts upon the premises are of this character, as where the lessor of a mill covenanted in his lease not to let or employ any other place or site on the same stream for a mill of a certain kind, the covenant was held to run with the land, and its breach might be sued for by an assignee.[2] So a covenant not to sell any wood or timber off the demised premises,[3] or one for a particular mode of cultivation of the property,[4] or which concerns husbandry and repairs, runs with the land, and binds an assignee.[5] So a covenant for a perpetual or limited renewal runs with the land.[6] But where the lease provided for the lessee enjoying the estate for a certain time, with a right to hold it as much longer as he should choose after the expiration of the term, at the same rate, no definite term being prescribed, it was held not to be a covenant running with the reversion so as to bind the lessor; and he having died during the term, the lessee having chosen to hold beyond the term, his tenancy became one from year to year, determinable by notice from the lessee or the owner of the reversion.[7] And in order to avail himself of the benefit of a covenant to renew, the lessee must give notice of his election so to do before the expiration of the term.[8] So a covenant made by the lessor with the lessee to pay for new erections upon the premises runs with the land, and may be enforced by an assignee of lessee against the lessor.[9] The general principle applicable to these cases, as laid down by Best, J., in Vyvyan *v.* Arthur, which was a case where the lessee of part of an estate covenanted with the lessor to do a service at a [*330] * mill belonging to the lessor upon another part of the

[1] Martin *v.* O'Connor, 43 Barb. 521.

[2] Norman *v.* Wells, 17 Wend. 136. See also, as to covenants in a lease of water-power running with the land used, Noonan *v.* Orton, 4 Wis. 341, 342; Morse *v.* Aldrich, 19 Pick. 749; Wooliscroft *v.* Norton, 15 Wis. 204.

[3] Verplanck *v.* Wright, 23 Wend. 506. [4] Woodfall, Land. & Ten. 81.

[5] Gordon *v.* George, 12 Ind. 408.

[6] Blackmore *v.* Boardman, 28 Mo. 420; Piggot *v.* Mason, 1 Paige, Ch. 412.

[7] West Trans. Co. *v.* Landing, 49 N. Y. 499.

[8] Renoud *v.* Daskam, 34 Conn. 512.

[9] Hunt *v.* Danforth, 2 Curt. C. C. 592. See Verplanck *v.* Wright, 23 Wend. 506, embracing in summary most of the above supposed covenants. See also 1 Smith, Lead. Cas. 5th Am. ed. 177.

estate, in which the lessee bound his assigns, is as follows: "If the performance of the covenant be beneficial to the reversioner in respect of the lessor's demand, and to no other person, his assignee may sue upon it; but if it be beneficial to the lessor without regard to his continuing owner of the estate, it is a mere collateral covenant, upon which the assignee cannot sue." And in that case, as the performance of the covenant would have been beneficial to the owner of the reversion and to no other person, it was held to run with the land.[1] If the covenant be to do some act, but not upon the premises, and only collateral to these, such as to build a house upon other land of the lessor than that which is demised, or to pay a collateral sum to the lessor or to a stranger, it would not run with the land.[2]

11. While, as has been said, there are many covenants which run with the land, binding assigns as well as operating in their favor, there is a distinction between such as bind assigns without being named, and such as require them to be named in order to charge them with their performance. And the distinction seems to be whether the subject-matter of the covenant is *in esse* at the time of the demise or not. If it is, the covenant binds the assignee, whether named or not; if it is not, it does not bind him, unless expressly named therein. Thus if the covenant be to keep houses then on the premises in repair, it runs with the land, and binds the assignee, though not named. But if to build a new house on the demised premises, it will not bind assignees, unless named; though, as remarked by a writer, "the good sense of this is not very easily discoverable."[3] The rule as laid down by Lord Ellenborough *upon the subject is this: "The [*331] assignee is specifically named, and though it were for

[1] Vyvyan *v.* Arthur, 1 B. & C. 410; Aikin *v.* Albany R. R., 26 Barb. 289; Vernon *v.* Smith, 5 B. & Ald. 11; Platt, Cov. 534.

[2] Spencer's case, 5 Rep. 16; Platt, Cov. 473; Mayho *v.* Buckhurst, Cro. Jac. 438; Keppell *v.* Bailey, 2 Mylne & K. 517.

[3] Spencer's case, 5 Rep. 16; Platt, Cov. 466; Id. 471; Hunt *v.* Danforth, 2 Curt. C. C. 604; Sampson *v.* Easterby, 9 B. & C. 505; Bean *v.* Dickerson, 2 Humph. 126. See also Masury *v.* Southworth, 9 Ohio St. 340. A covenant by lessor to pay for improvements to be put on premises by lessee is a personal one, and does not run with the land to bind assignee of reversion. Smith, Land. & Ten. 290, 291; 2 Platt, Leases, 406; Tallman *v.* Coffin, 4 Comst. 134.

a thing not *in esse* at the time, yet, being specifically named, it would bind him, if it affected the nature, quality, or value of the thing demised independently of collateral circumstances, or if it affected the mode of enjoying it."[1] Nor would it be necessary to make use of the word "assigns," if the intent to bind them is inferrible from the language of the lease. In the case cited below, the court say, "We think the real question must be, the covenant being one which may be annexed to the estate, and run with the land, whether such was the intention of the parties as expressed in the deed." On the other hand, if the covenant be not of a nature that the law permits it to be attached to the estate, it cannot become so by the agreement of the parties.[2] Whether the covenant to surrender at the end of the term runs with the estate, so as to bind an assignee, unless expressly named in the lease, is treated by the court of Massachusetts as an undecided question, although it was held by Parke, B., that it did not run with the land.[3]

12. Where a covenant which runs with the land is divisible in its nature, if the entire interest in different parts or parcels of the land passes by assignment to separate and distinct individuals, the covenant will attach upon each parcel *pro tanto*.[4] In such case the assignee of each part would be answerable for his proportion of any charge upon the land which is a common burden, and would be exclusively liable for the breach of any covenant which related to that part alone.[5]

13. Though the foregoing proposition has already been substantially stated, it is distinctly repeated in order to connect it with another circumstance in the liability of an assignee; and that is, inasmuch as such liability grows out of a privity of estate, it continues only so long as such privity exists.[6] Upon his ceasing to hold as assignee, his liability for future breaches is at an end. And he may do this by assigning even to a beg-

[1] Congleton *v.* Pattison, 10 East, 138.

[2] Masury *v.* Southworth, 9 Ohio St. 340.

[3] Sargent *v.* Smith, 12 Gray, 428; Doe *v.* Seaton, 2 C. M. & R. 730.

[4] Van Rensselaer *v.* Bradley, 2 Denio, 135; Van Rensselaer *v.* Jones, 2 Barb. 643; Gamon *v.* Vernon, 2 Lev. 231; Astor *v.* Miller, 2 Paige, Ch. 78; Van Horn *v.* Crain, 1 Paige, Ch. 455.

[5] Id.; Platt, Cov. 495.

[6] Grundin *v.* Carter, 99 Mass. 16.

gar. And an assignee will not be liable for any breaches committed before he became such.[1] Nor does the liability of an assignee, during the time that the term remains vested in him, depend upon his ever having actually entered into possession of the premises, unless, perhaps, the assignment be by way of a mortgage, in respect to which different opinions have prevailed.[2] Different courts have held differently upon the point whether the assignee of a lease is liable for rent before he shall have entered under his assignment. In Illinois, such assignee is liable before entry made. In New York, the converse is held ; while in Massachusetts, although a lease under seal may be effectually assigned by a writing not under seal, if the assignee enter upon the estate, an assignment to be effectual in rendering the assignee liable for the rent must either be made by deed, or completed by an entry or actual change of possession on the part of the assignee.[3] An executor of a lessee, though an assignee in law of the lease, does not become liable as such *de bonis propriis*, unless he actually enters into the demised premises.[4] He continues to be liable for breaches committed while he *holds as [*332] assignee, though he should have subsequently assigned the lease.[5] Nor would he escape the liability of assignee by any thing short of an assignment, and an actual transmission of possession. If he retain possession of any part of the

[1] Hintze *v.* Thomas, 7 Md. 346 ; Walton *v.* Cronly, 14 Wend. 62 ; Platt, Cov. 490 ; Id. 494 ; Paul *v.* Nurse, 8 B. & C. 486 ; Wolveridge *v.* Stewart, 1 Crompt. & M. 644 ; Harley *v.* King, 2 Crompt., M. & R. 22, Am. ed. note ; Smith, Land. & Ten. 294, and note ; Taylor *v.* Shum, 1 Bos. & P. 21 ; Pitcher *v.* Tovey, 4 Mod. 76 ; Patten *v.* Deshon, 1 Gray, 329 ; Lekeux *v.* Nash, 2 Strange, 1221 ; Odell *v.* Wake, 3 Camp. 394 ; Cuthbertson *v.* Irving, 4 H. & Norm. 742 ; Bagley *v.* Freeman, 1 Hilton, 196 ; Kain *v.* Hoxie, 2 Hilton, 311 ; Johnson *v.* Sherman, 15 Cal. 287 ; Day *v.* Swackhamer, 2 Hilton, 4 ; Journeay *v.* Brackley, 1 Hilton, 447, 452 ; Quackenboss *v.* Clarke, 12 Wend. 557 ; 2 Platt, Leases, 416 ; *ante*, p. *326 ; Armstrong *v.* Wheeler, 9 Cowen, 89.

[2] Wms. Real Prop. 331 ; Smith *v.* Brinker, 17 Mo. 148 ; Bagley *v.* Freeman, 1 Hilton, 196 ; Journeay *v.* Brackley, 1 Hilton, 447, 452 ; Felch *v.* Taylor, 13 Pick. 139.

[3] Babcock *v.* Scoville, 56 Ill. 466 ; Damainville *v.* Mann, 32 N. Y. 197 ; Sanders *v.* Partridge, 108 Mass. 556.

[4] Wollaston *v.* Hakewell, 3 M. & G. 320 ; Taylor, L. & T. § 451.

[5] Harley *v.* King, 2 Crompt. M. & R. 18 ; Quackenboss *v.* Clarke, 12 Wend. 555–557 ; Journeay *v.* Brackley, 1 Hilton, 452.

premises until the rent falls due, either by himself or his tenant, he is liable for the same.[1] But to render an assignee liable as such, he must have, by virtue of the assignment, actual possession or an immediate right to possession of the premises.[2] So the benefit of the covenants by the lessor with the lessee passes to the assignee of the latter by reason of such privity of estate.[3]

14. From the twofold character of a lessee's liability, first, arising from privity of estate, secondly, from his express covenants, the effect of an assignment of his lease upon him is that he ceases to be liable upon the implied covenants in his lease.[4] And if the lessor accept rent from his assignee, the lessee ceases to be liable in *debt* for the rent, for that liability results from a privity of estate.[5] But if the lessor refuses to accept the assignee as his tenant, he may continue to sue his lessee in debt for the rent.[6] And the lessee remains still liable upon his express covenants in the same manner as if no assignment had been made, the original privity of contract still subsisting.[7] And this, though the lessor assent in writing to the assignment, and though he has actually received rent of the assignee,[8]

[1] Negley *v.* Morgan, 46 Penn. St. 284; Sanders *v.* Partridge, 108 Mass. 556.

[2] Hannen *v.* Ewalt, 18 Penn. St. 9; Thomas *v.* Connell, 5 Penn. St. 13; Wickersham *v.* Irwin, 14 Penn. St. 108.

[3] Wms. Real Prop. 331.

[4] Kunckle *v.* Wynick, 1 Dall. 305; Harley *v.* King, 2 Crompt., M. & R. 18, Am. ed. note; Kimpton *v.* Walker, 9 Vt. 191; Blair *v.* Rankin, 11 Mo. 440; Thursby *v.* Plant, 1 Saund. 241 b; Waldo *v.* Hall, 14 Mass. 486; Swan *v.* Stransham, Dyer, 257.

[5] Fletcher *v.* M'Farlane, 12 Mass. 43; Auriol *v.* Mills, 4 T. R. 98; Wall *v.* Hinds, 4 Gray, 256; Pine *v.* Leicester, Hobart, 37 a, Wms. notes; Thursby *v.* Plant, 1 Saund. 240; Com. Land. & Ten. 275.

[6] Auriol *v.* Mills, 4 T. R. 94; Thursby *v.* Plant, 1 Saund. 241 b, note; Coghil *v.* Freelove, 3 Mod. 325; Hobart, 37 a, note.

[7] Wall *v.* Hinds, 4 Gray, 256; Smith, Land. & Ten. 293; Thursby *v.* Plant, 1 Saund. 240; Id. 241 a, note; Ghegan *v.* Young, 23 Penn. St. 18; Walton *v.* Cronly, 14 Wend. 63; Williams *v.* Burrill, 1 C. B. 433; Dewey *v.* Dupuy, 2 W. & S. 553; Howland *v.* Coffin, 12 Pick. 125; correcting and overruling the doctrine in Walker's case, 3 Rep. 24, that, after accepting rent of the assignee of lessee, a lessor cannot sustain an action against the lessee. See also Journeay *v.* Brackley, 1 Hilton, 451; 2 Platt, Leases, 352.

[8] Bailey *v.* Wells, 8 Wis. 141; Post *v.* Jackson, 17 Johns. 239; Quackenboss *v.* Clarke, 12 Wend. 556; Damb *v.* Hoffman, 3 E. D. Smith, 361; *ante*, *326.

unless the lessor shall have accepted a surrender from the lessee and released him.[1]

15. Another incident may be remarked in respect to the consequences of an assignment when made to several persons, that if an act of forfeiture is committed by a breach of covenant, it is immaterial, so far as its effect in defeating the estate is concerned, whether it be done by one or all of the assignees.[2]

16. It is competent and usual for the parties to an indenture of lease, instead of leaving their rights and duties in respect to the leased premises to be determined by the rules of law, however well defined, to insert express limitations or covenants affecting these common-law rights, especially in regard to the mode of using the premises, and the consequences of fault or accident connected with such use. Though these are more fully treated of hereafter,[3] it may be remarked, that if no such limitation is inserted, the lessee will be bound by his covenant to pay rent, although the premises be destroyed or rendered untenantable from other causes.[4] The court cannot interpolate what the contract, as written, does not contain. Thus, in the lease of a water-power, provision was made for abating the rent, in case of loss of power in proportion to the deficiency of the power: the court could adopt no other remedy for the party injured by such loss.[5] So where lessee covenanted to pay rent during the term, but the lessor had agreed, orally, that if the building were burned the rent should cease, the court excluded this evidence, as it expressly contradicted what the tenant had covenanted to do.[6] Though the common law of New York coincides with the doctrine above stated, rendering the lessee liable for rent though the premises may have been destroyed; by a statute of that State, where the premises have become untenantable by the force of the elements, without the fault of the tenant, he is not bound to repair them, and is at liberty to surrender and abandon them.[7]

[1] Frank *v.* Maguire, 42 Penn. St. 82.

[2] Clarke *v.* Cummings, 5 Barb. 339.

[3] *Post*, sect. 6.

[4] Fowler *v.* Bott, 6 Mass. 63; Bigelow *v.* Collamore, 5 Cush. 226; Beach *v.* Farish, 4 Cal. 339; Leavitt *v.* Fletcher, 10 Allen, 121.

[5] Sheets *v.* Selden, 7 Wall. 424.

[6] Martin *v.* Berens, 67 Penn. St. 462.

[7] Graves *v.* Berden, 26 New York, 501; Tayl. L. & T. § 520.

But neither the lessor, nor the lessee, if he uses the premises in a husbandlike manner, will be bound to rebuild or repair the premises, if destroyed or damaged without his fault, in the absence of an express covenant to that effect in the lease ;[1] though it is competent for the lessor or the lessee to covenant to repair or rebuild, either absolutely or to a limited extent.[2] If the lessee covenants to repair and restore the premises or to surrender them in good condition, or in terms to that effect, he will be bound to make good his covenant, and rebuild the premises if destroyed, and in the mean time to pay his rent, though the loss may have happened without his fault.[3] Even where a thing becomes impossible of performance by the act of a third person, or the act of God, its impossibility affords no excuse for its non-performance. It is the party's folly that led him to make such a bargain without providing against the possible contingency. So that, if the lessee covenant to repair a house, he is bound to do so, though it be burned by lightning or destroyed by public enemies.[4] From using blank forms in making leases, it sometimes happens that printed and written clauses in the same lease are inconsistent with each other ; and the rule in such case is, to regard the written clause as the contract of the parties, because the printed may have been left standing by inadvertence.[5] But where there is an express covenant to repair, the covenanter is bound to make good any injury which human power can remedy, even if caused by storm, flood, fire, inevitable accident, or the act of a stranger, by the wind, or by lightning. Thus, where the lessor covenanted to repair the outside of

1 Post *v.* Vetter, 2 E. D. Smith, 248 ; Welles *v.* Castles, 3 Gray, 323 ; 2 Platt, Leases, 182 ; Horsefall *v.* Mather, Holt, N. P. 7 ; Leavitt *v.* Fletcher, 10 Allen, 121 ; Elliott *v.* Aiken, 45 N. H. 36.

2 Walton *v.* Waterhouse, 2 Saund. 422, n. 2; Phillips *v.* Stevens, 16 Mass. 238.

3 2 Saund. 422, note 2; Abby *v.* Billups, 35 Miss. 618 ; Bigelow *v.* Collamore, *sup.;* Shep. Touch. 173. In the case of Warner *v.* Hitchins, Sill, J., in an elaborate opinion, maintained that a covenant to surrender the premises in the same condition they were in at the time of making the lease, natural wear and tear excepted, did not impose an obligation to rebuild if they were destroyed by fire. 5 Barb. 666. See Gibson *v.* Eller, 13 Ind. 128.

4 Clifford *v.* Watts, L. R. 5 C. B. 586.

5 Ball *v.* Wyeth, 8 Allen, 278.

the building let, and the lessee to repair the inside, and the weight of snow crushed the roof, it was held that the lessor was bound to repair this, so that the lessee could do the repairs upon the inside.[1] If, by the terms of the lease, the covenant to pay rent is partially or wholly suspended, when the premises are partially or wholly destroyed by unavoidable casualty, or words of similar import, this does not apply to a gradual decay of the premises, but is limited to damage arising from uncontrollable force and accident.

* SECTION V. [*333]

OF ASSIGNMENT AND SUB-TENANCY.

1. Assignment of lease must be by writing, &c.
2. May be done by a general deed of grant.
3. Sale of the parties' interest on execution.
4. What an assignment, and what an underlease.
5. No privity between lessor and sub-lessee.
6. Lessee may convey and carve up his estate.
7. Lessor may assign his reversion.
8. Reversion carries rent, in part or in whole.
9. Of apportionment of rent.
10. Reversion and rent may be separately conveyed.
11. Assignee of rent sues in his own name.
12. Descent of rent to several heirs.
13. Of forms of action by and against assignees.
14. Necessity of notice of assignment made.
15. When mortgagee liable as assignee.
15 *a*. Effect of assignment by an insolvent lessee.
16. Assignee may not deny validity of assignment.

1. In the first place, it may be stated as a general if not a universal proposition, that a lease is assignable unless its assignability is restricted by some covenant or condition therein to that effect.[2] So the lessee may underlet the premises

[1] Leavitt *v.* Fletcher, 10 Allen, 121; Flynn *v.* Trask, 11 Allen, 555. By Stat. 1860, c. 345, in New York, if hired premises are destroyed, or so injured as to be untenantable, the tenant is relieved from paying rent. But this does not extend to wear and decay. Suydam *v.* Jackson, 54 N. Y. 450. But the tenant, to avail himself of this statute, must entirely surrender the premises. Johnson *v.* Oppenheim, 55 N. Y. 280.

[2] Robinson *v.* Perry, 21 Ga. 183.

unless restrained in like manner.[1] In considering the form of making an assignment of a leasehold interest, and the rights arising under a written lease, by the acts of the parties, and what will operate in law as such assignment, it may be stated that the Statute of Frauds requires it to be done by deed or note in writing, signed by the party assigning the same, or his agents thereunto lawfully authorized in writing.[2] Statute 29 Car. II. c. 3, § 3. And now by the statute of Victoria it can only be done by deed.[3] The statute 32 Henry VIII. c. 34, as to assignment of covenants, &c., in leases, applies only to cases of demise by deed. Consequently, the assignee of a reversion cannot sue in assumpsit on the contract made by the assignor. And the very definition of a covenant implies that the agreement constituting it should be under seal.[4]

2. It may be stated, in general terms, that the grant by a lessee of his entire estate will be an assignment of the lease, whether done in the form of a lease, or by an instrument in terms an assignment.[5] So a conveyance in fee by a lessee for years in the form of a deed will operate as an assignment, and hold his grantee as tenant of the first lessor; nor could the grantee set up his possession as adverse to that of such lessor.[6] If a lessor during the term mortgage the premises, it may operate as an assignment of the reversion *pro tanto*, and carry with it the rent as incident to it; and all that would be necessary in such a case for the mortgagee to avail himself of the rent would be to notify the tenant to pay it to him. But if the mortgage of the premises be antecedent to the lease, it is not enough for the mortgagee, in order to claim the rent, to give the tenant notice to pay it. He must gain possession of the mortgaged premises before he can compel the tenant to

[1] King *v.* Aldborough, 1 East, 597; Taylor, Land. & Ten. 22; Crommelin *v.* Thiess, 31 Ala. 421. But in Georgia, a tenant is prohibited by statute from subletting premises without consent of his landlord. McBurney *v.* McIntire, 38 Ga. 262.

[2] Bedford *v.* Terhune, 30 N. Y. 459.

[3] Wms. Real Prop. 133.

[4] Standen *v.* Chrismas, 10 Q. B. 135; Platt, Cov. 3.

[5] 2 Prest. Conv. 124. See Palmer *v.* Edwards, Doug. 187, n.; Poultney *v.* Holmes, 1 Strange, 405; Lynde *v.* Hough, 27 Barb. 415; Boardman *v.* Wilson, L. R. 4 C. B. 57; Sanders *v.* Partridge, 108 Mass. 558.

[6] Sands *v.* Hughes, 53 N. Y. 293.

pay him the rent.[1] And the reason of this is, that the lessee of the mortgagor has his rights as assignee, and the mortgagor would not himself be liable to the mortgagee for rent until he should have taken possession of the premises under his mortgage. But while this is true, it is not true that by accepting rent the mortgagee affirms the lease for the whole term. It would only create a tenancy from year to year at the farthest.[2] But an assignment by a lessor in writing of a lease which is under seal is not a transfer of the legal title so as to enable the assignee to sue for the rent reserved therein. The assignment to be effectual must be under seal.[3] While this is true as a general proposition, it was held in one case that an assignment by a lessee, in writing, of a lease under seal, would so far be effectual, that, if followed by an entry on the part of the assignee upon the leased premises, he would be liable as assignee for rent accruing due during his tenancy by reason of the privity of estate thereby created between him and the reversioner.[4]

3. So if the estate of the lessor as owner in fee is sold on execution before the rent is due, it would carry the right to recover the rent to the purchaser.[5] In an action by a lessor against one in possession of leased premises to recover rent, the latter will be presumed to be the assignee of the lessee unless the contrary is shown.[6] And a surrender made by the lessee to the lessor and accepted by him, during the period of an occupancy by one in possession, will be conclusive evidence that the lessee and not the occupant is the one who holds under the lessor. By this, as well as other evidence, the presumption of an assignment may be rebutted, as well as that of such a privity of estate as makes a tenant responsible to the lessor for rent.[7]

[1] Kimball *v.* Lockwood, 6 R. I. 138. [2] Gartside *v.* Outley, 58 Ill. 215.

[3] Bridgham *v.* Tileston, 5 Allen, 371; Brewer *v.* Dyer, 7 Cush. 338; Wood *v.* Partridge, 11 Mass. 491.

[4] Sanders *v.* Partridge, 108 Mass. 556.

[5] Shelton *v.* Codman, 3 Cush. 318; Hart *v.* Israel, 2 P. A. Browne, 22; Bank of Pennsylvania *v.* Wise, 3 Watts, 394; Scheerer *v.* Stanley, 2 Rawle, 276.

[6] Cross *v.* Upson, 17 Wis. 618; Mariner *v.* Crocker, 18 Wis. 254; Bedford *v.* Terhune, 30 N. Y. 457, 459.

[7] Durando *v.* Wyman, 2 Sandf. 597; Quackenboss *v.* Clarke, 12 Wend. 557; Kain *v.* Hoxie, 2 Hilton, 311.

4. Questions have sometimes arisen, whether a certain act of a lessee is, in law, an assignment or an underletting. And this becomes important when the effect of the one or the other is considered. The determination of the question does not depend upon the form of the instrument alone, but upon whether the lessee has thereby parted with his entire interest in the term as a term. If he has aliened his entire [*334] interest, it * is an assignment. If it is for a period which is to expire before the expiration of the original lease, it is a subletting. In the one case he has a reversion left, in the other he has none. And the retaining the smallest reversionary interest gives to the instrument the mere effect of an underlease.[1] Giving it, however, the form of an underletting, does not change its character. If it be for the whole term, it will be an assignment with all its consequences.[2] So if a lessee underlet a portion of the leased premises for a term as long or longer than his own, such underlessee becomes thereby assignee, and liable, proportionably, for the performance of the covenants which relate to the estate. Nor would it make any difference in this respect, though the premises be underlet for a larger rent than that reserved in the original lease. The undertenant would be liable to his lessor, under his lease, for such excess.[3] But where a lessee for the term of five years let them for two, with a right in the lessee to hold for the entire term, by giving notice, with a right on the part of the sublessor to re-enter for non-payment of rent, and an obligation on the lessee's part to surrender the premises to his lessor at the expiration of the term, it was held to be an underletting, and not an assignment.[4]

[1] Burton, Real Prop. § 889; 2 Prest. Conv. 124; Parmenter *v.* Webber, 8 Taunt. 593; Pollock *v.* Stacy, 9 Q. B. 1033, where the form was an underletting; Patten *v.* Deshon, 1 Gray, 325, where the underletting was of a part of the premises for the entire term; 1 Platt, Leases, 102; 2 Id. 420; Earl of Derby *v.* Taylor, 1 East, 502; Bacon, Abr. Lease, I. 3; Bagley *v.* Freeman, 1 Hilton, 196, 198; Kain *v.* Hoxie, 2 Hilton, 311. That taking in a lodger is not an underletting or assignment, see *ante*, p *321.

[2] Sanders *v.* Partridge, 108 Mass. 558; Beardman *v.* Wilson, L. R. 4 C. B. 57; Wollaston *v.* Hakewell, 3 M. & G. 323; Taylor, L. & T. § 16 and note.

[3] Wollaston *v.* Hakewell, *sup.*; Taylor, L. &. T. § 16 and note.

[4] Collins *v.* Hasbrouck, 56 N. Y. 157; citing Bedford *v.* Terhune, 30 N. Y 463.

Thus, where the lessee demised to another the leased premises for the balance of the term, but reserved a delivery of possession on the last day of the term, and a right to possession if the buildings were leased during the term, it was held to be an underletting, and not an assignment.[1] So where the assignee of a lease demised his entire interest, reserving a rent larger than that reserved in the original lease, with a right of entry for non-payment thereof, it was held to be an underletting, and not an assignment,[2] though it is laid down by Preston that a right of entry or a reservation of rent will not change the nature of the estate, but that, to make it an underlease, a reversion must be retained by the former owner, and that the underlease must be for a period *less in point of time* than the term or estate of the lessor, and a day, an hour, or a minute, will be sufficient.[3] Though it would be an underletting unless the lessee's whole estate and interest passes, if it be the lessee's whole estate and interest in a part of the leased premises, it will, as to that part, be an assignment, and the tenant will be liable, as assignee, for a proportionate part of the rent reserved in the original lease.[4] A judicial sale of the interest of the lessee creates in the purchaser the obligation of an assignee to pay the rent subsequently accruing.[5] It is held to be sufficient to constitute a reversionary interest that the estate may return to the lessor.[6] The cases upon the point, whether a subletting by a lessee of his entire term amounts to an assignment, or creates a new relation of landlord and tenant, with a right to distrain for rent and the like between him and the undertenant, are numerous, and it is not proposed to examine them any further than as it affects the question, whether such subletting, in terms, creates a

[1] Post *v.* Kearney, 2 Comst. 394; Linden *v.* Hepburn, 3 Sandf. 668.

[2] Kearney *v.* Post, 1 Sandf. 105.

[3] 2 Prest. Conv. 124, 125, cites Palmer *v.* Edwards, Doug. 187, n.; Doe *v.* Bateman, 2 B. & Ald. 168; Davis *v.* Morris, 36 N. Y. 575, where the underletting was for the entire unexpired term, except the last day.

[4] 2 Platt, Leases, 421; Pingrey *v.* Watkins, 15 Vt. 479, 488. See Holford *v.* Hatch, Doug. 174.

[5] D'Aquin *v.* Armant, 14 La. An. 217.

[6] See The King *v.* Wilson, 5 Mann. & R. 157, n., where the writer is speaking of what would be a sufficient reversion to authorize lessor to distrain for rent. But see Langford *v.* Selmes, 3 K. & John. 226, 229.

privity of estate between the sublessee and the original lessor.

And here unfortunately the law seems to be unsettled, [*335] no case having been found expressly in *point.[1]

Thus, in the case of Linden *v.* Hepburn,[2] above cited, the lessee let to an undertenant the residue of his original term, reserving rent to himself; though the court held it to be subletting, and not an assignment, so far as the first lessee and his subtenant were concerned, they waive the question, what would be the effect of this second lease as between the subtenant and the first lessor. In the case above cited of Doe *v.* Bateman,[3] the lessee demised to the tenant for a term coextensive with his own term, reserving rent and subject to certain conditions, and it was held to be an assignment, and that the first lessee had no reversion. The language of Bacon is, "When the whole term is made over by the lessee, although, in the deed by which that is done, the rent and power of entry for non-payment are reserved to him and not to the original lessee (lessor), this is an assignment and not an underlease, and therefore the original lessor, or his assignee of the reversion, may sue or be sued on the respective covenants in the original lease, and this although new covenants are introduced in assignment." The case referred to by the writer is the one above cited from Douglas.[4] The court of Pennsylvania, quoting this language, add, "This doctrine equally holds good, whether the original lease is in writing or by parol," showing a recognition of the principle as law.[5] But there is a very elaborate note to The King *v.* Wilson,[6] incidentally referring to this question, which seems to sustain that whether a subletting for the entire term shall be an absolute assignment, carrying with it, as to third parties, the consequences of an assignment, depends upon the intention of the parties to such second lease, gathered, of course, from

[1] In Holford *v.* Hatch, the court held that lessor could not sue sublessee on covenant to pay rent, unless he is assignee of the whole term. Doug. 187.

[2] Linden *v.* Hepburn, 3 Sandf. 670.

[3] Doe *v.* Bateman, 2 B. & Ald. 168. See also Smiley *v.* Van Winkle, 6 Cal. 605.

[4] Bacon, Abr. Lease, I. 3; Palmer *v.* Edwards, Doug. 187, n.

[5] Lloyd *v.* Cozens, 2 Ashm. 138.

[6] The King *v.* Wilson, 5 Mann. & R. 157, n. See *post* 514, 515, *cont.*

the instrument, construed by the ordinary rules of law. "But where," says the writer, "a termor, whether lessee or assignee, indicates no intention to part with the term, and thereby determine the privity of estate between himself and the *lessor, there appears to be neither [*336] principle nor authority to preclude such termor from making an *underlease* for a period commensurate in point of computation with the original term."

The following cases from the courts of New York bear upon the doctrine last above stated. In one there was a letting for a term of years, with a restriction as to underletting: the defendants went into possession and paid several quarters' rent, though they were not the lessees, and it did not appear what the agreement was between them and the lessee. The lessee having become bankrupt, the lessor sued them as assignees for the rent in arrear at the expiration of the term, they being then in possession. The court say, "The defendants held for the whole of the residue of the unexpired term of the lease. When the transfer is of the whole of a term, the person taking is an *assignee* and not an undertenant, although there is, *in form*, an underletting. It is essential to an undertenancy that it be of a part only of the unexpired term."[1] The case turns very much upon the presumption there is, in the absence of proof to the contrary, that the tenant is an assignee rather than a sub-lessee. But the inference seems to be that if the holding be by a sub-lease, if that be for the same time and upon the same terms as the original letting, it would be an assignment. But in another case, where the lessee underlet for the entire term, but took a covenant from the sub-lessee to surrender up possession to him at the expiration of the term, and a right of re-entry was reserved in case the rent was not paid, it was held to be a subletting and not an assignment.[2] It is obvious that the original lessee intended to reserve an interest in and a control over the premises. And in that case the court held, that the original lessor could not avail himself of a covenant by the

[1] Bedford *v.* Terhune, 30 N. Y. 457, 460; Sanders *v.* Partridge, 108 Mass. 558.
[2] Martin *v.* O'Conner, 43 Barb. 522.

sub-lessee to his lessor in respect to taxes. But a more recent English case than that of King *v.* Wilson seems to go far in settling two matters about which the cases had left some doubt. 1st, Whether there can be a technical sub-letting when the first lessee transfers to a third party his entire interest, though it be in terms a demise? 2d, Whether in such a case the second lessee would be estopped to set up the title of the original lessor in an action for the rent reserved in the second lease? Or, in other words, in what relation does such second demise place the tenant in respect to the original and his immediate lessor? In respect to the matter of estoppel, the court quote from Co. Litt., that "if a tenant for life demise for a term, and die during the term, an actual interest passes by the grant, and the grantee will not be estopped from showing the determination of such interest by the grantor's death during the term," and that the lease had thereby determined. The tenant in such case is not estopped to confess his landlord's title, and to avoid it by showing that his estate is determined. The Vice-Chancellor then proceeds to remark, "Unquestionably a termor who grants a lease longer than his term, thereby parts with his whole interest, and, during the term of the original lease, the tenant would hold of the owner in fee-simple who had granted the original lease." . . . "I never heard it doubted, that, when a person has granted a lease exceeding in duration the actual term which he held, the effect of that would be a demise of the whole term, so that the grantee would hold of the grantor of the original term, out of which the under-lease was intended to be made." The Vice-Chancellor refers to the note above cited from Man. & R., and shows that the position of the writer is not sustained by the law, and denies that a termor could create a tenure between himself and his grantee by the grant of a term of years. "It never was before suggested that there could be any *tenure* between a lessee for years, and a person to whom he granted his whole term." . . . "There is nothing to support the view, that, where a deed cannot operate to its full effect, it shall do so by way of estoppel, the true ground of estoppel being a different one, viz., that a tenant may not dispute the right of his landlord by saying he

had nothing in the property. It is equally clear that he may, nevertheless, show that the landlord had an interest at the date of the lease which has since determined."[1] In Plush *v.* Digges, there was a lease for lives, and the lessees demised the lands in common form, reserving rent, &c., for the same number of lives as mentioned in the original lease, though not so mentioned in the second demise. The head-note of the case thus states the law: "The whole interest having been granted, it operated an assignment."[2] In the latter case the Chief Justice says, "In Parmenter *v.* Webber,[3] although the intention of the parties to make an under-lease was manifest and *acted upon*, yet the fact of the whole interest being granted was held decisive of the instrument being an assignment" (p. 99). The last four cases seem to settle the point, that a termor for years who demises the estate to another for the same or a greater term than that for which he holds under his own demise, does thereby, *ipso facto*, *assign* his term, and his lessee, so far as the original lessor is concerned, holds as assignee of such term, and not as a sub-tenant. And the same doctrine seems to apply whether the original demise was by parol or in writing.[4] Strictly speaking, a tenant at will has no estate which he can assign. Whether, therefore, he assigns or underlets, it creates no privity of estate between the tenant to whom he gives possession and the original lessor. The lessor may treat him as a disseisor in possession without right. But if he accepts rent from him, he creates between them the relation of tenant at will. Whatever the relations between such intermediate tenant and his lessor, more properly comes under the head of tenancies at will.[5] And the same authorities seem also to settle, that if the intermediate lessor reserve rent in his demise to the second lessee, he cannot distrain for it, since he has no reversionary interest remaining in himself.[6]

[1] Langford *v.* Selmes, 3 K. & John. 226, 229.

[2] 5 Bligh, N. S. 31, 65; Beardman *v.* Wilson, L. R. 4 C. B. 57.

[3] 8 Taunt. 293. See Hicks *v.* Dowling, 1 Ld. Raym. 99.

[4] Lloyd *v.* Cozens, 2 Ashm. 137; Holford *v.* Hatch, Doug. 187. See also Palmer *v.* Edwards, Doug. 87, note.

[5] Reckhow *v.* Schanck, 43 N. Y. 448; Cunningham *v.* Holton, 55 Me. 36; Dingley *v.* Buffum, 57 Me. 381; Holbrook *v.* Young, 108 Mass. 83; *post*, p. *373.

[6] Lit. § 215; Hicks *v.* Dowling, 1 Ld. Raym. 99; Parmenter *v.* Webber. 8

5. The respective rights of the original lessor and the tenant of a lessee, regarded as sub-lessee, are well settled. There is no privity of estate between them, and therefore the lessor cannot sue the undertenant upon the lessee's covenant to pay rent, nor recover rent of him in any form of action.[1] The following case will serve to illustrate the above proposition, and suggests another point of much difficulty, how far a mortgagee of a lessee is regarded, in law, as an assignee with corresponding liabilities as such. A. made a deed to J. S. with a condition indorsed, that it should become void if the grantor paid a certain sum by a certain time, "together with the use of the farm." This sum was orally fixed by agreement to be paid annually. A. continued to occupy the farm, and made a mortgage to the defendant of the same, still retaining possession. The agreed "use" or rent being in arrear, J. S. sued the defendant for the same as assignee of A., the lessee and mortgagor. But it was held, that, as the defendant never was in possession of the premises, no action lay against him in favor of J. S. But the court do not decide whether, if this transaction had been clearly a lease between the original parties, instead of a mortgage of real estate, and to be treated accordingly, the defendant, as mortgagee of the leasehold interest, would be liable for rent as assignee of the lessee.[2] But if one enters and holds possession of premises as assignee of the lessee, he will be liable for the rent so long as he continues to hold it.[3] Unless, however, the tenant holding under a lessee can be charged as assignee, he is no more liable in equity than at law to the original lessor.[4] Even though the occupation by the tenant be without permission

Taunt. 293. If the rent reserved in the second lease be larger than that reserved in the first, and the first lessor elects to hold the second lessee as assignee, the intermediate lessee, it would seem, might recover the difference between the rents reserved in the first and second lease in an action for that purpose. See Smith *v.* Mapleback, 1 T. R. 441; Wollaston *v.* Hakewell, 3 M. & G. 323.

[1] McFarlan *v.* Watson, 3 Comst. 286; Dartmouth College *v.* Clough, 8 N. H. 22; Campbell *v.* Stetson, 2 Met. 504; Wms. Real Prop. 336; Jennings *v.* Alexander, 1 Hilton, 154; Holford *v.* Hatch, Doug. 187; Grundin *v.* Carter, 99 Mass. 16.

[2] Graham *v.* Way, 38 Vt. 19; *post*, p. * 340.

[3] Davis *v.* Morris, 36 N. Y. 576.

[4] Bedford *v.* Terhune, 30 N. Y. 458; Davis *v.* Morris, 36 N. Y. 574.

or objection of any one.[1] But in one case it was held, that where, by the terms of the original lease, the lessor had a right to enter for non-payment of rent, an undertenant might pay his rent to the original lessor in order to protect his estate.[2]

6. As the owner of a well-defined interest or estate in lands, a tenant for years, unless restrained by the covenants and conditions of his lease, may underlet the premises or any part of them, as has already been more than once assumed, or carve up his estate into such forms as he sees fit, and during the continuance of the term the original lessor is so far divested of the possession, that, if he were to find the premises vacant, he would have no more right to enter upon them than a stranger.[3]

7. Corresponding to the right of lessee to assign or underlet his interest is the right which the lessor has to convey or assign his reversion, and thereby bring in a new party with the rights of a reversioner. Nor is it necessary, now, that the tenant should attorn to such grantee or assignee, to give effect to the grant or assignment, in those States where the Stat. 4 Anne, c. 16, § 9, is adopted.[4] But the assignee of the lease would not be liable for breaches of covenant arising prior to the assignment,[5] unless the performance of such covenant shall have been secured by a mortgage in the lease of something to be put upon the premises by the lessee, in which case the assignee would hold the premises subject to the lessor's right as mortgagee for such prior breach.[6]

[1] Kain *v.* Hoxie, 2 Hilton, 316.

[2] Peck *v.* Ingersoll, 3 Seld. 528. See also Collins *v.* Whildier, Phila. Dist. Court, Legal Intelligencer, March 19, 1858.

[3] Nave *v.* Berry, 22 Ala. 382; Brown *v.* Kite, 2 Overt. 233; Brown *v.* Powell, 25 Penn. St. 229; Wms. Real Prop. 335, 336; Shannon *v.* Burr, 1 Hilton, 39; Crommelin *v.* Thiess, 31 Ala. 412.

[4] Wms. Real. Prop. 203; 5 B. & C. 512, note, Am. ed. New York, Moffit *v.* South, 4 Comst. 126; Massachusetts, Keay *v.* Goodwin, 16 Mass. 1; New Hampshire, Mussey *v.* Holt, 4 Fost. 248; Maryland, Funk *v.* Kincaid, 5 Md. 404; New Jersey, Rev. Stat. 1847, p. 643; Missouri, Rev. Stat. c. 32, § 11; Pennsylvania, 3 Binn. 625; Connecticut, Baldwin *v.* Walker, 21 Conn. 168; Alabama, Mussey *v.* Holt, 6 Ala. 142. In Maine it is doubted. Fox *v.* Correy, 41 Me. 81; Tilford *v.* Fleming, 64 Penn. St. 300. The Stat. of Anne is not in force in Illinois; Fisher *v.* Deering, 60 Ill. 114.

[5] Day *v.* Swackhamer, 2 Hilton, 4.

[6] Barroilhet *v.* Battelle, 7 Cal. 450.

8. As a general proposition, having few exceptions, [*337] the *transfer of a reversion carries with it the rent due and accruing thereafter, by the lease creating the term for years,[1] whether the assignment of the reversion be by deed or mortgage.[2] This right of a lessor to recover rent of the assignee of the lessee is not founded on contract, but privity of estate. And it seems to be of little consequence how one becomes a reversioner as to the assignee of the lessee so far as it concerns his right to recover rent of whoever is assignee and tenant when the rent falls due. Thus, where a lessee of premises let a part of them to a third person, who assigned them to the present tenant and the first lessee, then suffered his lessor to recover judgment for possession of the part thus underlet, and then surrendered his entire lease to his lessor, who cancelled the same, it was held that the original lessor thereby became assignee of the reversion of the undertenant's lease, so far that he might recover the rent as it accrued due from the undertenant, while the lessor of the undertenant had no right to recover the same.[3] But not rent then due and in arrears. Thus where rent was reserved generally in a lease, and the lessor died, the rent accruing afterwards belonged to and was recoverable by his heirs as being his reversioners.[4] And if the administrator collect it, he will hold it in trust for the heirs at law and the widow.[5] The same rule applies if the intestate die insolvent. The heirs are entitled to the rents until the estate is sold by the administrator by leave of court for the payment of debts.[6] And the

[1] Burden *v.* Thayer, 3 Met. 76; Keay *v.* Goodwin, 16 Mass. 1; Newall *v.* Wright, 3 Mass. 138; Johnston *v.* Smith, 3 Penn. 496; York *v.* Jones, 2 N. H. 454; Farley *v.* Craig, 6 Halst. 262; Scott *v.* Lunt, 7 Pet. 596; Van Rensselaer *v.* Gallup, 5 Denio, 454; Wilson *v.* Delaplaine, 3 Harring. 499; Stout *v.* Keene, Id. 82; Snyder *v.* Riley, 1 Spears, 272; Gibbs *v.* Ross, 2 Head, 437. Although the transfer be by way of mortgage, Russell *v.* Allen, 2 Allen, 42. For the effect of a mortgage of his estate by a reversioner and the rights of mortgagees, generally, to rents of leased premises mortgaged before and after leases made, the reader is referred to c. 16, sect. 4, pp. *529–*533 of this work. Gale *v.* Edwards, 52 Me. 365.

[2] Kimball *v.* Pike, 18 N. H. 420.

[3] Grandin *v.* Carter, 99 Mass. 15.

[4] Jaques *v.* Gould, 4 Cush. 384.

[5] Robb's Appeal, 41 Penn. St. 45; Drinkwater *v.* Drinkwater, 4 Mass. 358; Mills *v.* Merryman, 49 Me. 65; King *v.* Anderson, 20 Ind. 386.

[6] Gibson *v.* Farley, 16 Mass. 280; Newcomb *v.* Stebbins, 9 Met. 544.

same principle applies, though the rent be payable in a share of the grain raised upon the premises.[1] And if a part only of the reversion is conveyed, the grantee or assignee may recover his share of the rent *pro rata* according to the relative values of the respective parts of the reversion.[2]

9. And this doctrine of apportionment of the right to rent among the several assignees of the reversion applies where this reversion has descended to several heirs;[3] and one of several heirs at law can sue for his aliquot part of rent accruing due after the death of his ancestor, the lessor;[4] or where a part of the reversion is levied upon by execution for debt, or is set off to a widow for her dower.[5] This apportionment of rent is never made in reference to the length of time of occupation; but whoever owns the reversion at the time the rent falls due is entitled to the entire sum then due.[6] But where by agreement the tenant was to pay so much rent and taxes by the year, and if he occupied for a longer time he was to pay *pro rata* for such time, it was held to include a *pro rata* of the taxes for the year as well as of the rent.[7] The rent, in such cases, accrues to the holder of the reversion by reason of his privity of estate with the lessor, and not as the assignee of a chose in action; and when a lessor has once parted with his reversion, he cannot, except as hereafter stated, maintain any action for subsequently accruing rent against his lessee.[8] The right to rent, *pro rata*, passes at once, and the law comes in to apportion it in reference to that time, so that nothing done, subsequently, by either of the original parties, can affect the rights of the others.[9] And where rent is reserved

[1] Burns *v.* Cooper, 31 Penn. St. 428; Cobel *v.* Cobel, 8 Penn. St. 342.

[2] Montague *v.* Gay, 17 Mass. 439; Nellis *v.* Lathrop, 22 Wend. 121; Reed *v.* Ward, 22 Penn. St. 144; Bank of Pennsylvania *v.* Wise, 3 Watts, 394.

[3] Reed *v.* Ward, 22 Penn. St. 144; Bank of Pennsylvania *v.* Wise, 3 Watts, 394; Crosby *v.* Loop, 13 Ill. 625; Clun's case, 10 Rep. 128; Cole *v.* Patterson, 25 Wend. 456; Comyn, Land. & Ten. 422.

[4] Jones *v.* Felch, 3 Bosw. 63.

[5] 1 Rolle's Abr. 237, pl. 4, 5.

[6] Martin *v.* Martin, 7 Md. 368; Burden *v.* Thayer, 3 Met. 76; Bank of Pennsylvania *v.* Wise, 3 Watts, 394.

[7] May *v.* Rice, 108 Mass. 150.

[8] Peck *v.* Northrop, 17 Conn. 217; Breeding *v.* Taylor, 13 B. Mon. 477; Sampson *v.* Grimes, 7 Blackf. 176; Van Wicklen *v.* Paulson, 14 Barb. 654; Walker's case, 3 Rep. 23.

[9] Linton *v.* Hart, 25 Penn. St. 193.

[*338] generally, * without naming to whom, the law comes in and appropriates it to whoever is entitled to the estate, including the heirs of the lessor.[1]

10. Still, as above intimated, the rent and reversion may be separated by the holder of the same. Thus where a reversioner conveyed his entire estate, including his reversion, and reserved the rent to himself.[2] So where the demise is by indenture, and the lessee covenants to pay rent, the lessor may assign or devise the rent without granting the reversion, and such assignee may recover the subsequently accruing rent in his own name, in an action of debt.[3] As an illustration of the manner and extent in which the holder of a term may create a rent out of it, and deal with it as a rent reserved by a lessor who owns the fee, the following case may be cited: The lessor being possessed of a term for years, demised the premises for a longer period than his term, reserving a rent, and then assigned his interest and the rent to the plaintiff, who sued the lessee for the rent accruing due under the lease after the assignment. It was held under the Stat. of Anne that no attornment was necessary in such a case to charge the lessee, there being sufficient privity between the grantee of the rent, and the tenant of the land out of which the rent issues, to sustain the action without any formal attornment, and that the plaintiff's action would lie. The court also cite a case from Carthew, where the lessee, who had assigned his entire term to another rendering rent, was held at liberty to sue for this in an action of debt, although he had no reversion remaining in himself. Or the action might be covenant broken.[4] But the rent cannot be apportioned by the landlord

[1] Whitlock's case, 8 Rep. 71; Cother *v.* Merrick, Hardres, 95; Jaques *v.* Gould, 4 Cush. 384.

[2] M'Murphy *v.* Minot, 4 N. H. 251; Co. Lit. 47 a; Crosby *v.* Loop, 13 Ill. 625; Van Rensselaer *v.* Hays, 19 N. Y. 99; Dixon *v.* Niccolls, 39 Ill. 384.

[3] Ryerson *v.* Quackenbush, 2 Dutch. (N. J.) 251; Demarest *v.* Willard, 8 Cow. 206; Patten *v.* Deshon, 1 Gray, 325; Childs *v.* Clark, 3 Barb. Ch. 52; Kendall *v.* Carland, 5 Cush. 74; Allen *v.* Bryan, 5 B. & C. 512; Robins *v.* Cox, 1 Lev. 22; Moffat *v.* Smith, 4 Comst. 126; Willard *v.* Tillman, 2 Hill, 274, s. c. 19 Wend. 358; Buskin *v.* Edmunds, 2 Cro. Eliz. 636.

[4] Williams *v.* Hayward, 1 E. & Ellis, 1040; Newcomb *v.* Harvey, Carth. 161; Com. Dig. Ditt. (C.); Baker *v.* Gostling, 1 Bing. N. C. 19; Hunt *v.* Thompson, 2 Allen, 342; Van Rensselaer *v.* Read, 26 N. Y. 577–579; *post*, vol. 2, p. * 13.

to different persons without the tenant's assent,[1] though with such assent it may be.[2] So a lessor may devise part of a rent, which will be good without attornment of the tenant, and the part so devised will thereby be severed from the reversion.[3]

11. In these cases, where by an assignment of the reversion the rent passes, or where there is an assignment of the rent without the reversion, the assignee sues in his own name for any rent accruing due after such assignment. "It (the rent) is not a thing in action, but *quasi* an inheritance."[4] Thus where lessor for life reserving rent devised the rent to another for life, who died between the periods of payment of the rent, the executors of such devisee were held entitled only to the rent due at the period of payment next prior to his death.[5]

12. In this connection it may be proper to add, that where a rent descends with a reversion to several heirs, in an action to recover it, they may, and it is very questionable if they must not, all join.[6] Where the assignment is to several by the act of the lessor, it has already been stated that the lessee must attorn, * in order to be liable to the suit [*339] of any one of them for his separate share;[7] though in the case of Ards *v.* Watkin, it was held, in case of a devise of a part of a rent, that the devisee may sue alone for his share.[8] It may be added, that the assignee of the reversion, in the above supposed cases, might sue the assignee of the lessee as well as the lessee himself, if in possession of the premises, because of a privity of estate, and because the covenant to pay rent runs with the land.[9]

[1] Ards *v.* Watkin, Cro. Eliz. 637; Ryerson *v.* Quackenbush, 2 Dutch. (N. J.) 254.

[2] Ryerson *v.* Quackenbush, *sup.* [3] Ards *v.* Watkin, Cro. Eliz. 637.

[4] Ards *v.* Watkin, Cro. Eliz. 637; Demarest *v.* Willard, 8 Cow. 206; Ryerson *v.* Quackenbush, 2 Dutch. (N. J.) 254; Childs *v.* Clark, 3 Barb. Ch. 52; Willard *v.* Tillman, 2 Hill, 274; Crosby *v.* Loop, 13 Ill. 625; Abercrombie *v.* Redpath, 1 Iowa, 111; Van Rensselaer *v.* Hays, 19 N. Y. 99; Allen *v.* Bryan, 5 B. & Cress. 512; Dixon *v.* Niccolls, 39 Ill. 384, 386.

[5] Stillwell *v.* Doughty, 3 Bradf. 359.

[6] Porter *v.* Bleiler, 17 Barb. 155; Martin *v.* Crompe, 1 Ld. Raym. 340; Hill *v.* Gibbs, 5 Hill, 56; Wall *v.* Hinds, 4 Gray, 256; Decker *v.* Livingston, 15 Johns. 479; Lit. § 316.

[7] Ryerson *v.* Quackenbush, 2 Dutch. 254. [8] Ards *v.* Watkin, Cro. Eliz. 637.

[9] Childs *v.* Clark, 3 Barb. Ch. 52; Journeay *v.* Brackley, 1 Hilton, 451; Walker's case, 3 Rep. 26 b; Howland *v.* Coffin, 12 Pick. 125.

13. In respect to the form of the action to be adopted by or against assignees in respect to covenants in leases, so much depends upon the circumstances under which the action may be brought, as well as upon the statutes of the several States, that it only seems necessary to say here, that an action of debt or covenant would lie for rent against the assignee of a lessee at common law, and would be local, the rule of the common law being, that an action founded on a privity of estate which relates to land is local, while one founded on privity of contract is transitory.[1]

14. Such being the consequences of assignments upon the rights of the parties, it is important that the assignee of a reversion or of rent should give notice thereof to the lessee or tenant. Otherwise a payment of rent made by him to the lessor, without notice, will be protected.[2] But where the lessor mortgaged his estate, and the lessee paid him the rent before it was due, but the mortgagee, when it was due, gave him notice and demanded the rent, it was held no defence that he had already paid it to his lessor.[3] But no act done by the assignor, after notice given to the other party of such assignment, will avail him; as where lessor, after assignment made, released the lessee from rent accruing due after the assignment was made.[4] The assignee of a lessee, holding under a recorded lease containing a mortgage of the premises, is bound to take notice of the contents thereof, and he would, without such record, be bound to know the contents of the lease under which he claims.[5] Where, however, the lessee has paid the rent of the term in advance, he will not be liable to pay the same again to an assignee of the reversion, [*340] although a * purchaser, of the entire estate, without notice of such payment having been made. The lessee, in such case, is substantially a purchaser of the term.[6]

[1] Walker's case, 3 Rep. 22; Lienow *v.* Ellis, 6 Mass. 331; Pine *v.* Leicester, Hobart, 37 a, note; Stevenson *v.* Lambard, 2 East, 575; Howland *v.* Coffin, 9 Pick. 52, s. c. 12 Pick. 125; McKeon *v.* Whitney, 3 Denio, 452. In Vermont such an action is transitory by statute. University of Vermont *v.* Joslyn, 21 Vt. 52; Buskin *v.* Edmunds, Cro. Eliz. 636; Thursby *v.* Plant, 1 Saund. 240, n.

[2] Farley *v.* Thompson, 15 Mass. 18; Fitchburg Co. *v.* Melvin, 15 Mass. 268.

[3] Nichols *v.* Saunders, L. R. 5 C. B. 589.

[4] McKeon *v.* Whitney, 3 Denio, 452.

[5] Barroilhet *v.* Battelle, 7 Cal. 450, 454; 1 Greenl. Ev. § 23.

[6] Stone *v.* Patterson, 19 Pick. 476.

15. In connection with the doctrine of assignment, it seems proper again to refer to the case of an assignment by lessee of his interest, in the way of a mortgage, and how far such mortgagee thereby becomes liable as assignee upon the covenants running with the land. The English courts regard him as standing in the light of an assignee, and liable accordingly, though he may not have entered;[1] and in this opinion the court of New Hampshire coincides,[2] which is the more noticeable from the fact that it is held by the courts of that State that a man may become an assignee of a mortgage, with all legal rights as such, by a simple transfer of the mortgage debt by delivery without any writing.[3] In the United-States court, one of the judges, in giving an opinion, waived "the much controverted and variously decided doctrine as to the responsibility of the mortgagee of leasehold property, but of which the mortgagee has never had possession, for the performance of covenants," &c.[4] In Vermont, the court refer to the English doctrine with favor, neither, however, adopting nor rejecting it.[5] In Maryland, the mortgagee of a term, after breach of condition of the mortgage, was held to be liable upon the covenants in the lease, whether he had taken actual possession of the premises or not.[6] In California, the court held that the mortgagee of a term would not be liable upon the covenants in a lease, because of the peculiar character of mortgages in that State.[7] The better opinion as well as the weight of authority in this country seems to be, that such mortgagee becomes responsible as assignee when he takes possession under his deed, but not before.[8]

15 *a*. There is a well-recognized distinction between a special assignment of a lease by a lessee, in respect to binding his assignee by the covenants in the lease, and an assignment

[1] Williams *v.* Bosanquet, 1 Brod. & B. 238.

[2] M'Murphy *v.* Minot, 4 N. H. 251. But this is questioned in Lord *v.* Ferguson, 9 N. H. 383.

[3] Southerin *v.* Mendum, 5 N. H. 420. [4] Calvert *v.* Bradley, 16 How. 593.

[5] Pingrey *v.* Watkins, 15 Vt. 488. See also Graham *v.* Way, 38 Vt. 24.

[6] Mayhew *v.* Hardisty, 8 Md. 479.

[7] Johnson *v.* Sherman, 15 Cal. 287. See Engels *v.* McKinley, 5 Cal. 153.

[8] Felch *v.* Taylor, 13 Pick. 133; 2 Greenl. Cruise, 111, n.; Walton *v.* Cronly, 14 Wend. 63; Astor *v.* Miller, 2 Paige, Ch. 68; 4 Kent, Com. 8th ed. 175, n.; McKee *v.* Angelrodt, 16 Mo. 283; Astor *v.* Hoyt, 5 Wend. 603.

of a lease as a part of the property of an insolvent debtor, whether by legal process under proceedings in bankruptcy or insolvency, or by a general assignment at common law for the benefit of his creditors. In the first case the assignee is liable, if he accepts the assignment, whether he has entered upon the premises under it or not.[1] But where a debtor by deed assigned his estate for the benefit of his creditors, and the assignee accepted and acted under the trust, it was held to pass a lease of the debtor, and to make the assignee liable for the rent accruing due after the assignment made, although the assignee did no acts to show his acceptance of the lease.[2] In the other case, no privacy of estate, such as is always understood to be created in the first case, will be considered to have arisen unless the lease shall have been specially mentioned in the general assignment, or the assignee shall have elected to claim the benefit of the same. And in cases of general assignments by insolvents, or by proceedings in insolvency, the assignee will have a reasonable time in which to ascertain whether the lease can be made available for the benefit of creditors before he will be obliged to make his election, and this election may be manifested by acts as well as by words.[3]

16. But whether the assignment be absolute or conditional, if the assignee enters under it and occupies the estate, he can neither deny the validity of the assignment in an action by the lessor for rent, nor can he escape liability for the same by abandoning the premises before the expiration of the lease.[4]

[1] Quackenboss *v.* Clarke, 12 Wend. 555; Taylor, Land. & Ten. 3d ed. § 450; 2 Platt, Leases, 422.

[2] White *v.* Hunt, L. R. 6 Exch. 32.

[3] Journeay *v.* Brackley, 1 Hilton, 448; Copeland *v.* Stephens, 1 B. & Ald. 594; Bagley *v.* Freeman, 1 Hilton, 196; Carter *v.* Warne, 4 C. & P. 191; Pratt *v.* Levan, 1 Miles, 358.

[4] Blake *v.* Sanderson, 1 Gray, 332; Carter *v.* Hammett, 18 Barb. 608, s. c. 12 Barb. 253; Dorrance *v.* Jones, 27 Ala. 630. In the latter case, a debtor assigned his goods and store, and his assignee entered and occupied the store till the goods were sold, and then quit possession. Held to be such an entry as to bind him for rent of store for the whole balance of the term.

*SECTION VI. [*341]

OF EVICTION, DESTRUCTION, AND USE OF PREMISES

1. Tenant not liable for rent if evicted.
2. Of effect of eviction by eminent domain.
3. Of effect of wrongful entry by lessor.
3 *a*. What acts work an eviction.
3 *b*. Of eviction by a stranger.
4. Release, surrender, or eviction, alone relieves tenant.
5. Destruction of premises does not.
6. How far covenants affected by loss of the property.
7. Lessor not bound to repair.
7 *a*. Tenant, how far liable to strangers.
7 *b*. Tenant liable for excavations.
8. Of restricted liability of lessee under his covenants.
8 *a*. Tenant not liable for fire.
9. Of implied obligation as to use from nature of premises.
10. Lease of a room in a building which is destroyed.
11. Lessee not restricted in use of building.
12. Mode of using restricted by lease.

1. STRINGENT as is the liability of a lessee and his assignee, under the covenants of a lease, as has been shown, no claim for rent arises except where it is payable in advance, until the lessee shall have enjoyed the premises the whole time for which the payment of a rent is stipulated to be made.[1] And where no time is fixed for such payment to be made, it is not due till the end of a year.[2] So, where payable quarterly, no part is due till the end of the quarter.[3] Nor, when payable at a particular day, can it be apportioned as to a part of the time for which the tenant may occupy.[4] Accordingly, where

[1] Clun's case, 10 Rep. 128; Boardman *v.* Osborn, 23 Pick. 295; Martin *v.* Martin, 7 Md. 375.

[2] Menough's Appeal, 5 Watts & S. 432; Ridgley *v.* Stillwell, 27 Mo. 128; Crabb, Real Prop. § 292; 3 Cruise, Dig. 272.

[3] Garvey *v.* Dobyns, 8 Mo. 213; Wood *v.* Partridge, 11 Mass. 488: Perry *v.* Aldrich, 13 N. H. 343.

[4] Smith, Land. & Ten. 134; 3 Kent, Com. 470; Menough's Appeal, 5 Watts & S. 432. The Stat. Geo. II. as to appointment of rent is not in force in New Hampshire. Perry *v.* Aldrich, 13 N. H. 343; Clun's case, 10 Co. 128 a; Cruger *v.* McLaury, 41 N. Y. 223; Cameron *v.* Little, 62 Maine, 550, applied in cases of tenancy at will.

by virtue of a right reserved to the lessor to determine the lease at any time by selling the estate, and he did so in the interval between the times of payment of rent, it was held that he could not recover in any form for the rent or use and occupation of the premises between the day of the last payment of rent and the determination of the lease.[1] And the same doctrine was applied where the demise was by parol, the tenancy having been determined by the lessor between the rent-days.[2] Thus where a parol lease was for a year, with the rent payable quarterly, and in the interval between two of these payments the lessor sold the premises, and the purchaser notified the tenant to quit, and he did so before another quarterly rent fell due, it was held that the tenant was not liable for the rent between the next previous quarter-day and the time of his quitting possession.[3] If, therefore, the lessee be evicted from the premises by a paramount title, it will discharge him from the payment of any rent which may fall due, by the terms of the lease, after such eviction.[4] And in respect to what shall be held to be such an eviction as to offset to the lessor's right to recover rent, it was held, that, if a landlord create a nuisance in another part of the building which is the subject of the lease, it is so far an eviction as to justify the tenant in abandoning the premises. So if the premises, when leased, are under a mortgage, and the mortgage is foreclosed by a sale of the same, the lessee may abandon them. Or if a third party has recovered judgment for possession of the leased premises, and the tenant yields possession, it is an eviction. He need not wait to be actually ejected by force.[5] And the same rule would apply, *pro rata*, if he were evicted from a part of the premises

[1] Nicholson *v.* Munigle, 6 Allen, 215; Zule *v.* Zule, 24 Wend. 76; Gimman *v.* Legge, 8 B. & C. 324; Hall & Burgess, 5 B. & C. 332.

[2] Fuller *v.* Swett, 6 Allen, 219, n.

[3] Robinson *v.* Deering, 56 Me. 358; Clun's case, 10 Co. 128 a.

[4] Fitchburg Co. *v.* Melvin, 15 Mass. 268; Wood *v.* Partridge, 11 Mass. 488; Russell *v.* Fabyan, 7 Fost. (N. H.) 543; Boardman *v.* Osborn, 23 Pick. 295; 2 Platt, Leases, 129; Rolle, Abr. Rent, O.; Franklin *v.* Carter, 1 C. B. 750; Pope *v.* Biggs, 9 B. & C. 245.

[5] Home Life Ins. Co. *v.* Sherman, 46 N. Y. 372.

by any other means than by the act of the lessor himself.[1] But an expulsion from a part of the premises will * not affect the tenant's liability under any other of [*342] the covenants in his lease than that for the payment of rent; as, for instance, the covenant to repair.[2] And as an illustration of some of the foregoing propositions, where one hired a store in an unfinished building of another, from a certain date, and the tenant was to lay out certain expenses in fitting it up, and the landlord was to do other things, and after the date fixed, but before the building and room were completed, it was burned down, it was left to the jury to determine whether the lessee had taken possession under his lease or not, so as to be vested with the term. If he had, he was liable for the rent; otherwise he was not. Nor would the non-completion of the building be a defence in an action for the rent.[3] But if one is sued upon a covenant for rent, he may recoup for damages occasioned by a breach of other covenants in the same lease, though they are implied ones only.[4] And if, in cases like the one above stated, it had been stipulated in the lease that rent was not to commence until the building was completed, the lessee would not be liable until then, though he were to enter and occupy the premises before they were finished.[5]

2. It has sometimes been attempted to apply the principle of eviction from a part of the premises, where lands under lease have been appropriated to public use under the exercise of eminent domain; and the rule adopted in Missouri is to have such appropriation extinguish the rent, payable by the tenant *pro tanto*, according to the value of the part taken compared with the whole.[6] But the better rule, and one be-

[1] Hegeman *v.* McArthur, 1 E. D. Smith, 147; Broom's Maxims, 212; Stevenson *v.* Lambard, 2 East, 575; Smith *v.* Malings, Cro. Jac. 160; Hunt *v.* Cope, Cowp. 242; Comyn, Land. & Ten. 523; Morrison *v.* Chadwick, 7 C. B. 283; Martin *v.* Martin, 7 Md. 375; Lawrence *v.* French, 25 Wend. 443.

[2] Morrison *v.* Chadwick, 7 C. B. 283.

[3] LaFarge *v.* Mansfield, 31 Barb. 345.

[4] Mayor *v.* Mabie, 3 Kern. 151; Wright *v.* Lattin, 38 Ill. 293.

[5] Epping *v.* Swanzey, 28 Ga. 422.

[6] Biddle *v.* Hussman, 23 Mo. 597; Kingsland *v.* Clark, 24 Mo. 24. The statute of New York provides in such a case for an abatement *pro rata* of the tenant's rent. Gillespie *v.* Thomas, 15 Wend. 468.

lieved to be adopted in most of the States, is, that such a taking operates, so far as the lessee is concerned, upon his interest as property for which the public are to make him compensation, and does not affect his liability to pay rent for the entire estate according to the tenor of his lease.[1] And this extends to ground rent; such taking does not abate any part of the rent due.[2] So it has been attempted to protect a tenant from paying rent *in toto* or *pro tanto*, where the leased premises have been seized upon and tenant evicted by a public enemy or a public armed force. In one case the court allowed an abatement of rent while the tenant was thus interrupted in his enjoyment of the premises.[3] But the law seems to be well settled that he would still be liable for the rent, though evicted in the manner supposed.[4]

3. If the lessor himself interferes to deprive the lessee of the enjoyment of the leased premises, the law is in many respects much more stringent than where the act is [*343] done by a stranger. * Thus, if he enters and evicts the tenant, wrongfully, from a part of the premises, it operates as a suspension of the entire rent, until possession shall be restored, instead of its being apportioned, as in the cases before stated, where the eviction of a part was the act of a stranger. Such, of course, would be the effect if the eviction by the lessor was from the entire premises.[5] So if the land-

[1] Parks *v.* Boston, 15 Pick. 198; Ellis *v.* Welch, 6 Mass. 246; Patterson *v.* Boston, 20 Pick. 159; McLarren *v.* Spalding, 2 Cal. 510; Workman *v.* Mifflin, 30 Penn. St. 362; Frost *v.* Earnest, 4 Whart. 86; Foote *v.* Cincinnati, 11 Ohio, 408. Such a taking is not a breach of the covenant for quiet enjoyment. But see Cuthbert *v.* Kuhn, 3 Whart. 357, that the rent would be apportioned. Folts *v.* Huntley, 7 Wend. 210, taking leased premises for public use does not relieve the tenant from paying the rent reserved; Dyer *v.* Wightman, 66 Penn. St. 427; Peek *v.* Jones, 70 Penn. St. 85.

[2] Workman *v.* Mifflin, 30 Penn. St. 362. [3] Bayly *v.* Lawrence, 1 Bay, 499.

[4] Wagner *v.* White, 4 Harr. & J. 564; Paradine *v.* Jane, Aleyn, 26; Schilling *v.* Holmes, 23 Cal. 230; Clifford *v.* Watts, L. R. 5 C. P. 586.

[5] Hegeman *v.* McArthur, 1 E. D. Smith, 147; Salmon *v.* Smith, Saund. 204, n. 2; Lewis *v.* Payn, 4 Wend. 423; Wilson *v.* Smith, 5 Yerg. 379; Christopher *v.* Austin, 1 Kern. 216; Broom's Maxims, 212; Ascough's case, 9 Rep. 135; Shumway *v.* Collins, 6 Gray, 227; Morrison *v.* Chadwick, 7 C. B. 383; Lawrence *v.* French, 25 Wend. 443; Dyett *v.* Pendleton, 8 Cow. 727; Edgerton *v.* Page, 1 Hilton, 328; 20 N. Y. 281; Hodgkins *v.* Robson and Thornborow, 1 Vent. 276, s. c. Pollexf. 142; Schilling *v.* Holmes, 23 Cal. 230; Pier *v.* Carr, 69 Penn. St. 326; Wright *v.* Lattin, 38 Ill. 293.

lord make a second lease of a part of the premises embraced in a prior one, and the second lessee evicts the first, it is so far an eviction by the lessor, that he may refuse to pay rent, may abandon the premises, and remove the buildings, fences, &c., which he has erected thereon.[1] In case of eviction, the tenant is exempt from the payment of rent from the quarter-day anterior to such eviction, and, besides this, may recover damages therefor.[2] If, after such eviction, the lessee returns and occupies again, the rent revives,[3] for, as before stated, if the eviction is from a part only, the tenancy may continue, but being suspended as to the rent. But to work this suspension of rent *pro tanto* or *in toto*, as the case may be, there must be something more than a mere entry upon the land or premises by the lessor, and doing acts of trespass thereon. For these he is liable as any other trespasser. There must be something which, in law, amounts to an eviction or expulsion of the tenant, to work a suspension or extinguishment of the rent.[4] What shall work such an eviction or expulsion, it is often difficult to determine. Particular cases may be referred to, from which a rule may perhaps be defined, more clearly than from the statement of any rule of general application. In Hunt *v.* Cope, above cited, the landlord entered and tore down the roof and ceiling of a summer-house in the garden, a part of the premises leased, and the court held that it ought to go to a jury to determine whether this was an eviction. In Smith *v.* Raleigh, the landlord railed off a portion of the garden forming a part of the leased estate, and the tenant thereupon quitted the premises, and it was held that he might treat it as an eviction.[5] In Dyett *v.* Pendleton, the majority of the court allowed the tenant to regard as an act of ouster from a tenement which he hired, consisting of a part of a *dwelling-house, the suffering of prostitutes openly [*344]

[1] Wright *v.* Lattin, 38 Ill. 293. [2] Chatterton *v.* Fox, 5 Duer, 64.

[3] Martin *v.* Martin, 7 Md. 378; Morrison *v.* Chadwick, 7 C. B. 283.

[4] Bennet *v.* Bittle, 4 Rawle, 399; Martin *v.* Martin, 7 Md. 375; Comyn, Land. & Ten. 523; Salmon *v.* Smith, Saund. 204, n. 2; Hunt *v.* Cope, Cowp. 242; Wilson *v.* Smith, 5 Yerg. 379; Lawrence *v.* French, 25 Wend. 443; Lounsbery *v.* Snyder, 31 N. Y. 514; Edgerton *v.* Page, 20 N. Y. 281, 284; Fuller *v.* Ruby, 10 Gray, 290; Royce *v.* Guggenheim, 106 Mass. 203; Pier *v.* Carr, 69 Penn. St 326.

[5] Smith *v.* Raleigh, 3 Campb. 513.

to occupy the other part of the house, whose conduct was noisy and indecent, disturbing the tenant in his occupation, and rendering it disreputable for moral and decent people to dwell in it. This, it will be perceived, was a *moral* eviction, without any act done in or upon the premises leased. One of the court likens it to the establishment in another part of the house of a hospital for the small-pox or plague, or a deposit of gunpowder, or of offensive or pestilential materials.[1] In Lewis *v.* Payn, the court, referring to the last-mentioned case, say, "It seems to be held that any obstruction by the landlord to the beneficial enjoyment of the demised premises, or a diminution of the consideration of the contract by the acts of the landlord, amounts to a constructive eviction."[2] Where land was leased to an agricultural society for exhibitions, and the lessor let pigs into the premises, which rooted up the ground and rendered it unfit for the uses of the society, it was held to be such an eviction, that the lessee could avoid paying rent therefor.[3] In Upton *v.* Greenlees, Jervis, C. J., says, "It is extremely difficult, at the present day, to define with technical accuracy what is an eviction." "I think it may be taken to mean this, — not a mere trespass and nothing more, but something of a grave and permanent character, done by the landlord with the intention of depriving the tenant of the enjoyment of the demised premises."[4] It must be some permanent act done which deprives the lessee of some part of the premises. A mere neglect to make repairs will not justify the tenant in quitting, although there be a covenant on the part of the landlord to repair. But though no implied covenant of right to enjoy light over adjacent premises passes by a lease of a dwelling-house, and the erec-

[1] Dyett *v.* Pendleton, 8 Cow. 727. But see Royce *v.* Guggenheim, 106 Mass. 204.

[2] Lewis *v.* Payn, 4 Wend. 423.

[3] Wright *v.* Lattin, 38 Ill. 293.

[4] Upton *v.* Greenlees, 17 C. B. 64. The limits of this work do not admit of examining at length a pretty large class of cases where the question has been, whether a former and existing demise of a part of leased premises is such an eviction as to deprive the landlord of his claim for rent while such prior demise exists. See Lawrence *v.* French, 25 Wend. 443, and cases cited; Neale *v.* Mackenzie, 1 M. & W. 747, reversing s. c. in 2 Crompt. M. & R. 84; McElderry *v.* Flannagan, 1 Harr. & G. 308; Christopher *v.* Austin, 1 Kern. 216; Hayner *v.* Smith, 63 Ill. 433.

tion of a house upon adjacent land which obstructs and darkens the windows of a leased dwelling-house is not held to be an eviction, yet if the erection of a house be so near the leased premises as to deprive them entirely of light, and to render parts of them uninhabitable, it would be such an interference with them as to justify the tenant in treating it as an eviction, and abandoning the premises.[1]

3 *a*. Not only must the act be such as materially interferes with the enjoyment of the premises by the lessee, but it must have been done by the lessor or his procuration. If the act be done by a stranger, it is no ground of defence against the claim for rent.[2] Thus the erection of a wall by an adjacent owner, or even by the lessor himself, upon his premises, which darkens the windows of the leased premises, will not be deemed such an eviction as to relieve the tenant from the payment of rent.[3] Nor would a mere entry by the lessor himself be an eviction, if done for the lessee's benefit, as, for instance, to make repairs.[4] An act which destroys the premises, or renders them useless, may be regarded as an eviction so far as affecting the liability to pay rent. And a disturbance of the enjoyment of them which renders them useless would have the same effect.[5] Thus where a building was let for the purposes of a lodging-house adjoining the wall of another house not belonging to the lessor, the wall and roof of the premises being secured to this adjoining wall, the owner of this, having raised his building, removed the roof and one wall of the leased premises, and the tenant abandoned the same, it was held to be such an eviction as to suspend the liability for rent from the time of the eviction.[6] And many of the cases go to sustain the proposition, that nothing short of an eviction which deprives the tenant of the *possession* of the premises would bar a claim for rent, and that, if the tenant actually retains possession, he cannot resist payment of the rent. The proposition may perhaps be reconciled with what has already been

[1] Royce *v.* Guggenheim, 106 Mass. 202–205; Wright *v.* Lattin, 38 Ill. 293.

[2] Welles *v.* Castles, 3 Gray, 326.

[3] Hazlett *v.* Powell, 30 Penn. St. 293; Palmer *v.* Wetmore, 2 Sandf. 316; Royce *v.* Guggenheim, 106 Mass. 205; Moore *v.* Webber, 71 Penn. St. 432.

[4] Peterson *v.* Edmonson, 5 Harring. 378.

[5] Halligan *v.* Wade, 21 Ill. 479. [6] Bentley *v.* Sill, 35 Ill. 414.

said, and what is hereafter stated, by supposing that what is meant in some of the cases is, that the acts spoken of as tantamount to an eviction were such as warranted the lessee in abandoning the premises and avoiding the payment of rent. Thus, in Edgerton *v.* Page, the landlord discharged waste and filthy water upon the premises, and suffered a waste-pipe in another part of the building to be out of repair, to the great nuisance and injury of the tenant, who did not abandon possession, and it was held to be no eviction.[1] In other cases, courts have seemed inclined to treat acts which render the premises useless for the purposes for which they are let as of itself an eviction, so far as to bar rent, although the tenant may not have actually abandoned their occupation. Thus in the case cited of Halligan *v.* Wade, the court say, by way of illustration, that it might be tantamount to an eviction of premises let for the purposes of a respectable public house to convert a part of the premises into a pig-stye or cattle-pens, or a low, noisy liquor-saloon, or a tinman's shop, and would bar a claim for rent for the same. While, in Dyett *v.* Pendleton, the case seems to go upon the ground that the tenant had been compelled to abandon the premises, because a further occupation of them had been rendered impossible, or inconvenient and useless, by the acts of the lessor.[2] And the cases seem to concur, that a mere interference with the person of the tenant amounting to a trespass,[3] or a mere trespass on the premises, though attended with great inconvenience or obstruction to the tenant in the beneficial enjoyment of them, will not amount to an eviction ;[4] and, in one of the cases, it is held, that, to have the entry of the lessor work an eviction of the tenant, it must be followed by a continuous possession.[5] The apparent discrepancy between the cases may be accounted

[1] Edgerton *v.* Page, 1 Hilton, 330; s. c. 20 N. Y. 281. See Jackson *v.* Eddy, 12 Mo. 209; St. John *v.* Palmer, 5 Hill, 599. See Vatel *v.* Herner, 1 Hilton, 151, where the use of a privy adjoining the premises, though very offensive, was not an eviction.

[2] Dyett *v.* Pendleton, 8 Cow. 727. [3] Vatel *v.* Herner, 1 Hilton, 151.

[4] Edgerton *v.* Page, *sup.*; Bac. Abr. Rent, L. 44; Wilson *v.* Smith, 5 Yerger, 399; Briggs *v.* Hall, 4 Leigh, 485; Day *v.* Watson, 8 Mich. 535; Cohen *v.* Dupont, 1 Sandf. 60; Gardner *v.* Keteltas, 3 Hill, 330; Hunt *v.* Cope, Cowp. 242; Elliot *v.* Aiken, 45 N. H. 35; Bennett *v.* Bittle, 4 Rawle, 339.

[5] Day *v.* Watson, *sup.*

for by the dicta of the courts having reference to different states of facts, and being intended to be limited in their bearing to cases like those in which they were applied.

3 *b*. To recur to the rights of the tenant on eviction in part or in the whole, it seems if this be by a stranger, other than the lessor himself, and is from a part only, the rent will be apportioned and payable for such part as remains.[1] If it is by the lessor himself, the tenant may elect whether to abandon entirely and put an end * to the tenancy and [*345] rent altogether,[2] or to retain such part as remains, free from liability to pay any rent, so long as the eviction continues. The rule to be derived from the several cases seems to be this: If there has been an eviction from the whole premises by the lawful act of a stranger, the whole rent of the premises is suspended. If such eviction be from a part only of the premises, the rent will be apportioned and a part suspended, according to the relative value of the premises from which the tenant is evicted. But if the eviction be by the act of the lessor, or by his procurement and authority, the rent of the entire premises will be suspended while such eviction continues, whether it be of the whole premises or only a part of them.[3] If a part of the premises leased is held by a stranger adversely to the lessor, the lessee is not obliged to accept of the other part and pay rent for the same.[4] But where the lessor himself has withheld a part of the leased premises, and the lessee has nevertheless elected to go on and occupy the remainder, he cannot refuse to pay rent *pro rata* for what he enjoys,[5] since the lessee cannot be said to have been evicted from that which he never possessed. It was a

[1] Dyett *v.* Pendleton, 8 Cow. 727; Smith *v.* Malings, Cro. Jac. 160; Lawrence *v.* French, 25 Wend. 443; Comyn, Land. & Ten. 217; Id. 525. So where the partial eviction was from part of an easement in lessor's other lands, like a right to flow a pond, to work a mill demised. Blair *v.* Claxton, 18 N. Y. 529.

[2] Smith *v.* Raleigh, 3 Camp. 513; Lawrence *v.* French, 25 Wend. 443; Christopher *v.* Austin, 1 Kern. 219; Edgerton *v.* Page, 1 Hilton, 328; Reed *v.* Reynolds, 37 Conn. 469.

[3] Hegeman *v.* McArthur, 1 E. D. Smith, 147; Vermilya *v.* Austin, 2 E. D. Smith, 203; Halligan *v.* Wade, 21 Ill. 479; Lewis *v.* Payn, 4 Wend. 427. But see Fuller *v.* Ruby, 10 Gray, 289, where the doctrine is doubted. But this was prior to the case of Leishman *v.* White, 1 Allen, 489, where it is affirmed. Hayner *v.* Smith, 63 Ill. 433.

[4] Hay *v.* Cumberland, 25 Barb. 594.

[5] Hurlbut *v.* Post, 1 Bosw. 28.

mere withholding a part of that which he had bargained to another. But, as the tenancy in that case is not at an end; as soon as the occupancy is restored, the liability revives to pay rent from and after such restoration.[1] Where the lessor enters and expels the tenant, if the latter does not choose to return, the rent is gone, though, if he returns, it is only suspended during the expulsion.[2] But whether he thereby becomes liable to pay the intermediate rent for the part he has continued to occupy, and if so, whether for use and occupation, was till lately an open question, or at least one not well settled.[3] Though, under the law of entirety of contract, it is difficult to see how a landlord can take advantage of his own wrong and recover for part, where tenant stood ever ready to perform the entire contract on his part, especially if the contract was by indenture. And such seems now to be the settled rule of law both in England and in several of the United States.[4] And it may be added, that the doctrine of apportionment of rent upon an eviction by a stranger applies as well to a partial deprivation of an easement to be enjoyed with the leased premises as to the loss of a part of the principal premises.[5]

4. But nothing but a release, surrender, or eviction, will absolve a tenant, in whole or in part, from the covenants in his lease, and a surrender accepted will have that effect.[6] Nor will equity interpose to save a lessee from the consequences of such covenants where there has been no fraud or mistake in drawing the lease.[7]

[1] Morrison *v.* Chadwick, 7 C. B. 283, 284; Lawrence *v.* French, 25 Wend. 443; Lewis *v.* Payn, 4 Wend. 423; Page *v.* Parr, Styles, 432; Day *v.* Watson, 8 Mich. 535.

[2] Corning *v.* Gould, 16 Wend. 538; Cibel *v.* Hills, 1 Leon. 110.

[3] Lawrence *v.* French, 25 Wend. 443; Comyn, Land. & Ten. 216, 524; Dyett *v.* Pendleton, 8 Cow. 627. Comyn, Land. & Ten. 525, seems to limit this to cases "where there is no demise by *deed*." In Shumway *v.* Collins, 6 Gray, 227, the court waive the point.

[4] Upton *v.* Greenlees, 17 C. B. 30, 65, 66; Leishman *v.* White, 1 Allen, 489; Christopher *v.* Austin, 1 Kern. 215; Anderson *v.* Chicago Ins. Co., 21 Ill. 601; Fuller *v.* Ruby, 10 Gray, 285.

[5] Blair *v.* Claxton, 18 N. Y. 529.

[6] Fisher *v.* Millikin, 8 Penn. St. 111; Bain *v.* Clark, 10 Johns. 424; Shepard *v.* Merrill, 2 Johns. Ch. 276; Fuller *v.* Ruby, 10 Gray, 290; Dyer *v.* Wightman, 66 Penn. St. 427.

[7] Gates *v.* Green, 4 Paige, Ch. 355; Sheets *v.* Selden, 7 Wall. 424.

5. It has, accordingly, been held that the destruction of the premises demised, or their becoming untenantable, from any cause, without lessor's fault, does not relieve the lessee from his covenant to pay rent, or to repair, or to restore the premises at the end of his term in good condition. Nor does it furnish any defence, either in full or *pro tanto*, against a lessor's claim under these covenants, unless there are exceptions to that effect * in the lease.[1] By a statute [*346] in New York of 1860, if leased premises are destroyed, the lessee is not bound to pay rent therefor afterwards, unless such is the express agreement of the parties. And it would be held to be so, if the lessee covenants to pay rent for the term, and makes no exception for the contingency of the premises being destroyed.[2] This rests upon the ground that the lessee, in such cases, is the purchaser and owner of the premises for the term and price agreed upon in the lease,[3] and therefore exempt from paying this price, though the premises are destroyed during the term by tempest,[4] or fire,[5] the loss, to that extent, being his, and not the lessor's. But under the civil code of Louisiana, where a tenement was rendered untenantable by the owner of an adjacent parcel taking down, as he had a right to do, an adjoining party wall, the

[1] Phillips *v.* Stevens, 16 Mass. 238; Warner *v.* Hitchins, 5 Barb. 666; Nave *v.* Berry, 22 Ala. 382; Niedelet *v.* Wales, 16 Mo. 214; Hallet *v.* Wylie, 3 Johns. 44; Clifford *v.* Watts, L. R. 5 C. P. 586; Fowler *v.* Bott, 6 Mass. 63; White *v.* Molyneaux, 2 Ga. 124; Ward *v.* Bull, 1 Fla. 271; Howard *v.* Doolittle, 3 Duer, 464; Wood *v.* Hubbell, 5 Barb. 601; Davis *v.* Smith, 15 Mo. 467; Hill *v.* Woodman, 14 Me. 38; Linn *v.* Ross, 10 Ohio, 412. See *post*, § 10; Graves *v.* Berdan, 29 Barb. 100; Welles *v.* Castles, 3 Gray, 325. The case of lease of a single room destroyed with the building. Ross *v.* Overton, 3 Call, 268, where tenant of a mill covenanted to leave it in repair, and it was carried off by ice, he was bound to pay rent and to perform his covenants. Hare *v.* Groves, 3 Anstr. 687; Holtzapffel *v.* Baker, 18 Ves. 115; Kramer *v.* Cook, 7 Gray, 550, where the wall of the leased building fell by the undermining of the neighboring proprietor, the lessor having neglected to support the wall. Sudgen's Letters, 119; Story, Eq. Jur. § 101; Paradine *v.* Jane, Aleyn, 27, in which the distinction in the effect of inevitable accident, upon a duty assumed by contract and one imposed by law, is explained.

[2] Graves *v.* Berdan, 26 N. Y. 502. See Stow *v.* Russell, 36 Ill. 35; Leavett *v.* Fletcher, 10 Allen, 121.

[3] Kellenberger *v.* Foresman, 13 Ind. 475.

[4] Peterson *v.* Edmonson, 5 Harring. 378.

[5] Beach *v.* Farish, 4 Cal. 339; Dyer *v.* Wightman, 66 Penn. St. 427.

tenant might quit the premises, and thereby absolve himself from the payment of rent.[1] So where the covenant was to surrender up the premises at the end of the term in good order and condition, it was held that the lessee must make the necessary repairs during the term.[2] And an obligation "to repair and deliver up" would require the tenant to rebuild, in case of a loss by fire, during the term. But if "to deliver up" alone, or "to restore" the premises, it imposes nothing beyond his not holding over.[3]

6. The law, however, does not seem to be uniform among the States, and hardly in the same State, in some instances, in respect to the effect of an accidental destruction of the property leased, upon the covenants in the lease. In Pennsylvania, it was held that it would make no difference with the right of the lessor to insist upon the covenant to repair, that he had had insurance against the loss and recovered the same.[4] But Sir Edward Sugden, in his "Handy Book," &c. (p. 119), says, "If you (the lessor) have insured, though not bound to do so, and received the money, you cannot compel payment of the rent, if you decline to lay out the money in building:" "unless the tenant is exempted by the *lease* from making good accidents by fire, he must, under the common covenants to repair, rebuild the house, if it is burned down." But so far as Sir Edward Sugden expresses the opinion that [*347] the lessor would be bound to * apply the insurance money in rebuilding, he seems to have relied upon the case cited,[5] and is opposed by the cases cited below. The effect of these cases is, that the covenant to pay rent is wholly unaffected by any other covenant not expressly connected with it in the lease, and that the lessor's insurance does not concern the lessee at all.[6] The tenant has no right in equity to

[1] Coleman *v.* Haight, 14 La. An. 564.

[2] 1 Greenl. Ev. 233, n.; Jaques *v.* Gould, 4 Cush. 384.

[3] Nave *v.* Berry, 22 Ala. 382; Maggort *v.* Hansbarger, 8 Leigh, 536; Bullock *v.* Dommitt, 6 T. R. 650.

[4] Magaw *v.* Lambert, 3 Penn. St. 444. [5] Brown *v.* Quilter, Amb. 619.

[6] See the remarks of the Chief Baron on Brown *v.* Quilter, in Hare *v.* Groves, 3 Anst. 692; Leeds *v.* Chatham, 1 Simons, Ch. 146, that one party to a lease has nothing to do with an insurance effected by the other party on his own account, or to resort to that for any redress for his loss. Belfour *v.* Weston, 1 T. R. 312,

have the insurance money applied in rebuilding the premises, nor to restrain the lessor from suing for the rent until the structure is restored.[1] But it was held by the courts of Ohio, that where a lessee covenanted to insure the premises demised, if it was for the benefit of the lessor alone, the money, in case of loss being to go to him, it would be a collateral covenant, and would not run with the land to bind an assignee. But if the money was to be applied to repair or rebuild, then it was in its character like a covenant to repair, which may run with the land.[2] In South Carolina, where a house that was rented was partially destroyed by a tempest, it was held that the lessor was only entitled to rent so long as the premises were habitable,[3] while in Pennsylvania, where the lessee of a house covenanted to pay rent and return the premises in good condition, and the house was destroyed by a public enemy, the court held the lessee bound to pay rent, but exonerated from his covenant to repair, "*because equality is equity and the loss should be divided!*" certainly not a very definite rule in construing and applying the law of express covenants.[4] But the language of the court of that State now is, "If the premises have been wrongfully entered by a disseisor, and the tenant be dispossessed for the entire term, or even by the military force of a public enemy, or if they have been destroyed or rendered untenantable by earthquake, lightning, flood, or fire, and thus all enjoyment by the tenant be entirely lost, yet his covenant remains."[5] In another case the court refused to have an abatement of rent of a farm made, although a bridge thereon, which was important to its enjoyment, was destroyed by a flood.[6]

7. Without an express covenant to that effect on the part of the lessor, he cannot be held liable for repairs made by the

Lord Mansfield says, "The house being insured is nothing to the tenant." 2 Platt, Leases, 124, 125; Platt, Cov. 282.

[1] Pope *v.* Garrard, 39 Ga. 477; Sheets *v.* Sheldon, 7 Wall. 424; Moffatt *v.* Smith, 4 N. Y. 126; Bussman *v.* Gunster, 72 Penn. St. 289.

[2] Masury *v.* Southworth, 9 Ohio St. 348.

[3] Ripley *v.* Wightman, 4 McCord, 447. [4] Pollard *v.* Shaaffer, 1 Dall. 210.

[5] Dyer *v.* Wightman, 66 Penn. St. 427; Workman *v.* Mifflin, 30 Penn. St. 369.

[6] Smith *v.* Ankrim, 13 S. & R. 39.

tenant upon the demised premises.[1] Nor would he be bound by a parol promise to make repairs, if such promise is founded only upon the relations of landlord and tenant.[2] Nor is he bound to repair them himself, unless expressly made so by covenant nor to remove any nuisance, unless caused by his own act, or he has covenanted to that effect.[3] And where the owner of a building of three stories let a room in the middle story, and covenanted that if the premises should be damaged by fire so as to make them untenantable for more than thirty days, the rent, at the election of the tenant, should cease; the upper story was in the occupation of another tenant, and, while in that condition, the roof accidentally took fire, and rendered the premises untenantable. The landlord began to repair the roof, but, before it had been finished, the rain injured the tenant's goods, and he claimed damages of the lessor, but the court held, that, though he might have removed from the premises and ceased to pay rent until they had been repaired, he had no remedy against the landlord for the injury done his goods while he kept them in the building.[4] Among the cases which might be cited upon this point, a canal company made a lease of a water-power which had been created by the construction of the canal. It was held not to constitute a covenant on the part of the lessors to keep the canal in repair or supply it with water. And if the canal was discontinued, the lessee was without remedy.[5] So the lease of a water-power out of a mill-pond then existing was not held to constitute an obligation on the part of the lessor to keep the dam in repair.[6] And the grant of a right to take

[1] Weigall *v.* Waters, 6 T. R. 488; Mumford *v.* Brown, 6 Cow. 475; Belfour *v.* Weston, 1 T. R. 312; City Council *v.* Moorhead, 2 Rich. 430; Biddle *v.* Reed, 33 Ind. 529; Witty *v.* Matthews, 52 N. Y. 514.

[2] Gill *v.* Middleton, 105 Mass. 478.

[3] Arden *v.* Pullen, 10 M. & W. 321; Vai *v.* Weld, 17 Mo. 232; Gilhooly *v.* Washington, 3 Sandf. 330, s. c. 4 Comst. 217; Weigall *v.* Waters, 6 T. R. 488; Post *v.* Vetter, 2 E. D. Smith, 248; Welles *v.* Castles, 3 Gray, 325; Kramer *v.* Cook, 7 Gray, 553; 2 Platt, Leases, 183; Libbey *v.* Tolford, 48 Maine, 316; Moore *v.* Webber, 71 Penn. St. 429.

[4] Doupe *v.* Genin, 45 N. Y. 119.

[5] Trustees, &c. *v.* Brett, 25 Ind. 410; Sheets *v.* Selden, 7 Wall. 423.

[6] Morse *v.* Maddox, 17 Mo. 569.

water from a well does not bind the owner of the well to repair it.[1] And it has been accordingly held, that if a third party sustained damages by defect or want of repair of premises in possession of a tenant, the law will presume that the tenant, and not the landlord, is responsible therefor, though this is subject to be rebutted by evidence.[2]

7 *a*. As a general proposition, the tenant of premises is responsible to third parties who may sustain injury by reason of their being defective and unsafe.[3] This liability seems to depend upon whether the tenant has the entire control of the structure which causes the injury, or is one of several tenants having control only of the part he occupies. Thus where one travelling along a street is injured by falling ice or snow from an awning in front of stores, one or more, in a building, or from the roof of the building, if the tenant in such cases has the sole control of the building, he alone is liable to the party injured. If the owner has the general charge of it, or of the roof, or occupies it in connection with tenants, he will be liable instead of the tenant who occupies a part only of the premises.[4] Another test is this: If the premises which are out of repair are open to the public for the profit which may arise from the use of them, as in the case of a wharf belonging to an individual, he is bound to keep it safe for the purposes for which it has been opened, whoever is in occupation, though a sub-tenant would be liable for an injury arising to one using it, from want of repair. Nor would the owner be liable to such sub-tenant unless by express agreement.[5] And this principle was applied where a landlord leased premises in which was a boiler in the kitchen, which burst in consequence of wanting a safety valve, the lessee took it as a purchaser would, and, in the absence of an agreement or fraud, the landlord is not liable for the condition of the premises leased.[6] But this

[1] Ballard *v.* Butler, 30 Me. 94. See Gott *v.* Gandy, 2 E. & B. 845; Elliot *v.* Aiken, 45 N. H. 36.

[2] Kastor *v.* Newhouse, 4 E. D. Smith, 20; Payne *v.* Rogers, 2 H. Bl. 349; Cheetham *v.* Hampson, 4 T. R. 318.

[3] Bishop *v.* Bedford Charity, 1 E. & Ellis, 697; Fisher *v.* Thirkell, 21 Mich. 1–25; Hadley *v.* Taylor, L. R. 1 C. P. 53; Irvine *v.* Wood, 51 N. Y. 224.

[4] Kirby *v.* Market Association, 14 Gray, 249; Milford *v.* Holbrook, 9 Allen, 17; Shipley *v.* Fifty Associates, 101 Mass. 251; Same *v.* Same, 106 Mass. 200.

[5] Clancy *v.* Byrne, 56 N. Y. 129. [6] Jaffe *v.* Harteau, 56 N. Y. 401.

does not extend to defects in the highway in front of premises, caused by the wrongful act of another, nor for defective sidewalks or flagstones and gratings within the limits of the highway, where he himself is not at fault. The public, in such case, is liable to the party injured thereby.[1] But for damages occasioned by the improper mode of doing the work, as by leaving a sewer uncovered while being constructed, the contractor and not the municipal corporation would be responsible.[2] If one employ another to do work upon his premises which necessarily causes an injury to another, such as causing an obstruction to a highway, the employer is responsible to the party injured.[3] So where the work causing the injury has been done by one who was under the power and direction of the owner who employed him, such as fixing an awning in front of a store in one case, or the owner knew the work to have been insecurely done, as where, in excavating a drain, the contractor left the gravel on the side of the drain in the highway, and this was known to the employer, who neglected to have it removed, it was held in both these cases that the employer was liable to the party injured.[4] But if the injury results from the tenant's not keeping in repair what he is bound to do, he would be liable. So if, from want of proper care in respect to his premises, another is injured, as by means of a coal-hole, or a cellar-door left open, he would be liable. Thus where landlord leased premises bounding upon a street, and the tenant covenanted to repair and keep the premises in repair, and one passing along the street sustained an injury by a defective grating opening into the street, but of which defect neither the landlord nor the tenant knew any thing, it was held the tenant was liable to the party injured, by reason of being in possession of the premises, and their being suffered to be defective.[5] But if the injury arise from the erection of the building itself, the landlord would be liable.[6] If the tenant is responsible for

[1] Robbins *v.* Jones, 15 C. B. N. S. 221.

[2] Painter *v.* Pittsburg, 46 Penn. 213. [3] Robbins *v.* Chicago, 4 Wall. 657.

[4] Brackett *v.* Lubke, 4 Allen, 138; Burgess *v.* Gray, 1 M. G. & S. 578.

[5] Gwinnell *v.* Eamer, 32 Law Times Rep. N. S. 835; Pretty *v.* Bickmore, L. R. 8 C. P. 401. See also Leonard *v.* Storer, 115 Mass. 86; Cheetham *v.* Hampson, 4 T. R. 318. [6] Durant *v.* Palmer, 5 Dutch. 545.

that which causes an injury to a passenger in the highway, and he recovers in an action against the town or city for the damages thereby sustained, the city or town may recover of the tenant what they have been obliged to pay in satisfaction of the same.[1] If the builder of the house cause an excavation to be made which endangers the passenger, and the tenant continues it after he comes into possession, the person injured thereby may have his action against either.[2] But a landlord who lets a house which is out of repair is not liable to the tenant or lodgers therein for any injury they sustain during the term by reason of such want of repair, "for there is no law against letting a tumble-down house." The tenant's only remedy, if any, is upon his contract with the lessor.[3] And if the owner of land dedicates a way across it to the public which is unsafe, and they accept it, the public, and not he, are responsible to any one who is injured thereby while using it.[4]

7 *b.* There is a class of cases related to those already considered which deserve notice from the apparent diversity of opinion in respect to them among different courts. These cases are where the owners of land adjoining a street or highway excavate holes or ditches within their own lands, but so near the street as to become dangerous to travellers, especially in the night-time, and the question is whether the land-owner is liable therefor to a traveller who is thereby injured. The court of Massachusetts, waiving the question whether the town or city would be liable in such a case, held that the owner of the land was not liable, although the excavation was within "a foot or two" of a public street.[5] In a recent English case, the defendants were the hirers and occupants of a warehouse which was not yet completed. A "hoist hole" was dug within fourteen inches of the line of the street which was used in erecting the warehouse, but no barrier was placed between it and the street. The plaintiff sustained injury by falling into the hole in the night-time when passing along the

[1] Ib. 546; Chicago *v.* Robbins, 2 Black, 418; Robbins *v.* Chicago, 4 Wall. 657.
[2] Ib. 548; McDonough *v.* Gilman, 3 Allen, 267.
[3] Robbins *v.* Jones, *sup.* [4] Ib. 291.
[5] Howland *v.* Vincent, 10 Met. 371.

street, and was held to be entitled to recover damages, for the injury thus sustained, of the defendants.[1] In another case, the occupant of the land dug out "an area" "near" the street, into which a passenger fell, there being no barrier between them, and he was held liable for the injury thereby sustained.[2] But where the vault into which the plaintiff fell was upon a part of the land-owner's premises, across which the public often passed, but without right, and the land-owner had repeatedly sent persons back who were attempting to cross, it was held that no action would lie for the injury sustained by the plaintiff.[3] A tenant for years is responsible for restoring what is a nuisance to a right of way, although it existed when he became such tenant. So he would be for any such nuisance created by himself. But if existing at the time of his becoming tenant, he would not be liable for continuing it until after he is notified that it is a nuisance.[4] But the owner or tenant of land is not responsible to another who is injured by an act done upon his land, where it is done without his agency or permission, as where a third person, without right, placed obstructions in a watercourse upon the land through which it flowed, which caused an injury to a mill-owner below. The mill-owner could neither call upon the land-owner to remove these, nor hold him responsible for their being there.[5]

8. And even where a lessee guards himself, as he [*348] usually does, * against being responsible for casualties occurring to the premises while in his occupation, the courts do not extend this restriction beyond the language of the lease. As where the lease provided that the rent should cease upon the premises becoming untenantable by fire or other casualty, it was held no defence that they had become so by widening and altering the grade of the street on which they stood by the authority of the city.[6] Nor would the tenant, in case of such provision, have a right to abandon the premises,

1 Hadley *v.* Taylor, L. R. 1 C. P. 53.
2 Barnes *v.* Ward, 9 M. G. & S. 392. See also Birge *v.* Gardner, 19 Conn. 507.
3 Stone *v.* Jackson, 16 C. B. 199.
4 McDonough *v.* Gilman, 3 Allen, 264.
5 Saxby *v.* Manchester, &c. R. R., 38 L. J. N. S. C. P. 153.
6 Mills *v.* Baehr, 24 Wend. 254.

and put an entire stop to the rent by reason of a partial destruction of the premises, though it rendered such part uninhabitable until repaired.[1] So where the rent, or a proportionate part, was to stop, if the premises or any part thereof were destroyed or damaged by "unavoidable casualty," it was held not to extend to cases of gradual and natural decay. Nor could the tenant, if he continued to occupy, refuse to pay the rent.[2] On the other hand, where the lessee excepted, from his covenant to keep the buildings in repair, such want of repair as arose from fire and natural "wear and tear," it was held that the latter clause was not restricted to a gradual deterioration, but would extend to any accident caused by a defect in the structure, as where a mill that was leased fell from some inherent defect.[3] The covenant to maintain buildings in repair upon leased premises is binding at all times, and for a breach thereof the lessor is not bound to wait until the expiration of the lease. He may sue for the breaches as they arise during the term, after a refusal or neglect on the part of the tenant to repair within a reasonable time.[4] The extent of the repairs required of the tenant, as stated by Tenterden, C. J., is that "a tenant who covenants to repair is to sustain and uphold the premises. But that is not the case with a tenant from year to year. He is only bound to keep the house wind and water tight." [5]

8 *a*. In the absence of an express covenant to repair, the tenant of buildings is not liable for the accidental destruction thereof by fire; and this is the common law of this country, borrowed from the English acts of 6 Anne, c. 31, § 67, and 14 Geo. III. c. 78.[6]

9. It has been attempted, at times, to raise implied obligations between landlord and tenant regarding leased tenements, as to their character or condition, or the mode of using them, as well as what is included in a demise of them, from the char-

[1] Wall *v.* Hinds, 4 Gray, 256.

[2] Welles *v.* Castles, 3 Gray, 325; Bigelow *v.* Collamore, 5 Cush. 226.

[3] Hess *v.* Newcomer, 7 Md. 325.

[4] Buck *v.* Pike, 27 Vt. 529; Comyn, Land. & Ten. 210.

[5] Auworth *v.* Johnson, 5 Car. & P. 239.

[6] Wainscott *v.* Silvers, 13 Ind. 497; Lansing *v.* Stone, 37 Barb. 21; 2 Platt, Leases, 187.

acter of the premises, and the purposes for which they are intended to be occupied. Thus it has been held that where real estate was leased, and with it personal property, like machinery, which was to be used with and by means of the premises leased, the lessor was thereby bound to do nothing [*349] to interrupt the * enjoyment, by the lessee, of the property leased, for the purpose for which the same had been usually occupied and employed.[1] So where a factory is leased with its machinery, it carries, by implication, a right to use the water-power of the lessor, belonging to the same, for the purpose of operating the mill.[2] But the lease of a store or warehouse, or the like, does not, ordinarily, imply any warranty that the building is safe, or well built, or that the premises are fit for any particular use.[3] Or that the premises are in a tenantable condition, or that the lessor will make repairs.[4] Nor would a lease of a salt-well be held to be an assurance of the productiveness or capacity of the well.[5] Nor is there any implied warranty in a sealed lease of a house for a private residence, that it is reasonably fit for habitation.[6] Nor can a lessee, in the absence of fraud or misrepresentation as to the healthiness of a house leased to him, abandon the premises because the same are unhealthy, and thereby avoid paying rent.[7] In a case where a "furnished house" was rented, it was held to imply that it was so far fit for use that the tenant was held justified in quitting because infested with bugs. But the law of the case seems doubtful, and is confined strictly to cases of houses furnished.[8] Many of the propositions above stated, and

[1] Dexter *v.* Manley, 4 Cush. 14. [2] Wyman *v.* Farrar, 35 Me. 64.

[3] Dutton *v.* Gerrish, 9 Cush. 89; Platt, Leases, 613. In the case of a lease of the vesture of land for depasturing by cattle, it was held that the lessee was liable to pay rent, though poisonous substances, fatal to the cattle that fed there, had been scattered on the land by some one not the lessor. Sutton *v.* Temple, 12 M. & W. 52; O'Brien *v.* Capwell, 59 Barb. 498; Royce *v.* Guggenheim, 106 Mass. 202; Moore *v.* Webber, 71 Penn. St. 429; Arden *v.* Pullen, 10 M. & W. 321; Izon *v.* Gorton, 5 Bing. N. C. 501; Taylor, L. & T. § 381.

[4] Gill *v.* Middleton, 105 Mass. 478.

[5] Clark *v.* Babcock, 23 Mich. 164, 170.

[6] Foster *v.* Peyser, 9 Cush. 242; Smith, Land. & Ten. 206; Hart *v.* Windsor, 12 M. & W. 68.

[7] Westlake *v.* De Graw, 25 Wend. 669.

[8] Smith *v.* Marrable, 11 M. & W. 58, Am. ed. note. See also Sutton *v.* Tem-

the cases referred to, were considered in a recent case in New York, where the court sustain the doctrine as there given, and say, "The maxim of *caveat emptor* applies to the contract of hiring of real property, as it does to the transfer of all property, real, personal, or mixed;" and in the absence of fraud on the part of the lessor, there is no implied warranty that the premises are fit for the use for which the lessee requires them.[1]

10. And where the premises were a cellar and lower room in a house of several stories, and, during the term, the house was destroyed by fire, it was held that the lessee's interest was thereby gone, and that he could not continue to occupy by covering in the cellar.[2] And the same principle was applied where the lease was of one of many rooms in a building which was burned down, and the lessor rebuilt during the term of the hiring, it was held that the lessee's entire interest was gone, and * the lessor was under no obligation to [*350] give him the use of a corresponding room in the new building.[3] But in such a case it has been held that the rent of such destroyed premises ceases with their destruction, the subject-matter of the demise no longer existing.[4] In England, however, where one was a tenant from year to year of a second floor of a building which was destroyed by fire, he was held liable for rent of the premises after they were destroyed until a regular determination of the tenancy.[5]

11. So in respect to the lessee, unless he is restrained by the terms of his lease, he may make use of the premises for any lawful purposes he may choose, though different from

ple, 12 M. & W. 52, and Hart *v.* Windsor, Id. 68, overruling the cases on which Smith *v.* Marrable was decided. Smith, Land. & Ten. 206, n.; Taylor, L. & T. § 381.

[1] McGlashan *v.* Tallmadge, 37 Barb. 313. See Hazlett *v.* Powell, 30 Penn. St. 293; Mayer *v.* Moller, 1 Hilton, 491; Academy of Music *v.* Hackett, 2 Hilton, 219, 235; Welles *v.* Castles, 3 Gray, 326; Libbey *v.* Tolford, 48 Me. 316; Elliot *v.* Aiken, 45 N. H. 36; Gott *v.* Gandy, 2 E. & B. 845 and note; Cleves *v.* Willoughby, 7 Hill, 83.

[2] Winton *v.* Cornish, 5 Ohio, 477.

[3] Stockwell *v.* Hunter, 11 Met. 448; Alexander *v.* Dorsey, 12 Ga. 12.

[4] Graves *v.* Berdan, 29 Barb. 100; Graves *v.* Berdan, 26 N. Y. 498; Doupe *v.* Genin, 45 N. Y. 123.

[5] Izon *v.* Gorton, 5 Bing. N. C. 501. See also Graves *v.* Berdan, 26 N. Y. 503.

those for which they were designed, if not materially and essentially affecting the condition of the same. As where one hired a house erected for the purposes of a hotel, but made no covenant in respect to the mode of its occupancy, and converted it into a public seminary, it was held that the lessor could not object to that use of the premises.[1]

12. But where the mode of occupation is fixed by the lease, not only may the tenant be enjoined from converting the estate to other purposes,[2] but, in some cases, his so doing has been held to work a forfeiture for which the lessor might enter and expel him;[3] as where a shop was let for a regular dry-goods jobbing business, and the tenant undertook to use it as an auction-room, though no special damage could be shown to accrue from such a use.[4] If premises are let for unlawful purposes, such for instance as the unlawful sale of spirituous liquors, the lessor cannot recover rent therefor; the lessee's covenant to pay it would be void.[5]

SECTION VII.

OF SURRENDER, MERGER, ETC.

1. What is a surrender.
2. How it may be done under statute.
3. Rights of third parties not to be affected.
4. What amounts to a surrender.
5. Written lease surrendered by parol.
6. Lease affected by surrendering possession.
7. Of merger.
8. Merger of a term of years in a freehold.
9. Merger of a term of years in the reversion.
10. No merger in case of a remainder.
11. To merge, estates must be held in same right.

1. If a tenant for life or years yields up his estate to him who has the immediate estate in reversion or remainder, it is

[1] Nave *v.* Berry, 22 Ala. 382.
[2] Howard *v.* Ellis, 4 Sandf. 349; Maddox *v.* White, 4 Md. 72.
[3] Shepherd *v.* Briggs, 26 Vt. 149.
[4] Steward *v.* Winters, 4 Sandf. Ch. 587.
[5] Sherman *v.* Wilder, 106 Mass. 537.

called by the law a *surrender*, the effect of which is to extinguish all claim for rent not due at the time. The estate for years, in * such case, is "drowned by mutual [*351] agreement between them." [1] But if an estate, however brief, intervenes between the two estates, there cannot be a technical surrender or a merger thereof.[2]

2. To do this requires, under the statute of frauds, a deed or note in writing, or some act to which the law gives that effect.[3] A parol surrender of a lease is of no validity, nor is evidence of such surrender competent.[4] Nor would it make any difference if, when the written lease was made, it had been orally agreed by the lessor that the lessee might surrender his lease at any time he might choose.[5] Nor would the cancelling of the lease revest the estate in the lessor, or operate as a bar to the recovery of rent by the holder of the reversion.[6] And by the Stat. 8 and 9 Vict. c. 106, § 3, it can only be done, if in writing, by deed. But if the lease do not exceed the term for which a parol lease would be good, there may be a parol surrender of the same.[7]

3. It is not, however, competent for the lessor and lessee to affect the rights of third parties by a formal surrender of the lease, as, for instance, those of the lessee's sub-tenant.[8]

4. Questions of considerable difficulty have arisen, at times, as to what will, in law, amount to a surrender of the lease. It has been held that if lessee of a term takes a new lease of the same premises, to take effect before the expiration of such term, it works a surrender of the first, on account of the incompatibility of the two leases, both of which cannot be valid at the same time, unless there are facts in the case clearly rebutting

[1] Co. Lit. 338 a; Smith, Land. & Ten. 223; Greider's Appeal, 5 Penn. St. 422; Curtis *v.* Miller, 17 Barb. 477; Bailey *v.* Wells, 8 Wis. 158.

[2] Burton *v.* Barclay, 7 Bing. 745.

[3] Hesseltine *v.* Seavey, 16 Me. 212; Smith, Land. & Ten. 224; Farmer *v.* Rogers, 2 Wils. 26; Allen *v.* Jaquish, 21 Wend. 628; Jackson *v.* Gardner, 8 Johns. 404.

[4] Bailey *v.* Wells, 8 Wis. 141.

[5] Brady *v.* Peiper, 1 Hilton, 61.

[6] Ward *v.* Lumley, 5 H. & Norm 88-94, and note to Am. ed.

[7] Kiester *v.* Miller, 25 Penn. St. 481; M'Kinney *v.* Reader, 7 Watts, 123.

[8] McKenzie *v.* Lexington, 4 Dana, 129; Smith, Land. & Ten. 231; Piggott *v.* Stratton, Johns. Ch. Cas. 355; Adams *v.* Goddard, 48 Me. 212, 215.

such inference.[1] It must be made clearly to appear, in the absence of any deed or written instrument, that it was the intention of the parties to create a new lease of the premises, and substitute a new and different estate from that granted by the original lease.[2] So where the lessee leased the demised premises to his lessor, the owner of the immediate reversion in fee, by an instrument like that by which he became lessee, it was held to be a surrender by the lessee and a merger in the lessor.[3] But where the first lease was from two, and the lease back again was to one only, it did not operate as a [*352] surrender.[4] Nor, * where the original lease was by one lessor to several lessees, can one of these lessees affect the rights of his co-lessees by releasing or conveying to his lessor.[5]

5. Questions of more difficulty have arisen whether a sealed lease for a term can be surrendered by substituting a new parol one. And although the point does not seem to have been taken in the cases which have involved this question, it would seem to depend upon whether the new parol lease was binding within the statute of frauds, as in England and some of the States it may be, if not exceeding a certain length of time, and followed by possession under it. In such case, consistently with the cases above cited, taking a new parol lease would seem to be a surrender in law of the existing one under seal. In Thomas *v.* Cook, the first lessee was tenant from year to year, and the lessor accepted the assignee of his tenant by distraining his goods for rent due, and it was held to be a surrender of the first letting by act of law.[6] So in Smith *v.* Niver, a parol lease for a year was substituted for a written one. The court held the parol lease valid and binding, "being for a term not embraced within the provisions of the statute

[1] Burton, Real Prop. § 904; Wms. Real Prop. 337; Smith, Land. & Ten. 225–330, n.; Mellow *v.* May, Moore, 636; Van Rensselaer *v.* Penniman, 6 Wend. 569; Livingston *v.* Potts, 16 Johns. 28; Co. Lit. 338 a; McDonnell *v.* Pope, 9 Hare, 705; Lyon *v.* Reed, 13 M. & W. 304–306; Roe *v.* York, 6 East, 86; Bailey *v.* Wells, *sup.*

[2] Brewer *v.* Dyer, 7 Cush. 339.

[3] Shepard *v.* Spaulding, 4 Met. 416.

[4] Sperry *v.* Sperry, 8 N. H. 477.

[5] Baker *v.* Pratt, 15 Ill. 568.

[6] Thomas *v.* Cook, 2 B. & Ald. 119. See M'Donnell *v.* Pope, 9 Hare, 705. See also Davison *v.* Gent, 38 E. L. & Eq. 469.

requiring agreements of this description to be in writing."[1] But where the lessee expressed a wish to the lessor to substitute a third person as tenant, who was present at the time, and the lessor said, if the rent was paid it would all be right, but the lease was not cancelled, it was held not to be a surrender accepted on the part of the lessor.[2] In some cases where the lessee has assigned his lease or underlet to another, for his entire term, in writing, and the original lessor has orally assented to the same, and has accepted rent from the assignee, it has been held to operate as a surrender of the original lease, and a substitution of a new tenancy.[3] But it is difficult to see upon what legal ground such oral assent can be held to be a bar to an action upon the lessee's express covenant to pay rent.[4] And the following case seems to recognize this distinction, the parol agreement of the parties being followed by acts done towards carrying this agreement into practical effect. The lessee of a term of ten years assigned it by the parol assent of the lessor, who agreed to look to the assignee for the rent, and to accept him as his tenant, and that the lessee should be discharged. It was held to be a surrender so far as the lessee was concerned, and to discharge him from his obligations as such. But the circumstance of accepting rent from the assignee of the lessee does not discharge him; it is merely accepting payment through the hands of another.[5]

6. So where, before the expiration of a lease under seal, the lessee actually surrendered possession of the premises to his *lessor, who accepted the same and leased them [*353] to another, it was held to be, in effect, a surrender.[6] Any acts which are equivalent to an agreement on the part of a tenant to abandon, and on the part of the landlord to resume possession of the demised premises, amount to a surren-

[1] Smith *v.* Niver, 2 Barb. 180; Bedford *v.* Terhune, 30 N. Y. 463.

[2] Whitney *v.* Myers, 1 Duer, 266.

[3] Logan *v.* Anderson, 2 Doug. (Mich.) 101; Bailey *v.* Delaplaine, 1 Sandf. 5.

[4] See Brewer *v.* Dyer, 7 Cush. 337.

[5] Levering *v.* Langley, 8 Min. 107.

[6] Dodd *v.* Acklom, 6 Mann. & G. 673; Grimman *v.* Legge, 8 B. & C. 324; Hegeman *v.* McArthur, 1 E. D. Smith, 147; Walker *v.* Richardson, 2 M. & W. 891; Randall *v.* Rich, 11 Mass. 494; Hesseltine *v.* Seavey, 16 Me. 212. See Brady *v.* Peiper, 1 Hilton, 61; Brewer *v.* Dyer, 7 Cush. 337.

der of the term by operation of law.[1] But abandoning possession even with notice, unless accepted by the landlord, would not have that effect. The surrender, to be of any effect in barring a claim for rent, must be with the assent of the lessor.[2] So where lessor and lessee, by mutual consent, destroyed the lease for the purpose of making a new one, it was held to have that effect.[3] But to have such an act of the parties amount to a legal surrender, without any writing to that effect, it is necessary that there should be an actual surrendering up by the tenant of the possession of the premises, and an acceptance of such possession by the lessor, such as receiving the key of the house, or actually going into occupation, or putting some other tenant in, or, as stated in one of the cases cited above, accepting the tenant of the lessee as his own tenant, and receiving rent from him.[4] The cases upon this point are numerous and often difficult to reconcile, each depending upon the peculiar circumstances upon which the decision turned. But it may be assumed that there must be a mutual agreement between the lessor and original lessee, that the lease is terminated, in order to work a surrender. But this may be implied, and need not always be express. It is enough that it is proved, and, when made, the original lessee is no longer liable, and the new tenant, if there be one, is alone responsible.[5] Thus, for example, if the tenant actually surrenders up to the lessor the possession of the premises, and he accepts it and retains it by going into occupation of them, it will be a surrender, and put an end to the tenant's further liability upon his covenants. And the return and acceptance of the key of the premises may be evidence of such surrender of possession.[6] But merely entering upon leased premises, and using them without any consent of

[1] Talbot *v.* Whipple, 14 Allen, 180.

[2] Stobie *v.* Dills, 62 Ill. 432.

[3] Baker *v.* Pratt, 15 Ill. 568.

[4] Hegeman *v.* McArthur, 1 E. D. Smith (15 N. Y.), 149; Dodd *v.* Acklom, 6 Mann. & G. 673; Grimman *v.* Legge, 8 B. & C. 324; Thomas *v.* Cook, 2 B. & Ald. 119.

[5] Bedford *v.* Terhune, 30 N. Y. 462–464.

[6] Elliott *v.* Aiken, 45 N. H. 36; Whitehead *v.* Clifford, 5 Taunt. 518; Phené *v.* Popplewell, 12 C. B. N. S. 334; Mollett *v.* Brayne, 2 Camp. 103; Matthews *v.* Taberner, 39 Mo. 115, 119. See note to Am. ed. 12 C. B. N. S. 343, and cases collated.

the tenant, does not work a surrender, though he may have quit possession of them. It may prevent his claiming rent of the tenant, but that would depend upon the nature and extent of such use.[1] But where it was agreed between the lessor's agent and the lessee that the latter should surrender the premises, and he accordingly did so by delivering up his part of the lease with the key of the premises to the agent, and the lessor entered upon the premises and let them to another, it was held, that though it was not a technical *surrender*, not having been in writing, a court of equity would enjoin the prosecution of a suit for rent after such a transaction.[2] Merely accepting, without objection, notice that the tenant is going to quit at a future time, though followed by an abandonment of the premises or the cancelling of the lease, unless the premises are taken possession of by the lessor, would not amount to a surrender.[3] But where the lease stipulated for the payment of rent quarterly, with a proviso, that, if not paid when due, the lessor might enter and take possession, and the lessor notified the tenant that held under the lessee, that unless he paid the rent of the current quarter, which had in fact been paid, he must quit, and the tenant accordingly abandoned the premises, it was held to be a surrender, and the lessee was thereby discharged from liability to pay rent.[4] In some cases it has been held that if the tenant abandons the premises, especially if he has absconded, and the landlord enters upon and occupies or lets them to another, it will operate as a surrender, putting an end to the relation of landlord and tenant, and any right and liability on account of rent.[5] Other cases might be mentioned where the taking possession by the landlord with the acquiescence or assent of the tenant, where the premises were deserted or vacant, has been held to be a surrender in law. In one of these the house was burned, and the tenant remained liable to pay rent by his covenant. Instead of exacting this,

[1] Griffith *v.* Hodges, 1 C. & P. 419. [2] Stotesbury *v.* Vail, 13 N. J. 390.

[3] Johnstone *v.* Huddlestone, 4 B. & C. 922; Schieffelin *v.* Carpenter, 15 Wend. 400; Walker *v.* Richardson, 2 M. & W. 893, per *Bolland,* B.; Jackson *v.* Gardner, 8 Johns. 404.

[4] Patchin *v.* Dickerman, 31 Vt. 666.

[5] Schuisler *v.* Ames, 16 Ala. 73; M'Kinney *v.* Reader, 7 Watts, 123.

the tenant having neglected to rebuild, the landlord
[*354] went on * without objection by the tenant, and rebuilt, and it was held to be a complete defence to an action brought by the tenant to regain his possession.[1] In one case it was held that an agreement in writing not under seal, to surrender an existing lease for years which was under seal, upon failure to perform certain stipulations, might be valid as a contingent surrender, and that a surrender of a term to operate *in futuro* would be good.[2] It would swell this work beyond its proposed limits to pursue this subject further. The reader will find a summary of the law in the following language of Parke, B., in Lyon *v.* Reed: "We must consider what is meant by a surrender by operation of law. This term is applied to cases where the owner of a particular estate has been a party to some act, the validity of which he is, by law, afterwards estopped from disputing, and which would not be valid if his particular estate had continued to exist. There the law treats the doing of such act as amounting to a surrender." "In such case, it will be observed, there can be no question of *intention*. The surrender is not the result of intention. It takes place independently, and even in spite of intention."[3]

7. Closely allied to the doctrine of surrender is that of Merger, as applied to leases. Without attempting to embrace the whole subject, it may be stated, generally, that where a term for years and the immediate reversion of the same estate meet in one and the same person, in his own right, either by his own act or by act of the law, so that he has the full power of alienation of both estates, they will merge.[4] Thus a reconveyance of an entire leasehold estate to the lessor by sundry mesne conveyances merges the term in the fee, though in each of the transfers of the estate a rent was reserved, together with a right of entry for a breach of covenant.[5]

[1] Pindar *v.* Ainsly, cited by *Buller*, J., in Belfour *v.* Weston, 1 T. R. 312; Cline *v.* Black, 4 McCord, 431; Wood *v.* Walbridge, 19 Barb. 136.

[2] Allen *v.* Jaquish, 21 Wend. 628. See Roe *v.* York, 5 East, 86.

[3] Lyon *v.* Reed, 13 M. & W. 306. But see Van Rensselaer *v.* Freeman, 6 Wend. 569. As to what such estoppel is, see Nickells *v.* Atherstone, 10 Q. B. 944. See note to Am. ed. 12 C. B. N. S. 343; Bedford *v.* Terhune, 30 N. Y. 463.

[4] Burton, Real Prop. §§ 897, 899; 1 Cruise, Dig. 239; 3 Prest. Conv. 201.

[5] Smiley *v.* Van Winkle, 6 Cal. 605.

And if the purchaser of an estate purchase in a ground rent which is payable out of the estate, such a union of the two would merge the rent, unless the title to the estate should fail, in which case the rent would revive.[1] But an intervening outstanding term for years in another person will prevent their merging.[2]

8. Where the reversion is a freehold estate, it is not difficult to understand how this may happen, however long the term may be, from the nature of freehold and chattel interests * as originally understood, the former being [*355] of so much higher consideration in the eye of the law than the latter. As where A was tenant for one thousand years, with a reversion in B for life, and A surrendered his term to B, it merged in the freehold of B, and was gone forever, and B would, after such surrender, have only an estate for his own life.[3]

9. But when this comes to be applied to terms and reversions, where they are both for years, and the reader is told that if the immediate term be for one thousand years, and the reversion for five hundred, and the holder of the immediate term surrender to the reversioner, the term of one thousand years is merged and lost in that of five hundred, it is difficult to comprehend the proposition, except as a positive rule of law. And yet such is the case. It grows out of the nature of a reversion, that if the intermediate estate ceases to be interposed between the reversioner and the present enjoyment of his estate as a reversioner, he will hold only in the latter capacity, and consequently, when the intermediate term, however long, was surrendered up to him, it was extinguished, and he held afterwards as such reversioner.[4]

10. But if the estate which is limited after a present term for years is a remainder instead of a reversion, and the present estate is surrendered or transferred to the holder of the second estate, inasmuch as the second is only to come into

[1] Wilson *v.* Gibbs, 28 Penn. St. 151.

[2] Burton, Real Prop. § 898; Crabb, Real Prop. § 2447 b.

[3] Wms. Real Prop. 341; 3 Prest. Conv. 196.

[4] Burton, Real Prop. § 899; 3 Prest. Conv. 182, 183, 195; Id. 297; Hughes *v.* Robotham, Cro. Eliz. 303; Stephens *v.* Bridges, 6 Madd. 66; 3 Sugd. Vend. 23.

enjoyment at the expiration of the first, it will not be a merger and extinguishment of the first, but the person in whom they unite will have the benefit of both terms in succession. Thus where A had an estate for one hundred years, and B an estate in remainder for fifty, and B acquired A's estate, he thereby became, in effect, tenant for one hundred and fifty years.[1]

11. But if the estate accrue in different rights, merger will take place where the accession is by the act of the [*356] parties, but * not where it is by act of law: thus if an executor who has the reversion in his own right becomes possessed, as executor, of a term for years, the two will not merge;[2] and it is well settled, that if a husband has a freehold in reversion, and his wife acquires a term for years, the term will not merge, although he has the complete power of disposal of such term. And where the husband is the termor and the wife the owner of the reversion in freehold, it is clear the term will not merge in the freehold, since he only holds that in right of his wife.[3] But different opinions have been held where the husband seised of a term in right of his wife purchases the freehold in reversion, whether the term will merge.[4] And it is even said if an executor, holding a term as such, purchases the reversion in fee, the term will merge in the inheritance.[5]

[1] Cruise, Dig. Tit. 39, §§ 40–46; Co. Lit. 273 b. See this subject discussed by Preston, 3 Conv. 201.

[2] Burton, Real Prop. § 903; Wms. Real Prop. 342; Clift *v.* White, 19 Barb. 70.

[3] Burton, Real Prop. §§ 901, 902; Wms. Real Prop. 342; Platt *v.* Sleap, Cro. Jac. 275; 3 Sugd. Vend. 22; 3 Prest. Conv. 276; Jones *v.* Davies, 5 Hurls. & N. 766.

[4] 3 Sugd. Vend. 22; 3 Prest. Conv. 276.

[5] 3 Prest. Conv. 295; Wms. Real Prop. 343; 3 Sugd. Vend. 20, 21.

SECTION VIII.

LESSEE ESTOPPED TO DENY LESSOR'S TITLE.

1. Generality of the rule.
1 *a*. How far it extends to land gained by disseisin.
2. Applies while tenant actually holds.
3. Lessee by indenture estopped to plead *nil habuit*.
4. Effect of accepting a lease from a stranger.
5. Rule applies to heirs.
6. Exceptions to the general rule.
7. May deny lessor's title after a surrender.
8. Or after lessee's term has expired.
9. May show lessor's title extinguished.
9 *a*. Effect of disclaimer by lessee of lessor's title.
10. While holding, lessee cannot set up want of title.
10 *a*. When tenant may deny lessor's title.

1. FEW propositions are more frequently and unqualifiedly made, in respect to the relation of landlord and tenant, than that a lessee who has been put into possession of leased premises by a lessor, and has been permitted thereby to occupy them, shall not be allowed to question his lessor's title in an action brought to recover possession of the premises, or the rent reserved in such demise.[1] And though one writer says, "The origin of this rule seems involved in some obscurity," [2] it is by others said to be traceable to feudal tenures, where the tenant * was bound to the landlord by ties [*357] not much less sacred than those of allegiance itself.[3] The doctrine has been generally recognized in this country as a part of the law of landlord and tenant.[4] The policy of the law will not allow a tenant, under such circumstances, to be guilty of a breach of good faith in denying a title, by acknowledging and acting under which he originally obtained, and

[1] Delaney *v.* Fox, 2 C. B. N. S. 768; Gray *v.* Johnson, 14 N. H. 414; Pope *v.* Harkins, 16 Ala. 322; Ansley *v.* Longmire, 2 Kerr, N. B. 322. *Post*, pl. 10 a.

[2] Smith, Land. & Ten. 234, note a. For the origin and growth of this doctrine of estoppel between lessee and lessor, see 6 Am. L. Rev. 1 *et seq.*

[3] Blight's Lessee *v.* Rochester, 7 Wheat. 548. See 2 Smith, Lead. Cas. 5th Am. ed. 656.

[4] 2 Smith, Lead. Cas. 5th Am. ed. 657.

has been permitted to hold possession of the premises.[1] Thus where a lessee, whose duty it was to pay the taxes assessed upon the premises, suffered the same to be sold for default of payment, and purchased the same at a public sale, it was held that he could not set up a title thus acquired against his landlord.[2] But it would have been otherwise if there were no fault on his part in not making payment of the taxes.[3] Nor will it allow him to complain of a want of title in his lessor, so long as he is himself undisturbed.[4]

1 *a.* Cases have arisen where the doctrine above stated has been applied to lands in possession of a tenant, in favor of a landlord, although the same were not embraced in the terms of his lease. As where the tenant, while occupying the demised premises, encroached upon adjacent lands, and enclosed portions of them, which he occupied in connection with the premises long enough to acquire a title to the same by limitation, and the question was, whether this should enure to the benefit of the landlord or the tenant. The cases have been chiefly those where the tenant has encroached upon and enclosed parcels of waste or common from a manor adjoining the leased premises. In one case the quantity thus enclosed was two acres, and did not actually adjoin the leased premises.[5] In another, the encroachment was made from the seacoast.[6] In another, there was a road between the leased premises and the place of encroachment, which was said to be "a small portion of waste."[7] In another, the parcels were separated by a fence.[8] And in another, the parcel enclosed was four acres of waste, separated from the leased premises by a small stream, a fence, and a path.[9] And in all these cases the court held that the holding was to be presumed to

[1] Cooke *v.* Loxley, 5 T. R. 4; Balls *v.* Westwood, 2 Camp. 11; 2 Dana, Abr. 443; Hodges *v.* Shields, 18 B. Mon. 830; Miller *v.* McBrier, 14 S. & R. 382; Brown *v.* Dysinger, 1 Rawle, 408; Ball *v.* Lively, 2 J. J. Marsh. 181; Dezell *v.* Odell, 3 Hill, 219, 220; Ingraham *v.* Baldwin, 5 Seld. 47.

[2] Haskell *v.* Putnam, 42 Me. 244.

[3] Bettison *v.* Budd, 17 Ark. 546.

[4] Ankeny *v.* Pierce, Breese, 202; George *v.* Putney, 4 Cush. 351; Vance *v.* Johnson, 10 Humph. 214.

[5] Doe *v.* Jones, 15 M. & W. 580.

[6] Doe *v.* Rees, 6 C. & P. 610.

[7] Andrews *v.* Hailes, 2 E. & Black. 349.

[8] Doe *v.* Tidbury, 14 C. B. 304.

[9] Lisburne *v.* Davies, L. R. 1 C. P. 260.

be for the benefit of the landlord under whom he held the principal estate, unless the contrary was clearly proved. And Campbell, C. J., in one of these cases, says, "I think that, when the property is taken and used as a part of the holding, the tenant can as little dispute the title to it as he can dispute the title to any other part of the premises." And in still another case, Parke, B., says, "It is not necessary that the land enclosed should be adjacent to the demised premises; the same rule prevails when the encroachment is at a distance." "Whether the enclosed land is part of the waste, or belongs to the landlord, or a third person, the presumption is that the tenant has enclosed it for the benefit of the landlord, unless he has done some act disclaiming the landlord's title."[1] But, as has already been said, this presumption may be controlled by evidence. As where, as is said in the case last cited, "the tenant conveys it (the parcel encroached) to another person, and the conveyance is communicated to the landlord, then it can no longer be considered as part of the holding." And where a tenant occupied a parcel of another's land without his permission, and hired and occupied a parcel adjacent to it, and paid rent for it to the owner of the first parcel, and continued this for more than twenty years, it was held that he might, nevertheless, claim to hold the first parcel by adverse possession.[2]

2. All that the law requires is, that, during the time which the tenant actually holds by permission of the landlord, the landlord's title shall not be disputed. In technical phrase, the tenant shall not be allowed to plead, to his landlord's action, *nil habuit in tenementis*.[3] And this would be applied, though the tenant held under a parol demise from a tenant at will; he would be estopped to deny his lessor's title.[4] Upon this general proposition, that a tenant cannot dispute his landlord's title in an action involving that question, the reader is referred to the cases cited below, in addition to those already mentioned, while it will be borne in mind that there are limitations and exceptions to this rule, which will be hereafter

[1] Kingsmill *v.* Millard, 11 Exch. 313. See also Doe *v.* Murrell, 8 C. & P. 134.
[2] Dixon *v.* Baty, L. R. 1 Exch. 259.
[3] Boston *v.* Binney, 11 Pick. 8; People *v.* Stiner, 45 Barb. 56; *post*, pl. 10 a.
[4] Coburn *v.* Palmer, 8 Cush. 124.

referred to.[1] The same rule also applies between the lessee and the assignee of his lessor.[2]

3. Thus, if the demise was by indenture, the tenant was positively estopped to plead *nil habuit*, &c., even though the lessee may have hired and enjoyed only what was clearly his own land, as would be the case if a disseisor were to [*358] demise to his * disseisee by indenture.[3] By accepting a lease and becoming a tenant, he admitted the title of his landlord, and thereby precluded himself from disputing it.[4] But such estoppel would only continue during the term of the hiring; after that the lessee might set up his own title against his lessor.[5] But where the lessor was not himself in possession, the lessee was not estopped, by a written agreement to hold for a certain time and pay rent, to plead *nil habuit* to an action for rent.[6] And the rule is equally imperative in actions for use and occupation where the demise is by parol, and applies as well after as during the term, and where the tenant holds over after the expiration of the term.[7]

[1] Phillip's Lessee *v.* Robertson, 2 Overt. 399; Robinson *v.* Hathaway, Brayt. 151; Darby *v.* Anderson, 1 Nott & McC. 369; Moore *v.* Beasley, 3 Ohio, 294; Hamit *v.* Lawrence, 2 A. K. Marsh. 366; Moshier *v.* Reding, 12 Me. 478; Lively *v.* Ball, 2 B. Mon. 53; St. Louis *v.* Morton, 6 Mo. 476; Terry *v.* Ferguson, 8 Port. (Ala.) 500; Caldwell *v.* Harris, 4 Humph. 24; Russell *v.* Fabyan, 7 Fost. (N. H.) 529; Willison *v.* Watkins, 3 Pet. 43; Tuttle *v.* Reynolds, 1 Vt. 80; Blight's Lessee *v.* Rochester, 7 Wheat. 547; Smith, Land. & Ten. 234, Morris' notes; McCartney *v.* Hunt, 16 Ill. 76; *post*, pl. 10 a.

[2] Tuttle *v.* Reynolds, 1 Vt. 80; Funk's Lessee *v.* Kincaid, 5 Md. 404.

[3] Kempe *v.* Goodall, 2 Ld. Raym. 1154; Heath *v.* Vermeden, 3 Lev. 146; Wilkins *v.* Wingate, 6 T. R. 62; Broom's Maxims, 162; Fletcher *v.* M'Farlane, 12 Mass. 45; Wilson *v.* Townshend, 2 Ves. 693; Miller *v.* Bonsadon, 9 Ala. 317; Vernam *v.* Smith, 1 E. D. Smith (15 N. Y.), 327; Co. Lit. 47 b.

[4] Page *v.* Kinsman, 43 N. H. 331; Alwood *v.* Mansfield, 33 Ill. 458.

[5] Accidental Death Ins. Co. *v.* Mackenzie, 10 C. B. N. S. 870; Page *v.* Kinsman, 43 N. H. 331; Co. Lit. 47 b; 2 Prest. Abs. 210, 409. See Prest. ed. Shep. Touch. 53, note. To make an estoppel, the lease must be by indenture. Burt. Real Prop. § 850 and note. See Carpenter *v.* Thomson, 3 N. H. 204, the estoppel only continues during the term. Russell *v.* Allard, 18 N. H. 225; Jones' Case, Moore, 181; Gray *v.* Johnson, 14 N. H. 421; Russell *v.* Fabyan, 7 Foster, 529, 537; Willison *v.* Watkins, 3 Peters, 48; *post*, pl. 10 a.

[6] Chettle *v.* Pound, 1 Ld. Raym. 746; *post*, pl. 10 a.

[7] Binney *v.* Chapman, 5 Pick. 124; Codman *v.* Jenkins, 14 Mass. 93; Shelton *v.* Doe, 6 Ala. 230; Jackson *v.* Stiles, 1 Cow. 575; Falkner *v.* Beers, 2 Doug. (Mich.) 117; Vernam *v.* Smith, 1 E. D. Smith (15 N. Y.), 327; Lewis *v.* Willis, 1 Wils. 314; Phipps *v.* Sculthorpe, 1 B. & Ald. 50; Fleming *v.* Gooding, 10 Bing 549.

Though, if there be a written lease, the lessor cannot recover for use and occupation, and such would be the case at the common law if the lease were under seal.[1] So if a tenant under a lease were to convey the estate in fee to a third party, he would have no better right to contest the title of the lessor than the lessee himself.[2] And the doctrine is thus broadly stated in one case: "The same estoppel which prevents a tenant from disputing his landlord's title extends to all persons who enter upon premises under a contract for a lease, and to all persons who, by purchase, fraud, or otherwise, obtain possession from such tenant."[3] But if one, not knowing that the tenant holds a lease, purchases the estate by an absolute deed from the tenant, who has an apparent legal title other than his lease, such purchaser may contest the title of the lessor.[4]

4. The acceptance of a lease from a third party by a tenant, except as hereafter explained, would be a fraudulent attornment, and cannot prevail against his admission that he entered under the lessor (the plaintiff).[5] So the tenant cannot set up a title adverse to the lessor's, either in himself or a third party, *inconsistent with the lessor's right to grant the original lease*,[6] or impeach the validity of the landlord's title at the time of the commencement of the demise,[7] even though this title may have been gained during the continu-

[1] Warren *v.* Ferdinand, 9 Allen, 357; Fuller *v.* Swett, 6 Allen, 219.

[2] Phillips *v.* Rothwell, 4 Bibb, 33; Den *v.* Gustin, 7 Halst. 42; Turly *v.* Rogers, 1 A. K. Marsh. 245.

[3] Rose *v.* Davis, 11 Cal. 135; Russell *v.* Erwin, 38 Ala. 50.

[4] Thompson *v.* Clark, 7 Penn. St. 62; Cooper *v.* Smith, 8 Watts, 536; Jackson *v.* Davis, 5 Cow. 129.

[5] Jackson *v.* Harper, 5 Wend. 246; Byrne *v.* Beeson, 1 Doug. (Mich.) 179; Allen *v.* Chatfield, 8 Minn. 435; Blanchard *v.* Tyler, 12 Mich. 345.

[6] Reed *v.* Shepley, 6 Vt. 602; Jackson *v.* Stewart, 6 Johns. 34; Syme *v.* Saunders, 4 Strobh. 196; Jackson *v.* Harper, 5 Wend. 246; Chambers *v.* Pleak, 6 Dana, 426; Bank of Utica *v.* Mersereau, 3 Barb. Ch. 528; Jackson *v.* Rowland, 6 Wend. 666; Plumer *v.* Plumer, 10 Fost. (N. H.) 558; Hood *v.* Mather, 2 A. K. Marsh. 553; Jackson *v.* Whedon, 1 E. D. Smith, 141; Tondro *v.* Cushman, 5 Wis. 279; Hardisty *v.* Glenn, 32 Ill. 65; Doe *v.* Phillips, 1 Kerr, N. B. 533; Balls *v.* Westwood, 2 Camp. 11.

[7] Delaney *v.* Fox, 2 C. B. N. S. 777. See Despard *v.* Walbridge, 1 E. D Smith (15 N. Y.), 378.

[*359] ance * of the lease [1] by purchase from a third person,[2] or the lessee was in possession when he accepted the lease.[3]

5. Nor is the tenant any more at liberty to deny the title of the heir, where the lessor dies during the term, than to deny the title of the lessor himself.[4] And this doctrine applies as to all persons to whom the title has come from the landlord.[5] But he may show that the ancestor of such heir devised the estate to a third party.[6] And the principles above stated were adopted in the case of an application by a lessor against the tenant to enjoin him from cutting timber on the premises. The fact of the tenancy was sufficient for the plaintiff without producing evidence of his title to the premises.[7]

6. But broad as might seem the positions above stated, as covering the question of a tenant's right to contest his lessor's title, there are classes of cases where this may be done, which will be found to embrace numerous individual instances, among which are those where the lessee was induced to accept possession from his lessor by fraud or mistake,[8] where he has been deprived of the possession derived from his lessor, by some one who has a paramount title, or has yielded the same, when claimed, to one having such title, without having procured this to be done, and without violating good faith.[9] So if the lessor's title has expired or been extinguished since the lessee's term began, and the lessee has an independent right to the possession, the latter may avail himself of it, showing thereby that the lease under which he held had, in fact, been determined.[10] He may show that his landlord's title has

[1] Galloway *v.* Ogle, 2 Binn. 468; Sharpe *v.* Kelley, 5 Denio, 431; Wilson *v.* Smith, 5 Yerg. 379; Drane *v.* Gregory, 3 B. Mon. 619; Elliott *v.* Smith, 23 Penn. St. 131; Clemm *v.* Wilcox, 15 Ark. 102.

[2] Marley *v.* Rodgers, 5 Yerg. 217.

[3] McConnell *v.* Bowdry, 4 Mon. 392.

[4] Blantin *v.* Whitaker, 11 Humph. 313.

[5] Russell *v.* Allard, 18 N. H. 225.

[6] Despard *v.* Walbridge, 1 E. D. Smith (15 N. Y.), 377; *post*, pl. 10 a.

[7] Parker *v.* Raymond, 14 Mo. 535.

[8] Hockenbury *v.* Snyder, 2 Watts & S. 240; Miller *v.* Bonsadon, 9 Ala. 317; Jackson *v.* Spear, 7 Wend. 401; Thayer *v.* Society, &c., 20 Penn. St. 60; Tison *v.* Yawn, 15 Ga. 491; Alderson *v.* Miller, 15 Gratt. 279; *post*, pl. 10 a.

[9] Simers *v.* Salters, 3 Denio, 214; Whalin *v.* White, 25 N. Y. 465; Evertsen *v.* Sawyer, 2 Wend. 507; *post*, pl. 10 a.

[10] Smith, Land. & Ten. 234, n.; Walton *v.* Waterhouse, 2 Saund. 418, n.;

expired, but he may not dispute the validity of that title.[1] So he may show that, since the inception of the lease, the lessor's title has determined by operation of law or the act of the landlord.[2] And as to the necessity of an actual eviction, the doctrine seems to be now settled, that if a party, having a paramount right to evict the tenant of another who is in occupation of the premises, goes to him claiming to exercise the right to evict him, it would be tantamount to an expulsion, and the landlord's title would thereby be determined, and the possession which the tenant derived from him no longer remain.[3] Thus, if the tenant has been evicted in an action of ejectment, or yields to such a judgment without actual eviction, he may * take a new lease from the plaintiff in eject- [*360] ment, and thereupon resist the claim of the first lessor, provided he had notice of the pendency of such ejectment suit.[4] But if a tenant yield to a writ of possession which does not run against him or his landlord, and then attorn to the demandant in such writ, he cannot set up this in defence against his landlord.[5] Or, if he be a sub-tenant, he may show that the paramount landlord had entered and dispossessed him and given him a new lease.[6] Or if a tenant of a mortgagor, he may show that the mortgagee has gained possession, and given the lessee notice to pay him the rent.[7] Or that

Brudnell *v.* Roberts, 2 Wils. 143; Strack *v.* Seaton, 26 Mann. & R. 729; Franklin *v.* Carter, 1 C. B. 757; Jackson *v.* Rowland, 6 Wend. 666; Tilghman *v.* Little, 13 Ill. 241; Ryerss *v.* Farwell, 9 Barb. 615; Wild's Lessee *v.* Serpell, 10 Gratt. 415; Hopcraft *v.* Keys, 9 Bing. 613; England *v.* Slade, 4 T. R. 682.

[1] Giles *v.* Ebsworth, 10 Md. 333; Despard *v.* Walbridge, 1 E. D. Smith, 374.

[2] Wolf *v.* Johnson, 30 Miss. 513; Horner *v.* Leeds, 1 Dutch. 106; *post*, pl. 10 a.

[3] Mayor *v.* Whitt, 15 M. & W. 571; Delaney *v.* Fox, 2 C. B. N. S. 775, 777; Morse *v.* Goddard, 13 Met. 177; Simers *v.* Salters, 3 Denio, 217; Whalin *v.* White, 25 N. Y. 465; *post*, pl. 10 a.

[4] Foster *v.* Morris, 3 A. K. Marsh. 609; Lunsford *v.* Turner, 5 J. J. Marsh. 104; Stewart *v.* Roderick, 4 Watts & S. 188; Wheelock *v.* Warschauer, 21 Cal. 316.

[5] Calderwood *v.* Pyser, 31 Cal. 337.

[6] Elms *v.* Randall, 2 Dana, 100.

[7] Stedman *v.* Gassett, 18 Vt. 346; Magill *v.* Hinsdale, 6 Conn. 464; Fitzgerald *v.* Beebe, 2 Eng. (Ark.) 310; Welch *v.* Adams, 1 Met. 494; Jones *v.* Clark, 20 Johns. 51; Joplin *v.* Johnson, 2 Kerr, N. B. 543; Doe *v.* Simpson, 3 Kerr, 194; Massachusetts Hospital Life Ins. Co. *v.* Wilson, 10 Met. 126; Kimball *v.* Lockwood, 6 R. I. 139; Evans *v.* Elliot, 9 A. & El. 342.

he has yielded to a mortgagee claiming under a mortgage subsequent to his lease, and paid him rent.[1] Or that he has purchased the mortgagee's interest, and has given notice to the lessor that he elects to hold under his mortgage.[2] So he may show that the landlord has assigned his title, and that he is therefore bound as tenant to his assignee, since this is not disputing his landlord's title, but showing that he holds under and in accordance with it.[3] But a tenant cannot attorn to one who has acquired a title hostile to that of the landlord, though it be a better title; and if he do so, and take a lease from the one to whom he has attorned, promising to pay him rent, he may have to pay both of his lessors, since the privity of estate with his first lessor is not destroyed by such attornment, and he would be estopped by his lease to deny his second lessor's title.[4]

7. If the tenant surrenders the possession which he holds of the lessor, or surrenders his lease so that the lessor has a reasonable time and opportunity to retake the possession, the tenant may take a new lease from one claiming adversely to his original lessor, and dispute the title of the latter.[5]

8. If, moreover, the term of the lessee shall have expired, it seems he may be at liberty to dispute his landlord's title, after the expiration of his lease, though even then it would seem, before he may do it, there should be some open and explicit disavowal and disclaimer of holding under the lessor, brought home to the knowledge of the latter.[6]

9. Not only may the tenant show the determination or extinguishment of the landlord's title after making the lease, as above stated, but he may show that he has himself [*361] become the * owner of the land by having purchased the reversion.[7] And the result of the numerous cases

[1] Kimball *v.* Lockwood, 6 R. I. 138; Delaney *v.* Fox, 2 C. B. N. S. 778. See McDevitt *v.* Sullivan, 8 Cal. 592; *post*, pl. 10 a.

[2] Pierce *v.* Brown, 24 Vt. 165.

[3] Pope *v.* Harkins, 16 Ala. 323.

[4] Bailey *v.* Moore, 21 Ill. 165.

[5] Boyer *v.* Smith, 3 Watts, 449; Reed *v.* Shepley, 6 Vt. 602; Moshier *v.* Reding, 12 Me. 478; Wild's Lessee *v.* Serpell, 10 Gratt. 415; Lunsford *v.* Turner, 5 J. J. Marsh. 104; Tilghman *v.* Little, 13 Ill. 241; Thayer *v.* Society, &c., 20 Penn. St. 60; Ansley *v.* Longmire, 2 Kerr, N. B 322.

[6] Zeller *v.* Eckert, 4 How. 295. See *post*, vol. 3, p. *463; *post*, pl. 10 a.

[7] Camley *v.* Stanfield, 10 Tex. 546; Elliott *v.* Smith, 23 Penn. St. 131; George *v.* Putney, 4 Cush. 355; *post*, pl. 10 a.

may, perhaps, be summed up in the proposition, that wherever there is a paramount title in a third person, who has a right thereby to the possession of the premises, and it can be done without any collusion, or bad faith to the lessor, the tenant, in order to prevent being expelled by the holder of that title, to whom he would otherwise be rendering himself liable as a trespasser, may yield the possession and attorn to or take from such holder of the title a new lease, or he may abandon the possession, and, in either case, he will thereafter not be liable to pay rent to the original lessor, and may resist the lessor's claim to recover possession, by virtue of the new right thereby acquired. But it seems that he ought, in all these cases, to give notice to the lessor of his abandoning or holding adverse possession, that he may not take advantage of the confidence reposed in him by the lessor in putting him into possession of the estate, to deprive him of any rights which the lessor had thereby yielded to his keeping.[1] If, therefore, he were to purchase a better title than that of his lessor, he ought, nevertheless, to surrender possession to his lessor before he seeks to avail himself of his new title against his landlord.[2]

9 *a*. This subject may be regarded in two aspects, one in its connection with the question of title to the premises in a real action, the other as affecting the tenant's liability in an action for the recovery of rent upon an actual or implied contract. Thus, if the tenant of a lessor give him express notice that he will no longer hold under him, he is regarded as thereby committing an actual disseisin, and the statute of limitations upon an adverse possession would begin to run from the time of such

[1] Bowser *v.* Bowser, 10 Humph. 49; Ryerss *v.* Farwell, 9 Barb. 615; Lawrence *v.* Miller, 1 Sandf. 516; Casey *v.* Gregory, 13 B. Mon. 506; Devacht *v.* Newsam, 3 Ohio, 57; Wells *v.* Mason, 4 Scam. 84; Perrin *v.* Calhoun, 2 Brev. 248; Morse *v.* Goddard, 13 Met. 177; Wadsworthville School *v.* Meetze, 4 Rich. (S. C.) 50; Poole *v.* Whitt, 15 M. & W. 571. Where the lease was by husband and wife, their title being a life-estate in the wife. She died, and the tenant attorned to the heir. It was held he might defend against the claim of the husband as lessor. Hill *v.* Saunders, 4 B. & C. 529. Where a judgment creditor of a lessor set off the land subject to the lease of the tenant, and required him to pay rent to him, and he gave a written agreement to do so, it was held, that thereby he ceased to be liable for rent to the original lessor. George *v.* Putney, 4 Cush. 354.

[2] Hodges *v.* Shields, 18 B. Mon. 832; *post*, pl. 10 a.

notice. But the principle of repudiating a tenancy without actually surrendering possession does not apply to actions for the recovery of rent, or excuse the tenant from paying it, or from his liability for use and occupation under the contract by which he gained his entry and possession for and during the full term of such occupation. In other words, a party cannot, of his own will, put an end to a contract under which he continues to receive that for which he promised to make compensation.[1] Although the above rulings were hardly called for by the circumstances of the case, they will be to a considerable extent sustained by dicta of courts in the cases cited below. The doctrine, that, after a tenant has expressly disclaimed to hold any longer under his landlord, he has thereby committed an actual disseisin, and may be sued by his landlord in trespass, and the statute of limitations would begin to run as in cases of adverse possession, though stated in the above case as "undoubtedly a new doctrine," seems to be sustained by the court in 3 Peters, p. 49, in the position there assumed not only that the lessor may bring ejectment under such circumstances, but "was bound to do so." But in Doe *v.* Smythe, Dampier, J., says, "The tenant in possession paid rent to the lessor, and then disclaimed. But he ought to give back the possession to the lessor. It has been ruled often, that neither the tenant nor any one claiming under him can controvert the landlord's title. He cannot put another in possession, but must deliver up the premises to his own landlord." And in Doe *v.* Wells, Patteson, J., says, "No case has been cited where a lease for a definite term has been forfeited by mere words." So far as the recovery of rent is concerned, the cases seem to concur in holding, that the tenant cannot rely in defence upon a disclaimer of his landlord's title, unless he has been actually evicted, or what was equivalent, and had yielded his possession to one having a better title. And it is apprehended, the right to treat a disclaimer as a disseisin is by election upon the part of the lessor alone, as otherwise the tenant, if holding under a long lease which he was desirous of terminating, might by such a disclaimer compel his landlord to oust him by a judgment of court, or be in danger of losing his whole estate by

[1] Sherman *v.* Champlain Transp. Co., 31 Vt. 110.

the tenant's holding adversely for the period of limitation. And the language of the court in Teller's Lessee *v.* Eckert is, "The trustee may disavow and disclaim his trust, the tenant the title of his landlord after the expiration of his lease." [1]

10. But still, if the tenant enters under his lease, and continues to occupy without what would be tantamount to an eviction, he cannot, in an action to recover the rent, show either that his lessor had no title when he made his lease, or that his title has determined since the making of his lease.[2] Nor could he set up in defence to an action for rent that the lessor holds under a grant which is void as against the creditors of his grantor, because made to defraud them.[3] In other words, the relation of landlord and tenant, when once *established, must be dissolved, and the possession [*362] restored, or something equivalent thereto done by the tenant, before he can set up another title; [4] but there is nothing to hinder a tenant from buying up a title adverse to that of his landlord, and asserting it at the end of his term, after having delivered up possession of the premises,[5] though the mere taking of a lease, unless followed by possession under it, does not operate to estop the lessee from setting up a title adverse to that of his lessor.[6]

10 *a*. The frequency and extent to which the dogma, that a tenant may not dispute the title of his landlord, is liable to be

[1] Willison *v.* Watkins, 3 Pet. 43, 48, 49; Doe *v.* Smythe, 4 M. & S. 348; Doe *v.* Wells, 10 Ad. & El. 427; Teller's Lessee *v.* Eckert, 4 How. 289, 296; Jackson *v.* Vincent, 4 Wend. 633, 637; Jackson *v.* Collins, 11 Johns. 1, 5; Greene *v.* Munson, 9 Vt. 40; North *v.* Barnum, 10 Vt. 223; Hall *v.* Dewey, 10 Vt. 593; Duke *v.* Harper, 6 Yerg. 280, 286, 287; Fusselman *v.* Worthington, 14 Ill. 135; Wall *v.* Goodenough, 16 Ill. 416; Fishar *v.* Prosser, Cowp. 218; Peyton *v.* Stith, 5 Peters, 491; Wilson *v.* Weathersby, 1 Nott & McC. 373; Blight's Lessee *v.* Rochester, 7 Wheat. 547; Doe *v.* Reynolds, 27 Ala. 376; DeLancey *v.* Ganong, 5 Seld. 9; Jones *v.* Clark, 20 Johns. 62.

[2] Syne *v.* Sanders, 4 Strobh. 196; Sneed *v.* Jenkins, 8 Ired. 27; Den *v.* Ashmore, 2 N. J. 261; Morse *v.* Roberts, 2 Cal. 515; Naglee *v.* Ingersoll, 7 Penn. St. 185; Longfellow *v.* Longfellow, 61 Me. 590.

[3] McCurdy *v.* Smith, 35 Penn. St. 108.

[4] Porter *v.* Mayfield, 21 Penn. St. 264; McGinnis *v.* Porter, 20 Penn. St. 80; Thompson *v.* Clark, 7 Penn. St. 62; Brown *v.* Keller, 32 Ill. 155; Russell *v.* Erwin, 38 Ala. 50.

[5] Williams *v.* Garrison, 29 Ga. 503.

[6] Nerhoth *v.* Althouse, 8 Watts, 427; Chettle *v.* Pound, 1 Ld. Raym. 746.

called in question, and the importance of defining its practical limitations and restrictions seems to justify an attempt to collate into a summary form some of the cases, several of which have been decided upon the subject since the publication of the last edition of this work, though at the hazard of repeating some things that have already been stated. The questions involved in this inquiry are not confined to any particular form of action. They may arise in actions of ejectment, covenant, or assumpsit for use and occupation.[1] In one thing the cases seem to agree, that if one in possession of land puts another into possession of it under an agreement to pay rent for it, or to hold it of the lessor, though without rent, and to restore it to him, where no fraud or misrepresentation has been practised, the lessee will not be admitted to deny the right of his lessor, at the time of making the lease, to make a valid contract by which he, the lessee, is bound.[2] He may show that he was induced to accept the possession from the lessor by fraud or misrepresentation.[3] Or he may show that the lessor was not in possession of the premises when he made the lease, and had no right to make it.[4] A lessee who accepts a lease signed by one as agent or trustee, without disclosing the principal, has no better right to deny the title thereby purporting to be granted than if made in the name of the principal.[5] If one comes in under a tenant who has paid rent to his lessor, he will not be at liberty to deny the title of such lessor.[6] As a general proposition, one who accepts a lease or permission to occupy and possession from one who is in possession of land, cannot controvert or

[1] Hilbourn *v.* Fogg, 99 Mass. 11; Delaney *v.* Fox, 2 C. B. N. S. 775; Bigler *v.* Furman, 58 Barb. 555.

[2] Hilbourn *v.* Fogg, *sup.*, where the lessor was a tenant at will. Towne *v.* Butterfield, 97 Mass. 106; Franklin *v.* Merida, 35 Cal. 558; Bigler *v.* Furman, 58 Barb. 555; Delaney *v.* Fox, 2 C. B. N. S. 775; Accidental Death, &c. Co. *v.* McKensie, 10 C. B. N. S. 871; Doe *v.* Barton, 11 Ad. & El. 307; Longfellow *v.* Longfellow, 54 Me. 249; Hawes *v.* Shaw, 100 Mass. 189; Lowe *v.* Emerson, 48 Ill. 160.

[3] Tewksbury *v.* Magraff, 33 Cal. 237; Accidental Death, &c. Co. *v.* McKensie, *sup.*

[4] Tewksbury *v.* Magraff, *sup.*; Claridge *v.* McKensie, 4 M. & G. 154, 155; Franklin *v.* Merida, 35 Cal. 558.

[5] Bedford *v.* Kelly, 61 Penn. St. 493.

[6] *In re* Emery *v.* Barnett, 4 C. B. N. S. 428; Doe *v.* Austin, 9 Bingham, 41.

deny his lessor's right to recover the rent or possession of the premises according to the terms of the letting, until he shall have restored the possession to his lessor.[1] But the lessee may show in defence to the claim of his lessor for rent or possession, 1. That he is himself the owner of the estate or has an independent right to hold possession, and that the term for which he became lessee of the premises has expired;[2] or, 2. That he has been evicted by one having a better title than his lessor, to whom he has attorned;[3] or, 3. That he was himself in possession when the lease was made, or did not derive possession from the lessor, and his lessor has no title to the premises;[4] or, 4. That since the making of the lease, whatever title the lessor then had to the premises, has determined, or been extinguished, and that he holds under and in the right of one who has thereby acquired the right of possession, as well as title to the premises.[5] So, if the action be for use and occupation, the tenant may show that his lessor's title has passed to another since the occupation began for which the suit is brought, because, otherwise, he might be liable for the same occupation to two different claimants. But if a tenant accepts possession from one who has no right to give it, it is incumbent upon him to surrender such possession, since he could

[1] Tewksbury *v.* Magraff, *sup.* *In re* Emery *v.* Barnett, 4 C. B. N. S. 428; Doe *v.* Austin, 9 Bing. 41; Hilbourn *v.* Fogg, 99 Mass. 11; Towne *v.* Butterfield, 97 Mass. 106; Accidental Death, &c. Co. *v.* McKensie, 10 C. B. N. S. 871; Ryerson *v.* Eldred, 10 Mich. 22; Lowe *v.* Emerson, 48 Ill. 160; Miller *v.* Lang, 99 Mass. 13; Longfellow *v.* Longfellow, 54 Me. 249; Doe *v.* Smythe, 4 M. & S. 347.

[2] Accidental Death, &c. Co. *v.* McKensie, 10 C. B. N. S. 871, Co. Lit. 47 b; Shields *v.* Lozear, 34 N. J. 496, where the tenant held after the determination of his lease under a mortgage from the lessor. See Longfellow *v.* Longfellow, *sup.*; Stout *v.* Merrill, 35 Iowa, 47.

[3] Kane County *v.* Harrington, 50 Ill. 240; Mayor, &c. *v.* Whitt, 15 M. & W. 577; Shields *v.* Lozear, *sup.*; Lowe *v.* Emerson, 48 Ill. 160; Miller *v.* Lang, 99 Mass. 13; Hilbourn *v.* Fogg, 99 Mass. 11; Towne *v.* Butterfield, 100 Mass. 189; Delaney *v.* Fox, 2 C. B. N. S. 775; Stout *v.* Merrill, *sup.*

[4] Tewksbury *v.* Magraff, 33 Cal. 237; Clee *v.* Seaman, 21 Mich. 297; Claridge *v.* McKensie, 4 M. & G. 154, 155; Franklin *v.* Merida, 35 Cal. 558.

[5] Franklin *v.* Palmer, 50 Ill. 202; Duff *v.* Wilson, 69 Penn. 316; Hilbourn *v.* Fogg, 99 Mass. 11; Stout *v.* Merrill, *sup.*; Brudnell *v.* Roberts, 2 Wils. 143; Doe *v.* Seaton, 2 C. M. & R. 728; Tewksbury *v.* Magraff, 33 Cal. 237; Bigler *v.* Furman, 58 Barb. 555; Hoag *v.* Hoag, 35 N. Y. 471; Delaney *v.* Fox, 2 C. B. N. S. 775; Shields *v.* Lozear, 34 N. J. 496; Doe *v.* Barton, 11 Ad. & El. 307; Claridge *v.* McKensie, 4 M. & G. 151.

not, till then, deny his donor's or lessor's title.[1] Where the claimant seeks to recover rent or possession on the ground that he is the lessor's grantee or assignee, the lessee may deny that he had thereby acquired such a title from the lessor as to entitle him to recover.[2] Nor can a tenant deny the title of his lessor after his lease has expired without surrendering possession to him, or attorning to one having a valid title, or at least giving his lessor notice that he claims under another and valid title.[3] But a tenant cannot avoid his liability to his lessor by attorning to a stranger, even though, in Illinois, such stranger may have obtained judgment against him in ejectment if he failed to give his lessor notice of the pending of such suit.[4] If the title under which the tenant seeks to defend be acquired from the lessor himself, or by a judicial sale thereof, or from the reversioner, the lessor's title having determined, he need not first surrender his possession to the lessor if he is himself the owner of the title, or has attorned to the owner.[5] But if, while holding under a lessor, the tenant purchases in an outstanding title from one who is a stranger to the lessor, the tenant, before he can avail himself of it in defence against his lessor, must surrender up to him the possession.[6] Nor could he set up an outstanding title in a third party to whom he had not attorned.[7] The eviction and attornment above spoken of must be actual, so as to change the tenancy in order to avail the tenant: a mere notice from a claimant to the tenant to pay him rent, or a promise by the tenant to pay it, would not be sufficient; though it seems to be sufficient, as

[1] Agar *v.* Young, 1 C. & M. 78; Mountnoy *v.* Collier, 1 E. & B. 630, 636, 639, even though tenant has not surrendered possession to the lessor, under whom he entered. Anderson *v.* Smith, 63 Ill. 126.

[2] Hilbourn *v.* Fogg, 99 Mass. 11, where assignee of a lessor who was himself tenant at will sued tenant. S. P. Palmer *v.* Bowker, 106 Mass. 317. Reckhow *v.* Schanck, 43 N. Y. 448; Dingley *v.* Buffum, 57 Me. 381; Cunningham *v.* Holton, 55 Me. 33; Tewksbury *v.* Magraff, 33 Cal. 237.

[3] Miller *v.* Lang, 99 Mass. 13; Tewksbury *v.* Magraff, 33 Cal. 237; Hawes *v.* Shaw, 100 Mass. 189. But see Hoag *v.* Hoag, 35 N. Y. 471, and Jackson *v.* Harrington, 9 Cowen, 86, and Bigler *v.* Furman, 58 Barb. 555.

[4] Lowe *v.* Emerson, 48 Ill. 160.

[5] Franklin *v.* Palmer, 50 Ill. 202; Tewksbury *v.* Magraff, 33 Cal. 237; Shields *v.* Lozear, 34 N. J. 496.

[6] Ryerson *v.* Eldred, 18 Mich. 22; Tewksbury *v.* Magraff, 33 Cal. 237.

[7] Hawes *v.* Shaw, 100 Mass. 189.

has already been stated, if one having good right to eject the tenant, and is about to do it, the tenant, to save being ejected, in good faith consents to hold of the claimant.[1] The doctrine of estoppel, as above treated of, continues as long as the tenant continues to occupy, and is not limited to the term created by the lease.[2] And the doctrine of estoppel applies where one is in possession by mere license.[3]

SECTION IX.

OF DISCLAIMER OF LESSOR'S TITLE.

1. Common-law effect of disclaimer by lessee.
2. Effect of disclaimer as to the statute of limitations.
3. American law, that a disclaimer works no forfeiture.
4. No hostile act of tenant affects lessor without notice.

1. QUESTIONS have arisen under leases as to the effect of a disclaimer by a tenant of his tenancy, and a denial of his landlord's title. Thus it is said, "Any act of the lessee, by which he disaffirms or impugns the title of his lessor, occasions a forfeiture of his lease, for to every lease the law tacitly annexes a condition, that, if the lessee do any thing that may affect the interest of the lessor, the lease shall be void, and the lessor may re-enter."[4] So it is implied in Wall *v.* Goodenough,[5] and sustained by the doctrine of the cases cited below, that "the effect of a disclaimer, disseisin, or an attornment to an adverse claimant, or collusion with him to deliver possession, as between landlord and tenant, and those claiming under such tenant, unless a descent cast by death of disseisor, would be a forfeiture of the term, and the landlord might enter or bring

[1] Lowe *v.* Emerson, 48 Ill. 160; Hawes *v.* Shaw, 100 Mass. 189; Delaney *v.* Fox, 2 C. B. N. S. 775; Mayor, &c. *v.* Whitt, 15 M. & W. 577; Shields *v.* Lozear, 34 N. J. 496; Claridge *v.* McKensie, 4 M. & G. 154.

[2] Tewksbury *v.* Magraff, *sup.*; Delaney *v.* Fox, 2 C. B. N. S. 775.

[3] Glynn *v.* George, 20 N. H. 114.

[4] Woodfall, Land. & Ten. 150. See Bacon, Abr. Lease, T. 2; Smith, Land. & Ten. 233; Willison *v.* Watkins, 3 Pet. 48-52, per Baldwin, J.

[5] Wall *v.* Goodenough, 16 Ill. 415.

ejectment or forcible detainer."[1] But it has been held in Wisconsin, that accepting a deed in fee by the tenant of the premises, from one who is not his lessor, does not work a forfeiture of his rights as lessee.[2]

[*363] * 2. So far as the doctrine of the cases cited relates to questions under the statute of limitations, involving the inquiry as to when an adverse possession on the part of a tenant began, the rule as above stated may be assumed to be good law.[3] So it would be in cases of tenancies at will,[4] and in such cases as require a formal demand of rent before commencing legal proceedings; such adverse claim would be a waiver of the right to such notice.[5]

3. But the doctrine of these cases does not seem to be warranted, as a general proposition of law, where the demise is made by a written lease for a term of years. In several of the States, by statute, the conveyance by a lessee of a greater estate than he himself has, does not work a forfeiture. The grantee becomes in such case, in effect, the assignee of the lessee. And such would be the ordinary effect of the forms of conveyance in this country.[6] The language of Patteson, J., in Doe *v.* Wells, is also to that effect: "No case has been cited where a lease for a definite term has been forfeited by mere words."[7] So it has been held that a parol disclaimer of a landlord's title by the tenant does not work a forfeiture of a written lease for a term of years, even though he set up, by

[1] Greene *v.* Munson, 9 Vt. 37; Wild's Lessee *v.* Serpell, 10 Gratt. 405; North *v.* Barnum, 10 Vt. 220; 4 Kent, Com. 106; Jackson *v.* Vincent, 4 Wend. 633; Wadsworthville School *v.* Meetze, 4 Rich. (S. C.) 50. It has been held that if the lessee conveys in fee it is a disclaimer of tenancy, and the landlord may sue for the land before the expiration of the lease, and without notice to quit. See also Fusselman *v.* Worthington, 14 Ill. 135. In Fortier *v.* Ballance, 5 Gilm. 41, the lessee of a term for years attorned to a stranger, and denied the landlord's title, and claimed to hold under the title of the stranger. The Court said: "The moment that Blump (the lessee) disavowed the title of Ballance (lessor), and claimed to set up a hostile title in Fortier (the stranger), the lease became forfeited, and the lessor's right of entry complete."

[2] Rosseel *v.* Jarvis, 15 Wis. 577. [3] Duke *v.* Harper, 6 Yerg. 280.

[4] Graves *v.* Wells, 10 A. & E. 427; Jackson *v.* Bryan, 1 Johns. 322; Doe *v.* Long, 9 Car. & P. 773; Newman *v.* Rutter, 8 Watts, 51.

[5] Jackson *v.* Collins, 11 Johns. 1; Jackson *v.* Wheeler, 6 Johns. 272.

[6] 4 Kent, Com. 106. [7] Graves *v.* Wells, 10 A. & E. 427.

parol, an adverse claim in himself.[1] In Alabama it has been held, that a tenant for years cannot affect the rights of his landlord by attorning to and taking a new lease from a third party.[2]

4. One thing in respect to a tenant's disclaimer of his *landlord's title seems to be well settled. He [*364] cannot set up an adverse claim which may operate to bar his lessor's title by adverse possession under the statute of limitations, until he shall have expressly disaffirmed such title of his lessor, and given him full notice that he claims to hold adversely thereto.[3] Without such notice, the law will presume the tenant holds in accordance with the demise under which he entered.[4] And, as a general proposition, the owner in fee of land cannot be disseised by his tenant, but at his, the owner's, election.[5] But an omission to pay rent for a long period of time may be evidence from which a jury may infer a dissolution of the relation of landlord and tenant.[6] And no notice is necessary in such case of disclaimer in Indiana before suing ejectment.[7]

[1] De Lancey *v.* Ga Nun, 12 Barb. 120; and s. c. fully and elaborately considered in Court of Appeals, 5 Seld. 9; Doe *v.* Cooper, 1 Mann. & G. 135; Montgomery *v.* Craig, 3 Dana, 101. Russell *v.* Fabyan, 34 N. H. 223. See also a *dictum* in Jackson *v.* Collins, 11 Johns. 5. In Newman *v.* Rutter, 8 Watts, 55, the court hold that the doctrine under consideration only applies where there is no dispute as to the person entitled to the rent.

[2] Doe *v.* Reynolds, 27 Ala. 376.

[3] Greene *v.* Munson, 9 Vt. 37; North *v.* Barnum, 10 Vt. 220; Willison *v.* Watkins, 3 Pet. 49; McGinnis *v.* Porter, 20 Penn. St. 80; Lea *v.* Netherton, 9 Yerg. 315; Zeller *v.* Eckert, 4 How. 289; Sherman *v.* Champlain Trans. Co., 31 Vt. 177. The effect of an express disclaimer, by the tenant, of the landlord's title in laying the foundation for an action by the latter to eject him as a disseisor, as well as its effect upon the landlord's claim to recover rent, has been considered. *Ante*, p. *361; Colvin *v.* Warford, 20 Md. 396.

[4] Bedford *v.* M'Elherron, 2 S. & R. 49; Jackson *v.* Wheeler, 6 Johns. 272.

[5] Stearns *v.* Godfrey, 16 Me. 158.

[6] Whaley *v.* Whaley, 1 Speers, 225; Duke *v.* Harper, 6 Yerg. 280; Drane *v.* Gregory, 3 B. Mon. 619.

[7] Den *v.* Lloyd, 30 N. J. Law, 399.

SECTION X.

LETTING LANDS UPON SHARES.

1. Nature of this contract.
2. Landlord and occupant own crops in common.
3. When payment in grain, &c., makes a lease.
3 *a*. Letting for a year a tenancy, though rent payable in grain.
4, 5. Cases when a tenancy in common or a lease.
6. Case of tenancy in common of crops.
7. Letting on shares, law considered in Moulton *v.* Robinson.

1. THERE is a mode of letting lands, not unusual in the country, where the tenant is to cultivate them, and share the crops with his landlord. In respect to these tenancies, many of the ordinary rules heretofore explained do not apply, and the rights of the parties, moreover, depend much upon the particular terms of their agreement. Thus, if it amounts only to an agreement on the part of the one who is to do the labor to take charge of and manage the land on shares, it is not regarded as a lease, but more in the nature of a payment for services rendered by a part of the crops raised.[1] In order to constitute a lease, the occupant must have an interest in the soil and freehold.[2] So it is said, a letting of lands [*365] upon shares, if for a *single crop, is no lease of the land, and the owner alone must bring trespass for breaking the close. And the same rule prevails if it be for successive crops.[3]

2. But if the agreement be for a division of the specific crops, the owner of the land and the occupant, in the above supposed case, are to be regarded as tenants in common of these crops. And although called a rent, it is, after all, but another mode of saying that the occupiers shall work the farm

[1] Tanner *v.* Hills, 48 N. Y. 662; Steel *v.* Frick, 56 Penn. St. 172.

[2] Maverick *v.* Lewis, 3 McCord, 211; Fry *v.* Jones, 2 Rawle, 12; Adams *v.* McKesson, 53 Penn. St. 83; Herskell *v.* Bushnell, 37 Conn. 43.

[3] Bradish *v.* Schenck, 8 Johns. 151: Putnam *v.* Wise, 1 Hill, 234. See Chandler *v.* Thurston, 10 Pick. 205; Hare *v.* Celey, Cro. Eliz. 143; Moulton *v.* Robinson, 7 Fost. 550–557; Aiken *v.* Smith, 21 Vt. 181.

for so long, and divide the profits with the owner.[1] The doctrine upon this subject may be stated, as gathered from a variety of cases, in general terms, to be, that farming on shares makes the owner of the land and the farmer tenants in common of the crops.[2] Thus, a contract by which A should have possession of B's farm, and put in crops upon shares, makes them tenants in common of the crops, and A may sell or mortgage his share in the crops.[3] So where the owner of the farm was to furnish teams and fodder for them, seed and farming implements, and the other party to do the work, cultivate and secure the crops, and these were to be divided between them in certain shares or proportions, it was held to constitute a tenancy in common of the crops, and not a demise of the premises.[4] Nor would it change the rule in this respect, although the land-owner let the land for a year to the other party, to "work on shares," and agreed to furnish a certain portion of the requisite teams and farming-tools and seed, the other to do the work of cultivating the premises, and to be paid by the owner "the value of one-half of all the grain, butter, &c., produced upon the premises." They were held to be tenants in common of the crops.[5]

3. But if the occupant is to pay a certain quantity of grain, or tons of hay, &c., for the premises, not confined to the specific crops grown thereon, he is a tenant, and the grain or hay is rent, and the owner of the land has no interest in or

[1] Putnam *v.* Wise, 1 Hill, 234; Chandler *v.* Thurston, 10 Pick. 205; Dinehart *v.* Wilson, 15 Barb. 595; Alwood *v.* Ruckman, 21 Ill. 200; Daniels *v.* Brown, 34 N. H. 454; Esdon *v.* Colburn, 28 Vt. 631. And the cultivator may assign his interest in such crops, making his assignee co-tenant of them with the land-owner. Aiken *v.* Smith, 21 Vt. 182. And where the tenant was to cultivate and bag the hop crop on the farm for the landlord as rent for the farm, it was held that the hops were the sole property of the land-owner. Kelley *v.* Weston, 20 Me. 232; Brown *v.* Lincoln, 47 N. H. 469; Harris *v.* Frink, 49 N. Y. 31.

[2] Williams *v.* Nolen, 34 Ala. 167; Hurd *v.* Darling, 14 Vt. 214; Aiken *v.* Smith, 21 Vt. 172; Lowe *v.* Miller, 3 Gratt. 205; Ferrall *v.* Kent, 4 Gill, 209; Moore *v.* Spruill, 13 Ired. 55; Smyth *v.* Tankersley, 20 Ala. 212; Tripp *v.* Riley, 15 Barb. 333; Otis *v.* Thompson, Hill & Denio, 131; Walls *v.* Preston, 25 Cal. 59, 64; Guest *v.* Opdyke, 30 N. J. (Law), 554; Bernal *v.* Hovious, 17 Cal. 546; Creel *v.* Kirkham, 47 Ill. 344.

[3] Fiquet *v.* Allison, 12 Mich. 330.

[4] Currey *v.* Davis, 1 Houst. 598.

[5] Tanner *v.* Hills, 44 Barb. 428.

title to the same until they are delivered.[1] In all cases, "whether it is simply raising a crop on joint account, or a tenancy, the rent payable in kind, depends upon the intention of the parties." [2]

3 *a*. So if the letting be for a year, it creates the relation of landlord and tenant, although the rent be to be paid, in part, in crops. The parties in such a case are not tenants in common.[3] But it was held to be a demise, and the tenant had the rights of a lessee, although, by the contract, the lessor was to be paid the rent out of the specific crops raised upon the premises.[4] Such a tenant, moreover, is entitled to sole possession, and may have trespass against his landlord for entering during the term.[5] And where the lease was for a year, the tenant being to deliver the half of the grain that he raises on the farm in the bushel in the barn, it was held that there must be a division and delivery to vest the property in the grain in the landlord. And it is laid down as a general principle, that where the rent of a farm is payable in grain raised upon it, such division and delivery are necessary to pass the property from the tenant to the landlord. And in one case, the lessee having divided the grain and carried off his half of it, leaving the other half upon the premises, the property passed to the landlord.[6] Accordingly, in one case, where the lessor was, by the terms of the lease, to receive as rent a share of the grain raised, to be delivered in the bushel, it was held he had no interest in the grain until it was severed and delivered to him.[7] But, in another case,

[1] Newcomb *v*. Ramer, 2 Johns. 421, note; Dinehart *v*. Wilson, 15 Barb. 595; Putnam *v*. Wise, 1 Hill, 234. See also Caswell *v*. Districh, 15 Wend. 379. The effect of the three last-cited cases is to overrule Jackson *v*. Brownell, 1 Johns. 267, and Stewart *v*. Doughty, 9 Johns. 108, the latter of which had already been doubted in Aiken *v*. Smith, 21 Vt. 181. But Jackson *v*. Brownell is spoken of with approbation by Bell, J., in Moulton *v*. Robinson, 7 Fost. (N. H.) 553; Herskell *v*. Bushnell, 37 Conn. 43.

[2] Dixon *v*. Niccolls, 39 Ill. 384, 386.

[3] Alwood *v*. Ruckman, 21 Ill. 200.

[4] Wells *v*. Preston, 25 Cal. 59, 67.

[5] Hatchell *v*. Kinsbrough, 4 Jones (N. C.). 163. See also Blake *v*. Coats, 3 Greene (Iowa), 548.

[6] Burns *v*. Cooper, 31 Penn. St. 426.

[7] Rinehart *v*. Olwine, 5 W. & S. 157, 163. See Ream *v*. Harnish, 45 Penn. St. 379.

where upon a lease of premises for one crop, or one year, or for several years, the lessor was to receive a part of the products of the farm in lieu of rent, it was held that the contract operated by the way of reservation, and the share reserved was always the property of the land-owner without severance or delivery, while the property of the residue was always in the tenant by virtue of the implied grant of profits, and they were therefore tenants in common of the crops until division.[1] And if the crops or any share of them are to be used upon the farm, the general property in them remains in the owner of the land, though the possession remains in common with the owner and tenant of the land.[2]

4. It was accordingly held not to be a lease of the land, but tenancy in common of the crops, where A let his farm for one year for a single crop to B, who was to sow certain lots with oats, others with wheat, and to give A one-third in the half-bushel, the meadow, three out of five cocks, and, of the rest, one-half, delivered in the barn. These were not in the light of rent, for, if so, they would belong wholly to the tenant, till severed and divided to the landlord, which was not the case here.[3]

*5. But where the agreement recognized the crops [*366] to be the lessee's, though he is out of these to pay the rent of the premises, or the lessor is to have a lien upon them as security for the rent, as if the general property in them was in the lessee, it seems to be a letting, and to create the relation of landlord and tenant, the property in the crops being the lessee's alone until divided and delivered to the lessor.[4] And

[1] Hatch *v.* Hart, 40 N. H. 98; Brown *v.* Lincoln, 47 N. H. 469.

[2] Hatch *v.* Hart, 40 N. H. 98; Moulton *v.* Robinson, 27 N. H. 550. These cases, and some that follow, are given without any attempt at reconciling them. They serve to show how difficult, if not impossible, it is to lay down any general uniform rule upon the subject. Jordan *v.* Staples, 57 Me. 355.

[3] Caswell *v.* Districh, 15 Wend. 379; Foote *v.* Colvin, 3 Johns. 216; Bradish *v.* Schenck, 8 Johns. 151; Bishop *v.* Doty, 1 Vt. 37; Dinehart *v.* Wilson, 15 Barb. 595.

[4] Dockham *v.* Parker, 9 Greenl. 137; Bailey *v.* Fillebrown, 9 Greenl. 12; Butterfield *v.* Baker, 5 Pick. 522; Fry *v.* Jones, 2 Rawle, 11; Briggs *v.* Thompson, 9 Penn. St. 338; Munsell *v.* Carew, 2 Cush. 50. And in such case, though the agreement be that, if tenant fail to pay the rent, the crops are to be the lessor's, and he may dispose of them; until they are actually delivered to the lessor,

in some of the States it has been held, that where the owner of the land has let it to another to make a crop of grain upon it, the latter to give the former a share of the crop as rent, the agreement constitutes the parties landlord and tenant.[1] And the law is thus stated in one case: If one is hired to work lands and get a crop, to be compensated by a share of the same, he has no legal possession beyond the right to do the work. But if the farm be let for a year to a tenant to cultivate and retain a part of the produce, it makes him a lessee entitled to possession, and liable in Pennsylvania to be distrained for rent.[2]

6. In Ross *v.* Swaringer,[3] the land-owner agreed with Ross by parol to lease to him a parcel of land for one year; he to furnish two horses to work in the crop, and their necessary food; and the land-owner, for rent, to have half the crop, and out of the residue enough to pay certain claims he had against Ross. It was held that the title to the crop was in Ross, and the land-owner had no right to take it against his will.

It is, after all, difficult, if not impossible, to fix any rule by which to determine whether carrying on a farm by one not the owner, upon shares, constitutes him a tenant with a separate right of property in the crops, or makes him a tenant in common of the crops, without being lessee of the land, or a mere cropper, or hired laborer, to do work for compensation, to be derived out of the crops, and especially to fix any one rule which will apply to all the States. A case in Massachusetts serves to illustrate the doubtful character of the relation in a similar case. Fitts agreed with Walker, the land-owner, in writing, to carry on his farm for one season, each party to furnish half the seed, Fitts to sow it, and deliver one-half, &c., in the barn, for the owner. The court say it was not
[*367] * a contract of hire, nor a mere license to enter and cultivate the farm, nor a tenancy at will. While they

they are subject to sale or attachment as the property of the lessee. Deaver *v.* Rice, 4 Dev. & Bat. 431; Ross *v.* Swaringer, 9 Ired. 481; Kelley *v.* Weston, 20 Me. 232.

[1] Hoskins *v.* Rhodes, 1 Gill & J. 266; Hatchell *v.* Kimborough, 4 Jones (N. C.) 163.

[2] Steel *v.* Frick, 56 Penn. St. 172; see also Herskell *v.* Bushnell, 37 Conn. 43.

[3] Ross *v.* Swaringer, 9 Ired. 481.

held the parties tenants in common of the crops, they say, "What the precise nature and character of his (Walker's) interest (in the land) was, is not so easily determined." [1] But where half the hay was to be spent upon the farm, and the other half divided between lessor and lessee, the court of Maine held that the legal property of the whole was in the lessee until division had been made.[2] But where the lessee upon shares was to feed out the hay to the lessor's stock, who was to have what remained, if any, it was held that the hay was the lessor's, and he might have trespass against a third person who carried away any part of it even by the consent of the lessee.[3] So where A and B agreed that B should carry on A's farm, and give him a certain share of the crops, *stooked* in the field, for A's use, but instead of that B carried off the entire crop, he was held to be a trespasser in so doing, since he had no lease of the estate, and the crops were constructively in the possession of A. B had only a license to do what he agreed to do, and was liable in trespass *de bonis* for carrying off the crops.[4] In this connection it seems proper to add, that whatever manure is made by the consumption of the products of leased premises becomes the property of the landlord, though lying in heaps, and made by the cattle of the tenant from crops which belonged to him till consumed,[5] even though the tenant be at will only.[6] But this does not apply to tenants of other than agricultural premises in respect to any manure made thereon, as in livery-stables and the like.[7]

7. This subject is fully and ably discussed by Bell, J., in

[1] Walker *v.* Fitts, 24 Pick. 191. See Lewis *v.* Lyman, 22 Pick. 437, where the court say, "The part of the produce which was granted by the plaintiff (the owner of the land) was in the nature of wages for services, so that all the produce, except that part which was granted to the tenants, became and remained the property of the plaintiff." Delaney *v.* Root, 99 Mass. 550.

[2] Symonds *v.* Hall, 37 Me. 354.

[3] Jordan *v.* Staples, 57 Me. 355.

[4] Warner *v.* Hoisington, 42 Vt. 94.

[5] Lassell *v.* Reed, 6 Greenl. 222; Middlebrook *v.* Corwin, 15 Wend. 169; Lewis *v.* Jones, 17 Penn. St. 262; Plumer *v.* Plumer, 10 Fost. (N. H.) 558; Daniels *v.* Pond, 21 Pick. 367; Lewis *v.* Lyman, 22 Pick. 437; Hill *v.* De Rochmont, 48 N. H. 88.

[6] Perry *v.* Carr, 44 N. H. 118.

[7] Needham *v.* Allison, 4 Fost. (N. H.) 355; Plumer *v.* Plumer, 10 Fost. (N. H.) 558.

Moulton *v.* Robinson, who says it is vain to seek in the recent books of the English common law for the rules which are to regulate the rights of landlord and tenant in the cases above referred to, since the "letting on shares" of farming property seems, to a great extent, unknown there. He holds that, where there is a letting with a reservation of part of the profits, it cannot be regarded as rent, while it is a reservation of a share of the crops themselves, which remains the lessor's during the whole time it is growing, it being much the same as if one of two tenants in common should hire his co-tenant to carry on his half of the common property. And that in such a letting on shares, the lessee, so far as the possession of the land is concerned, is properly the tenant as against his land-
[*368] lord, as well as others, and the * property in the residue of the crops, not reserved by the lessor, is the tenant's also. And for an injury to these the lessor and lessee must join. Several other points are discussed in the opinion given, but the above illustrate the view of the court upon the point now under consideration.[1]

[1] Moulton *v.* Robinson, 7 Fost. (N. H.) 551–567. The case is reaffirmed in Daniels *v.* Brown, 34 N. H. 454. See Co. Lit. 142 a; id. 47 a, and Bracton there cited; see 47 N. H. 468.

SECTION XI.

OF DESCENT AND DEVISES OF TERMS.

1. Terms may be devised, or go to executors, &c.
2. A term may take effect as a devise after a freehold.
3. Will not pass as an estate tail.

1. From the chattel character of terms for years, it is hardly necessary to add that they may be devised or disposed of in payment of debts by an executor or administrator, and when devised they pass without any formal assignment.[1] Such term for years passes to the administrator of the lessee for the benefit of his estate, and he cannot give it up, and take a new lease to himself.[2]

2. And a devise of a term to A for life, with a remainder over to B, would be good as an executory devise, although, theoretically, A's life-estate would be large enough to engross the entire term, and leave nothing to pass by the devise of a remainder. Nor could A do any thing on his part with the term which would prevent its passing at his death to the remainder-man.[3]

3. But if the devise had been to A and the heirs of his body, as there cannot be an estate tail in a chattel, A becomes thereby the absolute owner of the term.[4] There are other incidents to an estate for years, among which are, in some cases, emblements, and a general liability on the part of the tenant for commission of waste. But as these subjects have been considered in previous chapters of this work, they are omitted here.

[1] Burton, Real Prop. §§ 931, 932.
[2] Keating *v.* Condon, 68 Penn. St. 75.
[3] Burton, Real Prop. §§ 946, 947.
[4] Burton, Real Prop. § 948.

CHAPTER XI.

ESTATES AT WILL.

SECT. 1. Estates properly at Will.
SECT. 2. Estates from Year to Year.

[*370]

* SECTION I.

ESTATES PROPERLY AT WILL.

1. Estates at will defined.
1 *a*. They can only arise by agreement.
2. Their nature at common law.
2 *a*. Tenant cannot convey or assign.
3. Changed by usage into terms.
4. Estates at will, and those determinable by notice.
5. Division of the subject.
6–8. Estate of tenant at will, — how determinable.
9–12. What acts by lessor, &c., determine it.
13–15. What acts by tenant determine it.
16. When tenant becomes a trespasser.
17. When tenant disclaims holding under his lessor.
18, 19. What he may do after tenancy is determined.
20, 21. Landlord's remedy for acts done by stranger, where there is tenancy at will.
22–28. Estates strictly at will, by agreement, and by implication.
29. There may be a tenancy at will, though no rent reserved.
30, 31. When one holding under contract to purchase is liable for rent.
31 *a*. When the law implies a liability for use and occupation.
32. When tenant under contract to purchase is a trespasser.
33. When assumpsit will not lie for rent.
34. When vendor may be charged rent.
35–37. When notice necessary to determine a tenancy, and how long.
38, 39. Notice affected by agreement or statute, and what is the general rule.
40. Estates determine at the time agreed, though agreement be not binding.
41. No notice necessary in case of estates strictly at will.

1. AN estate at will in lands is that which a tenant has by an entry made thereon under a demise to hold during the

joint wills of the parties to the same.[1] It does not arise till actual possession taken by the lessee,[2] and is determinable at the will of either party to the demise.[3]

1 *a*. A tenancy at will cannot arise without an actual grant or contract, and when it does arise the tenant is entitled to a reasonable notice of his landlord's wish to terminate the estate before an action can be maintained against him for possession.[4] Thus where the tenancy was to be for five years, unless the lessor should wish to build upon the estate, in which case the lessor was to quit, is not a tenancy at will, but one upon condition, and determinable only by reasonable notice of the lessor to the lessee of his intention to build. And if, without such notice, the lessor enters upon the lessee to build, he would be a trespasser.[5] And where a tenant for life agreed, by parol, with the reversioner that he might occupy with her during her life, it was held to constitute a tenancy at will which she could terminate at any time by giving the notice required by statute in cases of tenancies at will, which, in New Hampshire, is three months.[6] But this agreement may be an implied one, as when A by agreement with B cut the hay on the farm of the latter upon shares, and placed it in B's barn to be divided, he was held to be so far a tenant at will of the premises, that he was at liberty to enter and divide the hay and remove the share belonging to him, without being a trespasser thereby.[7]

2. At common law, this was originally the nature of all estates created by demise for an uncertain period of time. The tenant had no certain indefeasible estate, nothing which he could assign,[8] though a release to him of the inheritance would be effectual to vest such inheritance in him, because of the privity there was between him and the lessor.[9] But he could not prescribe for a way or other easement, as appurtenant to

[1] Co. Lit. 55 a; Tud. Cas. 10; Smith, Land. & Ten. 16.
[2] Pollock *v.* Kittrell, 2 Taylor (N. C.), 152; 2 Flint, Real Prop. 215.
[3] Co. Lit. 55 a.
[4] Blum *v.* Robertson, 24 Cal. 145; Chamberlin *v.* Donahue, 45 Vt. 55.
[5] Shaw *v.* Hoffman, 25 Mich. 162. [6] Leavett *v.* Leavett, 47 N. H. 329.
[7] White *v.* Elwell, 48 Me. 360.
[8] 2 Flint, Real Prop. 215; Co. Lit. 57 a; Id. 270 b, n. 223.
[9] Lit. § 460, n. 223; 2 Prest. Abs. 26.

the premises held by him, by reason of the inadequacy of his own estate.[1]

2 *a*. A tenant at will has no such interest or estate in the land in his possession that he can convey it, or out of which he can create any estate in another which will avail against the owner of the land. If he lease it, it will be good between him and his lessee so long as he is suffered to enjoy the premises. But if such lessee of the tenant at will be evicted by a superior title, he will be released thereby from rent falling due after such eviction, and may defend against a covenant in his lease by way of recoupment for a breach of his lessor's covenant for quiet enjoyment.[2] If, therefore, a tenant at will assign his interest, the assignment terminates the tenancy, nor can the assignee claim the rights of the tenant at will against the original lessor.[3] The above doctrine is also adopted by the courts of New York, and in the cases cited below. In case of an assignment or demise by a tenant at will and an entry made by his assignee or lessee, the original landlord might enter upon him as a disseisor. He would have no better rights than a tenant at sufferance, and no notice is requisite to determine such a tenancy. The relation of landlord and tenant does not pass to the assignee of the tenant where the tenancy is terminated by the very act of transmission of the possession by the tenant.[4] But if the lessor sue the assignee of the tenant at will for rent, or for use and occupation, he thereby affirms the assignment, and makes the assignee his tenant at will. So if he accept rent from a tenant at sufferance accruing after the determination of the lease.[5]

3. It will hereafter appear, however, that from an early period, in order to obviate the inconveniences growing out of so precarious a tenure, estates which at first were held to be at will, grew, by usage, into terms which were not subject to be defeated at the mere will of either party, and took the

[1] 2 Bl. Com. 265.

[2] Holbrook *v.* Young, 108 Mass. 85.

[3] King *v.* Lawson, 98 Mass. 309, 311.

[4] Reckhow *v.* Schanck, 43 N. Y. 448, 451; Cunningham *v.* Houlton, 55 Me. 36; Dingley *v.* Buffum, 57 Me. 381; Hilbourn *v.* Fogg, 99 Mass. 12; Palmer *v.* Bowker, 106 Mass. 317.

[5] Cunningham *v.* Houlton, 55 Me. 33, 38; Cunningham *v.* Horton, 57 Me. 422.

name of tenancies from year to year.[1] And a tenancy where no rent is reserved, and no time fixed for determining the occupation, is still held to be a tenancy at will, determinable on notice.[2]

4. There is still a class of estates which have the qualities and properties of estates at will. And there is also a class of estates which, though not properly estates from year to year, * cannot be terminated without notice for a [*371] longer or shorter period.

5. These will be severally treated of, by considering, 1. The incidents and characteristics of proper estates at will; 2. In what cases such estates now exist; 3. In what cases a notice to quit is necessary to determine an estate at will; 4. What are embraced in estates from year to year, their nature and characteristics; 5. The effect of the provision of the first and second sections of the English statute of frauds, and the corresponding American statutes, upon the creation of estates by parol.

6. An estate at will is determinable at the will of either party, although by the agreement creating it it is expressed to be at the will of one only.[3] But where a lease was made to one and his heirs for the term of one hundred years, at a certain rent, with a right in the lessee, his heirs or assigns, to hold for as much longer time as he chose, at the same rent, it was held in one case to be, on the part of the lessor, a perpetual lease, but on that of the lessee an estate at will, after the expiration of the first-mentioned term.[4] While, in another case, a lease to one at an agreed rent, so long as he chose to occupy, was held to be a lease at will, not only of the lessee, but of the lessor also.[5] This right, moreover, is a mere personal privilege which he cannot assign to another.[6] Still, if a tenant at will were to let the premises to a third party, who should enter upon them under such lease, the latter would not be admitted to impugn the title of his lessor.[7] And if a tenant at will lets a *part* of the premises to a third party, the latter becomes a

[1] 2 Prest. Abs. 25. [2] Dame *v.* Dame, 38 N. H. 429, and cases cited.
[3] 2 Flint, Real Prop. 216; Co. Lit. 55 a; Cheever *v.* Pearson, 16 Pick. 272.
[4] Effinger *v.* Lewis, 32 Penn. St. 367. [5] Doe *v.* Richards, 4 Ind. 374.
[6] Co. Lit. 57 a. [7] Coburn *v.* Palmer, 8 Cush. 124.

sub-tenant to the tenant at will, and not his assignee, and therefore not liable to the owner for rent.[1] And though, by virtue of his possession, the tenant may have trespass *quare clausum fregit* against a stranger for an injury to the possession,[2] yet, if he be wrongfully dispossessed and die, his executor cannot maintain the statute process to recover possession of the premises, nor continue an action which the tenant had begun.[3]

7. The estate of the lessor of a tenant at will is not properly a reversion, and therefore such tenant does not owe fealty by reason of his tenancy, nor can a remainder be limited upon an estate at will.[4] In the words of Lord Abinger, "A tenant at will has a mere *scintilla* of interest, which a landlord may determine by making a feoffment upon the land with livery, or by a demand of possession."[5] A tenant at will is entitled to estovers, and, as the law is now understood, to emblements, when the tenancy is determined by the landlord.[6] If a tenant at will plant crops and abandon the premises before they are ripe, he loses them. If the lessor expel him, the lessee may claim them as emblements. Nor can the lessor, by conveying the land with the growing crops, affect the tenant's right to such emblements.[7]

[*372] * 8. A marked peculiarity of this estate is the manner in which it may be determined; any act or declaration indicating such intention on the part of either party being sufficient to put an end to it. And it may be assumed, that any act or declaration which is inconsistent with a continued, voluntary, and undisturbed relation of landlord and tenant, will determine it.[8]

9. In respect to what acts may be sufficient to put an end

[1] Austin *v.* Thompson, 45 N. H. 120.

[2] Hayward *v.* Sedgley, 14 Me. 439; Little *v.* Pallister, 3 Greenl. 6; Clark *v.* Smith, 25 Penn. St. 137; 2 Rolle, Abr. 551.

[3] Ferrin *v.* Kenney, 10 Met. 294.

[4] 2 Flint, Real Prop. 222; Burton, Real Prop. 395, n.

[5] Ball *v.* Cullimore, 2 Crompt. M. & R. 120.

[6] 2 Flint, Real Prop. 216; Co. Lit. 55 b; Davis *v.* Thompson, 13 Me. 209; Sherburne *v.* Jones, 20 Me. 70.

[7] Brown *v.* Thurston, 56 Me. 126.

[8] Smith, Land. & Ten. 16; Turner *v.* Doe, 9 M. & W. 643, and note, Am. ed.; Walden *v.* Bodley, 14 Pet. 162.

to such tenancy, it is stated, in general terms, that "any act done upon the land by the lessor, in assertion of his title to the possession, determines the will." [1]

10. Thus notice to quit,[2] a demand of possession,[3] an entry upon the land, whether tenant is present or not[4] (but, in Alabama, an entry and declaration by the lessor will not operate to determine a tenancy at will, unless the tenant has notice of its having been made),[5] doing any act on the premises for which the lessor would otherwise be liable to an action of trespass at the suit of the tenant,[6] carrying off stone or trees from the premises against tenant's will,[7] making a feoffment on the land to a third party,[8] threatening to take legal measures to recover the land,[9] or selling,[10] or leasing it.[11] And a conveyance of the land by a landlord to a stranger determines a tenancy at will, and changes it into one at sufferance, though made for the express purpose.[12] And a written lease from the lessor to a stranger would have the same effect upon the original tenancy at will.[13] And if one of two tenants at will take a lease of the premises, it determines the lease of

[1] Ball *v.* Cullimore, 2 Crompt. M. & R. 120; Rising *v.* Stannard, 17 Mass. 281.

[2] Ellis *v.* Paige, 1 Pick. 43; Davis *v.* Thompson, 13 Me. 209.

[3] Doe *v.* M'Kaeg, 10 B. & C. 721; Den *v.* Howell, 7 Ired. 496.

[4] Ball *v.* Cullimore, 3 Crompt. M. & R. 120; Curl *v.* Lowell, 19 Pick. 25; Moore *v.* Boyd, 24 Me. 242; Turner *v.* Doe, 9 M. & W. 643. If the act be an entry upon the land, it must be done with an intent to end the lessee's estate, which is to be found by the jury. Holly *v.* Brown, 14 Conn. 255. But the determination of the will must come to the knowledge of the tenant. Davis *v.* Thomas, 6 E. L. & Eq. 487; Rising *v.* Stannard, 17 Mass. 281.

[5] Cook *v.* Cook, 28 Ala. 660.

[6] Turner *v.* Doe, 9 M. & W. 643.

[7] Doe *v.* Turner, 7 M. & W. 226; Co. Lit. 55 b.

[8] Ball *v.* Cullimore, 2 Crompt. M. & R. 120; Rising *v.* Stannard, 17 Mass. 286.

[9] Doe *v.* Prince, 9 Bing. 356.

[10] Co. Lit. 55 b, 57 a; Jackson *v.* Aldrich, 13 Johns. 66; Howard *v.* Merriam, 5 Cush. 563; Kelly *v.* Waite, 12 Met. 300; Alton *v.* Pickering, 9 N. H. 494; Tud. Cas. 15.

[11] Hildreth *v.* Conant, 10 Met. 298. And though lease be to commence at a future time, it determines the tenancy at will as soon as lease takes effect. Tud. Cas. 13; Dinsdale *v.* Iles, T. Raym. 224; Kelly *v.* Waite, 12 Met. 300.

[12] Curtis *v.* Galvin, 1 Allen, 215; McFarland *v.* Chase, 7 Gray, 462; Esty *v.* Baker, 50 Me. 325. See also Young *v.* Young, 36 Me. 133; Winter *v.* Stevens, 9 Allen, 530.

[13] Pratt *v.* Farrar, 10 Allen, 519; Clark *v.* Wheelock, 99 Mass. 15.

his co-tenant, and he may eject him.[1] Upon an alienation by the landlord made known to the tenant, he becomes a tenant at sufferance, and not entitled to any notice to quit, nor to any action against the landlord if he ejects him without unnecessary force. But he would be entitled to reasonable notice to remove himself, his family, and his goods, and to remain or enter for that purpose without being deemed a trespasser, though his estate is determined by the conveyance and notice thereof to him.[2]

11. The death of either party determines an estate at will.[3] But in a recent case, Kelly, C. B., uses the following language: "It would rather seem that a tenancy at will may continue to subsist after the death of one of the parties, unless the heir or legal representative shall do something to manifest his intention to determine the tenancy."[4] If the lessor [*373] dies, the lessee becomes tenant at sufferance,[5] * and the personal representative of the deceased lessee has no right to possession after his death.[6] But if there be two lessors or two lessees, the death of one does not determine the tenancy.[7]

12. So it would be determined by a judgment for possession against the lessor in favor of a stranger, or by an entry under a paramount title,[8] or the assignment of the lessor's estate under a process of insolvency against him.[9]

13. Acts by which the tenant forfeits or puts an end to his estate at will are the assignment of his interest to another,[10] or his conveying the land itself.[11]

[1] Casey *v.* King, 98 Mass. 504. [2] Pratt *v.* Farrar, 10 Allen, 521.

[3] James *v.* Dean, 11 Ves. 391; Cody *v.* Quaterman, 12 Ga. 386, 400; Rising *v.* Stannard, 17 Mass. 282; Ferrin *v.* Kenney, 10 Met. 294; Howard *v.* Merriam, 5 Cush. 563; Robie *v.* Smith, 21 Me. 114; Manchester *v.* Doddridge, 3 Ind. 360.

[4] Morton *v.* Woods, L. R. 4 Q. B. 306.

[5] Reed *v.* Reed, 48 Me. 388.

[6] 2 Flint, Real Prop. 217. [7] Co. Lit. 55 b.

[8] Howard *v.* Merriam, 5 Cush. 563; Hill *v.* Jordan, 30 Me. 367, in which the lessor's mortgagee entered under his mortgage, thereby determining the tenancy at will of his lessee. 2 Flint, Real Prop. 220; Stedman *v.* Gassett, 18 Vt. 346; Hatstat *v.* Packard, 7 Cush. 245; Hemphill *v.* Tevis, 4 Watts & S. 535; Morse *v.* Goddard, 13 Met. 177.

[9] Doe *v.* Thomas, 6 E. L. & Eq. 487; Tud. Cas. 12.

[10] Cooper *v.* Adams, 6 Cush. 87; Co. Lit. 57 a; Tud. Cas. 13; Smith, Land. & Ten. 17; Cole *v.* Lake Co., 54 N. H. 277.

[11] Den *v.* Howell, 7 Ired. 496.

14. But such an assignment does not, of itself, put an end to the tenancy, unless the landlord has notice of it. Until then, he may treat his lessee as his tenant.[1] Where, therefore, one hired a house and was to pay rent monthly in advance, and, having failed to do so, he quit without giving a month's notice, it was held that it did not lie in him to determine his tenancy by such failure to pay the rent in advance, without a regular notice, and that he was therefore liable for a month's rent after his abandonment.[2] He may treat the assignee as his tenant liable for rent, or may regard him as a trespasser or disseisor at his election.[3]

15. If a tenant at will abandon the premises, his estate ceases, especially if he declare he will no longer hold them.[4]

16. Although it would seem that a tenant at will cannot be technically chargeable in waste,[5] if he do acts which would be voluntary waste in a tenant for life or years, he may be treated as a trespasser, having forfeited his estate.[6] So if he suffer the * land to be set off as his own on [*374] an execution against him without disclosing the true owner, his estate is forfeited.[7]

17. If the tenant disclaim holding under his lessor, or denies his landlord's title,[8] or do acts inconsistent with his tenure, as if, being in possession, he take a conveyance in fee of the premises from a third person, he will determine his estate at the election of his landlord.[9] But the lessee cannot

[1] Pinhorn *v.* Souster, 20 E. L. & Eq. 501; s. c. 8 Exch. 763, 772. But see Kelly *v.* Waite, 12 Met. 300; Smith, Land. & Ten. 17; Carpenter *v.* Colins, Yelv. 73.

[2] Sprague *v.* Quinn, 108 Mass. 554.

[3] Overman *v.* Sanborn, 27 Vt. 54; Co. Lit. 57 a; Smith, Land. & Ten. 17.

[4] Chandler *v.* Thurston, 10 Pick. 205; Smith, Land. & Ten. 17.

[5] Co. Lit. 57 a; Smith, Land. & Ten. 17.

[6] Phillips *v.* Covert, 7 Johns. 1; Daniels *v.* Pond, 21 Pick. 367. But such will not be the effect of committing waste where the statute requires three months' notice to quit. Young *v.* Young, 36 Me. 133.

[7] Campbell *v.* Proctor, 6 Greenl. 12.

[8] Woodward *v.* Brown, 13 Pet. 1; Willison *v.* Watkins, 3 Pet. 48; Currier *v.* Earl, 13 Me. 216; Farrow *v.* Edmundson, 4 B. Mon. 605; Duke *v.* Harper, 6 Yerg. 280; Harrison *v.* Middleton, 11 Gratt. 527; Fusselman *v.* Worthington, 14 Ill. 135. See *ante*, p. *361.

[9] Sharpe *v.* Kelley, 5 Denio, 431; Isaacs *v.* Gearhart, 12 B. Mon. 231; Bennock *v.* Whipple, 12 Me. 346.

determine the tenancy so as to deny his lessor's title until he shall have surrendered possession of the leased premises to the lessor, or yielded to an eviction by a title paramount.[1] And the lessor may sue him as a disseisor without an entry or notice, and may maintain an action for a tort as if he had originally entered by wrong.[2] And the same would be the effect of a denial on the part of a tenant, that he held under him to whom he stands in the relation of tenant and landlord.[3]

18. Notwithstanding the estate of the tenant is wholly determined in the cases above stated, and he has no longer any right to possession of the premises, when it is done by the lessor, the law will not treat the lessee as a trespasser for entering within a reasonable time and removing his effects, nor for removing his emblements when entitled to them.[4]

19. But he would not be allowed, beyond this, a reasonable time to find a new place suitable for his business.[5] And what shall be a reasonable time, in any case, is a question of law to be determined by the court.[6]

20. From the peculiar relation of landlord and tenant to the estate in case of a tenancy at will, the question has been discussed, what would be the landlord's remedy for an injury done by a stranger to the premises while in the occupancy of his tenant, and whether he could maintain trespass *quare clausum fregit*. It has been held that if the injury be a permanent one to the inheritance, such as cutting down trees and the like, such action may be sustained.[7]

[*375] * 21. But it would seem that the doctrine would not apply in any case except of a pure tenancy at will,

[1] Towne *v.* Butterfield, 97 Mass. 105.

[2] Russell *v.* Fabyan, 34 N. H. 223.

[3] Sampson *v.* Schaeffer, 3 Cal. 196, 205; Boston *v.* Binney, 11 Pick. 1, 8; Chamberlin *v.* Donahue, 45 Vt. 55.

[4] Doe *v.* M'Kaeg, 10 B. & C. 721; 2 Flint, Real Prop. 218; Lit. § 69; Rising *v.* Stannard, 17 Mass. 282; Ellis *v.* Paige, 1 Pick. 43; Turner *v.* Doe, 9 M. & W. 647, note to Am. ed.

[5] Mann *v.* Hughes, 20 Law Rep. 628.

[6] Co. Lit. 56 b; Ellis *v.* Paige, 1 Pick. 43.

[7] Starr *v.* Jackson, 11 Mass. 519; Hingham *v.* Sprague, 15 Pick. 102. And this idea is favored by Ripley *v.* Yale, 16 Vt. 257; Davis *v.* Nash, 32 Me. 411; Cushing *v.* Kenfield, 5 Allen, 307, where defendant broke a window, and held liable to the landlord.

where the lessor may enter at any moment; for where the premises had been leased for a year, the lessor could not have trespass.[1] And the same rule was applied where the tenant was entitled to three months' notice before he was compellable to quit the premises.[2] But in all these cases an action on the case would lie in favor of the lessor.[3]

22. The necessity of giving notice in order to determine a tenancy at will which has become so general has reduced the class of estates held strictly at will to comparatively few in number. They still exist in certain cases, and form a second division of this subject. They are divided into two classes, such as are made so by express agreement of the parties, and such as are created by implication of law.

23. If, therefore, a tenancy be created by express words, clearly showing the intention and agreement of the parties that it shall be only so long as both parties please, it will constitute a proper estate at will, although rent be reserved, payable by the year, or aliquot parts of a year.[4] If the tenant at will is to pay rent at certain intervals, and the lessor determines the tenancy between the intervals of payment, he cannot recover for the time the tenant may have occupied subsequent to the last pay-day.[5]

24. The instances of tenancies at will by implication of law are chiefly those where the tenant enters by permission of the owner, for an indefinite period, with some other intention than

[1] Lienow *v.* Ritchie, 8 Pick. 235. [2] French *v.* Fuller, 23 Pick. 104.

[3] Lienow *v.* Ritchie, 8 Pick. 235. And that trespass would not lie, see Campbell *v.* Arnold, 1 Johns. 511; Clark *v.* Smith, 25 Penn. St. 137. See Starr *v.* Jackson, 11 Mass. 519, n. In Iowa he may maintain trespass by force of statute; Brown *v.* Bridges, 31 Iowa, 145.

[4] 2 Prest. Abs. 25; Richardson *v.* Landgridge, 4 Taunt. 128; Smith, Lead. Cas. 75; Tud. Cas. 15; Smith, Land. & Ten. 23, n.; Doe *v.* Cox, 11 Q. B. 122; 2 Flint, Real Prop. 215; Harrison *v.* Middleton, 11 Gratt. 527; Humphries *v.* Humphries, 3 Ired. 362; Doe *v.* Davies, 7 Exch. 89; Sullivan *v.* Enders, 3 Dana, 66; Elliott *v.* Stone, 1 Gray, 571. In both Doe *v.* Cox and Doe *v.* Davies there was an agreement to pay rent quarterly. In Cudlip *v.* Rundall, 4 Mod. 9, the lessor accepted part of the premises described, with permission to the lessee to hold the excepted part when the lessor did not want the same. In Harrison *v.* Middleton, 11 Gratt. 527, the tenant held under a sealed instrument, which contained an agreement to surrender to the lessor's grantee whenever he should choose to take possession.

[5] Cameron *v.* Little, 62 Me. 550.

to create the relation of lessor and lessee.[1] Thus
[*376] where a *householder permitted another to occupy rent free, the tenant was one at will.[2] So where the owners of a dissenters' chapel and dwelling-house placed a minister in the latter as a minister of the congregation.[3] So where the widow of the tenant, from year to year, was suffered to occupy the premises, she paying rent to the lessor, she was held to be strictly tenant at will of the administrator of the deceased tenant.[4]

25. Where a person is let into possession under a contract to purchase lands,[5] or take a lease of the same,[6] and it makes no difference whether with or without an agreement to pay interest upon the contract price, his possession is strictly a tenancy at will. But where the owner of land made his bond conditioned to convey it to the obligee upon his paying a certain sum on demand, and interest thereon quarterly, and by the terms of the bond the obligee was in the mean time to retain possession of the premises, it was held to be a demise and not a tenancy at will.[7] But where a tenant entered under a promise of a written lease which never came, and occupied premises for which he was by the original agreement to pay a certain sum as rent, he was held to be a tenant from year to year, and entitled to a notice of six months to expire at the end of the year.[8] Entering, however, under a conditional promise to pay rent, does not create a tenancy from year to year. And if a tenant enters under a promise to take a lease

[1] Jackson *v.* Bradt, 2 Caines, 169. [2] Rex *v.* Collett, Russ. & Ry. 498.

[3] Doe *v.* M'Keag, 10 B. & C. 721. See also Cheever *v.* Pearson, 16 Pick. 266.

[4] Doe *v.* Wood, 14 M. & W. 682.

[5] 2 Flint, Real Prop. 216–220; Gould *v.* Thompson, 4 Met. 224; Doe *v.* Chamberlaine, 5 M. & W. 14; Proprietors *v.* McFarland, 12 Mass. 325; Den *v.* Edmondston, 1 Ired. 152; Watkins, Conv. 20, n.; Doe *v.* Miller, 5 Car. & P. 595; Doe *v.* Rock, 1 Car. & M. 459; Jones *v.* Jones, 2 Rich. (S. C.) 542; Glascock *v.* Robards, 14 Mo. 350; Carson *v.* Baker, 4 Dev. 220; Howard *v.* Shaw, 8 M. & W. 118; Jackson *v.* Miller, 7 Cow. 747; Manchester *v.* Doddridge, 3 Ind. 360; Dean *v.* Comstock, 32 Ill. 180; Prentice *v.* Wilson, 14 Ill. 93; Freeman *v.* Headley, 4 Vroom, 523; Harris *v.* Frink, 49 N. Y. 32; Dunne *v.* Trustees, 39 Ill. 583.

[6] Smith, Land. & Ten. 18; Tud. Cas. 10; Hammerton *v.* Stead, 3 B. & C. 478; Riseley *v.* Ryle, 11 M. & W. 16; Howard *v.* Shaw, 8 M. & W. 118; Hegan *v.* Johnson, 2 Taunt. 148; Dunne *v.* Trustees, 39 Ill. 583.

[7] White *v.* Livingston, 10 Cush. 259; Cole *v.* Gill, 14 Iowa, 529.

[8] Silsby *v.* Allen, 43 Vt. 177.

of the premises, and he neglects or refuses to take one, he becomes a tenant at will and not from year to year, and a mere demand for possession terminates the tenancy without any other notice.[1]

26. And it may be laid down, generally, that if a person by consent of the owner of land is let into possession without having a freehold interest or any certain term, and without circumstances which would show an intention to create an estate from year to year, he is a tenant at will.[2] Nor would it make any difference that the premises are under a prior lease, provided the first lessee does not interfere with the enjoyment by the second. And the lessor may recover for use and occupation of the premises of such second lessee.[3]

27. Such will be the case if the grantor continue in possession after delivery of his deed to the purchaser;[4] or a judgment debtor continue, after a sale on *fi. fa.*, to hold by consent of the purchaser.[5] But an action for use and occupation will not lie where the tenant holds adversely to the claimant. The title to the premises cannot be tried in this form of action.[6]

28. So where the trustee who has the legal estate suffers the **cestui que trust* to occupy the premises, [*377] the latter is considered a tenant at will of the former.[7] And the trustee may have ejectment against his *cestui que trust* to recover possession of the trust property.[8]

29. But it should not be inferred from the use of the terms landlord and tenant, that a rent is always incident to a tenancy at will. It often depends upon circumstances, whether and in what form such a tenant will be chargeable for the use and

[1] Dunne *v.* Trustees, &c., 39 Ill. 578.

[2] Smith, Land. & Ten. 18; Richardson *v.* Landgridge, 4 Taunt. 128; Gould *v.* Thompson, 4 Met. 224; Doe *v.* Wood, 14 M. & W. 682; 2 Smith, Lead. Cas. 76; Tud. Cas. 10.

[3] Bedford *v.* Terhune, 30 N. Y. 465, 467; Phipps *v.* Sculthorpe, 1 B. & Ald. 50.

[4] Currier *v.* Earl, 13 Me. 216; Smith, Land. & Ten. 19, n.

[5] Nichols *v.* Williams, 8 Cow. 13.

[6] Kittredge *v.* Peaslee, 3 Allen, 237; Keyes *v.* Hill, 30 Vt. 765; Hogsett *v.* Ellis, 17 Mich. 367.

[7] Tud. Cas. 11; Wms. Real Prop. 325; Pomfret *v.* Windsor, 2 Ves. Sen. 472; Garrard *v.* Tuck, 8 C. B. 231; Melling *v.* Leak, 16 C. B. 652; 2 Prest. Abs. 25.

[8] Matthews *v.* Ward, 10 G. & Johns. 456; Jackson *v.* Pierce, 2 Johns. 226; *post*, vol. 2, p. *206.

occupation of premises in his possession. If, for instance, a purchaser enters under a parol contract of purchase and sale, and the contract fails by the fault of the vendor, he would not be liable to pay for the use and occupation of the premises in the absence of an express agreement to that effect.[1] But it is not necessary that there should be an express contract to pay and receive rent, in order to create the relation of landlord and tenant.[2]

30. But if, after the contract for purchase is entirely at an end, the tenant, the purchaser, continues to hold possession, he will be liable as tenant for use and occupation.[3] In order to recover for use and occupation, the tenant must have entered under a contract. To hold one who has been in possession of land in an action for use and occupation, there must be a contract express or implied on his part to pay for such use, and during the time of such enjoyment the relation of landlord and tenant must have subsisted between them. At common law, such action would not lie against a tenant at sufferance.[4] Where, therefore, one, under a contract to purchase land, entered and occupied it, and the contract was ultimately performed, it was held that he did not thereby become liable to pay rent for use and occupation during the time of his occupancy, although it was for more than a year, and the value of the rent would have been $500. His tenancy

[1] Winterbottom *v.* Ingham, 7 Q. B. 611; Smith, Land & Ten. 18; Bell *v.* Ellis, 1 Stew. & Port. (Ala.) 294; Little *v.* Pearson, 7 Pick. 301; Tew *v.* Jones, 13 M. & W. Am. ed. 14, n.; Howard *v.* Shaw, 8 M. & W. 118; Hough *v.* Birge, 11 Vt. 190; Coffman *v.* Huck, 24 Mo. 496; Hasle *v.* McCoy, 7 J. J. Marsh. 319; Sylvester *v.* Ralston, 31 Barb. 286. The court in New York held that a purchaser under the above circumstances had a mere license, without the relation of landlord and tenant. Doolittle *v.* Eddy, 7 Barb. 74; Stone *v.* Sprague, 20 Barb. 509. In a case in Connecticut, where the purchaser entered and occupied the premises for some years under a written contract to purchase, paying a part of the purchase-money, and then left the premises, and the owner entered upon them, the court held that the plaintiff could not recover for use and occupation, though the defendant alone was in fault for leaving and failing to perform the contract, — on the ground, among other things, that the original contract was still open. Vandenheuvel *v.* Storrs, 3 Conn. 203.

[2] McKillsack *v.* Bullington, 37 Miss. 535.

[3] Howard *v.* Shaw, 8 M. & W. 118; Dwight *v.* Cutler, 3 Mich. (Gibbs) 566; Hogsett *v.* Ellis, 17 Mich. 367.

[4] Cunningham *v.* Holton, 55 Me. 33, 38; Same *v.* Horton, 57 Me. 422.

was, during that time, of the nature of a tenancy at will.[1] But where, in the contract for sale, there is an agreement that the vendee may occupy the premises, while the court of Wisconsin hold it doubtful whether he would be liable for use and occupation if he afterwards refuse to complete the purchase, they hold that if by his agreement he was to hold "as tenant at sufferance of the vendor," it so far recognized the relation of landlord and tenant between them that upon failure to perform he was liable for use and occupation.[2] But if once in, he will continue to be liable until the contract is rescinded and the possession surrendered, whether he actually uses the premises or not. As where A hired of B a barn, and locked it up and never occupied it, nor surrendered possession of it to the owner, he was held liable in an action for use and occupation.[3] So if he continues to occupy he will be liable, although partially interrupted in his enjoyment of the premises by act of the lessor.[4]

31. If the vendee enter and occupy under an agreement to purchase, and afterwards refuses to carry out the contract, or accept a conveyance, he will be liable to respond in damages, in some form, for such use and occupation of the premises. By some courts he has been held liable in an action of assumpsit, on the ground that he held the premises, beneficially, by permission of the owner, thereby raising an equitable claim for compensation.[5]

31 *a*. Though the doctrine above stated is fully sustained in the case cited below,[6] it is contested by Mansfield, J., who denies that a contract can arise by implication of law, under circumstances the occurrence of which neither of the parties

[1] Dennett *v*. Penobscot Co., 57 Me. 425, 427; Dakin *v*. Allen, 8 Cush. 33; Woodbury *v*. Woodbury, 47 N. H. 11.

[2] Wright *v*. Roberts, 22 Wis. 161.

[3] Hall *v*. West, Transp. Co., 34 N. Y. 291; Waring *v*. King, 8 M. & W. 571; Pinero *v*. Judson, 6 Bing. 206.

[4] Boston, &c. Railroad *v*. Ripley, 13 Allen, 421.

[5] Hull *v*. Vaughan, 6 Price, 157; Gould *v*. Thompson, 4 Met. 228; Howard *v*. Shaw, 8 M. & W. 118, Am. ed. n.; Tancred *v*. Christy, 12 M. & W. 324, n. And the same is assumed to be law, although not the point under consideration, in Clough *v*. Hosford, 6 N. H. 231. See also Alton *v*. Pickering, 9 N. H. 494–498.

[6] Hearn *v*. Tomlin, Peake's cases, 192.

ever had in their contemplation.[1] The doctrine upon the subject as held by the United States Court is thus stated: If, under a contract to sell, a vendor puts the vendee into possession, he holds as licensee, he is not tenant of a landlord, and he pays nothing for the enjoyment of the estate. But he can no more deny his vendor's title than if he were lessee. And his assignee is bound by the same estoppel as himself. If the vendee fails to pay the purchase-money according to agreement, his possession becomes tortious, and the vendor may have ejectment, without any previous demand or notice.[2] There has been a seemingly great diversity of opinion in the courts in applying the law upon this subject. The action being one of assumpsit, it is based upon the idea of a contract between the parties. But this contract may be express or implied, provided it be one which creates or recognizes the relation of landlord and tenant, by which the defendant holds possession of the premises under the plaintiff, by an agreement to pay for the use of the same. The questions of difficulty have been where, though the holding may not have been adverse, it had its inception in some other contract than that of hiring, but its character has changed by a change in the relation of the parties to the estate in question. If the defendant is in under a claim of right, and denying the plaintiff's ownership, this form of action will not lie.[3] But the case last cited implies that assumpsit would lie for use and occupation, where one holds lands beneficially, by permission of the owner. And the same court, in a subsequent case, adopted this idea, and applied it to a purchaser who entered under an agreement to purchase, and occupied the premises, but the same were burned before the deed was delivered, and he then declined accepting the deed. The vendor recovered for this occupancy of the purchaser, in an action for use and occupation.[4] And a like doctrine was held in a case where the occupant gained possession by wrong, though not by force, from one who yielded it under a misapprehension of facts.[5] But there is a pretty large

[1] Kirtland *v.* Pounsett, 2 Taunt. 145.

[2] Burnett *v.* Coldwell, 9 Wall. 293; Chamberlin *v.* Donahue, 44 Vt. 59.

[3] Boston *v.* Binney, 11 Pick. 9.

[4] Gould *v.* Thompson, 4 Met. 228.

[5] Hull *v.* Vaughan, 6 Price, 157.

class of cases where it has been held that an action will not lie for use and occupation, where the defendant has occupied under an express agreement as to the terms, although such agreement may not be carried out according to its terms, and the occupancy may not conform to it. Thus where A demised premises to B at a rent payable quarterly, and the tenant, by permission of the lessor, quitted possession before the close of a quarter, or the lessor determined the tenancy between rent days, it was held that the lessor could maintain no action for the use of the premises since the last rent day, till the lessee surrendered possession.[1] So where the tenant held under a contract of purchase as vendee, it was held that the law raised no implied promise to pay for the use of the premises.[2] In case of refusal of the occupant in such case to complete the purchase, he may thereafter become liable as a tenant at will. But if the owner refuse, on his part, to execute a deed, he cannot turn the occupancy of the tenant into a lease carrying rent, nor recover possession of the premises in a process against the tenant as a wrongful holder of the same.[3] Nor can the owner of land hold a tenant responsible in this form of action, from the mere fact of his having enjoyed possession of the estate, if the tenant refused to hold the relation to such owner of tenant, as where two persons claimed the estate and the tenant held under one of these, though in fact it belonged to the other.[4]

*32. But the ordinary rule of law in such cases [*378] is, that when a purchaser, who has been in possession under a contract to purchase, refuses to perform on his part, the owner's remedy is not in assumpsit, but trespass. By such refusal he is considered as annulling the conditional license under which he entered, and as having entered without license.[5]

[1] Grimman *v.* Legge, 8 B. & C. 324; Nicholson *v.* Munigle, 6 Allen, 215; Fuller *v.* Swett, 6 Allen, 219, n.

[2] Jones *v.* Tipton, 2 Dana, 295; Smith *v.* Stewart, 6 Johns. 46; Bancroft *v.* Wardwell, 13 Johns. 489.

[3] Dunham *v.* Townshend, 110 Mass. 441.

[4] Keyes *v.* Hill, 30 Vt. 765; Hogsett *v* Ellis, 17 Mich. 367.

[5] Smith *v.* Stewart, 6 Johns. 46; Bancroft *v.* Wardwell, 13 Johns. 489; Brewer *v.* Conover, 3 Harris. 215; Howard *v.* Shaw, 8 M. & W. Am. ed. 123, n. and 12 Id. 324, n.; Clough *v.* Hosford, 6 N. H. 231; Bell *v.* Ellis, 1 Stew. & Port (Ala.) 294.

33. And assumpsit for rent clearly would not lie while the contract of sale continued open and undetermined.[1] But where a tenant at will entered under an agreement to pay a certain rent by the year, and the parties afterwards waived that agreement, and then tried to agree upon new terms, but failed, the tenant continuing to occupy the premises, was held liable in a *quantum meruit* for the use of the same.[2]

34. If the vendor continues to hold possession after a sale of land; in order to make him liable in assumpsit for use and occupation, it must be shown that his occupation was by permission of the purchaser. If he holds without such permission, he is liable only in trespass for mesne profits.[3] Nor would assumpsit for use and occupation lie where the tenant holds under an indenture of lease, even though the lessor, by his own act, has barred himself from recovering rent under such indenture.[4] But where one entered under a lease which was only executed by the lessor, and occupied the premises, he was held liable in assumpsit for the rent reserved in the lease.[5]

35. In respect to the third subject of inquiry, as above proposed, in what cases a notice to quit is necessary in order to determine an estate at will, it would be found that [*379] from an * early period the courts were inclined to protect the interest of the parties against a sudden determination of such tenancies. The tenant who had planted crops was held entitled to them if expelled by his landlord, and had a right to enter, cultivate, and gather them without being subjected to an action of trespass. So he was authorized to enter and remove his effects, within a reasonable time, after the determination of his tenancy.[6] From this the advance was easy to requiring a notice to quit, in all such cases, from the

[1] Wiggin *v.* Wiggin, 6 N. H. 298; Johnson *v.* Beauchamp, 9 Dana, 124; Vandenheuvel *v* Storrs, 3 Conn. 203.

[2] Forbes *v.* Smiley, 56 Me. 174.

[3] Tew *v.* Jones, 13 M. & W. 14, and note to Am. ed.; Tud. Cas. 10.

[4] Leishman *v.* White, 1 Allen, 489; North *v.* Nichols, 37 Conn. 375. By Mass. Gen. Stat., c. 90, § 26, rent may be recovered in an action of contract, and plaintiff may use the deed of demise in evidence to prove the amount due.

[5] Fitton *v.* Hamilton City, 6 Nevada, 196.

[6] Smith, Land. & Ten. 20, 21; 2 Flint, Real Prop. 218.

landlord to his tenant, before the right arose actually to expel him. And this principle was adopted as early as the time of Henry VIII.[1] It was obviously an act of justice, also, that the tenant should give notice to the landlord of his intention to quit, that he might have an opportunity to procure a new tenant.[2] In respect to notice, where the lessors are tenants in common, each must notify for himself, nor can one avail himself of a notice by the other.[3] So if several tenants in common make a parol letting, and by the terms in respect to such lessors the letting of one was by way of conditional limitation, although the tenancy as to this one might thereby be determined, as to all the rest, notice would be requisite for that purpose.[4] It is doubtful if one of several lessors can maintain a process against a tenant who holds under him and other lessors who are owners in common, to recover under the statute a portion of the demised premises.[5] Although one tenant in common may have a process of forcible entry and detainer against his co-tenant.[6]

36. At first, the courts had no other rule as to notice than that it should be a reasonable one, and the effect was, that, in ordinary cases, estates at will, instead of being a tenancy, purely at will, continued till a reasonable notice from one of the parties to the other of his election to determine it.[7]

37. As will be shown hereafter, this uncertain period was at length converted into a practical tenancy for a certain term, generally from year to year by the length of time required in order to give the requisite notice to quit, and the time at which such notice must expire.[8] But the principle of requiring notice does not apply to such cases as have been enumerated under the previous head.

[1] Year-Book, 13 Hen. VIII. 15 b; Doe *v.* Watts, 7 T. R. 83; 2 Smith, Lead. Cas. 76; Doe *v.* Porter, 3 T. R. 13.

[2] Kighly *v.* Bulkly, Sid. 338.

[3] Dillon *v.* Brown, 11 Gray, 180; Pickard *v.* Perley, 45 N. H. 195; *post*, *386, *388.

[4] Ashley *v.* Warner, 11 Gray, 43.

[5] King *v.* Dickerman, 11 Gray, 481.

[6] Presbrey *v.* Presbrey, 13 Allen, 284.

[7] Smith, Lead. Cas. 76, and note to Am. ed.; Ellis *v.* Paige, 1 Pick. 43; Davis *v.* Thompson, 13 Me. 209. And such seems to be the rule in Vermont. Rich *v.* Bolton, 46 Vt. 87.

[8] Smith, Land. & Ten. 234.

38. In cases where notice is required, it has been stated that, originally, the length of such notice must have been a reasonable time, and Massachusetts and Maine never having adopted the principle of construing a tenancy for an indefinite period, a holding from year to year, retained this notion of a [*380] reasonable * notice, until provision as to what that should be, and how given, was made by statute.[1]

39. The length of the notice required to determine a tenancy at will may be fixed by agreement of the parties,[2] or it may be prescribed by statute, as is done in many of the States. It is competent for the parties to a tenancy at will to determine the same by agreement in any way other than by statute notice. Thus it may be by giving a month's notice in writing, if such is the agreement, and in such case the notice need not have reference to the end of a quarter or calendar month.[3] So by the agreement of the parties, the tenancy may be determined upon the happening of some prescribed contingent event, without notice.[4] But in New Hampshire a notice by two of three lessors will not lay the foundation for summary proceedings for removal of a tenant at will.[5] And if the landlord agree with the tenant that he may quit, though it be by parol, and the tenant accordingly do so without any further notice, his liability to pay rent ceases.[6]

40. But where there is no agreement nor time fixed by statute as to the length of notice requisite to determine a tenancy at will, and the case does not come within the class of tenancies from year to year, it is generally true that it will be sufficient if it be equal to the interval between the times of

[1] Rising *v.* Stannard, 17 Mass. 282; Hollis *v.* Pool, 3 Met. 350; Moore *v.* Boyd, 24 Me. 242; Furlong *v.* Leary, 8 Cush. 409. In the statute of frauds in Massachusetts, of 1692, an exception was made of leases for terms not exceeding three years. But this was omitted in the revision of the statute in 1784. 4 Dane, Abr. 62. Provinc. Laws, 1692–3, c. 15, § 1.

[2] 2 Crabb, Real Prop. 425; Doe *v.* Donovan, 1 Taunt. 555; Kemp *v.* Derrett, 3 Camp. 510.

[3] May *v.* Rice, 108 Mass. 150.

[4] Creech *v.* Crockett, 5 Cush. 133; Hollis *v.* Pool, 3 Met. 350; Elliott *v.* Stone, 1 Gray, 571.

[5] Pickard *v.* Perley, 45 N. H. 195.

[6] Farson *v.* Goodale, 8 Allen, 202.

payment of rent, or the length of the time by which the letting was at first measured, as by the quarter, month, or week.[1]

41. If a party enter under a parol lease for a term certain, or for a time limited by agreement, as to its duration, by the happening of some event, where, by statute, all parol leases are declared to be estates at will, as is the case in Massachusetts and Maine, or where by the lease itself the estate is an estate at will, such tenancy may still be determined by notice like any estate at will. Yet, if not so determined, it will come to an end without notice at the expiration of the time or the happening of the event.[2] And where, as in the case in the English statutes and those of many of the States, leases for a certain *period are excepted from the clause [*381] which declares parol leases to be estates at will, and such a lease is made for a definite period within that exception, no notice would be requisite to determine such lease, or would have any effect to determine it if given before the natural expiration.[3] And even if the parol letting be made for such a period of time, as is declared by statute to be void or to constitute a mere tenancy at will, though a notice in such case would determine the tenancy before the time fixed by the agreement, it would expire without notice at the end of the time for which the parol lease was to run.[4]

42. If by agreement or by construction of the law upon the act of the parties, a tenancy becomes one strictly at will,

[1] 2 Crabb, Real Prop. 426; Coffin *v.* Lunt, 2 Pick. 70; Right *v.* Darby, 1 T. R. 162; Doe *v.* Raffan, 6 Esp. 4; Prindle *v.* Anderson, 19 Wend. 391, s. c. 23 Id. 616; Prickett *v.* Ritter, 16 Ill. 96; Huyser *v.* Chase, 13 Mich. 102; Woodrow *v.* Michael, 13 Mich. 190. In such cases in Maine, tenancy may be determined by 30 days' notice in writing. Esty *v.* Baker, 50 Me. 333.

[2] Creech *v.* Crockett, 5 Cush. 135; Howard *v.* Merriam, 5 Cush. 563; Stedman *v.* McIntosh, 4 Ired. 291; 2 Flint, Real Prop. 220; Danforth *v.* Sargeant, 14 Mass. 491; 2 Crabb, Real Prop. 421; McGee *v.* Gibson, 1 B. Mon. 105; Allen *v.* Jaquish, 1 Wend. 628; Overdeer *v.* Lewis, 1 Watts & S. 90; 2 Smith, Lead. Cas. 5th Am. ed. 180; Hollis *v.* Pool, 3 Met. 350; Fifty Associates *v.* Howland, 11 Met. 99; Elliott *v.* Stone, 12 Cush. 174; Secor *v.* Pestana, 37 Ill. 527, 528.

[3] Smith, Land. & Ten. 64; Id. 65; Wms. Real Prop. 326; Edge *v.* Strafford, 1 Tyrw. 293; Brown *v.* Keller, 32 Ill. 152.

[4] 2 Flint, Real Prop. 220; People *v.* Rickert, 8 Cow. 226; Larkin *v.* Avery, 23 Conn. 304; Doe *v.* Bell, 5 T. R. 471; Schuyler *v.* Leggett, 2 Cow. 660; Prindle *v.* Anderson, 19 Wend. 391; Tress *v.* Savage, 4 Ellis & B. 38.

though it may have been otherwise originally, no notice to quit is necessary in order to determine it.[1] So if the relation of landlord and tenant once subsisting is destroyed, no notice is requisite in order that either party should avail himself of his legal remedies.[2] Nor is notice to quit ever necessary unless the relation of landlord and tenant subsists.[3] Thus, if one in possession repudiates the relation of tenant to his landlord, or of vendee to his vendor, if he enters under a contract of purchase and sets up a hostile claim to title, no demand of possession or notice to quit is necessary.[4] So where the tenancy at will is a conditional limitation, and the event happens which determines the tenancy, no notice is requisite. As where the premises were let so long as the tenant kept a good school, and he failed to keep one.[5]

[1] Elliott *v.* Stone, 1 Gray, 571, where the tenant agreed to pay rent in advance, and failed to do so. Jackson *v.* Miller, 7 Cow. 747, where the defendant entered under contract to purchase, and failed to perform on his part. Chilton *v.* Niblett, 3 Humph. 404; Stone *v.* Sprague, 20 Barb. 509; Doolittle *v.* Eddy, 7 Barb. 74.

[2] Hall *v.* Burgess, 5 B. & C. 332, where the tenant quit at the end of the year, and the landlord before six months let the premises. In Thomas *v.* Cook, 2 B. & Ald. 119, where the tenant underlet, the landlord, by distraining on the undertenant, was held to have lost his claim on the tenant, though he had given no notice. Clemens *v.* Bromfield, 19 Mo. 118.

[3] Jackson *v.* Deyo, 3 Johns. 422; Williams *v.* Hensley, 1 A. K. Marsh. 181, where the tenant disclaimed and denied the landlord's title. Tuttle *v.* Reynolds, 1 Vt. 80; Ross *v.* Garrison, 1 Dana, 35; Larned *v.* Clarke, 8 Cush. 29.

[4] Ingraham *v.* Baldwin, 5 Seld. 46; Brown *v.* Keller, 32 Ill. 152.

[5] Ashley *v.* Warner, 11 Gray, 45; Bolton *v.* Landers, 27 Cal. 105; Smith *v.* Shaw, 16 Cal. 88; Elliott *v.* Stone, 1 Gray, 575.

* SECTION II. [*382]

ESTATES FROM YEAR TO YEAR.

1, 2. Estates from year to year, — how created.
3. Agreement to pay rent essential to them.
4, 5. How they are established and how determined.
6. No notice necessary where tenancy is for definite time.
7. Landlord cannot have trespass against tenant till entry made.
8, 9. Incidents to estates from year to year.
10. Lessor and lessee equally bound to give notice.
11, 12. Of waiving notice to quit.
13. How long tenant liable for rent.
14. Tenant may forfeit estate by waste.
15–22. Of notices, — their form, time, and manner of service, &c.
23–26. Different rules as to length of notice.
26 *a*. Of reviving tenancy by accepting rent.
27–30. Determination of tenancy by surrender, alienation, &c.
31–35. Effect of statute of frauds on parol leases.

1. Because of the uncertainty of the rule requiring reasonable notice in order to determine a parol lease, and from the circumstance that rent was generally measured by the year, courts early adopted a rule which has been extensively followed in this country, that a general tenancy by a parol lease where rent is to be paid shall be considered as a lease for a year, which can only be determined by a notice for the time of at least six months, terminating at the expiration of the year. And if the tenant is allowed to hold without such notice into a second year, it will be considered as a holding for such second year, and so on. So that the common mode of designating such estates by parol is as estates from year to year, to continue till either party gives the other the requisite notice to determine it.[1] Where the tenancy is from year to year, or for an uncertain time, in Illinois sixty days' notice is sufficient to determine it. But if it be for less than a month, thirty days is sufficient in the absence of an express agreement upon the subject.[2] In New York if a tenant enters under a

[1] Smith, Land. & Ten. 21, 22; Wms. Real Prop. 326; 2 Prest. Abs. 25; Tud. Cas. 14; Lesley *v.* Randolph, 4 Rawle, 123; Right *v.* Darby, 1 T. R. 159, per Buller, J.; Ridgley *v.* Stillwell, 28 Mo. 400; Patton *v.* Axley, 5 Jones, L. 440.

[2] Secor *v.* Pestana, 35 Ill. 528.

parol lease, void as being within the statute of frauds, the landlord must give one month's notice in order to determine it; his tenancy therefore is one from month to month, determinable by notice to quit.[1]

2. This change of tenancies at will into estates from year to year was the result of judicial legislation, as a measure of equity as well as sound policy, though, as has already been seen, numerous cases were still left of tenancies strictly at will.[2]

3. An agreement to pay rent on the part of the tenant is regarded as an essential element of a tenancy from year to year, and the times at which it is payable must have reference to a yearly holding, such as by the year, quarter, or some aliquot part of a year.[3]

4. It will be sufficient to establish a tenancy from year to year, to show an entry under a general letting, or a letting for an indefinite time, and either an agreement to pay [*383] rent * measured by the year or its aliquot parts, or an actual payment of rent if none was originally fixed and agreed upon; and such tenancy, once established, will continue until determined by notice to quit, or some other sufficient legal cause.* [4] It has accordingly been held that when the hiring is for a term which is within the statute of frauds, and the lessee enters, it will be regarded as a tenancy from year to year. But the landlord having refused to give

* NOTE. — Though rent is actually paid, however, it is not conclusive of the fact of a tenancy, — it may be explained by either payer or receiver. Doe *v.* Crago, 6 C. B. 90; Tud. Cas. 15; *contra*, Bishop *v.* Howard, 2 B. & C. 100.

---

[1] People *v.* Darling, 47 N. Y. 666.

[2] 4 Kent, Com. 115.

[3] Richardson *v.* Landgridge, 4 Taunt. 128; Tud. Cas. 14; Jackson *v.* Bradt, 2 Caines, 169; Doe *v.* Baker, 4 Dev. 220; Roe *v.* Lees, 2 W. Bl. 1173; Williams *v.* Deriar, 31 Mo. 1; Doidge *v.* Bowers, 2 M. & W. 365; Chamberlin *v.* Donahue, 45 Vt. 50; Rich *v.* Bolton, 46 Vt. 87.

[4] Lesley *v.* Randolph, 4 Rawle, 123; Id. 129; Com. Land. & Ten. 7, 8; Squires *v.* Huff, 3 A. K. Marsh. 17; Knight *v.* Benett, 3 Bing. 361; Hamerton *v.* Stead, 3 B. & C. 478, per Littledale, J.; Burton, Real Prop. 396, n. Thus, where one without authority lets another's land, and the tenant pays rent to owner, it creates a tenancy from year to year. McDowell *v.* Simpson, 3 Watts, 129; Lockwood *v.* Lockwood, 22 Conn. 425; Roe *v.* Lees, 2 W. Bl. 1173; Hall *v.* Wadsworth, 28 Vt. 412; Hunt *v.* Morton, 18 Ill. 75; Ridgely *v.* Stillwell, 25 Mo. 579; Williams *v.* Deriar, 31 Mo. 1.; Crommelin *v.* Thiess, 31 Ala. 419.

a lease, and having denied the tenant's right to occupy, and he thereupon quit, it was held that he was not liable for rent while he did so occupy.[1] A general tenancy in Indiana is one from year to year. It is otherwise, if made for the term of a single year. But the lessor could not determine the lease during the year for non-payment of rent, unless the terms of the hiring contained a condition to that effect.[2] But authorizing one to go upon land and cut wood thereon, at an agreed price per cord, and his entering thereon and cutting and paying for the wood cut for several months in succession, was held not to be a tenancy from year to year, but strictly one at will, nor was the contractor entitled to notice to quit.[3]

5. But where the demise is for one year or other term certain, no notice to quit is necessary,[4] though if the tenant holds over he may be held at the election of the lessor as tenant for rent at the rate originally reserved, and also by the payment and receipt of rent or other act expressly recognizing the tenancy. Such holding over may be converted into a tenancy from year to year, upon the same terms as the former holding, including amount and times of payment of rent as far as applicable to the situation of the parties.[5] But where the military authority of the country entered upon premises held by a lessee and occupied the same beyond the term of his lease, he was not held liable to his lessor for rent after the expiration of his term.[6]

[1] Greton *v.* Smith, 33 N. Y. 249; Lounsberry *v.* Snyder, 31 N. Y. 517.

[2] Brown *v.* Bragg, 22 Ind. 123.

[3] Kitchen *v.* Pridgen, 3 Jones, L. 49. See Decaton *v.* Strickland, 3 Jones, L. 61.

[4] Jackson *v.* McLeod, 12 Johns. 182; Cobb *v.* Stokes, 8 East, 358; Logan *v.* Herron, 8 S. & R. 459; Lesley *v.* Randolph, 4 Rawle, 126; Messenger *v.* Armstrong, 1 T. R. 53; Right *v.* Darby, Id. 159.

[5] Jackson *v.* M'Leod, 12 Johns. 182; Barlow *v.* Wainwright, 22 Vt. 88; 4 Kent, Com. 112; Conway *v.* Starkweather, 1 Denio, 113; Bedford *v.* McElherron, 2 S. & R. 49; Moshier *v.* Reding, 12 Me. 478; Harkins *v.* Pope, 10 Ala. 493; Wms. Real Prop. 326, n.; Bacon *v.* Brown, 9 Conn. 334; De Young *v.* Buchanan, 10 Gill & J. 149; Whittemore *v.* Moore, 9 Dana, 315; Moore *v.* Beasley, 3 Ohio, 294; Jackson *v.* Salmon, 4 Wend. 327; Laguerenne *v.* Dougherty, 35 Penn. St. 45; Crommelin *v.* Thiess, 31 Ala. 418; Com. Land. & Ten. 354; Brewer *v.* Knapp, 1 Pick. 332; Roe *v.* Ward, 1 H. Black, 99. And this would be true although the holding be by a sub-lessee of the tenant, if no new contract has been made with lessor. Dimock *v.* Van Bergen, 12 Allen, 552.

[6] Constant *v.* Abell, 36 Mo. 174; 14 Am. Law. Reg. 443.

6. But merely suffering a tenant to hold over without any act of assent on the part of the landlord, unless so long as to raise a legal presumption of a new letting, will not change the holding into a tenancy against the will of the lessor, or prevent his maintaining an action of trespass or ejectment against the tenant as a tort feasor.[1]

[*384] *7. But trespass will not lie in favor of a lessor against his tenant for merely holding over, until he shall have entered and regained possession of the premises. And such would be the law before notice to quit given, in the case of a tenant at will who holds over after the determination of the estate by the death of the lessor.[2]

8. A tenancy from year to year, though indeterminate as to duration until notice given, has many of the qualities and incidents of a term for years, and, when notice has been given, the term is regarded as for a definite period, expiring with the time of the notice. It would, among other things, go to the personal representatives of the tenant on his death.[3] It might be assigned.[4] The lessor might be liable to the tenant for trespass *quare clausum*, in the same manner as in case of an estate for years.[5] The lessor and tenant would have the same rights in respect to acts of strangers which they would have in a tenancy for years.[6] And their rights in respect to each other would be the same, in case of a holding over by such a tenant, as in case of an estate for years.[7] And the tenant would be

[1] Den *v.* Adams, 7 Halst. 99; Conway *v.* Starkweather, 1 Denio, 117; Hemphill *v.* Flynn, 2 Penn. St. 144; Tud. Cas. 17; Whiteacre *v.* Symonds, 10 East, 13. And the lessor has a right to hold a tenant at will as trespasser after due notice to quit. Ellis *v.* Paige, 1 Pick. 43; Rising *v.* Stannard, 17 Mass. 282; Danforth *v.* Sargeant, 14 Mass. 491; Vrooman *v.* McKaig, 4 Md. 450; Schuyler *v.* Smith, 51 N. Y. 315.

[2] Co. Lit. 57 b; 2 Bl. Com. 150; Turner *v.* Doe, 9 M. & W. 646, and note to Am. ed.

[3] 2 Prest. Abs. 25; Doe *v.* Porter, 3 T. R. 13; Tud. Cas. 15; Cody *v.* Quarterman, 12 Ga. 386.

[4] Smith, Land & Ten. 23; 2 Prest. Abs. 25; Botting *v.* Martin, 1 Camp. 317.

[5] Moore *v.* Boyd, 24 Me. 242. In Dickinson *v.* Goodspeed, 8 Cush. 119, the tenant at will had trespass against the lessor for entering and cutting off a pump, before giving notice to quit; Cunningham *v.* Holton, 55 Me. 33, 38; Same *v.* Horton, 57 Me. 422.

[6] Clark *v.* Smith, 25 Penn. St. 437; Howard *v.* Merriam, 5 Cush. 563; French *v.* Fuller, 23 Pick. 107.

[7] See cases cited above, p. *383, n. 4.

liable for rent, if the premises burned down.[1] The same would be the law in those States where, though the doctrine of tenancy from year to year has not been adopted, a tenancy at will is to be determined by a notice to quit of a definite length of time.[2]

9. But such tenants are not bound to make substantial *repairs upon the premises, except by express [*385] stipulation to that effect.[3] And where a tenant from year to year erected a dwelling-house upon the premises, under a promise from the lessor to give him the estate, which he failed to do, it was held that he might recover, for such improvements, of the lessor. But it would be otherwise in the case of a vendee who should make erections on his own account, though the vendor refuse to deliver a deed of the premises according to his verbal agreement to sell and convey the estate.[4] The law upon the subject of repairs, as stated by Mr. Platt, is as follows: "Independently of contract, a tenant from year to year must keep the premises wind and water tight, and make fair and tenantable repairs, as by putting fences in order, or replacing windows or doors that are broken during his occupation, but he is not liable for the mere wear and tear of the premises, nor answerable if they are burned down, nor bound to repair if they become ruinous by any other accident, nor to replace doors and sashes worn out by time, to put a new roof on, or make similar substantial repairs, or what are called general repairs." [5]

10. The necessity of notice, in order to determine a tenancy, applies as well to the tenant as the lessor, the rule being the same as to both.[6]

11. When notice to quit has been given, it may be waived, and the tenancy will in that case be re-established upon its former footing. This waiver may be shown in various ways, such as by the payment and receipt of rent accruing subse-

[1] Izon *v.* Gorton, 5 Bing. N. C. 501.

[2] French *v.* Fuller, 23 Pick. 107; Howard *v.* Merriam, 5 Cush. 563.

[3] Gott *v.* Gandy, 22 E. L. & Eq. 173.

[4] Smith *v.* Smith, 4 Dutch, 216; Gillet *v.* Maynard, 5 John. 85.

[5] 2 Platt on Leases, 182.

[6] Morehead *v.* Watkyns, 5 B. Mon. 228; Johnstone *v.* Huddlestone, 4 B.& C. 922; Hall *v.* Wadsworth, 28 Vt. 410.

quent to the expiration of the notice,[1] or by distraining for such rent,[2] or giving a new notice to quit at a time subsequent to the first.[3] Though in all these cases it is a question of intention, and even the receipt of rent may not be conclusive, but open to explanation.[4]

12. The mere demand of such rent by the landlord would not, of itself, be a waiver of such notice, but would be competent evidence for the jury to that effect.[5]

13. The tenant's liability for rent continues till he puts an end to the estate by notice, whether he continue to occupy the premises or not.[6]

14. If a tenant from year to year commit voluntary waste, he forfeits all right to notice to quit, as he thereby determines his estate.[7]

[*386] *15. The subject of notice, as a mode of determining estates at will and tenancies from year to year, is so important, that it should be presented distinctly by itself. In most respects the same rules apply, except in the matter of time, to notices, which are necessary to determine tenancies from year to year as to tenancies at will. Since for every other purpose except the notice to quit, as preliminary to an action of ejectment by the lessor, tenancies at will retain their original character.[8] If the demise be by three, notice by two will not be sufficient to lay the foundation for summary pro-

[1] Prindle *v.* Anderson, 19 Wend. 391; Goodright *v.* Cordwent, 6 T. R. 219; Collins *v.* Canty, 6 Cush. 415. Where, after notice, the landlord accepted the rent due at the time of notice, expressly reserving and not waiving his right under the notice, it was held that the payment did not affect the notice. Kimball *v.* Rowland, 6 Gray, 224.

[2] Zouch *v.* Willingale, 1 H. Bl. 311.

[3] Doe *v.* Palmer, 16 East, 53.

[4] Doe *v.* Humphreys, 2 East, 237, a second notice proved not to be intended to waive the first. Messenger *v.* Armstrong, 1 T. R. 53; Doe *v.* Batten, Cowp. 243, where acceptance of rent was allowed to be explained, as not being intended as a waiver of notice. See also Kimball *v.* Rowland, 6 Gray, 224. But see Prindle *v.* Anderson, 19 Wend. 394; Goodright *v.* Cordwent, 6 T. R. 219; Jackson *v.* Sheldon, 5 Cow. 448.

[5] Blyth *v.* Dennett, 16 E. L. & Eq. 424.

[6] Barlow *v.* Wainwright, 22 Vt. 88; Whitney *v.* Gordon, 1 Cush. 266; Hall *v.* Wadsworth, *sup.*; Farson *v.* Goodale, 8 Allen, 203; Walker *v.* Furbush, 11 Cush. 366; Withers *v.* Larrabee, 48 Me. 573.

[7] Phillips *v.* Covert, 7 Johns. 1; Perry *v.* Carr, 44 N. H. 120.

[8] Nichols *v.* Williams, 8 Cow. 13; *ante*, p. *379.

ceedings to eject the tenant; all ought to join, each acting in reference to his own share.[1]

16. Such notice will be sufficient if by parol, unless required by agreement of the parties or some statute to be in writing,[2] though it must be direct and express, and not in the alternative, as to quit or do something else. Though where the notice was accompanied with a declaration, that, if the tenant did not quit, the lessor would insist on double rent, it was held to be a good one.[3]

17. Whether a longer or shorter time of notice is required, it must, in order to be binding, clearly indicate the time when the tenancy is to expire, and, of course, must be given a sufficient number of days before the time so indicated.[4]

18. And the notice must be so made as to expire at the end of the time during which the tenant may lawfully hold; if from year to year, at the end of the year, or if from quarter to quarter, month to month, and the like, it must expire at the end of such quarter month, and the like.[5] In New York, if the tenancy be at will, a month's notice determines it, although the time fixed for leaving the premises be one day anterior to the full month, provided the landlord do not disturb the tenant until one full month after the service of the notice.[6]

[1] Pickard *v.* Perley, 45 N. H. 195.

[2] Tud. Cas. 16; Timmins *v.* Rowlinson, 3 Burr. 1607, s. c. 1 W. Bl. 533; Doe *v.* Crick, 5 Esp. 196. And where the notice was oral, no objection was made to its sufficiency on that account. Hanchet *v.* Whitney, 1 Vt. 311.

[3] Tud. Cas. 16; 2 Crabb, Real Prop. 429; Doe *v.* Jackson, Doug. 175; Doe *v.* Goldwin, 2 Q. B. 143; Smith, Land. & Ten. 237.

[4] Hanchet *v.* Whitney, 1 Vt. 311; Steward *v.* Harding, 2 Gray, 335; Currier *v.* Barker, 2 Gray, 224. And it was held in the last case cited, that this principle applied where a landlord sought to put an end to a lease in writing by notice to quit for non-payment of rent. A notice to quit "on the 11th of October next, or when the tenant's tenancy might expire," was held too uncertain as to its expiration. Mills *v.* Goff, 14 M. & W. 72; Huyser *v.* Chase, 13 Mich. 102; Woodrow *v.* Michael, 13 Mich. 190; Hultain *v.* Munigle, 6 Allen, 220.

[5] Comyn, Land. & Ten. 405; Prescott *v.* Elm, 7 Cush. 346; Godard *v.* S. C. Railroad, 2 Rich. (S. C.) 346; Lloyd *v.* Cozens, 2 Ashm. 131; 2 Crabb, Real Prop. 425; Hanchet *v.* Whitney, 1 Vt. 311; Doe *v.* Donovan, 1 Taunt. 555; Doe *v.* Morphett, 7 Q. B. 577; Currier *v.* Barker, 2 Gray, 224; Baker *v.* Adams, 5 Cush. 99; Sanford *v.* Harvey, 11 Cush. 93; Oakes *v.* Monroe, 8 Cush. 282; Johnson *v.* Stewart, 11 Gray, 181; Cunningham *v.* Holton, 55 Me. 33, 38; Same *v.* Horton, 57 Me. 422.

[6] Burns *v.* Bryant, 31 N. Y. 453.

Where rent is payable monthly on the first day of the month, notice on the first day of one month to quit on the first of the following month is sufficient.[1]

19. As a notice is technical, and fixes the time at [*387] which * the tenant is bound to quit and the landlord has a right to enter, and the time at which rent ceases, it is important to have a definite rule as to the time from which such notice is to be computed. Thus, if the tenant comes in at the middle of a quarter, and pays rent on the regular quarter-days, his year, in a tenancy from year to year, commences at the first regular quarter-day, and notice to quit must conform to that time.[2] And where different parts of the premises were entered on different days, the tenancy, for purposes of notice, is construed to begin on the day when the principal part of the estate was entered on, which is a question for the jury.[3] But a notice to quit a part only of premises leased together would be bad.[4] And during the pendency of notice to a tenant to quit, his rights are the same as if he held by a written lease, and he may have trespass *qu. cl. freg.* against his own landlord, while, for an injury to the freehold by a stranger, the landlord's remedy would be case instead of trespass.[5]

20. In the interpretation of notice, however, courts are not strict; the notice must be understood in order to be effective; but if the time is so indicated that the party notified will not be misled, it will be sufficient.[6] Nor will a misdescription of the place invalidate the notice, if the tenant be not thereby misled.[7]

[1] Walker *v.* Sharpe, 14 Allen, 43.

[2] Doe *v.* Johnson, 6 Esp. 10; Doe *v.* Stapleton, 3 Car. & P. 275.

[3] Doe *v.* Snowdon, 2 W. Bl. 1224; Doe *v.* Spence, 6 East, 120; Doe *v.* Watkins, 7 East, 551; Doe *v.* Howard, 11 East, 498; Doe *v.* Hughes, 7 M. & W. 139.

[4] Doe *v.* Archer, 14 East, 245; Sanford *v.* Harvey, 11 Cush. 93.

[5] Dickinson *v.* Goodspeed, 8 Cush. 119; French *v.* Fuller, 23 Pick. 107.

[6] Smith, Land & Ten. 237; Doe *v.* Morphett, 7 Q. B. 577; Sanford *v.* Harvey, 11 Cush. 93; Doe *v.* Kightley, 7 T. R. 59. In the latter case, notice in 1795 was given to quit at a time in 1795, already passed, being an obvious mistake for 1796. Doe *v.* Smith, 5 A. & E. 350; Doe *v.* Hughes, 7 M. & W. 139; Granger *v.* Brown, 11 Cush. 191.

[7] Doe d. Cox *v.* ——, 4 Esp. 185; Doe *v.* Wilkinson, 12 A. & E. 743.

21. And if the tenant states a day to the lessor's agent as the end of the term, and the lessor's notice conform to that, it will bind the tenant, though he was mistaken in respect to it.[1]

22. In respect to the service of the notice, it must be on the landlord's own tenant, and not a sub-tenant of his lessee. The sub-lessee would be bound, so far as legal proceedings for possession of the premises are concerned, by notice to the landlord's lessee.[2] Where the premises let was a shop, and the lessee took a partner, but no new contract was made with the lessor, notice served upon the partner in the absence of the lessee and wife was held sufficient to determine the tenancy at will.[3] And it may either be personal, or, as a general rule, it may be left at the dwelling-house of the tenant with a * servant, though it may not be upon the prem- [*388] ises.[4] But if merely left upon the premises, it will not be sufficient, unless it appear that it came to the hands of the tenant.[5] If given by one of several joint lessors, it will be a notice by all.[6]

23. The length of time required in order that a notice to quit should operate to determine a tenancy at will, answering to the English tenancy from year to year, varies in different States. By the English common law, from the time of Henry VIII., it has been six months, and must expire at the end of the year.[7] The same rule is adopted in New York, North Carolina, Tennessee, Vermont, New Jersey, Illinois, and Ken

[1] Doe *v.* Lambly, 2 Esp. 635.

[2] Pleasant *v.* Benson, 14 East, 234; Roe *v.* Wiggs, 2 Bos. & P., N. R. 330 Hatstat *v.* Packard, 7 Cush. 245; Schilling *v.* Holmes, 23 Cal. 231; Birdsall *v.* Phillips, 17 Wend. 464.

[3] Walker *v.* Sharpe, 103 Mass. 154.

[4] Smith, Land. & Ten. 240, and note; Doe *v.* Dunbar, 1 Mood. & M. 10; Jones *v.* Marsh, 4 T. R. 464; Widger *v.* Browning, 2 Car. & P. 523; Tud. Cas. 17.

[5] Doe *v.* Lucas, 5 Esp. 153; Alford *v.* Vickery, 1 Car. & M. 280. In the latter case a notice was put under the tenant's door, but it was shown to have come to his hands before the six months previous to the expiration of the year.

[6] Doe *v.* Summersett, 1 B. & Ad. 135; Alford *v.* Vickery, 1 Car. & M. 280; Doe *v.* Hughes, 7 M. & W. 139. But see Pickard *v.* Perley, 45 N. H. 195; *ante*, *379.

[7] Bessell *v.* Landsberg, 7 Q. B. 638; Doe *v.* Watts, 7 T. R. 83; 2 Flint, Real Prop. 219. But where the tenant gave notice of quitting which was in proper

tucky.[1] In Pennsylvania, South Carolina, and New Hampshire, the term is three months, ending at the expiration of the year.[2]

24. It may be repeated, that in those cases which do not come within the notion of estates strictly at will, which require no notice to determine them, and do not, from the nature of the tenancy, come within the class of estates from year to year, from being, by implication, for some definite period less than a year, as for a quarter, a month, a week, and the like, the time of notice is measured, ordinarily, by the length of the term specified as the interval between the times of payment of rent and the notice, and must, if not regulated by statute, be equal to one of these intervals, and must end at the expiration thereof.[3]

[*389] *25. In Massachusetts, the subject of terminating an estate at will, by notice, is regulated by a statute, which requires the notice to be in writing, and if the tenancy be for an indefinite period, or longer than a quarter, or for a quarter, the notice is to be that of a quarter; if for a less period, or the rent is payable oftener than quarterly, the notice is to be equal to the interval of such payment, with a provision for a briefer notice where rent shall be in arrear.[4]

26. But the distinction should be borne in mind between the notice required by the statutes of some of the States to determine an estate at will, and that which is required as

form and time, and he actually had removed from the premises, it was held that his accidentally retaining the key two days beyond the proper time did not avoid the notice. Gray *v.* Bompas, 11 C. B. N. S. 520.

[1] Jackson *v.* Bryan, 1 Johns. 322, per Tompkins, J.; 4 Kent, Com. 113; Den *v.* McIntosh, 4 Ired. 291; Trousdall *v.* Darnell, 6 Yerg. 431; Hanchett *v.* Whitney, 1 Vt. 315; Barlow *v.* Wainwright, 22 Vt. 88; Den *v.* Drake, 2 Green (N. J.) 523; Den *v.* Blair, 3 Green (N. J.), 181; Squires *v.* Huff, 3 A. K. Marsh. 17; Sullivan *v.* Enders, 3 Dana, 66; Morehead *v.* Watkyns, 5 B. Mon. 228; Hunt *v.* Morton, 18 Ill. 75.

[2] Logan *v.* Herron, 8 S. & R. 459; Lesley *v.* Randolph, 4 Rawle, 123; Lloyd *v.* Cozens, 2 Ashm. 131; Godard *v.* S. C. Railroad, 2 Rich. (S. C.) 346; Floyd *v.* Floyd, 4 Rich. (S. C.) 23; Currier *v.* Perley, 4 Fost. (N. H.) 219.

[3] Taylor, Land. & Ten. 50; Right *v.* Darby, 1 T. R. 159; Smith, Land. & Ten. 24; Doe *v.* Hazell, 1 Esp. 94; Sanford *v.* Harvey, 11 Cush. 93; Prescott *v.* Elm, 7 Cush. 346.

[4] Mass. Gen. Stat. 1860, c. 90, § 31; Howard *v.* Merriam, 5 Cush. 563.

preliminary to enforcing legal measures to expel the tenant. The former are alone referred to here.*

26 *a*. The effect of accepting rent, by the way of reviving a tenancy which has once been forfeited by failure to pay rent, or has been terminated, so far as giving notice may have that effect, seems to be this. If rent is in arrear under a tenancy at will, the landlord may terminate the tenancy by giving fourteen days' notice without any previous demand of the rent; and should he, after giving such notice, receive the rent so due, he would not thereby revive the lease, if, at the time of receiving the same, he gives notice of his intent not to waive his right to claim the possession of the premises.[1] But if he accepts rent without any such notice of his intent, especially if he accepts rent accruing after the date of such notice, it is considered as a waiver of what he may have done towards terminating the tenancy at will.[2]

27. Another mode of determining estates at will, including estates from year to year, is by surrender, which is substantially a yielding up of possession by the tenant to the lessor, or him who has the reversion, which may be legally inferred from the acts of the parties as well as their express words, such as abandoning the premises by the tenant, and the assum-

* NOTE. — There are in England, and in many of the States, summary methods provided by statute to enable a landlord to recover possession of leased premises, in some, if not all, of which a preliminary notice of a prescribed length of time must be given before commencing proceedings. But as the subject relates to the remedies of landlords rather than to the nature of estates at will, and the rights of landlords and tenants in respect to such estate, it is purposely omitted here. Stat. 1 & 2 Vict. c. 74; Taylor, Land. & Ten. 346; Smith, Land. & Ten. 245, n., Morris' ed.; Mass. Gen. Stat. 1860, c. 137, § 2; Howard *v.* Merriam, 5 Cush. 563; Granger *v.* Brown, 11 Cush. 191; Sanford *v.* Harvey, 11 Cush. 93; Rooney *v.* Gillespie, 6 Allen, 75; Raynor *v.* Haggard, 18 Mich. 72; Dudley *v.* Lee, 39 Ill. 339; Alexander *v.* Carew, 13 Allen, 70. An eviction of lessee by summary proceedings does not affect his liability for past rent; it only applies to what is future. Johnson *v.* Oppenheim, 55 N. Y. 294.

---

[1] Kimball *v.* Rowland, 6 Gray, 224; Mass. Gen. Stat. 1860, c. 90, § 31.

[2] Tuttle *v.* Bean, 13 Met. 275; Collins *v.* Canty, 6 Cush. 415. See Norris *v.* Morrill, 43 N. H. 218, commenting on the above cases, and maintaining that merely accepting rent accrued before the termination of the tenancy is not a waiver of notice. It seems, after all, a mere question of intent. Farson *v.* Goodale, 8 Allen, 202.

ing possession thereof by the lessor.[1] But leaving the key with the lessor does not amount to a surrender, if he do not accept it as such.[2]

28. A tenancy at will may be determined by an alienation in fee of the premises by the lessor,[3] or a valid lease [*390] of the * same for years to a stranger,[4] and, from the time that this is known by the tenant, he becomes a tenant at sufferance, and is not entitled to notice to quit. But where the lessor is himself a tenant at will, he could not by a second lease, though in writing, give such second lessee any right to dispossess the first. Both would be liable in trespass to the original lessor, under whom their lessor was tenant at will. Nor would such lessee of the tenant at will be estopped to show that he had parted with whatever interest he had, or had lost it by eviction by a superior title.[5] But where the tenant at will assigned his interest to another as his tenant at will, and then the original lessor made a lease in writing to a stranger, it was held that twelve days' notice by him to the assignee, of his lease and also to quit, was more than sufficient to authorize him to bring process to remove such tenant.[6] But he is, nevertheless, entitled to a reasonable time, after such notice, and notice to quit, in which to remove. In one case it was held that "nearly forty-eight hours" was a reasonable notice, before removing the tenant. And by a statute of Massachusetts, if such tenant hold possession after becoming a tenant at sufferance, he shall be liable to pay rent for the time he retains possession. Nor can the tenant whose tenancy at will is thus determined by a sale of the premises by the lessor, object that it was done with the

[1] Comyn, Land. & Ten. 337; Thomas *v.* Cook, 2 B. & Ald. 119; Nickells *v.* Atherstone, 10 Q. B. 944; Whitney *v.* Meyers, 1 Duer, 266; Smith, Land. & Ten. 231, n., Morris' ed.

[2] Withers *v.* Larrabee, 48 Me. 573; Cannan *v.* Hartley, 9 M. G. & S. 635; Walker *v.* Furbush, 11 Cush. 366; Townsend *v.* Albers, 3 E. D. Smith, 560.

[3] Howard *v.* Merriam, 5 Cush. 563; Benedict *v.* Morse, 10 Met. 223; Curtis *v.* Galvin, 1 Allen, 216; Bunton *v.* Richardson, 10 Allen, 260.

[4] Kelly *v.* Waite, 12 Met. 300.

[5] Hilbourn *v.* Fogg, 99 Mass. 11.

[6] Clark *v.* Wheelock, 99 Mass. 15.

intent thus to determine it,[1] or by the death of the lessor or lessee,[2] though it seems, if the tenancy be from year to year, the death of either would not determine it.* [3]

29. If, after a determination of a tenancy by notice, the lessee continues to hold the premises, and the landlord accepts rent for the same, it will be regarded as a renewal of the tenancy upon the former terms.[4]

30. If the tenancy is determined by notice, the lessor may, if he please, enter and take possession of the premises by force if necessary.[5] And where the written notice was directed to John, when the tenant's name was Thomas, but was handed to the tenant's wife at the dwelling-house in his absence, commanding the person to whom it was directed to quit the dwelling-house "you now hold under me," it was held to be sufficient; and the time of the notice having expired, and the lessee having failed to remove, the lessor entered in the absence of the lessee, and removed his goods, and fastened the door. It was held that the lessor was justified in so doing, although the goods were injured by remaining exposed to the weather.[6]

31. It remains to consider the effect of the statutes of frauds

* NOTE. — The above cases, affirming the dissolution of a tenancy at will by certain acts and events independent of notice, were decided, as will be observed, in Massachusetts, where the doctrine of tenancies from year to year is not adopted. And it would seem, from such tenancies being regarded elsewhere as terms, that the principle established in the above cases can only apply where the same rule as to tenancies is adopted, as in Massachusetts. See also People *v.* Darling, 47 N. Y. 666.

---

[1] Curtis *v.* Galvin, 1 Allen, 215; Rooney *v.* Gillespie, 6 Allen, 74; Pratt *v.* Farrar, 10 Allen, 520; Mizner *v.* Munroe, 10 Gray, 292; Bunton *v.* Richardson, 10 Allen, 260; Mass. Gen. Stat. c. 90, §§ 25, 26.

[2] Ferrin *v.* Kenny, 10 Met. 294.

[3] Comyn, Land. & Ten. 286; Doe *v.* Porter, 3 T. R. 16.

[4] Goodright *v.* Cordwent, 6 T. R. 219.

[5] Taunton *v.* Costar, 7 T. R. 431; Miner *v.* Stevens, 1 Cush. 482; Meader *v.* Stone, 7 Met. 147; Harvey *v.* Brydges, 14 M. & W. 437; Hyatt *v.* Wood, 4 Johns. 150; Overdeer *v.* Lewis, 1 Watts & S. 90. See *contra*, Newton *v.* Harland, 1 Mann. & G. 644, Coltman, J., dissenting. See this subject further discussed, *post*, c. 12, § 1, pl. 10; Mugford *v.* Richardson, 6 Allen, 76; Stevens *v.* Sampson, 59 Me. 568.

[6] Clark *v.* Keliher, 107 Mass. 406.

upon parol leases, as it will be found that these vary essentially in their provisions in respect to such leases. But it is believed they all, with the exception of New York, agree in this, that if the agreement to let be executory, and not consummated by the lessee's taking possession, it cannot be enforced; if it be by parol, the statute prohibits any action upon such a contract.[1]

32. If the lessee takes possession, the question arises whether by the statute of frauds the lease is binding as an agreement at common law, or the tenancy under it is a mere tenancy at will, or the lease, as such, is to be deemed void.

[*391] *33. If the lease does not exceed three years from the time of *making*, it is, by the English statute 29 Car. II. c. 3, §§ 1, 2, as valid and binding as if no such statute had been enacted.[2] The same is the rule in Georgia, Indiana, Maryland, North Carolina, Pennsylvania, New Jersey, and South Carolina. This term in Florida is two, and in the following States one year; namely, Alabama, Arkansas, California, Connecticut, Delaware, Iowa, Kentucky, Michigan, Mississippi, New York, Nevada, Rhode Island, Tennessee, Texas, Virginia, and Wisconsin. In Maine, Massachusetts, Missouri, New Hampshire, Ohio, and Vermont, all such leases create tenancies at will only.[3]

34. Although parol leases are, in the cases before enumerated, declared by these statutes mere estates at will, or in some cases void, yet if the lessee enters and occupies, and pays rent under them, he becomes a tenant from year to year, in those States where such tenancies are recognized, or a tenant at will in others, with the rights as to notice of such tenants.[4]

[1] Browne, Stat. Frauds, § 37; Edge *v.* Strafford, 1 Tyrw. 293; Larkin *v.* Avery, 23 Conn. 304; Delano *v.* Montague, 4 Cush. 42; Young *v.* Dake, 1 Seld. 463.

[2] Bolton *v.* Tomlin, 5 A. & E. 856; Rawlins *v.* Turner, 1 Ld. Raym. 736.

[3] Browne, Stat. Frauds, 501–532; Adams *v.* McKesson, 53 Penn. St. 83; Birckhead *v.* Cummings, 4 Vroom, 44; Morrill *v.* Mackman, 24 Mich. 286; Lobdell *v.* Hall, 3 Nev. 517.

[4] Clayton *v.* Blakely, 8 T. R. 3; McDowell *v.* Simpson, 3 Watts, 129; People *v.* Rickhert, 8 Cow. 226; Drake *v.* Newton, 3 N. J. 111; Lockwood *v.* Lockwood, 22 Conn. 425; 2 Smith, Lead. Cas. 76, n., Am. ed.

35. And in the cases embraced in the above section, the rights of the parties will be governed by the terms of the original letting, as agreed upon by the parties, so long as the holding continues.[1]

[1] Browne, Stat. Frauds, § 39; Schuyler *v.* Leggett, 2 Cow. 660; Barlow *v.* Wainwright, 22 Vt. 88; Doe *v.* Bell, 5 T. R. 471; Hollis *v.* Pool, 3 Met. 350; Currier *v.* Barker, 2 Gray, 224.

CHAPTER XII.

TENANCIES AT SUFFERANCE, LICENSES, ETC.

SECT. 1. Tenancies at Sufferance.
SECT. 2. License.

SECTION I.

TENANCIES AT SUFFERANCE.

1. What constitutes a tenant at sufferance.
2. Who is such tenant.
3. Tenancy at sufferance only grows out of agreement.
4, 5. Of the nature of such tenancy.
6. Tenant has no privity of estate, nor is liable to trespass or for rent.
7. Possession of such tenant not adverse to the owner.
8. When the owner may have trespass against him.
9. Effect of tenant's assigning, in making possession adverse.
10. Of the right of the owner to enter upon his tenant.
10 *a*. How far owner may use force to eject a tenant.
10 *b*. Same subject with cases cited.
11. Tenants not entitled to notice to quit.

1. WHEN a tenant has come rightfully into possession of lands by permission of the owner, and continues to [*393] occupy the *same after the time for which, by such permission, he has a right to hold the same, he is said to be a tenant by sufferance. In the language of the elementary writers, "he is one who comes in by right, and holds over without right."[1] He holds without right, and yet is not a trespasser.[2] Thus where the owner of land brought process of ejectment against the tenant, and a judgment was rendered that the tenant should remove by such a time or be expelled,

[1] 2 Bl. Com. 150; Co. Lit. 57 b; Smith, Land. & Ten. 217; Doe *v.* Hull, 2 D. & R. 38; Russell *v.* Fabyan, 34 N. H. 218.

[2] Uridias *v.* Morrell, 25 Cal. 35.

it was held that trespass would not lie against him for retaining possession until the expiration of the time prescribed.[1] But to make one a tenant by sufferance in California, there must be some laches on the part of the owner, in delaying to make entry upon his tenant after the expiration of his term. And in such case he must give his tenant a month's notice to quit before he can enter and remove him, or maintain ejectment against him.[2] But if he demands possession of his tenant who holds over, within a year from the termination of his lease, he may recover possession of his tenant by expelling him without first making a formal entry upon the premises.[3] But this permission must be that of a landlord to a tenant; if it be an occupancy as a mere matter of favor or accommodation, it would not be a tenancy at sufferance.

2. Under this class of occupants of land have been included tenants *per autre vie* after the death of the *cestui que vie*,[4] tenants for years whose terms have expired,[5] tenants at will whose estates have been determined by alienation or by death of the lessor,[6] or by the happening of some contingent event upon which the determination of an estate at will depended,[7] undertenants who hold after the expiration of the term of the original lessee,[8] a grantor who agrees to deliver possession by a certain day, and holds over.[9] In short, any one who continues in possession without agreement, after the determination of the particular estate by which he originally gained it.[10] And this, even though the original contract was a written lease which provided for the recovery of rent, *pro rata*, for the time the tenant should hold after the expiration of the lease.[11] Thus, where the lessee underlet, and the tenancy between the original parties to the lease was determined by

[1] Campbell *v.* Loader, 3 H. & Colt. 520.

[2] Moore *v.* Morrow, 28 Cal. 554. See also Rowan *v.* Lytle, 11 Wend. 616.

[3] Uridias *v.* Morrell, *sup.*

[4] Co. Lit. 57 b.

[5] Co. Lit. 57 b; Jackson *v.* Parkhurst, 5 Johns. 128; 2 Bl. Com. 150.

[6] Co. Lit. 57 b; Kinsley *v.* Ames, 2 Met. 29; Benedict *v.* Morse, 10 Met. 223.

[7] Creech *v.* Crockett, 5 Cush. 133; Elliott *v.* Stone, 1 Gray, 571.

[8] Simkin *v.* Ashurst, 1 Crompt. M. & R. 261; Smith, Land. & Ten. 25.

[9] Hyatt *v.* Wood, 4 Johns. 150.

[10] Com. Dig. "Estate," I. 1; Burton, Real Prop. § 56; Livingston *v.* Tanner, 12 Barb. 481; 2 Flint, Real Prop. 222; Smith *v.* Littlefield, 51 N. Y. 543.

[11] Edwards *v.* Hale, 9 Allen, 462.

the original lessor, such sub-tenant became thereby a tenant at sufferance to the original lessor.[1] So where husband and wife conveyed land by deed, which deed was void as to the wife, it was held that, although it conveyed the husband's interest for life, the moment he died the purchaser became a tenant at sufferance to the wife. Nor could the tenant purchase in a new title from a third person and set it up against the wife's claim to recover, without first surrendering possession to her.[2] The following cases may serve to illustrate some of the foregoing popositions: B was tenant for life with a remainder to A, who, acting as his agent, leased the premises to C for three years, he knowing that he acted as agent. B died at the end of one year, and A conveyed the estate to the plaintiff, who sued C for possession. It was held that C's estate determined upon B's death, and that from that time he was tenant at sufferance, and the plaintiff recovered.[3] A, owning land, and being about to leave the country, requested B to take charge of it during his absence, and he let it to C. It was held that A's return determined the lease, and that C thereby became a tenant at sufferance.[4]

3. But in order to have a tenancy grow into one by sufferance, it must originally have been created by agreement of the parties, for where one was in, like a guardian, by act of the law, and held after his ward arrived at age, he was a tort feasor, intrudor, abator, or trespasser, and not a tenant at sufferance.[5]

4. And so far does the principle that regulates the relation of landlord and tenant between them apply, that a tenant at sufferance will not be admitted to question the title of his lessor in an action to recover possession of the land.[6]

5. And yet a holding by sufferance is rather like a tenancy between landlord and tenant than in fact such a tenancy, for it is defective in one of the elements of such a tenancy, namely, an agreement express or implied by which it is continued. The *moment the parties agree, the one to hold and the other to permit him to hold possession, it [*394]

[1] Evans *v.* Reed, 5 Gray, 308.
[2] Griffin *v.* Sheffield, 38 Miss. 390.
[3] Page *v.* Wight, 14 Allen, 182.
[4] Antoni *v.* Belknap, 102 Mass. 196.
[5] Co. Lit. 57 b; 2d Inst. 134; Merrill *v.* Bullock, 105 Mass. 491.
[6] Jackson *v.* M'Leod, 12 Johns. 182.

becomes a tenancy at will, or from year to year, and ceases to be one at sufferance,[1] and such would be the effect of paying and receiving rent for the time the tenant should hold over.[2]

6. There is neither privity of contract nor of estate between the owner and tenant, for the tenant is not in by contract, nor has he any estate which he can transfer or transmit, or which can be enlarged by release. He has a mere naked possession without right of notice to quit. But though this possession is wrongful, he is, for technical reasons, not liable in trespass by reason thereof. His holding is by the laches of the owner, who may enter at any moment and put an end to the same. But until that has been done he cannot have trespass against the tenant for such occupation.[3] And where he has made such entry, he may treat the tenant as a trespasser in holding over, or any one holding under him.[4] But neither tenant at will nor tenant at sufferance can maintain trespass against lessor for making a peaceable entry upon the premises.[5] If, after the expiration of a tenant's term, his landlord bring a writ of entry at common law to recover possession, the judgment which he recovers embraces the mesne profits to which he will be entitled. But if he sues out the process of forcible entry and detainer, and thereby obtains possession of the premises, he may after that sue trespass for mesne profits against the tenant.[6] Nor could he, at common law, recover rent for such possession, it being the owner's own laches in suffering him to retain it.[7] A tenant at sufferance is not

[1] Smith, Land. & Ten. 26; Watkins, Conv. 24.

[2] Smith, Land. & Ten. 219–221; Russell *v.* Fabyan, 34 N. H. 223; Emmons *v.* Scudder, 115 Mass. 367.

[3] 2 Bl. Com. 150; Watkins, Conv. 24; Jackson *v.* Parkhurst, 5 Johns. 128; 4 Kent, Com. 117. "One tenant at sufferance cannot make another," per Lord Ellenborough, Thunder *v.* Belcher, 3 East, 451; Layman *v.* Throp, 11 Ired. 352.

[4] Curl *v.* Lowell, 19 Pick. 27; Butcher *v.* Butcher, 7 B. & C. 399; Hey *v.* Moorhouse, 6 Bing. N. C. 52.

[5] Esty *v.* Baker, 50 Me. 334.

[6] Sargent *v.* Smith, 12 Gray, 426; Raymond *v.* Andrews, 6 Cush. 265.

[7] 2 Bl. Com. 150, Chitty's note; Sir Moil Finch's case, 2 Leon. 143; Tud. Cas. 9. This point is noticed but left undecided by the court in Delano *v.* Montague, 4 Cush. 42; Flood *v.* Flood, 1 Allen, 217, confirms the statement in the text. But now see Mass. Gen. Stat. c. 90, § 25, creating such liability on part of tenant; Merrill *v.* Bullock, 105 Mass. 490; Cunningham *v.* Holton, 55 Me. 33, 38; Same *v.* Horton, 57 Me. 422; Hogsett *v.* Ellis, 17 Mich. 368; Bonney *v.* Foss, 62 Me. 251, that he is liable for rent.

entitled to emblements.[1] And the defect of the common law, in respect to its holding a tenant at sufferance exempt from rent, is obviated by the English statutes, 4 Geo. II. c. 28, and 11 Geo. II. c. 19, making him liable for double rent if he holds over after notice to quit.[2] In Pennsylvania a landlord is allowed to recover against a tenant who holds over without distinguishing, whether it is in the nature of mesne profits or damages, or for use and occupation.[3] But in Massachusetts, in order to recover against a tenant in possession for use and occupation, he must hold by some agreement with the plaintiff, or some other person with whom he is in privity. If the tenant denies the plaintiff's title, or that he holds under him, he must bring trespass or ejectment for mesne profits.[4] So where one holding land under a lease which expired on the 1st of May gave notice that he should not occupy after the expiration of his lease, but did so until the 14th of May, it was held that, at the election of the lessor, he thereby became tenant from year to year at the former rent, or he might, if he so elected, hold and treat him as a trespasser.[5] But to constitute a tenancy by sufferance, one must hold an estate less than a fee, and subordinate to a fee. If he hold by a title which does not answer these conditions, although it may have failed or come to an end, it would not render him a tenant at sufferance, or liable as such.[6]

7. While the owner cannot treat the tenant at sufferance as a trespasser, until he shall have gained possession of the premises by entry thereon,[7] the tenant cannot avail himself of his possession as being adverse to the owner for the purpose of barring his claim under the statute of limitations.[8] And the

[1] Doe *v.* Turner, 7 M. & W. 226.

[2] Smith, Land. & Ten. 245. And similar statutes exist in New York, Delaware, South Carolina, and Arkansas. 1 Stat. at Large, 697; Rev. Stat. S. C., 1869, p. 435; Rev. Stat. 520.

[3] Stockton's Appeal, 64 Penn. St. 63.

[4] Knowles *v.* Hull, 99 Mass. 562; Merrill *v.* Bullock, 105 Mass. 491.

[5] Schuyler *v.* Smith, 51 N. Y. 309, 314. [6] Cook *v.* Norton, 48 Ill. 20.

[7] 2 Bl. Com. 150; Co. Lit. 57 b; Rising *v.* Stannard, 17 Mass. 282; Newton *v.* Harland, 1 Mann. & G. 644; Trevillian *v.* Andrew, 5 Mod. 384.

[8] Watkins, Conv. 24, Morley & Coote's ed.; Smith, Land. & Ten. 217; Doe *v.* Hull, 2 Dowl. & R. 38, per Abbott, C. J.; 2 Smith, Lead. Cas. 5th Am. ed. 532; Tud. Cas. 8. By stat. 3 & 4 Wm. IV. c. 27, the limitation begins to run against the landlord from the time he might have entered. But this has not

landlord may have case against such tenant for injuries done to the premises while retained by him, and before entry made by the landlord.[1]

* 8. It seems to be immaterial that the owner should [*395] make any formal declaration of the intent with which he enters, if he actually regains his possession. He may then have trespass against the tenant for holding adversely to him.[2]

9. But what has been said as to the possession of a tenant at sufferance not being adverse to that of the owner, does not apply to the case of one coming into possession as assignee or representative of such tenant. As he can neither assign nor transmit his tenancy at sufferance, whoever comes in under him will hold adversely to the owner, and his possession may, under the statute of limitations, in process of time, ripen into a good title, unless he shall have recognized the title of the owner, and that he held under him.[3]

10. In a former chapter,[4] the right of the owner to enter and regain possession of premises by force, after a tenancy at will had been determined, was somewhat considered. The question has been much discussed in England as well as this country, in respect to entering thus upon a tenant at sufferance and expelling him. The question has principally grown out of stat. 5 Rich. II. c. 7, forbidding an entry to be made "with strong hand or a multitude of people, but only in a peaceable and easy manner." And a similar statute has been passed in most or all of the States.[5] Would the owner of

been followed, as is said, in any of the United States. Smith, Land. & Ten. 218, n., Morris' ed.; Edwards *v.* Hale, 9 Allen, 464, 465; Colvin *v.* Warford, 20 Md. 396; Gwynn *v.* Jones, 2 Gill & J. 173.

[1] Russell *v.* Fabyan, 34 N. H. 218, 225.

[2] Dorrell *v.* Johnson, 17 Pick. 266; Butcher *v.* Butcher, 7 B. & C. 399; Hey *v.* Moorehouse, 6 Bing. N. C. 52; Pearce *v.* Ferris, 10 N. Y. 280. This is not intended to apply to cases where the statute requires the landlord to give formal notice, in order to avail himself of the summary process for ejecting a tenant at sufferance. Livingston *v.* Farmer, 12 Barb. 480.

[3] 2 Flint, Real Prop. 224; Smith, Land. & Ten. 217; Watkins, Conv. 25; Nepean *v.* Doe, 2 M. & W. 911; Tud. Cas. 8; Fishar *v.* Prosser, Cowp. 217; Reckhow *v.* Schanck, 43 N. Y. 448.

[4] *Ante*, p. *390.

[5] For what entry by force into premises in the possession of another would not come within the meaning of "forcible entry." See Pike *v.* Witt, 104 Mass. 595.

land or tenements, who, in recovering possession of the same from a tenant at sufferance, should use so much violence as to subject him to indictment for a breach of the peace, thereby become liable to the tenant for thus ousting him? In 1840 it was stated by Erskine, J., that the question had never before [*396] been brought directly before * the court sitting in bench.[1] The more modern doctrine of the English courts seems to be in accordance with the opinion of Baron Parke, expressed in the following terms: "I should have no difficulty in saying that where a breach of the peace is committed by a freeholder who, in order to get into possession of his land, assaults a person wrongfully holding possession of it against his will, although the freeholder may be responsible to the public in the shape of an indictment for forcible entry, *he is not liable to the other party.*"[2] And the law, as generally adopted in the United States, may be assumed to be substantially as laid down by Baron Parke. If the owner of land wrongfully held by another enter and expel the occupant, but makes use of no more force than is reasonably neces- [*397] sary to * accomplish this, he will not be liable to an action of trespass *quare clausum*, nor for assault and battery, nor for injury to the occupant's goods, although, in order to effect such expulsion and removal, it becomes necessary to use so much force and violence as to subject him to indictment at common law for a breach of the peace, or under the statute for making forcible entry.[3] In accordance with the foregoing propositions, the cases cited below seem fully to sustain the doctrine, that trespass will not lie in favor of a tenant by sufferance against his landlord for entering and

[1] Newton *v.* Harland, 1 Mann. & G. 644.

[2] Harvey *v.* Brydges, 14 M. & W. 442, Alderson and Platt, BB., concurred; Turner *v.* Maymott, 1 Bing. 159; Co. Lit. 257 a, Butler's note, 199; Kavanagh *v.* Gudge, 7 Mann. & G. 316; Pollen *v.* Brewer, 7 C. B. N. S. 371.

[3] Hyatt *v.* Wood, 4 Johns. 150; Muldrow *v.* Jones, Rice (S. C.), 71; Ives *v.* Ives, 13 Johns. 235; Jackson *v.* Farmer, 9 Wend. 201; Jackson *v.* Seelye, 16 Johns. 197; Beecher *v.* Parmele, 9 Vt. 352; Johnson *v.* Hannahan, 1 Strobh. 313; Overdeer *v.* Lewis, 1 Watts & S. 90; Sampson *v.* Henry, 13 Pick. 36, s. c. 11 Pick. 379; Meader *v.* Stone, 7 Met. 147; Miner *v.* Stevens, 1 Cush. 482; Lackey *v.* Holbrook, 11 Met. 458; Fifty Associates *v.* Howland, 5 Cush. 214.

expelling him from the premises, assuming, of course, that he uses no unnecessary force or violence in so doing.[1]

10 *a*. Notwithstanding what has already been said upon the subject, it is difficult to draw the precise line between what an owner may or may not do, in applying force in regaining possession of premises held by another who is no longer rightful tenant thereof, in light of some of the more recent decisions. In the case above cited of Newton *v*. Harland, the court were divided. The reporter adds, that "it has not been decided by a court in the last resort, whether *lawful* possession necessarily implies possession lawfully acquired, and whether a party who possesses himself violently of his own property is for ever precluded from defending his possession against a wrongdoer." And he cites two cases from the Year Books, 9 Henry VI. 19, pl. 12, and 15 Henry VII. 17, pl. 12, sustaining the doctrine that such owner would not be liable in trespass to the tenant, though he may have subjected himself to indictment for the act. Cresswell, J., in Davis *v*. Burrell,[2] says "the doctrine of that case (Newton *v*. Harland) has been very much questioned." In Davison *v*. Wilson,[3] which turned chiefly upon the form of the pleas, it was held that in an action of trespass for breaking and entering plaintiff's dwelling-house, and, in a forcible manner and with a strong hand, putting him out and expelling him from the same, where the defendant justified as the owner of the house, the plea was held to be a good answer to the declaration, because "it justified that which is the gist of the action." And all through the case, the court seem to recognize the distinction between what would make an owner liable in such a case as a trespasser in a civil action, and as a criminal upon an indictment. The text and note of Kent's Commentary state the law on this general subject in a manner somewhat variant with each other, the note declaring the law of Newton *v*. Harland "the most sound and salutary doctrine."[4] The court of Kentucky[5] held that the English statute of

[1] Taunton *v*. Costar, 7 T. R. 431; Moore *v*. Mason, 1 Allen, 406; Curtis *v*. Galvin, 1 Allen, 215; Mason *v*. Holt, 1 Allen, 46. See Todd *v*. Jackson, 2 Dutch. 525; Krevet *v*. Meyer, 24 Mo. 107; Fuhr *v*. Dean, 26 Mo. 116, 118.

[2] Davis *v*. Burrell, 10 C. B. 825.

[3] Davison *v*. Wilson, 11 Q. B. 890, 902.

[4] Kent, 118 and n.

[5] Tribble *v*. Frame, 7 J. J. Marsh. 601.

forcible entry and detainer "have ever been so construed as not to affect the common-law right of justifying in an action of trespass *qu. cl. fr.*, the forcible entry by pleading and proving a right of entry; and hence *liberum tenementum* has, notwithstanding those statutes, been always held to be an effectual plea to the action of trespass." And a like doctrine is held in the cases cited below from the New York courts.[1] In Maine, the law is stated thus, although it hardly bears upon the question now to be determined: "While an entry to determine an estate is lawful, yet if the tenant should be thrust out with violence, or without allowing him a reasonable time to remove, that act would be unlawful, and would be such a violation of his right of occupation, *for a special purpose*, as to enable him to maintain the action of trespass, *qu. clausum*."[2] But the court of Vermont treat the question as exceedingly clear, and hold that a tenant who is forcibly expelled by his landlord may have trespass *qu. cl. fregit* against him for entering and expelling him.[3] Great stress is laid, in support of the opinion in this case, upon that of Hillary *v.* Gay.[4] In Illinois, though in one case the court held that "no case has been referred to, and it is believed that none exists, which holds that a trespasser, or a person in possession as a wrong-doer, can recover against the owner of the fee with right of possession,"[5] yet, in a more recent case,[6] that court review the whole subject and many of the cases above cited, and come to the conclusion, that "the statutes of forcible entry and detainer should be construed as taking away the previous common-law right of forcible entry by the owner, and that such entry must therefore be held illegal in all forms of action." The entirely opposite conclusions to which judges seem to have come upon this subject may be traced, it would seem, to whether they regarded the statutes of forcible entry and detainer as superseding the common law in the matter of an owner's exercising force, if

[1] Jackson *v.* Farmer, 9 Wend. 201; Hyatt *v.* Wood, 4 Johns. 150; Ives *v.* Ives, 13 Johns. 235.

[2] Moore *v.* Boyd, 24 Me. 247.

[3] Dustin *v.* Cowdry, 23 Vt. 631, 647.

[4] Hillary *v.* Gay, 6 C. & P. 284.

[5] Hoots *v.* Graham, 23 Ill. 84.

[6] Reeder *v.* Purdy, 15 Law Reg. 104.

necessary, to regain possession of his property, or as designed to guard the public against the danger of violence and a breach of the peace. If the latter, it would leave parties, for their rights and remedies, to the common law, as some of the cases above cited seem to do. The case of Meader *v.* Stone, which has already been cited, has been regarded as a leading one on this subject. But one or two more recent ones may perhaps be considered as defining the views of the court somewhat more distinctly. In one, the tenant had been notified to quit; and, failing to do so, his landlord entered and took out the windows and took off the door, and began to remove the furniture, when the tenant resisted, and was injured in the scuffle. In the trial of an *indictment* for this assault, the court ruled that the landlord "had a right to resume possession without process, if he could do so without a breach of the peace," and that he "had no right to eject the tenant by actual force, although regular notice to quit had been given."[1] This, it will be remembered, was the case of an indictment. In a civil action for assault and battery, the same court held, under like circumstances of notice, &c., that the landlord had a right to enter and remove the windows from the tenement, if his entry was peaceable and without objection, and being once in, the tenant could not resist his removing the windows; and if he did, the landlord "had a right to use as much force as was necessary in order to overcome the resistance."[2] And upon a review of all these cases, the weight of authority seems to be in favor of the common-law right of the owner of land to recover possession of his premises by force, of which another is wrongfully in possession, provided no more is employed than becomes necessary by the resistance interposed by the tenant to prevent his regaining such possession peaceably, especially if his entry be peaceable.

10 *b.* The occasion for adding any thing to what has already been said upon the points discussed in the preceding pages, is to be found in the practical importance of defining with accuracy what the true rule of law in such cases is, and the

[1] Commonwealth *v.* Haley, 4 Allen, 318.

[2] Mugford *v.* Richardson, 6 Allen, 76.

fact that, since the former edition was prepared, a court so much entitled to respect as that of Illinois has come to a conclusion directly opposed to what appears to be the prevailing doctrine in a majority of the cases above referred to. The doctrine of Wilder *v.* House[1] depends mainly upon what is settled in Reeder *v.* Purdy,[2] and the latter seems to have been decided mainly, perhaps, upon what is held to be the law of Illinois, though special respect is paid in it to the case of Dustin *v.* Cowdry.[3] The Illinois doctrine, as stated in Reeder *v.* Purdy, is that, "in this State, it has been constantly held that any entry is forcible, within the meaning of the statute, that is made against the will of the occupant;" and it is there assumed that even if a tenant were at the end of the time to remove his family and furniture from the premises, but refused to surrender the key, and claimed possession, and the landlord were to force the door of the vacant house, he might thereby render himself liable to his tenant in nominal damages. In this respect the case is directly opposed to another Vermont case,[4] although so much reliance is placed upon Dustin *v.* Cowdry. Before commenting upon the latter case, it may be proper to refer to the cases cited below as sustaining the Illinois doctrine.[5] The position taken by the case of Dustin *v.* Cowdry is so much in advance of most of the cases which favor a similar view of the law, and the language of the court is so remarkable, that, although once before referred to, it becomes necessary to recur to it again. In giving their opinion, the court labor to show the distinction there is between the remedy for a forcible entry under the statute of Rich. II. and that of Henry VI., which, it is said, "seems to have been the entering wedge to most of the modern blundering upon this subject." Under the statute of Henry VI., "the party aggrieved may have his action for treble damages against the party expelling him by force." "But under the first English statute of Rich. II., no such remedy was given to the party." Now, in the case to which those remarks applied, and in settling which the statute of Henry VI. is made to play so im-

[1] Wilder *v.* House, 48 Ill. 280 (1868).
[2] Reeder *v.* Purdy, 41 Ill. 279.
[3] Dustin *v.* Cowdry, 23 Vt. 631.
[4] Mussey *v.* Scott, 32 Vt. 82.
[5] Page *v.* De Puy, 40 Ill. 512; Phillips *v.* Springfield, 39 Ill. 86.

portant a part, the tenant who had been expelled was a mere tenant at will without any pretence of title. Whereas the statute of Henry VI. relates exclusively to cases of *freeholders* who have been expelled by force, and who, in an action therefor, may not only recover damages but possession of the land itself, dealing, in that respect, with the *seisin* of the land alone, the wrong-doer being a *disseisor*, the injured party a disseisee. And in the head note of the reported case, the owner of the land who had expelled the tenant at will is called "the *disseisor*." The cases cited below, therefore, seem to clearly negative the idea that such cases as arise out of the expulsion by force of tenants at will, or at sufferance, come within the provisions of the statute of Henry VI.[1] On the other hand, without giving the language of the courts in the cases cited below, it is believed that they have a direct tendency to sustain the doctrine intended to be maintained in the foregoing paragraphs, the conclusion of one of which, 10 *a*, is quoted with approval by the court of New Hampshire in the case cited. Want of space precludes a more extended examination of them.[2] In the case of Stearns *v.* Sampson (1871), the court put the right of the owner of a dwelling-house, who has gained an entry into the same peaceably, to expel a tenant wrongfully holding it, as being "the same as where any person, having entered a dwelling-house, refuses to quit when requested." "Every man's house is his castle. But his neighbor's house, where he has no legal right to be, is not his castle." "The trespasser in his neighbor's castle must remove or be removed." The court adds that "the opinion of the majority in this case (Newton *v.* Harland) is alike adverse to the prior as well as the subsequent decisions of the English courts on this question."

11. Tenants at sufferance are not entitled to notice to quit before commencing the summary process for their removal

[1] Stat. 8 Hen. VI. c. 9, § 6; Willard *v.* Warren, 17 Wend. 262; Cole *v.* Eagle, 8 B. & C. 409; Hawk. P. C. B. 1, c. 64, §§ 15, 16; King *v.* Arden, 3 Bulstr. 71; Sover's Case, 1 Leon. 327; Rex *v.* Dormy, 1 Ld. Raym. 610.

[2] Stearns *v.* Sampson, 59 Me. 568; Clark *v.* Keliher, 107 Mass. 406; Sterling *v.* Warden, 51 N. H. 239 (1871); Wood *v.* Phillips, 43 N. Y. 158 (1871); Estes *v.* Kelsey, 8 Wend. 560; Winter *v.* Stevens, 9 Allen, 530; Pratt *v.* Farrar, 10 Allen, 521; 4 Am. L. Rev. 429–449; Rollins *v.* Mooers, 25 Me. 195.

provided by statute, or an action of ejectment, where the tenant holds over after the determination of his lease.[1] In Michigan, tenants at will and at sufferance are put on the same basis as to notice, in determining the tenancy, unless the tenancy at sufferance has become such by the determination of a tenancy by notice. But the court divided on the point whether, after a sale and foreclosure of a mortgage, the mortgagor is entitled to notice before the purchaser can commence proceedings to remove him.[2]

SECTION II.

LICENSE.

1. Of easements.
2, 3. Licenses and easements, distinctions between.
4, 5. Licenses executory and executed.
6. Executed licenses excuse acts done.
7, 8. What licenses revocable.
9. What operates to revoke a license.
10. May be revoked, if merely to do acts on licenser's land.
10 *a*. Instances of revocable licenses.
10 *b*. When equity restrains a revocation.
11. Easements created only by deed or prescription.
12. Not revocable if connected with property in chattels.
13. May be irrevocable if to affect licenser's easement only.
14, 15. Effect of revocation upon rights of the parties.

1. THE subjects of Easement and License are so nearly related to leases and tenancies of lands, in some of their characteristics, that it seems proper to notice this relation, since it is sometimes difficult to distinguish between them.[3] An easement is always distinct from the occupation and enjoyment of the land itself, and in this respect differs altogether

[1] Hollis *v.* Pool, 3 Met. 350; Mason *v.* Denison, 11 Wend. 612; Young *v.* Smith, 28 Mo. 65; Howard *v.* Carpenter, 22 Md. 25; Smith *v.* Littlefield, 51 N. Y. 543. The statute requiring notice to terminate a tenancy "by sufferance," only applies where a tenant has held over for so long a time as to raise a presumption that he has the assent of the lessor so to do. But in Michigan it requires three months' notice to determine either estates at sufferance or will. Bennett *v.* Robinson, 27 Mich. 32.

[2] Allen *v.* Carpenter, 15 Mich. 34.

[3] Doolittle *v.* Eddy, 7 Barb. 74.

from the interest of a lessee. It is a liberty, privilege, or advantage in land, without profit, distinct from an ownership of the soil, and rests upon a grant by deed or writing, the existence and execution of which may be inferred by a length of enjoyment, to which is applied the term prescription.[1]

It is an incorporeal * hereditament, susceptible of a [*398] permanent enjoyment by one man in another's land, such as that of way, or light, or air.[2]

2. A license is an authority to do a particular act or series of acts upon another's land, without possessing any estate therein.[3] A license to do a thing includes the doing whatever is necessary to accomplish it, as, for example, to remove a heavy object, the licensee may employ the necessary men and means to do it.[4] But it does not relieve the licensee from responsibility for acts done carelessly or unskilfully.[5] It may be granted upon condition precedent; and upon the licensee's failing to perform this his license will become inoperative and of no effect.[6]

3. An easement implies an interest in the land which can only be created as above stated, by writing, or, constructively, its equivalent, — prescription. A license may be created by parol, as it passes no interest in the land, though a permission to use, occupy, or take the profits of land, is sometimes called a license, but is more in the nature of a lease.[7] It matters not whether the license be oral or in writing, in respect to its being parol, if the paper giving it have no requisites of a grant.[8] A license is often implied by the act of the owner of land:

[1] 3 Kent, Com. 452; Gale & Whatley, Easements, 12; Doolittle *v.* Eddy, 7 Barb. 74; Morse *v.* Copeland, 2 Gray, 302; Blaisdell *v.* R. Road, 51 N. H. 485.

[2] Termes de Ley, "Easement."

[3] Cook *v.* Stearns, 11 Mass. 533; Taylor *v.* Waters, 7 Taunt. 374; Mumford *v.* Whitney, 15 Wend. 380; Wolfe *v.* Frost, 4 Sandf. Ch. 72; Bridges *v.* Purcell, 1 Dev. & B. Law, 496; Blaisdell *v.* R. Road, 51 N. H. 485.

[4] Sterling *v.* Worden, 51 N. H. 227.

[5] Selden *v.* Del. & Hud. Canal Co., 29 N. Y. 640.

[6] Mumford *v.* Whitney, 15 Wend. 380; Pratt *v.* Ogden, 34 N. Y. 22.

[7] Wood *v.* Leadbitter, 13 M. & W. 838; 3 Kent, Com. 452; Gale & Whatley, Easements, 20; King *v.* Horndon, 4 M. & Sel. 562; Doolittle *v.* Eddy, 7 Barb. 74; Washb. Ease. 5; *Ex parte* Cobwin, 1 Cowen, 568; Wallis *v.* Harrison, 4 M. & W. 543; Thomas *v.* Sorrell, Vaughan, 351; Bailey *v.* Stephens, 12 C. B. N. S. 111; Muskett *v.* Hill, 5 Bing. N. C. 694.

[8] Blaisdell *v.* R. Road, 51 N. H. 485; Dodge *v.* McClintock, 47 N. H. 383.

"The publican, the miller, the broker, the banker, the wharfinger, the artisan, or any professional man whatever, licenses the public to enter his place of business in order to attract custom, but when the business is discontinued, the license is at an end," per Gibson, C. J., illustrating the doctrine that when one opens a way across his land from one public thoroughfare to another, it would be regarded as a license to pass over it.[1] So a familiar intercourse between families may be evidence of a general license to pass over the land of each other for the purpose of visiting.[2] And one has a license to enter a post-office at proper hours to inquire for and receive mail-matter.[3]

4. But it is proposed in this chapter to treat only of the subject of licenses. These are of two kinds, one called executory, where the act licensed to be done is yet to be performed, the other executed where it has been done. The distinction is an important one, as bearing upon the right of the licenser to revoke the license.

5. So long as it is executory, it may be revoked at the pleasure of the licenser, for, from its very nature, it is essentially different from a grant in respect to carrying with it the means of being enforced by legal or equitable process.[4] Where A and B mutually gave each other a license to do acts upon the other's land, it was deemed to be an executory one, even though one may have expended money upon the other's land, relying upon such license. And A may revoke the license on his part, even if B do not on his.[5]

6. If it has been executed, it has the effect to relieve or excuse him who may have done the act from liability on account of the same, as well as from the consequences thereof, which may arise prior to a revocation of the license.[6] Thus, if one by license of another tears down an existing mill-dam, or digs

[1] Gowen *v.* Phila. Exchange Co., 5 W. & Serg. 141, 143; Kay *v.* Penn. R. R., 65 Penn. St. 273.

[2] Martin *v.* Houghton, 45 Barb. 60; Adams *v.* Truman, 12 Johns. 408.

[3] Sterling *v.* Warden, 51 N. H. 231.

[4] Cook *v.* Stearns, 11 Mass. 533; Mumford *v.* Whitney, 15 Wend. 380; Miller *v.* Auburn & Syr. R. R. Co., 6 Hill, 61; Sterling *v.* Worden, 51 N. H. 227; Veghte *v.* Raritan Co., 4 C. E. Green, 154.

[5] Dodge *v.* McClintock, 47 N. H. 383; Houston *v.* Laffee, 46 N. H. 505.

[6] Cook *v.* Stearns, 11 Mass. 533; Sampson *v.* Burnside, 13 N. H. 264; Hew-

and lays an aqueduct in the other's land, or cuts a tunnel in his land, by which the water of a stream is diverted, or cuts down * a tree in the other's land, and the like, [*399] no action will lie in favor of such land-owner, however much he may be injured by such act.[1] Nor does it make any difference that the license in such case is given by parol, since the statute of frauds does not apply to executed licenses like these.[2]

7. Questions of the most difficulty in respect to licenses arise, where the one who grants, seeks to revoke the license, after the party to whom it was given has enjoyed or exercised it, and especially where he has incurred expense thereby, as in erecting costly structures upon the land of the licenser, or upon his own land, affecting the land of the licenser. Many dicta and decisions upon this class of cases are to be found in the books, which seem to conflict with each other, and what is now understood to be the law. Thus, it is said, "A license under seal, provided it be a mere license, is as revocable as a license by parol," and "a license by parol, coupled with a grant, is as irrevocable as a license by deed, provided only that the grant is of a nature capable of being made by parol."[3] But even if the license be so granted as to be effectual, it will be strictly construed, and a license to build a dam upon the licenser's land does not carry a license to rebuild, if it is destroyed.[4]

lins *v.* Shippam, 5 B. & C. 221; Stevens *v.* Stevens, 11 Met. 251; Foot *v.* New Haven & Northampton Co., 23 Com. 214; Wood *v.* Leadbitter, 13 M. & W. 838; Syron *v.* Blakeman, 22 Barb. 336; Selden *v.* Del. & Hudson Canal Co., 29 N. Y. 639. See Web *v.* Paternoster, Palmer, 71, a case of a license not revocable; Barnes *v.* Barnes, 6 Vt. 388; Snowden *v.* Wilas, 19 Ind. 13; Pratt *v.* Ogden, 34 N. Y. 20.

[1] Prince *v.* Case, 10 Conn. 378; Fentiman *v.* Smith, 4 East, 107; Sampson *v.* Burnside, 13 N. H. 264; Kent *v.* Kent, 18 Pick. 569; Bridges *v.* Purcell, 1 Dev. & B. L. 496; Pratt *v.* Ogden, *sup.*

[2] Tayler *v.* Waters, 7 Taunt. 374; Woodbury *v.* Parshley, 7 N. H. 237; Walter *v.* Post, 6 Duer, 363.

[3] Wood *v.* Leadbitter, 13 M. & W. 845, per Alderson, B. See also Jackson *v.* Babcock, 4 Johns. 418; Wood *v.* Manley, 11 A. & E. 34; Wallis *v.* Harrison, 4 M. & W. 539; Williamston, &c. R. R. *v.* Battle, 66 N. C. 545.

[4] Cowles *v.* Kidder, 4 Foster (N. H.), 364; Carleton *v.* Redington, 1 Foster (N. H.), 293; Wingard *v.* Tift, 24 Geo. 179. There is an able discussion of the subject of this section, especially so much of it as relates to flowing lands, by Judge Cooley of Michigan, in 2 Bench and Bar, new series, 97–106.

8. But if the parties, in case a license were revoked, would be left in the same condition as before it was given, the proposition seems to be a general one, that the licenser may revoke it at his pleasure. Such would be the case in respect to a license to fish in another's water, or to hunt in his park, or to use a carriage-way, and the like.[1]

9. A license is generally so much a matter of personal trust and confidence that it does not extend to any one but the licensee. The death of either party will, of itself, revoke it. So would a transfer or alienation of the interest of the licenser or licensee in the subject-matter of the license.[2] Thus where one sold standing trees by parol, it was held to be a license to the vendee to enter and cut them. But he could not sell the trees standing to a third person and transfer his license to him, because it was in its nature personal.[3]

[*400] *10. Another class of cases where the license may be revoked is where the act licensed to be done is to be done upon the land of the licenser, and if granted by deed would amount to an easement therein. If such license be by parol, it may be revoked as to any act thereafter to be done, even though in order to enjoy it the licensee may have incurred expenses upon the premises of the licenser. Thus where A, by B's license, laid an aqueduct across B's land, who then revoked it, and cut off the pipe that conducted the water, the court, as a court of equity, refused to interfere, because B had a right to revoke the license at his pleasure.[4] And in another case, the licensee not only had laid an aqueduct, but dug a well to supply it upon the land of the licenser, and was without remedy, though the licenser cut it off.[5] In another,

[1] Sampson *v.* Burnside, 13 N. H. 264; Liggins *v.* Inge, 7 Bing. 682; Wood *v.* Leadbitter, 13 M. & W. 838.

[2] Ruggles *v.* Lesure, 24 Pick. 187; Prince *v.* Case, 10 Conn. 375; Jackson *v.* Babcock, 4 Johns. 418; Emerson *v.* Fisk, 6 Greenl. 200; Cowles *v.* Kidder, 4 Fost. (N. H.) 364; Coleman *v.* Foster, 37 E. L. & Eq. 489; Wolfe *v.* Frost, 4 Sandf. Ch. 93; Wickham *v.* Hawker, 7 M. & W. 77; Duchess of Norfolk *v.* Wiseman, cited 7 M. & W. 77; Wallis *v.* Harrison, 4 M. & W. 538; Harris *v.* Gillingham, 6 N. H. 9; Carleton *v.* Redington, 1 Foster (N. H.), 293; Snowden *v.* Wilas, 19 Ind. 13; Blaisdell *v.* R. Road, 51 N. H. 485.

[3] Howe *v.* Batchelder, 49 N. H. 204.

[4] Owen *v.* Field, 12 Allen, 457; Selden *v.* Del. & Hudson Canal Co., 29 N. Y. 639.

[5] Houston *v.* Laffee, 46 N. H. 507; Marston *v.* Gale, 24 N. H. 176.

the licensee, under a license to enter upon land, had expended money thereon and incurred expense on account of the same, and it was held revocable.[1]

10 *a*. The importance of the principle involved in the foregoing propositions in respect to the power of a licenser to revoke his license, even though the licensee, acting under such license, may have incurred expense for which he can claim no remuneration, seems to render a review of some of the cases, where the question has been raised, proper by way of illustration. In one class of these, the licensee at a considerable expense cut a drain in the licenser's land, by which the water of a spring flowed to his own land, and, after enjoying it some years, the licenser revoked the license and stopped it. The licensee was held to be without remedy.[2] In another, the licenser gave the licensees permission to construct a culvert on their land, and thereby divert a current of water on to his land, which they did, at their own expense, and it was held to be revocable.[3] In another, the license was to build a dam, or part of it, on the licenser's land, for the purpose of working a mill belonging to the licensee.[4] And in another, the license was to flow the licenser's land for raising a head of water to work licensee's mill.[5] And in both, the licenses were held revocable, without remedy to the lessee for the expenses incurred. But in the case of Smith *v*. Goulding, cited above, it was held that the owner of the dam would not be liable in damages, after the license had been revoked, for keeping the same where it was until he had a reasonable time in which to remove it. In another class of cases the

[1] Hetfield *v*. Central R. R.; 5 Dutch. 571.

[2] Cocker *v*. Cowper, 1 C. M. & R. 418; Hewlins *v*. Shippam, 5 B. & C. 221; Sampson *v*. Burnside, 13 N. H. 264; Fentiman *v*. Smith, 4 East, 107.

[3] Foot *v*. N. H. & Northampton Co., 23 Co. 223. See Mason *v*. Hill, 5 B. & Ad. 1.

[4] Mumford *v*. Whitney, 15 Wend. 380; Cook *v*. Stearns, 11 Mass. 533; Smith *v*. Goulding, 6 Cush. 155; Addison *v*. Hack, 2 Gill, 221; Cowles *v*. Kidder, 4 Foster (N. H.), 364; Stevens *v*. Stevens, 11 Met. 251; Trammell *v*. Trammell, 11 Rich. 474.

[5] Hazleton *v*. Putnam, 3 Chand. (Wis.) 117; Bridges *v*. Purcell, 1 Dev. & B. (Law) 492; Thompson *v*. Gregory, 4 Johns. 81; Carleton *v*. Redington, 1 Foster (N. H.), 293; Hall *v*. Chaffers, 13 Vt. 150, 157; Woodward *v*. Seeley, 11 Ill. 157, 165; Clute *v*. Carr, 20 Wis. 533.

license has been to erect and maintain a house on the licenser's land, and, in some cases, the revocation has been before the building was completed, in others after it had been erected, and in both the builder was obliged to remove it without any right to claim compensation for loss.[1] A license to use a way was held to be of the same character, although the licensee might have incurred expense upon the licenser's land in constructing a causeway for the purposes of the way.[2] So a license to cut trees on the licenser's land, though in writing, may be revoked.[3] On the other hand, there is a class of cases where the courts of some of the States have been disposed to hold that a license, to the enjoyment of which it was necessary to expend money upon the licenser's land, could not be revoked without first reimbursing this expenditure, and doing what is equivalent to restoring the licensee *in statu quo*.[4] In Massachusetts it is held that, if the licenser revokes his license to the prejudice of the other party, he may be liable in damages.[5] And it is justly remarked by the Vice Chancellor, in Wolfe *v.* Frost, that if those decisions, Taylor *v.* Waters (7 Taunt. 384) and Woodbury *v.* Parshley, cited below, are law, a parol license executed or acted upon is sufficient to pass an incorporeal hereditament, thus not merely repealing the statute of frauds, but abolishing the rules of the common law that such an estate can only be conveyed by a deed.[6] And the court, in Jamieson *v.* Millemann, cited below, declare the case of Taylor *v.* Waters to be conclusively overruled by English and American cases. The case of Wood *v.* Leadbitter was this: The owner of land, on which was a stand for the spectators at a horse-race, sold a ticket to the plaintiff to enter and witness the race. Before the race was over, without any misconduct on the part of the plaintiff, or tendering

[1] Jamieson *v.* Millemann, 3 Duer, 255; Prince *v.* Case, 10 Conn. 378; Jackson *v.* Babcock, 4 Johns. 418; Batchelder *v.* Wakefield, 8 Cush. 252; Harris *v.* Gillingham, 6 N. H. 9; Benedict *v.* Benedict, 5 Day, 464.

[2] *Ex parte* Coburn, 1 Cow. 568; Foster *v.* Browning, 4 R. I. 47; Dexter *v.* Hazen, 10 Johns. 246; Wallis *v.* Harrison, 4 M. & W. 538.

[3] Tillotson *v.* Preston, 7 Johns. 285; Giles *v.* Simonds, 15 Gray 441.

[4] Rhodes *v.* Otis, 33 Ala. 600; Addison *v.* Hack, 2 Gill, 221; Woodbury *v.* Parshley, 7 N. H. 237.

[5] Whitmarsh *v.* Walker, 1 Met. 316; Giles *v.* Simonds, 15 Gray, 444.

[6] Wolfe *v.* Frost, 4 Sandf. Ch. 90.

him back the admission fee, the owner ordered him to leave the premises, and afterwards removed him ; and it was held that his ticket was a mere license which was revocable.[1] And the same doctrine of a right in the vendor of a ticket, to revoke the license it gives to witness an exhibition, was applied in case of a play at the theatre and at a concert. But in such a case, the purchaser would be entitled to damages in an action of assumpsit for a breach of contract. So where, by a parol license, one had gone on and excavated another's land for minerals, at great expense, and, while pursuing the business of mining, was forbidden by the owner, it was held that the latter might revoke the license, and the licensee would be without remedy.[2] In the case cited of Foster *v.* Browning, Ames, C. J., remarks, that "in Maine, New Hampshire, Pennsylvania, and Ohio, and perhaps in some other States, the exploded doctrine of some of the earlier English cases is still maintained at law, upon the equitable grounds of estoppel and part performance of a parol contract," and intimates that a court with full equity powers might, in some of those cases, give relief, where the same could not be had at common law.[3] It will be accordingly found in a great number of cases, that in Pennsylvania the courts hold that an executed license, where the licensee has incurred expense, as in erecting a dam upon the licenser's land to operate a mill erected on his own, and the like, is not revocable.[4] The Pennsylvania doctrine rests upon the idea of estoppel, whereby equity treats an executed license as giving an absolute right, because the parties

[1] Wood *v.* Leadbitter, 13 M. & W. 838. See also the same case for a criticism upon Taylor *v.* Waters, *sup.*; Coleman *v.* Foster, 37 E. L. & Eq. 489. To the above cases may be added, upon the general subject of revoking licenses, Fuhr *v.* Dean, 26 Mo. 119 ; Ford *v.* Whitlock, 27 Vt. 268; Hays *v.* Richardson, 1 G. and Johns. 383; Morse *v.* Copeland, 2 Gray, 302; Williams *v.* Morris, 8 M. & W. 488.

[2] Desolge *v.* Pearce, 38 Mo. 599; McCrea *v.* Marsh, 12 Gray, 213; Burton *v.* Scherpf, 1 Allen, 134. See Adams *v.* Andrews, 15 A. & El. N. S. 296. In the case from 12 Gray, Wood *v.* Leadbitter is sustained, that of Taylor *v.* Waters denied.

[3] 4 R. I. 52, 53.

[4] Rerick *v.* Kern, 14 S. & R. 267; Wheatley *v.* Chrisman, 24 Penn. St. 298; Strickler *v.* Todd, 10 S. & R. 74; Lacey *v.* Arnett, 33 Penn. St. 169; Campbell *v.* McCoy, 31 Penn. St. 263; Swartz *v.* Swartz, 4 Penn. St. 358.

cannot be restored *in statu quo* if it is revoked. But it is limited to cases where something has been done under the license, and it is impossible to restore the licensee *in statu quo*. It would not be so if the licensee had simply paid a consideration for the license.[1] The Pennsylvania doctrine is substantially adopted in Iowa and Indiana. In one case the licensee had built a wall partly on the licenser's land.[2] In another, the licensee had sunk shafts in licenser's land for mines.[3] It was held that the license could not be revoked until compensation had been made for the expenses incurred. But it might be revoked if no money had been expended by the licensee. Nor does a license to mine in another's land confer an exclusive right of property in the ore to be found therein.[4]

10 *b*. To pursue this subject in the light of later decisions, it would seem that courts of equity would restrain the revocation of a license, although the same may be done at common law, where the revocation would work a fraud, or it would construe the license as an agreement to give the right, and compel specific performance by deed as of a contract in part executed.[5] The language of Bates Ch. in Jackson *v*. Phil., Bal. & W. R. R., in Delaware, in 1872, is this: "At law, a license can, under no circumstances, become irrevocable by estoppel, when the effect would be to create an interest in land." "A mere license affecting lands is, at law, always revocable, even though granted for a valuable consideration, and although the licenser may have expended money under it." But, as he states, in courts of equity, "equities in land, though not created by any deed, grant, or writing, but springing out of the acts and relations of the parties, are largely enforced." "But this principle of equitable estoppel proceeds upon the ground of preventing fraud. Its effect, when applied, is to restrain a party from exercising his *legal* right." And a case published in 1873, cited below, may serve to illustrate the present state of the law. One having erected a

[1] Huff *v*. McCauley, 53 Penn. St. 209.

[2] Wickersham *v*. Orr, 9 Iowa, 260. [3] Beatty *v*. Gregory, 17 Iowa, 114.

[4] Upton *v*. Brazier, 17 Iowa, 157; Snowden *v*. Wilas, 19 Ind. 14; 2 Am. Lead. Cas. 682 and cases.

[5] Veghte *v*. Raritan Co., 4 C. E. Green, 153 (1868); Williamston, &c. R. R. *v*. Battle, 66 N. C. 546 (1872).

mill-dam, by permission of the owners, across a stream of water, with a view of providing power thereby to work a mill which he erected on his own land, applied to an intermediate land-owner for permission to cut a canal through his land for the purpose of conducting the water from the dam to his mill, and obtained a license so to do. He then mortgaged his land, but said nothing of the mill or privileges, and the mortgage was foreclosed. It was held that the mortgage carried the mill and whatever privileges of water belonged to it. But, as the license to cut and maintain the canal was by parol, it might be revoked at any time by the owner of the land, although the mill had been run by means of the water more than twenty-five years. Hogeboom, J., was inclined to adopt the Pennsylvania doctrine, and hold the license irrevocable; but the court sustained the opposite doctrine, Johnson, J., denying that it came within the principle on which equity acts.[1] In Georgia it would be held in equity an irrevocable license.[2] In Illinois, where the owner of a house, having a wall adjacent to another's land, gave him license to erect a wooden house on his own premises, and make use of the wall for that purpose, and he did so, the court held the license was irrevocable both as to the licensee and his grantee.[3]

11. This rests upon the familiar principle, that a freehold interest in lands can only be created or conveyed by deed; nor, as before stated, can an easement in the land of another be created, except by deed, or what is equivalent, — prescription.[4]

*12. But there are licenses which are irrevocable, [*401] though they relate to land and are by parol; as where, for instance, the license is directly connected with the

[1] Babcock *v.* Utter, 1 Abbot, N. Y. Rep. 27-60, in which the foregoing text is referred to.

[2] Cook *v.* Prigden, 45 Geo. 331.

[3] Russell *v.* Hubbard, 59 Ill. 337.

[4] Wood *v.* Leadbitter, 13 M. & W. 838, impugning the case of Tayler *v.* Waters, 7 Taunt. 374, and explaining Wood *v.* Manley, 11 A. & E. 34; Morse *v.* Copeland, 2 Gray, 302; Stevens *v.* Stevens, 11 Met. 251; Foot *v.* New Haven and Northampton Co., 23 Conn. 223; Jamieson *v.* Millemann, 3 Duer, 255; Cook *v.* Stearns, 11 Mass. 533; Gale & Whatley, Easements, 19; Id. 45; Doolittle *v.* Eddy, 7 Barb. 74; Selden *v.* Del. & Hud. Canal Co., 29 N. Y. 639; Clute *v.* Carr, 20 Wis. 533.

title to personal property which the licensee acquires from the licenser at the time the license is given, whereby the license is coupled with an interest. Thus, where one sells personal chattels on his own land, and, before a reasonable time to remove them, forbids the purchaser to enter and take them, it was held to be a license which he could not revoke within such reasonable time.[1] So, where A cut hay upon B's land upon shares, and stored it in B's barn upon the premises, by his permission, B could not revoke his license to A to come and divide it and carry off his share.[2] And, where one gave another license to cut trees on his land, at an agreed price, to be carried away, the vendor could not revoke the license to remove such of them as had been cut under it. But until cut, the owner may revoke the license, and a conveyance of the land to a third party by deed would operate as such a revocation, as soon as known to the licensee, who would thereupon become a trespasser by afterwards cutting the trees.[3] So where the owner of land sold it, reserving the trees standing and down upon it, with a right, for three years, to cut and carry them away. It was held that all that he cuts in that time are personal property, and he may carry them away afterwards, but would thereby be liable in trespass *qu. cl. freg.* for going upon the land. And the same principle applies if one man's cattle are on another man's land without his permission.[4]

13. The license may be irrevocable when executed, though it be given by a parol, and affects the land of the licenser if the act licensed be done on the licensee's land, and its only effect be to impair or destroy an easement in the licenser's land, which that, as the dominant estate, has enjoyed in or out of the land of the licensee as the servient estate. Thus,

[1] Nettleton *v.* Sikes, 8 Met. 34; Wood *v.* Manley, 11 A. & E. 34; Wood *v.* Leadbitter, 13 M. & W. 856; Am. ed. n.; Parsons *v.* Camp, 11 Conn. 525; Claflin *v.* Carpenter, 4 Met. 580, 583. But see Williams *v.* Morris, 8 M. & W. 488; Giles *v.* Simonds, 15 Gray, 442; Sterling *v.* Worden, 51 N. H. 227.

[2] White *v.* Elwell, 48 Me. 360.

[3] Drake *v.* Wells, 11 Allen, 143, 144; Giles *v.* Simonds, 15 Gray, 441; Coleman *v.* Foster, 1 H. & Norm. 37 and notes; Roffey *v.* Henderson, 17 Q. B. 586; Wescott *v.* Delano, 20 Wis. 516, 517.

[4] Town *v.* Hazen, 51 N. H. 596.

where A gave B license to erect his house so near A's ancient house * as to obstruct his light and air, and [*402] B built accordingly, A could not revoke the license, though he was thereby deprived of these easements. But if in order to enjoy the license it is necessary to exercise a right of easement by using the licenser's land, it is a revocable one, as where, in the case above cited, the licensee, in order to raise the pond for his mill, was obliged to flow back the water upon the licenser's land. In the one case, the licenser does an act, or, what is the same, authorizes it to be done, which extinguishes what he had before enjoyed in another's estate. In the other, in order to enjoy the license, the licensee must occupy the land of the licenser.* [1]

14. Where, under a license which has been revoked, the licensee before such revocation has made improvements upon the licenser's land by labor or money expended thereon, equity * will not allow the licenser to avail himself of [*403] these, without restoring the licensee to as good a situ-

* NOTE. — By statute in Massachusetts, a mill-owner has a right to flow land of another under certain circumstances, being liable to pay damages therefor. It was held that where such land-owner, for a valuable consideration, consented to the mill-owner's flowing his land without further claim for damages, it could not be revoked. Seymour *v.* Carter, 2 Met. 520. The license in Morse *v.* Copeland, 2 Gray, 302, was to erect a dam upon the licensee's own land, which restricted the extent of the easement of flowing the same, belonging to the licenser, and held irrevocable after it had been executed. In Winter *v.* Brockwell, 8 East, 308, the license was to erect a sky-light on licensee's land, which obstructed the light and air from coming to licenser's house; the license was held irrevocable after the sky-light had been erected. In Liggins *v.* Inge, 7 Bing. 682, the license was to lower the bank of a stream in the licensee's land, and erect a weir thereon, which diverted a portion of the water of the stream from the licenser's mill below. It was held that permitting this diversion to be made was in effect an abandonment of the natural flow of the stream; and it having been done at the expense of the licensee on his own land, the license could not be revoked, nor the right thus abandoned resumed.

[1] Morse *v.* Copeland, 2 Gray, 302; Addison *v.* Hack, 2 Gill, 221; Dyer *v.* Sandford, 9 Met. 395; Liggins *v.* Inge, 7 Bing. 682; Hazleton *v.* Putnam, 3 Chand. (Wis.) 124; Winter *v.* Brockwell, 8 East, 308; Hewlins *v.* Shippam, 5 B. & C. 221; Jamieson *v.* Millemann, 3 Duer, 255; Moore *v.* Rawson, 3 B. & C. 332; Foot *v.* New Haven & Northampton Co., 23 Conn. 223; Gale & Whatley, Easements, 20; Cocker *v.* Cowper, per Parke, B., 1 C. M. & R. 420; Veghte *v.* Raritan Co., 4 C. E. Green, 153.

ation as he stood in before he entered upon the execution of the license.[1]

15. And where, by such revocation, the structure erected by the licensee on the licenser's land acquires the character of personal property, as in case of a house erected under the license, the licensee has an interest in the same, and may remove the structure within a reasonable time. And to that extent the license would be irrevocable.[2] But whether the licenser, upon revoking the license, can compel the licensee to restore the premises to their original condition at his expense or not, depends upon the circumstances of the case.* [3]

* NOTE. — The subject of licenses is further treated of in Angell on Watercourses, c. 8, and 2 Am. Lead. Cas. 514–538, 1st ed.

---

[1] Hazleton *v.* Putnam, 3 Chand. (Wis.) 117; Story, Eq. Jur. § 1237; Angell, Watercourses, § 318; Short *v.* Taylor, cited 2 Eq. Cas. Abr. 522.

[2] Barnes *v.* Barnes, 6 Vt. 388; Wood *v.* Leadbitter, 13 M. & W. 856, Am. ed. n.; Ashmun *v.* Williams, 8 Pick. 402. See Burk *v.* Hollis, 98 Mass. 56.

[3] Prince *v.* Case, 10 Conn. 375; Stevens *v.* Stevens, 11 Met. 251.

*CHAPTER XIII. [*404]

JOINT ESTATES.

SECT. 1. Estates in Joint-Tenancy.
SECT. 2. Estates in Coparcenary.
SECT. 3. Tenancies in Common.
SECT. 4. Estates in Partnership.
SECT. 5. Joint Mortgages.
SECT. 6. Estates in Entirety.
SECT. 7. Partition.

*SECTION I. [*406]

ESTATES IN JOINT-TENANCY.

1. Of the quality of estates.
2. What constitutes a joint-tenancy.
3. Relation of joint-tenants to each other.
4. Of what estates such tenancy may be.
5. How it may be created.
6. Of the unities in joint-tenancy.
7. Of survivorship.
8–10. By what terms joint-tenancy is created.
11. Incidents of such tenancy.
12. One co-tenant cannot set up title against the other.
13. How the co-tenants may sue and be sued.
14. Nature of survivor's interests.
15. One cannot charge the estate as to the other.
16. Of actions for waste by either.
17. Of sales by co-tenants.
18. One co-tenant may not devise his share.
19. Trustees considered as joint-tenants.
20. How equity treats joint-estates.
21. No dower or curtesy in joint-tenancies.
22. How these are dissolved.

1. AFTER treating of estates in respect to their quantity, the next subject in the order of the work proposed is the

quality of these estates, or the manner in which the right of enjoyment may be exercised, as either by one alone, as a tenancy in severalty, or by several under the names of joint-tenants, coparceners, or tenants in common.[1] A tenancy in severalty exists, as the term implies, where one has the right to enjoy an estate separately by himself.[2] It is customary to treat of joint-tenancy, coparcenary, and tenancy in common, under separate heads. But the first two apply to so limited an extent to estates in this country, and the three have so many things in common, that it is proposed to discuss them all in a single chapter.

2. A JOINT-TENANCY is defined to be "when several persons have any subject of property jointly between them in equal shares by purchase." "Each has the whole and every part with the benefit of survivorship, unless the tenancy be severed."[3] In the quaint language of the law they hold, each *per my et per tout*, the effect of which, technically considered, is, that, for purposes of tenure and survivorship, each is the holder of the whole. But for purposes of alienation, each has only his own share.[4] And the shares of several joint-tenants, as well as of tenants in common, are always presumed to be equal.[5] If the grant of one parcel of land to two persons defines the share and interest which each is to take, it creates an estate in common, and not a joint-tenancy.[6]

3. While, moreover, joint-tenants constitute but one person in respect to the estate, as to the rest of the world, [*407] between * themselves each is entitled to his share of the rents and profits so long as he lives, but subject to the right of the survivor or survivors to take the entire estate upon his death, to the exclusion of his heirs or personal representatives.[7]

4. There may be a joint-tenancy whether the estate be in

[1] Prest. Est. 22.

[2] 1 Prest. Est. 130; 2 Bl. Com. 179. The term *entirety* as applied to estates, it will be seen, is used to describe the interest of husband and wife as joint-owners of an estate.

[3] 1 Prest. Est. 136; Co. Lit. 180 b.

[4] 1 Prest. Est. 136; Wms. Real Prop. 112; Co. Lit. 186 a.

[5] Shiels *v.* Stark, 14 Ga. 429.

[6] Craig *v.* Taylor, 6 B. Mon. 457.

[7] Wms. Real Prop. 109; Lit. § 281.

fee, for life, for years, or at will,[1] and also of estates in remainder.[2] So there may be a joint-tenancy in an estate for life, though the reversion or remainder be in only one of the tenants; and if he who has the reversion in fee die first, his heir will be postponed as to his enjoyment of the estate until after the decease of the other joint-tenant.[3]

5. But a joint-tenancy can only be created by purchase or act of the parties, and not by descent or act of the law. It must, moreover, be created by one and the same act, deed, or devise, and joint disseisors may be joint-tenants.[4]

6. A joint-tenancy at common law must have a fourfold unity as it is called, namely, of interest, of title, of time, and of possession, — the interest being acquired by all, and by the same act or conveyance, commencing at the same time, and held by the same undivided possession.[5] But under the law of uses, as well as by will, the unity of time may be so far dispensed with as to allow two or more joint-tenants to take their shares at different times.[6]

7. The great distinctive characteristic of joint-tenancies among estates of which there is a joint-ownership is the right of survivorship, by which, though the estate is limited to them and their heirs, the survivor or survivors take the entire estate, to the exclusion of the heirs or representatives of the deceased co-tenant.[7] Two corporations, therefore, cannot be joint-tenants. If they jointly own land, they are tenants in common of the same.[8]

8. By the common law, in England, if an estate is * conveyed to two or more persons without indicating [*408] how the same is to be held, it will be understood to be in joint-tenancy, upon the feudal idea that the services due to the lord should be kept entire, though equity is inclined to regard such estates as tenancies in common, especially where the parties have advanced money upon the estate.[9]

[1] 2 Bl. Com. 179; 2 Flint, Real Prop. 322.
[2] Co. Lit. 183 b. [3] Lit. § 285.
[4] 2 Bl. Com. 180; Lit. §§ 277, 278; Putney *v.* Dresser, 2 Met. 583.
[5] 2 Bl. Com. 180.
[6] Wms. Real Prop. 112; 2 Prest. Abst. 67. [7] Lit. § 280; 2 Bl. Com. 183.
[8] Dewitt *v.* San Francisco, 2 Cal. 289.
[9] 2 Flint, Real Prop. 324; Rigden *v.* Vallier, 3 Atk. 734; Wms. Real Prop.

9. But the policy of the American law is opposed to the notion of survivorship, and therefore regards such estates as tenancies in common. In many of the States the rule of survivorship is abolished by statute, except in the case of joint trustees, while in others all estates to two or more persons are taken to be tenancies in common, unless expressly declared to be joint tenancies by the deed or instrument creating them, with a similar exception of estates to joint-trustees. Thus the statute of Massachusetts makes conveyances or devises of estates to several, tenancies in common, unless expressly declared to be joint-tenancies, or, what is equivalent, except in cases of trusts, mortgages, and where the grantees or devisees are husband and wife.[1]

10. And the court of that State waive the question whether joint disseisors are tenants in common,[2] though they had previously treated them as joint-tenants, and held that, if either abandons, the other should have the entire estate.[3] But where the devise was to children, and the survivor or survivors of them, it was held to be an estate in joint-tenancy.[4] In Maryland, a similar rule prevails as in Massachusetts, while in Ohio and Connecticut the estate of joint-tenancy does not exist.[5] *

* Note. — In the following States every estate granted or devised to two or more persons in their own right is construed to be a tenancy in common, unless expressly or by manifest implication declared to be a joint-tenancy: namely, Massachusetts, Gen. Stat. 1860, c. 89, § 13; Maine, Rev. Stat. 1871, c. 73, § 7; New Hampshire, Gen. Stat. 1867, c. 121, § 14; Vermont, Gen. Stat. 1863, c. 64, § 2; Rhode Island, Gen. Stat. 1872, c. 161, § 1; New Jersey, Nixon, Dig. 4th ed. 1868, p. 150; New York, Rev. Stat. 1863, vol. 1, p. 676, vol. 3, p. 14, § 44; Michigan, Comp. Stat. 1871, c. 147; Minnesota, Comp. Stat. 1872, c. 32, § 44; Wisconsin, Rev. Stat. 1858, c. 83, § 44; Illinois, Rev. Stat. 1874,

---

109, Rawle's note. It is said by Williams that the principal use of a joint-tenancy now in England is for the purpose of vesting estates in trustees, who are there invariably made joint-tenants. Wms. Real Prop. 111; Duncan *v.* Forrer, 6 Binn. 193.

[1] Gen. Stat. 1860, c. 89, § 13; Webster *v.* Vandeventer, 6 Gray, 428; Appleton *v.* Boyd, 7 Mass. 131; Jones *v.* Crane, 16 Gray, 308.

[2] Fowler *v.* Thayer, 4 Cush. 111.

[3] Putney *v.* Dresser, 2 Met 583; Allen *v.* Holton, 20 Pick. 458.

[4] Stimpson *v.* Butterman, 5 Cush. 153.

[5] Purdy *v.* Purdy, 3 Md. Ch. Dec. 547; Miles *v.* Fisher, 10 Ohio, 1; Walker, Am. Law, 292; Phelps *v.* Jepson, 1 Root, 48. For the statute laws of the several States on this subject, the reader is referred to the accompanying note.

*11. Among the incidents of a joint-tenancy growing out of the identity of interest and title of the several tenants * are these: that an entry or re-entry made by one is deemed to be the entry of all, unless clearly shown to be adverse towards his co-tenants; so livery of seisin made to one is made to all;[1] and the occupation by [*409] [*410]

c. 30; Delaware, Rev. Code, 1852, c. 86, § 1; Arkansas, Dig. of Stat. 1858, c. 109, § 12; Mississippi, Rev. Code, 1871, c. 52; Missouri, Gen. Stat. 1872, c. 140; California, Wood, Dig. 1858, p. 104, § 1, art. 380; 7 Cal. Rep. 347; Indiana, Rev. Stat. 1852, c. 23, § 7; Iowa, Code, 1873, Tit. 13, § 1939 (Husband and wife take as tenants in common; Hoffman *v.* Stigers, 28 Iowa, 302); Maryland, Code, 1860, p. 350; Oregon, Gen. Laws, 1872, c. 6; Kennedy's Appeal, 60 Penn. St. 511, 516.

In Massachusetts, Michigan, Wisconsin, Indiana, Mississippi, and Minnesota, joint-tenancies may exist as to mortgages, in case of devises or conveyances in trust, and where, from the tenor of the instrument creating the estate, it is manifestly intended to create an estate in joint-tenancy. See the statutes above cited. The same provisions exist in Vermont, except as to mortgages; while in New Hampshire, New Jersey, Maryland, and Iowa, the exceptions to the general provision above enumerated do not exist by statute. In Maine, when the conveyance is by mortgage, or in trust, to two or more persons, with power to appoint a successor in case one dies, it is construed a joint-tenancy, unless the contrary is expressed. The only exceptions in New York, Illinois, Delaware, Missouri, Arkansas, and California, to the general rule above stated, arise in cases where estates are vested in executors or trustees. These are held in joint-tenancy. In Virginia and Kentucky, the doctrine of survivorship is virtually abolished, as the share of each co-tenant, at his death, descends to his heirs, or may be devised. Estates held by two or more as executors or trustees, and estates where the conveyance expresses the intention that the part of the one dying shall go to the survivor, are excepted. Code, 1873, c. 112, §§ 18, 19; Kentucky, Gen. Stat. 1873, c. 63, art. 1, § 13. The right of survivorship is abolished in Tennessee. Code, 1858, § 2010; Georgia, Cobb, New Dig. 1851, pp. 293, 545; Code, 1873, § 2300; Texas, Paschal's Dig. 1866, p. 566; Florida, Thompson, Dig. 1847, p. 191, § 20; North Carolina, Battle's Revis. 1872, c. 42; Alabama, Code, 1867, § 1582; Pennsylvania, Purdon, Dig. 10th ed. 1872, p. 815; Mississippi, Nichols *v.* Denny, 37 Miss. 59. But, in Pennsylvania, there is an exception in case of estates in trustees; and in Alabama their courts have held that the statute does not apply to trusts and estates held in *autre droit*. Parsons *v.* Boyd, 20 Ala. 112. In South Carolina, the right of survivorship is not recognized. 1 Brev. Dig. 435; but see Ball *v.* Deas, 2 Strobh. Eq. 24. In Rhode Island, the exception to the statute abolishing survivorship does not extend to devises or conveyances to husband and wife, and only applies to devises or conveyances where the instrument manifestly indicates an intention on the part of the devisor or grantor to create an estate in joint-tenancy. And in Ohio, joint-tenancy, with a right of survivorship, never existed. Sergeant *v.* Steinberger, 2 Ohio, 305 (1 Ohio, 423).

[1] Co. Lit. 49 b; 2 Cruise, Dig. 377.

one co-tenant is *prima facie* an occupation by all.[1] But, inasmuch as it is competent for them to sever their interests, each, should he hold a separate and distinct portion of their common estate for the term of twenty years, would thereby acquire an estate in severalty, unless such holding was by mutual agreement.[2]

12. Upon the same principle of identity of interest, if one joint-tenant purchases in an adverse title to the joint estate, or acquires an older legal title, it will enure to the benefit of his co-tenants, if they will contribute *pro rata* towards defraying the expenses thereof.[3] And where a member of an existing company purchases for the uses of the company, he cannot sell it to the company at an enhanced price without disclosing the facts; the profits made belong to the company.[4] But one co-tenant may purchase and become assignee of a mortgage upon the common property, and hold as mortgagee against his co-tenant.[5]

13. Another consequence is that a joint-tenant can neither sue nor be sued alone in respect to their joint estate, if advantage of the omission to join his co-tenants be properly taken.[6]

14. The interest which a joint-tenant has as survivor is not a new one acquired by him from his co-tenant, upon the latter's death; for his own interest is not changed in amount, but only his co-tenant's is extinguished.[7]

15. No charge, therefore, like a rent, or a right of way, or a judgment, created by one co-tenant, can bind the es-
[*411] tate in the * hands of the survivor unless the charge be created by the one who becomes such survivor, or the creator of the charge releases his estate to a co-tenant, who, as releasee, accepts, with that part of the estate, the charge inhering therein by his own act.[8]

[1] Wiswall *v.* Wilkins, 5 Vt. 87; Small *v.* Clifford, 38 Me. 213.

[2] Taylor *v.* Cox, 2 B. Mon. 429; Drane *v.* Gregory, 3 B. Mon. 619.

[3] Picot *v.* Page, 26 Mo. 398; Gossam *v.* Donaldson, 18 B. Mon. 230; Brittin *v.* Handy, 20 Ark. 381; *post*, p. *430; Brown *v.* Hogle, 30 Ill. 119.

[4] Dinsmore Co. *v.* Dinsmore, 64 Penn. St. 43.

[5] Blodgett *v.* Hildreth, 8 Allen, 188.

[6] Lit. § 311; Webster *v.* Vandeventer, 6 Gray, 428.

[7] 2 Flint, Real Prop. 330.

[8] Lit. § 286; Co. Lit. 185 b; 2 Prest. Abst. 58; Id. 65, 66; Tud. Cas. 724; Lord Abergaveny's case, 6 Rep. 78.

16. The relation, however, between joint-tenants is such, that, if either wastes the joint estate, the other may have an action of waste against him, by the statute of Westminster II. c. 22.[1] And in several of the States there are statutes giving joint-tenants actions of waste in similar cases.[2] If one of two joint-tenants flow the joint land, so as to appropriate it to himself, the other may have an action against him as for an ouster.[3]

17. Though thus united in their ownership, either tenant may convey his share to a co-tenant, or even to a stranger, who thereby becomes tenant in common with the other co-tenant. If the conveyance be by one of two joint-tenants to the other, the estate is turned into one in severalty. But if there be more than two, the purchaser remains joint-tenant with the others as to their original shares, and tenant in common as to the share acquired by purchase.[4] In conveying his interest to a stranger, * a joint-tenant, like a tenant in [*412] common, must do so by deed of grant with words of inheritance, if it is intended to pass an estate in fee. Whereas, in conveying to his co-tenant, a release is not only sufficient, but is the proper form of making such conveyance ; nor need there be any words of inheritance in the same, since the one to whom the conveyance is made is already seised of the

[1] 2d Inst. 403; Shiels *v.* Stark, 14 Ga. 429.

[2] In Missouri, each tenant is liable to his co-tenant for the damage done, and to treble damages if the jury find that the act was wantonly committed. Stat. 1872, c. 85, § 46. A similar provision exists in Virginia, Code, 1873, c. 133. In Massachusetts, each joint-tenant will be liable, without first giving thirty days' notice to his co-tenants in writing, to pay treble damages for waste committed on the premises. Gen. Stat. 1860, c. 138, § 7. A like provision exists in Maine. Rev. Stat. 1871, c. 95, § 5. In Rhode Island, if he commit waste without the consent of his co-tenant, he forfeits double the amount of the waste. Rev. Stat. 1872, c. 220, § 2. In New York, the co-tenant in such case may have the judgment for treble damages, and elect to recover these, or have partition of the estate, and have their amount set out to him from the defendant's share. Stat. 1863, vol. 2, p. 346. In New Jersey there is a similar statute, except that the damages are single. Nixon, Dig. 1868, p. 1022. In California, such co-tenant may recover treble damages for waste done. Wood, Dig. 1858. In Michigan, the tenant committing waste is liable for double damages. Comp. Laws, 1871, c. 197, §§ 3, 6. In Wisconsin, the law is the same. Rev. Stat. 1858, c. 143.

[3] Jones *v.* Weathersbee, 4 Strobh. 50.

[4] Lit. §§ 292, 294, 304; 2 Prest. Abst. 61; Co. Lit. 273 b; Tud. Cas. 724.

estate as a whole, and it is only necessary to extinguish the right of his co-tenant in order to invest him with the exclusive ownership of the entire estate.[1] But a deed of grant from one joint-tenant to another would be effectual as a release in vesting the entire ownership in the grantee.[2] So, a mortgage by a joint-tenant of his share to a stranger would be effectual against survivorship, and may amount to a severance of the joint estate.[3]

18. But a devise by one joint-tenant of his share will be inoperative, inasmuch as the right of survivorship takes precedence of such devise. And so far does this principle prevail, that if such devisor be himself the survivor, he must republish his will after the survivorship has accrued, in order to give it effect.[4]

19. As a general proposition, estates given to two or more trustees will be held by them as joint-tenants, and will go to the survivor, nor will the heirs of any but the survivor be entitled to hold any interest in the joint estate.[5] And this will be found to apply in most of the States, even where the right of survivorship as to ordinary joint estates has been abolished by law.[6] Though it may be remarked that conveyances are often made, in such cases, with an intention to create a joint-tenancy, which fails, when technically considered, to [*413] answer that end. * Thus deeds and devises are often made to two or more, and to the survivor of them and his heirs, the effect of which is to make them joint-tenants for life, with a contingent remainder in fee to the one who survives.[7]

20. It may also be further remarked that it is a rule in

[1] Wms. Real Prop. 112, 113; 2 Prest. Abst. 61; Rector *v.* Waugh, 17 Mo. 13.

[2] Eustace *v.* Scawen, Cro. Jac. 696; Chester *v.* Willan, 2 Saund. 96.

[3] York *v.* Stone, 1 Salk. 158, s. c. 1 Eq. Cas. Abr. 293; Simpson *v.* Ammons, 1 Binn. 175.

[4] Duncan *v.* Forrer, 6 Binn. 193; 2 Prest. Abst. 67; Lit. § 287. In Co. Lit. 185 b, the rule of law is stated *jus accrescendi præfertur ultimæ voluntati.*

[5] Hill, Trust. 303, and Wharton's note of Am. cases; Wms. Real Prop. 111; Rabe *v.* Fyler, 10 S. & M. 440; Webster *v.* Vandeventer, 4 Gray, 428; the case of an assignment of a mortgage to trustees.

[6] Parsons *v.* Boyd, 20 Ala. 112; Wms. Real Prop. 111, Rawle's note.

[7] Vick *v.* Edwards, 3 P. Wms. 372; Co. Lit. 191, Butler's note, 78; Ewing *v.* Savary, 3 Bibb, 235; Watkins, Conv., White's ed. 208, n.

equity, that if an estate be conveyed to several in unequal shares, in consequence of their having contributed unequally towards the purchase, they become tenants in common, and not joint-tenants.[1]

21. And another incidental remark which has been previously explained is, that there can be neither dower nor curtesy of an estate held in joint-tenancy, the right of the survivor taking precedence of that of the husband or the wife of the deceased co-tenant.[2]

22. There are various ways of terminating joint-tenancies, some of which have already been spoken of; as by the estate being wholly vested in one by survivorship, or being changed into a tenancy in common, by alienation of his share by one of the tenants. So it might have been by a voluntary partition of the estate among the co-tenants, each taking his part, to be held thereafter in severalty without any right of survivorship. But there was no compulsory process by the common law to effect such partition, nor was it supplied until the stat. 31 Hen. VIII. c. 1, and 32 Hen. VIII. c. 32. The subject of partition by process of law will be treated of in the latter part of this chapter. An illustration of the effect of a partition is, that if there are two joint-tenants for life, and partition be made between them, the reversioner, instead of having to wait till the death of both before entering upon any part of the estate, may enter and possess himself of the part of either immediately upon his decease, and will hold that in severalty.[3]

[1] Tud. Cas. 721; Burton, Real Prop. § 1524, n.

[2] Co. Lit. 37 b.

[3] 2 Flint, Real Prop. 334.

SECTION II.

COPARCENARY.

1. Estates in coparcenary defined.
2, 3. Distinction between coparceners and joint-tenants.
4. Of conveyance by coparceners.
5. Coparceners may devise their estates.
6. When heirs take as tenants in common.

1. Of estates in coparcenary, or, as commonly called, parcenary, little more need be said than to give some idea of their nature and incidents, because of their infrequency as subjects of reference in this country. The term is applied to estates of which two or more persons form one heir, as is the case in England, where, in the absence of sons, several daughters together form the heir to the ancestor's estates; or where several sons take as one heir by the custom of gavelkind.[1]

2. While joint-tenancies refer to persons, the idea of coparcenary refers to the estate. The title to it is always by descent. The respective shares may be unequal, as, for instance, one daughter and two grand-daughters, children of a deceased daughter, may take by the same act of descent. As to strangers, the tenants' seisin is a joint one, but, as between themselves, each is seised of his or her own share, on whose death it goes to the heirs, and not by survivorship.[2] The right of possession of coparceners is in common, and the possession of one is, in general, the possession of the others.[3]

3. And the relation of a tenant to the estate may be such, that he may be a parcener with himself, as, for instance, where one-half of an estate descends to him from the father, and one-half from the mother. If, in such case, he die without lineal descendants, the half of the estate that came to him from his father descends to his father's heirs, while the other descends to the heirs of his mother.[4]

[1] 2 Bl. Com. 188.

[2] 2 Bl. Com. 188; Watkins, Conv. 143, Coventry's note; Purcell *v.* Wilson, 4 Gratt. 16.

[3] 1 Prest. Est. 137; Manchester *v.* Doddrige, 3 Ind. 360; 2 Prest. Abst. 70.

[4] Watkins, Conv. 145, Coventry's note.

4. One parcener might convey his share to a third person, * who would become thereby a tenant in com- [*415] mon with the other parceners as to such share. But to do this, a deed of feoffment, or grant with words of inheritance, was requisite in order to convey a fee. Whereas, by a deed of release, one parcener might convey to his coparcener, and a fee might be created without words of inheritance, since he already has a seisin in fee of the estate by descent.[1] One *præcipe* to recover the estate lay against them all.[2]

5. One parcener may dispose of his share by his last will, nor will a devise thus made be affected by his subsequently making a partition of the estate.[3] The name parcener is said to have been derived from the power that either had to compel the other to make partition at common law,[4] a power still incident to the estate, and which will be treated of hereafter.

6. But as in some of the States children and heirs take by descent expressly as tenants in common, and as such is constructively the effect of a descent in most if not all the States, the distinction of estates in coparcenary is of comparatively little practical importance, and properly gives place to the familiar form of joint estates in universal use, tenancy in common.*

* Note. — In Maryland, children take the estates of parents in fee, as coparceners. Hoffar *v.* Dement, 5 Gill, 132.

---

[1] Co. Lit. 273 b, Rector *v.* Waugh, 17 Mo. 13; Watkins, Conv. 145, Coventry's note; 1 Prest. Est. 138; Gilpin *v.* Hollingsworth, 3 Md. 190.

[2] Co. Lit. 174 a.

[3] 2 Prest. Abst. 72.

[4] Lit. § 241.

SECTION III.

TENANTS IN COMMON.

1. Tenancies in common defined.
2. Nature of the several estates of tenants in common.
3. What constitutes a tenancy in common.
4. Curtesy and dower of tenants in common.
5, 6. Of conveyances by tenants in common.
7–9. Effect of possession by one co-tenant.
10–14. Of suits by one co-tenant against another.
15. When one is liable for rent to his co-tenant.
15 *a*. Same subject.
16. Of the right to crops planted on common land.
17. Of repairs of the common estate.
17 *a*. Of making improvements on the common estate.
18. Of joining in actions relating to the estate.

1. A TENANCY in common is where two or more hold possession of lands or tenements at the same time by several and distinct titles. The quantities of their estate may be different, their proportionate shares of the premises may be unequal, the modes of acquiring these titles may be [*416] unlike, and the only * unity between them be that of possession. Thus one may hold in fee, and another for life; one may acquire his title by purchase, and another by descent; one may hold a fifth, and another a twentieth, and the like.[1] And there may be a tenancy in common among several owners of a remainder.[2]

2. Each owner in respect to his share has all the rights, except that of sole possession, which a tenant in severalty would have; and if he wishes to convey his share to his co-tenant, he must do so by the same kind of deed that would be necessary to convey it to a stranger. A mere technical release would not, as in cases of joint-tenancy and coparcenary, have that effect.[3] He may manage his part of the

[1] 2 Bl. Com. 191; 1 Prest. Est. 139; Co. Lit. 189, 1; Lit. § 292; 2 Flint, Real Prop. 345.

[2] Coleman *v.* Lane, 26 Ga. 515.

[3] Co. Lit. 193 a, n. 80; 2 Flint, Real Prop. 349; 2 Prest. Abst. 77. For the rights of joint owners of a lake for sailing, fishing, and the like, see Menzies *v.* Macdonald, 36 E. L. & Eq. 20.

estate as he pleases, provided he does not injure his co-tenant in so doing.[1] But if he build buildings, or make improvements upon the common property, he may not charge them to his co-tenant, though, as will appear hereafter, sometimes partition of the estate is so made as to give him such improvements.[2] On the other hand, where one co-tenant cut timber upon the common estate, and sawed it into fencing materials at a mill upon the estate, and used it for constructing fences and making repairs upon the same, it was held that his co-tenant had no claim upon him for the property so taken and used.[3]

3. What would be necessary in a deed or will to constitute a tenancy in common, where several persons are grantees or devisees of an estate, is often a question of nice law, but it may be generally stated that, in this country, wherever two or more persons acquire the same estate by the same act, deed, or devise, and no indication is therein made to the contrary, they will hold as tenants in common.[4] Thus, where commissioners confirmed claims to the same land to two different persons, they took equal shares in common,[5] and the same would be the effect of two simultaneous conveyances to different persons.[6] So where two creditors made simultaneous levies on land, as they took at the same time with equal rights, they were held to be tenants in common in equal shares.[7] So if several persons take by descent.[8] If one joint-tenant convey his share of the estate to a stranger, the alienee and the other tenant become tenants in common, as has been before stated, and the same would be the effect if one who held

[1] Peabody *v.* Minot, 24 Pick. 329, 333.

[2] Thurston *v.* Dickinson, 2 Rich. Eq. 317; *post*, p. *427.

[3] Walker *v.* Humbert, 55 Penn. St. 408.

[4] Miller *v.* Miller, 16 Mass. 59; Gilman *v.* Morrill, 8 Vt. 74; Martin *v.* Smith, 5 Binn. 16; Partridge *v.* Colegate, 3 Har. & McH. 339; Briscoe *v.* McGee, 2 J. J. Marsh. 370; Wiswall *v.* Wilkins, 5 Vt. 87; Evans *v.* Brittain, 3 S. & R. 135.

[5] Challefoux *v.* Ducharme, 8 Wis. 287.

[6] Young *v.* DeBruhl, 11 Rich. L. 638. See Clark *v.* Brown, 3 Allen, 509; Aldrich *v.* Martin, 4 R. I. 520, case of two mortgages.

[7] Shore *v.* Dow, 13 Mass. 529; Cutting *v.* Rockwood, 2 Pick. 443; Durant *v.* Johnson, 19 Pick. 541; Sigourney *v.* Eaton, 14 Pick. 414.

[8] Johnson *v.* Harris, 5 Hayw. N. C. 113; 4 Kent, Com. 367.

in severalty were to convey one-half or any other share of his estate to another, without designating the part by metes and bounds, that is, he would become tenant in common with his alienee.[1] So if the owner of a parcel of land convey so many acres of it to one, and so many to another, amounting together to the full number of acres in the parcel, his grantees would take, as tenants in common, the shares which their respective number of acres bore to the entire parcel.[2] So where A granted one acre of woodland, lying in common with his other woodland, it was held to be such an aliquot part of his woodland in common as one acre would be to the whole woodland owned by the grantor.[3] And, upon a similar principle, where a deed of a given quantity of land, parcel of a larger tract, does not locate it by its description, the purchaser becomes a tenant in common, *pro rata*, in the whole parcel.[4]

4. As has been heretofore stated, the husband or [*417] wife of a * tenant in common of an estate of inheritance is entitled to curtesy or dower out of the share of such co-tenant.[5]

5. Although each tenant in common has so general a power of alienation of his share, and may convey any aliquot portion of his share, yet, as a general proposition, he may not convey his share in any particular part of the estate so held by metes and bounds, if objected to by his co-tenant, though it would be valid and effectual as against himself and all persons claiming under him. And the reason is, that such a conveyance impairs the rights of his co-tenant in respect to partition. Instead of giving him his share together in one parcel, by a single partition, it would require him to have several, and to take his share in as many distinct parcels. And, by analogy, the same rule applies when the share of a tenant in common

[1] Lit. § 299; Adams *v.* Frothingham, 3 Mass. 352.

[2] Preston *v.* Robinson, 24 Vt. 583. See vol. 3, *622.

[3] Jewett *v.* Foster, 14 Gray, 496; Phillips *v.* Tudor, 10 Gray, 82; Battel *v.* Smith, 14 Gray, 497; Gibbs *v.* Swift, 12 Cush. 393; Small *v.* Jenkins, 16 Gray, 158.

[4] Schenck *v.* Evoy, 24 Cal. 110; Jackson *v.* Livingston, 7 Wend. 136; Lick *v.* O'Donnell, 3 Cal. 63; *post*, vol. 3, p. *622.

[5] 2 Flint, Real Prop. 347.

is set off to satisfy an execution against him.* [1] The grantee of a specific portion of a larger joint estate, or the levy of an execution on such portion, conveys no interest in common to the grantee or creditor in the general estate.[2] Thus, where one tenant in common of a larger lot conveyed sixty-four rods thereof, it was held to pass nothing, it being without bounds, and not to be held in common with the lot generally.[3] So a deed of one co-tenant's share of the common estate, reserving his share of the mines in the same, would be a void reservation.[4] Nor can one of several joint owners of land dedicate it to the public.[5] Nor can he create an easement upon or over the common estate. Nor, if he owns land adjoining the common estate, can he so use the latter in connection with the former as to acquire an easement over the common estate in favor of his private estate, though he might estop himself from claiming damages if the use is made by another.[6] Where one has conveyed a specific part of an estate, of which he is tenant in common with others, the conveyance may be made good by the other co-tenants releasing to him their interest in such portion. Or, if partition be made, the portion thus conveyed falls to him as a part of all his property.[7] The court of Michigan hold that a conveyance by one

* Note. — In Ohio and Maryland, a tenant in common may convey his share in a particular part of the estate, and a levy may be made in the same manner. Treon's Lessee *v.* Emerick, 6 Ohio, 391; White *v.* Sayre, 2 Ohio, 302; Reinicker *v.* Smith, 2 Har. & J. 421.

---

[1] Brown *v.* Bailey, 1 Met. 254; Peabody *v.* Minot, 24 Pick. 329; Bartlet *v.* Harlow, 12 Mass. 348; Baldwin *v.* Whiting, 13 Mass. 57; Rising *v.* Stannard, 17 Mass. 282; Griswold *v.* Johnson, 5 Conn. 363; Duncan *v.* Sylvester, 24 Me. 482; Jewett's Lessee *v.* Stockton, 3 Yerg. 492; Varnum *v.* Abbot, 12 Mass. 474; Nichols *v.* Smith, 22 Pick. 316; Jeffers *v.* Radcliff, 10 N. H. 242; Staniford *v.* Fullerton, 18 Me. 229; Smith *v.* Knight, 20 N. H. 9; Challefoux *v.* Ducharme, 4 Wis. 554; Great Falls Co. *v.* Worster, 15 N. H. 412; Whilton *v.* Whilton, 38 N. H. 127; McKey *v.* Welch, 22 Tex. 390; Blossom *v.* Brightman, 21 Pick. 283, 285; Prim *v.* Walker, 38 Mo. 97; Good *v.* Coombs, 28 Tex. 51.

[2] Soutter *v.* Porter, 27 Me. 405; Great Falls Co. *v.* Worster, 15 N. H. 412.

[3] Phillips *v.* Tudor, 10 Gray, 82; *post*, vol. 3, p. *622.

[4] Adam *v.* Briggs Iron Co., 7 Cush. 361.

[5] Scott *v.* State, 1 Sneed, 629; Holcomb *v.* Coryell, 3 Stockt. Ch. 548; Dorn *v.* Dunham, 24 Tex. 376. The same rule under the civil law, 1 Domat, Pt. 1, B. 2, Tit. 5, § 2, art. 6.

[6] Crippen *v.* Morss, 49 N. Y. 67.

[7] Johnson *v.* Stevens, 7 Cush. 431; Cox *v.* McMullin, 14 Gratt. 84.

co-tenant of a specific part of the land held in common with others would be good as to all persons except his co-tenants, and only voidable as to them where it works an injury to them, and cite cases from Virginia and New Jersey as sustaining the same doctrine.[1] But they hold unqualifiedly, that, if there are co-tenants of separate and distinct parcels of estate, it is competent for one of them to convey his interest in one of these to the exclusion of the others, or his creditor might levy his execution upon the debtor's interest in one or more of these as separate estates,[2] and refer to Peabody *v.* Minot[3] as sustaining the same doctrine.

6. So distinct is the interest of one tenant in common from that of his co-tenant, that, if they join in making a lease, it is regarded as a demise by each of his own part.[4]

7. But their possession being common, and each having a right to occupy, not only will such possession, though held by one alone, be presumed not to be adverse to his co-tenant, but it is, ordinarily, held to be for the latter's benefit, so far as preserving his title thereto, the possession of one tenant in common being deemed to be the possession of all.[5] And it was held to be a fraud in one co-tenant to suffer the common property to be sold for taxes, and to purchase it in himself.[6] Nor can one * co-tenant sue another to try the title to the lands in question, unless he shall have been disseised and kept out of possession by the defendant;[7] and inasmuch as one has an equal right with the other to hold the papers or documents relating to the common estate, the one out of possession of these cannot maintain any action against the other for the recovery of them.[8]

[*418]

[1] Campau *v.* Godfrey, 18 Mich. 39; Robinett *v.* Preston, 2 Robin. 273; McKee *v.* Barley, 11 Gratt. 340; Holcomb *v.* Coryell, 3 Stockt. 548.

[2] Butler *v.* Roys, 25 Mich. 53, 58.

[3] 24 Pick. 329.

[4] 2 Prest. Abst. 77; *post*, pl. 18.

[5] Co. Lit. 199 b; Colburn *v.* Mason, 25 Me. 434; German *v.* Machin, 6 Paige, Ch. 288; Lloyd *v.* Gordon, 2 Har. & McH. 254; Brown *v.* Wood, 17 Mass. 68; Barnard *v.* Pope, 14 Mass. 434; Catlin *v.* Kidder, 7 Vt. 12; M'Clung *v.* Ross, 5 Wheat. 116; Allen *v.* Hall, 1 McCord, 131; Thomas *v.* Hatch, 3 Sumn. 170; Clymer *v.* Dawkins, 3 How. 674; Poage *v.* Chinn, 4 Dana, 50; Story *v.* Saunders, 8 Humph. 663; Thornton *v.* York Bank, 45 Me. 158.

[6] Brown *v.* Hogle, 30 Ill. 119.

[7] Martin *v.* Quattlebam, 3 McCord, 205.

[8] Clowes *v.* Hawley, 12 Johns. 484.

8. But a tenant in common may be disseised by his co-tenant's actually ousting or holding him out of possession under a claim of an exclusive right of possession, and a denial of the right of the tenant, but this must be known expressly or by implication to the tenant.[1] One tenant in common may maintain a process for forcible entry and detainer against another co-tenant who has evicted him from the premises.[2] But it is difficult to determine by any fixed rule what constitutes a disseisin, especially between tenants in common. The possession of one is the possession of all, unless by an actual ouster or an exclusive pernancy of profits, against the will of the others, one shall manifest an election to hold the land by wrong, rather than by a common title.[3] And this would be true, so far as the exclusive occupation extended, although it be only a part of the entire common estate.[4] But mere separate occupancy, however long continued, would not affect the rights of the other co-tenants, unless intended to be in exclusion of these, with a view of thereby gaining an adverse right. Thus where, after the death of the father, the several children left the homestead one after another, except one, who continued to occupy and manage it from 1778 to 1822, it was held that such occupancy had nothing adverse in it, and gained no exclusive title to the occupant.[5] Among the acts which have been held to be evidence of a disseisin of one co-tenant by another, is the conveyance of the entire estate by deed to a third party, who enters and occupies the same under such deed.[6] So where one of two co-tenants devised the

[1] Brackett *v.* Norcross, 1 Greenl. 89; Doe *v.* Bird, 11 East, 49; Dexter *v.* Arnold, 3 Sumn. 152; Harpending *v.* Dutch Church, 16 Pet. 455; Willison *v.* Watkins, 3 Pet. 52; Gray *v.* Givens, Riley, Ch. (S. C.) 41; Jackson *v.* Tibbits, 9 Cow. 241; M'Clung *v.* Ross, 5 Wheat. 116.

[2] Presbrey *v.* Presbrey, 13 Allen, 284.

[3] Munroe *v.* Luke, 1 Met. 570; Barnard *v.* Pope, *sup.*; Small *v.* Clifford, 38 Me. 213; Corbin *v.* Cannon, 31 Miss. 570; Roberts *v.* Morgan, 30 Vt. 319; Forward *v.* Deetz, 32 Penn. St. 69; Hoffstetter *v.* Blattner, 8 Mo. 276; Meredith *v.* Andres, 7 Ired. Law, 5; Peck *v.* Ward, 18 Penn. St. 506; Abercrombie *v.* Baldwin, 15 Ala. 763; Johnson *v.* Swaine, Busbee, Law (N. C.), 335; Brock *v.* Eastman, 28 Vt. 658; Owen *v.* Morton, 24 Cal. 377, 379; M'Clung *v.* Ross, 5 Wheat. 124.

[4] Carpentier *v.* Webster, 27 Cal. 524, 560; Bennett *v.* Clemence, 6 Allen, 10.

[5] Campbell *v.* Campbell, 13 N. H. 483.

[6] Bogardus *v.* Trinity Church, 4 Paige, Ch. 178; Bigelow *v.* Jones, 10 Pick. 160; Weisinger *v.* Murphy, 2 Head, 674; Thomas *v.* Pickering, 13 Me. 337;

entire estate by a will to which the other was an attesting witness, and the devisee took possession, it was held to be a disseisin of the co-tenant.[1] And an open and exclusive possession may be so long continued as to be evidence of an original ouster. This was held in one case, where such occupation had been for thirty-six years without accounting for rents or profits. In another case, the holding had been for forty years, while in another twenty-one years were held sufficient.[2] So the flowing of the common land by one of the tenants in common may be equivalent to an ouster of his co-tenants.[3] And where the possession is sole, and under a claim adverse to the co-tenant, the statute of limitations begins to run as to all the land held in common by them.[4]

9. And where, by agreement of two tenants in common, one occupied a particular part of the common estate in severalty, as of a house, for instance, and the other entered upon it without his consent, it was held that he might have trespass *quare clausum fregit* against his co-tenant for making such entry.[5] If two co-tenants divide their estate, and each enters upon his allotted share and occupies it separately, and to the exclusion of the other, for the period of statute limitation, it will operate as a bar to the claim of either upon the other for the part so occupied by the latter.[6] And it has been held, that, if one co-tenant enters and actually [*419] * ousts the other tenant in common from the premises, the latter may have trespass *quare clausum fregit* for such ouster.[7] Where a railroad company were tenants in

Burton *v.* Murphy, 2 Tayl. 259; Gill *v.* Fauntleroy, 8 B. Mon. 177; Higbee *v.* Rice, 5 Mass. 344, 352; Hinkley *v.* Green, 52 Ill. 230; Cullen *v.* Motzer, 13 S. & R. 356.

[1] Miller *v.* Miller, 60 Penn. St. 16, 22.

[2] Doe *v.* Prosser, Cowp. 317; Jackson *v.* Whitbeck, 6 Cow. 632; Frederick *v.* Gray, 10 S. & R. 182; Mehaffy *v.* Dobbs, 9 Watts, 363.

[3] Jones *v.* Weathersbee, 4 Strobh. 50; Great Falls Co. *v.* Worster, 15 N. H. 412.

[4] Hubbard *v.* Wood, 1 Sneed, 279. See Mehaffay *v.* Dobbs, 9 Watts, 363; Larman *v.* Huey, 13 B. Mon. 436; Black *v.* Lindsay, Busbee, Law (N. C.), 467, where the holding had been but twenty years. Noble *v.* McFarland, 51 Ill. 230.

[5] Keay *v.* Goodwin, 16 Mass. 1; *contra*, McPherson *v.* Seguine, 3 Dev. 153.

[6] Rider *v.* March, 46 Penn. St. 380.

[7] Erwin *v.* Olmstead, 7 Cow. 229; M'Gill *v.* Ash, 7 Penn. St. 397; Booth *v.* Adams, 11 Vt. 156; King *v.* Phillips, 1 Lans. N. Y. 421.

common of land with other owners, their co-tenants being a tenant for life and a reversioner in fee, and they purchased the life interest of the co-tenant and then laid their railroad across it, it was held that they had not, by so doing, so ousted the reversioner that, upon the death of the tenant for life, he could maintain ejectment against the railroad company. His only remedy was under the statute.[1] So if one co-tenant erect a building on the common land for his own special use, it is an act of ouster for which another co-tenant may have trespass, or he may remove the building from the premises.[2] The rule, however, may be regarded as well-nigh imperative and universal, that one tenant in common may not have trespass *qu. cl.* against another. It can never be done unless the party charged has done something inconsistent with the rights of the other co-tenant in the premises.[3] So long as both retain possession, neither can have this action against the other for any act done upon the premises, unless it amount to an unequivocal eviction from,[4] or destruction of, the property itself, or some part of it.[5] Trespass, however, lies to recover mesne profits, where one tenant has prevailed against another in a real action to recover his share of a common estate.[6] Mesne profits are only recoverable in England in an action of trespass *qu. cl. freg.* after a judgment in ejectment. In this country, in several of the States, they form a part of the judgment recovered in actions for the recovery of the land; and in Vermont and Massachusetts damages may also be recovered beyond these for acts done by the tenant while wrongfully in possession.[7] But mesne profits may not be recovered beyond

[1] Austin *v.* Rutland, &c. R. R., 45 Vt. 215.

[2] Bennett *v.* Clemence, 6 Allen, 18; Stedman *v.* Smith, 8 E. & Black. 1.

[3] Jones *v.* Chiles, 8 Dana, 163; McPherson *v.* Seguine, 3 Dev. 153; Lawton *v.* Adams, 29 Ga. 273.

[4] Filbert *v.* Hoff, 42 Penn. St. 97.

[5] Bennet *v.* Bullock, 35 Penn. St. 364; Jewett *v.* Whitney, 43 Me. 242; Maddox *v.* Goddard, 15 Me. 218, the two last are cases of destroying mills. Silloway *v.* Brown, 12 Allen, 37; Co. Lit. 200; Stedman *v.* Smith, 8 E. & Black. 1; Erwin *v.* Olmsted, 7 Cow. 229.

[6] Bennet *v.* Bullock, 35 Penn. St. 367; Goodtitle *v.* Tombs, 3 Wils. 118. See Marsh *v.* Hammond, 103 Mass. 150, for the rule of admeasuring the damages recoverable as mesne profits. Sears *v.* Sellew, 28 Iowa, 506, 507; Lane *v.* Harold, 72 Penn. St. 267.

[7] Lippett *v.* Kelley, 46 Vt. 524, 525; Mass. Gen. Stat. c. 134, § 13.

six years or the limitation of an action of trespass.[1] Trespass or ejectment, at his election, lies in favor of one co-tenant against another who has actually expelled or ousted him from the premises. But not for merely taking the crops raised upon the common land.[2] Nor for cutting trees upon the common estate. Nor, generally, for an entry upon and enjoyment of the common property.[3]

10. Where a tenant, holding by a deed to him as a tenant in common, ousted his co-tenant, who brought ejectment for such ouster, it was held that the tenant could not set up in defence an adverse title in a stranger.[4]

11. If one co-tenant misuse or destroy the common property, his co-tenant may have an action against him for such misfeasance. But to render him liable as a tort feasor, he must do something more than exercise mere acts of ownership over it, or claim it as his own.[5] Thus, where one co-tenant of a mill, while in the sole occupation of it, suffered it to be destroyed by his negligence, it was held that he was liable to the other co-tenants for such destruction.[6] Such is the case where one co-tenant of a mill erected a dam below the same on his own private land, and flowed back upon the common mill to its injury,[7] or authorized another to do this, or to divert the waters of the stream from the common mill.[8] And where one co-tenant of a well attempted to go down into it to examine if it was clean, and the other prevented him, the latter had a right of action for such obstruction.[9]

12. One tenant in common may have an action of waste

[1] Hill *v.* Meyers, 46 Penn. St. 15.

[2] Murray *v.* Hall, 7 C. B. 441, 454; Silloway *v.* Brown, 12 Allen, 37. And in an action of ejectment the plaintiff may recover damages and mesne profits, while the defendant may recover for his betterments in such action. Backus *v.* Chapman, 111 Mass. 388.

[3] Hastings *v.* Hastings, 110 Mass. 285.

[4] Braintree *v.* Battles, 6 Vt. 395.

[5] Martin *v.* Knowlys, 8 T. R. 146; Wilbraham *v.* Snow, 2 Saund. 47, n. f, g; Farr *v.* Smith, 9 Wend. 338; Co. Lit. 200; Hyde *v.* Stone, 9 Cow. 230; Fightmaster *v.* Beasley, 7 J. J. Marsh. 410; Gilbert *v.* Dickerson, 7 Wend. 449; Tubbs *v.* Richardson, 6 Vt. 442; Harman *v.* Gartman, Harper, 430.

[6] Chesley *v.* Thompson, 3 N. H. 9.

[7] Odiorne *v.* Lyford, 9 N. H. 502; Hutchinson *v.* Chase, 39 Me. 508; Pillsbury *v.* Moore, 44 Me. 154.

[8] Hines *v.* Robinson, 57 Me. 328. [9] Newton *v.* Newton, 17 Pick. 201.

against his co-tenant, for waste done on the premises, under the statute of Westminster II. c. 22, and by statute, or at the common law, in the several States.[1] And so held in New York, if, by the act complained of, the inheritance is permanently injured.[2] And if one co-tenant, while in possession of the whole estate by consent of the others, threaten to commit wilful waste, which would work an irremediable mischief, chancery will interfere to enjoin him.[3]

13. If one tenant cut timber growing upon the common land, and sell the same and convert it into money, the co-tenants may recover of him their respective shares of the proceeds of such sale.[4]

14. So in some cases, one tenant in common may recover from his co-tenant a share of the rents and profits of the common * estate. But in order to charge a co- [*420] tenant for such rents, he must either have been made the bailiff of the other tenant, and then he would be liable at common law, or he must have received more than his share of the rents and profits of the estate, in which case he is liable under the statute 4 Anne, c. 16.[5] And this seems to be the law generally in the United States.[6] The same rule would apply though the tenant who occupies the whole premises were himself the lessee of one of the tenants in common, if he had not attorned to the other co-tenants.[7] If one tenant in common sell hay, or grass growing upon the common estate,

[1] Co. Lit. 200 b; 4 Kent, Com. 369, n.; Matts *v.* Hawkins, 5 Taunt. 20. In Missouri, Virginia, Maine, Massachusetts, Rhode Island, New Jersey, Michigan, Wisconsin, and California, the law is the same as to waste by a tenant in common as by a joint-tenant, for which see the note at the end of this chapter. Anders *v.* Meredith, 4 Dev. & B. 199; Shiels *v.* Stark, 14 Geo. 429.

[2] Elwell *v.* Burnside, 44 Barb. 454.

[3] Twort *v.* Twort, 16 Ves. 128, 132.

[4] Miller *v.* Miller, 7 Pick. 133.

[5] Co. Lit. 199 a, and Butler's note, 83; Peck *v.* Carpenter, 7 Gray, 283; Pico *v.* Columbet, 12 Cal. 414; the stat. of Anne is not in force there. Israel *v.* Israel, 30 Md. 126.

[6] Jones *v.* Harraden, 9 Mass. 544; Brigham *v.* Eveleth, 9 Mass. 538; Sargent *v.* Parsons, 12 Mass. 149; Shiels *v.* Stark, 14 Geo. 429; Huff *v.* M'Donald, 22 Geo. 131; Shepard *v.* Richards, 2 Gray, 424; Gowen *v.* Shaw, 40 Me. 56; Dickinson *v.* Williams, 11 Cush. 258; Munroe *v.* Luke, 1 Met. 459, 463; Izard *v.* Bodine, 3 Stockt. 403; Webster *v.* Calef, 47 N. H. 289.

[7] Badger *v.* Holmes, 6 Gray, 118.

he may recover therefor, although his co-tenant forbids the purchaser to pay him. It is a mode of occupying the estate which he may exercise if he do not prevent his co-tenant from occupying with him.[1]

15. But to render one co-tenant liable to another for rent, or for use and occupation, there must be something more than an occupancy of the estate by one and a forbearance to occupy by the other. The tenant who merely occupies the estate does no more than he has a right to do on his own account.[2]

15 *a*. The court of Vermont consider this subject quite at length, and point out the rules of the common law, and in what respect that of Vermont differs. By the common law, if one co-tenant occupied the entire estate and took the profits, he would not be liable to account therefor to his co-tenant. By the statute of Anne, c. 16, account lies by one co-tenant against another "*receiving* more than comes to his just share and proportion." It was held in the case cited below[3] that the statute relates only to cases where one co-tenant receives money or something else, where another person gives or pays it, which the co-tenants are entitled to simply by reason of their being tenants in common, and of which one receives and keeps more than his just share, according to the proportion of his interest as such tenant. This includes cases of leasing land at a rent, but it does not include occupation merely without ousting the co-tenant, where no agreement to pay has been made. If one merely takes the grass growing and sells it or uses it, he is not liable to the other tenant under the statute. "He is to account when he *receives*, not *takes*, more than comes to his just share," citing the case below.[4]

[1] Brown *v.* Wellington, 106 Mass. 318.

[2] Sargent *v.* Parsons, 12 Mass. 149; Calhoun *v.* Curtis, 4 Met. 413; Keisel *v.* Earnest, 21 Penn. St. 90; Kline *v.* Jacobs, 68 Penn. St. 57; Israel *v.* Israel, 30 Md. 120; Scott *v.* Guernsey, 60 Barb. 163; Brown *v.* Moore, 2 N. Bruns. 42; Crow *v.* Mark, 52 Ill. 332; Lyles *v.* Lyles, 1 Hill, Ch. (S. C.) 85; Volentine *v.* Johnson, Id. 49. But in these and the following cases it would seem, that in South Carolina, in equity, if one tenant occupies and cultivates and derives profit from more than his share of the estate, he may be held accountable for such net excess of profits. Holt *v.* Robertson, McMullan, Ch. 475; Hancock *v.* Day, Id. 298; Thompson *v.* Bostick, Id. 75. But these cases are disapproved of by Field, J., in Pico *v.* Columbet, 12 Cal. 414.

[3] Henderson *v.* Eason, 17 Ad. & El. N. S. 701.

[4] McMahon *v.* Burchell, 2 Phillips, 134.

But in Vermont, where one of several co-tenants of land converted it into a race-course, out of which he made a profit, and to prepare it cut down and used trees growing upon it, it was held he was liable to account both for the timber and the profits of the race-course.[1]

16. In Massachusetts, however, it was held that where one co-tenant was suffered to occupy the common property and to plant and raise a crop thereon without objection by the other tenant, the crop when severed became his individual property, and that if the other took it when gathered, and carried it away, or any part of it, he was thereby a trespasser.[2] But had the estate been divided between them before the crops were gathered, these would pass to the one to whose share the land on which they were growing was assigned, nor would the doctrine of emblements apply in such case in favor of the one who planted them, since a liability to have partition made is one of the incidents of such estates.[3] Where a claim does arise in favor of one tenant in common against another for occupying the common land, it is a personal one, and does not pass with the estate if such claimant grants his estate to another.[4]

*17. The law, independent of statute, as to the [*421] making of improvements or repairs upon common property, if either co-tenant is unwilling to join in the same, seems to be this: One tenant in common cannot go on and make improvements, erect buildings, and the like, on the common property, and make his co-tenant liable for any part of the same, nor has he a right to hold and use these to the exclusion of his co-tenants.[5] If the property is not susceptible of convenient partition, like a mill or a house, and requires repairs in order to its preservation, either tenant might have a writ at common law, *de reparatione facienda*, to compel his co-tenant to join in making such repairs.[6] But now it seems

[1] Hayden *v.* Merrill, 44 Vt. 336.

[2] Calhoun *v.* Curtis, 4 Met. 413.

[3] Ibid.

[4] Hannan *v.* Osborn, 4 Paige, Ch. 336.

[5] Crest *v.* Jack, 3 Watts, 239; Taylor *v.* Baldwin, 10 Barb. 582; Stevens *v.* Thompson, 17 N. H 109; Calvert *v.* Aldrich, 99 Mass. 78; Converse *v.* Ferre, 11 Mass. 325.

[6] Co. Lit. 200 b; Fitzh. N. B. 295; Doane *v.* Badger, 12 Mass. 65; Coffin *v.* Heath, 6 Met. 79.

that such tenant may have a remedy by an action on the case against his co-tenant for refusing, if he shall have himself incurred the expense, after having first notified his co-tenant of such repairs being necessary, and requested him to join in making them.[1] The writ *de reparatione facienda* is superseded, as to mills, by statute provisions upon the subject in Massachusetts.[2]

17 *a*. By the later decisions, however, the law upon these subjects seems to have been somewhat modified from what is above laid down in respect to the right which one tenant in common has to make improvements and repairs upon the common estate, and charge a part of it to his co-tenant. The court in Calvert *v*. Aldrich [3] review the cases, especially Doane *v*. Badger, and, regarding the writ *de reparatione facienda* as obsolete, they conclude that, "between tenants in common, partition is the natural and usually the adequate remedy in every case of controversy," and that, independent of any express agreement, neither in England nor this country "an action at law of any kind has been sustained either for contribution or damages, after one has made needful repairs in which the other refused to join," and approve of the law as laid down in Converse *v*. Ferre, *sup*. This, however, is directly opposed to the dicta of Wilde, J., in Coffin *v*. Heath.[4] In New York it has been held, that, if a tenant in common of a reversion erect buildings on the premises, he has no claim in any form on account of the same against his co-tenant.[5] In Maryland the court disallowed expenses incurred by one co-tenant for improvements made, which "were not incurred for the preservation of the property." [6] In Pennsylvania, where equitable remedies are sought through the forms of the common law, one tenant may recover of his co-tenant for expenditures which were necessary to the enjoyment of the property; he cannot for improvements made by him upon the

[1] Doane *v*. Badger, 12 Mass. 65, which was a case of a well and pump owned in common which had become out of repair. Mumford *v*. Brown, 6 Cow. 475; Stevens *v*. Thompson, *sup*.

[2] Gen. Stat. 1860, c. 149, § 53; Carver *v*. Miller, 4 Mass. 559.

[3] 99 Mass. 74, 78.

[4] 6 Met. 79.

[5] Scott *v*. Guernsey, 48 New York, 106, 124.

[6] Israel *v*. Israel, 30 Md. 128.

same.[1] But there seems to be a remedy in equity for one co-tenant against another to compel a contribution towards the repairs of the common property when the same are necessary.[2]

18. From the nature of tenancies in common, a different rule applies as to the joinder of the tenants in actions for the recovery of the freehold, and for injuries affecting their possession. As each has a separate and distinct freehold, if they have been disseised and seek to recover the estate, they must bring separate actions, and may not join.[3] So in covenant broken upon covenants of warranty made to tenants in common, they must sue separately, and not jointly.[4] But tenants in common of a mortgage may sue upon it jointly or severally, if it secure separate and individual debts.[5] And if one tenant in common recover judgment for possession, in an action for the whole land, he can only recover damages *pro rata* according to his actual interest in the estate.[6] But as they have one possession, they must join in actions for injuries to this, as trespass *quare clausum fregit*, nuisance, and the like.[7] And if they make a joint demise of their common estate, reserving rent, the action to recover it must be joint.[8] For the reasons above stated, if one of several tenants in common bring an action for the recovery of land of which he has been disseised, and claim the entire estate instead of his proper undivided share, he will not * be nonsuited, but will have [*422] judgment for such share, in common, as he proves

[1] Dech's Appeal, 57 Penn. St. 472.

[2] Coffin *v.* Heath, 6 Met. 80; Story, 1 Eq. § 1236; Cheesebro *v.* Green, 10 Conn. 318; *post*, 2 vol. 79, pl. 49.

[3] Lit. § 311; Co. Lit. 200 a; Rehoboth *v.* Hunt, 1 Pick. 224; Brisco *v.* McGee, 2 J. J. Marsh. 370; Allen *v.* Gibson, 4 Rand. 468; Johnson *v.* Harris, 5 Hayw. 113; Hines *v.* Frantham, 27 Ala. 359; Hughes *v.* Holliday, 3 Greene (Iowa), 30; Young *v.* Adams, 14 B. Mon. 127. But in Connecticut they may sue jointly or severally in such case. Hillhouse *v.* Mix, 1 Root, 246.

[4] Lamb *v.* Danforth, 59 Me. 324.

[5] Brown *v.* Bates, 55 Me. 522.

[6] Muller *v.* Boggs, 25 Cal. 187.

[7] Austin *v.* Hall, 13 Johns. 286; Decker *v.* Livingston, 15 Johns. 479; Gilmore *v.* Wilbur, 12 Pick. 120; Merrill *v.* Berkshire, 11 Pick. 269; Low *v.* Mumford, 14 Johns. 426; Doe *v.* Botts, 4 Bibb, 420; Winters *v.* McGhee, 3 Sneed, 128; Parke *v.* Kilham, 8 Cal. 77, case for diverting water; Dupuy *v.* Strong, 37 N. Y. 372; Phillips *v.* Sherman, 61 Me. 548, case of flowing lands.

[8] Lit. § 316; Decker *v.* Livingston, 15 Johns. 479; Wall *v.* Hinds, 4 Gray, 256, 258; Wilkinson *v.* Hall, 1 Bing. N. C. 713; Co. Lit. 198 b; *ante*, p. *417.

himself to be entitled to.[1] And in Vermont, one of two joint-tenants may recover the entire estate in an action of ejectment against one who has no title.[2] So one tenant in common may have trespass *qu. cl.* against a stranger for entering upon and damaging the common property, and recover both his own and his co-tenant's damage in such action.[3]

SECTION IV.

ESTATES IN PARTNERSHIP.

1. What constitutes estates in partnership.
2, 3. How far real is treated as personal estate, as to survivorship.
4. When partnership has the incidents of individual property.

1. THERE are other joint estates proper to be treated of here, though not coming in all respects under any one of the foregoing classes, but rather partaking of the nature both of joint-tenancies and tenancies in common. The first of these is an ESTATE IN PARTNERSHIP. This is where real estate is purchased and held by two or more partners, out of partnership funds for partnership purposes. But engaging in a single transaction by several persons does not bring them so far into the category of partners as to take away the common-law jurisdiction of their affairs.[4] Independent of the rights of creditors, such estate will be held by the owners as tenants in common, with all the incidents of such estates.[5] Thus, where

[1] M'Fadden *v.* Haley, 2 Bay, 457; Perry *v.* Walker, Id. 461; Watson *v.* Hill, 1 McCord, 161; Dewey *v.* Brown, 2 Pick. 387; Somes *v.* Skinner, 3 Pick. 52. For the effect of one of several co-tenants paying off a charge or purchasing in an outstanding title affecting the common estate, see *post*, p. *430. In Illinois, demandant cannot recover a different estate from that sued for. He cannot recover a share where he sues for an entire estate. Winstanley *v.* Meacham, 58 Ill. 98, 99.

[2] Robinson *v.* Johnson, 36 Vt. 74; Chandler *v.* Spear, 22 Vt. 388.

[3] Bigelow *v.* Rising, 42 Vt. 678.

[4] Harly *v.* Walton, 63 Ill. 260.

[5] Goodwin *v.* Richardson, 11 Mass. 469; Deloney *v.* Hutcheson, 2 Rand. 183; Dyer *v.* Clark, 5 Met. 581; Cary, Part. 26; Gow, Part. 48; Lane *v.* Tyler, 49 Me. 252; Howard *v.* Priest, 5 Met. 582.

one of two partners leased the land of the company under seal, it only operated upon his share, since one partner cannot convey another's interest in their real estate, unless specially authorized. And if several join in a lease, each lets his own share only, as by a distinct demise, though it may enure to the benefit of the firm.[1] One reason for this would often be the inequality of ownership or interest among the partners ; and another is, that, as partnership property, it partakes of the character of stock in trade, held subject to the hazard of profit or loss, to which the principle of *jus accrescendi* does not apply.[2] These general principles have been applied in the American courts in a great variety of cases. Thus, real estate thus purchased is subject to the debts of the partnership, in preference to that of a private creditor of either partner.[3] Nor does it make any difference that the title is taken in the name of one partner. A trust results in favor of the partnership, as where the conveyance was to " S. L. & Co.," S. L. took the legal estate clothed with a trust for the company.[4] But if a partner purchase lands with partnership funds, and take the deed to himself, he may convey it to one ignorant of the source of his title, and if for a valuable consideration, his grantee will hold it against the creditors of the company as well as the copartners. And an obligatory promise to marry the grantor in such case would be deemed a valuable consideration if the marriage was prevented by the death of the grantor.[5] But though the legal title, where the conveyance is to the several partners, is in them as tenants in common, yet as to the beneficial interest it is held in trust, each holding his share in trust for the company until its accounts are settled, and the partnership debts are paid.[6] This is accomplished in equity by regarding such real estate as

[1] Dillon *v.* Brown, 11 Gray, 180; Peck *v.* Fisher, 7 Cush. 386; Moderwell *v.* Mullison, 21 Penn. St. 257.

[2] Lake *v.* Craddock, 3 P. Wms. 158 ; Co. Lit. 182 a ; Tud. Cas. 721.

[3] Piatt *v.* Oliver, 3 McLean, 27 ; Hunter *v.* Martin, 2 Rich. Law, 541 ; Marvin *v.* Trumbull, Wright, 386. But *contra*, Blake *v.* Nutter, 19 Me. 16.

[4] McGuire *v.* Ramsey, 4 Eng. (Ark.) 518 ; Moreau *v.* Safferans, 3 Sneed, 595.

[5] Smith *v.* Allen, 5 Allen, 456.

[6] Howard *v.* Priest, 5 Met. 581, 585. See also Buchan *v.* Sumner, 2 Barb. Ch. 165 ; Galbraith *v.* Gedge, 16 B. Mon. 631 ; Smith *v.* Tarlton, 2 Barb. Ch. 336 ; Black *v.* Black, 15 Geo. 445 ; Lang *v.* Waring, 25 Ala. 625.

personal, enabling the surviving partner, if it is needed to pay company debts, to dispose of it and apply it accordingly.[1] And where the business of the partnership consisted of buying and selling lands, it was held that, on closing it, a court of chancery might cause the unsold lands to be sold, and the proceeds divided among the partners.[2] But in another case, a share of the surplus of unsold lands at the death of a partner went to his widow and heirs.[3] In order to subject real estate to the incidents of partnership assets, it must have been bought with partnership funds, for partnership purposes, though the deed may be made to the several partners, to hold to them and their heirs.[4] And the same can only be conveyed by a deed executed by those having the legal title.[5] And it may be added, if one partner leases the real estate of the partnership in his own name, it enures to the benefit of the firm.[6]

2. And in England, courts of equity have, at times, been inclined to regard real estate thus held as personal, subject to the same rules of distribution as personal estate.[7] This doctrine was applied in the case cited below, where A and B purchased land on a joint speculation with their joint moneys, for the purpose of building upon and reselling at joint profit or loss. It was held to be a conversion *out and out;* and upon one of them dying, his share in the real estate passed to his personal representatives.[8]

3. In this country, and it would seem generally in England, the doctrine of survivorship is limited by the extent to which

[1] Delmonico *v.* Guillaume, 2 Sandf. Ch. 366; Boyers *v.* Elliott, 7 Humph. 204; Boyce *v.* Coster, 4 Strobh. Eq. 25; Matlock *v.* Matlock, 5 Ind. 403; Arnold *v.* Wainwright, 6 Minn. 358.

[2] Olcott *v.* Wing, 4 McLean, 15.

[3] Dilworth *v.* Mayfield, 36 Miss. 40. See Ludlow *v.* Cooper, 4 Ohio St. 1; Whaling Co. *v.* Borden, 10 Cush. 458.

[4] Cox *v.* McBurney, 2 Sandf. 561; Lancaster Bank *v.* Myley, 15 Penn. St. 544; Deming *v.* Colt, 3 Sandf. 284; Coder *v.* Huling, 27 Penn. St. 84; Arnold *v.* Wainwright, 6 Minn. 370.

[5] Davis *v.* Christian, 15 Gratt. 11.

[6] Moderwell *v.* Mullison, 21 Penn. St. 257.

[7] Tud. Cas. 721. See also Rice *v.* Barnard, 20 Vt. 479; Lang *v.* Waring, 17 Ala. 145.

[8] Darby *v.* Darby, 3 Drewry, 495, in 1856. See the comments on this case, 98 Mass. 114; 1 White & T. cases in equity, 4th ed. 192, 193, and cases there collected.

equity stamps the character of personalty upon such estates, and that is so far as and no farther than they are required to pay partnership debts. If, therefore, one of two partners owning real estate dies, the survivor has an equitable lien upon the *share of the deceased, which takes [*423] precedence of any claim for dower or of heirs, to have the same applied, if necessary, to the payment of the outstanding debts of the partnership, or to reimburse the survivor if he shall have paid more than his share of the partnership indebtedness.[1] And if the surviving partner be himself insolvent, his assignees may avail themselves of the partnership real estate, if needed for the payment of the company debts, and to aid in this they may require the widow and heirs of the deceased to execute proper deeds of release.[2] In Tennessee and North Carolina this right of survivorship is secured by statute, and it has been, accordingly, held in the former State, that the survivor of a partnership may sell the entire partnership property as a surviving joint-tenant.[3] In Virginia and Maine the survivor of a partnership has no rights in respect to their real estate superior to any ordinary survivor of two or more tenants in common.[4] In Alabama, equity regards real estate owned by partners as the property of the firm, and will appropriate it in payment of the debts of the firm, whether it be in the possession of the surviving partner, or in that of his heirs; neither of them can have any beneficial interest in the real estate of the partnership until the debts of the firm are paid. But it was held, that if the surviving partner, for a valuable consideration, convey his interest in the real estate to a purchaser without notice that it is needed to pay partnership debts, he will hold it against the creditors of the firm. The surplus of partnership lands, after paying the partnership debts, has the qualities of real estate, and is dis-

[1] Burnside *v.* Merrick, 4 Met. 537; Dyer *v.* Clark, 5 Met. 562; Smith *v.* Jackson, 2 Edw. Ch. 28; Watkins, Conv. 167, 168; Howard *v.* Priest, 5 Met. 585; Buffum *v.* Buffum, 49 Me. 108; Loubat *v.* Nourse, 5 Flor. 350.

[2] Winslow *v.* Chiffelle, Harper, Eq. 25; 2 Spence, Eq. Jur. 209; Story, Eq. Jur. §§ 674, 675; Delmonico *v.* Guillaume, 2 Sandf. Ch. 366.

[3] Tennessee Code, 1858, § 2011; N. Carolina Rev. Code, 1854, c. 43, § 2; M'Allister *v.* Montgomery, 3 Hayw. 96. But see Gaines *v.* Catron, 1 Humph. 514; Blake *v.* Nutter, 19 Me. 16.

[4] Deloney *v.* Hutcheson, 2 Rand. 183. But see Morris *v.* Morris, 4 Gratt. 293.

posed of accordingly.[1] And in Pennsylvania, partnership lands are no longer regarded as personalty than till the debts of the partnership are paid. Whatever remains has the properties of realty owned by the several partners. Neither of these can sell his interest in them as personalty.[2]

4. And, as would naturally be inferred from the premises above stated, whatever remains of such partnership real estate after the debts of the company shall have been discharged, is held in common, at once subject to dower or curtesy, and goes to heirs or devisees accordingly,[3] and is subject to partition.[4]

SECTION V.

JOINT MORTGAGES.

1, 2. Of mortgages to several to secure a joint debt.
3. Of mortgages to several to secure separate debts.
4. Effect of foreclosure on joint mortgages.

1. ANOTHER class of joint estates which has already been mentioned is that by JOINT MORTGAGES. In England [*424] and in *most of the States, the interest of a mortgagee in lands is regarded as an estate in lands, but

NOTE. — The following cases lately decided cover so many of the points stated in the several paragraphs of the foregoing section, and are so generally in accord with what is therein stated, that they are referred to in general terms, instead of citing them in detail, to sustain the several points upon which they bear. Lefaver's Appeal, 69 Penn. St. 122; Bopp *v.* Fox, 63 Ill. 540; Ebbert's Appeal, 70 Penn. St. 81; Wilcox *v.* Wilcox, 13 Allen, 252; Jones's Appeal, 70 Penn. St. 169; Shearer *v.* Shearer, 98 Mass. 107; Meily *v.* Wood, 71 Penn. St. 488; Foster's Appeal, 22 Am. L. Reg. 300, to which is appended an extended note, 307–310, collating the American cases upon the subject, and concluding "that the surplus proceeds of real estate of a partnership, after the creditors are satisfied, and the equities of the partners adjusted, are to be considered as realty, and that, on the death of a partner, his interest in such surplus goes to his heir, subject to the widow's dower, and not to his personal representatives."

[1] Offutt *v.* Scott, 47 Ala. 105. [2] Foster's Appeal, 74 Penn. St. 398, 399.

[3] Burnside *v.* Merrick, 4 Met. 537; Howard *v.* Priest, 5 Met. 586; Buchan *v.* Sumner, 2 Barb. Ch. 163; Buckley *v.* Buckley, 11 Barb. 43; Tillinghast *v.* Champlin, 4 R. I. 173; Dilworth *v.* Mayfield, 36 Miss. 40; Piper *v.* Smith, 1 Head, 93.

[4] Patterson *v.* Blake, 12 Ind. 436; Loubat *v.* Nourse, 5 Flor. 363.

so far partaking of the nature of the debt thereby secured, that, for purposes of remedy and enforcement of the same, the doctrine of survivorship applies as well to the estate as the debt; and this extends to the assignment of a mortgage to two trustees.[1]

2. If, in such a case, either of the mortgagees dies, the survivors may proceed in their own name, and do whatever is necessary to foreclose the mortgage; and for that purpose they have a right to the possession of the mortgage and notes, without making the heir or personal representative of their co-mortgagee a party.[2]

3. But if the debts secured by the mortgage belong in severalty to the different mortgagees named, they become, in such case, tenants in common and not joint-tenants as to such estate, without the right of survivorship; and if, after the debt of one shall have been satisfied, the other dies, his representatives, and not the survivor or survivors, would be the only proper parties to proceedings to enforce the mortgage.[3]

4. As soon, however, as the mortgage is foreclosed, though the debt may have been a joint one, the mortgagees become tenants in common of the estate, the share of each being in proportion to his share of the debt.[4]

[1] Webster *v.* Vandeventer, 6 Gray, 428.

[2] Appleton *v.* Boyd, 7 Mass. 131; Kinsley *v.* Abbott, 19 Me. 430; Martin *v.* M'Reynolds, 6 Mich. 72; Cote *v.* Dequindre, Walker, Ch. 64.

[3] Burnett *v.* Pratt, 22 Pick. 557; 2 Dane, Abr. 226; Brown *v.* Bates, 55 Me. 522.

[4] Goodwin *v.* Richardson, 11 Mass. 469; Deloney *v.* Hutcheson, 2 Rand. 183; Donnels *v.* Edwards, 2 Pick. 617; Tud. Cas. 721; Pearce *v.* Savage, 45 Me. 90; Kinsley *v.* Abbott, 19 Me. 430.

SECTION VI.

ESTATES IN ENTIRETY.

1. Who are tenants by entirety, and how they hold.
2. Of the nature of survivorship as to such estates.
3. Effect of conveyance by husband.
3 *a*. Same subject, Stat. 32 Hen. VIII. c. 28, § 6.
4. When husband and wife may be tenants in common.
5. American law on the subject.

1. A STILL more peculiar joint estate is that which belongs to a husband and wife, where the same is conveyed to them as such. If a man and woman, tenants in common, marry, they still continue to hold in common.[1] But if the [*425] estate is conveyed *to them originally as husband and wife, they are neither tenants in common nor properly joint-tenants, though having the right of survivorship, but are what are called TENANTS BY ENTIRETY. While such estates have, like a joint-tenancy, the quality of survivorship, they differ from that in this essential respect, that neither can convey his or her interest so as to affect the right of survivorship in the other. They are not seised, in the eye of the law, of moieties, but of entireties.[2]

2. In such cases, the survivor does not take as a new acquisition, but under the original limitation, his estate being simply freed from participation by the other;[3] so that if, for

[1] 1 Prest. Est. 434; Co. Lit. 187 b; Ames *v.* Norman, 4 Sneed, 683, 696; McDermott *v.* French, 15 N. J. Ch. 80; Babbit *v.* Scroggins, 1 Duvall, Ky. 272.

[2] 1 Prest. Est. 131; 2 Flint, Real Prop. 527; Tud. Cas. 730; Shaw *v.* Hearsey, 5 Mass. 521; Fox *v.* Fletcher, 8 Mass. 274; Draper *v.* Jackson, 16 Mass. 480; Brownson *v.* Hull, 16 Vt. 309; Harding *v.* Springer, 14 Me. 407; Fairchild *v.* Chastelleux, 1 Penn. St. 176; Den *v.* Branson, 5 Ired. 426; Taul *v.* Campbell, 7 Yerg. 319; Cord, Mar. Women, § 107; Rogers *v.* Grider, 1 Dana, 242; Ross *v.* Garrison, Ib. 37; Doe *v.* Howland, 8 Cow. 277; 2 Kent, Com. 132; Torrey *v.* Torrey, 14 N. Y. (4 Kern.) 430; Ames *v.* Norman, 4 Sneed, 683; Wright *v.* Saddler, 20 N. Y. 320. See Gen. Stat. Vt. 1863, c. 64, § 3; Davis *v.* Clark, 26 Ind. 424; Ketchum *v.* Walsworth, 5 Wis. 95; Babbit *v.* Scroggin, 1 Duv. Ky. 272; Wales *v.* Coffin, 13 Allen, 215; Lux *v.* Hoff, 47 Ill. 425; Marriner *v.* Saunders, 10 Ill. 124; McCurdy *v.* Canning, 64 Penn. St. 39; Hemingway *v.* Scales, 42 Mass. 1.

[3] Watkins, Conv. 170; Tud. Cas. 730.

instance, the wife survives and then dies, her heirs would take to the exclusion of the heirs of the husband.[1] Nor can partition be made of the estate.[2]

3. If the husband convey the entire estate during coverture, and dies, his conveyance will not have affected her rights of survivorship to the entire estate. But if, in such case, the husband survive, his conveyance becomes as effective to pass the whole estate as it would have been had the husband been sole seised when he conveyed.[3] And during coverture, the husband has the entire control of the estate, and the same is liable to be seized by his creditors during his life.[4] But if husband's creditors levy upon the estate, it survives to the wife on the death of the husband, as if no such levy had been made.[5] And even where the husband mortgaged half the estate for the support of self and wife, and she joined in the deed releasing her dower and homestead, it was held to be of no avail to bar her right as survivor upon the death of the husband, since her release of dower conveyed nothing; nor was she estopped by the mortgage, because, being a *feme covert*, she did not bind herself personally.[6]

3 *a*. Although the effect of a disseisin of the husband, or his conveyance of her estate upon a wife's interest in lands, has been referred to (p. * 141, *ante*), it seems proper to speak, in this connection, more at large upon the subject. By the common law, if a husband by fine or feoffment conveyed land in fee which he held in the right of his wife, including estates held in entirety, it worked a discontinuance of her estate, and, at his death, she or her heirs were driven to an action to recover it. To obviate this, the statute 32 Hen. VIII. c. 28, § 6, provided that such conveyance should not work a discontinuance, but that, at the death of the husband, the wife or her heirs might enter upon the inheritance, without being driven to an action. This statute was once re-enacted, and still seems to be in force in New York. It is in force in Tennessee, in Massachusetts, and has been re-enacted in Ken-

[1] 1 Prest. Est. 132. [2] Bennett *v.* Child, 19 Wis. 364.
[3] 1 Prest. Est. 135; Ames *v.* Norman, 4 Sneed, 683.
[4] Barber *v.* Harris, 15 Wend. 615; Bennett *v.* Child, 19 Wis. 365.
[5] French *v.* Mehan, 56 Penn. St. 286. [6] Pierce *v.* Chase, 108 Mass. 258.

tucky, and such is the effect of the statutes in New Jersey. In Tennessee, the wife has seven years after the husband's death in which to enter or bring her action. In Kentucky, she has twenty years. Nor has the tenant, in such case, any right to a notice to quit before instituting proceedings to remove him. He was not even tenant at sufferance, as the relation of landlord and tenant did not subsist between them.[1] If there be a divorce of the wife from the husband, she is restored to a moiety of the estate, during the lives of the two, with the right of survivorship upon his death. But such divorce cannot disturb a conveyance of the estate already made by the husband. So long as the husband lives, such conveyance will be good.[2]

4. It is always competent, however, to make husband and wife tenants in common, by proper words, in the deed or devise by which they take, indicating such an intention.[3] And if an estate be made to a husband and wife and a third person, the shares of each will depend upon the kind of estate the husband and wife take. If there is nothing to indicate a tenancy in common, they together would take one half by entirety, and the third person the other half, to be held in common; whereas, if they take in common, then each is entitled to one-third in common and undivided. And in the case supposed, if their connection with a third person [*426] was that of a joint-tenancy, and * he were to die, the husband and wife would, by their survivorship, take the whole estate by entirety.[4] Where a conveyance was to a husband and wife and their six children by name, it was held that the interest of the tenants was divisible into seven parts, of which the husband and wife held one by entirety, undivided and in common with the other six parts undivided, to which the several children were entitled.[5]

5. The law of this country is not, however, uniform as to this doctrine of entirety. In Ohio, where there never was

[1] Co. Lit. 326 a; 2 Kent, Com. 133, and note; Miller *v.* Miller, Meigs, 492, 493; Miller *v.* Shackleford, 4 Dana, 264, 277; Bruce *v.* Wood, 1 Met. 542.

[2] Ames *v.* Norman, 4 Sneed, 683.

[3] McDermott *v.* French, 15 N. J. c. 81.

[4] 1 Prest. Est. 132; 2 Flint, Real Prop. 327.

[5] Barber *v.* Harris, 15 Wend. 615.

any joint-tenancy with a right of survivorship, it is held that a devise to a husband and wife and their heirs makes them tenants in common, and such is the effect of a conveyance to husband and wife of an equitable estate.[1] In Connecticut, a husband and wife, in such a case, are considered joint-tenants, and not tenants in entirety.[2] In Virginia, if an estate of inheritance is devised to husband and wife, upon the death of either, his or her share descends to heirs, subject to debts, rights of curtesy, or of dower, as the case may be.[3] In Rhode Island, such an estate in husband and wife is a tenancy in common, without the right of survivorship.[4] And the same is the law in Iowa, unless the contrary is expressed in the grant.[5] While, in Kentucky, there is no right of survivorship in such a case, unless expressly provided for; and a husband and wife take as tenants in common, with the incidents of curtesy and dower in the respective moieties.[6]

[1] Sergeant *v.* Steinberger, 2 Ohio, 305; Wilson *v.* Fleming, 13 Ohio, 68.
[2] Whittlesey *v.* Fuller, 11 Conn. 337, 341.
[3] Code, 1773, c. 112, 18, 19.
[4] Gen. Stat. 1872, c. 161, § 1.
[5] Hoffman *v.* Stigers, 28 Iowa, 302.
[6] Gen. Stat. 1873, c. 52, art. 4, § 13; Rogers *v.* Grider, 1 Dana, 242.

SECTION VII.

PARTITION.

1. Of partition by common law and by statutes.
2, 3. Partition by chancery.
4–6. How and when made by common law and chancery.
7, 8. How far seisin necessary to maintain partition.
8 *a*. Who must be parties to proceedings for partition.
9. Of partition of several parcels.
10. Of partition of mills and the like.
11. Of probate partition.
12, 13. Of partition by parties, how made.
14–17. Of the setting up of an adverse title by one co-tenant against another.
18. Each co-tenant a warrantor to the other.
19. Tenant's remedy if evicted of his share.
NOTE. — Statutes as to waste and mode of partition.

1. AT common law no owner of any of these joint-estates, except parceners, had a right to have partition thereof made against the will of his co-tenant. The right of having partition in the excepted estates gave rise to the name of parcenary. And for this or some other reason, in some of the States it has been held that a parol partition of their estate between parceners, if followed by possession, is as good and effectual as if made by deed. It is apprehended that this is confined to States where coparcenary at common law is still retained, and would not extend to States where heirs take as tenants in common.[1] The statute 31 Hen. VIII. c. 1, and 32 Hen VIII. c. 32, provided for a compulsory process of partition by a writ or action at common law.[2] This form of proceeding continued in England to be one of the forms by which partition could be effected, until the statute 3 & 4 Wm. IV. c. 27, by which it was abolished, and the statutes by which it was cre-
[*427] ated have been * re-enacted in most of the States. But

[1] Coles *v.* Wooding, 2 Pat. & H. (Va.) 189, 197; Wildey *v.* Barney's Lessee, 31 Miss. 644, 652.

[2] 2 Flint, Real Prop. 332; Story, Eq. Jur. § 647.

in England and this country it had become practically obsolete many years ago.[1]

2. There is still a power to compel partition which may be readily applied in both countries. In England it is done through chancery. The laws of the several States upon the subject will be found compiled at the close of this chapter. But in some form or other, the right of having partition made is incident to an ownership in joint-tenancy as well as to estates in common.[2] But it is competent for joint-owners of land to have their estate so created as to prevent partition thereof being made except by mutual consent, as where several joined in purchasing an estate on which to erect and maintain a hotel, and had a clause inserted in the deed by which they acquired their title, prohibiting them from having partition thereof made. They were thereby estopped from maintaining a process for partition.[3] But where, by the terms of the grant of a parcel of land, it was to be occupied in common as a yard by the grantor and grantee and their heirs and assigns, it was held that partition of the premises might be made, giving to each an easement in the land of the other so as to serve the purposes of the grant.[4] But where one tenant in common owned one undivided part in his own right in common with another part of which he and others were trustees, it was held he could not have partition of the estate.[5]

3. This power of compelling partition has been exercised in England by chancery ever since the time of Elizabeth.[6] It may be done in chancery in several of the States, in most if not all of which there are also modes provided by statute for

[1] 4 Kent, Com. 364; Champion *v.* Spence, 1 Root, 147; Cook *v.* Allen, 2 Mass. 462; Witherspoon *v.* Dunlap, 1 McCord, 546; M'Kee *v.* Straub, 2 Binn. 1; Wms. Real Prop. 81, 115.

[2] Mitchell *v.* Starbuck, 10 Mass. 5; Witherspoon *v.* Dunlap, Harper, 390; Potter *v.* Wheeler, 13 Mass. 504; Ledbetter *v.* Gash, 8 Ired. 462; Hanbury *v.* Hussey, 5 E. L. & Eq. 81; Higginbottom *v.* Short, 25 Miss. 160; Holmes *v.* Holmes, 2 Jones, Eq. 334. See Coleman *v.* Coleman, 19 Penn. St. 100; Hoyt *v.* Kimball, 49 N. H. 322.

[3] Hunt *v.* Wright, 47 N. H. 399, 401; see also Fisher *v.* Dewerson, 3 Met. 546.

[4] Fisher *v.* Dewerson, *sup.*; Hoyt *v.* Kimball, 49 N. H. 322.

[5] Winthrop *v.* Minot, 9 Cush. 405.

[6] Story, Eq. Jur. § 647.

causing partitions to be made.[1] In New York a wife, owning land as tenant in common with her husband, may have a bill in equity for partition of the same.[2] The act of making partition through chancery is done by commissioners appointed for the purpose, who return their doings into court, and, in order to make it effectual, mutual conveyances to each other by the co-tenants are required.[3] And if it becomes necessary, in order to equalize the partition, the commissioners may require the payment of money by one co-tenant to another, called owelty of partition.[4] And if one co-tenant has made improvements upon the estate, equity may so divide it as to give these to the tenant who made them, although, at law, he would have no right of action to recover their value.[5] But under proceedings at law the commissioners cannot settle contested questions of title between the parties; such questions are to be settled at the original hearing: nor have they power to award that buildings standing upon the premises are the property of some one of the tenants in common, and to set the same to him as his own.[6] In Illinois, however, if one co-tenant make improvements upon the common estate, the court directs the commissioners to set the improved part to him without charging him for such improvements.[7]

4. When partition was made upon proceedings at common law, it was done by a sheriff and jury, who set out to each his proper share, and this was binding upon the parties without the formality of mutual conveyances, as required when made in chancery.[8] But chancery did not act in case

[1] Whitton *v.* Whitton, 36 N. H. 326; Pattan *v.* Wagner, 19 Ark. 233; Bailey *v.* Sissan, 1 R. I. 233; Spitts *v.* Wells, 18 Mo. 468; Adam *v.* Ames Iron Co., 24 Conn. 230; Greenup *v.* Sewell, 18 Ill. 53. In Indiana the proceedings are in law, and not in equity. Wilbridge *v.* Case, 2 Carter (Ind.), 36.

[2] Moore *v.* Moore, 47 N. Y. 469.

[3] Story, Eq. Jur. § 650.

[4] Story, Eq. Jur. § 654.

[5] Green *v.* Putnam, 1 Barb. 500. See also Crafts *v.* Crafts, 13 Gray, 360; Thorn *v.* Thorn, 14 Iowa, 55; Robinson *v.* McDonald, 11 Tex. 385.

[6] Gourley *v.* Woodbury, 43 Vt. 89.

[7] Dean *v.* O'Meara, 47 Ill. 120; Kurtz *v.* Hilmer, 55 Ill. 521. See a like doctrine in Kentucky. Borah *v.* Archers, 7 Dana, 177.

[8] Story, Eq. Jur. §§ 652, 654.

the title to the land was in dispute. It required the question of title to be first settled at law.[1]

5. Proceedings in partition, like real actions, generally are local, and must be had in the county in which the land lies which is the subject of division.[2] A petition for partition is a proceeding *in rem*.[3] In a writ of partition all the co-tenants must be named, and partition must be made amongst them, the share of each must be stated, and no partition can be made where any of the co-tenants are unknown, or their shares cannot be stated. But in Massachusetts one co-tenant can have his share set off, leaving the other co-tenants to have their shares set off by a new process, and this though the others are unknown. The essential thing in such a process is, that the petitioner should have an estate in possession in common with some other person. It is no objection to the proceeding that there is a contingent remainder in another in some portion of the estate. But a remainder-man cannot have partition, and if he has a share in possession, and one in remainder, he may have the first set off without affecting his right to the other share. As to the two he is regarded as a separate tenant. It is no objection to maintaining partition that the petitioner's share is subject to a mortgage if the mortgagor is in possession.[4] By the law of the same State, a tenant in common for life may have partition, and it is no objection to the process that the petitioner holds his estate subject to a condition if the same has not been broken.[5]

* 6. It is not competent for a tenant in common to [*428] enforce partition as to a part of the common estate. He must go for a partition of the entire estate if he would divide any part.[6] But where the commissioners, in dividing the land, laid an open passage-way through it, and then set off

[1] 2 Daniels, Ch. (Perk. ed.) 1326, n.; 4 Kent, Com. 365; Hosford *v.* Meriam, 5 Barb. 51; McCall's Lessee *v* Carpenter, 18 How. 297; Shearer *v.* Winston, 33 Miss. 149; Tabler *v.* Wiseman, 2 Ohio St. 207; Obert *v.* Obert, 2 Stockt. Ch. 98.

[2] Bonner, Petitioner, 4 Mass. 122; Brown *v.* McMullen, 1 Nott & McC. 252; Peabody *v.* Minot, 24 Pick. 333.

[3] Corwithe *v.* Griffing, 21 Barb. 9.

[4] Taylor *v.* Blake, 109 Mass. 513. [5] Judkins *v.* Judkins, 109 Mass. 182.

[6] Duncan *v.* Sylvester, 16 Me. 388; Colton *v.* Smith, 11 Pick. 311; Bigelow *v.* Littlefield, 52 Me. 24.

the respective shares of the co-tenants, bounding them by this passage-way, and giving to each an easement of way over the open passage to be used by them in common, it was held to be a good partition; the share of each would be bounded by the centre line of this way.[1] But two or more of several tenants in common may join in having their respective interests set off together from the other shares of their co-tenants. Or one or more of the tenants may have their shares set off, leaving the rest of the common estate undivided.[2] This would be so, though the parties, other than the petitioners, are unknown. The effect of a partition is like that of a judgment in establishing the titles of the respective tenants. It requires no deeds between the parties to make good the titles.[3] A judgment in partition, settling and confirming the shares and interests of the several parties, is equivalent to a conveyance, and is to be construed by the same rules as ordinary conveyances.[4] But where tenants in common covenanted that a certain part of the premises should for ever remain to be occupied by them and their heirs and assigns as a yard, it was no bar to having a partition of the premises, but the right to this occupation in the nature of an easement will remain after as before the partition.[5] But if, in a deed to two persons, it is recited at the close of the grant that the premises are "to remain in common and undivided," such recital would not prevent either of the parties from having partition by process of law.[6] But a condition that partition should never be made of the premises granted would be good.[7] By the statute 31 Henry VIII., none but tenants of the freehold who have estates of inheritance could have partition, and only against tenants of the freehold. By that of 32 Henry VIII. tenants for life or years might have partition, but not to affect the reversioner or remainder-man.[8] Where, during the pendency of proceed-

[1] Clark *v.* Parker, 106 Mass. 554.

[2] Ladd *v.* Perley, 18 N. H. 396; Abbott *v.* Berry, 46 N. H. 369.

[3] Hassett *v.* Ridgley, 49 Ill. 201.

[4] Hoffman *v.* Stigers, 28 Iowa, 302.

[5] Fisher *v.* Dewerson, 3 Met. 544; Hoyt *v.* Kimball, 49 N. H. 324.

[6] Spalding *v.* Woodward, 53 N. H. 573.

[7] Hunt *v.* Wright, 47 N. H. 396; *post*, 3 vol. *448.

[8] Co. Lit. 167; Mussey *v.* Sanborn, 15 Mass. 155; Austin *v.* Rutland Railroad Co., 45 Vt. 215.

ings for partition, one co-tenant mortgaged his interest, it was held that the mortgage attached to his property as soon as set out to the mortgagor, and the same rule would apply if the conveyance had been in fee.[1] Within the rule above stated, a tenant by the curtesy initiate may have partition.[2]

7. There are some general rules and principles applicable to the partition of estates which may be stated in anticipation of the statute regulations of the several States, which will be found at the close of this chapter. A petition for partition ordinarily lies only in favor of one who has a seisin and right of immediate possession,[3] and a disseisin or adverse possession negatives the community of possession upon which the right to partition depends.[4] Partition is not a process to try questions of title if the petitioner is out of possession. If therefore another than the petitioner is in adverse possession for however short a time, he cannot sustain the petition, so that one co-tenant, by conveying the whole estate to a stranger, may compel his co-tenant to regain his seisin and possession before he can bring process for partition.[5] Thus, one claiming a share of an estate for an alleged breach of condition cannot have partition until he shall have regained his seisin by an entry upon the premises.[6] A judgment for partition, when executed, is conclusive evidence that the part set off to one petitioner was a part of the premises held by the parties in common, nor would it be open to a former co-tenant to set up

[1] Westervelt *v.* Huff, 2 Sandf. Ch. 98; Baird *v.* Corwin, 17 Penn. St. 462.

[2] Riker *v.* Darke, 4 Edw. Ch. 668.

[3] Bonner *v.* Kennebeck Purchase, 7 Mass. 475; Rickard *v.* Rickard, 13 Pick. 251; Wells *v.* Prince, 9 Mass. 508; Bradshaw *v.* Callaghan, 8 Johns. 558; Brownell *v.* Brownell, 19 Wend. 367; Barnard *v.* Pope, 14 Mass. 434; Miller *v.* Dennett, 6 N. H. 109; Call *v.* Barker, 12 Me. 320; Stevens *v.* Enders, 1 Green (N. J.), 271; Whitton *v.* Whitton, 36 N. H. 326; Maxwell *v.* Maxwell, 8 Ired. Eq. 25; Hunnewell *v.* Taylor, 6 Cush. 472; Foust *v.* Moorman, 2 Carter (Ind.), 17; Tabler *v.* Wiseman, 2 Ohio St. 207; Lambert *v.* Blumenthal, 26 Mo. 471; Brock *v.* Eastman, 28 Vt. 658.

[4] Clapp *v.* Bromagham, 9 Cow. 530; Thomas *v.* Garvan, 4 Dev. 223. But in Massachusetts, it is held that a mere technical disseisin does not affect one tenant in common maintaining partition, so long as he has a right to make an immediate entry. Marshall *v.* Crehore, 13 Met. 462; Fisher *v.* Dewerson, 3 Met. 544.

[5] Florence *v.* Hopkins, 46 N. Y. 184, 186.

[6] O'Dougherty *v.* Aldrich, 5 Denio, 385.

an easement in the part thus set off, upon the ground that he had enjoyed it adversely before such partition was made.[1]

8. Partition, consequently, does not lie by tenants in common in reversion or remainder,[2] though in New York it may be made of an equitable estate,[3] and of a vested remainder by a statute of that estate.[4] An outstanding right of dower in a widow, which has never been enforced, is no objection to a valid partition among those having the inheritance.[5] So the owners of an equity of redemption may have partition, if the mortgagee has not entered and taken possession under his mortgage.[6] But one co-tenant cannot have partition against another who holds a mortgage upon the whole estate, although it may not have been recorded.[7] But if partition has been made while there is an outstanding mortgage, attachment, or other lien upon the share of one of the co-tenants, it will conclude the one having such lien, and the same will attach to the part set off to the one against whom it exists.[8] [*429] But two mortgagees with simultaneous mortgages * cannot have partition until after foreclosure of their mortgages.[9]

8 *a*. To give validity and effect to a partition, all persons interested should be made parties to the proceedings. Such parties and none others would be bound by the judgment. Thus, before the statute bound mortgagees and attaching creditors of one co-tenant by a partition to which he is party, and gave a lien upon his property when set out to him, such

[1] Edson *v.* Munsell, 12 Allen, 602.

[2] Culver *v.* Culver, 2 Root, 278; Ziegler *v.* Grim, 6 Watts, 106; Hodgkinson, Petitioner, 12 Pick. 374; Brown *v.* Brown, 8 N. H. 93; Robertson *v.* Robertson, 2 Swan, 197; Tabler *v.* Wiseman, 2 Ohio St. 207; Adam *v.* Ames Iron Co., 24 Conn. 230; Nichols *v.* Nichols, 28 Vt. 228; Hunnewell *v.* Taylor, 6 Cush. 472; Johnson *v.* Johnson, 7 Allen, 198.

[3] Hitchcock *v.* Skinner, 1 Hoffm. Ch. 21.

[4] Blakeley *v.* Colder, 15 N. Y. 617. And the same is true in Illinois. Scoville *v.* Hilliard, 48 Ill. 453; Hilliard *v.* Scoville, 52 Ill. 449.

[5] Bradshaw *v.* Callaghan, 8 Johns. 558; Motley *v.* Blake, 12 Mass. 280.

[6] Call *v.* Barker, 12 Me. 320.

[7] Blodgett *v.* Hildreth, 8 Allen, 187; Fuller *v.* Bradley, 23 Pick. 9.

[8] Mass. Gen. Stat. c. 136, § 43.

[9] Ewer *v.* Hobbs, 5 Met. 1. But it was held otherwise in Vermont. Munroe *v.* Walbridge, 2 Aik. 410.

mortgagee or attaching creditor was not bound by such partition commenced and perfected after the lien thus created was instituted, unless he was made a party to the proceedings.[1] And a partition, where one of the co-tenants is a disseisor, or wrongfully claims a share of the estate, will not affect the rights of the disseisee, although such co-tenant is in possession of the premises, but when the disseisee regains his seisin he will be tenant in common with the rightful co-tenant.[2]

9. It has been held in Massachusetts, that if the common estate consists of several parcels, it is not required in making partition that each parcel should be divided; the entire share of one of the co-tenants may be set off in one of the parcels, if the commissioners see fit.[3] The same rule applies in describing what is set off to a co-tenant upon partition made, as in making a deed from one to another. Thus the assignment of a *mill* to one carries with it the land on which it stands, and the appurtenant easements necessary to its full enjoyment.[4]

10. In Vermont, the court refused to order a partition of an ore bed, or of a mill, mill-pond, and mill-yard, which formed one estate, because they were not subjects of partition.[5] And a partition made in New Hampshire, of a mill, by assigning to the co-tenants the alternate use of it for specified periods, was set aside as being unauthorized by law;[6] and such was held to be the case in Massachusetts, until a statute made provision for such a partition.[7] The courts of California do not regar the water flowing in a ditch designed for mining purposes a

[1] Colton *v.* Smith, 11 Pick. 311; Munroe *v.* Luke, 19 Pick. 39; Gen. Sta . c. 136, § 43; Cook *v.* Allen, 2 Mass. 462. See Purvis *v.* Wilson, 5 Jones (Law 22; Kester *v.* Stark, 19 Ill. 328; Burhans *v.* Burhans, 2 Barb. Ch. 398; D Uprey *v.* De Uprey, 27 Cal. 332; Harlan *v.* Stout, 22 Ind. 488; Ross *v.* Cobb 48 Ill. 114; Kilgour *v.* Crawford, 51 Ill. 249.

[2] Dorn *v.* Beasly, 7 Rich. Eq. 84; Foxcroft *v.* Barnes, 29 Me. 125; Mass. Gen. Stat. c. 136, § 32; Foster *v.* Abbot, 8 Met. 596; Argyle *v.* Dwinel, 29 Me. 29.

[3] Hagar *v.* Wiswall, 10 Pick. 152.

[4] Munroe *v.* Stickney, 48 Me. 458.

[5] Conant *v.* Smith, 1 Aik. 67; Brown *v.* Turner, Id. 350.

[6] Crowell *v.* Woodbury, 52 N. H. 613.

[7] Miller *v.* Miller, 13 Pick. 237; Gen. Stat. c. 136, § 77; De Witt *v.* Harvey, 4 Gray, 486.

a subject of partition by any mechanical division. And the only way in which the interests of such common owners can be divided is by making sale of the same.[1] But in New York, where there were several mills upon the same stream, partition was made by assigning a mill and mill-dam to one, with a privilege of flowing the land of the other above him, for the purpose of raising the necessary head of water.[2] In a case in Maine, where the common property was a cotton factory, the commissioners reported that it could not be divided, to be used for the purposes for which it was constructed, but might be for other uses, and the court required it to be done.[3] In some of the States, if the property is not susceptible of partition, the court may order it sold, and the proceeds divided.[4] In Massachusetts, if the premises cannot be divided, they may all be set to one, and he be required to pay the estimated value of his co-tenant's share to him.[5]

11. In most of the States, in addition to the modes of effecting partition above mentioned, courts of probate jurisdiction have the power to cause partition to be made among the heirs or devisees of an estate which has come within the cognizance of the court.[6] In such case no deed of release of their several proportions by one heir or devisee to another is required, as the adjudication of the court, accepting and affirming the doings of the commissioners appointed to make the partition, is binding and conclusive. The partition must be of the entire estate and not of a part only,[7] nor can it affect an [*430] alienee of one of the heirs * or devisees who acquires his title before proceedings are commenced, as such

[1] McGillivray *v.* Evans, 27 Cal. 96.

[2] Hills *v.* Dey, 14 Wend. 204. See, as to special partition of mines and other indivisible hereditaments by means of resort to equity, Adam *v.* Briggs Iron Co., 7 Cush. 361; Tyler *v.* Wilkinson, 4 Mason, 397; Belknap *v.* Trimble, 3 Paige, Ch. 577; De Witt *v.* Harvey, 4 Gray, 499; Story, Eq. Jur. § 656. See also, as to dividing water-power in New Hampshire, Morrill *v.* Morrill, 5 N. H 134; and Me Stat. 1821, c. 37, § 2; Hanson *v.* Willard, 12 Me. 142.

[3] Wood *v.* Little, 35 Me. 107.

[4] Royston *v.* Royston, 13 Ga. 425; Higginbottom *v.* Short, 25 Miss. 160.

[5] King *v.* Reed, 11 Gray, 490.

[6] Walton *v.* Willis, 1 Dall. 265; Witham *v.* Cutts, 4 Greenl. 31.

[7] Arms *v.* Lyman, 5 Pick. 210.

alienee is not a party to the proceedings of settling the estate in the probate court.[1]

12. No parol partition can be effectual unless accompanied by deeds from one co-tenant to the other, inasmuch as the statute of frauds applies to such cases.[2] But where two tenants in common made parol partition of land, it was held to be good and effectual against creditors and purchasers if it is followed by separate open and notorious possession. And such possession would be notice of an existing deed, though it had not been recorded.[3] But in one case in New York, the court gave practical effect to a partition made by co-tenants by parol between themselves, which was followed by a separate occupation by each tenant for several, though less than twenty, years. One of these having made expensive improvements upon the part set to him, and another of the original co-tenants having sought to enforce a new partition, the court refused to allow this partition to be disturbed.[4] But in New Hampshire and Massachusetts there is a class of *quasi* corporations known as proprietors of common lands, which may make partition of their lands by a simple vote properly made and recorded without any deed.[5]

13. But although a parol partition between tenants in common may not, for the reasons stated, affect the legal title of the several owners, where it is followed by a possession in conformity with such partition it will so far bind the possession as to give to each co-tenant the rights and incidents of an exclusive possession of his purparty.[6] Exclusive possession by one tenant in common of a particular part of the estate, accompanied by a denial of his co-tenant's right of

[1] Pond *v.* Pond, 13 Mass. 413; Cook *v.* Davenport, 17 Mass. 345.

[2] Porter *v.* Hill, 9 Mass. 34; Porter *v.* Perkins, 5 Mass. 232; Snively *v.* Luce, 1 Watts, 69; Gratz *v.* Gratz, 4 Rawle, 411; Gardiner Mg. Co. *v.* Heald, 5 Me. 384; Dow *v.* Jewell, 18 N. H. 354.

[3] Manley *v.* Pettee, 38 Ill. 128–132.

[4] Wood *v.* Fleet, 36 N. Y. 501.

[5] Coburn *v.* Ellenwood, 4 N. H. 99; Folger *v.* Mitchell, 3 Pick. 396; Adams *v.* Frothingham, 3 Mass. 352; Corbett *v.* Norcross, 35 N. H. 99; Rothwell *v.* Dewees, 2 Black, 613.

[6] Jackson *v.* Harder, 4 Johns. 202, 212; Jackson *v.* Vosburgh, 9 Johns. 276; Slice *v.* Derrick, 2 Rich. 627, 629; Piatt *v.* Hubbel, 5 Ohio, 243; Corbin *v.* Jackson, 14 Wend. 619; Keay *v.* Goodwin, 16 Mass. 1, 3.

possession in the part thus occupied, may grow into a legal presumption of partition having been made.[1] And in some cases the law will infer this from the mere sole and exclusive occupation of such part, if continued a sufficient length of time, — in Pennsylvania twenty-one years, and in Kentucky twenty years.[2]

14. Although each of several tenants in common has a several freehold in his share or part of the common inheritance, yet the interests of all are so far identical, and each is so far regarded as acting for the others in regard to the estate, that, if there were an outstanding adverse title to any part of the estate, no one of them, before partition made, could, by purchasing it in, use it against his co-tenants if they were willing to contribute *pro rata* towards reimbursing him the moneys he may have had to pay to acquire such title. Equity would, in such case, restrain the use of such title adversely to his co-tenants. In making such purchase, he would be considered as acting as trustee for his co-tenants, until they should have disaffirmed the presumption by refusing to contribute.[3] The rule of equity is thus stated in Britton *v.* Handy: "Equity prohibits a purchase by parties placed in the situation of trust or confidence with respect to the subject of the purchase, — no party can be permitted to purchase for his own benefit or interest, where he has a duty to perform which is inconsistent with the character of the purchase; and this has been applied to purchases of outstanding titles and incumbrances by joint-tenants, and, in some instances, by tenants in common."[4]

[1] Lloyd *v.* Gordon, 2 Har. & McH. 254.

[2] Gregg *v.* Blackmore, 10 Watts, 192; Drane *v.* Gregory, 3 B. Mon. 619.

[3] Venable *v.* Beauchamp, 3 Dana, 321; Lee *v.* Fox, 6 Dana, 171; Thurston *v.* Masterson, 9 Dana, 228; Owings *v.* M'Clain, 1 A. K. Marsh. 230; Van Horne *v.* Fonda, 5 Johns. Ch. 407; 4 Kent, Com. 371; Titsworth *v.* Stout, 49 Ill. 78, 80.

[4] Britton *v.* Handy, 20 Ark. 381, 402. See also Jones *v.* Stanton, 11 Mo. 433; Flagg *v.* Mann, 2 Sumn. 490; Weaver *v.* Wible, 25 Penn. St. 270; Tisdale *v.* Tisdale, 2 Sneed, 596; Lloyd *v.* Lynch, 28 Penn. St. 419; Picot *v.* Page, 26 Mo. 398; Gossom *v.* Donaldson, 18 B. Mon. 230; *ante*, p. *410; Sullivan *v.* McLenans, 2 Iowa, 442. But see Wells *v.* Chapman, 4 Sandf. Ch. 312. The general doctrine above stated is fully sustained by the U. S. Court. Rothwell *v.* Dewees, 2 Black, 613, citing Farmer *v.* Samuels, 4 Littell, 187; Lee *v.* Fox, 6 Dana, 176; Butler *v.* Porter, 13 Mich. 292; Downer *v.* Smith, 38 Vt. 464; Titsworth *v.* Stout, 49 Ill. 80.

And it has accordingly been held that one tenant cannot gain any advantage against his co-tenant by bidding in the common property, if sold for taxes;[1] though it has been said that, after the period of redemption from such sale has expired, either of the co-tenants may purchase the estate of the one who may have bid it off, without thereby creating any rights in his co-tenant.[2]

*15. But how far this principle shall be applied [*431] after partition made, depends upon the circumstances of the cases as they arise. Thus, supposing partition to be made by mutual deeds of release without fraud, and the title to some part of the premises fails, the loss, as a general proposition, falls on the party whose property is immediately affected by it.[3]

16. But by the statute 31 Henry VIII. it was expressly provided that tenants in common, between whom partition has been made by a writ of partition, may have the aid of each other "to deraign the warranty" as to the estate; that is, to avail himself of the benefit of the general warranty which had attached to the estate, by rendering it effectual for the protection of, or compensation for, the land which should be adversely demanded or recovered.[4] This proposition may perhaps be made a little more intelligible by the analogy there is between the case of such tenant in common, and that of a tenant having the right to call "in aid" another to protect his title. Thus, for instance, if a tenant for life is sued in a writ of entry by some one claiming the inheritance, as he is not supposed to be cognizant of the full title, he properly

[1] Page *v.* Webster, 8 Mich. 263; Lloyd *v.* Lynch, 28 Penn. St. 419; Hussey *v.* Blood, 29 Penn. St. 319; Morgan *v.* Herrick, 21 Ill. 481.

[2] Reinboth *v.* Zerbe Run Improvement Co., 29 Penn. St. 139. See also Watkins *v.* Eaton, 30 Me. 529.

[3] Beardsley *v.* Knight, 10 Vt. 185; Weiser *v.* Weiser, 5 Watts, 279.

[4] Cowel, Interp. Verb. "Deraign," Morrice's case, 6 Rep. 12; Allnatt, Part. 161, 163; 6 Dane, Abr. 5, where it is said the Stat. 31 Henry VIII. is a part of Massachusetts' common law; and in Tennessee, 8 Humph. 285. "*De arraign*," applied to hindering or preventing battle when tenant waged it, is said to be derived from "*derismer*," signifying to *deny* or *refuse*. Barring. Stat. 296, and note. In this sense it would seem to imply the making use of the warranty by way of estoppel, by calling in a party to whom it applied. But in a book called "Law French and Latin Dictionary," published in 1701, "by F. O." one definition of "deraign" is "to prove or make good." "A deraignment or proof."

calls upon the reversioner to aid him in making defence. So if one has purchased the inheritance, and his vendor has warranted the title, and he is sued, in such an action he may call upon, or, in technical terms, "vouch in," his warrantor to defend the title.[1] But as tenants in common, after partition made, are not considered as holding under each other, so that, if one is sued in respect to his title to his property, he can call the others in aid, or vouch them in to defend as warrantors, they are all considered as holding under the original general or paramount warrantor. And when either of them was sued in respect to his title, he might require the aid of his former co-tenants in calling upon their general or paramount warrantor to make good his warranty, or make compensation.[2]

[*432] *17. Applying this common-law duty of co-tenants to aid each other in protecting what had been a common estate, even after partition made, the law holds it incompatible with their duty towards each other for either to become the demandant in a suit to recover any portion of the land by a paramount title, and thus to place himself in antagonism to his co-tenants and their common warrantor.[3]

18. And where partition has been made by law, each partitioner becomes a warrantor to all the others to the extent of his share, so long as the privity of estate continues between them. And inasmuch as a warrantor cannot claim against his own warranty, no tenant after partition made can set up an adverse title to the portion of another, for the purpose of ousting him from the part which has been parted off to him.[4] When partition has been made, the tenant, to whom a part has been set out, is regarded in law as a purchaser for value of the same.[5]

[1] Stearns, Real Act. 99, 131; Booth, Real Act. 60.

[2] Morrice's case, 6 Rep. 12; Allnatt, Part. 156–164; 1 Prest. Abs. 304; Sawyers *v.* Cater, 8 Humph. 256; Morris *v.* Harris, 9 Gill, 19; Dugan *v.* Hollins, 4 Md. Ch. 139; Co. Lit. 174 a. The reader, however, should bear in mind that the warranty here spoken of is the ancient warranty of the common law, which never practically obtained in the United States. 4 Kent, Com. 470.

[3] Venable *v.* Beauchamp, 3 Dana, 326.

[4] Co. Lit. 174 a; Com. Dig. Parcener, C. 13; Venable *v.* Beauchamp, 3 Dana, 326.

[5] Campan *v.* Barnard, 25 Mich. 382.

19. If, after the partition has been made, one of the parties is evicted of his property by a paramount title, the partition as to him is defeated at his election, and he may enter upon the shares of the others as if none had been made, and have a new partition of the premises. But this right does not extend to the alienee of one of these tenants, because by such alienation the privity of estate between them and the holder of his share is destroyed. Nor can the alienee himself enter upon the shares of the other tenants in such a case and defeat the partition.[1] And if, in the case supposed, one co-tenant after partition is evicted by paramount title, he is not confined for his remedy to a new partition, but may rely upon his warranty and recover his recompense for his loss by an action thereon against his former co-tenants.* [2]

* Note. — In some of the States, as before stated, joint-tenants and tenants * in common are prohibited by statute from committing waste [*433] upon the common inheritance. In *Massachusetts* and *Maine*, if a tenant commits waste without first giving thirty days' prior notice to his co-tenants in writing, he forfeits three times the amount of the damages that shall be occasioned thereby in a suit by one or more of the co-tenants. Mass. Gen. Stat. 1860, c. 138, § 7; Maine Rev. Stat. 1871, c. 95, § 5. In *Rhode Island*, if a tenant commit waste without the consent of his co-tenants, he forfeits double damages for the waste done. Gen. Stat. c. 220, § 2. In *New York*, the co-tenant in such a case may take judgment for treble damages, or he may have partition of the estate at his election, and the amount of such damage deducted from the defendant's share and added to his own. And the law is the same in *New Jersey*, except that single damages only can be recovered. In *Ohio*, one parcener may have an action of waste in a civil form against his coparceners. N. Y. Rev. Stat., vol. 2, p. 346; Nixon, Dig. of N. J. Stat. 1868, p. 1022; Ohio Rev. Stat. 1860, c. 81, § 15. In *Missouri*, a tenant in common is liable to his co-tenant in an action at law for doing waste upon the premises, and if wantonly done he may recover treble damages. Stat. 1872, vol. 2, c. 85, § 46. In *Virginia*, the law is the same in such cases as in Missouri. Code, 1873, c. 133, § 2. So in *Kentucky*, Gen. Stat. 1873, c. 66, art. 3, § 5. In *Minnesota*, the tenant committing waste is liable to forfeit his estate and pay treble damages to his co-tenant in certain cases. Stat. 1873, c. 43, § 27. And a similar law prevails in *Iowa* and *Indiana*. Iowa, Code, 1873, Tit. 20, § 3332; Ind. Rev. Stat. 1852, vol. 2, p. 174. In *Michigan* and *Wisconsin*, such tenant may have an action on the case for the waste, and recover double damages. Mich. Comp. Laws, 1871, vol. 2, c. 197, § 3; Wis. Rev. Stat. 1858, c. 143. In *California*, he may recover treble damages in an action for such waste. Wood, Dig. 1858.

[1] Co. Lit. 173 b; Id. 174 a; Com. Dig. Parcener, C. 13; Feather *v.* Strohoecker, 3 Penn. 505.

[2] Com. Dig. Parcener, C. 14.

NOTE. — In a large majority of the States, partition may be made by a summary and convenien method of petition to the courts of common law.

In *Massachusetts*, one or more of the persons holding lands as joint-tenants, or tenants in common, may apply by petition to the Superior or Supreme Court, held for the county in which the lands lie, for a partition of the same. The petition may be maintained by any person who has an estate in possession, but not by one who has only a remainder or reversion; nor by any tenant for years, of whose term less than twenty years remain unexpired, as against a tenant of the freehold. Tenants for years, however, may have partition between themselves, though such partition shall not affect the premises when they revert to the respective landlords or reversioners. The petition sets forth the rights and titles of all persons interested who would be bound by the partition, whether they have an estate of inheritance for life or years, in possession, remainder, or reversion, and whether vested or contingent; and if the petitioner holds an estate for life or years, the person entitled to the remainder or reversion is a party interested, and entitled to notice. Parties within the State are notified by serving upon them an attested copy of the petition and of the summons; and [*434] parties absent from the State, or unknown, are notified by public * advertisement, and the court may allow them time to appear and answer. Where some of the parties are infants or insane persons, the court may assign guardians to such. If a person not named in the petition appears and defends, the petitioner may deny his title. If it appears that the petitioner is entitled to partition, an interlocutory judgment that partition be made is awarded, and commissioners are appointed to make it. If there are several petitioners, they may, at their election, have their shares set off together or in severalty. If a division cannot be made without damage to the owners, the whole estate, or the part incapable of division, may be set off to any one who will accept it, he paying a sum of money to make the partition just and equal; or the exclusive occupancy and enjoyment of the whole or part may be assigned to each of the parties alternately for certain specified times, in proportion to their respective interests. In such case the occupant for the time being is liable to his co-tenants for any injury to the premises occasioned by his misconduct, as if a tenant for years without express covenants; and like such tenant he may recover damages for an injury by a stranger; and he and the other tenants may recover jointly for any further damages in like manner as lessors. Upon the return of the commissioners, the final judgment confirming their report is conclusive as to the rights of property, and possession of parties and privies to the judgment, including all who might have appeared and answered, except that an absent part-owner may apply for a new partition within three years. A stranger claiming in severalty is not bound by a judgment of partition; but if one who has not appeared and answered, claims the share assigned to or left for any of the supposed part-owners, he is bound by the judgment, so far as it respects the partition and assignment of the shares, like a party to the suit; but he may bring his action for the share claimed by him against the person to whom it was assigned or left. In case two or more respondents claim the same share, their respective claims may be left undecided, except so far as to determine which shall be admitted to appear; and the share so claimed is left for whichever party is proved to be entitled to it in a suit between themselves subsequent to the partition. If it is decided in the suit for partition that either of the respondents is not entitled to the share that he claims, he is concluded by the judgment, so far as it respects the parti-

tion and assignment, but he may bring an action against the other claimant for his share. If any person who has not appeared and answered, claims an additional share as part-owner, he is bound by the partition, but may recover against each of the other tenants his proportion thereof. In case a share is left or assigned to a part-owner who is dead, his heir or devisee may claim the original share, though made a party to the petition. A party evicted of his share by paramount title may have a new partition of the residue. A person having a mortgage or other lien upon the share of a part-owner is concluded by the partition; but his lien remains in full force upon the part assigned or left to such part-owner. If the petitioner recovers judgment in any process of partition in which the respondent claims any part of the premises as his own estate in fee, and it is proved that the latter held the same under a title which he believed to be good, * he is entitled to betterments as [*435] provided for tenants in real actions, and the petitioner must pay for them after deducting the rents, profits, and other damages for which the respondent is chargeable. So a party holding under partition is entitled to betterments in case of eviction. If, after a first partition, improvements have been made on any part of the premises which by the new partition is taken from the share of the party who made them, he is entitled to contribution, to be awarded by the commissioners. A lease of the whole or a part of the estate to be divided does not prevent or invalidate the partition; nor is it prevented or invalidated by any of the tenants being trustee, attorney, or guardian of a co-tenant. In case of remainders or estates devised or limited to, or in trust for, persons not in being at the time of the application for partition, upon notice to the persons who may be parents of such persons, the court may appoint a person to appear as the next friend of such persons. The return of the commissioners is to be recorded in the registry of deeds for the county where the land lies. Partition may also be compelled by writ of partition at the common law. Gen. Stat. 1860, c. 136, § 1. By more recent statutes, courts of probate may make partition of lands held in common by joint-tenants or tenants in common, where their respective shares are not in dispute, in the same way as such partition might be made among heirs or devisees of an estate of a deceased person. And if the lands of which partition is to be made cannot be advantageously divided, the court may authorize the commissioners to make sale and conveyance of the whole or any part of the same, and the proceeds to be distributed in such a manner as to make the partition equal. Stat. 1869, c. 121; 1871, c. 111.

In *Maine*, the petition is addressed to the Supreme Court held for the county where the land lies, and the proceedings under the petition are, in all the more important features, similar to those in Massachusetts, as described above. A writ of partition may also be had at common law. Rev. Stat. 1857, c. 88. And see Acts 1860, c. 180; Rev. Stat. 1871, c. 88.

In *New Hampshire*, one or more persons having or holding real estate with others may have partition by applying by petition to the Superior Court in the county where the land lies. Issues of fact may be made and tried as on a writ at common law. Gen. Stat. 1867, c. 228. The partition is made by a committee of three residents of the county. It is provided that no partition shall be avoided by any conveyance after the entry of the petition, nor unless recorded before such entry; nor by any mortgage or other lien upon the estate. If any share be set off to any person other than the legal owner, such share enures to the benefit of the legal owner. If there is no dispute about the title, the petition

may be directed to the judge of probate. In other respects the mode of procedure is similar to that in Massachusetts. Comp. Stat. 1853, c. 219; Gen. Stat. 1867, c. 228.

In *Vermont*, the petition is made to the county court, and three commissioners from the county are appointed to make the partition. If the land cannot be conveniently divided, and no one of the parties interested will consent to raise an assignment of it, and pay such sum as the commissioners direct, the court will order the commissioners to sell such estate, and execute conveyances which bind the owners, and all persons claiming under them. No commissioner can become a purchaser at such sale. No partition is avoided by any conveyance by a part-owner previous to the service of the petition, unless it be recorded, or it appear that the petitioner had knowledge of such conveyance. If any share is set off to any person other than the legal owner, such share enures to the benefit of the legal owner. A party without the State who had not a personal notice may avoid the partition within three years for sufficient cause, [*436] when a new partition is ordered. Improvements *made after the first partition are allowed for. The process does not abate by death of a party. Gen. Stat. 1860, c. 45. By the Public Acts, 1870, No. 69, provision is made for effecting partition of the waters of any mineral or medicinal spring which is owned by joint-tenants, tenants in common, or coparnters, in such manner as commissioners shall judge just and equitable.

In *Rhode Island*, joint-tenants, tenants in common, and coparceners, actually seised of an estate for life or years, may have partition by writ of partition. If the premises are situate in two or more counties, partition may be sued for by action at law, or by bill in equity in either county. In suits in equity the Supreme Court may, in their discretion, upon motion of any party, order the whole or any portion of the premises to be sold at auction by commissioners. In actions at law, the court appoint one or more persons to make partition. The report of the commissioners and the judgment of the court thereon is recorded in the office of the clerk of the town. Rev. Stat. 1857, c. 208. Partition may be made at law by metes and bounds, or in equity by sale and division of proceeds, all persons in interest being made parties, and their titles set forth, the court appointing persons to represent those having interests who are not in being. Laws, 1866. Partition in ordinary cases may be effected upon petition, wherein are set forth the owners' names and the titles by which they claim, and creditors may, at the petitioner's election, be made parties to such proceedings. The mode of proceeding in the matter of pleas and answers is prescribed in the act. Upon the trial of an issue, the court renders judgment, and directs partition to be made by referees; and if by their report it should appear that a partition would be injurious, the court may direct a sale of the whole or a part of the estate, and a partition of the rest. A judgment upon the final report of the referees, affirming the same, becomes a final and effectual partition. Rev. Stat. 1866, p. 538.

In *Connecticut*, the Superior Court, as a court of equity, may, upon the petition of any person interested, order partition of any estate held in joint-tenancy, tenancy in common, or coparcenary; and may appoint a committee for that purpose. When in the opinion of the court a sale will better promote the interest of all parties, they may appoint a committee to make a sale. The decree for partition and the proceedings under it must be recorded in the records of lands in the town where the estate lies. Gen. Stat. 1866, pp. 398, 416; Gen. Stat. 1875, p. 414, § 8, p. 480.

In *Nebraska*, partition is made by commissioners among heirs, and these are appointed by the Probate Court. And the court may assign the whole to one of them, on payment by him to the others of the value of their shares. Rev. Stat. 1866, p. 119. But this can be done only when the estate cannot be divided without prejudice or inconvenience. Gen. Stat. 1873, c. 17, §§ 292, 297.

In *New York*, any joint-tenant, or tenant in common, having an estate of inheritance for life or for years, may petition the Supreme Court, or the court of the county, or the mayor's court of the city, for partition, or, if necessary, for a sale of the land. The petition describes the premises and the rights and titles of parties, and is verified by affidavit. Every person interested may be made a party. In case any party or his interest is unknown, uncertain, or contingent, or the ownership depends upon an executory devise, or the remainder is contingent, it must be so stated. Creditors having liens need not be made parties. Such liens attach to the part set off to the debtor. The petitioner may make persons having specific liens parties to the petition. Notice of the petition having been given, any party interested may appear and answer, and any person not named as a party in the petition may be admitted to appear. All issues are tried as in personal actions. The court appoint three commissioners to make the division. The final judgment upon their report is conclusive on all parties named therein, and all persons interested, who may be unknown, to whom notice was given by publication. But the judgment does not affect persons having claims to the *whole* of the premises, as tenants in dower, by the curtesy, or for life. If the commissioners report that the land cannot be divided without prejudice to the owners, the court may order a sale on such security as they shall prescribe. Before the order of sale, all holders of specific liens are to be made parties, and their incumbrances are first satisfied from the proceeds of the sale, and the residue is then distributed. The court in their discretion may order any estate in dower, by the curtesy, or for life, to be sold, or otherwise excepted from the sale; and in case of the sale of such interest, the court directs the payment of such sum in gross to the party, if he formally assent; otherwise an investment is made for his benefit, in amount proportioned to his interest. No commissioner or guardian to an infant party * can be a pur- [*437] chaser. The commissioners execute conveyances, which are recorded, and which are a bar to all parties named, and all unknown, if the required notice has been given, and to all having liens on any undivided share. The late court of chancery had the same power, upon petition or bill, to decree partitions and sales, as is given to the common-law courts. The Supreme Court may appoint a receiver of the rents or profits, pending proceedings for partition. Acts, 1863; Rev. Stat. 5th ed. vol. 3, pt. 3, tit. 3, c. 5, pp. 603–620; 1863, vol. 2, pp. 326–342.

In *Wisconsin*, one or more tenants in common, or coparcenary, or joint-tenants, may have partition by complaint in the circuit court for the county where the land lies. The action may be maintained by any such person who has an estate in possession, but not by one who has only an estate in remainder or reversion. The manner of procedure is the same as that in New York. Rev. Stat. 1858, c. 142.

In *Michigan*, joint-tenants, and tenants in common, may have partition by a suit in the circuit court for the county by bill in equity. The suit may be maintained by any one who has an estate in possession, but not by one who has only an estate in remainder or reversion. If the bill is taken as confessed by

any of the defendants, the court order a reference to a Master to take proof of the title of the complainants. Upon making a decree for partition, reference is made to a commissioner to inquire whether the premises can be divided without prejudice. Partition is made by three commissioners, who proceed in the same manner as the commissioners under the statutes of New York; and the bill in equity is in all other respects conducted in the same manner as the suit by petition in that State. Comp. Laws, 1857, vol. 2, c. 135. Persons having contingent interests which become certain after the filing of the bill may become parties. Laws, 1867. Comp. Laws, 1871, vol. 2, p. 196.

In *Minnesota*, joint-tenants, and tenants in common, having an estate of inheritance, for life or for years, may have partition by an action in the district court of the proper county by complaint. After notice, if it be alleged in the complaint, and established by proof that partition cannot be made without prejudice to the owner, the court order a sale, and for that purpose appoint one or more referees; otherwise a partition is ordered to be made by three referees. The judgment upon their report is conclusive upon all parties named or interested who have been notified as required; but it does not affect the claims of tenants in dower, by the curtesy, or for life, to the *whole* of the property. If there are general liens upon the property, the court order a reference to ascertain the amount and priority of the same; and all liens are satisfied before any distribution to the part-owner. If the tenants do not consent to receive a sum in gross, the court order a just proportion to be invested for their benefit. The sale is at auction in the same manner as on execution, and the conveyances are executed by the referees and recorded in the county where situated. Comp. Stat. 1859, c. 65. And the court may authorize the sale of all, or only a part, of the lands. Gen. Laws, 1864; Stat. 1873, vol. 2, c. 43, tit. 2.

In *Illinois*, partition between joint-tenants, tenants in common, or in coparcenary, is made by petition to the circuit court of the county, describing the premises, and all persons having a vested or contingent interest therein, and verified by affidavit. All persons interested, in possession or otherwise, or entitled to dower in the premises, must be made parties and notified by summons, [*438] or, if absent, * by publication. New parties may be admitted by way of interpleader. The court appoint three commissioners to make partition, or, if they find that this cannot be done without prejudice, to sell the same by order of court, and execute conveyances, which shall operate as a bar against all owners and all persons claiming under them. Comp. Stat. 1858, vol. 1, p. 160; Rev. Stat. 1874, c. 106.

In *Indiana*, joint-tenants, tenants in common, or coparcenary, may have partition by applying to the circuit court of the county by petition. If it appear to the court that partition ought to be made, the court award an interlocutory judgment to this effect, and appoint three commissioners to make partition. When the premises cannot be divided without damage to the owners, the court may order the whole or a part to be sold at public or private sale. The commissioners execute conveyances which are as effectual as if executed by the owners themselves. On the death of a party, the proceedings do not abate if his heirs are made parties. Upon showing sufficient cause, any person not served with summons may open the proceedings within one year, and also any person of unsound mind, or any infant whose guardian did not attend and approve such partition, may, within one year after the removal of his disability, have a review of such partition. Rev. Stat. 1852, vol. 2, p. 329, c. 13; and see Acts, 1859, c. 101; Sup. Rev. St. 1870, p. 363.

In *Ohio*, joint-tenants, tenants in common, or in coparcenary, may have partition by applying by petition to the court of common pleas for the county, or, where the premises are situate in two or more counties, to the Supreme Court held for either of the counties. The court issue a writ of partition to the sheriff of the county, directing him to make partition by the oaths of three freeholders named by the court. If the freeholders are of opinion that the premises cannot be divided according to the writ without injury thereto, they return a just valuation of such estate to the court; and if one or more of the parties elect to take the land at the appraisement, the same are adjudged to him or them, and, on payment of a proper proportion of the appraised value, the sheriff executes the conveyances. Otherwise the court order a sale by the sheriff, who executes a deed of the estate. A widow entitled to dower in the estate must be made a party. Guardians of minor heirs, and guardians of idiots and insane persons, may act in their behalf in any partition. Rev. Stat. 1860, c. 81, sup.; Rev. Stat. 1868, c. 65.

In *Pennsylvania*, the Supreme Court and the county courts of common pleas grant writs of partition at the suit of joint-tenants, tenants in common, and coparceners, by an inquest of seven men or a commission of three men. When the inquest, who are directed to make such partition, are of opinion that the lands cannot be divided without prejudice to the whole, they shall return to the court an appraisement; whereupon the court may adjudge the same to one or more of the parties who may elect to take it at the valuation, and the sheriff shall execute the deed, which is to be recorded in the registry of deeds. In case none of the parties agree to take the land, it is sold by the sheriff at public auction. Where partition is made upon default of any party, he may, for good cause shown, obtain a reversal within a year thereafter. When equal partition cannot be made without prejudice to the whole, the inquest shall return a just valuation of the lands and tenements; and if one or more of the parties shall elect to take the same at the appraised value, the court shall adjudge the same to him or them on payment to the other parties of their proportions of the appraised value; whereupon the sheriff executes conveyances to the party or parties making such election, subject to a lien in favor of the others for the payment of their shares. In case none of the parties elect to take the land, the court may order a sale at public auction; and the sheriff is empowered to execute deeds to the purchasers. The sheriff's inquisition and all orders of court in relation to partition are recorded. Purdon, Dig. 1861, pp. 770–775, 1872, pp. 1112–1119; Laws, 1874, p. 156.

* In *New Jersey*, a coparcener, joint-tenant, or tenant in common, may [*439] make application for partition to the Supreme Court, or circuit court, or court of common pleas for the county. The court appoints three commissioners to divide the land into a definite number of shares. The shares are numbered, and an allotment made by ballot, at which, on the application of any party, a judge or justice shall attend. The proceedings are recorded in the clerk's office, and are as effectual to make a partition as if made on writs of partition at common law. Where one or more of the joint-tenants, &c., are minors, the orphans' court may order partition.

Any lien upon the undivided estate of any owner becomes a lien only on the share allotted to such owner. If a partition would be injurious, the court may order the commissioners to sell the whole at auction, and execute conveyances. This act does not extend to the partitioning of lands held in common by the

general proprietors of the eastern or western divisions of the State. Joint-tenants, and tenants in common, may also be compelled to make partition, like coparceners at common law, by writ of partition in the court of chancery. A part of the lands may be sold, and the remainder divided, when the whole cannot be divided without prejudice. There may be partition among parties holding in reversion or remainder, by consent of the particular tenants; or if partition cannot be made, the premises may be sold, and the particular tenants paid their proportion of the proceeds. Nixon, Dig. 1855, pp. 572–583; Laws, 1858, c. 50, and c. 223; Rev. Stat. 1875, pp. 555–573.

In *Virginia*, tenants in common, joint-tenants, and coparceners, are compellable to make partition, and the court of equity of the county or corporation, wherein the estate or any part thereof is situate, has jurisdiction for such purpose. When partition cannot be conveniently made, the entire estate may be allotted to any party who will accept the same, and compensate the other parties in interest therefor; or if the interest of the parties will be promoted thereby, the court may order a sale of the entire estate, or an allotment of part and sale of the residue, and make distribution of the proceeds of sale. Any two or more of the parties, if they so elect, may have their shares laid off together. If the name or share of any person interested be unknown, so much as is known in relation thereto must be stated in the bill. Any lessee of lands thus divided or sold still holds the same of him to whom such land is allotted or sold. Code, 1849, tit. 34, c. 124, p. 525, §§ 1–5; Code, 1873, p. 920, § 1–5.

In *Mississippi*, application for partition is made to the courts of chancery by petition, and partition is made by these courts by allotment in the same manner as in New Jersey. Rev. Code, 1857, pp. 316–320; Rev. Code, 1871, c. 26.

In *Alabama*, partition is made in the same manner, on application to the probate court. Code, 1867, §§ 3105, 3119.

[*440] * In *Georgia*, joint-tenants, tenants in common, and coparceners, may apply to the superior court of the county for a writ of partition. The writ issues to five partitioners, who proceed to make partition; which being made, the court give final judgment which concludes all parties. Within one year after such judgment, or, in case of disability, within one year after its removal, a party interested may have the partition set aside for good cause shown; when it is shown to the court that a division cannot be made without prejudice to the whole, they may order a sale thereof by persons appointed, who are to make conveyances binding on all parties. Cobb, New Dig. 1851, vol. 1, p. 581; Code, 1873, pp. 711–715.

In *Arkansas*, partition between joint-tenants, tenants in common, and coparceners, is made by petition to the circuit court for the county. Partition is made by commissioners, or, if this cannot be done without prejudice to the owners, the premises are ordered to be sold at auction, when the conveyances are executed by the commissioners and recorded. Partition or sale is not to be made contrary to the will of a testator. Ark. Dig. 1858, c. 122.

In *Kentucky*, land held by joint-tenants, tenants in common, coparceners, or devisees, may be divided by commissioners appointed by the county court. The deeds of partition are executed by the commissioners and recorded. Rev. Stat. 1860, c. 57. And if partition would be injurious, the court on petition may order sale. Sup. Rev. Stat. 1866, p. 751. Joint-tenants may be compelled to make partition; and if a joint-tenant dies, his part descends to heirs, &c., subject to debts, dower, curtesy, and distribution. Gen. Stat. 1873, c. 63.

In *Tennessee*, any person having an estate in common or otherwise with others may have partition by bill or petition to the county, circuit, or chancery courts. The bill or petition must set forth the parties and their titles, with a description of the property. Partition is made by three commissioners, and their report, when confirmed by the court, vests the title according to its terms, and such partition is conclusive upon all parties named and parties unknown to whom the required notice has been given by publication, but does not affect the claim of any one having a life-estate in the whole of the premises. The commissioners may divide the land into unequal shares, and charge the larger shares with the sums necessary to equalize all the shares. If partition cannot be made without prejudice to the whole, the court may order a sale by the commissioners. There is a lien upon the land for the purchase-money till the whole is paid. Incumbrances upon the estate are paid before distribution of the proceeds of sale. The court may order an investment of the shares of any persons under any disability. Code, 1858, §§ 3262–3322.

In *North Carolina*, tenants in common may have partition on petition to the superior courts and courts of equity, who appoint three commissioners to make partition, and if necessary they may make the shares unequal, and charge the more valuable of them with a sum of money sufficient to make an equitable division. Such sums charged on minors are not payable till they are of age, but these sums bear interest, and the guardian is to pay them upon receiving assets. A court of equity may order a sale when partition would be injurious, and also when the land of joint-owners is required for public uses. The proceeds belonging to any party under disability must be invested for his benefit. Rev. Code, 1854, c. 82; Battles' Revisal, 1873, c. 84.

* In *South Carolina*, joint-tenants, tenants in common, and coparceners, [*441] may apply to the court of common pleas for a writ of partition; whereupon the court issue the writ to three or more persons, commanding them to make a division of the lands. The writ may also issue from the court of chancery. Stat. at Large, vol. 3, p. 708; vol. 6, p. 412. Judges of probate may direct partition where there is no dispute as to title. If there is, it is referred to the circuit court for adjudication. Rev. Stat. 1873, c. 114.

In *Florida*, joint-tenants, tenants in common, and coparceners, may sue for partition of real estate by bill or petition, on the equity side of the circuit courts for the county or circuit in which the lands lie. The court appoint three commissioners to make the partition, and the final decree upon their report vests the title of the several portions in the respective parties. If they report that the premises cannot be divided without prejudice to the owners, the court may order a sale and conveyance by the commissioners. Thompson, Dig. 1847, p. 382.

In *Texas*, it is simply provided that any part-owner of lands may compel partition by any lawful method, and that no such partition shall prejudice those entitled to reversions or remainders. After the partition, tenants shall hold of the landlords to whom the lands are allotted in severalty, under the same rents and covenants, and the landlords shall warrant the several parts unto the tenants, as they were bound by leases or grants respectively. Oldham & White, Dig. 1859, p. 340, art. 1510; Paschal's Dig. 1866, pp. 790–792.

In *California*, joint-tenants, and tenants in common, may have partition on complaint, setting forth the parties and their titles. After notice and the requisite proofs being made the court order a partition, and appoint three ref-

erees therefor. The judgment of the court confirming their partition is binding on all parties named, and on all unknown parties to whom notice has been given by publication; but such partition does not affect a tenant for a term of less than ten years to the whole of the property. When it is alleged in the complaint, and established by proof, that a partition cannot be made without great prejudice, the court may order a sale of the land. The proceeds of the sale of incumbered property are applied to satisfy the liens of record before any distribution is made to the part-owners. The sale is made on such terms as the court direct, by the referees, who must not be interested in any purchase. If the sale is confirmed, the court order the referees to execute conveyances, and take securities pursuant to such sale. The conveyance must be recorded, and will be a bar against all persons named as parties or notified by publication. Wood, Dig. 1858, p. 202, art. 999–1036. Co-tenants having an estate for life or years, or of inheritance, may have a process for partition, or for sale of all or a part of the lands according to their respective interests; and no one having an unrecorded conveyance need be made a party. Acts, 1866; Code, 1872, c. 4, §§ 752–801.

In *Missouri*, joint-tenants, tenants in common, and coparceners, may petition the circuit court of the county for a partition of their lands, and for a sale thereof, if it shall appear that partition cannot be made without prejudice to the owners. The petition shall describe the premises, and set forth the titles of all parties interested. Every person having any vested or contingent interest, whether in possession or otherwise, and every person entitled to dower in the premises, may be made a party. The court appoint commissioners to make the partition, who are authorized at their discretion to divide the land into lots, and lay out streets and alleys. If their report is confirmed, the judgment thereon is
[*442] * conclusive on all parties to the proceedings. The report and judgment must be recorded. If the commissioners report that partition is impracticable, the court may order a sale of the whole premises by the sheriff of the county, who makes a deed, which is a bar against all parties to the proceedings. In the distribution of the proceeds, if any of the parties are absent from the State, or unknown, the court must direct their shares to be invested. Any party claiming the money arising from such sales by adverse title, on petition to the circuit court, may have his claim tried, and the court will order payment to the party entitled. No partition or sale of lands is to be made contrary to the intention of any testator. Guardians are authorized to act for their wards in partition of lands, and the court may appoint a guardian for any minor for the purpose of such division. Gen. Stat. 1866, c. 152; Stat. 1872, c. 104.

In *Iowa*, joint-owners may have partition of real estate by petition, setting forth the interests of the parties and describing the property. When all the shares of the parties have been settled, judgment is rendered confirming those shares, and directing partition accordingly. The court appoint referees to make the partition. If it appears to them that a partition cannot be made without great prejudice to the owners, and the court are satisfied with such report, they may order a sale of the premises. Provision is made for satisfying incumbrances upon the estate. The court, on confirming the sale, order the referees to execute conveyances, which on being recorded are valid against all subsequent purchasers, and also against all parties to the proceedings. When the referees deem a partition proper, the court, for good reasons shown, may direct particular portions of the land to be allotted to particular individuals. There may be partition of one part, and a sale of the other. The partition, when confirmed by the court,

is conclusive on all parties in interest who have been notified by service or publication. The ascertained share of any absent owner shall be retained, or the proceeds invested for his benefit. Code, 1851, c. 117; Revision, 1860, c. 145; Code, 1873, tit. 20, c. 3.

In *Kansas*, joint-tenants, tenants in common, and coparceners, may be compelled to make or suffer partition, on petition to the district court of the county, setting forth the title of the demandant, and describing the property and the other parties in interest. After notice, the court order partition by writ directed to commissioners to make partition as directed. If the freeholders are of opinion that partition cannot be made without injury to the property, they are required to make and return to the court a just valuation of the property. Whereupon, if the court approve the return, and any of the parties elect to take the property at the appraised value, the same is adjudged to such party on his paying to the other parties their proportion of the appraised value. In case the parties cannot agree, and no one elects to take the estate, the court may order a sale at auction by the sheriff, provided the sale be not for less than two-thirds the appraised value. The court has full power to make any order not inconsistent with the provisions of this article that may be necessary to make a just and equitable partition between the parties and to secure their respective rights. Comp. Laws, 1862, c. 162; Gen. Stat. 1868, c. 80, § 16.

In *Oregon*, partition may be had between tenants in common by suit in equity. If it is alleged in the complaint, and proved, that the property cannot be divided without prejudice to the owner, the court may order a sale, and for that purpose may appoint one or more referees. Otherwise, upon the requisite proof being made, it shall decree partition and appoint three referees, who make partition according to the rights of the parties as determined by the court, and make report of their proceedings to the court. Upon the report being confirmed, a decree is made that such partition be effectual for ever. The decree does not affect tenants for years or for life of the whole property. When a sale is made, the referees are required to report their proceedings to the court; and if the sale is confirmed, the referees are ordered to execute conveyances. Code, 1862, pp. 109–119, c. 5, tit. 5; Comp. Laws, 1872, c. 5, pp. 198, 205.

In *Delaware*, writs for the partition of real estate held in joint-tenancy, or tenancy in common, may be issued by the superior court of the county. Upon judgment in partition, the court may, instead of awarding a writ of partition, appoint five judicious and impartial freeholders of the county to make the partition. Joint-tenants and tenants in common may also petition to the chancellor of the State for partition; and upon decree that partition shall be made, he shall issue a commission to five freeholders for this purpose, and the final decree upon their return is conclusive upon all the parties. If from the return of the commissioners it appears that no partition has been made, the chancellor shall order the estate to be sold by a trustee; and such sale having been approved, the trustee is ordered to execute a deed to the purchaser, who takes all the interest of the joint-owners, free from all incumbrances, except such as may be paramount. Rev. Code, 1852, c. 86; Rev. Code, 1874, c. 86.

In *Maryland*, joint-tenants, and tenants in common, may have partition by bill in the court of chancery, or on the equity side of the county court. If it *appears to the court that a sale will be most equitable for all con- [*443] cerned, the court may decree a sale on the terms and conditions usual in sales under decrees in chancery; and if it appears that there ought to be a

specific division of the lands, such division is decreed accordingly. Code, 1860, p. 91, art. 19, § 99.

In *West Virginia*, tenants in common, &c., may have partition, the circuit courts of the counties having jurisdiction. Any two or more may have their shares set off together. If the estate cannot be conveniently divided, the court may allot it entire to one, he paying the others their proportional amounts, or may sell it, or allot a part and sell the remainder. Code, 1870, c. 79.

In *Nevada*, partition is made by courts of equity. The court may order a sale when partition cannot be made without prejudice, or may appoint three referees to make partition, and in case of sale the referees execute the conveyances. The court may require compensation to be made by one party to another to equalize partition. Comp. Laws, 1873, pp. 373–382.

In *Colorado*, the petition is to the district court of the county where the major part of the premises is situate. The court appoint three commissioners to make the partition, or, if that would be prejudicial, to make sale of the premises. Courts of chancery may also have power to make partition, or to order sale upon a bill in equity for partition. Rev. Stat. 1868, c. 67.

END OF VOL. I.

AA 000 838 855 5